

Dhananjayrao Gadgil Library



GIPE-PUNE-014357

14357

291

S15-

14357

- (1) Documents relating to Army Transport included in the Report of the Commission on Indian Army Reorganisation 1885
V 2, L: 8 (MV4). M8 (264 of 1885), 1-145.
- (2) Correspondence between the Government of India & the Secretary of State in 1888-90 respecting Proposed Changes in the Army System
V 2, L: 8 (MV4) 146-268 H. (49 of 1890) M8
- (3) Papers regarding British Relations with the ^{India} N.W. Frontier Tribes & the Military Operations against them during 1897-98
(C-8714 of 1898) 269-366 H.
V 2, L: 2 (Y72-74425) M3
- (4) Despatches regarding Military Operations in the Persian Gulf & Mesopotamia
Cd 8074 - 1915. 367-394 H.
V 2, L: 8 (MV4). N1
- (5) Report of the Army in India (Escher) Committee 1919-20. 395-468 H.
V 2, L: 8 (MV4) - N195

of, or EXTRACTS from, DOCUMENTS relating to ARMY TRANSPORT included in the REPORT of the COMMISSION on INDIAN ARMY REORGANISATION, together with any other Papers relating thereto.

No. 1.

of the Special Commission appointed by his Excellency the Governor General in Council to inquire into the Organisation and Expenditure of the Army in India (1879). Chapter X., Section 2.—Transport.

We feel that there can be no doubt in the mind of anyone who has read the history of Indian wars that an efficient transport service is the first requirement of an army on a campaign. Food for men and horses, reserves of ammunition, efficient hospital appliances, are always present with the men can neither march nor fight. A part, at any rate, of the Indian Army must always be equipped as if it were in the presence of an enemy in the field. In India, and in Asia generally, even more than in Europe, the rule holds good that a small fully-equipped force, which can act at once and strike sharp, prompt blows, is more efficient, and far more economical, than a large army that can only take the field after months of preparation. As the officers, whose report will be found in Appendix LVI., says, "Even if it is necessary to retrench in other points to meet the necessary expenditure, it would be a thousand times better to do so, and give the army an efficient transport service; for such a service would give power of movement to the army and is worth more to it than a couple of extra divisions."

In former years no standing carriage, except elephants, no transport establishments, and no ambulance arrangements, were maintained in India during times of peace. In the mutiny campaign and in previous Indian wars, the local carriage of the country, consisting of elephants, camels, bullock-carts, and pack bullocks, answered tolerably well the requirements of armies operating in the plains of India. Ordinarily, armies had to march hundreds of miles before they reached the scene of action, and during the march the vehicles, the animals, and their drivers, were more or less disciplined and organised. But when a sharp and sudden attack had to be struck, the army was at times paralysed for want of available transport, as, for instance, when the field column was kept waiting at Umballa and could not march upon Delhi, in May 1857. The lessons of the mutiny led the Government that, for the maintenance of internal order, and for the prevention of disturbance, it was necessary that small bodies of troops should be able to take the field at a few hours' notice in different parts of the country. Accordingly, the Government has, since 1861, established and maintained at 43 different stations a small supply of carriage sufficient to place at any time an effective "moveable column" of all arms. The constitution of the "moveable column" carriage varied according to the nature of the country. In Lower Bengal, Assam, and Burma, where the country is destitute of metalled roads, and is intersected by rivers and rice-swamps, the moveable column carriage consists mainly of elephants and boats. In the Punjab, the Western and Northern India, the standing transport consists mainly of bullocks and elephants. In Madras, where camels do not thrive, the carriage consists of elephants, pack-oxen, mules, and a few camels. To each moveable column are attached a small number of dooly bearers for carrying the sick and

Waltham says, it is "better to have 10,000 men with perfect transport, which ensures their safety, than that number with imperfect transport, and all the evils which follow in its train; neglected sick, and an ill-supplied soldiery."

L. Low, of the 13th Bengal Lancers.

T A B L E O F C O N T E N T S.

No.		Pa
1	Report of Army Organisation Commission, 1873, Chapter X, Section 2, Transport - - - - - Orders of 1861, referred to in above, page 132, Moveable Columns :-	
1A	General Orders of the Government of India, No. 247, dated 19th March 1861 - - - - -	1
1B	Report of Military Finance Commission, referred to in above, No. 2153, dated 10th August 1860	2
1C	Extract Report of Military Finance Commission, No. 2469, dated 14th September 1860. - - - - -	2

2	Telegram from Viceroy to the Secretary of State for India, dated 29th April 1881 - - - - -	3
3	Telegram from Secretary of State to the Viceroy, dated 3rd May 1881 - - - - -	3
4	Military Letter from the Government of India to the Secretary of State No. 208, dated 3rd June 1881 - - - - -	3
	Enclosure in above (Report by Sir M. Kennedy)	4
5	Extract Military Despatch from Secretary of State to the Government of India, No. 328, dated 6th October 1881 - - - - -	10
6	Military Letter from Government of India to the Secretary of State, No. 400, dated 29th October 1881 - - - - -	10
7	Military Letter from Government of India to the Secretary of State No. 150, dated 30th June 1882	10
	Enclosures in above - - - - -	11
8	Military Despatch from Secretary of State to the Government of India, No. 335, dated 19th October 1882 - - - - -	27
9	Extract Military Despatch from Secretary of State to the Government of India, No. 203, dated 14th June 1883 - - - - -	27
10	Military Letter from Government of India to Secretary of State. No. 180 dated 24th September 1883 - - - - -	27
11	Extract Military Letter from Government of India to the Secretary of State, No. 145, dated 15th August 1884 - - - - -	28
12	Extract Military Despatch from Secretary of State to the Government of India, No. 75, dated 26th March 1885. - - - - -	28

of, or EXTRACTS from, DOCUMENTS relating to ARMY TRANSPORT included in the REPORT of the COMMISSION ON INDIAN ARMY REORGANISATION, together with any other Papers relating thereto.

No. 1.

REPORT of the Special Commission appointed by his Excellency the Governor General in Council to inquire into the Organisation and Expenditure of the Army in India (1879). Chapter X., Section 2.—Transport.

We feel that there can be no doubt in the mind of anyone who has read the history of Indian wars that an efficient transport service is the first requirement of an army on a campaign. Food for men and horses, reserves of ammunition and efficient hospital appliances, are always present with the men can neither march nor fight. A part, at any rate, of the Indian Army must always be equipped as if it were in the presence of an enemy in the field. In India, and in Asia generally, even more than in Europe, the rule holds good that a small fully-equipped force, which can act at a moment's notice and strike sharp, prompt blows, is more efficient, and far more economical, than a large army that can only take the field after months of preparation. As the officers,† whose report will be found in Appendix LVI., says, "Even if it is necessary to retrench in other points to meet the necessary expenditure, it will be a thousand times better to do so, and give the army an efficient transport service; for such a service would give power of movement to the army and is worth more to it than a couple of extra divisions."

In former years no standing carriage, except elephants, no transport establishments, and no ambulance arrangements, were maintained in India during times of peace. In the mutiny campaign and in previous Indian wars, the local carriage of the country, consisting of elephants, camels, bullock-carts, and pack bullocks, answered tolerably well the requirements of armies operating in the plains of India. Ordinarily, the army had to march hundreds of miles before they reached the scene of action, and during the march the vehicles, the animals, and their drivers, were more or less disciplined and organised. But when a sharp and sudden blow was to be struck, the army was at times paralysed for want of available transport, as, for instance, when the field column was kept waiting at Umballa for several days before it could march upon Delhi, in May 1857. The lessons of the mutiny led the Government that, for the maintenance of internal order, and for the prompt suppression or prevention of disturbance, it was necessary that small bodies of troops should be able to take the field at a few hours' notice in different parts of the country. Accordingly, the Government has, since 1861, established and maintained at 43 different stations a small supply of carriage sufficient to place at any time in the field an effective "moveable column" of all arms. The constitution of this "moveable column" carriage varied according to the nature of the country. In Lower Bengal, Assam, and Burma, where the country is destitute of metalled roads, and is intersected by rivers and rice-swamps, the moveable column carriage consists mainly of elephants and boats. In the Punjab, the North-Western and Northern India, the standing transport consists mainly of bullock-carts and elephants. In Madras, where camels do not thrive, the carriage consists of elephants, pack-oxen, mules, and a few camels. To each moveable column are attached a small number of dooly bearers for carrying the sick and

† Nathansn says, it is "better to have 10,000 men with perfect transport, which ensures their safety, than that number with imperfect transport, and all the evils which follow in its train; neglected sick, and an ill-supplied soldiery."

† L. Low, of the 13th Bengal Lancers.

o. 1A, pp. 18, 19.

and wounded, of water carriers, and of other camp followers. The elephants attached to moveable columns are all Government property; but the carts, and pack-cattle are mostly hired. The orders* of 1861 directed moveable columns should be regularly mobilised, and marched out of cantonments for a certain number of days in the year. But during the last 10 years the moveable columns have very rarely, and at many cantonments have not been moved out. No share of the standing carriage has been allotted to several arms composing the moveable columns; but few officers or detachments have known their place in these columns; and the only action on the mobilisation rules of 1861 has been the occasional publication in station and cantonment order books of the detachments told off periodically to the moveable columns.

414. Besides the "moveable column" carriage, a certain limited quantity of other carriage besides moveable column carriage is maintained at stations where there is no moveable column. This extra carriage consists of elephants, camels, and pack bullocks, all of which, save the elephants, are hired. In addition to the provision of moveable column and station carriage there are certain corps and arms of the Service which are always kept provided with carriage. For instance, bullocks are kept to draw the second line waggons attached to horse and field batteries of artillery; camels and bullocks are maintained for siege trains. Mountain batteries are provided with 66 baggage mules each, the presence of which enables a battery to take the field fully equipped, or the whole battery to march in the lightest marching order at a few hours' notice. Every corps of the Frontier Force is allowed to maintain sufficient camels and mules to enable the regiment to take the field equipped and supplied for 15 days' service; and enable the whole regiment to start in the lightest marching order ready for three days' field service. Then, again, all the (sillidar) cavalry of the Punjab, Bengal, and Bombay armies maintain* as part of their equipment ca-

* The practice of native cavalry regiments is not quite uniform in this respect. For instance, the Horse keep, at the cost of the regiment, sufficient camels to enable the men to take the field. The India Horse require only 80 additional ponies per regiment, with 12 caacolet mules, and 95 dooly ponies to enable them to take the field equipped for a long campaign, with reserve ammunition, hospital and officers' baggage. The Poona Horse are always ready to march anywhere with their reserve baggage ponies; and the following extract from the commanding officer, Colonel La Touche's report shows how this is arranged. He writes:—

"I think all Native cavalry regiments should keep up their own baggage animals, such as ponies, serving in garrison as grasscutter's ponies, and being equally useful therefore both in peace and in war. The baggage arrangements in my own regiment have always been most successful, I append a list of the system. In my own regiment the regimental carriage consists of a pony for every two men of the non-commissioned officer, rank and file; and each Native officer has a pony for himself. This is kept up most strictly; and the ponies are inspected every month on muster day by the commanding officers. When the regiment is in camp, they are employed by the men in bringing in forage from the surrounding villages, making trips of from 10 to 20 miles, probably three times a week. Thus they are in constant training for the work that is required of them on field service, and the system thus enables them to gain daily experience in the proper method of loading them. By this arrangement, I am able to start at a moment's notice with my regiment and nearly 250 baggage ponies, and have on the numerous occasions the regiment has been ordered out on various duties, had to apply for assistance. The loads carried by these ponies are extraordinary; and they will march 20 and 30 miles a day for weeks, arriving always at the encamping ground within half-an-hour of the regiment. The occasion on which the services of my regiment have been required was the suppression of the rebellion in the Deccan. One detachment marched at an hour's notice, and covered 100 miles the first day. I append a few extracts from long reports I have just received from Majors Daniell and Westmacott, superintendents of police, in command of various parties: 'The Poona Horse possess a great advantage over other regiments I have seen here in being supplied with pony carriage. The result is that they can move literally as soon as the horses can be saddled and the baggage packed on the ponies, and they can travel over any country. On one occasion I marched with a detachment over a country in less than 40 hours; but, whenever we halted for a few hours, the men's baggage was up, and they were able to get food for themselves, and to make their horses and themselves as comfortable as possible. Without this pony carriage, our march would have been completely hampered in this country, where cavalry may at any moment be required to travel long distances.' The above is from a report by Major Daniell.

"Major Westmacott, commanding a flying column, writes as follows: 'I applied for Government pony carriage for the infantry, and, when it was really tested against the baggage ponies, the latter were found to be of it by hours.' In describing some very hard work the men had in the pouring rain from 2 o'clock to 3rd July 1879 over the Western Ghats, he says, 'Six horses of the Poona Horse slipped off the rocks and rolled down distances varying from 18 to 50 feet; the rain was incessant, and six nullahs were in heavy flood. The ponies were again up within a few hours of the men; the mule carriage was up, and three died from exhaustion and want of forage, and 18 out of 35 went sick.' In describing the end of this severe week's marching, he states: 'The whole of the mules did up for a week, and then had left their tents behind; three mules died, and 13 were sent sick to hospital; 35 of the ponies, some (I cannot give the exact number) were laid up with sore backs; one exception, were fit to march again on the 7th.' Again: 'We have marched over a country in wet and dry, over hills and through deep mud; and pony carriage has never failed.'

or ponies, or mules, sufficient, or nearly sufficient, to take the field in light marching order. Further, of late years a reserve of 500 pack mules has been maintained at the station of Rawal Pindi, and a similar number at Peshawar. These animals have been found of the greatest use in frontier expeditions, and also in carrying supplies to the regiments cantoned in the Murree hills.

415. The total cost of the means of transport now maintained for the Indian army in time of peace is, yearly :

Bengal and Punjab armies, moveable column and station carriage	<i>Rupees.</i> 23,06,175
Madras army - - - - -	7,15,052
Bombay army - - - - -	5,41,609
Punjab Frontier Force regimental carriage - - - - -	85,000
TOTAL - - - Rs.	36,47,836
Besides this outlay on Government carriage, the army is charged with the following expenses, namely,—	
Cost of keeping up the khedda or elephant catching establishments - - - - -	1,50,000
Cost of hired carriage for reliefs, and for moving commissariat and ordnance stores, over and above railway and steamer expenses (about) - - - - -	2,00,000
GRAND TOTAL - - - Rs.	39,97,836
From this must be deducted the cost of bullocks for the second line of waggons, in place of which other carriage has been (para. 200 of this Report) proposed - - - - -	2,33,905
Net Total of Transport expenditure (exclusive of railway and steamer charges) in peace time - - - - Rs.	37,63,931

This does not show the cost of maintaining partial, or complete, carriage for sillidar cavalry regiments, which keep up pony, or other means of transport, out of their pay.

416. For this outlay, of nearly 38 lakhs of rupees, the sanctioned strength

Total cost of peace transport, is :—

Elephants - - - - -	<i>No.</i> 1,307
Camels (mostly hired) - - - - -	9,048
Mules (chiefly Government property) - - - - -	4,412
Draught bullocks, with carts - - - - -	1,584
* Artillery bullocks numbering 1,087 are not included. Siege train bullocks* - - - - -	1,760
Dooly bearers - - - - -	6,199
Other followers (exclusive of attendants on animals)	628

This strength of carts and animals represents (exclusive of the siege train bullocks) power to carry 74,000 maunds,* that is to say, it would suffice † to put into the field 15,000 British and 30,000 Native troops, complete with reserve ammunition, tents and baggage, according to the scale laid down for warfare in Afghanistan, hospitals, and four days' food for men and animals. The whole of these means of transport are under the charge of commissariat officers, with the exception of the transport animals.

* One maund = 80 lbs.

† The carriage of the moveable column could do this duty, if it could be all employed. But it must be remembered that the elephants (of which there are 1,307) can hardly work at all in a country where there is no forage, and can never be concentrated. The heavy bullock carts again, which are very useful in cantonments on good roads, are of little use on stony tracks through mountainous countries.

animals belonging to the Punjab Frontier Force, which are in the charge of regimental officers. It must not be supposed that all this carriage is kept idle in time of peace. In the cold season it is employed in transporting the baggage and stores of regiments moved from one station to another; and the dooly bearers pull barrack punkahs in the hot weather. The draught bullocks are more or less engaged throughout the year in carrying supplies and doing cantonment work. The camels, for a part of the year, are kept at graze at half rates of hire, on condition that full rates are paid directly they are wanted for duty.

417. The large stock of carriage, thus kept up (at a cost of 376,000 *l.*) in time of peace, is not all available for use in war. It is distributed among some scores of cantonments from Kurrachee on the west to Tonghoo on the east, from Peshawar in the north to Trichinopoly in the south. The railway extension has made it easier to send carriage from one part of India to another; but it is costly and inconvenient to send camels or elephants by railway. Moreover, it is not considered desirable to withdraw entirely the moveable column carriage from the interior of the country. Therefore, when war threatens or breaks out in any part of India, only the moveable column carriage, and the station carriage of the cantonments close to the theatre of war, can at once be sent into the field. For the rest, the commissariat officers hire through contractors, buy in the market, or impress through the civil authorities, such additional carriage as is required for the advanced columns. As far as possible, the carriage with the field columns is composed of camels and pack animals; bullock carts usually suffice for the trains connecting the base of operations with the nearest railway terminus. The whole means of transport thus collected are worked under the commissariat officers, who are burdened with this charge in addition to their own primary duty of providing and distributing supplies. In the recent campaign the field transport has been placed under transport officers, who have so far relieved the extreme pressure on the commissariat staff. But the arrangement has been subject to the very serious drawbacks that the owners of, or attendants on, the hired or impressed transport tried to get away whenever they could, and that the attendants on Government animals were untrained and undisciplined, while neither attendants nor animals were accustomed to, or furnished with, protection against the inhospitable climate of Afghanistan. The result has been that, according to a report issued by the Quartermaster General, 60,000 of the camels supplied to the troops in Afghanistan last campaign have died or disappeared, and the force was stopped after four months in the field for lack of transport. Large reinforcements of transport were sent up, and the transport service was reorganised, so that the army stood ready to march on Cabul. But after the signature of the

See Appendix XLIV. treaty of peace, and the lapse of a comparatively short interval, there was again a want of carriage notwithstanding that the animals sent to the front, during the preceding five months, were sufficient, if properly treated and managed, to have mobilised a considerably larger force than that which crossed the Frontier during the whole war. The cost to the country of the carriage supplied to the Kandahar, Khyber, and Kuram columns during the six months, November 1878

See Appendix XLV. to May 1879, is estimated to have been 183 lakhs of rupees (1,830,000 *l.*), inclusive of the value of the animals which have perished. Notwithstanding all this outlay, when a fresh campaign began in September 1879, there was again the greatest difficulty, and enormous outlay, in mobilising the comparatively small columns that marched into Afghanistan by the Kuram and Khyber routes.

418. It seems to us that the old system under which Indian armies were put into the field in past years has broken down in the Afghan campaigns of 1878 and 1879. It may appear strange that a system, which answered sufficiently well in the Cabul expeditions of 1839-41, in the Sind expedition of 1843, in the Sutlej and Punjab wars of 1846 and 1849, and in the long mutiny campaigns of 1857-59, should be condemned at the present time; for without doubt some of the armies operated at a longer distance from their effective base during the old wars, than they did in the campaigns of the past two years. But it must be remembered that, during the last

20 years, the extensions of railways and metalled roads have wrought a great change in the course of traffic in India. Formerly the salt, the grain, the piece goods, and the cotton traffic of the country moved across India by means of caravans of camels and endless strings of pack-bullocks. Now all this trade is carried by railways along the main lines, and is distributed from the railways by carts moving on bridged roads, which are for the most part fairly level. One result of this change has been that camels are hardly used at all save in the sandy plains of Rajputana and in the districts of the Punjab, while pack-oxen are seen only in small droves among the hills and wastes of Central and Southern India. The carts of Northern India which have taken the place of pack-animals, and ply in vast numbers on the roads and cross-roads of the country, would be serviceable enough for the heavy baggage of an army operating in Oudh, the North-Western Provinces, or the Punjab. The much lighter carts of the Bombay and Madras country would do good work for the stony and more hilly cross-roads of the south. But none of these bullock-carts are light enough and quick enough for duty with field columns of the present day, operating in countries like Afghanistan, or employed beyond sea. Ordinary country bullocks and carts, however, suffice for working a staged-train from the nearest Indian railway terminus to the field base.

419. We consider that any new transport service should maintain carriage enough to place a few moveable columns in the field at very short notice; should establish a reserve of carriage at a few selected centres, sufficient to mobilize within 10* to 14 days a force of 6,000

British and 11,000 Native soldiers of all arms, and a system should be organised under which European officers and Native subordinates may receive constant training in transport duties, and the small reserve of carriage may in time of war be made

capable of expansion on a pre-arranged plan. If all this can be done at a somewhat smaller outlay than is now caused by the peace transport establishment, we may be quite sure that, under an organised and pre-arranged system, there will be very great saving in the cost of transport for future wars.

420. Before showing how we propose to effect this object, we would describe some changes in the animals and *matériel* which economy and the progress of circumstances appear to dictate. In the first place, we consider it to be quite unnecessary to maintain so large a number of elephants. These animals are very suitable for moveable column carriage in Burma, Assam, and Bengal, where fodder is plentiful, and where much of the country is covered with rice swamps. A small number of elephants, with appropriate harness, must be kept to drag siege-train guns. Elephants have been used on an emergency to carry field-guns in countries impassable for wheeled vehicles, as in Abyssinia. But the keep and purchase of elephants is very costly; the animals themselves are delicate, liable to get footsore on stony roads, and they suffer much from the cold. For ordinary operations they form a very expensive and inconvenient means of transport. Moreover, it is practically impossible to move elephants by railway, and it is difficult to move them by water from one part of India to another. They cannot march more than 300 miles a month; and so the elephant carriage of one part of India is not promptly available for operations in another part of India. We propose to reduce the number of Government elephants constantly maintained from 1,307 to about 400,* and

we believe that this number may hereafter be further very much reduced. The average cost of keeping and replacing an elephant is 1,200 rupees a year; therefore the reduction of 900 elephants will make 10,80,000 rupees a year available for other means of transport. When a much smaller number of elephants is maintained, it will not be necessary to keep up the khedda (elephant catching) establishment, which costs 1,50,000 rupees a year. The ordinary cost of a

* 238 elephants are to be maintained for moveable column and reserve carriage. The remainder, 162, may be required for regimental carriage at frontier stations in Assam and Burma, where camels and wheeled carriage cannot be used, and where the keep of elephants is much cheaper than in the plains of India. See Appendix XLVI.

trained elephant has of late years been 1,200 rupees to 1,500 rupees. If a large number of Government elephants are thrown upon the market, they may be expected to fetch somewhat less all round. Still the sale of 900 elephants ought to yield at least 9,00,000 rupees which will be available for the purchase of other means of transport.

421. It has been said that the whole of the moveable column carriage at present consists of pack animals; and the only description of wheeled transport hitherto used by Indian armies are the heavy bullock-carts of the Indian plains, which are quite unsuitable for rapid marches or for hilly roads. Yet it stands to reason that wheeled transport, where roads exist, must be cheaper and more economical of animal power than pack transport. A mule or a strong pony can drag in a light cart at least twice the load which it can carry on its back; and light well-designed carts, drawn by mules or ponies, can travel and keep up with advanced columns on any track passable for field artillery. The baggage of all civilized armies is carried, more or less, in wheeled carts. We consider that for the transport service of the Indian army a supply of strong single and double mule (or pony) carts should be provided.

Need for light mule and pony carts. A committee of practical officers should, we think, be appointed to consider the subject and construct and test various descriptions of carts. They should communicate with the many officers throughout the country who have given attention to this subject. It would not be necessary that the pattern of carts should be everywhere uniform; but the carts should be strong as well as light; the several parts of carts of any one pattern should be interchangeable; spare pieces as well as spare-wheels would be carried with the reserve supplies on service; and the harness should be devised so that the animals may, when necessary, be used for pack transport. If the wheels and axles of the service carts are really strong, the rest of the cart can be as cheap and simple as possible. For quick light carriage accompanying regiments on rapid marches, we believe that nothing could be more effective than a cart constructed after the fashion of the ordinary "ekka" of Hindustan, a light strong vehicle in which the common ponies of the country perform long journeys, and which could be adapted, by a slight change in construction, to the carriage of a light load, or of two foot-sore men.

Committee to be appointed.

422. We consider that a change is also required in the arrangements for carrying the sick and wounded. At present, European troops in the field are accompanied by doolies and dooly-bearers for 10 per cent. of their strength. The allowance of sick carriage for Native troops is one dooly per company, with as many ordinary bullock-carts as may be required; for work on the Punjab frontier, regiments have dandies in place of doolies, and five camels equipped with (hazawars) panniers for carrying sick men. Doolies for the sick and wounded were an excellent and most comfortable means of transport for the plains of India, so long as a supply of trained dooly-bearers was always available, but with the changes in the mode of travelling, caused by the construction of railways and roads during the past 20 years, the demand for dooly-bearers has almost ceased, and as a consequence, very few trained men can now be hired for a campaign. Last year, common labourers, of all ages and of indifferent physical power, were hired for the Afghan expedition, many of whom were found quite unable to carry doolies; they fell sick and filled the hospitals, and if the forces had been engaged in many hard fought actions, there would have been the greatest difficulty in carrying away the wounded. It must not be forgotten that in Asiatic warfare, every wounded man must at once be carried off the field to the rear. Humanity to the wounded cannot be expected from semi-civilized races, and wounded men found by the enemy are liable, if not certain, to be ill-treated. The difficulty of obtaining competent dooley-bearers on hire at short notice will increase as years go on. We therefore think that the number of doolies allotted to regiments on service must be reduced; that mule ambulances, or wheeled carts, for the carriage of the sick should be substituted for a proportion of doolies; and that for Native troops camel-panniers (hazawars) and mule panniers (cacolets) should be allowed in sufficient number.

Wheeled and other carriage for sick and wounded.

Scale suggested.

423. The scale we suggest is—

For British Troops ;

Doolies or dandies for 3 per cent. of the troops in the field.

Spring ambulances drawn by two mules for 3 per cent. of the troops in the field.

Camel-panniers (hazawars) for 1 per cent. of the troops in the field.

For Native Troops—

Doolies or dandies for 1½ per cent. of the troops in the field.

Ambulances, camel panniers (hazawars), and mule panniers (cacolets), for 3½ per cent. of the troops in the field.

Dooly-bearers sufficient to supply a whole army-corps in the field should be kept up, as an ambulance corps, in time of peace; the men should be regularly enlisted, disciplined, and clothed, with a sufficient proportion of sirdars (gang-leaders); and they might be employed in pulling punkahs, or other station and relief duty in time of peace. We are aware that there is much difficulty in devising a type of ambulance cart which shall be at once light, strong, and comfortable, for wounded men, and shall carry a small stock of medicines and instruments. The best pattern of mule ambulance, of camel-pannier, and of mule-pannier, would be settled by a committee of officers who have seen recent service. Camels and mules told off for hospital duty would have to be specially selected for strength and docility; and each animal would require a driver, instead of one driver to two or more animals, as is usual with baggage cattle. Not only is it necessary to substitute wheeled ambulances and pannier animals for a proportion of doolies, by reason of the scarcity of dooly-bearers, but ambulances will also be much cheaper. Every dooly, with six bearers, costs about 540 rupees a year in peace; it can carry only one wounded soldier, and it adds six men to the number of camp followers to be fed, clothed, and protected. Two ambulances would cost about 800 rupees a year in peace, and they would carry, besides the drivers, eight men. A camel with panniers and a driver would cost about 180 rupees in peace, and 300 rupees in war time, and a cacolet mule would cost about 50 per cent. more. The cost of the different classes of sick carriage would thus be—

	In Peace.	
	Rs.	
Doolies - - - - -	540	} Cost per annum of carriage for each sick man.
Wheeled ambulances - - - -	100	
Camel-panniers - - - - -	90	
Mule-panniers - - - - -	135	

In operations among the hills of the eastern frontier, camel-panniers and wheeled-ambulances could not work. But the forces employed on such expeditions are small, and the supply of doolies and cacolets, constantly maintained, would suffice for such occasions. As in the case of mule and pony carts, so with ambulances and cacolets, they can move easily by railway from one end of India to the other, and so can thus be available for a campaign anywhere. Camels with paniers are not equally available beyond marching distance.

424. In the reports received by us, the question whether regimental transport in time both of peace and of war, should be managed and controlled by regimental officers, or by the officers of the Commissariat or the Transport Department, is much discussed. Experience in the Abyssinian and Afghan campaigns has abundantly shown that the corps and batteries, which have maintained regimental transport, were much more mobile, managed their transport better, and lost fewer animals, than those which employed carriage made over to them by the commissariat; at the same time it is also clear that standing regl-

See Appendix XLVII.
264.

mental carriage is costly to maintain, and can be kept permanently only with regiments, such as the Punjab Frontier Force, which are constantly employed in the same neighbourhood. Obviously, a regiment of British infantry stationed one year in Calcutta, next year at a Himalayan Station, and two years afterwards at Peshawar, cannot maintain and carry about with it regimental carriage that shall be useful at all the stations. Again, mounted branches of the service, such as artillery and cavalry, must keep a large number of animals near their barracks, and constantly employ ponies. Units belonging to these arms could easily accommodate and supervise a moderate additional strength of ponies or mules. A regiment of European infantry, on the other hand, has not space near its barracks for keeping carriage animals; its staff is not conversant with the duty; and it would not be possible to keep the transport of such a corps in regimental charge in peace time. We consider, on the whole, that such transport as the Government can maintain in peace time should be, so far as may be practicable, in regimental charge, subject to the supervision and control of the transport branch of the Commissariat Department. Elephants and camels at large stations, or for the use of European troops, would ordinarily remain in departmental charge, but would be allotted, as far as possible, to regiments. Transport for Native regiments, and mule or pouy carriage for mounted European troops, would ordinarily remain in charge of, and be attached to, regiments. We think that measures might be devised for making these cattle useful for bringing forage for the troops, and that also, by helping the cavalry grass cutters with a small grant, their ponies might be made available for drawing light carts, "ekkas" on the march.

425. After much consideration, we have come to the conclusion that the ^{Transport organisation} transport service should be a branch of the Commissariat ^{in peace time.} Department, the staff of which would have to be strengthened, so as to provide for its new duties. Much has been said in favour of making the transport service a separate department, both in peace and war; but we are satisfied that the transport organisation can best be managed as a branch of the great Department of Supply. The Commissariat officers and staff have the necessary knowledge of the requirements of animals and vehicles; their organisation already extends to every garrison and cantonment; if the transport work be recognised as a separate and important branch of commissariat work, and if additional and special officers and subordinates are allowed for the duty, there can be no advantage, while there would be much expense and some inconvenience, in creating a new and separate department. Attached to the Commissary General of each army corps there would, under the scheme we propose, be a chief transport officer, who would, under the direction of the Commissary General, and under the orders of the Lieutenant General, be answerable for, and control, all the transport arrangements of the army corps. The commissariat officer of each station would be in direct charge of the Government departmental transport at the station; and he would, under the orders of the officer commanding the station, inspect periodically all Government transport in regimental charge at stations where there was a moveable column of the three arms. A young officer from one of the British regiments in the garrison, who was qualified for staff employ, should, we think, be attached to the Commissariat Department as assistant transport officer; he would draw for the duty the staff salary attached to the second grade of garrison staff officer. If an officer from a British regiment could not be spared for the duty, a native officer might be appointed transport officer on a staff salary of 50 rupees a month. The transport officer's duty would be to assist the commissariat officer in the management and control of the Government carriage; he would remain a combatant officer, and would not be seconded in his regiment. At stations where reserve carriage is placed, the transport officer would be a staff officer, seconded from his regiment, and would receive a staff salary of 200 rupees a month. Reserve transport officers of all grades would work under the commissariat officer. Government carriage in regimental charge would be placed by the regimental or battery commander under a European officer in the case of British troops, to whom would be attached a selected non-commissioned officer, who would be inspector of regimental transport. The regimental transport of a Native regiment would be placed under a Native officer. Transport officers of British regiments would receive horse allowance of 30 rupees a month; while an allow-
ance

ance of 15 rupees a month would suffice for Native officers, and for British and Native non-commissioned officers respectively, and they would work either under the regimental quartermaster or directly under the commanding officer, according as the latter might direct. The duty of the regimental transport officer would be to see that the Government carriage was kept in good order, that it was employed on Government work, and that available spare carriage was let on hire, or otherwise employed in such way as the commissariat officer, with the sanction of the commanding officer, might direct. All drivers, syces, dooly-bearers, and other followers belonging to Government carriage would be

* A khaki cotton jumper and a red turban once a year, and a woollen jumper once in two years, with the letters "T. S." on the shoulder, have been suggested as suitable uniform for the Indian Transport Service.

regularly enlisted, and would receive a cheap uniform* at the public expense. The petty officers of the camel-men, muleteers, and cart-drivers, should be, as far as possible, pensioned soldiers or reservists, who might have capabilities for such duty. They would receive the pay of their appointment in addition to their pension or reserve pay. Extra hands required for transport work at camps of exercise or on reliefs or for detachments or command, should be taken as far as possible from the ranks of the Native regiments in the garrison; the men getting working pay for the days of such employment. When any considerable quantity of Government carriage is hired out to private persons, a Native officer, non-commissioned officer or soldier should be sent in charge. In order to accustom

* Reports from officers who served in the recent campaign teem with accounts of the way in which delay, loss of power, expense, and waste of animal life, were caused by the ignorance of all ranks regarding the proper and economical employment and custody of the transport animals made over for regimental use.

the troops to the methodical* loading and unloading of tents and baggage, every regiment, or part of a regiment which possessed or could obtain Government carriage should be frequently exercised, and a report of the manner in which the troops have acquitted themselves should be furnished to the Lieutenant General Commanding.

426. Under such an arrangement there would always be with the army a considerable number of officers and men who would have had some practical experience of transport work. But it would be necessary that the theory of transport work should also be taught. To this end a hand-book for transport officers should be prepared, giving an account of transport by railway, by ship, and by road, explaining the duties of transport officers in the field and in garrison; and describing the different kinds of transport, the *matériel* used, the precautions to be taken, and the risks to be guarded against in the field or on the line of communications. Lectures on transport should be made a part of the course in garrison instruction and in Native military schools. The subject should rank higher in the garrison course than military law, or even than surveying. When the transport course has been established, no officer who has not qualified in the subject should be eligible for a transport appointment or for the Commissariat Department.

427. The Government transport to be maintained during time of peace should, we think, consist of—
Moveable columns to be maintained for the future.

- (a.) Moveable Column Transport.
- (b.) Regimental Transport.
- (c.) Reserve Transport at Depôts.

We think that the great changes which have taken place in the means of communication, since moveable columns were first organised in 1861, make it possible for the Government to be satisfied with a smaller number of moveable columns than were then considered necessary. Omitting the frontier garrisons, which will be noticed hereafter, we advise that moveable columns be maintained only at—

Bengal Army Corps:—

Barrackpore.
Dorunda.
Nowgong.
Gwalior.

*Lucknow.
*Allahabad.
*Bareilly.

Punjab Army Corps :—

*Umballa.

*Rawal Pindi.

Meean Meer.

Madras Army Corps :—

Madras.

*Bangalore.

Berhampore.

*Secunderabad.

Waltair.

Cuttack.

Rangcon.

Bombay Army Corps :—

*Poona.

*Mhow.

Ahmedabad.

Nusseerabad.

Saugor.

Kamptee

Excluding the columns at places marked with an asterisk, at which we propose to keep depôts of reserve carriage, the cost of the moveable columns at other places will be about 6,63,000 rupees a year, as shown in Appendix XLVIII.

428. The moveable column carriage allotted to mounted branches of the Charge of moveable service should be in battery or regimental charge. The column transport. transport allotted to infantry should be in the charge of the Commissariat Department; but the animals and vehicles belonging to each arm would be distinct, and the commanding officer of that arm would be entitled to order out his share of the transport for exercise or practice at such notice as the circumstances might require. Each moveable column would be complete with ambulances, and carriage for light tents, hospitals, &c. In time of war, the mules, ponies, and carts belonging to every moveable column, ambulances, dooly-bearers, and pannier-mules, could be transferred by railway wherever they might be required; their places being supplied temporarily, wherever necessary, by hired carriage of the district. Such hired carriage could be cheaply obtained for work near the homes of the owners. It would ordinarily be inadvisable or impossible to transfer elephants and camels from moveable columns to any great distance; and therefore the general mobility of the army will be increased by making the moveable column carriage consist, as far as possible, of mules, ponies, and light carts of uniform pattern. In our scheme for moveable columns, we would leave the kind of carriage to be maintained at each station to be settled by a committee under the orders of the Lieutenant General commanding the army corps. Mules, ambulances, carts, harness, and pack-saddles would have to be Government property. Camels and ponies might generally be the property of private persons; but the attendants on such animals would have to be enlisted and disciplined just as in the case of animals belonging to Government.

429. We consider that the plan by which regiments of the Punjab Frontier Regimental transport Force and mountain batteries always maintain sufficient to be maintained on transport for the whole corps to take the field at a few hours' frontiers. notice in the lightest marching order, or for half the corps to march out fully equipped, ought to be extended to all troops guarding any external frontier exposed to attack. Under this arrangement, half carriage would have to be constantly maintained for—

	Artillery Batteries.		Cavalry Regiments.		Infantry Regiments.		Sapper Companies.
	Horse and Field.	Mountain.	British.	Native.	British.	Native.	
Beluchistan Frontier - -	1	2½	-	2½	1	4	2
Punjab Frontier - - -	5	5	-	9½	5	21	3
Assam Frontier - - -	-	-	-	-	-	3	-
Burma Frontier - - -	-	2	-	-	2	4	1
TOTAL - - -	6	9½	-	12	8	32	6

Out of these frontier troops, 12 infantry regiments of the Punjab Force and all the mountain batteries already maintain half carriage, while the Native cavalry regiments are always ready to take the field, provided that extra means of carriage are furnished for their reserve ammunition, their sick, and their hospital equipment. The addition of 35 Government mules or ponies to the establishment of Native cavalry regiments on the frontier would cost, inclusive of attendants, 5,600 rupees a year per regiment, or 67,200 rupees a year in all; and we think this addition should be made to the establishment of the Native cavalry regiments on the frontier.

430. There would remain to be provided with standing carriage six batteries of horse and field artillery, eight regiments of British infantry, 20 regiments of Native infantry, and six companies of sappers. Half carriage for this force, with a due proportion of sick carriage, would cost about *See Appendix XLIX.* 11,88,000 rupees a year. The particular type of carriage to be maintained at each station would have to be decided by special committees convened for each army corps. There would be great differences in this respect according to local circumstances. As in the case of the moveable columns, this carriage would be, as far as possible, in regimental charge. All mounted corps, and probably all Native troops, would be able to keep their carriage under regimental officers. But the carriage for British infantry regiments would have to be kept in charge of the Commissariat officers, subject to the orders of the regimental commander. The officers of the Commissariat and Transport Department would be responsible for inspecting and paying, through the regimental transport officer, the Government carriage with regiments, for supplying casualties, and for reporting to the regimental commanders any shortcomings in the management and custody of the *matériel* or animals. Frontier corps transport could be employed for Government or regimental purposes in or near the station; but this transport would not be available for hire to private persons, or for duty other than regimental reliefs and carriage of military stores and supplies. It would be understood that all Government carriage in regimental charge was available for Government purposes under the control of the Commissariat officer, subject to the orders of the officer commanding the station. All followers belonging to regimental Government carriage would be enlisted and clothed as in the case of followers belonging to moveable column carriage. Non-commissioned officers or soldiers sent with detachments of regimental carriage on other than regimental duty would receive "working pay" for the period of such duty.

431. The moveable columns, and the carriage of one-half of all the frontier *Reserve transport centres.* forces having thus been arranged for, it remains for us to state what reserves of Government transport we propose to keep at selected centres. Those centres should be on the main railway lines, so that the reserve transport could, with the exception of elephants and camels, be easily transported to any point where concentration is ordered. The proposed centres have been selected, and allotments of reserve carriage have been made, with reference to the needs of possible future campaigns, to the requirements of large cantonments for station work, to facilities for hiring out and utilising reserve carriage, and to the need for carriage reserves near hill sanatoria, whence troops have to be moved to the railway before they can be placed in the field. We propose to keep at 11 centres, reserve carriage equal to a carrying power of 20,960 maunds, with hospital bearers and ambulances, distributed as per details given in Appendix L. We have allotted to the reserve centres a large proportion of dooly-bearers, ambulances, and other sick carriage, because the *matériel* and *personnel* of an effective ambulance corps must be organised beforehand. The total cost of this reserve carriage will be 14,45,400 rupees a year. It must be left to committees to settle, under the orders of the Lieutenant-General commanding the army corps, what description of carriage should be maintained at each reserve centre. It will be recollected, however, that camels cannot easily be transported to remote points of concentration; and that, as every part of India abounds with bullock-carts, which can be either hired or bought when war breaks out, there is no necessity for maintaining Government bullock carts in time of peace. There seems to be no doubt that the best form of reserve transport are light mule or pony carts. We propose, having regard to the cost and unsuitability of elephants, that not

more than 80* elephants should be maintained at reserve centres. A part of

* This makes the total number of elephants maintained for the Indian Army, exclusive of elephant carriage, which may be kept for frontier regiments in Assam and Burma, to be 238 in all, thus:—

Elephants for moveable columns, as per Appendix 48 -	80
Elephants for frontier stations, as per Appendix 49 -	70
Elephants for reserve centres, as per Appendix 50 -	80
	238
To these may be added the elephants kept for regimental carriage on the Burma and Assam frontier, which will probably amount to about -	102
Giving a Grand Total of -	400

It will be easy to maintain this reduced strength of elephants by purchases in the market, and by arrangement with private persons to whom licenses to catch elephants in Government forests may be given. Already such licenses contain conditions binding the hunters to give a proportion of their captures to Government at a fixed price. It will, therefore, be unnecessary to maintain costly Government kheddass or elephant catching establishments.

reserve centres would be detached to the hill station of Ranikhet, Chakrata, the Simla and Murree hills, for the work of carrying water to barracks. Mule carts from the reserve would undertake the postal parcel* service on all the hill

* The Director General of Post Offices anticipates that he can employ from 400 to 900 carts on this duty. See Appendices 51 and 52 in regard to employment of transport by Post Office and municipalities.

roads, and would be let out to municipal and local bodies, and to the Public Works Department at such rates as the commissariat officers might settle. All Government stores should, when possible, be carried by the reserve transport. Ambulances would be detached to stations where carts for carrying invalids to the hospitals are required, while ambulance mules could work in cart trains, the ambulances being kept in store at the reserve centre. Reserve camels would be let out to carry grain or other merchandise on neighbouring traffic routes. Dooly bearers would all be employed in pulling punkahs, as hospital attendants, or on other station work at reserve centres, or at neighbouring garrison towns.

432. The cost of the Government carriage, as estimated in appendices, provides for a due proportion of headmen and gangmen among the drivers and attendants, who will be enlisted for the animals and vehicles maintained by the Government. But the charge on account of transport officers, European and Native, is not included in those estimates. We propose that the transport officers with moveable columns, as well as all officers and non-commissioned officers employed with regimental carriage, should remain on the combatant lists of their regiments, that they should not be seconded, and that each officer should stay for a short time only on transport work. We quite see that it might in some respects be better for regimental discipline, if transport officers were seconded, and belonged to a separate department; but we do not think that such seconding is absolutely necessary; we are sure it would be costly; and we anticipate much good from a large number of European and Native officers gaining experience in transport work. The only officers to be seconded would be those at the reserve centres, and the chief transport officers at army corps headquarters. The commissariat officers will be permanent departmental officers, and they will be able to maintain the due continuity of the system, even though their transport assistants may change every two or three years. We estimate the cost of staff pay to transport officers at about 86,400 rupees a year in peace time, thus:—

	Rs.
10 transport officers at reserve centres, at an average of 6,000 rupees pay, plus staff pay of 2,400 rupees a year -	84,000
10 transport officers at larger moveable column stations, at 1,200 rupees a year -	12,000
Horse allowance at 360 rupees a year to 40 battery and regimental British officers -	14,400
Horse allowance at 180 rupees a year to 200 Native officers, and to British and Native non-commissioned officers -	36,000
	Rs. 1,46,400

Native veterinary practitioners (salutris) should be told off to the moveable columns, reserve centres, and chief frontier stations. But at present there is no supply of these men available. In another part of the report we have advocated the establishment of one or more veterinary schools for Natives. When the passed students of such schools, or other Native veterinary practitioners are available, not less than 50 (at an average cost of 150 rupees a year each) should be attached to the transport service and ambulance corps. The cost of these salutris would bring the special staff of the transport and ambulance service up to 1,53,900 rupees a year.

433. The total cost of the transport service and ambulance in time of peace would, according to our scheme, be—

	Rs.
Moveable columns, as per Appendix 48 - - - -	6,63,720
Frontier corps, transport, and ambulance, as per Appendix 49 - - - -	11,88,260
Reserve transport centres, as per Appendix 50 - - - -	13,57,400
Four chief transport officers with four army corps, 600 rupees staff, in addition to staff corps pay of about 800 rupees - - - -	67,200
Transport staff, as per preceding paragraph - - - -	1,53,900
	34,30,480
From this may be deducted the estimated saving caused by employing the Assam coolie corps on public works, dooly-bearers in punkah-pulling and other station work, and by the hire of reserve transport let out to private persons, or to Government Departments - - - -	5,00,000
	29,30,480
Which shows a saving of - - - -	8,33,451
On the total present expenditure of, as stated in paragraph 415 - - - -	Rs. 37,63,931

Our estimate of the cost of carriage per maund is intended to provide for a due proportion of smiths, carpenters, and leather-workers (mochis), who would be attached to the several moveable columns, frontier carriage establishments, and reserve centres. A part only of these absolutely necessary artisans would be kept on duty during peace time; the remainder being kept on reserve pay, and allowed to earn their living at their homes. All such artisans, whether in active employment, or in reserve, should be regularly enlisted and provided with a uniform, and should be told off to distinct sections of the Government standing carriage.

434. We would explain that we by no means advise that the tables of carriage given in Appendices 48 to 50 be accepted as the final allotment and distribution of Government standing transport. We consider that the details of such distribution should be considered by a competent committee for each army corps, and that the precise nature of the *matériel* and *personnel* to be kept at each station or reserve centre should be carefully arranged in detail. We merely present these statements to show how the general scheme of standing carriage which we advocate could be worked out in detail, and how much it ought to cost. We have shown only the annual cost of the carriage. There will be some outlay on providing new *matériel*, such as ambulances and light carts. Towards meeting a part of this charge, which will be spread over two years, the yield by sale of surplus elephants, estimated at 9,00,000 rupees, will be available. But the initial outlay for improved *matériel* or animals will, we anticipate, considerably exceed this sum. However, some expenditure of the kind is unavoidable; and we believe that the saving and advantage to be gained on future outbreaks of war, will more than compensate for such outlay.

435. Such being the transport establishment which we propose to maintain in time of peace, it remains to recommend a system on which this establishment and organisation can be expanded

panded in time of war. We have provided, on the whole, permanent Government transport for 49,030 maunds of baggage, &c., with ambulance arrangements*

* We provide altogether for 1,054 doolies, 278 ambulances, for 2,866 sick and wounded, and 360 camel and mule panniers.

the moveable column carriage, one-third † of the frontier forces carriage, three-quarters of the reserve centre carriage, and four-fifths of the ambulance arrangements ought

† Probably Burma and Assam frontier carriage could not ordinarily be made available for concentration in India. Nevertheless, it seems safe to reckon that, on the whole, one-third of the frontier carriage might be temporarily withdrawn.

of concentration. The officer charged with the custody or inspection of Government transport should always have ready a detailed scheme for putting the transferable portion of this transport on a war footing, and for despatching it by rail to previously appointed places of concentration. The steps necessary for putting Government carriage on a war footing would be to raise the number of attendants on pack-animals by 50 per cent.; to allot 10 per cent. of spare drivers and animals to the ambulances and cart.; to place selected Native non-commissioned officers and soldiers from the regiments in garrison in charge of sections ‡ of the carriage; and to make over to the European or Native officer

‡ The extra attendants and spare animals would be made up partly from the carriage not mobilised, and partly by men specially hired for the purpose. This mobilisation of a part of the standing carriage on a war footing could be done at two or three days' notice, provided that the scheme for so doing had been previously, in time of peace, worked out and settled down to the smallest details.

wheels and other spare pieces. Each transport contingent should leave its station fully equipped, and should not depend on finding any part of its equipment at the place of concentration. When full concentration from all parts of India was ordered, there would be assembled (at any selected base) carriage for 29,566 maunds and ambulance appliances for 2,293 men. This would

§ The 19,000 men would be composed thus: 6,000 Europeans at two maunds a-piece, 10,000 native infantry at one maund a-piece, and 3,000 native cavalry, who would require only 1,000 maunds of Government carriage in addition to their own regimental means of transport.

436. The Government transport would, however, have to be largely supported and supplemented by special means in time of war; this would of necessity have to be done by hiring carriage in the districts nearest to the seat of war. We do not advocate the expenditure of money on retaining fees to carriage in time of peace. If mules, camels, and carts exist at all in a district, they will be forthcoming on payment of sufficient hire or price in time of war. Peace will, henceforward as heretofore, be the rule, and war the exception in India. We believe it will be cheaper, and as efficient, to register carefully all means of carriage (including dooly-bearers) in time of peace, and then to offer liberal rates of hire in time of war; or, if this is impossible, it will even be cheaper to purchase transport on an emergency. The transport officers of every district, and of every army corps, should, in concert with the civil officers, maintain registers, to be corrected every 10 years at the census time, of the quantity and type of carriage available in every district, and of the time it would take to collect. The proportion of carriage which each district or other territorial section should furnish ought to be settled beforehand, so as to leave little opening for misconduct on the part of the petty officials charged with the duty of collecting transport when the time came. Schemes for raising transport trains from local carriage, with details of the number of transport officers (European and Native) to be drawn from the garrison regiments of each district command would, under this system, be kept ready for all the probable theatres of war, would be in the hands of the local military and

¶ See Appendix 53 for return of civil authorities, and would be corrected from transport available in districts within time to time. ¶ 48 hours and within a fortnight.

437. ¶ In time of war all transport from the districts to the base of operations should be organised and maintained by the Commissariat of transport in war time. Department, and should, as far as possible, be formed upon the

the system of stages. The regimental and departmental carriage beyond the base, however, should be on a military organisation, and should be under the control of the Director of Field Transport. The Director would be immediately under the orders of the General Commanding in the field; he would have under him for departmental carriage one transport officer for every 1,000 animals, a

* It is of the utmost importance to the successful working of any transport system in the field that its organisation should be strong, and should be military. For a command of 1,000 transport animals in the field, the proportion of European superintendence and of Native soldiers to the trained and untrained followers for the pack transport of advanced columns would be as follows:—

1 European officer.	4 Muccadums.
1 Sergeant (1st class inspector).	100 Trained and enlisted followers of peace establishment.
1 Writer.	
1 Native officer.	400 Untrained followers.
2 Havildars.	1,000 Mules and camels.
2 Naiks.	
25 Privates.	

Artificers according to regulation.

The result of such an organisation would be an incalculable saving of animals and stores. Moreover, a general manœuvring within striking distance of an enemy, would be enabled to effect his movements promptly and precisely, without that confusion which always exists amongst unorganised masses of followers, and acts prejudicially upon the military objects of the moment. For lines of communication, the proportion of drivers to pack animals would be 1 to 3.

non-commissioned officers, and sepoy's detailed for transport duty in the field would be drawn from regiments left in garrison: they would, as far as possible, be men who had graduated as transport inspectors in time of peace, and they would receive a pony allowance and staff pay, besides rations. We attach the greatest importance to having a sufficient staff of trustworthy Native non-commissioned officers and soldiers told off to, and responsible for, regimental and departmental transport in the field. Experience in large transport operations in time of war, and in time of famine, has abundantly shown that a strong supervising establishment conduces to economy, as well as to efficiency, in all undertakings of the kind. In an enemy's country the Native transport inspectors would be armed with breech-loading pistols and swords. All the attendants on the hired carriage should be enlisted and clothed as regular followers for the time being, and a per-centage of all transport followers in the field, according to the character of the country, should be armed with spears or short swords, as the men preferred one weapon or the other. Bamboos with spear-heads can easily be improvised, and a sufficient proportion of spearheads should be kept in store. It appears to us to be useless to arm all followers; for instance, there can be no object in arming all dooly-bearers with swords, which merely impede their movements, and which they do not know how to use.

438. Transport allotted to regiments and batteries on service and field

* Hired and Govern. hospitals would, as far as possible, consist of regularly organised Government carriage. But if the field army was very large, then a proportion of the regimental carriage would be hired, but would be organised precisely as the Government transport.

Wherever possible a section of each transport officer's party of departmental transport would consist of Government carts and animals, so that the discipline and organisation of the Government transport might permeate and be felt throughout all the the field transport. When hired transport was taken across the sea, or to foreign countries, the owners should be offered the alternative of selling their carriage at a fair price, to be paid at their homes, in the event of its crossing the border.

439. It is not intended that the Commission should trouble the Government of India with recommendations on points of minute detail,

* Details for improving transport service must be worked up hereafter.

and it will be the duty of the chief transport officer of each army corps gradually to work up the details of the transport organisation and *matériel* to the highest perfection compatible with strict

economy. The reports furnished to the Commission, especially a pamphlet by Colonel Mignon, Commissary General, Bombay, are replete with suggestions on points of detail connected with transport work. We may draw attention to the following recommendations, among others, namely:

See Appendix 54.

- (a.) That artillery ammunition should be packed so that it could, on necessity, be transferred to pack animals.
- (b.) That an improved and more durable pattern of bag be devised for carrying gram, other supplies, and small articles, on camels and mules; so that four of such bags would, when filled, form a load for a camel, and two would form a load for a mule.
- (c.) That bags with compartments be used for carrying entrenching tools instead of the small wrought-iron panniers recently introduced.
- (d.) That a lighter class of tents be devised which, when complete, would suffice for hot weather in the plains of India, and which, by rejection of the double-roof and accessories, could be made available for service in Cabul or other cold-weather campaigns.
- (e.) That definite authority be given to certain officers of the transport service to weigh loads, reject excess, and report the person responsible for such excess to his immediate superior.
- (f.) That experiments be made with compressed provisions for man and beast, with a view to determining beforehand, and in peace time, how far, and for what campaigns, such provisions could be economically used, and by what procedure supplies could be promptly obtained when need arose.

No. 1. (a.)

GENERAL ORDER by the Government of India, No. 247, dated 19th March 1861.

Resolution.—In the Letters noted in the margin, the Military Finance Commission, No. 2153, mission submitted to Government several dated 10 August 1860. arrangements respecting the organisation of the moveable columns. Military Finance Commission, No. 2469, dated 14 September 1860, paras. 30-35.

In paragraphs 18 to 23 of the Letter from the Military Department to the Adjutant General of the Army, No. 782, of the 18th October 1860, annexed to this Resolution, Government expressed its concurrence generally in the views of the Commission, and in paragraphs 20 and 21 enjoined arrangements by which the greater efficiency of the moveable columns was insured.

It is now resolved to carry into effect the several arrangements proposed, and it is accordingly directed that the strength and composition of the columns in the three Presidencies shall, for the present, be organised as follows:—

BENGAL.

- 9 Batteries of artillery field pieces, 54;
- 9 Battalions of European Infantry, 7,650 non-commissioned rank and file;
- 6 Squadrons of European Cavalry, 840 non-commissioned rank and file;
- 12 Battalions Native Infantry, 8,400 non-commissioned rank and file;
- 6 Squadrons Native Cavalry, 780 non-commissioned rank and file;

with seven day's supplies of all kinds for Europeans, and two day's rations, &c., for Native ranks as well as horses, together with spare ammunition at 60 rounds per man for infantry and 20 rounds for cavalry; sick carriage, &c., being provided at five per cent. of the above strength.

MADRAS and BOMBAY.

The total strength of the moveable columns at both these Presidencies is not, together to exceed one-third of the strength fixed for the Bengal Presidency, but with such modifications in the strength of the different arms composing the columns, as from local circumstances may appear necessary, supplies, ammunition, and sick carriage being in the same proportion as ordered for Bengal.

The Commander in Chief in India, and the Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay armies will, under the approval of the Government of India and of the Governments of Madras and Bombay, fix upon the stations at which these columns shall be kept up in the Presidencies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, and will likewise define the strength and composition of each column, and the arrangements necessary, in conformity with the views of the Government of India, for keeping them in a state of efficiency and in readiness for immediate movement. The Commissary General will, in pursuance of this Resolution, take immediate measures to reduce the establishments now maintained for moveable columns to the scale necessary for the strength above stated, and distribute them to the stations that his Excellency the Commander in Chief may fix on as those which, from the paucity of ordinary carriage or other circumstances, most require such provision.

Ordered, That a copy of the above Resolution be transmitted to the Government, Fort St. George. Government, Bombay. Quartermaster General of the Army. Commissary General. Inspector General of Ordnance. ments and authorities named in the margin, for information, with a request that the reductions may be promptly carried out, and the expenditure to be incurred for the moveable columns under this arrangement, as well as the stations to which they are distributed, early reported; the civil, political, and military conditions on which the several columns are formed being also stated.

The Military Finance Department will issue to the Departments under its control such subsidiary orders respecting the financial arrangements involved in the above Resolution as may be necessary, and will suggest any for which the authority of the Government of India may be required.

EXTRACT from a Letter from the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Adjutant General of the Army, No. 782, dated 18 October 1860.

18. The Letter, No. 2153 of the 10th of August last, on the subject of moveable columns, alluded to in paragraph 30, was communicated to you with my letter, No. 714, of the 20th August 1860. To some extent the views of the Commander in Chief on the moveable columns have been conveyed in your Letter No. 1446 A., of the 8th September last.

19. The Commission proceed, in paragraphs 30 to 35 inclusive, to enter particularly into the subject of moveable columns, and the total strength at which they might be maintained in the three Presidencies. The Governor General begs to know whether the Commander in Chief has any objection to offer to the scheme of the Commission in regard to moveable columns in Bengal in particular, and also in regard to those in Madras and Bombay. The Governments of those Presidencies have already been addressed on this subject, and their attention to the practicability of reducing the moveable columns to the extent proposed by the Military Finance Commission will further be specially desired.

20. In connection with this fact of the subject, I am directed to state, for the information of the Commander in Chief, that it has been suggested by the Commission that, in order to enable commanding officers and others to become personally acquainted with the actual requirements of moveable columns, with the arrangements for their equipment, their carriage, and the necessary supplies of all descriptions, and to ensure the active and intelligent co-operation of all

the parties concerned, whether belonging to regiments of which the columns are composed, or to departments employed in their equipment and march, a practice may be forthwith established of ordering out each moveable column occasionally for the purpose of exercise, that in times of tranquillity they may become so accustomed to move, that, when required to turn out under the sudden call of duty to quell any disturbance, everyone may know his place, and clearly comprehend what he has to do, and that confusion and disorder may thereby be avoided.

21. The Governor General in Council considers this to be a most useful suggestion, and one well calculated to ensure the efficiency of the moveable column.

22. His Excellency in Council will be prepared to sanction the expense which must attend the exercise of the moveable columns and other incidental outlay; satisfied that the money so disbursed will far more than repay its value by the greatly increased efficiency of the available force, and the perfect readiness at all points for immediate calls of service, which will thus be acquired by the officers and men, and the whole of the establishments attached to moveable columns.

23. Under this system the cattle establishment attached to moveable columns will possess all the advantages of a transport train or baggage corps, with this essential superiority over any such train, that commanding officers will have under their own constant observation the cattle on which they are to depend, and that the instruction of the drivers of the cattle will proceed simultaneously with that of the troops with which they are to be associated on service in the field.

No. 1 (b.).

REPORT of the Military Finance Commission, dated Calcutta, the 10th August 1860; No. 2153 (Moveable Columns).

In preparing our estimate of military expenditure for the current year, we find the establishments of cattle and Native servants for the movement of troops still maintained in the three Presidencies to be very large. Moreover, the scale on which these are kept up varies greatly in different parts of India, and it appears to the Commission, in a greater degree than is unavoidable from local circumstances: the restoration of peace and the consequently increased facility of obtaining carriage, lead us to think that some modification in these establishments may be contemplated by Government, and we trust that the magnitude of the charge will justify us in submitting the matter to Government. In Bengal the amount stood on 1st May, at about 70 lacs per annum, in Madras 25 lacs, in Bombay 25 lacs, in all 120 lacs. We believe that praiseworthy reductions are being made in Bengal by the Commissary General, and also by the Madras Government, but we cannot define the ultimate limit to which reductions should proceed, until the points we are about to submit have been decided.

2. We find that establishments of cattle and servants as above described are, or should be, entertained in sufficient numbers to carry supplies, ammunition, and baggage for that portion of the troops which are held to compose moveable columns, as also for a part of the camp equipage and ammunition of the rest of the troops generally, which can be considered therefore as only partially moveable. We propose to advert separately to the carriage and establishment of servants for each of the above general purposes.

3. First, as regards carriage for the supplies, ammunition, and baggage for the moveable columns, we find that it is frequently maintained for the entire established strength of a battalion or wing, which includes sick or non-effective men who could not actually move, but in some stations it is maintained only for a specific number of men who could really move. The latter rule would appear

appear to be in exact accordance with actual military requirements, and we apprehend that Government may intend it to be followed at all stations. We would therefore beg to inquire whether we may estimate the number of moveable columns for which carriage is to be kept up, not at the established strength, but at the effective moveable strength. For instance, at present carriage is kept up for a battalion of 1,041 men, whereas we believe it should be maintained for only 800 bayonets, who would be really effective, and so on. If instead of battalions or wings, specific numbers were fixed for moveable columns at every station in India, then a large saving would be effected in our estimate for cattle.

4. We observe also that in connection with the moveable columns carriage is kept up for 200 rounds of spare ammunition, in addition to the 60 rounds which the men would carry in pouch. His Excellency Lord Clyde recently informed us that it would suffice to keep carriage for only 60 rounds. We beg to inquire whether we may frame our estimate on this understanding.

5. Next we note that carriage is kept up for supplies for a month or 15 days in Bengal, and we believe for 10 days in Madras and Bombay; now we learn from the Commissariat Department that carriage could be procured in the country generally within a week for moveable columns; we would therefore, inquire whether it will suffice to estimate carriage for supplies for one week at all stations throughout India, except in some cases where special circumstances may be found to exist.

6. Further, in the Bengal Presidency, carriage is at present kept up for supplies for rations for Native soldiers and Native camp followers with the moveable columns, but this is not the case in Madras, nor, as far as we are aware, in Bombay. Now we learn from the Commissary General that in the Bengal Presidency rations for natives can at any moment be obtained in the country, and we would therefore solicit permission to exclude this charge from our estimate.

7. We observe also that there are diversities in the numbers of followers allowed for the same duty in the several Presidencies. For instance, in Madras 25 men are allotted to a tent, while for a tent of the same dimensions 16 are allowed in Bengal; and again in Madras and in Bombay only half the number of Lascars are allowed in proportion to men, as compared to the Bengal Presidency. Further inquiry as we proceed will doubtless bring more detailed differences to light. We would solicit permission to revise these establishments in connection with the moveable columns in consultation with the proper authorities, and to include the revised scale with savings in our estimate.

8. Furthermore, we observe that the establishments of men for carrying the sick with the moveable columns, much depends on the extent to which ambulances drawn by cattle can be substituted for doolies carried by men. In the Madras Presidency ambulances and sick carts have been recommended for nearly all the sick; a scale of two-thirds has been recommended by his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief for the Bombay Presidency. We believe that this arrangement will conduce to economy. In the Bengal Presidency ambulances were prepared during the last campaign, but we regret to find that the medical authorities have objected to them, although, as these conveyances have springs, they appear to be suitable. If improvements, however, are required, these can be introduced on the model of the ambulance so much approved and in use with European armies. We therefore solicit orders as to whether we may calculate on the substitution of ambulances for doolies in Bengal, in the same proportion as in the other Presidencies, and we beg to offer further observations as follows:—

9. The above are general points on which we hope to be favoured with instructions, whatever may be the decision on the other points which we are about to submit.

10. We have carefully examined the existing establishments for moveable columns at every station in the three Presidencies, and find that in the Bengal
264. Presidency

Presidency moveable columns of strength as below are kept up at the following stations :—

NORTH - WESTERN PROVINCES	Meerut - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ½ Troop Royal Artillery. 1 Company European Infantry. 300 Men Native Infantry. 4 Troops European Cavalry.
	Cawnpore - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 3 Companies British Infantry. 3 Companies Indian Infantry. 2 Guns Light Field Battery. ½ Regiment Irregular Cavalry.
	Bareilly - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 2 Guns Light Field Battery. 200 Men Bengal Infantry. 1 Regiment of Cavalry.
	Lucknow - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 4 Light Field Guns. 2 Squads Dragoons. 1 Wing European Infantry. 1 Wing Native Cavalry. 1 Wing Native Infantry.
	Sultanpore - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 3 Companies Bengal Infantry. 3 Companies Police Infantry and one Squadron Police Cavalry.
	Seetapore - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 2 Light Field Guns. 1 Wing Irregular Cavalry. 3 Companies European Infantry. 1 Wing Native Infantry.
OUDH	Fyzabad - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 4 Guns one Troop Royal Artillery. 1 Wing Hodson's Horse. 1 Wing British Infantry. 1 Company Punjab Infantry.
	Roy Bareilly - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 2 Companies European Infantry. 2 Guns Light Field Battery. 2 Companies Native Infantry. 1 Wing Hodson's Horse.
	Gonda - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1 Regiment Bengal Infantry. 1 Troop Bengal Horse Artillery. 1 Regiment Hodson's Horse.
	Lahore - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Head Quarters and 1 Troop Horse Artillery. 1 Battery Royal Horse Artillery. Head Quarters and 1 Company Artillery. 2 Regiments European Light Cavalry. 1 Regiment Pathan Cavalry. Head Quarters and Right Wing Bengal Infantry. 1 Regiment Bengal Infantry. 1 Regiment Native Infantry. Punjab Infantry Depôt.
PUNJAB	Govindghur - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1 Wing Bengal Infantry. 3 Companies European Artillery, No. 16 Light Field Battery. 1 Wing extra Goorkha Regiment.
	Sealkôte - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1 Wing of British Infantry. 2 Troops Dragoons and 2 guns of Horse Artillery.
	Jullumdur - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Detachment British Infantry. Detachment Artillery with 2 Guns. Detachment Punjab Infantry.
	Umballah - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1 Regiment British Infantry.
	Mooltan - -	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 49 European Artillerymen and 2 guns of Volunteer Field Battery Royal Artillery. 100 Men Bengal Fusiliers. 204 Men Punjab Infantry. 100 Men Native Cavalry. 100 Men Native P.P. Horse.

PUNJAB—continued.	Peshawar -	1 Troop Horse Artillery. 1 Regiment Bengal Infantry. 1 Regiment Punjaub Infantry. 1 Regiment Irregular Cavalry.
	Jhelum -	1 Regiment Native Infantry.
	Rawul Pindi -	37 Men Horse Artillery. 100 European Infantry. 200 Men Native Infantry. 80 Men Irregular Cavalry.
	Morar -	1 Light Field Battery, Heavy Gun Battery. 2 Squadrons Irregular Cavalry. 1 Regiment Native Infantry. 1 Wing European Infantry. Gwalior Camel Corps.
GWALIOR DIVISION	Sepree -	1 Squadron Irregular Cavalry. 100 Men Native Infantry.
	Goonah -	150 Men Native Infantry.
	Jhansi -	4 Guns Light Field Battery. Heavy Battery European Artillery 300 Men European Artillery. 500 Men Native Infantry. 2 Squadrons Irregular Cavalry.
	Sullutpore -	2 Companies European Infantry. Wing Irregular Cavalry. Wing of Native Infantry.
	Seronge -	357 Men Native Infantry. 286 Men Native Cavalry.
	Saugor -	3 Companies Her Majesty's Bengal Infantry. 3 Guns. 2-1 Horse Artillery. 3 Companies Native Infantry. 2 Squadron Irregular Cavalry.
	Malthone -	1 Company Native Infantry.
	Rathghur -	1 Company Native Infantry.
	Nagode -	2 Guns. 1 Company European Infantry. 1 Squadron Cavalry and 2 companies Native Infantry.
	CENTRAL INDIA -	Emtamebad Mayhere.	1 Company Native Infantry.
Nowgong -		2 Guns. 1 Company European Infantry. 1 Company Native Infantry. 1 Squadron Irregular Cavalry. 1 Company Native Infantry.
Jubbulpore -		2 Guns. 2 Companies European Infantry and 1 Troop Irregular Cavalry. 3 Companies Native Infantry and 1 Troop Irregular Cavalry.
Dumoh -		1 Company Native Infantry.

11. Whether at the present time moveable columns should be maintained at all these stations is a military question on which we do not venture to offer an opinion; but we solicit instructions as to whether we are to estimate for carriage for the columns as above laid down, or whether any revision is to be awaited before framing our estimate. We may be permitted to observe that the number and strength of the columns in Oudh and the Punjaub appear very considerable as compared with those in the North-Western Provinces and the Gwalior

division and in Central India, also there appear to be numerous small columns at various places for which carriage is maintained.

12. We observe that at some stations the moveable column consists of the entire force, European and Native, there located, as at Lahore and at Peshawar, for instance; but we feel doubtful whether this can be really intended by Government, inasmuch that from neither of these stations could the entire force be moved at once again. At Umballah we find that the whole of the European Infantry belongs to the moveable column, and here again we apprehend that independently of non-effectives, the whole effective force would not be moved at once, as a portion must be left to guard the station.

13. We learn from the Commissary General, that at Lahore carriage in abundance is procurable at very short notice. This being the case, carriage for a comparatively small moveable column might suffice at that station; and perhaps the necessity for maintaining the moveable column at Umritsur, within 40 miles of Lahore may be doubtful. In reference to the moveable column maintained at Mooltan, it is to be observed that there also carriage can be obtained quickly and in abundance from the country.

14. It would appear that at several stations in the Bengal Presidency the proportions of Artillery, Cavalry, and Native Infantry in the moveable column are in excess of the usual scale proportionally to the European Infantry. If the proportions of these arms were rightly revised for the moveable columns some saving in carriage might be effected.

15. In the Madras Presidency moveable columns are maintained at the following stations, being considerably less both as regards strength and carriage, than were maintained a short time previously.

		Troops of European Horse Artillery.	Battalion of Artillery.	Wing of Dragoons.	Wings of Light Cavalry.	Wings of European Infantry.	Regiment of Native Infantry.	TOTAL.
BANGALORE	Numbers	1	-	1	-	1	1	-
	Europeans	115	-	353	-	539	2	1,009
	Natives	-	-	-	-	-	841	841
BELLARY	Numbers	-	1	-	1	1	1	-
	Europeans	-	146	-	2	539	2	689
	Natives	-	33	-	194	-	841	1,068
HYDERABAD	Numbers	1	-	1	-	1	1	-
	Europeans	115	-	353	-	539	2	1,009
	Natives	-	-	-	-	-	841	841
NAGPORE	Numbers	1	-	-	1	1	1	-
	Europeans	115	-	-	2	539	2	658
	Natives	-	-	-	194	-	841	1,035
TOTAL	Numbers	3	1	2	2	4	4	16
	Europeans	445	146	706	4	2,156	8	3,465
	Natives	-	33	-	388	-	3,384	3,785

In addition to the above there are two small detachments at Mallipooram and Calicut comprising two companies of European Infantry and one company of Native Infantry, stated to be in readiness for movement, but for these only carriage bullocks are kept up. The whole moveable force of the Madras Presidency, including these detachments, comprises a total of 3,579 Europeans, and 3,869 Natives. There are also 46 Elephants. 1,302 Camels. 1,645 Draught bullocks. 2,175 Carriage bullocks. 176 Forage bullocks. cattle maintained for two small siege trains, the entire establishment of cattle for moveable columns siege trains and reserves being as shewn in the margin.*

16. Bearing in mind the importance of the stations of BANGALORE, BELLARY, HYDERABAD, and NAGPORE, we apprehend that moveable columns will be maintained there if anywhere. The strength and composition of the columns seems to be ordinary, and if strength for which carriage is kept up be limited to *actual effectives*, then some saving in carriage may be effected as compared with the existing transport establishment.

17. In

17. In the Bombay Presidency moveable columns, composed as below, are maintained at the following stations:—

Poonah - - - - -	1 Troop Horse Artillery. 2 Batteries European Artillery. 2 European Infantry. 2 Native Infantry.
Malligaum - - - - -	1 Detachment Mountain Train. 1 Native Infantry.
Ahmednuggur - - - - -	1 European, and 1 Native Battery and European Head Quarters. 1 Detachment Mountain Train. 1 Squadron European Cavalry. 1 Wing European Infantry. 1 Regiment Native Infantry.
Sholapore- - - - -	1 Battalion European Artillery. 1 Native Cavalry. 1 Native Infantry.
Belgaum - - - - -	1 Battalion European Artillery. $\frac{1}{2}$ European Infantry. 2 Native Infantry.
Ahmedabad - - - - -	1 European and 1 Native Battery. 1 Native Cavalry. 7 Companies European Infantry. 2 Native Infantry.
Diesa - - - - -	1 Troop Horse Artillery. 1 Squadron European Cavalry. 1 Squadron Native Cavalry. 1 European Infantry. 1 Native Infantry.
Mhow - - - - -	1 Troop Horse Artillery. 1 Battery European Artillery. 1 Wing European Cavalry. 1 European Infantry. 2 Native Infantry.
Neemuch - - - - -	1 Battery European Artillery. 1 Detachment European Cavalry. 3 Squadrons Native Cavalry. 6 Companies European Infantry. 1 Native Infantry.
Nusseerabad - - - - -	1 Troop Horse Artillery. 1 Battery Native Artillery. 1 Light Cavalry. 1 Native Cavalry. 1 European Infantry, 1 Native Infantry.
Aden - - - - -	1 Battery European and 1 Native Artillery. 1 Wing European Infantry. 1 Native Infantry.

Whether carriage for all these columns is needed in the present circumstances of that Presidency, is a matter on which we cannot offer an opinion. But the number of the stations where the columns are maintained would appear considerable, as compared with the Madras Presidency.

18. While in the Madras Presidency, carriage is kept up for the moveable columns, consisting of only one regiment of European Cavalry, and two battalions of European Infantry, in the *Bombay* Presidency the moveable columns appear to comprise seven battalions of European Infantry, and three regiments of European Cavalry. In the Southern Mahratta country alone, moveable columns are kept up at three stations, viz., Poona, Belgaum and Sholapore; moreover, there are moveable columns at three stations of Central India, viz., Neemuch, Nusseerabad, and Mhow, in addition to the moveable columns of the Bengal Army in Central India.

19. We would beg to be favoured with a revised schedule of each station in the three Presidencies where a moveable column is to be kept up, with the *number of men, European and Native, of each arm, for which carriage is to be maintained.*

20. Passing on from the moveable columns we now advert to the carriage maintained for the rest of the troops in the three Presidencies.

21. We note that large establishments have heretofore been kept up for ordnance siege trains. In the Bengal Presidency it has been decided, with approval of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, that carriage shall be kept up for 25 heavy field pieces, and for ammunition, on the scale marginally noted.

216 rounds per gun.	
98 do. per howitzer.	
100 do. per mortar.	

This arrangement will conduce to great economy; but in order to enable us to estimate with certainty, we would now beg to inquire whether we may expect to receive instructions for estimating on a similar scale for Madras and Bombay. If, in accordance with the relative strength of the forces in the several Presidencies, the number of heavy field pieces were fixed for Madras and Bombay in the same proportion as for Bengal, we hope to effect a saving in the estimate for Bombay, but less for Madras, as great reductions have already been effected in that Presidency.

22. In the next place, we feel some doubt whether any carriage need be kept up for the rest of the troops in those parts of the country where moveable columns are maintained, and where carriage in the districts is abundant. This is the case in most parts of the North-Western Provinces and the Punjab, and in some districts of the Madras and Bombay Presidencies; at the Presidency stations of Calcutta and Bombay, and at Kurrachee, there are also such advantages of steam and rail that scarcely any carriage need be kept up for any portion of the troops. The same remark applies also to some extent to the Presidency Station of Madras. In this respect, then, the question resolves itself into one of carriage, and we would inquire whether we have permission, in consultation with the Commissariat authorities, to reduce to a minimum the cattle kept up for the rest of the troops at all places where moveable columns exist, and where facilities for obtaining carriage are abundant.

23. But even where some carriage must be kept up for the rest of the troops (exclusive of moveable columns), the general principle (however largely it may be deviated from) appears to be, that carriage should be kept up for *camp equipage*, and for that alone, of half the troops at those stations where moveable columns do *not* exist. So far as we can judge from the rules and practice in the several Presidencies, the principle would be generally admitted; and we are assured by the Commissary General that, with the existing facilities for obtaining carriage in the country, the scale above laid down will suffice. Now we find that carriage is often kept up in excess of this, sometimes for all the troops, sometimes for the rest of the troops at stations where moveable columns already exist, and sometimes for other things besides camp equipage, such as stores, ammunition, &c.; we would, therefore, solicit instructions as to whether we may understand the general rule above mentioned, namely, that carriage may be kept up only for camp equipage of half the troops where moveable columns do not exist, to be applicable, with such special local modification as may be needed, to all the three Presidencies; we believe that it will be found generally applicable, because in those places where additional carriage is required, moveable columns are kept up. If we are permitted to estimate accordingly, a considerable saving will be effected, and we would endeavour to apply the rate with due discrimination. We have abstained, from the fear of encumbering this reference, from mentioning detailed instances we have discovered in the returns, but we may state confidently, carriage in excess of the above rule is maintained, more or less, in one way or another, at most stations in the three Presidencies.

24. In estimating the carriage for the rest of the troops, exclusive of the moveable columns, we would desire to take the actual numbers of effective men in the same manner as for the moveable columns.

25. The

25. The cattle kept up for carriage is sometimes hired and sometimes the property of Government, and we will endeavour to insure the adoption at each station of whichever method is the most economical.

26. Further, we would observe that in the season when reliefs take place, and troops are marching from station to station, additional carriage is sometimes hired for the troops as they move, although carriage belonging to moveable columns is available at many stations; now we apprehend that this cattle might be employed advantageously for the use of troops when moving, and thus a saving in hire of extra carriage will be effected. This we believe to be particularly the case in North-Western India.

27. If we should be favoured with early instructions on the various points submitted in this reference, we hope to frame an estimate of these extensive establishments for all India with tolerable accuracy, and to show large reductions of expenditure.

No. 1 (c).

EXTRACT from Report, No. 2,469, dated 14th September 1860, from the Military Finance Department of India to the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council.

30. By our letter, No. 2,153, of the 10th August 1860, we submitted a variety of proposals in detail, regarding moveable columns and army transport generally. We have since had the advantage of communicating personally with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief on the subject, and we have obtained from the Commissary General a return of the cost* of transport and marching establishments actually required for a moveable column, according to the latest revision. This scale will, we hope, meet His Excellency's views, and we append a copy† for facility of reference.

31. In Bengal this scale, at the present strength of moveable columns, will reduce the cost of transport from 38 lakhs, as per regulation scale, to 15 lakhs per annum, the existing strength of columns being as follows :—

12	troops	European	Artillery.
14½	regiments	European	Infantry.
2½	"	"	Cavalry.
17	"	Native	Infantry.
12½	"	"	Cavalry.

32. But in order to calculate the cost of transport for moveable columns, it is necessary to submit approximately the strength of those columns. This, we know, involves some military experience; but as the matter becomes ultimately one of transport and marching establishments, and the cost thereof, we would venture, with all due deference to military considerations, to submit that it will suffice to maintain transport and marching establishments for the following effective troops in the Bengal Presidency, if his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief should approve :—

9	batteries	Artillery.
9	battalions	European Infantry.
6	squadrons	European Cavalry.
12	battalions	Native Infantry.
6	squadrons	Native Cavalry.

For this the cost of maintaining transport and marching establishments would amount to 9½ lakhs per annum. Thus the reduction to 9½ lakhs from 38 lakhs (the regulated expenditure) would show a saving of 28½ lakhs per annum.

33. In

* From Commissary-General. Appendices A and B.
 † To Commissary-General. No. 2,263, 21st August 1860. From Commissary-General, No. 600, 29th August 1860.

33. In the Madras Presidency the charges on this account have been already reduced from 23 lakhs of rupees to 8 lakhs per annum, and we believe that further reduction is contemplated; perhaps 2 lakhs more might be saved.

34. In the Bombay Presidency the adoption of a similar scale would not allow of a larger expenditure than that of Madras, *i.e.*, 6 lakhs. This, upon a present expenditure of 25 lakhs, would give a saving of 19 lakhs per annum.

35. The saving then on transport and marching establishments may be thus shown, as compared with the present Regulation scale:—

	<i>Lakhs.</i>
Bengal - - - - -	28½
Madras - - - - -	2
Bombay - - - - -	19
TOTAL lakhs - - -	49½ per annum.

But if the moveable columns be strictly defined on the above scale, it will be necessary to provide transport for the various civil departments, and for the camp equipage and stores of the troops generally. The exact cost of this can never be calculated until we shall be favoured with instructions as to the exact strength and scale of transport of these columns.

36. We may conclude with an abstract statement of the probable annual saving which might be effected if our proposals were carried out:—

	<i>Lakhs.</i>
Native Army - - - - -	100
Artillery - - - - -	30
European Troops - - - - -	52
Transport - - - - -	49½
TOTAL lakhs - - -	231½

APPENDIX.

No. 2,268.

The Military Finance Department to the Commissary General, Calcutta.

Sir,

Calcutta, 21 August 1860.

WITH reference to the statement enclosed in your letter, No. 35, dated 5th May 1860, showing the troops by arms on half and full equipments, and the cost of the cattle, &c., required for the services of the troops, I have the honour to request you will review the calculation of cost for the troops by calculating the cattle and establishment to be maintained as follows:—

- A regiment of European Infantry, 850 non-commissioned rank and file.
- A regiment of European Cavalry, 550 non-commissioned rank and file.
- A regiment of European Cavalry, 550 horses.
- A regiment of Native Infantry, 700 Native commissioned and non-commissioned rank and file.
- A regiment of Native Cavalry, 390 horses.
- A battery of Artillery at 6 guns, each gun at 20 non-commissioned rank and file, and 25 horses.
- Rations, arrack, and hospital diet articles, for Europeans, for 7 days.
- Spare Ammunition, 60 rounds for Infantry.
- ” ” 20 rounds for Cavalry.
- Artillery without spare wagons.
- Medical comforts and medicines for 7 days.
- Baggage of non-commissioned officers and men at half kit.
- Sick to be left behind, calculating 5 per cent. of effective men to fall sick during the campaign.
- Hospital clothing, bedding, cooking utensils, for 5 per cent. sick.
- Two days' rations for natives.
- Grain for horses for two days.

Officers

Officers' carriage to be allowed the same for all ranks; the scale that of a subaltern.

27 Officers for a regiment of European Infantry.

20 " " " Cavalry.

1 Officer for every 2 guns.

14 Officers for a regiment of Native Infantry.

5 " " " Irregulars.

The carriage for arms of sick being calculated at the rate of sick men, as above stated.

The Bearers, Sirdars, Mates, Lascars, Bhisties, and Bildars being all calculated on reduced scale as above.

2. The Commission will be glad to receive the revised calculation as soon as possible, as the Government wish for an early report on the expenditure.

3. The Commission will also be glad to see the Comparative Statement of the cost on the above scale contrasted with one on the scale shown by the Statement of your letter, No. 35, dated 5th May 1860.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Balfour*, Colonel,
President, Military Finance Commission.

No. 600.

The Commissary General to the Military Finance Commission.

Gentlemen,

Fort William, 29 August 1860.

WITH reference to your letter* No. 2,268, dated 21st August 1860, I have the honour to annex two abstracts, marked (A.) and (B.), the latter with five supplementary detailed statements, and trust they will answer the purposes of your Commission.

(signed) *W. B. Thomson*, Lieut.-Colonel,
Commissary General.

(A.)

ABSTRACT showing the Cattle and Establishments required for Troops, calculated for their Regulation Strength on the Scale prescribed in G. G. O., No. 654, of 1854.

Corps.	Elephants at Rs. 50 each.	Camels at Rs. 8 each.	Lascars at Rs. 5 each.	Bhisties at Rs. 5 each.	Bildars at Rs. 3-8 each.	Sirdar Doolie Bearers at Rs. 6 each.	Mate Doolie Bearers.	Pole and Banghy Bearers.	Cost Monthly.
A battery of Artillery - - -	7½	210½	18	2	2	-	1	68	Rs. 2,443 - -
A regiment of European Infantry	43	969	87	20	10	5	12	685	12,894 - -
" " Cavalry	37	1,552	65	20	10	4	10	483	15,732 - -
" Native Infantry -	9	370	10	-	-	1	-	57	3,694 - -
" " Cavalry -	-	21	4	-	-	1	-	33	324 - -
									35,087 - -

The above provides, as per G. G. O., No. 653, of 1854, for camp equipage, 200 rounds of ammunition, and stores of all sorts for one month.

(signed) *W. B. Thomson*, Lieut.-Colonel,
Commissary General.

* Subject: Cattle and Establishments for Troops.

PAPERS RELATING TO THE

(B.)

ABSTRACT showing the Cattle and Establishments required for Troops, calculated for the Strength and on the Data furnished by the Military Finance Commission, in Letter No. 2,268, dated 21st August 1860.

CORPS.	Elephants at Rs. 50 each.	Camels at Rs. 8 each.	Lascars at Rs. 5 each.	Bhisties at Rs. 5 each.	Bildars at Rs. 3-8 each.	Sirdar Doolie Bearers at Rs. 6 each.	Mate Doolie Bearers at Rs. 5 each.	Pole and Banghy Bearers at Rs. 4 each.	Cost Monthly.
A battery of Artillery - - -	8	52	13	2	2	-	1	32	<i>Rs. a. p.</i> 1,031 - -
A regiment of European Infantry	37	249	66	18	9	1	5	249	5,320 8 -
" " Cavalry	27	252	45	18	9	1	3	150	4,369 8 -
" Native Infantry -	9	95	-	-	-	1	-	57	1,444 - -
" " Cavalry -	-	16	-	-	-	1	-	32	214 - -
									12,379 - -

(signed) *W. B. Thomson, Lieut.-Colonel,*
Commissary General.

ABSTRACT STATEMENT showing the Cattle and Establishments, and Costs thereof, of Moveable Columns of the strength as per Abstract A.

CORPS.	Elephants.	Camels.	Lascars.	Bhisties.	Bildars.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Amount Cost Per Month.
12½ Troops European Artillery -	95	2,667	228	25	25	-	12	661	<i>Rs. a. p.</i> 30,942 8 -
14½ Regiments European Infantry	615	13,842	1,244	286	143	71	171	8,365	1,84,377 8 -
2½ " " Cavalry	82	3,414	148	44	22	8	32	1,062	36,880 - -
17½ " Native Infantry -	158	6,493	175	-	-	17	-	1,000	64,821 - -
12½ " " Cavalry -	-	262	50	-	-	12	-	412	4,066 - -
TOTAL - - -	950	26,678	1,840	355	190	108	215	11,700	3,21,087 - -

950 Elephants - - at Rs. 50 each per Month - -	47,500 - -
26,678 Camels - - at " 8 " " - -	2,13,424 - -
1,840 Lascars - - -	
355 Bhisties - - at " 5 " " - -	12,050 - -
215 Mate Bearers - - -	
108 Sirdar Bearers - at " 6 " " - -	648 - -
11,700 Pole Bearers - at " 4 " " - -	46,800 - -
190 Bildars - - at " 3-8 " " - -	665 - -
Monthly Total - - - Rs.	3,21,087 - -
TOTAL per Annum - - - Rs.	38,53,044 - -

(signed) *W. B. Thomson, Lieut.-Colonel,*
Commissary General.

ABSTRACT STATEMENT showing the Cattle and Establishments, and Cost thereof, of Moveable Columns as per Abstract B.

Corps.	Elephants.	Camels.	Lascars.	Bhisties.	Bildars.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Amount Cost Per Month.
									Rs. a. p.
12½ Troops European Artillery -	101	659	165	25	25	-	12	405	13,030 8 -
84½ Regiments European Infantry	529	3,660	944	25	129	14	71	3,560	76,065 8 -
2½ " " Cavalry	59	554	99	39	20	2	6	350	9,584 - -
17½ " Native Infantry -	158	1,667	-	-	-	17	-	1,000	25,338 - -
12½ " " Cavalry -	-	200	-	-	-	12	-	412	8,320 - -
TOTAL - - -	847	6,640	1,208	174	45	45	89	5,727	1,27,347 - -

847 Elephants - - at Rs. 50 each	42,350 - -
6,640 Camels - - at " 8 " - - - - -	53,120 - -
1,208 Lascars - - - - -	
321 Bhisties - - - - -	8,090 - -
89 Mate Bearers - - - - -	
45 Sirdar Bearers - - at " 6 " - - - - -	270 - -
5,727 Pole Bearers - - at " 4 " - - - - -	22,908 - -
174 Bildars - - - - - at " 3-8 " - - - - -	609 - -
Monthly - - - Rs.	1,27,347 - -
TOTAL per Annum - - Rs.	15,28,164 - -

(signed) *W. B. Thomson*, Lieut. Colonel,
Commissary General.

REGIMENT OF NATIVE INFANTRY.

14 European Commissioned Officers; 2 European Non-Commissioned Officers; 700 Native Commissioned and Non-Commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.

Details for	Elephants.	Camels.	Lascars.	Bearers.		
				Sirdar.	Mate.	Pole and Banghy.
Camp Equipage—A - - -	9	-	-	-	-	-
Baggage—B - - - - -	-	70	-	-	-	-
Ammunition—C - - - - -	-	11	-	-	-	-
Arms and Sick—D - - -	-	4	-	-	-	-
Medicines — per Medical Code - - - - -	-	1	-	-	-	-
Conveyance of Sick—E. - - -	-	-	-	1	-	56
Rations of Troops—F. - - -	-	9	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	9	95	-	1	-	56

A.—Camp Equipage:—

2 Staff Serjeants' Tents - - - - -

48 Pauls - - - - -

Elephants.

1

8

Total - - -

9

		Camels.
B.—Baggage:—		
For European commissioned officers, 14, at one camel each	-	14
Mess 14, at 4 maunds each, 56 maunds divided by 5	-	12
„ European non-commissioned officers	-	2
„ 20 Native commissioned officers, at 1½ maunds each	Maunds. 30	
„ 60 Havildars, 2 Native doctors, at 20 seers each	31	
„ 583 Rank and File, at 10 seers each	145½	
Total*	206½	42
Total		70

C.—Ammunition :

700 Men at 60 rounds each. 42,000, divided by 4,000 - - - 10½

D.—Arms of Sick :

4 Camels, or half usual allowance, with reference to reduced per-centage of sick.

	Brs.	Sdrs.	Mate.
E.—Conveyance of Sick :			
1 Doolie per company, 10 Doolies with	60	1	1
Less in permanent employ	4	-	1
Required	56	1	-

F.—Rations :

700 Men for 2 days equal 1,400 men or days, at 1 seer 3½ chks. each, equal 42 mds, 12 srs, equal 9 camels.

(signed) *W. B. Thomson*, Lieut. Colonel,
Commissary General.**A BATTERY OF ARTILLERY.**

3 Commissioned Officers, 2 Staff Sergeants, 120 Non-Commissioned Officers and Rank and File and 150 Horses.

Details for	Elephants.	Camels.	Quartermaster's Establishment.			Bearers.		
			Lascars.	Bhisties.	Bildars.	Sirdar.	Mate.	Pole and Banghy.
Camp Equipage—A	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Baggage—B	-	15	-	-	-	-	-	-
Cooking Utensils—per Troop	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Small Arm Ammunition—per Troop	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Pawlins & Troop Stores—per Troop	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
Scales and Weights—One set	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Veterinary Stores—per Troop	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Arms of sick—European Infantry note D	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
Medicines—per Troop	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
Hospital clothing—bedding and cooking utensils	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
Conveyance of sick—C	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	31
Rations—rum for men for 7 days, D	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	-
Hospital comforts for 7 days, say	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Gram for Horses for 2 days—E	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Commissariat Department	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-
Baggage of Officers—F	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	-
Quartermaster's Establishment	-	-	13	2	2	-	-	-
TOTAL	8	52	13	2	2	-	1	32

* Total, 665. 700, less 5 per cent.

	E. P. Tents.	S. S. Tents.	Pauls.
A.—Camp Equipage for—			
2 staff sergeants - - - - -	-	2	—
120 non-commissioned rank and file, at 16 to a tent - - - - -	8	—	—
Quarter and rear guards - - - - -	2	—	—
Hospital - - - - -	1	—	—
Apothecary's and steward's stores - - - - -	1	—	—
Assistant apothecary - - - - -	-	1	—
Necessary tents - - - - -	-	-	1
TOTAL - - -	12	3	1

	Elephants.
12 Europe pattern tents - - - - -	6
3 staff sergeants' tents and 1 paul - - - - -	2
TOTAL - - -	8

	Camels.
B.—Baggage :	
2 staff sergeants - - - - -	1
120 non-commissioned rank and file, less 5 per cent., equal 114, at 8 to a camel - - - - -	14
TOTAL - - -	15

	Bearers.	Mate.
C.—Conveyance of Sick :		
122 men, at 20 to a doolie, equal 6 doolies - - - - -	36	1
Less in permanent employ - - - - -	5	—
Required - - -	31	1

	Camels.
D.—Rations and Rum :	
120 men, for 7 days, equal 40 men or days, at 2 lbs. 9 ozs. each, equal 26 mds. 30 seers - - - - -	5
Fire-wood for 1 day, at 3 lbs. each, equal 4½ mds. - - - - -	1
Rum for 7 days, 840 men, at 2 drs. each, equal 42 gallons, or - - - - -	1
TOTAL - - -	7

E.—Gram for Horses :	
150 horses, for 2 days, equal 300 horses or 2 days, at 5 seers each, equal 37½ mds. - - - - -	1
F.—Baggage of Officers :	
3 officers, at 1 camel each - - - - -	3
Mess, 3, at 4 mds. each, equal 12 mds. - - - - -	3
TOTAL - - -	6

Quartermaster's Establishment :

For 15 E.P. and S.S. tents, at 1 lascars each, equal 15 lascars, less 2 in permanent employ.

2 bheesties and 2 bildars per troop.

(signed) *W. B. Thomson*, Lieut. Colonel,
Commissary General.

A REGIMENT OF NATIVE IRREGULAR CAVALRY.

5 Commissioned Officers, 390 Native Commissioned and Non-Commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.

Details for	Camels.	Bearers.		
		Sirdar.	Mate.	Pole and Banghy.
Ammunition—A. - - - - -	2	-	-	-
Medicines—per Medical Code - - - - -	1	-	-	1
Conveyance of sick—B. - - - - -	-	1	-	31
Arms of sick—Note—Native Infantry - - - - -	4	-	-	-
Baggage of officers—C. - - - - -	9	-	-	-
Per Art. 46, sec. XXII., Code of 1849, 4 lascars extra.				
TOTAL - - -	16	1	-	32

Ammunition, Pistol :

390 men, at 20 rounds each, equal 7,800 rounds, at 6,000 per camel - - - - -

Camels.

2

Conveyance of Sick :

6 Troops, at a dooly per troop, equal 6 doolies, with - - - - -

Less in permanent employ - - - - -

Required - - -

Sirdar.	Mate.	Bearers.
1	1	36
-	1	5
1	-	31

Baggage of Officers :

5 officers, at 1 camel each - - - - -

Mess, 5 officers, at 4 mds. each, equal 20 mds. - - - - -

TOTAL - - -

Camels.

5

4

9

(signed)

W. B. Thomson, Lieut. Colonel,
Commissary General.

A REGIMENT OF EUROPEAN CAVALRY—9 TROOPS.

20 Commissioned Officers, 7 Staff Non-Commissioned, and 550 Non-Commissioned and Men.

Details for	Elephants.	Camels.	Quartermaster's Establishment.			Bearers.		
			Lascars.	Bhistics.	Bildars.	Sirdar.	Mate.	Pole and Banghy.
Camp equipage—A	27	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Baggage—B	-	68	-	-	-	-	-	-
Cooking utensils—1 camel per troop	-	9	-	-	-	-	-	-
Troop stores and paulins—4 camels per troop	-	36	-	-	-	-	-	-
Veterinary stores—per corps	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Scales and weights—for 2 sets, at 1 camel each	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Ammunition—C	-	11	-	-	-	-	-	-
Arms of sick—Note D.—European Infantry	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
Medicine—Note E.—European Infantry	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	1
Hospital clothing—bedding and cooking utensils	-	18	-	-	-	-	-	158
Conveyance of sick—D	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	-
Rations for 7 days—E	-	20	-	-	-	-	-	-
Rum for 7 days—F	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
Hospital comforts for 7 days—G	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Gram for horses for 2 days—H	-	28	-	-	-	-	-	-
Commissariat D-partment	-	10	-	-	-	-	-	-
Baggage of officers—I	-	30	-	-	-	-	-	-
Quartermaster's establishment—J	-	-	45	18	9	-	-	-
TOTAL	27	252	45	18	9	1	3	159

Camp Equipage for	E. P. Tents.	S. S. Tents.	Pauls.
7 staff serjeants	-	7	-
550 men, at 16 to a tent	35	-	-
Standard and rear guards	2	-	-
Hospital, at 1 per 100 men	1	-	-
Apothecary's and steward's stores	1	-	-
Apothecary, steward, assistant apothecary, and hospital apprentices	-	4	-
Necessary tents	-	-	2
TOTAL	44	11	2

	Elephants.
44 Europe pattern tents	-
11 staff serjeants' tents-	22
2 pauls	5
TOTAL	27

Baggage for—	Camels.
Serjeant major, quartermaster serjeant, schoolmaster serjeant, at half-camel each	1½
4 staff serjeants, 550 non-commissioned rank and file, 554, less 5 per cent., equal 526, at 8 men to a camel	66
TOTAL	67½

Ammunition—Pistol Ammunition:	
550 men, at 20 rounds each, equal 11,000, at 6,000 rounds per camel	11

	Bearers.	Mates.	Sirdars.
Conveyance of Sick:			
557 men, at 20 to a doolie, equal 28 doolies, at 6 bearers each - - - - -	168	3	2
Less in permanent employ - - - - -	10	-	1
Required - - - - -	158	3	1

Rations :

557 men, for 7 days, equal 3,899, say 3,900 men or days, at 2 lbs. 9 oz. each, equal 76 mds. - - - - -

Fire-wood for 1 day, at 3 lbs. per man, equal 21 mds. - - - - -

TOTAL - - - - -

Camels.

15½

4½

20**Rum :**

3,900 men, at two drs. each, equal 195 gallons, at 50 gallons per camel - - - - -

4

Hospital Comforts :

557 men, for 7 days, barley, arrowroot, sago, 43 lbs. } - - - - -
Wines, &c., 7 dozen, say - - - - - }

2

Gram for Horses :-

557 horses, for 2 days, equal 1,114 horses or days, at 5 seers equal each, equal 139½ mds. divided by 5 - - - - -

28

Baggage of Officers :

20 officers, at 1 camel each - - - - -

20

Mess, at 4 mds. per officer, 80 mds. divided by 5 - - - - -

16

TOTAL - - - - -

36**Quartermaster's Establishment :**

55 E.P. and S.S. tents, at 1 lascar each, less men in permanent employ, 2 bhisties and 1 bildar per troop ; 18 bhisties, 9 bildars.

(signed) *W. B. Thomson*, Lieut. Colonel,
Commissary General.

A REGIMENT OF EUROPEAN INFANTRY.

27 Commissioned Officers, 1 Sergeant Major, 1 Quartermaster Sergeant, 5 Staff Sergeants,
850 Non-Commissioned and Rank and File.

Details for	Elephants.	Camels.	Quartermaster's Establishment.			Doolie Bearers.		
			Lascars.	Bhisties.	Bildars.	Sirdar.	Mate.	Pole and Banghy.
Camp equipage—A - - - - -	37	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Baggage—B - - - - -	-	103	-	-	-	-	-	-
Cooking utensils—1 camel per 100 men - - - - -	-	9	-	-	-	-	-	-
Ammunition—C - - - - -	-	13	-	-	-	-	-	-
Arms of sick men—D - - - - -	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
Medicines—E - - - - -	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	1
Hospital clothing—bedding, cooking utensils - - - - -	-	25	-	-	-	-	-	-
Conveyance of sick—F - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	5	248
Rations for 7 days—G - - - - -	-	25	-	-	-	-	-	-
Rum for 7 days—H - - - - -	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	-
Hospital comforts for 7 days—I - - - - -	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-
Commissariat Department - - - - -	-	10	-	-	-	-	-	-
Baggage of officers—J - - - - -	-	49	-	-	-	-	-	-
Quartermaster's establishment—K - - - - -	-	-	66	18	9	-	-	-
TOTAL - - - - -	37	240	66	18	9	1	5	249

	E. P. Tents.	S.S. Tents.	Pauls.
A.—Camp Equipage for—			
7 staff sergeants - - - - -	- -	7	—
850 non-commissioned rank and file, 16 men to a tent - - - - -	53	—	—
Quarter and rear guards - - - - -	2	—	—
Hospital, at 1 per 100 men - - - - -	9	—	—
Apothecary's and steward's stores - - - - -	1	—	—
Apothecary, steward, assistant apothecary, hospital apprentices - - - - -	- -	4	—
Necessary tents - - - - -	- -	- -	2
TOTAL - - - - -	65	11	2

	Elephants.
65 Europe pattern tents - - - - -	32½
11 Staff sergeants tents - - - - -	4½
2 pauls - - - - -	- -
TOTAL - - - - -	37

	Camels.
B.—Baggage:	
Sergeant major, quartermaster serjeant, schoolmaster serjeant, half-a-camel each - - - - -	1½
4 Staff serjeants, 850 non-commissioned rank and file, equal 854, less 5 per cent., equal 811, 8 men to a camel - - - - -	101½
TOTAL - - - - -	103

C.—Ammunition:	
850 non-commissioned rank and file, at 60 rounds each, equal 51,000, divided by 4,000 rounds to a camel - - - - -	13

D.—Arms of Sick Men:

The authorised allotment is 2 hackeries, equal 8 camels, the sick being taken at 10 per cent. ; here 4 camels or half the usual allotment are allowed, the sick being taken at half the usual calculation.

E.—Medicines:

The allowance of carriage for medicines, per para. 2, page 128 of the Medical Code, calculating 10 per cent. of effective men to fall sick, is 2 camels, 1 hackery (equivalent to 4 camels), and 1 banghy man, or 6 camels and 1 banghy man. As the number of sick is required to be taken at 5 per cent. of strength, 3 camels and 1 banghy man are allowed.

F.—Conveyance of Sick:

857 men, at 20 men to a doolie, equal 43
doolies at 6 bearers - - - - -
Less men in permanent employ - - - - -
Required - - - - -

Bearers.	Mates.	Sirdars.
258	5	2
10	- -	1
248	5	3

	Camels.
G.—Rations :	
657 men, for 7 days, equal 5,999, say 6,000 men or days, which, at 1 lb. soojee for bread, 1 lb. vegetables, 4 oz. rice, 2½ oz. sugar, 1½ oz. coffee, 1 oz. salt, 2 lbs. 9 oz. each, equal 15,375 lbs., equal 192 mds. 7½ srs.; at 5 mds. per camel - - - - -	18½
Fire-wood for 1 day, 857 at 3 lbs., at 2,571, equal 1,285½ srs., equal 32 mds. 5½ srs. - - - - -	6½
TOTAL - - -	25
	Camels.
H.—Rum :	
6,000 men or days, at 2 drs. each, equal 300 gallons, at 50 gallons per camel - - - - -	6
I.—Hospital Comforts :	
For 850 men, for 7 days, at 150 lbs. barley, 150 lbs. sago, and 30 lbs. arrowroot, for 1,000 men per month (30 days), 65½ lbs. For 850 men, for 7 days, at 62 doz. of beer, sherry, port, &c., per 1,000 men per month, 12 doz., or say - - - - -	2
J.—Baggage of Officers :	
27 officers, at 1 camel each - - - - -	27
Mess of 27 officers, at 4 mds. each, equal 108 mds. divided by 5	22
TOTAL - - -	49

K.—Quartermaster's Establishment :

65 E. P. and 11 S. S. tents, at 1 lascar each, equal 76, less the men in permanent employ (10).

2 bhisties and 1 bildar per 100 men, 18 bhisties and 9 bildars.

(signed) *W. B. Thomson*, Lieut. Colonel,
Commissary General.

No. 2.

TELEGRAM from Viceroy to the Secretary of State, dated 29th April 1881.

PRESENT condition of army transport, and need for some definitive organisation, engage our attention. I propose to maintain transport as part of commissariat, but services of skilled officer in addition to present staff necessary to work out details, which need much care. I propose appointment of an extra deputy commissary general. Matter is urgent, as on return of Kandahar force, and Waziri expedition, large reduction of animals necessary, although some will be retained as nucleus. Proposed peace establishment not more costly than present, but should be better organised, and more efficient. Chief and Baring concur. Please reply by telegraph.

No. 3.

TELEGRAM from the Secretary of State to the Viceroy, dated 3rd May 1881.

YOURS, 29 April, Transport. I approve, on understanding that appointment is not to exceed one year; also that it involves no further charge than pay of extra deputy commissary general.

No. 4.

MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, No. 208, dated 3rd June 1881, to the Secretary of State for India.

My Lord Marquess,

WE have had for some time under consideration the Report of Lieutenant General Sir M. Kennedy on the proposed organisation of an Army Transport Service.

2. Your Lordship is aware that Sir M. Kennedy was employed as Controller General of Supply and Transport during the second phase of the late war. He drew up this report on the conclusion of the operations, and just before laying down his appointment, and it contains the fruits of his experience while holding this important charge. We transmit herewith copies of the report; but, while recognizing cordially the great ability with which it has been drawn up, we are not prepared to accept all the recommendations it contains. The experience of the war has, however, certainly made it clear that there are shortcomings in the present system of army transport which ought to be made good; while it is reasonable to expect that the great outlay which has occurred on previous occasions of war breaking out, in supplying the army with transport, might be diminished by proper arrangements deliberately made beforehand for the necessary expansion of the transport service.

3. Although we have not arrived at any definite conclusion as to all the measures which are necessary on this head, in the interests of economy and efficiency, or what precise form of organisation, or what modification of the existing system, should be carried out, we are at least satisfied that the transport service should continue, as at present, to be a part of the duties of the commissariat. But as there are many matters of detail which have to be worked out, and as the degree of efficiency and economy which can be reached will be dependent in a great degree upon the care and skill with which these are handled, we consider it necessary that a selected officer should be appointed for this duty, and we propose that he be given the rank and pay of a deputy commissary general. Your Lordship's telegram of the 3rd May 1881 accorded sanction to the appointment for one year, before the expiry of which we hope to be able to place before you a distinct expression of our opinions and recommendations on this important matter.

4. The officer selected for this duty is Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Low, C.B., 13th Bengal Cavalry, and lately Chief Director of Transport with the Kabul Field Force, and afterwards with Sir Frederick Roberts' column on the march from Kabul to Kandahar; an officer whose qualifications for such employment are well known. Lieutenant Colonel Low is now in England, but is expected to arrive by an early mail.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Ripon.*
D. M. Stewart.
W. Stokes.
A. R. Thompson.
J. Gibbs.
E. Baring.
T. F. Wilson.

Enclosure in No. 4.

MEMORANDUM proposing a permanent and organised Transport Service in India, by Lieutenant General Sir *Michael Kennedy*, K.C.S.I., R.E., Comptroller General of Supply and Transport; dated 23rd October 1880.

CONTENTS.

SECTION I.—The Administrative Union of Supply and Transport in Peace and War.
 " II.—Organisation—*General Principles*.
 " III.—Organisation—*Regimental Transport and Army Transport*.
 " IV.—Organisation—*Machinery for Expansion of the Transport in time of need*.
 " V.—Training of Transport.
 " VI.—Equipment and Matériel.
 " VII.—Utilisation of Transport in Government Work.
 " VIII.—Cost of Present Arrangements and Proposed Organisation.

SECTION I.

I.—THE ADMINISTRATIVE UNION OF SUPPLY AND TRANSPORT IN PEACE AND WAR.

1. One of the first questions for decision is, whether there is to be an organized Department of Transport, and, if so, whether it is to be entirely separated from the Supply or Commissariat Department of the Army in India. The Commissariat Departments of India were established early in this century,* apparently on a French model, for the supply of all the requirements of an Indian army, including warlike stores, and even horses; and up to the campaign of 1878-79 have, with one or two exceptions, as Abyssinia, &c., had the management of the transport of the army in peace and war. The want of a permanent organisation of transport has been frequently brought forward, and in the Afghan Campaign of 1878-79 the transport arrangements under the Commissariat broke down mainly from the absence of prearrangement and system, the scarcity of experienced transport officers, and from the excessive burden thrown on the commissariat officers.

2. The question regarding the separation or union of commissariat and transport has been under discussion for many years. The latest authority, the Indian Army Organisation Commission of 1879, has thrown the weight of its opinion on the side of union, and affirms (paragraph 425) that, in time of peace, the "transport organisation can best be managed by a branch of the great Department of Supply."

3. I shall endeavour to state, as briefly as possible, the reasons which have led me to adopt the same view, from a consideration of the system of other armies, and from my own independent experience of the great operations of supply and transport during the last campaign. In the first place, it may be well to point out that, when this question is discussed, those who advocate the complete separation of transport from supply generally look only to the obvious evil of burdening the existing commissariat organisation with the duties of transport as well as of supply. In this arrangement being highly disadvantageous I entirely agree; but I disagree in the conclusion arrived at in advocating the absolute separation of transport from supply, for reasons which, although of weight so long as they remain in force, are, nevertheless, removable without difficulty.

4. There

* The Bengal Commissariat Department was founded in 1809, and that of Bombay in 1811. Previously the Paymasters acted as "Commissaries of Supplies," and the Commissary General was the head of the account and audit system. In 1788 the "Commissary General" became "Military Auditor General."

4. There is no doubt that the purchasing Army Department of the State must be the source of supply in some way or other, not only for animals, but for material, in time of peace or in preparation for war. In war the Supply Department is the agency through which transport is hired or bought, and the nature of its duties gives it a command over the country and a knowledge of its resources which no other military department can possess.

Ditto. 5. The provisioning of both men and animals must always rest with the Department of Supply; and even in the one item of collection of forage it would be a great waste of time and energy if the Commissariat had to go through the form of asking the consent of the Transport to take pack animals or carts to bring it in. The head of the Supply Department must know best what is required to be sent forward in time of war, and, under the direction of the General, he should be able to apply the means given to the transport in the best possible way. When the departments are separate every branch presses on the Transport, and there is no one to regulate the despatches according to their urgency. It has often been urged, and with apparent truth, that the breakdown in the Crimea was, in a great measure, due to the want of unity in working the various departments; and it is evident that the more the departments of the army are multiplied, the greater is the energy expended in doing the same amount of work, the greater is the friction, while the results are frequently in an inverse ratio to the number of agents employed or interposed. The Commissariat and Transport, under the separate system, correspond with each other, and an incessant contention and friction is kept up as to the business performed; whilst the mere details of handing over supplies furnished by one department to be carried by another, which again has to deliver them back at destination; the requisitions for transport regarding the necessity for, or amount of, which there may be difference of opinion between the two departments; the numerous questions between the departments which may have to be referred to the General for decision; the misfortune that such a separate system renders the Commissariat and its officers uninterested personally in transport operations, and to a great extent relieves them of responsibility as regards supplies; while the transport officers are mere carriers, and, except in that capacity, in no way concerned with supply, all tend to show that the separation by departments is undesirable, and that between the double system, important arrangements are likely to fall through, and the convenience of the forces in the field to suffer.

6. The carriage of supplies is the great work a transport has to perform; and the carriage of regimental equipment, ammunition, &c., the heaviest work of is comparatively speaking, an easy task. The carriage and distribution of supplies are operations so linked, the one with the other, that they cannot properly be separated, and the experience of the past campaign has in my opinion demonstrated the necessity for their union.

7. It is worthy of note that the Duke of Wellington, in referring to the Opinion of Duke of first Afghan War (9th September 1842) says—"The whole question is one of commissariat, that of commissariat one of means of transport"; and it has been observed that the tendency of the Duke's reforms was towards the model which the French adopted, and that he anticipates the idea of an "Intendant General" in his letter to Lord Bathurst of the 13th April 1813. Sir William Nott was asked to consider this very question of union or separation of the first Afghan Campaign (28th December 1842) by Lord Ellenborough; and he replied:—

"One department of supply for all the wants of an Army would seem the preferable system. Its executive establishment may be strengthened in particular branches to any extent thought necessary; and thus if that branch to which the provision and charge of public cattle is now committed be thought inadequate, its organisation may be modified and improved without separating it from the Commissariat Department.

On occasions therefore, where large masses of public cattle are collected for employment with armies in the field, it may be worthy of consideration whether officers of the Commissariat Department might not be specially appointed to the charge of the carriage of the Army, and held directly responsible for the feeding and condition of the public cattle.

cattle. It is not a mere compiler of accounts that is required for duties of this nature, but one who should be constantly on the alert, who should look after his charge in person, and by his own activity compel a corresponding attention to their duty on the part of his assistants."

8. In time of peace, it cannot be contended that a separate system would be anything but expensive and inconvenient; and on this point Opinion of Army Organisation Commission. I shall only refer to the remarks of the Army Organisation Commission of 1879, quoted below.*

9. The question really is not whether the burden of transport shall be placed on the existing commissariat, but whether the functions of commissariat and transport shall be exercised by sub-departments of one augmented department in peace and war, or shall be entirely separate departments of the Army. It is necessary to bear this prominently in mind, because many who have affirmed the necessity for *separate* departments have merely had in view the evil of overburdening the *Commissariat* officer, as such, with transport duties in addition to his own.

10. Among the many high authorities who support the union of commissariat and transport, I may mention Lord Strathnairn, Lord Sandhurst, Sir Hope Grant, Sir Garnet Wolseley, Sir Duncan Cameron, Sir Charles Trevelyan, Sir William Power, Sir William Drake, Sir Edward Strickland, and other experienced officers of the English Commissariat. The opinion of the officers who gave evidence to the (Indian) Army Organisation Commission of 1879 on this question, viz., the union or separation of commissariat and transport, is about equally divided, although, I think, the weight of authority is on the side of union. Among those who incline to this side are—Lieutenant General C. T. Chamberlain, c.s.t., late Commanding Oudh Division; Lieutenant General J. Forbes, Commanding Mhow Division; Major General A. W. Macintire, c.b., Commanding Hyderabad Subsidiary Force; Major General R. O. Bright, c.b., Commanding Meerut Division; Major General H. R. Brown, Commanding Saugor District; Major General J. W. Schneider, c.b., Commanding Northern Division, Bombay Army; and many experienced staff, regimental, and commissariat officers; among the latter the Commissaries general of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay. On the other side, viz., that of separation the more prominent names are Lieutenant General W. T. Hughes, c.b., Commanding Sirhind Division; Brigadier General G. Burrows (late) Quartermaster General, Bombay; Brigadier General F. G. Kempster, Commanding Ceded Districts; Brigadier General T. J. Murray, c.b., Mooltan Brigade.

11. Let us turn, now, to the actual and practical condition of this question in the British and Foreign armies.

12. ENGLAND.—The English Commissariat, formerly under the Treasury, supplied both provisions, &c., and transport, and was also charged with financial duties. In 1854 it was transferred to the War Minister; in 1858 the civil status of the commissariat was abolished; and in 1867 the "Committee to enquire into the Administration of the Transport and Supply Departments of the Army," of which Lord Strathnairn was President, was appointed at the instance of Earl de Grey and Ripon (now Marquis of Ripon).† That Committee advised the union of the administrative departments of the army under the title of Control Department, consisting of three great branches, Commissariat, Transport, and Account. They strongly insisted on the necessity for the direction

* "After much consideration, we have come to the conclusion that the Transport service should be a branch of the Commissariat Department, the staff of which would have to be strengthened, so as to provide for its new duties. Much has been said in favour of making the Transport service a separate department in both peace and war. But we are satisfied that the Transport organisation can best be managed as a branch of the great Department of Supply. The Commissariat officers and staff have the necessary knowledge of the requirements of animals and vehicles; their organisation already extends to every garrison and cantonment; if the Transport be recognized as a separate and important branch of Commissariat work, and, if additional and special officers and subordinates are allowed for the duty, there can be no advantage, while there would be much expense, and some inconvenience, in creating a new and separate department."

† Lord de Grey's Minute, 26th July 1864 Genl. No. 2843 The concentration, under administrative heads, of the various Army Departments was recommended by Earl de Grey and Ripon, Secretary of State for War, in War Office No. ⁴⁰⁰⁸² 1 of 4th December 1865, addressed to the Treasury.

direction of supply and transport under one head, both in peace and war.* Lord Northbrook's Committee of 1869-70 went a step farther, and placed "warlike stores" also under the Control Department. This department was established by Royal Warrant of the 12th November 1869. It is needless to detail the reasons which led to the modifications introduced by Royal Warrant of the 27th November 1875, whereby the title of Control Department was abolished, and the department divided into—

- (a) The Commissariat and Transport Department ;
- (b) The Ordnance Store Department.

The War Office Committee of 1876, on the commissariat and transport arrangements for an army in the field, maintained the administrative union of the two branches ; and the Royal Warrant of 31st January 1880, while giving them a more military character, has still further affirmed the union of the "Commissariat and Transport Department," has organised it as part of the staff of the army, and has, in many points, followed the organisation of the Indian Commissariat.

13. FRANCE.—In France the "Intendance" administer the transport as well as the supply of the army, although there are special departmental transport organisations for artillery, engineers, medical departments, &c. The military train ("*Train des Equipages Militaires*") is directly under the control of the Intendance.

14. GERMANY.—In each army corps in Germany there is a train battalion and a depôt of the train. The "Inspection" of the train, the charge of the depôts, and *matériel* and stores, is under the *War Minister*. The army corps "Intendant" is an officer of the General's staff, but has a double position, as his subordinate, and also as directly responsible to the War Minister.

15. AUSTRIA.—In Austria the train depôts are under an Inspector General of Military Train, who is the adviser of the War Office, and reports directly to the War Minister ; the Military Train Corps provides all transport, and the *personnel* for hired or requisitioned civil transport.

16. RUSSIA.—The Intendance in Russia controls the transport for supply and army stores generally, sick transport, &c.

17. ITALY.—In Italy the Intendance has the direction of transport, and there is no independent train corps.

18. At the War Office in England there is one Director of Supplies and Transport. It was found to be necessary to unite the functions of transport and supply in the Abyssinian† and Ashantee campaigns‡ ; and one of the first steps the Government of India took was to appoint a Controller General of Supply and Transport at the commencement of the Afghan Campaign of 1879-80. From my own personal experience in the preparation, organisation, and subsequent direction of the supply and transport services, and also in the field, I have, even against a preconceived idea, arrived at the conclusion that it is absolutely necessary, in a sound military administration, to unite the direction of supply and transport in peace and war ; to adhere and defer to the weighty precedents and authorities I have quoted above ; to form one department with two branches, rather than two separate departments ; and to unite these branches administratively, while keeping the executive functions separate.

19. In

* "After careful deliberations, the Committee have agreed that the Army Transport should be organised as one service, and as transport is so intimately connected with it, and is of such vital importance to supply, it must necessarily be under the direction of the officer at the head of the Administrative Staff of the army who is responsible for the supply ; it would, in fact, be impossible to enforce such responsibility without giving absolute control over the means by which the supplies are collected and conveyed. The Committee accordingly recommend that Army Transport should be placed under one direction and control, to be vested in the officer responsible for the supply of the army."

† In Abyssinia it was found necessary to appoint a Controller of Supply and Transport.

‡ In China, also, the direction of Supply and Transport was, I believe, combined. Sir Garnet Wolseley says, in page 120 of his "*War with China*," published 1862 : "Of which Department (the Commissariat) I would make the transport service a *branch*, such being by far the most natural arrangement," &c. In remarks at a recent lecture in England he deprecated placing the burden of transport on the Commissariat ; but this objection does not apply to administrative union, and doubtless referred to the mistake of giving Commissariat officers, as such, the work of transport as well as their own.

19. In time of war the transport of military equipment, ammunition, &c., must be (1) regimental; (2) brigade, divisional, or departmental, Commissariat, Ordnance, Engineers, Medical, *i.e.*, a certain amount of transport must be allotted for these departments; and (3) general transport. With the first two classes the administrative officers need have no concern, beyond a general supervision, as regards departmental matters, returns, accounts, &c., and beyond asking for and receiving the orders of the General Commanding, when it is necessary to employ it on other services.

20. I have shown above, as briefly as possible, that many military authorities of great experience have decided that supply and transport should be worked as one service. I have pointed out the systems of Continental armies; but it is necessary to draw especial attention to the fact that, in the British Army this union of the services has been adopted after much deliberation and discussion, and that in the Indian service we have, in the Commissariat, a framework which only requires proper handling and development to make it efficient for peace and war. But there is, in my opinion, another and very strong reason for the union. It cannot be gainsaid that it is of the first importance to assimilate the administrative branches of the British and Indian services, in order that they may become, as far as possible, mutually supporting, and that in time of pressure the resources of one may be placed at the disposal of the other.* Fortunately this has been rendered easy by the reorganisation of the Commissariat and Transport Department at home under the Royal Warrant of the 31st January 1880, and which reorganisation appears to possess some of the best features of the Indian system, so that we shall have little difficulty in framing our improvements in order to place the Commissariat and Transport Departments of both countries on a similar footing.

21. There should be, as at the War Office in England, one Director of Supply and Transport for all India. This officer should be the responsible adviser of the Government of India in its military administration on all matters connected with supply and transport. In his hands should be gathered a knowledge of resources of the various parts of India, and of the countries where an Indian Army may have to operate. He should know how best to apply these resources, with the machinery of supply and transport existing in the three Presidencies—a machinery whose details as regards transport will be touched on in this memorandum.

He would have to make the necessary calculations for the requirements of the army in supply and transport; and would be prepared with plans for the mobilization of the transport, and the supply of the army in all situations; and for the formation, when necessary, of depôts at ports of embarkation and selected points. He should personally inspect the various transport depôts from time to time, and he should know the capabilities of every centre of supply and transport in India; the best markets and fairs; the leading contractors, and

* "Besides other advantages to be derived from a systematic plan of organisation, there is one to which the Committee particularly desire to advert, viz., the establishment of such a system as might ultimately be extended to India, and which would admit of the officers and subordinate establishment being made interchangeable. Under such a system, the weakness of one service, Indian or British, as the case may be, may find support from the superabundant resources at the disposal of the other, when the pressure falls only on one. The administrative departments in the Crimea, though sorely pressed, were, from the entirely different constitution of the British and Indian services, unable to receive any assistance from the latter. Again, when the mutiny in India tasked the resources of every arm of the service, assistance was readily afforded to all except the administrative departments. In the expedition to Peking, when both the British and Indian Armies supplied a contingent of troops, they were each accompanied by their own Commissariat establishment; but the organisation and system of the two services were so different, that it was found necessary to dispense with the services of the Indian Commissariat, and important elements of strength and experience were lost to the expeditionary force, and more particularly to the Indian portion of it. The Committee considers that, with a plan such as they now propose, the British and Indian services might be assimilated, so as ultimately to be mutually supporting and interchangeable; and it would be an advantage that the British administrative services should have the opportunity of acquiring practice and experience, such as is afforded by the large moveable forces and military operations in India."—(*Report of Lord Strathnairn's Committee, 1867.*) This question was brought to the notice of the Government of India in 1870 by Captain Collen, of the Military Department, now Assistant Controller General of Supply and Transport, in his memorandum on the amalgamation of the three Ordnance Departments of India.

and the best places at which to obtain supplies and equipments, and the prices at which they can be got; the products of the country for food supplies; and he should especially apply himself to utilizing the industries of India for the manufacture of transport material, gear, equipment, and clothing. He should possess knowledge of the resources of the countries outside India from which transport animals could be obtained, such as Persia; the agency for collecting them, and means of transportation to India. He should also acquaint himself with the resources, in supply and transport, of the various countries in which it is possible Indian forces may be engaged. He would be responsible to Government for true economy being practised in every detail of the department, and for a due supervision being exercised on the whole financial administration of the Supply and Transport Service in India.

22. It is absolutely necessary that this officer should be charged, on behalf of the Government of India in the Military Department, with the supervision of the system throughout India. He would be responsible that questions connected with the Commissariat and Transport Department, requiring the orders of the Government of India, were placed before them for their decision. He would have no personal administrative authority, except under the orders of the Government of India; and there need be no interference on his part with the details of work now performed by the Commissaries-General of the three Presidencies. The officers of the Commissariat and Transport Staff should, under the various Generals Commanding, be responsible for the work of their own department, and their mode of conducting correspondence should be governed by the spirit of the home regulations, paragraph 52:—

“The District Commissary-General will be the medium of communication on subjects relating to the Commissariat and other services entrusted to him. All letters and communications to the War Office will be addressed to the Surveyor-General of the Ordnance (unless otherwise provided for), and will be submitted for the signature of the Officer Commanding. When, owing to pressure of business or other cause, it may be inconvenient for the Officer Commanding to sign the letters, the District Commissary-General will sign them ‘by direction’ of the Officer Commanding. Letters forwarding returns and other similar routine documents on departmental matters may be also signed ‘by direction.’”

For “Surveyor-General of the Ordnance” it is only necessary to read “Commissary-General of the Presidency.” The practice of other departments constantly intervening, and of the ordinary military staff attempting to perform commissariat and transport duties, is a grave mistake; they are not executive officers, and just as the Commanding Artillery or Engineer Officer is at the head of his particular branch, so should the Commissariat and Transport officer be, and in direct personal communication with the General, who should, as a rule, see him daily, and transact business personally, and not by correspondence issued through other staff officers. In the same way, the Quartermaster General is not an administrative officer of supply and transport. He has to make arrangements for moving and distributing troops, and for applying the means the Director of Supply and Transport arranges for. It would be impossible for him to perform the functions of a Director of Supply and Transport, in addition to his own legitimate staff duties; and the practice of several departments endeavouring, as has not unfrequently been the case, to perform the same business, is inconvenient, confusing, and does not lead to efficiency. The Director would be responsible to Government for the supervision of a great spending department, and must, therefore, be directly connected with the military administration of the Government of India. But he must, of course, be in the closest co-operation with the Quartermaster-General in India, and should be prepared at all times to furnish the Quartermaster-General with any information required by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, to whom reports and returns of the Supply and Transport Service would be rendered. At paragraph 189 I have recommended the formation of a permanent committee on transport matters, composed of the Adjutant-General, the Quartermaster-General, the Commissary-General, Inspector-General of Ordnance, and the Director of Supply and Transport. The above is not a personal, or even an Indian view. It is the practice of the British Army; it was upheld by both Lord Strathnairn and

Lord Northbrook's Committees,* is in accordance with the practice of continental armies, and is but a legitimate following out of the fundamental principles of sound military administration.

23. There would be, as at present, three Commissaries-General, that is, one for each of the three Presidencies, who would be responsible for the combined Commissariat and Transport Department. It is not proposed to disturb the existing organization of the Commissariat Department, beyond nominating a certain number of Transport officers, who would relieve some of the present officers of the Commissariat of transport matters. These officers, with rank and pay of corresponding grades in the Commissariat Department, would, with their subordinates, and the permanent Transport kept up, constitute a sub-department of the Commissariat and Transport Department of the Army, just as the Commissariat sub-department would deal with the work of Supply. The officers of the Commissariat and Transport Department should be, as in England, officers of the Commissariat and Transport Staff of the Army.

24. The relations of the officers of the Commissariat and Transport Department to the military authorities should be the same as now exist as regards the Commissariat in India and in England. The officers should be a part of the Staff, and their relations with the General Officer be governed, as in England, by the spirit of the following paragraphs 15, 16 and 17, Part I, Regulations for the Commissariat Department, 13th January 1876 :—

" 15. The District Commissary-General will conduct his duties under the orders of the Officer Commanding, who will afford him free access, at all times, on questions relating to his department. The Officer Commanding, when he considers it advisable, may convey his orders by an officer of the General Staff, for which orders the Officer Commanding will be held strictly responsible.

" 16. The District Commissary-General will not be warranted in departing on any occasion from his instructions upon his own authority. Should circumstances at any time render a deviation therefrom, in his opinion, necessary or expedient, before reference can be made to the War Office, he will submit the case to the Officer Commanding, and apply for a written sanction for the deviation, a full report of the particulars being made to the Secretary of State for War, as directed in paragraph 52. The District Commissary-General will be held responsible for any measure which may be adopted on his recommendation.

*Extract from Report of Lord Northbrook's Committee of 1870; also evidence of Lord Herbert before Select Committee on Military Organization, 1860 :—

Chief defects of the Horse Guards. "The following are the chief defects which have come under our notice :—

Business of minute detail relating to requisitions for supplies, instead of going straight from those who require the supplies to those who can make the issue, passes through various channels to the Horse Guards, from the Horse Guards to the War Office, and from the War Office to the department which has to make the issue, thereby occasioning a large amount of unnecessary work.

Unnecessary correspondence relating to supplies. "It has been arranged that no requisitions for supplies" shall, hereafter, be passed through the Horse Guards to the War Office.

There are some questions relating to the arrangement of barracks, transport, and other matters, which require consideration in detail; and upon which we will only observe that, while it must frequently be necessary that the Secretary of State should take the opinion of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief, as his Principal Military Adviser upon questions relating both to Finance and Supply, we think that it is both unnecessary and inconvenient that the correspondence on these subjects should pass through the Military Department (*i.e.*, Horse Guards) of the War Office, instead of being addressed to the departments immediately concerned with, and responsible for, such business. The correspondence will, in future, reach the War Office from both home and foreign stations, accompanied by the recommendation of the General Officer in Command, who is necessarily an officer of great military experience; and it will be sufficient if the Chiefs of the Supply and Finance Departments invite the opinion of the Military Department upon important or doubtful questions, before any decision is arrived at upon them."

Evidence of Lord Herbert before the Committee of 1860.

"What would be your view of a Council at the War Department under the Secretary of State; and what should be its constitution?—I would, first of all, divide the branches of the War Office in the following way. There would be a Parliamentary Under-Secretary and a permanent Secretary, to overlook the working of the different branches; there would be a Secretary for military correspondence, as there is now a Director of Matériel, who would have the superintendence of the manufacture of all warlike stores, to be an officer of Artillery; an Inspector General of Fortifications, as now, that is, a General of the Royal Engineers; a Director of Supplies; I would have a military officer to overlook the Commissariat, Clothing and all stores which are not what are called warlike stores. These with the Commander-in-Chief, would constitute the Council. Then there would be the Accountant-General, having the finances under him; and the Inspector of Militia and Volunteers would be separate, reporting to the Parliamentary Under-Secretary. This would be the constitution of the office,

"17. Should the District Commissary-General receive orders from the Officer Commanding which he considers to be inconsistent with War Office instructions or regulations, it will be his duty respectfully to point out this inconsistency to the Officer Commanding, and to solicit a special authority in writing for the deviation, which, being granted, must be implicitly obeyed. A report of the circumstances, together with a copy of any correspondence relating thereto, will be transmitted to the Secretary of State for War, as directed in paragraph 53."

25. The control of the Commissariat and Transport Department involving the expenditure of large sums of public money, must, it seems to me, be, as heretofore in India, England, and other countries, vested in the War Ministry, represented, in the case of India, by the Governor-General in Council, acting through the agency of a directing Officer attached to the Military Department of the Government of India, and its adviser on all matters connected with the Commissariat and Transport Department. The Government cannot, even if it so desired, resign the departmental organization, and subsequent departmental control, of services constituted as those of Supply and Transport. The experience of other nations, and the precedent of the plan adopted in the British Army, are the safest guides that can, I think, be found on this important matter; and it will be seen that, in putting forward the proposals which are the subject of this paper, I have adhered, as closely as possible, to this precedent, established after years of careful consideration, and the outcome of matured experience.

SECTION II.

ORGANISATION.

General Principles.

26. The main principles on which it is proposed to frame a permanent Transport service for India will now be briefly stated. The leading principle which governs the proposed organization is the establishment of a solid military framework, which can be filled in rapidly by applying, in the best possible way, the available resources of the country.

27. As pointed out in Section I, paragraph 19, the division of Transport comes under three heads, viz. :—

- Regimental.
- Brigade, Divisional, or Departmental.
- General.

I do not, in this Memorandum, enter into the question of transport for the sick and wounded, as it is a subject which must be dealt with in communication with the Army Medical authorities, and such transport should, in my opinion, be administered by the Medical Department.

28. It is quite obvious that it would be impossible in time of peace to keep up a full regimental transport for the whole Army in India. Even if money were no object, there would still remain the disadvantage that, as in no case could all regiments be called upon to take the field, enormous difficulties would present themselves, in collecting and reorganizing such regimental transport as could be taken from the troops remaining in garrison; for, as observed by the Duke of Wellington, "the mere readiness of the troops is nothing in comparison with the preparations required for the departments of the service." The machinery for supplementing this regimental transport from the resources of the country for the far greater requirements of the departmental and general transport

transport would be entirely wanting; nor could it be expected that the higher supervision of the transport in the field could be obtained suddenly from the regimental transport officers.

29. On the other hand, it is equally certain that we require to have corps stationed on, or near, the frontiers of India equipped with regimental transport; and further, that we must accustom the officers and men of the Army in India to the care, management, and exercise of such description of transport as they would have to employ on field service. This, therefore, leads to the conclusion, that, in addition to the full regimental transport with corps stationed on the various frontiers, there must be a certain amount of transport, however small, attached to the remaining corps of the Indian Army. These two classes should, in my opinion, constitute the permanent regimental transport of the Army.

30. For the supply of deficiencies in regimental transport, and of the second and third classes of army transport as enumerated in paragraph 27 of this Section; more elaborate machinery is required, so that in time of need sufficient transport may exist, or be collected, to enable troops to move out for the repression of local disturbances; and also for the formation of depôts or nuclei, on which may be grafted the resources of the various districts, and thus furnish the Government with power to rapidly mobilize certain portions of the Army. It is considered by all authorities that this object can best be effected by a revision of the arrangements under which transport is now kept up throughout India, both for moveable or field columns, and for the work of military stations.

31. It is necessary, therefore, to select certain centres at which permanent transport shall be organised and maintained. At these centres we must have a permanent staff of officers and subordinates, to be augmented in time of need under previously-prepared arrangements. At these centres would be stationed a certain number of animals, pack and draught, with a number of attendants formed in a military organisation; besides these, we require, at the centres, additional gear and equipment, harness and carts, to be ready for issue when these small transport trains are expanded to meet an emergency. We must also have the power to prepare and manufacture equipments additional to those kept in store, with rapidity, and with economy consistent with the supply of good articles.

32. In my opinion, it should be accepted as a principle (but this will be entered into in greater detail hereafter), that whatever transport is permanently kept up should be the property of Government; that it should consist of mules, and of good ponies (until the supply of mules is adequate) trained both to pack and draught; of a limited number of elephants; and of light and heavy carts; camels, pack-bullocks, and country carts are obtainable in large numbers, and can be hired when necessary, either for employment with troops marching, or temporarily for the practice of troops in loading, &c. At out-stations which, under the proposed scheme, are not transport centres, the regimental transport must be used for station purposes, instead of hiring the animals, as at present; supplemented by detachments from the transport centre, or, if that be too remote, by the hire of just sufficient carriage for the purpose.

33. The whole of the transport resources of India should be ascertained with sufficient accuracy. The existing civil machinery should be put *en rapport* with the military organisation and superintendence of the transport, and a system should be laid down, by which on an emergency the military framework could be filled up without delay, without undue pressure on any particular province or district, and with the least possible hardship to the people. Illegal pressure, which is now resorted to, must give way to a system framed both to meet the necessities of the Government in time of emergency, and to render the burden on the population as light as possible, consistent with the recognition of the principle which, as the Duke of Wellington observes in his despatch of the 27th March 1812 to the Earl of Liverpool, is one existing, alike in all countries, *viz.*, the right of the Government

Government to call upon its subjects to furnish the means of moving those forces upon which the tranquillity or safety of the country depends. The preparation of plans for mobilising the transport after the framework has been filled in, so that all demands may be met with as little delay as possible, is also an important part of this branch of the subject.

34. The necessity for training the officers and soldiers of the army in transport duties, just as they are trained in musketry or signalling, is now universally recognised; and the diffusing of knowledge of the management of transport is not merely requisite for the regiments themselves, but in order that we may possess a reserve of trained officers and men from those regiments remaining in garrison, upon which we may draw, to fill up the framework of the personnel of the permanent transport.

35. Lastly, the principle must be insisted on, that all Government transport should be utilised, as far as possible, in the service of the State generally, in order that the expense of its maintenance may be reduced to a minimum.

36. The authorised establishment of transport kept up in India is as follows:—

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Pack-Bullocks.
Punjab Frontier Force - Regimental - - - -	-	495	644	-
Bengal Presidency { For moveable columns - - -	819	4,592	1,000	864
{ At other stations - - -	181	2,621	550	-
Madras Presidency { For moveable columns - - -	52	636	400	397
{ At other stations - - -	140	51	100	636
Bombay Presidency { For moveable columns - - -	78	731	1,137	*
{ At other stations - - -	-	41	74	-
TOTAL - - -	1,070†	9,167	3,905	1,897

* Also 342 draught bullocks. Artillery and siege train bullocks, and Artillery elephants, are excluded in the above Table. There are 3,205 Artillery bullocks in the three Presidencies, and 1,728 for siege trains in the Bengal Presidency alone.

† This does not include the elephants kept at the "Kheddas," and for State purposes.

Of the above, the following only are Government property:—

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Pack-Bullocks.
Punjab Frontier Force - - - - -	-	495	644	-
Bengal - - - - -	800	78	1,122	113
Madras - - - - -	192	687	500	360
Bombay - - - - -	78	226	1,211	-
TOTAL - - -	1,070	1,486	3,477	473

The remainder are hired. There is no organisation of this transport, only a portion of the establishment are Government servants; and it is not ordinarily available beyond the districts in which it is located. There is no organisation for providing officers and subordinates in time of need, nor for providing additional men, and animals, and equipments. Everything, when need arises, has to be improvised on the spur of the moment. Even the various equipments required are not laid down by authority, so that on the occurrence of a war or an expedition no one knows what the scales allowed are, and every single item of organisation has to be discussed and decided *de novo*.

The "moveable columns" are not, as a general rule, practised in movement,* and comparatively little use is made of this amount of transport in either peace or war, except in the annual reliefs.

* See evidence of numerous officers given to the Army Organisation Commission.

With such an absence of organisation, it might be presumed that we should at least possess a thorough knowledge of the transport resources of the country. I do not, however, find that such is the case.

37. Very little is known of these resources. Commissariat officers are supposed to keep up "resource books" of their charges; but I fear that, with the multifarious work they have to perform, this order has, in most parts of India, become a dead letter. In the Punjab, lists of resources of districts are kept up in the Military Secretary's Office, but these scarcely supply the place of a register. In the Punjab there is a tax on camels allowed to graze on Government waste lands, but the information thus obtained of the numbers is, at best, a very unreliable test, especially since of late, I believe, the Local Government has let out some considerable portions of the waste lands, for grazing purposes, by contract. In Sind also, I understand, camels are similarly registered. Carts are, I think, registered in certain places, as Madras. But this is the only kind of registration of which I am aware, and is very limited, and such as there may be of it is far from reliable. I shall allude to the great importance of procuring a knowledge of the resources of the country in some detail further on.

Resources of India.

38. The hiring of animals for war purposes is open to great abuses. One man owns, or is put in charge by the owner of, several. He cannot, and does not, look after them, and the exigencies of the service may require their separation. Clothing and feeding for men and animals have to be furnished by Government, or the men and animals suffer; and the service fails. In the campaign of 1878-79, great pressure was put on owners to provide clothing for hired animals, but quite in vain; the consequence was, that many perished for want of protection, for which compensation has been, or will have to be, paid.

Great difficulty is often experienced in controlling the men, and serious difficulties are experienced in organising hired transport. The men are usually pressed into the service; as a rule, they dislike military transport work, and use every means to escape it. Hired animals have, without doubt, done good work in small numbers when attached to particular corps, or when kept together under excellent supervision, as with the transport of the Kabul Field Force in 1879-80; but, as a general rule, they are suitable only when worked on a particular portion of a line of communication, or in their own district, or located in one spot, where they are well looked after. Away from their own district, for operations of any magnitude, or for a protracted campaign, it may be said to be impossible to procure hired transport quickly in sufficient numbers.

39. The Duke of Wellington, with all his experience of hiring cattle, in his Indian Campaign, says* :—"It is notorious that the worst mode of procuring bullocks is to hire them, and the best is to have an establishment of bullocks and drivers."

Opinion of Duke of Wellington strongly against hiring for transport purposes.

* Duke of Wellington's Despatches.

The following extract from a letter by the Duke of Wellington to the Commander in Chief, dated Fort St. George, 2nd August 1804, is quoted at length, as most powerfully showing the evils of hiring cattle for transport purposes, and the advantages of maintaining a nucleus of Government transport:—

"They who have seen the mode in which those armies made their marches, and were acquainted with the system under which cattle were, and must necessarily be, procured for the service, will not hesitate to allow that the slowness of all our operations, and the necessity to which I have alluded, of leaving our guns after they had been drawn about 300 miles, were to be attributed entirely to the faults of the system under which the cattle were procured for the service.

"But, although I am addressing myself to an officer whose experience reaches beyond the times to which I have alluded, it is only necessary that I should advert, in proof of my assertion, to the circumstances of the late war. From a variety of causes it was necessary, at the commencement of the war, to hire cattle to draw the train from Madras to the frontiers of Mysore; and you will recollect the difficulties under which you laboured, and that, in fact, you could not have brought your carriages to the frontier without the assistance of the public cattle, which you called to join you; and that, if the circumstances

circumstances of the times had required that the whole army should advance to Poona, you would probably have thought it proper to take with you only those carriages for which you might have had a sufficient number of the public draught cattle. All the carriages attached to the divisions under my command were drawn by public cattle; and I will advert to a few facts to point out the difference between this part of the equipment of the troops in late and former wars.

"We marched to Poona from Seringapatam, the distance being nearly 600 miles, in the worst season of the year, through a country which had been destroyed by Holkar's army with heavy guns, at the rate, upon an average, of 13½ miles a-day; and if the 12 days which we halted on the Tungabhadra for orders be excluded, we arrived at Poona in two months from the time we marched. On this march we lost no draught cattle. I remained in the neighbourhood of Poona, in a country which deserves the name of a desert, for six weeks, and then marched again with the train in the same state as to numbers as when it left Seringapatam, and the troops and cattle were in the field during the monsoon. It is needless to advert to the distance marched during the war, or to recapitulate its events, all of which must show the efficient state of the equipments; but it has frequently been necessary for the troops to march, for many days together, a distance amounting to 15 miles a-day; the heavy artillery always accompanied them, and I always found that the cattle could go as far as the troops. Upon one occasion I found it necessary to march a detachment 60 miles in 30 hours; and the ordnance and provision carriages, drawn by the Company's bullocks, accompanied this detachment.

"Instead of being obliged, as the commanders in chief of armies in former years have been, to leave guns and carriages behind, such was the state of efficiency of this department throughout this severe service, that I was able, with but little assistance, to draw away the guns which the troops took. After all this service, in which so many countries have been marched over, the number of cattle which have died is, I believe, not greater than it would have been at the grazing ground; and the department is, at this moment, in a state of great efficiency.

"It would not be difficult to prove that, in point of actual expense, this establishment is cheaper to the public than the hire of cattle in the old mode; but the consideration respecting a public establishment of this description is not referable entirely to cheapness. It must be obvious to every man that, in a war such as the late war, there could be no success unless the officer commanding the troops was able to move, at all times, with the utmost celerity of which the troops were capable, and to continue its movements as long as was necessary. Rapid movements with guns and carriages cannot be made without good cattle, well driven and well taken care of; and, without adverting to what passed subsequently, it is more than probable that, if I had the service only of such cattle as served Lord Cornwallis and General Harris in former wars, I should never have reached Poona, or should have been obliged to find my way back without the wheel carriages in the best manner I could.

"I therefore take the liberty of recommending this establishment of cattle to your protection. It is founded upon the most efficient and most economical principles; and will never fail the army, as long as it is superintended and conducted as it has been hitherto."

It has been stated, that the want of such an establishment in former times crippled all Sir Eyre Coote's operations, and kept him frequently inactive and incapable of profiting by his victories, and made him declare, after the battle of Cuddalore—"If Hyder Ally, buoyed up with former success, had not come to seek us; I could not have moved the army to follow him; and this is a situation so trying to the responsible military commander, that an officer of character shudders at the idea of being placed in such a predicament."

40. The difficulty that occurred with hired transport in the first Afghan War of 1838-39 is also a case in point; and is prominently brought to notice in Kaye's History, as regards the march of the Army of the Indus from Ferozepore, and its advance through the Bolan on Kandahar; and also in the movements of the Bombay Column, and Shah Soojah's contingent, on the same occasion.

41. The oppression and bribery which are resorted to in hiring carriage is well known to all civil officers; and the contractor, or native official, of every kind, enriches himself at the expense of the Native owner and the Government. The absence of a law legalizing the pressing of carriage for army purposes is much to be regretted; and the logical conclusion of the civil authorities, that certain sections of the Penal Code render the pressing of carriage illegal, appears to be perfectly correct. Pressing is always resorted to, while the pressure acts most unequally on various districts. Those near the point of collection are freely drained, while those more remote may be scarcely reached.

42. The expense of hiring is enormous, when the claims for compensation are taken into account. It is said that 20,000 camels died between Ferozepore and Kandahar in the first Afghan war, while we know that up to the present time the return of casualties in the second Afghan war (1878-79) amounts to over 38,000; and will probably, when all returns are received, not be less than 50,000, for which number compensation may have to be paid.

43. The advantages of purchase are well known, and need not be repeated, Purchase does not disturb the trade of the country so much as hiring, because the native, who gets a fair price, is generally able to procure another animal to replace his camel, bullock, or mule, when perhaps the Government officer would be unable to do so.

44. Formerly there was a Government establishment of camels and also one of bullocks. These were, on occasion, supplemented by the efforts of great contractors like Jote Pershad. This system gave place, in 1854, to the supply of "rewarree" camels by "chowdries," and of bullocks by hire; and this, again, was abolished in 1861 in favour of contracts; this was, in turn, abandoned for the older system of obtaining supplies of carriage by means of "chowdries." In Southern India, the Government establishment of bullocks was highly praised by the Duke of Wellington, who urged on the Bombay Government a similar plan.

45. The chowdrie, provided he is, what he often is not, an influential man, may be useful where the wants are small and there is time for collection. But the system has frequently failed in peace time, and is not successful in the largest operations of war. And it is one which is peculiarly open to the practice of oppression; and of frauds, both on the people and the Government. The contract system is also open to grave objections, if we attempt to depend on it altogether; but it is one which may in time of need serve us well, provided we have the power of grafting it on the permanent organisation.

46. Remembering that the Indian Commissariat was founded on a French model, it is curious to note how completely we have lost sight of the successive improvements of that model. In older days the transport of the French army was one of forcible requisitions; but in 1757 the French Government had to organise a nucleus of civil regular train, and undertake the construction of carriages and harness; and advance money for the payment of the companies of train, &c., issuing rations and forage in the shape of a loan. Later on, regular contracts were initiated; but this system was found so incompatible with discipline and power of movement, that Napoleon, in 1807, divested the non-military train of its civil or contract character, and gave it a purely military organisation.

SECTION III.

ORGANIZATION—continued.

Regimental Transport and Army Transport.

47. Every great authority, from Napoleon and the Duke of Wellington downwards, is in favour of a military organisation for transport. Napoleon established the "Train des Equipages Militaires," and the Duke of Wellington* strongly urged the establishment of Government transport, after his experience in Mysore and the Deccan; and

* Memorandum by Major General Wellesley to the Bombay Government, 1804.

† The first regularly organised transport establishment seems to have been that of Tippoo Sultan, the Ruler of Mysore.

and again in 1842* advised that animals and drivers should be trained and organised in a department under active and intelligent heads.

48. Sir Charles Napier established his Sind Baggage Corps in 1846; † while in the British Army, the disastrous experience of the Crimea led to the establishment of a military transport which has successively been called the Land Transport Corps, the Military Train, and the Army Service Corps, 18 companies of which are now maintained, as supply and transport companies, capable of expansion in time of need.

49. "In military operations time is everything," ‡ and I think it is quite superfluous for me to detail at any length the reasons for supporting a military organization being given to the transport service in India. I would, however, add the proviso, *that the civil resources of the country must be linked with this military organisation in a strong and harmonious union.* § It has frequently been alleged that the present want of system is an economical one; and I have also observed that the excellent trains organized at Lahore and Rawal Pindi for Abyssinia have been instanced to show how easy it is to collect and train transport. No doubt, if time were no factor in military operations, and if the army were not required to move till all preparations had been made, we could organize transport as the occasion arose; but it was precisely because a long time was allowed for the preparation of the two, comparatively small, Abyssinian trains, that they were efficiently organized. As to the economy of the present arrangements, even in time of peace this is very doubtful; while the great extra expenditure immediately necessary on the occurrence of wars and expeditions, large and small, to improvise a transport on the spur of the moment still further strengthens the view, that the present arrangement is not only inefficient, but extravagant. This point I shall again allude to when I deal with the present and proposed expenditure. I will only now further observe that I am painfully conscious how much better, and how much more economical, the transport arrangements for the campaign of 1879-80 might have been, had everything been ready at its commencement, or had there been time and leisure afforded for careful and deliberate organisation.

50. It will be conceded "that to render an army effective, or otherwise than a useless burthen, it must be able to move, and must have means of conveyance for its provisions, stores and equipments, such as camels, ponies, mules, bullocks, or carts drawn by any of the three latter"—(*Duke of Wellington to Lord Fitzgerald, 16th March 1842*). But the opponents of organisation say that, as there is plenty of transport in the country, camels, carts, and bullocks, there is at least no use in keeping up any permanent system. I think it is only necessary to remark that our wars and expeditions outside the Indian frontier have conclusively proved the necessity for some organised system; and that even within India its military history tells us of failures, both in the older campaigns and coming down to a later time in the mutiny, when, at a critical moment in May 1857, it was desired to move a force from Umballa rapidly on Delhi, the Deputy Commissary General declared his inability to provide transport, and it was only by the help of a Native prince, the Rajah of Pattiala, that the force was able to march.

51. It

* Letter to Lord Ellenborough, 6th July 1842.

† Sir Charles Napier says: "In case of necessity, a powerful defence can be made when once the baggage of an army become organised; and why its organisation should be neglected in India, I do not know. But all know this, that in work of all kinds, and most in soldier's work, the division of labour and methodical proceedings will produce the greatest results—results which will be in proportion to such methodical arrangements."

‡ Duke of Wellington.

§ Remarks by Lord Sandhurst, at a lecture on "Military Transport and Supply in India," at the Royal United Service Institution, London, by Captain Collen, 17th June 1872—

"If you depend entirely upon a military organisation, you restrict yourselves, as it were, to the skeleton of supply. But if that organisation is so formed, that you are connected with the great contractors, with all the civil elements of supply, which form not merely the skeleton, but the flesh and blood of a country then an army is sure to be supplied, and the operations are tolerably sure to succeed."

51. It must also be recollected that the conditions have greatly changed. When months were allowed for the collection of any considerable force, the camels and carts hastily pressed into service could keep pace with the troops. All preparations were made with slow deliberation; and there was plenty of *time*. All this is changed. Great additional military power has been given us by railways; we can concentrate our troops rapidly; and to use this great power with practical effect, we must just as rapidly be able to concentrate our transport, while we must also provide means for moving troops into the district for the repression of local disturbance. There is no royal road to military organisation, and no hasty expenditure of money can remedy the evil of neglect in preparation.

52. Indian transport animals are elephants, camels, pack-bullocks, mules, ponies, donkeys, and even buffaloes. *Elephants* are obtainable in considerable numbers, chiefly in Bengal and Assam. *Camels* in the Punjab, Sind, the North-Western Provinces, Rajputana, Malwa, and Guzerat. *Pack-bullocks* in Central India, in the Central Provinces, and in Southern India. *Mules* chiefly in the Punjab and the North-Western Provinces. Mule-breeding has been carried on in the Punjab for some years past, and under the encouragement of the Lieutenant-Governor, has proved remunerative, and is increasing. In the North-Western Provinces and Rajputana some progress has been lately made, and donkey stallions distributed. The system of mule-breeding has also been inaugurated in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies; and, even in Lower Bengal, hopes are entertained of breeding good mules on the higher lands and hilly tracts. An experiment is about to be tried in the highlands of the Central Provinces; while in British Burma also an effort is being made to establish mule breeding, which has been carried on for some time in Upper Burma. The Government of India is fully alive to the great importance of this subject; good donkey stallions are provided from various sources and distributed throughout the country, and the whole system is under the superintendence of the General Superintendent of Horse and Mule Breeding Operations, Staff Veterinary Surgeon Hallen, whose long experience of the subject, and local knowledge, will render him a valuable coadjutor in the establishment and development of a military transport organisation.

Ponies are obtained nearly everywhere, although they have of late years degenerated in Southern India; and *donkeys* are obtainable in nearly every part of India.

53. *Elephants* are very useful under special circumstances of country and work, but are too costly, not easily transported by rail, are difficult to feed in some localities, and are not suited to general army transport. The Army Organisation Commission have recommended the reduction of the number of elephants for army transport to 400, including the Eastern and South-Eastern Frontier and British Burma. I entirely concur in the reduction.

Camels working in their own districts, under their owners, and under their own conditions of movement, so to speak, are very useful; but they are extremely delicate, slow, awkward to load and unload, and unserviceable in wet weather, not economically transported by rail, and will not stand change of country, climate, or food. In the campaign of 1879-80, both hill camels, and camels of the plains, were tried under the most favourable conditions that could be attained on the service on which they were employed, and they were well fed and clothed. Both breeds failed; the hill camels could not stand heat, or the plain camels cold; both required working in a particular way, and with intervals of rest not compatible with military movements; and neither could apparently bear in safety any change of accustomed food or grazing; and they appeared to be uniformly affected by an unappreciable difference of locality or climate. They are, however, useful for supply purposes on a line of communication, but they are not fitted for service in regimental transport.

Pack-bullocks are slow, but very useful and enduring, and are readily transported by rail and sea.

Donkeys are very useful on lines of communication for supply purposes. *Buffaloes* would only be used when no other means was available.

Mules

Mules are, from the experience of this and all other campaigns, the most fit for transport purposes. They are hardy, will bear great extremes of heat or cold; live almost on anything, although they are particular about water; and they are not so liable to sore backs as ponies. They are more readily moved by rail and sea than other transport animals, while, if mules cannot be got in sufficient numbers, ponies can be employed, as ranking next for military transport purposes. The mule can be trained both to pack and draught, and the employment of the mule, therefore, as the animal for the permanent transport, is accepted by all authorities.

54. *Carts* of a pattern suitable to military transport should, it is needless to say, form part of the permanent transport. India has an abundance of carts of all kinds of patterns drawn by bullocks, and it is unnecessary to keep these in permanent employ. The employment of cart carriage is both efficient and economical. A light cart drawn by one mule will carry 500 lbs. to 600 lbs., and with two mules 800 lbs. to 1,000 lbs., the ordinary load (pack) of a mule being two maunds = 160 lbs. Its pace will be 3½ miles an hour, or about double the pace of a camel. Carts have proved of great value in this and other campaigns, and there is scarcely any part of the country which cannot be traversed by light carts, although it is a mistake to suppose that carts can invariably follow where guns can go.

55. We can always obtain, provided we have the proper machinery at work, camels and pack-bullocks, for hire or purchase. It is not, therefore, necessary to keep an establishment of these, as part of the permanent transport.

No necessity for keeping up permanently camels or pack-bullocks.

56. Mules, and strong ponies (until the development of mule-breeding admits of mules only being used) trained both for pack and draught, should be the animals for our permanent transport.

57. Light carts for one mule or pony, and larger carts drawn by a pair, are those we should employ for army transport. The patterns of carts for army purposes will be touched upon in Section VI.

58. It is essential, as pointed out at paragraph 29, that the system of regional transport should be maintained in India; and this will now be dealt with.

Organisations of these means of transport.

(A.)

1.—FULL REGIMENTAL TRANSPORT.

59. The portions of the Army of India, for which full permanent regimental transport is proposed, are as follows:—

Portions of the Army of India for which regimental transport should be provided.

1. The Punjab Frontier Force.
2. A part of the army stationed in the Punjab.
3. The force in Sind.
4. The force on the Eastern and South-Eastern Frontier.
5. The force in Burma.

1.—*The Punjab Frontier Force.*

60. This force, consisting of 6 cavalry regiments (including the Guides Cavalry), 4 mountain batteries,* and 12 infantry regiments (including the Guides Infantry), is stationed ordinarily at Abbottabad, Hoti Murdan, Kohat, Edwardesabad, Dera Ismail Khan, Dera Ghazi Khan, Rajanpur, and the outposts.

61. The

* 1 garrison battery not reckoned.

61. The infantry of this force have hitherto been provided with regimental transport on the following scale, fixed in 1851 :—

	Mules.	Camels.
Regiments of Sikh and Punjab Infantry - - -	40	55
„ in Hazara - - - - -	100	None.
Corps of Guides - - - - -	84	None.

This scale is no longer applicable, and the Punjab (Abbottabad) Committee of November 1879 recommend that the complement per regiment should be—

167 mules ;

8 camels for arms of sick and for camel “kajawahs” for the sick.

The introduction of the mountain battery tent will somewhat reduce the requirements in mules.

62. This is the scale I would recommend, with the proviso that only mules should be employed, as I see no reason why the arms of the sick should not be carried on mules with proper appliances ; nor why the mule “cacolet” should not be used, if required in addition to “doolies” and “dandies,” instead of the camel “kajawah.” Camels cannot be used on the frontier during four or five months of the year. The regiments in Hazara have no camels, and it is obviously inexpedient for frontier regiments to have regimental transport moving at different rates of speed. Each infantry regiment would, therefore, require about 190 mules.

The following number of mules would be necessary for the whole force.

6 Cavalry regiments, at 65 each	- - - - -	= 390
4 Mountain batteries,* at 40 each	- - - - -	= 160
12 Infantry regiments, at 190 each	- - - - -	= 2,280
		<u>2,830</u>

This number will perhaps be susceptible of reduction, when a complete investigation takes place into the requirements of the various corps of the Army in tentage, baggage, and field equipments, based on the experience of the Afghan and other campaigns.

2.—The part of the Army stationed in the Punjab.

63. Regimental transport should be maintained at certain of the following stations as—

Peshawar,
Nowshera,
Talagaon,
Rawal Pindi,

Mooltan,
Bakloh,†
Dharmasala,†

to be selected by the Commander-in-Chief, for one complete Brigade‡ of all arms, consisting of—

1 Regiment British Infantry.
2 Regiments Native „
1 Regiment Native Cavalry.
2 Field (or mountain)§ batteries.
1 Company Sappers.

64. On

* In addition to the 24 baggage mules on the present permanent establishment.

† Stations of Goorkha regiments.

‡ The brigade is detailed according to the formation laid down by the Army Organisation Commission of 1879.

§ If considered desirable, the two British mountain batteries at Jutogh and the Muree Hills might be considered as part of this force, instead of two field batteries, and equipped with transport accordingly. But the four mountain batteries, Punjab Frontier Force, are also available.

64. On the scale allowed in the campaigns in Afghanistan of 1878-79-80, the number of mules and ponies required would be about 1,790. Supplies have not been calculated for, as full transport is allowed; while, as the whole strength of each corps will not be available, there will be a margin for supplies. It must be explicitly pointed out that the calculation is only approximate, but that it includes first and second reserves of ammunition. The scales for regimental transport require revision, and a practical decision arrived at on equipment, tentage, baggage, &c. to be allowed for field service, both for mountain and plain warfare.

3.—*The Force in Sind.*

65. Regimental transport for a complete brigade of all arms should be kept up for a portion of the troops at Kurrachee, Hyderabad, and Jacobabad, so that the Bolan line may be reinforced, whenever necessary, with the greatest expedition, viz., for—

- 1 Regiment British Infantry,
- 2 Regiments Native "
- 1 Regiment " Cavalry,
- 2 Field batteries,
- 1 Company Sappers.*

The number of mules and ponies would amount to 1,790.

The regimental transport for corps to be stationed beyond the old frontier has not been taken into account, because the garrisons are not permanently fixed. Whenever these are decided on, the number of mules required must be added to the number under (2) and (3).

4.—*The Force on the Eastern and South-Eastern Frontier.*

66. In this country elephants are used with advantage, would be absolutely necessary for supply purposes, and will of course be maintained specially on this frontier and in Burma; and it will be advisable to substitute for half the regimental transport required an equivalent number of elephants. It will, it may be presumed, be sufficient to keep up regimental transport for a force = 1 infantry brigade = 3 Native infantry regiments, at half scale in mules, viz., 579 mules, the remaining moiety being provided by elephants.

5.—*The Force on the Burma Frontier.*

67. The above remark regarding elephants applies specially also to Burma. Here, also, only half the regimental transport should consist of mules; the remainder being provided by elephants.

68. For Burma a force equivalent to a brigade, as under, should have regimental transport, viz.,—

- 1 Regiment British Infantry,
- 2 Regiments Native "
- 2 Batteries,
- 1 Company Sappers.

69. Tonghoo, from its present isolated position, may be treated separately, and transport provided for a portion of its garrison to act as a small moveable column, independent of the transport to be retained for the mobile brigade in Burma:—

For the brigade, about 692 mules.

For Tonghoo, 200 mules might be allowed approximately.

70. It

* This company might have to be drawn from Poona, as ordinarily there are no sappers in Sind, the normal garrison of which is—

- 1 Regiment British Infantry,
- 4 Regiments Native "
- 3 " " Cavalry,
- 2 Field batteries,
- 1 Native mountain battery.

70. It must be clearly pointed out that the principle has been followed of providing those portions of the army with regimental transport which are most liable to be called on suddenly for service on the frontier of India, and that it has been assumed that preparations will be matured in time of peace for replacing these troops in their garrisons when withdrawn by others pushed up from the rear.

71. All the troops on vulnerable frontiers of India will thus be provided with regimental transport, while sufficient has been allotted to troops at stations behind to constitute them mobile forces, and to admit of rapid concentration for reinforcement of the outer line. Thus, the brigade in the Punjab could, with the railway extension now progressing, be transported in a few days to Sibi and the Bolan, in the event of a concentration being required on the southern instead of the northern portion of the frontier. Nor need this large amount of regimental transport be considered as locked up in the Punjab and Sind.

72. If it were necessary to mobilise a force for field service in another part of the country, or for an expedition beyond sea, then it would in all probability be the case that a portion of the large garrison of the Punjab would be sent; while, if it were not, some of the regimental transport could be withdrawn from the corps of this garrison on great emergency, and transported by rail to the point of concentration to equip other corps; and could be replaced locally by hire or purchase.

73. The regimental transport, save that of the Punjab Frontier Force, would have to be handed over to relieving corps when regiments left the stations from which the mobilised troops are appointed to be drawn, to proceed to garrisons remote from the frontier. Regimental transport would thus be provided for—

3 Regiments British Infantry,
21 " Native "
8 " " Cavalry,
10 Batteries,
3 Companies of Sappers,

to the extent of 7,881 mules and ponies, on and in reserve of the frontiers of India.

74. A proportion of this pack transport might be trained for draught, and carts kept up with regiments in particular situations. This is a detail which must be considered hereafter.

(A.)

II.—REDUCED REGIMENTAL TRANSPORT.

75. The second division of regimental transport should be provided at the rate of eight mules per regiment, one per company, for all the remaining British and Native infantry corps, for the purposes of training, and of exercising in the supply of ammunition in the field. Cavalry and artillery are used to the care of animals, and to saddling, loading, &c., and need not be so provided.

76. Native cavalry use the grass-cutters' ponies for baggage purposes, and require but little more transport. The utilisation of grass-cutters' ponies in the British cavalry for transport purposes, and the formation of ammunition columns for artillery, are important questions; but I have not space to deal with them in this Paper.

77. The number of corps remaining after providing for those of Class I. is (taking the ordinary garrison of India)—

British Infantry regiments	-	-	-	-	-	-	47
Native " "	-	-	-	-	-	-	110*

78. The

* The six local corps and six Hyderabad regiments are not calculated for. The Hyderabad Contingent had at its several stations, small establishments of bullocks for transport purposes.

78. The number of mules and ponies required would be—

47 × 8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	= 376
110 × 8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	= 880
										1,256

79. The two classes of regimental transport would, therefore, require 9,137 mules and ponies, viz. :—

Full regimental transport	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7,881
Reduced	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,256
										9,137

80. The *second* class would have eight light carts per regiment; or, in all, there would be 880 carts.

Establishments for Regimental Transport.

81. *British Regiments.*—For those corps keeping full regimental transport (paragraph 73), regimental transport officers (not quartermasters) should be maintained, and an allowance (30 rupees per mensem) granted, when actually present with regiment, provided the officer keeps up a pony; and no officer should hold this charge for more than one year :—

- 1 Non-commissioned officer on working pay, at 8 annas per diem.
- 2 Privates on working pay, at 6 annas per diem.

Unpaid assistants should be attached at the discretion of the officer commanding. These should be selected from the various companies, and be employed for a period of six months, when they should be relieved by others.

Batteries of Royal Artillery.—One non-commissioned officer at eight annas per diem, working pay; one gunner, or driver, at two annas per diem, working pay. The non-commissioned officer should be relieved every year, and the gunner or driver every six months.

82. *Native Corps.*—Under the quartermaster, assisted by one non-commissioned officer, or one soldier, on four annas, or two annas, per diem. The latter should be relieved every six months.

83. *Native Mountain Batteries, and Companies of Sappers.*—One non-commissioned officer at two annas per diem, working pay; to be relieved every six months.

84. In the remaining corps of infantry (*see* paragraph 77), which have only eight mules attached, an officer should be appointed, to be relieved in turn, but no allowance need be given. He would be assisted by a soldier (on two annas per diem, working pay); to be changed every six months.

85. It should, however, be understood that officers, non-commissioned officers, and men who have had the charge of regimental transport, either on full or reduced scale, will be selected, if they volunteer, for filling up vacancies in the transport service in time of war when their own corps are not going on field service.

86. Above all, it should be clearly understood that officers performing good work in the transport on field service will share the rewards of their brethren in staff and regimental service, and will, if they desire it, and are qualified, have their names noted for staff appointments in the transport service.

(B.)

GENERAL ARMY TRANSPORT.

87. Having decided on the regimental establishments to be maintained, it is necessary to determine the main centres at which depôts of permanent transport shall be constituted.

Enumeration of places selected as transport depôts.

88. From a consideration of the various conditions involved in the selection of these depôts, it is evident that these should be—

1. Rawal Pindi	} Bengal Presidency.	9. Jacobabad	} Bombay Presidency.
2. Lahore		10. Mhow	
3. Meerut		11. Poona	
4. Agra*		12. Secunderabad	} Madras Presidency.
5. Lucknow		13. Bangalore	
6. Allahabad		14. Madras	
7. Calcutta		15. Rangoon	
8. Shillong			

89. All these stations are important military, strategical, and political centres, and in many cases important centres of commerce and supply. They are, with one exception (Shillong), situated on railways, and are the centres of communication by road.

90. With the exception of Lahore,† Meerut, Lucknow,‡ Shillong, and Jacobabad, they all have arsenals or ordnance depôts. This will be found a great advantage, both for the storage and manufacture of transport material and equipments:

91. Excluding *Shillong* and *Rangoon*, which will be treated specially, the following detail of transport should be maintained for each depôt:—

- 500 mules trained for draught and pack, organized in two divisions of 250 each, to be expanded to 1,000 each in time of need.
- 100 light carts for one mule each.
- 200 heavier for two mules each.

Shillong and *Rangoon* will each have one division of 250 mules, and each one division of a coolie corps of 200, to be expanded to 1,000 in time of need. This will give for the 15 depôts—

- 7,000 mules (pack and draught) for 15 depôts, *i. e.*, including *Shillong* and *Rangoon*.
- 1,300 light carts for one mule or pony each.
- 2,600 heavier carts for two mules or ponies each.
- 400 coolies.

These carts, or the greater number of them, could be collected and transported by rail to any part of India.

92. There would also be 880 light carts with regimental transport (see *ante* paragraph 80), making a total of 4,780 carts. The table below gives the totals of the transport proposed to be maintained, according to the foregoing calculations, for the various classes, *viz.*, full complement of regimental transport for certain portions of the army; reduced or limited regimental transport for the remaining

* Agra selected in preference to Gwalior, because there is a greater field for collecting transport, though doubtless a large detachment of transport would have to be stationed at Gwalior.

† There is, however, a fort at Lahore.

‡ At Lucknow the new fortified enclosure at the railway station would probably, when completed, be an appropriate place for storing transport material.

remaining infantry corps ; and the divisions of transport to be kept up at the transport depôts throughout India.

	Mules.	Carts, Light.	Carts, Heavy.	Coolies.
Full regimental transport - - - -	7,881	—	—	—
Reduced " - - - -	1,258	880	—	—
General army " * - - - -	7,000	1,800	2,600	400
TOTAL - - - -	16,137	2,180	2,600	400

* 400 elephants are also to be maintained.

93. The statement in the following pages shows the transport depôts, and stations dependent on them, with the quantities of carriage to be maintained at each depôt, as proposed in the following paragraphs, for the general army transport; the quantities of carriage authorised to be kept up at each station under the existing arrangements; and the carrying power of the proposed organisation in peace and war, and also the carrying power under the present arrangements.

STATEMENT showing proposed Organisation, Transport Depôts, and Stations dependent; with the Amount of Permanent Organised Transport to be maintained; also the existing Arrangements for Moveable Column, and other Permanent and Hired Carriage; with Comparisons of the Amount of Transport in Carrying Power under the proposed System in Peace and War, and under existing Arrangements.

PROPOSED ORGANISATION.						EXISTING ARRANGEMENTS.				Quantity of Organised Transport, represented in maunds (1 maund=80 lbs.), in lbs., and in tons, available in each Transport District in Peace Time, according to proposed Organisation.	Quantity of Organised Transport, represented in maunds (1 maund=80 lbs.), in lbs., and in tons, available in each Transport District in War Time, according to proposed Organisation.	Quantity of Unorganised Transport, represented in maunds (1 maund=80 lbs.), in lbs., and in tons, available according to existing Arrangements by Stations, but which is not generally capable of Collection and Utilisation beyond the Local District.	REMARKS.				
TRANSPORT DEPÔT.	Stations dependent on Depôt where Detachments of Transport from the Depôt may, if required, be stationed.	Amount of Permanent Organised Transport at Depôts and Stations dependent.			Authorised Establishment of Transport (Unorganised). <i>N.B.</i> —Moveable Column Carriage in Antique.												
		Mules and Ponies.	Carts.		Elephants.	Mules.	Bullocks.		Camels.					Elephants.			
Light.	Heavy.		Draught.	Pack.													
I. RAWAL PINDI	Rawal Pindi	500	100	300		500	-	-	15	28	1,000 maunds, or 80,000 lbs., or 35½ tons, of pack transport; or 2,600 maunds, or 208,000 lbs., or 92½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)	4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 142½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 371½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)	18,399 maunds = 1,071,360 lbs., or 478½ tons.	400 x 12 = 4,800 maunds, or 384,000 lbs., or 171½ tons, will have to be added to carrying power of the proposed organisation.			
	Sialkot					-	-	-	289	39							
	Jhelum					-	-	-	-	-					110	-	
	Talagong					-	-	-	-	-					110	-	
	Murree and Murree Hills					-	-	-	-	-					-	-	
	Peshawar					-	-	-	500	-					-	142	116
	Attock					-	-	-	-	-					-	608	-
	Campbellpore					-	-	-	-	-					-	50	-
I. LAHORE (MEEAN MUR).	Nowshera	500	100	300	purpose is India—400.	-	-	-	50	-	1,000 maunds, or 80,000 lbs., or 35½ tons, of pack transport; or 2,600 maunds, or 208,000 lbs., or 92½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)	4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 142½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 371½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)	4,034 maunds = 398,720 lbs., or 178 tons.	The carrying power of cattle, &c. is calculated as follows: <i>Mds. lbs.</i> 1 Elephant = 12 or 960 1 Camel = 4 or 320 1 Mule or pony = 2 or 160 1 Pack bullock = 2 or 160 1 Light cart = 6 or 480 1 Heavy „ = 10 or 800 1 Cooly = ½ or 40 (1 maund = 80 lbs.)			
	Meean Meer					-	-	-	-	-					354	36	
	Jullundur					-	-	-	-	-					-	128	17
	Mooltan					-	-	-	-	-					-	279	33
	Ferozepore					-	-	-	-	-					-	154	-
	Amritsar					-	-	-	-	-					-	32	-
	Govindgarh					-	-	-	-	-					-	94	-
	Dharmala					-	-	-	-	-					-	24	-
Bakloh (near Dalhousie)	-	-	-	-	-	-	24	-									

Station	3. MEERUT	4. AGRA	5. LUCKNOW	6. ALLAHABAD	Code	Weight (lbs)	Weight (maunds)	Notes
Meerut					15	10		
Umballa					429	48		
Moradabad					86			
Almora, Naini Tal, &c					14			
Shahjahanpur					48			
Ranikhet					199			
Delhra Duff						4		4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 14½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
Chakrata	100				63			1,000 maunds, or 80,000 lbs., or 3½ tons, of pack transport; or 2,600 maunds, or 208,000 lbs., or 9½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
Delhi					85			
Landour								
Roorkee					72			
Kassuli								
Subathra					68			
Deoband								
Agra					297	81		4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 14½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
Bawal (Meer)					484	8		4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 14½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
Jhansi					178	7		
Muttra					75	10		4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 14½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
Fatehgarh					85			
Nutcrabad					142			
Lucknow					488	65		4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 14½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
Fyzabad					244	31		
Basilly					297	31		4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 14½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
Sitapur					63			
Allahabad					110			
Gorakhpur						4		
Saugor	589					32		
Jabhpipore	325					28		
Banda					15			4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 14½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
Cawnpore					97			
Diamond						34		
Benares					76			
Segowli								
Nowgong					48			
Ichmarhi								
Total to be kept up for army transport								
	500	100	300					4,928 maunds = 337,590 lbs., or 150½ tons.

STATEMENT showing proposed Organisation, Transport Depôts, and Stations dependent; with the Amount of Permanent Organised Transport to be maintained, &c.—continued.

PROPOSED ORGANISATION.					EXISTING ARRANGEMENTS.					Quantity of Organised Transport, represented in maunds (1 maund = 80 lbs., in lbs., and in tons, available in each Transport District in Peace Time, according to proposed Organisation.	Quantity of Organised Transport represented in maunds (1 maund = 80 lbs., in lbs., and in tons, available in each Transport District in War Time, according to proposed Organisation.	Quantity of Unorganised Transport represented in maunds (1 maund = 80 lbs., in lbs., and in tons, available according to existing Arrangements by Stations, but which is not generally capable of Collection and Utilisation beyond the Local District.	REMARKS.		
TRANSPORT DEPÔT.	Stations dependent on Depôt where Detachments of Transport from the Depôt may, if required, be stationed.	Amount of Permanent Organised Transport at Depôts and Stations dependent.			Authorised Establishment of Transport (Unorganised). <i>N.B.</i> —Moveable Column Carriage in Antique.										
		Mules and Ponies.	Carts.		Elephants.	Mules.	Bullocks.		Camels.					Elephants.	
Light.	Heavy.		Draught.	Pack.											
7. CALCUTTA -	Darjeeling -	500	100	300						11	1,000 maunds, or 80,000 lbs., or 35½ tons, of pack transport; or 2,600 maunds, or 208,000 lbs., or 92½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)	4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 142½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 371½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)	1,848 maunds = 147,840 lbs., or 66 tons.		
	Julpigorie -														4
	Barrackpore -														42
	Fort William -														51
	Alipore -														8
	Dum-Dum -														23
	Hazaribagh -														3
	Dorunda -														4
	Bhagulpore -														4
Dacca -	2														
Buxa -	2														
8. SHILLONG -	Shillong, Jowal, &c. -	250	and Cooly Corps of 300							10	500 maunds, or 40,000 lbs., or 17½ tons, of pack transport; and 100 maunds, or 8,000 lbs., or 3½ tons, of coolie transport. (Elephants not included.)	3,000 maunds, or 160,000 lbs., or 71½ tons, of pack transport; and 500 maunds, or 40,000 lbs., or 17½ tons, of coolie transport. (Elephants not included.)	504 maunds = 40,320 lbs., or 18 tons.		
	Dibrugarh, Sudiya, &c. -														12
	Cooch, Monierkhal, &c. -														10
	Gauhati, Tespar, &c. -														10
9. JACOBABAD	Jacobabad -	500	100	300							1,000 maunds, or 80,000 lbs., or 35½ tons, of pack transport; or 2,600 maunds, or 208,000 lbs., or 92½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)	4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 142½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 371½ tons, of pack transport. (Elephants not included.)			
	Kurrachee -														150
	Hyderabad -														34
	Sukkur -														2

Station	Wagons	Elephants	Cart Transport	Weight (lbs.)	Weight (maunds)
10. MHOW					
Mhow	370	60	19	178	3,134 maunds = 274,730 lbs., or 122½ tons.
Neemuch	68	4	8	53	4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 142½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
Abu	36	-	-	-	
Kamptee	100	-	13	185	
Settabrillee	-	10	-	-	
Hoshangabad	-	6	-	-	
Rajpur	-	10	-	-	
Chanda	-	3	-	-	
Sironcha	-	6	-	-	
Poona	198	-	17	50	
Ahmednagar	51	-	2	13	
Malegaon	51	-	2	13	
Satars	70	4	4	9	
Shelapur	-	-	-	48	
Ahmedabad	111	-	5	12	
Deesa	-	-	11	111	4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 142½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
Rajkot	51	4	2	13	
Belgaum	83	-	8	39	
Aden	51	20	2	13	
Kolhapur	35	40	-	41	
Baroda	51	-	2	13	
Bombay	14	10	-	-	
Devlali	-	2	-	-	
11. POONA					
Secunderabad	100	-	27	198	4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 142½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
Bellary	100	397	5	146	4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 142½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
12. SECUNDERABAD					
Bangalore	100	-	8	108	4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 142½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)
French Rocks	-	10	-	-	
Mercara	-	10	-	-	
Nilgiris	-	-	-	-	
Cannore	-	10	32	-	1,484 maunds = 117,120 lbs., or 52½ tons.
Calicut	-	20	7	-	
Mallypuram	-	20	7	-	
Mangalore	-	30	-	-	
13. BANGALORE					

Total to be kept up for Army transport

STATEMENT showing proposed Organisation, Transport Depôts, and Stations dependent; with the Amount of Permanent Organised Transport to be maintained, &c.—continued.

TRANSPORT DEPÔT.	PROPOSED ORGANISATION.				EXISTING ARRANGEMENTS.				Quantity of Organised Transport, represented in maunds (1 maund = 80 lbs.), in lbs., and in tons, available in each Transport District in Peace Time, according to proposed Organisation.	Quantity of Organised Transport, represented in maunds (1 maund = 80 lbs.), in lbs., and in tons, available in each Transport District in War Time, according to proposed Organisation.	Quantity of Unorganised Transport, represented in maunds (1 maund = 80 lbs.), in lbs., and in tons, available according to existing Arrangements by Stations, but which is not generally capable of Collection and Utilisation beyond the Local District.	REMARKS.	
	Stations dependent on Depôt where Detachments of Transport from the Depôt may, if required, be stationed.		Amount of Permanent Organised Transport at Depôts and Stations dependent.		Authorised Establishment of Transport (Unorganised).								
	Mules and Ponies.	Carts.	Males.	Bullocks.	Camels.	Elephants.	N.B.—Movable Column Carriage in Antiqué.						
14. MADRAS	Madras	-	-	34	54	16	4	-	-	-	4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 142½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)	700 maunds = 56,000 lbs., or 25 tons.	
	St. Thomas' Mount	-	-	72	-	-	-	-	-	-	4,000 maunds, or 320,000 lbs., or 142½ tons, of pack transport; or 10,400 maunds, or 832,000 lbs., or 37½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)		
	Pallavaram	-	-	-	10	-	-	-	-	-			
	Poonamallee	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-			
	Vellore	-	-	-	10	-	-	-	-	-			
	Walair	-	-	-	10	-	-	-	-	-			
	Vizagapatam	-	100	500	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,000 maunds, or 80,000 lbs., or 35½ tons, of pack transport; or 2,600 maunds, or 208,000 lbs., or 92½ tons, of cart transport. (Elephants not included.)		
	Vizianagram	-	-	-	-	10	-	-	-	-			
	Berhampore	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-			
	Sambalpur	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-			
	Cuttack	-	-	-	-	10	-	-	-	-			
	Trichinopoly	-	-	-	-	-	30	-	-	-			
Quilon	-	-	-	-	10	-	-	-	-				
Palamcottah	-	-	-	-	10	-	-	-	-				
15. BANGOOON	Rangoon	-	-	-	100†	-	30	-	-	2,000 maunds, or 160,000 lbs., or 7½ tons of pack transport; and 500 maunds, or 40,000 lbs., or 17½ tons, of coolie transport. (Elephants not included.)	1,738 maunds = 139,040 lbs., or 62½ tons.		
	Thayetnyo	-	-	-	100	-	36	-	-	2,000 maunds, or 160,000 lbs., or 7½ tons of pack transport; and 500 maunds, or 40,000 lbs., or 17½ tons, of coolie transport. (Elephants not included.)			
	Toungoo	-	-	-	100	-	13*	-	-	2,000 maunds, or 160,000 lbs., or 7½ tons of pack transport; and 500 maunds, or 40,000 lbs., or 17½ tons, of coolie transport. (Elephants not included.)			
	Moulmein	-	-	-	15	-	6	-	-	2,000 maunds, or 160,000 lbs., or 7½ tons of pack transport; and 500 maunds, or 40,000 lbs., or 17½ tons, of coolie transport. (Elephants not included.)	58,096 maunds = 4,645,280 lbs., or 2,073½ tons.		
	TOTAL	-	1,800 and 400 coolies.	7,000	3,308	1,883	8,717	1,058	400	-	58,096 maunds = 4,645,280 lbs., or 2,073½ tons.		

* Exclusive of 25 elephants at Toungoo with mountain train battery.
 † The bullocks are taken at 2 maunds each, but in the Madras return there are entered under head of "Bullocks, including sick cart bullocks and hired pack-bullocks."

NOTE.—There are slight discrepancies between the above totals of existing establishment and those in the table at page 11. To compare the two statements, the carriage of the Punjab Frontier Force must be added to the above total. Even then, however, there are differences in the totals of the two tables, amounting to 2 elephants, 47 mules, and 14 pack-bullocks. This difference may be accounted for by some spare animals not having been included in the detailed distribution as above.

94. The amount of transport required to be detached from the depôts must be dependent on two conditions, which are not exactly known. First, whether the station is one selected in the future for a "moveable column" to be kept in readiness, as the reduction of the number of "moveable columns" is supported by many authorities; secondly, if not a "moveable column" station, whether there is any necessity for having a transport detachment there, looking to the general work of the station, and to the fact that at a large number of stations there will be full regimental transport; and that every regiment, even on the reduced scale, will have eight mules (trained to pack and draught) and eight light carts, which, with the addition of the 400 elephants, still to be maintained for army transport, will go far towards the performance of all ordinary station work.

95. With regard to the reduction of the number of moveable columns, this is recommended by the Army Organisation Commission of 1879 to the number of stations shown below:—

Barrackpore.	Rawal Pindi.	Rangoon.
Dorunda.	Meean Meer.	Poona.
Nowgong.	Madras.	Mhow.
Gwalior.	Bangalore.	Ahmedabad.
Lucknow.	Berhampore.	Nusscerabad.
Allahabad.	Secunderabad.	Saugor.
Bareilly.	Waltair.	Kamptee.
Umballa.	Cuttaek.	

I do not gather that there is any opposition to the views expressed by the Commission on this point; all authorities appear to agree that conditions have greatly changed since the institution of these "moveable columns" in 1861; that they do not fulfil the objects for which they were instituted; that they do not form a transport training for the army; and that locking up transport scattered in numerous small stations is not a wise proceeding.

96. It must be borne in mind that if the civil machinery be properly worked, transport for a short and rapid move in the district can always be obtained at very brief notice on an emergency. It is also very clear that carriage which might be difficult to get for a distant campaign, would be procured with comparative ease for army transport, for local employment in a district. A Native infantry regiment only requires pack transport for cooking utensils, intrenching tools, and reserve ammunition. The men can carry two or three days' provisions; and, with a *rigidly limited scale of baggage and tents*, a very small amount of carriage is sufficient for a short expedition from cantonments. This applies *mutatis mutandis* to a British corps. Nicholson overtook the Sialkot mutineers in the middle of the hot weather, carrying his European soldiers in "ekkas," which, as is well known, do their 30 or 40 miles a day. I do not propose to discuss the question as to the number or locality of stations which are to have detachments of transport for small bodies of troops. As I have stated at paragraph 94, information is not at present available to enable me to do this completely. I propose, however, that the present "moveable column" system be abolished.

97. The system which I propose to take its place is, as before shown,—

1st. Regimental transport on full or reduced scale throughout India.

2nd. Depôts of transport at certain centres.

3rd. Detachments of transport from the depôts, at the out-stations, where necessary.

98. It will, I think, be agreed that the numbers of "moveable column" stations may be reduced; but the question naturally arises, supposing these numerous "moveable column" stations are still considered necessary, how are they to be provided for? The reply would be that, even if they remain as they are, carriage can, with good arrangements, be readily procured for the movement of small bodies of troops to repress disturbance in the districts. Let us, however, examine the stations which, under existing arrangements, are "moveable column" stations chiefly for small detachments of troops, but which I do not propose should be *depôts of transport* under the new organisation. I think

it will be found that, with proper arrangements, sufficient transport can always be obtained for the movement of a small force.

99. The Army Organisation Commission made inquiries of nearly every civil district in India as to what transport could be collected in 48 hours, and how much in a fortnight. The returns are, of course, only approximate, and are in many cases under the mark, while the objects of the inquiry were not always understood. But the information given below, collected from these returns, is, I think, sufficient to show that even if there were no detachments of transport from the *transport depôts*, there would be no difficulty in obtaining carriage generally for local purposes; while I am confident that, with intelligent arrangements, and a complete knowledge of transport resources, much more could be obtained with ease and rapidity.

STATEMENT showing those STATIONS in India which are Moveable Column Stations at present, but which are not proposed as Transport Depôts; and the Amount of Carriage which can be Collected in 48 Hours.

STATIONS.	Camels.	Ponies and Mules.	Donkeys.	4-Bullock Carts.	2-Bullock Carts.	Ekkas.
Darjeeling - - -	- -	205	- -	- -	200	—
Julpigorie - - -	- -	15	- -	- -	15	—
Saugor - - -	- -	80	170	- -	30	—
Jubbulpore - - -	6	305	140	- -	145	—
Banda* - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—
Fyzabad - - -	- -	20	60	- -	50	25
Gwalior - - -	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil.
Jhansi* - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—
Bareilly - - -	- -	400	- -	100	300	20
Muttra* - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—
Jullundur* - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mooltan - - -	40	20	30	- -	20	30
Sialkot - - -	- -	7	10	- -	5	22
Talagaon* - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ahmednagar - - -	- -	50	- -	- -	300	—
Malegaon* - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—
Satara - - -	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil.
Sholapur - - -	25	100	250	- -	100	—
Ahmedabad - - -	25	100	1,200	800	- -	100
Deesa* - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rajkot - - -	- -	- -	- -	150	50	—
Belgaum - - -	- -	25	20	- -	200	—
Kohlapur* - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—
Neemuch - - -	10	10	150	- -	20	4
Bellary - - -	- -	- -	- -	- -	50	200
Kamptee (Nagpore) - - -	- -	10	10	- -	250	15

* Details not given by the Army Organisation Commission, as they recommended these stations to be given up.

100. All the infantry corps at these stations will, under the proposed arrangements, have one mule per company, or eight per regiment, and eight light carts; and at many of the stations there would be a small detachment of transport from the depôt on which the

With regimental transport, detachments of transport from the depôt, and what can be locally obtained, supply of carriage will be sufficient.

the

the station was dependent. It may, therefore, be concluded, that, with the amount which can be quickly collected as shown above, there will always be sufficient to move a small body of troops into the district, especially when we shall be able to come to some fairly accurate knowledge of the real transport resources of the district, and be able, under the proposed arrangements, to put the machinery for its collection quickly in motion.

101. Whenever the detachments of transport are withdrawn from the stations without the troops, their place must be taken by hired transport similarly, but temporarily, obtained and organized. Although regimental and army transport carts, and in many cases elephants, will always be available for the carriage of the large "European privates' tents," used in the plains of India, occasion may arise when camels require to be used for this purpose; when this occurs, they can be hired locally.

102. The following tables give the establishments I propose for peace and war for transport divisions. The formation of a war depôt, when the transport centre or depôt is denuded of all its proposed establishment in time of emergency, must be specially considered; and I have not entered upon this question. It is, however, a simple matter, though an important one, to arrange for.

103. Only mule and pony (pack and draught) divisions are entered; but the same organisation will apply, *mutatis mutandis*, to the formation of camel divisions in time of emergency, and of bullock cart divisions, for general supply purposes and lines of communication.

104. As shown in paragraph 88 and in the tables, pages 23-27, there will be 15 transport depôts. At 13 of these there will be 500 mules organised in two divisions (or good ponies till mules are procurable), 100 light carts for one mule or pony each, and 200 heavier carts for two mules or ponies. These will be organised in two divisions of 250 mules each to be expanded to 1,000 each in time of need. At the remaining two depôts, Shillong and Rangoon, I have proposed—

1 division of coolies	- - - - -	200 strong.
1 division of mules or ponies	- - - - -	250 „

In some of the transport districts, one complete division might be employed on detachment duties at out-stations, and distributed systematically between them. This division could be relieved periodically by the division stationed at the depôt, so that the former might be collected at the depôt for its training and discipline.

105. I do not consider it desirable, as a general rule, to keep up permanent bullock divisions for either pack or draught. Bullock carts of a better construction than the country cart should, doubtless, be kept in store, at transport depôts; and for particular work, a few bullocks may have to be maintained. This is a subject for local consideration; but, at present, for such station work there are, at many stations, the bullocks of the second line of waggons of batteries which are thus used; and there are the siege train bullocks.* I have not touched on these special portions of artillery and ordnance transport. They will no doubt have to be supervised by the officers of the transport service, just as the commissariat officers do now, when these bullocks are not engaged in special artillery and ordnance work. Draught bullocks can readily be obtained throughout India, and no harness is required. Pack-bullocks can also be easily got in those parts of India where they are used.

* There are 3,205 artillery bullocks in the three presidencies, and 1,728 siege train bullocks in Bengal alone.

ESTABLISHMENT for One Division of Pack Transport of 250 Mules, to be expanded to 1,000 Mules or Ponies in time of War.

[N.B.—Two divisions at each depôt, except Shillong and Rangoon.]

Peace Establishment.	War Establishment.	Number required to complete.
250 Mules and ponies in 5 panies of 50 per company.	1,000 Mules and ponies in 5 companies of 200 per company.	750 Mules and ponies.
*1 Transport officer of the permanent staff.	2 Transport officers -	1 Transport officer.†
1 Warrant officer - -	2 Warrant officers -	1 Warrant officer.
1 Sergeant - - -	5 Sergeants - -	4 Sergeants.
5 Havildars - - -	10 Havildars - -	5 Havildars.
10 Naiks - - -	40 Naiks - - -	30 Naiks.
100 Drivers, i.e., 1 driver to 8 mules, and 10 per cent. spare.	366 Drivers, i.e., 1 driver to 3 mules, and 10 per cent. spare.	266 Drivers.
<i>Veterinary Establishment :</i>		
	1 European farrier -	1 European farrier.
2 Salootries - - -	5 Salootries or native veterinaries.	3 Salootries.
<i>Artificers' Establishment, &c. :</i>		
5 Native saddlers - -	10 Native saddlers (moochees).	5 Native saddlers.
5 Native shoeing-smiths	10 Native shoeing-smiths	5 Native shoeing-smiths
2 Carpenters - - -	5 Carpenters - -	3 Carpenters.
2 Blacksmiths - - -	5 Blacksmiths - -	3 Blacksmiths.
2 Sweepers - - -	5 Sweepers - -	3 Sweepers.
<i>Hospital Establishment :</i>		
None—Station hospital	1 Apothecary - -	1 Apothecary.
	2 Hospital assistants -	2 Hospital assistants.

* He would be over the two divisions in peace time.

† Two additional transport officers required for second division.

N.B.—Clerical establishments may be determined hereafter; but in the detail of expenditure, Section VIII., I have entered one clerk for each division. In ordinary times, the warrant and non-commissioned officers would also assist the officers in this work.

106. There would be two permanent officers of the Transport staff at each depôt, and two divisions of transport at each depôt and the stations dependent. In peace time, the junior officer would have charge of the two divisions, or as might be arranged. Veterinary aid to the transport would be furnished by the veterinary officer at the station. In war time, one of the two permanent officers might be sent with one division (supposing he was not required for a more important post in the field), and the other would remain to carry on the further collection of transport, &c., until the officers called in from regiments had learnt the duties; so that, ordinarily, one permanent officer would be available for one division, and would have to be assisted by a temporary officer brought in; and the second division would be officered by two temporary, but trained, officers.

107. At the special centres, Shillong and Rangoon, there should be a Shillong and Rangoon nucleus of a "cooly corps," as well as one mule division.

Peace Establishment.	War Establishment.	Numbers required for expansion of Division.
1 Transport officer -	2 Transport officers -	1 Transport officer.
1 Warrant officer - -	2 Warrant officers -	1 Warrant officer.
2 Sergeants - - -	10 Sergeants - -	8 Sergeants.
2 Havildars - - -	10 Havildars - -	8 Havildars.
8 Naiks - - - -	40 Naiks - - -	32 Naiks.
200 Coolies - - -	1,000 Coolies - -	800 Coolies.

The officer of the Transport staff will, in peace, supervise both cooly and mule divisions.

The establishment for the one mule division will be the same as that given for the other centres in paragraph 105.

108. For the Eastern and South-Eastern Frontier, the expansion must be met by sending up establishments that cannot be obtained locally; while, if the coolies cannot be procured in the country, or from Darjeeling, though I should hope that, with better arrangements, many good men might be got, then they must be obtained from elsewhere, as was done for the Lushai Cooly Corps; and each officer of the Transport staff at certain centres, named beforehand, should know the quota he has to furnish; the equipments and clothing to be provided; and the conditions of service. He would have all tickets and rolls ready to be filled in, when the demand arose for him to supply the men.

109. In Burma a similar establishment should be formed at Rangoon. Madras already furnishes to that port strong and able-bodied men for service in unloading ships, &c.; and to expand the corps suddenly, unless equally good men could be obtained locally from other sources, some of these men would have to be tempted by high wages, if time did not admit of obtaining them from India.

110. It is absolutely necessary that the whole of the men in the "Army Establishment. Transport Corps" should be enlisted.* A comparatively large establishment has been recommended for peace and war, because the cost of this is but small compared with the economy of good supervision over valuable Government property, to say nothing of the increase of efficiency.

111. It is desirable that Transport and Commissariat officers shall, if their qualifications permit, be interchangeable. The science of supply and transport is not an abstruse one, but a knowledge of it is obtainable by hard work and common sense. The officer of the Commissariat sub-department should perfect himself in a knowledge of transport, and the officer of the Transport sub-department in a knowledge of supply, so that the higher and administrative grades may be full of men with an intimate acquaintance with the two subjects. In the same way, the warrant officers and sergeants should be borne on the general roll of the "Commissariat and Transport Department"; and, although they should be retained for a sufficient time in the Transport sub-department, they should rise with those of the Commissariat sub-department, and, as occasion offered, be employed in commissariat work. Similarly, the Commissariat subordinates should be employed on transport duties, so that we may have the whole department

* "It is much more easy, and there are more means and facilities, to form cavalry and infantry soldiers in a hurry than to form military drivers. If they are not regularly trained and formed, no reliance can be placed on them; and yet the most important operations of war depend frequently on the due performance of their duty by this description of corps." (Duke of Wellington, 18th July 1816.)

ment eventually manned by those who are conversant with the duties of supply and transport.

112. There are already a considerable number of subordinates employed in "cattle" duties in the three Commissariat departments, and these will probably be utilised in the Transport sub-department.

113. In time of peace there will, according to my proposals, be two permanent Transport officers at each depôt. The duties of these officers would be extensive, and of great importance. I consider, therefore, that they should be so paid as to make the appointments attractive to the best men, and that the pay should be the same as that of the present Commissariat officers of corresponding grades.

114. In the present Indian Commissariat, officers rise from the junior ranks in the department, and the tenure of appointment is not limited to five years. In the English "Commissariat and Transport Department," officers are appointed, as for any other staff appointments, for five years, and seconded in their regiments, subject to renewal. They cannot, however, remain seconded longer than ten years, and then, if they elect, and are permitted, they remain permanently on the staff, and are removed from the regimental list. Until this or a similar system is introduced into the Indian Commissariat, I do not see that it can be adopted for the Transport branch.

115. This permanent staff of Commissariat and Transport officers would be available for the various higher appointments in the field; but one of the permanent officers must, as a rule, always remain at the depôt until such time as the attached officer obtained a thorough knowledge of the district, and everything connected with the work, for the supervision of the further collection and equipment of animals. Hence I have assumed that officers for the senior charge of one of the divisions, and additional assistance for the depôts, would be obtained from trained officers of those corps which were not ordered on service.

116. If the division were to move as a "cart division," there would be a surplus of establishment, and this would be added to the depôt detailed for the training of fresh men and animals collected from the district.

117. To expand the peace strength, the following steps would be necessary; it being clearly understood that the names of particular officers and men available to be drawn from every corps in India would be entered in lists kept for the purpose, both at headquarters and at transport depôts; that, when possible, they should be taken from corps stationed within the transport district, and the lists to be revised after every annual relief:—

1st. Five officers to be drawn from the army, viz., three officers for the divisions; one transport officer and one equipping officer, for the depôt.

2nd. To promote the sergeants to be warrant officers (temporary rank for field service only).

3rd. To draw trained non-commissioned officers from particular corps.

4th. To promote five of the best naiks to be havildars, and 30 of the best drivers to be naiks.

5th. To enlist the additional drivers for the war or expedition only.

6th. To enlist the extra artificers, &c., for the war or expedition only.

7th. To collect the additional mules and ponies.

8th. To draw from store the additional gear, equipments and materials; and to have the clothing made up, locally, if possible, on patterns which would be sealed and in deposit at the transport centre.

9th. To draw the extra hospital establishments from sources named beforehand.

118. The duties of the permanent staff will be as follow: The supervision of the transport depôt, and generally of regimental transport, in every particular; to secure that the transport, both army and regimental, is properly and usefully employed in the circle or district; to have a thorough knowledge of their district for transport purposes, working through the civil authorities; a knowledge of the fairs and of the various contractors;

tractors; they should keep rolls of the various influential natives who would assist in procuring transport; they should have a map of the district or districts, marking on it the transport available for purchase or hire in each village; and should occasionally, by personal inspection or otherwise, satisfy themselves of the correctness of the returns received through the local European and Native civil authorities; and they should, through their own men, as well as through the civil authorities, keep up rolls of men who would be willing to enlist for field service. All payments, whether for men or material, should be made by one of the officers, or under his eye, and not entrusted to subordinates. They should also endeavour to obtain a knowledge of the districts producing camels, of the villages containing men who are by trade camel-men, and who understand camels.

119. The training and drill of the army and regimental transport, and the instruction of officers and men in his circle would be an important duty of the permanent transport staff.

120. They would see that specifications and patterns of the approved gear were always ready, and that prompt arrangements could be made for additional supplies of equipments, gear, carts, &c., to be made up; and that when transport was withdrawn from the various stations, carriage could be hired quickly, and at market rates, for local purposes.

121. Generally, the capacity of these officers would be shown by economy and efficiency in the management of the transport, army and regimental, in time of peace, and by the power possessed to expand it rapidly in time of emergency.

122. The general control of the supply and transport services would be Control of supply and under the General Officer Commanding the division or transport. district; but that officer would be held responsible that no departure was permitted from the regulations, except under pressing necessity.

123. At the depôts, where there will usually be officers of the two branches of the Commissariat and Transport Department, the officer who was departmentally senior would exercise a general control over supply and transport. But the commissariat officer should not interfere with details of transport, or *vice versa*. At out-stations, dependent on the dépôt, the officer of the Commissariat Sub-Department would control the detachment of transport, and would be responsible for the proper employment in the public service of this, and all regimental transport, obtaining the orders of the Officer Commanding for this purpose.

124. There are only two modes of appointing officers to the Transport Sub-
Modes of appointment of Department:—
officers.

1st. By creating a separate list, and making the appointments staff appointments, as is now done in England, *i.e.*, seconding a staff corps, or Indian officer in his regiment for five years, and if he elect, and is permitted to join the "Commissariat and Transport Department" altogether, after 10 years' service in it, appointing him permanently to the department. The difficulty in this case would be the existence of the present system of the Indian Commissariat Department, and of making officers of the sub-department interchangeable if they are borne on separate lists. In the English "Commissariat and Transport Department" the officers will be borne on one list, and be interchangeable; but the symmetry of this system cannot be imitated in India unless the whole organisation, as regards officers, of the three commissariat departments is changed.

2nd. The other mode is the creation of a certain number of extra appointments in three lists of the Bengal, Madras, and Bombay Commissariat Departments.

125. On the whole, I recommend the second plan, and that the following additional appointments in the ranks and classes of the three Commissariat Departments be created for the Transport Service.

126. There are 15 transport depôts in all, at which there should be, as a
264. K general

general rule, one senior and one junior officer of the Transport Staff, i.e., 15 seniors and 15 juniors.

127. There are eight depôts for the Bengal Presidency;—therefore 16 officers of the transport staff would be required for the Bengal Presidency, eight seniors and eight juniors; eight officers for the Madras Presidency, four seniors and four juniors; six officers for the Bombay Presidency, three seniors and three juniors. No calculation can at present be made for the transport service beyond the old frontier.

128. The following are the additional appointments I recommend to be added to the three Commissariat Departments for the Transport Sub-Department:—

EXTRA APPOINTMENTS recommended for the TRANSPORT SUB-DEPARTMENT.

BENGAL - - - -	}	1 Deputy Commissary General.
		1 Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class.
		2 Assistant Commissaries General, 2nd „
		2 Deputy Assistant Commissaries General, 1st Class.
		2 „ „ „ „ 2nd „
		4 Sub-Assistant Commissaries General, 1st Class.
MADRAS - - - -	}	4 „ „ „ „ 2nd „
		1 Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class.
		1 „ „ „ „ 2nd „
		1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class.
		1 „ „ „ „ 2nd „
		2 Sub-Assistant Commissaries General, 1st Class.
BOMBAY - - - -	}	2 „ „ „ „ 2nd „
		1 Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class.
		1 „ „ „ „ 2nd „
		1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class.
		1 „ „ „ „ 2nd „
		1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class.
		1 „ „ „ „ 2nd „

Subordinates.

129. The number of warrant officers required will be 30,—

16 for the 8 depôts of the Bengal Presidency.

8 „ 4 „ „ Madras „

6 „ 3 „ „ Bombay „

130. The proportions of Conductors and Sub-Conductors to be allotted, and to be borne on the three Commissariat lists, must now be determined. In Bengal there are—

4 Deputy Assistant Commissaries.

20 Conductors.

35 Sub-Conductors.

131. The addition to the warrant grades would be—

To the Bengal Commissariat Department—

1 Deputy Assistant Commissary.

6 Conductors.

9 Sub-Conductors.

To the Madras Commissariat Department—

1 Deputy Assistant Commissary.

3 Conductors.

4 Sub-Conductors.

To the Bombay Commissariat Department—

1 Deputy Assistant Commissary.

2 Conductors.

3 Sub-Conductors.

132. The particular men to be appointed to transport duties from the present Commissariat Departments from those warrant or non-commissioned officers who are qualified in every respect for the Transport sub-department; the numbers to be brought in, if they so elect, from those non-commissioned officers of the army who have done good service in the Transport in the field during the late Afghan Campaign, are questions which will require careful consideration and treatment, but which I cannot enter into in this paper.

SECTION IV.

ORGANISATION—continued.

Machinery for expansion of the Transport in time of need.

133. The first point which has to be determined is, whether an illegal* custom Machinery for expansion of pressing transport into Government service for army of transport depôts, &c. purposes is to continue with all its unequal pressure, hardships, and abuses; or whether the necessary reform should be initiated, by placing the just obligation of the country to supply carriage for Government service on a fair and equitable basis sanctioned by legislative enactment.

Description of mode of collection.

134. This system has thus been officially described:—

“The Collector of the district is requested to render assistance in collecting carriage also. And when the demand is large, carriage is pressed throughout the districts; that is to say, all the available carts and bullocks connected with the cultivation of the whole district are frequently forced to become for a time military transport. The consequence of this is, the ryot is taken from the field, his crops become neglected, his cart and bullock injured, and, not unfrequently, the man himself is so roughly handled, that he leaves both cart and bullock with the column and runs away.”

135. Some years ago a discussion took place on this very question, and civil Discussion of 1864-65. officers stated—

“The issue simply resolves into this, whether the present open and general defiance by both civil and military authorities of the provisions of Sections 339, 341, and 383 of the Penal Code, and of reiterated prohibitions against the seizure of carts in time of peace as promulgated by the North-Western Provinces Government, is to continue.”

And, again—

“At all times it is objectionable; for the tahsil chuprassies, through whom the carriage is collected, are bribed by every soul they are sent to press. What one man releases for a douceur, are seized by the next, and so on. So all pay for exemption, and still are caught at last. This is thoroughly bad, and is so hard to stop, that it may be considered inevitable. Fortunately our tahsil chuprassies are so underpaid, that they are easily satisfied; for, as a rule, amongst Indian officials, the man's bribe must be in proportion to his pay. Even here though, if the district officer allows his intention regarding carriage to be known, he is disappointed; for it all disappears. The bullocks and camels are driven off, the ‘hackeries’ are dismantled and buried.”

136. It will, I think, scarcely be contended that the Duke of Wellington was incorrect when he stated—“in every country the supply of carriage of the army is an obligation upon the owners of carriages”; while his further remarks, although made regarding Portugal, will not be deemed entirely inapplicable to India:—

“The object of the law made by Government would appear to prevent the army from getting carriages; and the consequence is, that every service becomes a matter of difficulty and risk; and as the carriages of the poor alone are forced into the service by the magistrates, they suffer all the hardships which result from the law.”

137. Putting

* This is speaking generally; but there is a regulation in Sind legalising the pressure of carriage; and, I believe, a law in Bengal which does not go so far as the Sind regulation.

137. Putting aside the systems of continental nations, which may be supposed to be inapplicable to our circumstances in this country, it must be prominently noticed, that the law in England, where the growth of the military power has always been closely watched, has distinctly recognised the necessity for the impressment of carriage for working purposes, and the powers of the civil and military authorities are reiterated in clauses 109-111 of 42 and 43 Vic. cap. 33 (Army Discipline and Regulation Act of 1879); while by clause 112--

Obligation recognised in England. "Her Majesty, by order distinctly stating that a case of emergency exists, and signified by a Secretary of State, and also in Ireland the Lord-Lieutenant by a like order, signified by the Chief Secretary or Under Secretary, may authorise any General or Field Officer Commanding Her Majesty's regular forces in any military district or place in the United Kingdom to issue a requisition under this section."

But further than this, the great transport power within the United Kingdom, being that of the railway is, on the occurrence of national emergency, placed entirely in the hands of the military administration, represented by the Secretary of State for War, by the Army Regulation Act of 1871. The power of utilising the railways for military purposes is already fully possessed by the Government of India.

138. If this course of legalising the principle that Government has the power to appropriate transport on payment for the military services is pursued even in England, it follows, logically, that the Government of India should possess a similar general power, and that the illegal seizure of carriage under circumstances and arrangements which render great and unequal oppression possible, should be put a stop to.

139. If this principle be accepted, then a simple enactment must be passed, and every district in India required, when called on, to furnish its quota of transport for purchase and hire whenever the emergency necessitates the measure. By proportioning the quota to the resources of the district, ascertained and revised annually, there will be the least possible hardship to the people generally, and the greatest efficiency to the public service. And this hardship can further be reduced by dividing the quota to be furnished into several bands or divisions, so that the amount to be drawn could be regulated according to the necessities of the case. Thus, it might only be necessary to draw in the first band or proportion from the various sub-divisions of the district, and it will be quite possible, under a proper system, to distribute the requirements so as to press as little as possible, while committees, on which natives will be represented, constituted as will be explained hereafter, will decide on the prices and rates to be paid.

140. The agency for registering the amount of transport, pack and wheeled, in the districts which may be allotted to a particular transport depôt, must be the civil authority; but the permanent staff of the Transport sub-department must be the agency for bringing together the materials of information furnished, for completing the registers and returns, and for supplying the information in compact form quickly to the superior administrative officer of the Commissariat and Transport Department, and for testing the accuracy of the information.

141. The civil agency varies in the different provinces of India. Thus in the Punjab, there are the commissioners and superintendents of divisions, the deputy and assistant commissioners, the "tahsildar," or official head of the tahsil area, and the patwari or village revenue accountant; in the North Western Provinces and Oudh, there are the commissioners, magistrates, and collectors, "tahsildars" and "patwaris," in the regulation districts, and commissioners, deputy commissioners, and assistant commissioners, &c., in the non-regulation districts; in Bengal and the Central Provinces, similar officials; in Assam, the "mouzadar," or native collector of revenue in charge of a "mouza," takes the place of the "tahsildar;" in Burma, the "thoogyee" may be said to occupy this position; in Madras, there are collectors and magistrates, sub-collectors, assistant collectors, deputy collectors, tahsildars and "reddis" (village headmen); and in Bombay, collectors, assistant collectors,

collectors, deputy collectors, "mamlatdars" or native revenue officers in charge of "talukas" (corresponding to "tahsildars"), and the "patel," or village headman.

142. The first native official of position for keeping the registers correctly, Registration in British would be the tahsildar, or corresponding official. These territory, registers, grouped by villages in the tahsil area, should contain the description of animal or cart, the owner's name, with the owner's valuation of the animal, &c.

143. I think it may fairly be asked of the various native noblemen and gentlemen, whether actually in our territory or in Native States, whose peace and existence is provided for by Her Majesty's forces, that a plan be adopted similar to that in use for British territory. No kind of pressure on them need be, or should be, enforced. The objects of the plan should be clearly explained, and their co-operation invited. At all events, I think the suggestion might be practically tried, and we should then know what native noblemen or gentlemen had the power, if they also had the will, to furnish an auxiliary contingent of transport.

144. I do not advise contracts to be ordinarily entered into in time of peace, Contractors and chow- nor the intervention of chowdries or middlemen; nor the dries not to be ordinarily payment of sums of money to owners of animals and carriages employed. for their production in time of war or emergency. It is most desirable to induce influential men to guarantee the production of a certain amount of carriage; but the agency should be under Government arrangements, and the illegal pressure of contractors or "chowdries" acting, as they do constantly, as *quasi*-Government servants, is to be deprecated. Market rates of hire should be given for carriage, when any extra transport is needed for reliefs or other purposes. If owners will not come forward, it must be obtained under the system I propose, each district furnishing its proper quota.

145. There should be a permanent committee, composed of a civil officer, a transport officer, a native official and any native gentlemen Permanent committees for passing, purchasing, and hiring transport. of local influence who may be willing to give their services, and a veterinary surgeon. This committee should be the agency for passing, purchasing, or hiring, for the transport depôt, and general regulations should be drawn up for their guidance. But as the areas of which transport depôts would be the centres would be very large, sub-committees should be appointed at convenient places, composed of a civil officer, a specially selected military officer deputed for the purpose, and, if possible, a native gentleman of local influence, in order that only those animals, &c., fit for the service might in time of need be passed on to the depôt centre. In all cases of rejection, fair remuneration should be given for the loss of the day or days' service to the native.

146. The deputy commissioner or corresponding authority, under the orders Preparation of register. of the commissioner, should call upon each tahsildar to cause a list in a given form to be submitted half-yearly, showing the name of each village, the number and description of animals, carts, &c., available, and the number of days' notice required to have the registered number of animals, carts, &c., brought into headquarters.

147. The deputy commissioner, under the orders of the commissioner, after receiving the several lists, would hand them over to the Compilation of in- formation. Transport staff, to be compiled by them. One form must be rigidly insisted on, in order to facilitate compilation. This register should be printed, and copies sent to all civil and military authorities concerned. The expense of printing will be well worth the greater facility for reference. The Commissary General of the Presidency would, in his turn, compile the returns from the centres, and submit them to the presidential Governments, local Commanders-in-chief, and to the Director of Supply and Transport with the Government of India, who would be responsible for laying them before the Government of India and the Commander-in-Chief in India in a compact and suitable form.

148. A sketch map of each transport district should be kept, and should show the names of the important towns and villages. Below the name of each village should be a number in red ink. On reference to the corresponding figures shown in the form the number and kind of carriage available from that particular village should be found. On this map, circles should be described, the first showing that the distance, within its radius, is a day's march (not exceeding 15 miles) from the transport depôt; the second, two days' march (not exceeding 30 miles); the third, three days (not exceeding 45 miles); and the fourth, four days' march (not exceeding 60 miles), and so on.

149. In this form should be shown the probable number of vehicles and animals that may be expected to be procured, for purchase or hire in time of need.

150. The Transport staff officers of each transport depôt should muster a certain number of animals, say, once a year, not at harvest time. This collection will test the practical number of animals available in the districts whence drawn; and the annual mustering should always be from some new portion of the transport district, for two reasons; first, not to harass the district; second, that the State may learn practically the transport powers of each portion of every district. To attendants on animals brought into depôt, good wages should be offered when the requisition for animals is sent out. When liberal wages fail to induce men to take employment, then, as a last resource, pressure, as adopted in all other countries during war time, must be carried out. Registers of men available in each village must be kept up. Hire should be granted, at a remunerative rate, to the owner of each animal or cart mustered for the number of days taken in coming in to the point selected, or to the depôt, and returning home. When animals are required, by purchase or hire, for field operations, liberal prices should be given, under arrangements to be made by the civil officers and the permanent committees.

SECTION V.

TRAINING OF TRANSPORT.

151. It has been pointed out in paragraph 110 that a military organisation is essential for the Army Transport Corps of India. The men must be enlisted, and consider themselves as much soldiers and under the same discipline, as the drivers of mountain batteries.

152. The drill should be as simple as possible. The men should be able to march together, and perform sentry work in their own lines; and the divisions of transport must be able to execute such simple movements as forming column, advancing in column of route, taking ground to a flank; in fact, such movements, and those only, as would enable a general to advance or retire his transport in a military order. Beyond these movements it would be unadvisable to go; but every effort should be made to obtain efficiency in these.

153. Saddling, picketting, driving carts, loading and unloading, stable duties and convoy duties, are essential to the working of a good transport train, and must be constantly practised; while the embarkation in, and disembarkation from, railway trains, of all transport animals, must also be part of the yearly training. The formation of transport lines and camps, the construction of rough shelter, &c., should also be practised. At transport depôts, and wherever transport detachments are stationed, arrangements should be made periodically for a certain number of transport animals being lent to regiments on days of manœuvre to expand the regimental transport for the carriage of ammunition, and the supply of ammunition in the field practised.

154. All officers and men should be instructed in saddling and fitting pack-saddles and gear, in picketting, and in loading and unloading everything carried by a regiment; in the packing and loading of tents; and every officer should take a turn of stable duty with the regimental transport, and see the animals groomed and fed. Good loading is a most important point; for, on it, in a great measure, not only the comfort of the animals and the rate of their movements depend on the line of march, but also their efficiency and freedom from liability to sore backs. This training should extend to the loading of elephants and camels, the latter being hired for the purpose for a short time annually.

155. It has been shown at paragraph 117 that extra transport officers, &c., would be required, from the regiments not ordered on field service, to expand the transport depôts. From every corps, British and Native officers and non-commissioned officers should be selected. Language qualification as well as knowledge of transport work should be obtained, and facilities should be given to those officers and men who may volunteer to have their names entered on the rolls as qualified, to pass a short course of instruction at a transport depôt, and to attend, when feasible, the veterinary classes at Haupper, Lahore, Poona, or at the Agricultural College of Madras. Hereafter, no officer should be appointed to the permanent Transport staff without having undergone this instruction, and without having qualified in it.

156. Two Transport Manuals should be prepared.

(1) For regimental purposes and for the subordinates of the Transport, a small book, like the "Manuals of Regimental Transport for Cavalry and Infantry," prepared at the Horse Guards, with simple practical instructions on all essential points.

(2.) A larger manual with all possible information required by a transport officer, with illustrations of the employment of transport in campaigns, and an account of the various systems, with full details regarding transport animals, their feeding and treatment in health and disease, stable duties, gear, transport material, such as carts, equipment, &c.

157. The Garrison Instructor should deliver short lectures on this subject, or the Transport Staff officers might undertake this duty.

158. All staff officers should be required to attend a course of instruction at a transport depôt, and should also pass an examination in the general duties and application of transport; and all officers who have successfully passed this test should be distinguished in the Army List.

159. The "transport course," generally, would consist of such points as the tending, feeding, and clothing of the various transport animals; their ailments and the remedies; fitting of pack-saddles, palans, elephant and other gear, and the repair of equipments; the construction and repair of carts and harness; the conduct and defence of convoys; the different kinds of grain and forage used; the rendering of simple accounts; and the organisation and application of transport generally.

160. All Commissariat officers should, on or before appointment, go through this course.

161. Native veterinary surgeons (salootries) must be drawn from the veterinary schools and from Native cavalry regiments not going on service.

If the above measures be adopted, there will be no lack of trained officers and men to supplement the permanent establishment of the Transport.

SECTION VI.

EQUIPMENT AND MATÉRIEL.

1. *Pack-saddles ; pads ; and transport gear generally.*
2. *Carts.*

3. *Equipment of Army Transport Corps*

Uniform.
Arms.
Personal equipment.

1. *Pack-saddles ; pads ; and transport gear generally.*

162. In my report on the Supply and Transport arrangements in the Afghan Campaign of 1879-80, I have dwelt upon the great importance of this question, and I have pointed out that the desideratum in a pack-saddle is, that it and its gear may admit of some misuse, and even carelessness, without becoming non-effective or hurtful to the animal. Native pack-saddles and pads do not fulfil this condition, although they are, in many cases, excellent in the hands of the native owner, whose livelihood depends on his exertions to keep his animal in condition, and who can, in plying his trade, choose his own time for marching, and his own time for saddling up, loading, and halting.

163. There are, practically, only two kinds of pack-saddles in the service—
 (1) the saddle which we have in the past campaign designated the “ordnance transport pack-saddle,” because it was made up by the Ordnance Department for transport purposes, and to distinguish it from the Commissariat pad; and
 (2) the English general service pack-saddle. The first of these may be considered to be, in main principles, allied to the Otago saddle, although the Indian pattern has no riding seat, and is more directly the Indian mountain artillery baggage saddle, derived from one known as Hughes’ pattern, from having been designed by Colonel Hughes, R.A., then commanding a mountain battery. The principle, however, is very much the same, viz., the removal of the load from the animal’s spine. (2) The English pattern is that given in Clause 2639 of the War Office “Changes in Matériel,” and is directly derived from the Otago.

164. The “Otago” saddle was originally used by us in the war in New Zealand. As there were no mules in that country, horses and bullocks were the only pack-animals. Deputy Commissary General Strickland, of the English Commissariat (now Commissary General Sir E. Strickland, K.C.B.), first brought this pack-saddle into notice, in his report dated from New Zealand, 25th March 1865. He says:—

“I believe the pack-saddle now in use with this army merits notice. I know of nothing so good as it. It is the pack-saddle used by the Otago diggers. The framework of the saddle is raised high above the horse’s withers, whilst the sides sit firmly on the horse. It forms a good riding saddle. The load can be easily balanced and steadied upon it, or placed upon it, or taken down from it, of a dark night.”

The Otago is evidently the adaptation of an ordinary riding saddle. It was largely used in the Abyssinian Expedition, and was considered to be a good saddle, if carefully fitted. The saddles sent out from England were of three sizes, but were reported as too large for small Indian mules. The hooks from which the loads were suspended were condemned, other improvements were suggested, and greater simplicity in the gear advised. The outcome of the subsequent consideration of this important matter at home, was the present English general service pack-saddle,* mentioned before, and described in Clause 2639 of the “Changes in Matériel.”

The average weights of the saddles and equipment complete are—

- | |
|------------------------------|
| * No. 1 size, 44 lbs. 6 ozs. |
| “ 2 ” 38 ” 8 ” |

The

* “Saddles, pack, general service.”

The trees of these saddles are composed of iron arches (No. 1 of angle iron, and No. 2 of flat iron), and four side bars of beech, the lower ones on each side being designed to prevent undue pressure upon the animal's ribs, folding outwards by means of hinges to any required extent, but only inwards to a fixed angle, assumed to be that of greatest comfort to the animal. The pannels are of straw, quilted into a canvas casing, faced with curled hair, and covered over all with tanned canvas backs and cream drill linings. The harness is principally of circular web, with thongs of "Priller's hide," in lieu of leather straps and buckles. The gear consists of bridoon T bits with reins, breechings, breast-collars, headstall-collars, crupper, girths, and surcingles; chain rein, head rope, saddle-tree, and seat panels; baggage crupper, breeching, and girth-straps. This is considered an excellent saddle at home. The saddle has a seat on which a man can be carried with comfort.

165. In 1877, some of these English pattern pack-saddles were made up at Cawnpore, and issued for trial to the Punjab Frontier Force and artillery batteries. Major General F. Roberts, R.A., C.B., V.C. (now Lieutenant General Sir F. Roberts, G.C.B.), was then commanding the force, and reported in June 1878 that these saddles were "good and serviceable." Altogether, the reports of the various officers were, on the whole, favourable; some even describing the saddle as in "every way superior," and as "excellent."

It may be also noticed that the English pattern pack-saddle was tentatively approved by the Commander in Chief in 1877, on the report of a special committee at Delhi (19th December 1876), on the carriage of small-arm ammunition.

166. At that time, September 1878, there was a Special Committee on Artillery Equipments, sitting at Simla, under the presidentship of Colonel Le Messurier, R.A., and the question of pack-saddles was referred to it. This committee reported that, "except for mountain batteries, which are already equipped with special saddles, it is desirable to employ, as much as possible, the gear in ordinary use in the country; and that the most efficient and easily manufactured pack-saddle is simply a well-stuffed leather pad, completed with breast-piece, girths, breeching, and crupper, with two rings on each side, to which the load can be attached to prevent it shifting when going up or down hill, similar to the roughly made pad forwarded herewith, marked No. 1. This pad should be placed over the gear of the mule, such as that received with the letter of the 21st September, above quoted, in place of the 'Dotunga,' which is very flimsily made, and so thin, that the edges of small-arm ammunition boxes, if slung over it, would gall the mule. The 'sulleetah' should be used over this pad, to carry soldiers' kits, ordinary stores, &c. The 'chutt,' for Commissariat stores, and the accompanying double sling bag for carrying small-arm ammunition boxes, are submitted for approval; with it, care should be taken that the portion crossing the animal's back is short enough to prevent the load pressing unduly on the lower ribs.

"Should it appear inexpedient to utilise the country mule gear as here recommended, the saddle marked No. 2, sent herewith, is submitted, as being all in one; it may be looked on as an improvement on the Punjab pad, and, is suitable for carrying every description of stores, except guns, &c., requiring special fitting. The enclosures and gear received with the letter of the 21st September are herewith returned. The 'chutt' has been altered into the double bag for small-arm ammunition boxes."

167. The Commander in Chief concurred in these views, and on his recommendation the Government of India, in the Military Department, accepted the pattern (No. 1), and ordered its adoption in place of the standard mountain battery pack-saddle, which had previously been approved, and in supersession of the English pattern pack-saddle which had been well reported on. The pack-saddle was, therefore, abandoned for the pad, of a pattern supposed to be similar to that in use by natives of the country. This pad, now known as the "Bengal Commissariat pad," was that which I found in use as the service pattern, on my assumption of the office of Controller General of Supply and Transport, in September 1879.

168. Experience, however, convinced me of the extreme unsuitability of this pad, and, as mentioned in paragraph 56 of my memorandum on the supply and transport operations in the campaign of 1879-80, on my return from Kabul in January last, I arranged for the manufacture of large numbers of pack-saddles in supersession of the pattern known as the Bengal Commissariat pad, which had been adopted (see paragraph 167) on the report of Colonel Le Messurier's Committee of 1878.

169. This "Ordnance transport pack-saddle" is, as I have stated, derived from Colonel Hughes' pattern of baggage saddle for mountain batteries, and may be thus described. The weight of the large size, with gear complete, is about 52 lbs.; and of the smaller size, 50 lbs. The length of the saddle from front to hind arch is 15 inches (exterior measurement). The front and hind arches are made of one inch by quarter inch angle iron, bent and forged, and secured together by two tie-bolts of half inch bolt iron, having at each end a screw thread with an hexagonal nut, these tie-bolts also securing the hook-plates to the front and hind arches respectively. Two binding plates of one-and-a-half inches, 14-gauge hoop-iron, are rivetted on to the front and hind arches at about one-and-a-quarter inches from the bottom. A ring (two inches) passes through a staple, which is rivetted on to the hind arch through the hook-plate. There are two hooks on each arch secured by rivetted staples at about one inch from the bottom of the arches, to which are fastened the chains of the breast-piece and breeching. The side-bars are of "sissoo," and have two bevelled slots in each to take the metre girth straps; and two staples (clinched through) are at each end to fit into the slits in the pockets of the pads. They are three-and-three-quarter inches wide, and rivetted on to the arches with four iron rivets each. The saddle pads are of leather, lined with "looie" or country serge, and stuffed with five lbs. of wool each. They are secured to the saddle by pockets, which fit over the ends of the side-bars, and by two small straps each to the binding plates; they measure 22 inches by 16 inches.

170. The history, in brief, of this ordnance transport pack-saddle is as follows:—

A committee at the Camp at Hassan Abdal, in 1872-73, recommended improvements in the Hughes' pattern-saddle then in use at Peshawar and Pindi; committees at these two places were assembled, and certain alterations, such as the strengthening of the ironwork, proposed by the Pindi Committee, were recommended by the Commander in Chief (Quartermaster General's, No. 1857 C., dated 20th February 1875), who considered it could not be improved on in its general construction. This pattern was ultimately approved by the Commander in Chief on the 9th May 1877, as the standard baggage saddle for mules, and deposited at the Harness and Saddlery Factory, Cawnpore; but, as before-mentioned, it was superseded by the pad recommended by Colonel Le Messurier's Committee of 1878.

171. In my opinion, this putting aside an approved pattern saddle for an inferior article, which was neither of European nor of Native pattern, was a mistake. I convinced myself that these "Bengal Commissariat pads" were objectionable in many respects.

172. At the present moment, therefore, the "Ordnance transport pack-saddle" is, in my opinion, the pattern to be approved and retained as the pack-saddle for transport purposes after it has been improved, and, perhaps, somewhat more assimilated to the English pattern. It costs only 27 rupees as made up in the Harness and Saddlery Factory, Cawnpore. It has been very extensively tried in the late Afghan Campaign of 1879-80, and full reports have been furnished by directors of transport, general and regimental officers, transport officers, and by equipping officers. From these reports I gather that the pattern pack-saddle is, as a rule, entirely approved. I do not, however, consider that it is perfect, and some improvements are, doubtless, needed.

173. There

173. There is no question that rib-sores are caused when this pack-saddle does not fit, if the stuffing is not sufficient, or the animals, such as ponies and yaboos, fall off in condition. The iron arches, if not properly turned out, pinch the sides, and cause swellings and sores under the lower iron connection or binding plate, and between this connection and the wood side-bar. Improvements have been proposed by myself and the officers of the Transport Department; and I have been in communication with the Manufacturing Department at Cawnpore. Among these improvements I may specify—

- (1.) The shortening and turning outwards of the iron arches,* so as to avoid pressure on the side of the animal;
- (2.) Additional stuffing in the panels, especially in the lower part;
- (3.) The making of a pocket on the outside of the pad of the saddle for the purpose of stuffing, instead of by means of a slit in the lining on the inside of the pad;
- (4.) The manufacture of the saddle in different sizes;
- (5.) The lightening of the saddle and gear consistent with strength.

If these points are attended to, and the attention of transport officers, and the Manufacturing Department, earnestly turned to improvements, then, I believe, we shall obtain as cheap, durable, and efficient a pack-saddle as may be got. A certain degree of finality is no doubt required. This saddle should be sealed with the improvements which have been ordered on the great experience of the past campaign; and sealed patterns maintained at head quarters, at the various transport depôts, and in the Ordnance Manufacturing Departments of the three Presidencies. The non-perishable part of this pack-saddle, viz., the ironwork, should be kept in all arsenals throughout India.

174. In the official record of the Abyssinian Expedition, pages 266-68, Volume II, will be found an account, with drawings, of the various pads there used, viz., the Punjab, Bombay Ordnance, Bombay Commissariat, Egyptian and Persian pads.

175. In paragraph 166 I have quoted the recommendation of Colonel Le Messurier's Committee of 1878 in support of the pad they introduced and which was adopted. This pad was, as I have stated, adopted for use in 1878, in supersession of the English pattern general service pack-saddle, which was derived from the Otago pattern, and had been the subject of long trial; and in supersession of the Hughes' pattern saddle, now known as the "Ordnance transport pack-saddle," which had also been tried for many years and approved by high authority. Patterns of this pad were made up by the Commissariat Department, and were used in the Afghan Campaign of 1878-79.

I have endeavoured to obtain the exact pattern of the pad recommended by Colonel Le Messurier's Committee of 1878, which was adopted as the service pattern, and which was made up in such large numbers for the campaigns of 1878-79 and 1879-80. I have not, as yet, been able to obtain the original pattern, though I have just learnt that it is at Rawul Pindi.

176. The

* The superintendent of the Harness and Saddlery Factory, Cawnpore, in his No. 2181, of 16th September 1880, recommended three sizes, as follows:—

	Front arch.	Hind arch.
No. 1 small -	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 6\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches at top of side-bars.} \\ 16\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches opened to } 16\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches at points.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 8\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches at top of side bars.} \\ 19\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches opened to } 19\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches at points.} \end{array} \right.$
No. 2 large -	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 6\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches at top of side-bars.} \\ 16\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches opened to } 17\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches at points.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 8\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches at top of side-bars.} \\ 20\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches opened to } 20\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches at points.} \end{array} \right.$
No. 3 yaboo	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 7 \text{ inches at top of side-bars.} \\ 20 \text{ inches at points.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 9\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches at top of side bars.} \\ 22 \text{ inches at points.} \end{array} \right.$

The points can be turned a little more outwards with ease, and this might be done at any time. The angle iron of the arches is well-rolled Staffordshire iron, and will bear a sufficient blow with a hammer, cold, to curve it outwards $\frac{1}{4}$ an inch, or $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch, if necessary, on either side. This could be done in any station where a blacksmith is to be found with hammer and anvil.

176. The "Bengal Commissariat pad," which is of the "soondka" pattern, Description of Bengal and must be considered as that proposed by Colonel Commissariat pad. Le Messurier's Committee, or resulting from their proposals, may be thus described :—

It consists of the following parts :—

(1.) Two leather pads, 20 inches square, united by three straps, allowing a space of three inches to four inches along the backbone of the animal. These pads are leather on the upper side and lined with blanket on the lower, or inside, next the animal.

(2.) The "soondka" or "soondha" is a roll of the shape of a hair-pin; it is 35 inches to 36 inches long, and (originally, and in native patterns, is not fixed to the pads) is placed on the animal's back under the pads, so that it is adjusted to prevent the load pressing down on the backbone. In the present pattern it is fixed under and to the pads. The rounded or fore end of the "soondka" projects about from six and a-half inches to nine inches beyond the pad, according to samples made at various places, and rests on the withers and neck, and about six inches to 10 inches in rear.

The circumference of the soondka is about 14 inches in front, 16 inches under the pad, and 13 inches in rear.

(3.) Breast-strap fastened to points near the lower fore corners of the pads (by buckles on the off side) 52 inches long, with a neck-strap supporting it.

(4.) Crupper, 20 inches long.

(5.) Breeching straps 61 inches, with flank strap supporting the breeching and passing through a loop in the crupper.

(6.) Two belly-bands are fastened to rings 13 inches from the top edges of the pad. These rings, one front and one rear on each pad, are connected by a strap 29 inches long, sewn into the pad, and passing from one pad to the other. The cost of this Bengal Commissariat pad is about 12 rupees on an average.

177. This pattern was again reported on by a committee at Rawal Pindi on the 20th May 1879. The Rawal Pindi Committee generally approved of the recommendations of Colonel Le Messurier's Committee of 1878. The "Pindi Committee" was not composed of officers who had any great experience in this important matter of equipment, and another committee was convened at Simla on the 24th July 1879 to consider the report of the Rawal Pindi Committee, under the presidentship of Major Mackinnon, Assistant Adjutant General for Musketry. This Simla Committee of 1879 considered, "that the principle of using leather pads with breast-pieces and breeching, in addition to the ordinary gear of the country, for general transport purposes of an army in the field, is a right one, and is superior to any other description of pack-saddle or pad that has been tried heretofore."

178. They found, however, that in many cases the country equipment which was supplied was not complete, being deficient in one important article, viz., the "binee" or "mulee," which rests immediately on the animal's back. This fact had been noticed by a committee at Quetta during the 1878-79. 1878-79 campaign, of which Major Noble, R.A., was president, in the following terms: "The under-padding, or 'mulli,' which forms an important portion of the Punjab gear, appears to have been omitted altogether from the gear supplied for transport purposes with the Kandahar field force. The Committee consider that the galling of the mule's withers by the roller, or 'soonda' (soondkha), was mainly due to this omission."

179. The Simla Committee of 1879, of which Major Mackinnon was president, had samples of pads made up of the pattern they recommended, at the Harness and Saddlery Factory, Cawnpore; and they were forwarded to various experienced officers in the field for report.

180. Colonel Low (afterwards Chief Director of Transport, Kabul Field Force) reports as follows :—

"The

"The saddles may be described as simple thick pads joined at the top with bars of leathers, the outside surface being bound with leather."

He states that the arrangements for securing the load are defective; that the load forced the saddle down, and that he had to protect the animal's back from these leather bars or straps. He did not consider the saddle and gear equal to the usual native saddle. A Committee which assembled at Thull on the 9th February 1880 also reported against these saddles or pads; and as I was at that time taking action in a direction different to that approved by the Simla committee of 1879, further trials of this pad were dropped, and the question transferred to me. As I have before stated, I had adopted the modification of the pack-saddle which had been so long in use in the mountain batteries in India.

181. The defects of this pad, known as the "Bengal Commissariat pad," are as follow. It has neither the strength nor efficiency of the pack-saddle. It is not a correct adaptation of the native gear, because some of the most important portions of that gear are omitted. Any one who has inspected a native of the Punjab saddling his pack-mule, must have been struck with the care and attention bestowed on the proper adjustment of the numerous items composing the gear.* Except in the hands of the native owner, this nicety of adjustment, under all the great hardships and difficulties experienced by the transport on field service, is not possible. Under these circumstances, it is not in human nature that comparatively unskilled men, which the majority of the drivers must always be, who have no pecuniary interest in the transport animals, should take great care of the minutest detail in saddling. Men can be taught to saddle and load with care, if they are supplied with a strong and simple pack-saddle. But, in long and exhausting marches, it can never be expected that native drivers will securely preserve a number of articles of gear, the loss of one part of which, in the native pad, &c., may ruin the efficiency of the whole.

182. In the native gear, the "soondka," or roller, is placed on the top of all the softer parts of the gear. In the pattern adopted as the service baggage saddle or pad, on the report of Colonel Le Messurier's Committee of 1878, it is placed underneath; and either rests actually on the animal's back; or the latter is only protected by a blanket, the proper folding of which has always been a difficulty in highly-trained cavalry, and cannot be regarded as otherwise than a very distinct evil in the hands of ignorant muleteers. The "soondka," if separate from the saddle, requires nice adjustment; if fixed, there is a certainty of its shifting with the pad, and the soondka and pad cannot both be in their proper places, unless separately adjusted; if not fitting all animals with which it may be used, it gives sores on the withers, and is only suitable to those with low withers; and is thus not adapted for large yaboos or ponies. The "soondka" pad is also deficient in means for keeping the load in the proper place, going up or down hill. It cannot be readily restuffed; and as its utility depends on the retention of its shape, this is a great objection. This Bengal Commissariat pad was reported on by the Commandants of the Punjab Frontier Force, and considered unsuitable by every Commandant, except one.

183. As it may not, for the present, be possible to have *pack-saddles* made up in sufficient numbers, I should propose to utilise the present Bengal Commissariat pad temporarily in the permanent transport service, if necessary; and as it can be made up in every bazaar throughout India, I should recommend its defects being considered, and remedies applied, as far as possible.

184. I do

* EXTRACT from Report by Major Hayter, Director of Transport, 2nd Division, Northern Afghanistan Field Force, on Transport Pack-Saddles, dated 13th May 1880.

"It is a well-recognised fact that hired mules very rarely suffer from sore backs; and one reason undoubtedly is, that the soondkha neither shifts nor touches the withers, and is never removed till the mule is cool. A thick jhool doubled and blanket rest on what is termed the "kuttul" or four flat rollers without stuffing, of the same shape as the soondkha, which is thus sufficiently raised to clear the mule's withers; there is no leather pad, but a broad band secured by one girth only; to this band is attached the breeching and breast-plate made of strong and coarse material, devoid of buckles and straps, which keep the soondkha in its proper place, and friction is of very rare occurrence. No simpler plan in such hands could be devised for keeping the soondkha."

184. I do not propose to enter into further detail about pack-saddles and pads. Of pack-saddles, there are many other patterns, such as the Hungarian, MacMahon, Manilla, Spanish, Mexican "Apparejo," which may appropriately be touched on in the Manual of Transport to be prepared. In regard to the pads, there are, as is known, also many patterns. The Afghan "pallan," a clumsy article, without tree or framework, but which is efficient in the hands of men born and bred to its use; and the Bombay pad which, as I have stated at paragraph 41 of my Report on the Supply and Transport Operations of the Afghan Campaign of 1879-80 is heavy, clumsy, and calculated to produce sore back," &c. &c. Nor will time or space permit me to touch upon the various articles of mule and pony gear, besides pack-saddles and pads. These should be reported on, and after investigation and the results of the past campaigns have been considered, patterns should be sealed and distributed as I have proposed for pack-saddles, &c. (See paragraph 173), so that any quantities may be made up of a similar pattern in all parts of India. For the carriage of ammunition and regimental baggage and equipments of all kinds, the pack-saddle is the best. But in any campaign where a very large quantity of pack transport had to be used, it might be difficult to produce suddenly the number of pack-saddles required; and the Bengal Commissariat pad may, if carefully improved, be used for supply purposes and on lines of communication.

Elephant gear. 185. Elephant gear is well known, and I will only remark—

1st. That it is desirable it should be of one pattern throughout India :

2nd. That the experimental pad, &c., proposed by Mr. Sanderson, Superintendent of the Daccas Kheddas, should be fairly tried, as it seems to be an improvement on the old pad.

Camel gear. 186. The camel "palan," as made up for the Commissariat Department, is far from perfect; and it has been pointed out that those employed by the local camel carriers in Afghanistan were very superior, being of larger size than the Government "palan," and better stuffed. This is a subject which requires the careful consideration of the Commissariat and Transport Department, because, although we do not wish to maintain a permanent establishment of camels, these animals must be employed, occasionally in peace, and in great operations of war within India and countries adjoining; so that we must recognise the necessity for perfecting the gear, as well as keeping up and improving our knowledge of the camel, its habits, and treatment in health and disease.

Pack-bullock gear. 187. There is little to be said about pack-bullock gear. The pack employed in Central India is considered by some to fulfil the conditions of a good pack-saddle for bullocks; with the bullocks of the brinjaris, grain is carried in a "khoodjee," and a numdah placed between the two bags. Here also, it is necessary for the Transport Department to see that knowledge is kept up of this native gear, and that if necessity should arise of having it made up by the department, the best pattern is used.

Evils arising from existing mode of dealing with this important question of equipment. 188. I think it will strike those who have considered the foregoing remarks on pack-saddles, and their history in recent years in this country, that the arrangements under which this question, all-important to army transport, and hence to the efficiency of an army, has been dealt with, are not satisfactory. The voluminous and confused correspondence between five different departments, the Military Department, the Quartermaster General's Department, the Adjutant General's Department, the Commissariat Department, and the Ordnance Department, not to mention the Military Department of the Punjab, and the Local Governments of Madras and Bombay, afford a very clear and direct example of the insuperable difficulty of dealing with this matter, under the present conditions of complex administration. The various and numerous committees which have considered the subject have not, as a rule, been authoritative from the selection and experience of the members; and I have felt it my duty to point out that great evil has resulted from the way in which the pack-saddle which had been chosen after many years of trial, was discarded for a pattern which had neither the good qualities of the European nor of the native example.

189. The

189. The remedy, in my opinion, for this state of things is—

1st.—The placing of the responsibility for efficiency in patterns of pack-saddles, and all army transport equipment, in the hands of the Director of Supply and Transport, the officer of the military administration to be charged, under my proposals, with the supervision of all transport matters in India on behalf of the Government of India.

2nd.—The reference of points of detail and those involving doubt to a permanent representative Committee, composed as follows :—

The Adjutant General in India.
The Quartermaster General in India.
The Commissary General.
The Inspector General of Ordnance.
The Director of Supply and Transport in India.

This committee, which should have the power of calling on experts for their opinions, should be the authority to recommend specifically the patterns of transport equipment. The committee would take the evidence of officers practically experienced in transport equipments, belonging to the Army, to the Commissariat and Transport Departments, or to the Manufacturing Department; but would be responsible for the conclusion arrived at and recommended for adoption, in place of temporary committees assembled here or there, frequently of no extended experience, or but imperfectly comprehending the wide scope and application of the subject. This committee should be for the whole of India, and it should not be permitted to Local Governments or Departments to alter the patterns resolved upon, although any local opinion should be carefully considered. These remarks apply with equal force to the next division of this subject, *viz.*, carts for transport purposes.

2. Carts.

190. I have stated at paragraph 54 that I do not recommend the maintenance of Indian "country" carts in Government employ. The country teems with these. They have proved both in this campaign, and in previous operations of war, of great value in conveying supplies on lines of communication, both within and beyond the bases. Their collection and organisation for employment is a subject of great importance; and we should have a thorough knowledge of the resources of the different parts of India in carts, and the patterns which are approved by the people. But it is obvious that these country carts, drawn by bullocks, are not suited to quick military movements, nor to the transport of forces engaged in expeditions beyond sea.

191. I will first discuss briefly the patterns of carts employed in the past and in previous campaigns, enumerate the patterns in use in the home service, and those which have been proposed or recommended for India, premising that the reports I have called for from the Directors of Transport in the field have not yet all been received. I will then endeavour to explain the directions in which I think we should work.

192. For an organised military transport, I put aside the cumbrous vehicles known as the "hackeries" of the Punjab and Hindoostan, the Cutch carts, the Bankipore and Bithea carts, and all similar patterns of rude construction, good enough on fair roads in their own districts, and in the hands of the native owners, who choose their own time, their own rate of movement, and their own primitive mode of repair, but ill adapted for quick work and for an army transport corps, which is liable to service under varied conditions of country, road, and climate.

193. The pattern called the "military transport train cart," made up for service in the military transport train between Jhelum and Peshawar, was merely a country cart with boarded sides, and is, with the rest of its species, not adapted to army transport.

194. This cart did well enough on the Jhelum and Peshawar road, where it was carefully supervised and overhauled, after each trip, in the workshops at Jhelum. When it was employed on the Khyber line, it was reported as being of faulty design, and too weakly in construction for the trying military transport service of that line.

195. The Bankipore and Bithea carts may answer in their own districts, but they are not suited to the Punjab, and are entirely unfit for military transport purposes. The other patterns of country carts were not more suitable, and I fear will afford no great help in designing a military transport cart. The Sukkur (Sind) carts are described as strong little carts, but too low.

196. The Bombay country cart is well spoken of by some. Colonel Mignon, Commissary General, says:

"The Bombay bullock hackery, as used everywhere in this Presidency, could easily be procured in large numbers, and at a cheap cost, more especially at Bombay, Panwell, and near Nagar. It is much lighter than the Government 'platform cart,' and quite sufficiently strong and durable for ordinary campaigning; it is easily repaired."

197. I notice also it is stated by the Quartermaster General, Madras, that—

"Sir Neville Chamberlain was very much struck when he came to this (Madras) Presidency with the superiority of the country carts used here over those in the North-west. The high wheels and better axles are improvements on the old cart of the country, and were probably copied from English patterns."

198. The Bombay municipal cart was used on the Khyber line, and is reported as a good useful cart, but that the axle is insecurely fitted to the body.

199. It is of course possible that we may obtain useful ideas from the vehicles of the country, and we may certainly benefit them in the way apparently the Madras country cart has been improved.

200. Undoubtedly, the Transport staff must make themselves acquainted with the merits and defects of the various patterns, because we are always liable to have to employ these carts in India, or even beyond the frontier, whenever large operations of war are necessary; while if, at any time, it became requisite to collect, withdraw, and send over seas a large portion of the permanent military transport and carts, we should have to hire or purchase the local carts for use, in the absence of the permanent carts of the Army Transport Corps.

201. The Maltese cart is, on the whole, the most useful military cart which we have had in the transport service. The latest home pattern (Mark II) may be thus described. It consists of two side pieces, bolted across an axletree bed, and connected by an earbed, splinter bar, and six slats or bars of wood. The axletree bed is of elm, and the remaining parts of the frame of ash. Upon the near side a small outrigger is fixed to the splinter bar to take a swingle tree for double draught; and on the points of the shafts there are eye-plates to receive the trace hooks of a leading horse, or drag ropes. The cart may be fitted as a forge, ambulance, or water-cart.

202. Clause 3556 gives the particulars of Mark III:—

"It differs from Mark II (§1567) in the following particulars:—

"The sides are parallel to the centre line, the shafts are removable from the sides, and the wheels are similar to those of the 7-pr. Kaffrarian carriage (Mark II, §3473, clause 11), except in the naves, which have malleable cast-iron flanges.

"The wheels are designated 'wheel, travelling, 3rd class, malleable cast-iron nave, 5 feet diameter, 3-inch tire.

"The shafts are attached inside each side, and are removable by taking out the bolts,

		Cwt.	qrs.	lbs.	
"Weight	{	body, with shafts	2	2	24
	}	linch pins and washers, wheels (2)	3	1	17
" Tonnage					

“ Tonnage - $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{for shipment} - - - - - 1.6 \text{ tons.} \\ \text{for transport in boats} - - - - - 8.776 \text{ tons.} \end{array} \right.$

“ Rectangular space occupied in boats, 2 feet 6½ inches × 6 feet × 5 feet total height.”

203. Maltese carts were used in the Abyssinian Expedition, and found very useful; and also on the line of communication between Sukkur to Quetta in the Afghan Campaign of 1878-79.

Cost and utility of Maltese carts.

204. The carts made by the contractor at Bombay cost Rs. 182-8 per cart. In the Gun Carriage Factory, Fatehgarh, the cost was reported to be Rs. 346-7-9, including all charges.* For the campaign of 1879-80, these carts were made in considerable numbers by the Ordnance and Public Works Departments; and have been very useful. The Chief Director of the Khyber Line Force Transport says, that they “have done most excellent service; they are by far the best carts I have in my transport.” These carts are also highly reported of by other experienced Transport officers. The addition of ring-bolts for lashings, at the ends of the side pieces, is now being considered in the manufacturing department. It has also been suggested that the linch pins should be secured to the wheels, so as to prevent the drivers losing them on purpose.

205. The Indian pattern of Maltese cart is fitted with poles for two bullocks. The Inspector-General of Ordnance has, however, submitted a design based on the pattern described in Clause 3,556, but modified for one pony or one bullock. On the advisability of adopting this design, I have asked the opinion of the Ordnance and Manufacturing authorities of the Madras and Bombay Presidencies, where the question has also been considered, and of the Chief Director of Transport in the Khyber Line.

Modified design of Indian pattern Maltese cart.

206. I think that it will be found advisable to have the larger and heavier pattern of Maltese cart adapted for two muls or two bullocks, and a lighter cart altogether for one mule or pony, especially for service in the regimental transport of small-arm ammunition.

207. In regard to lighter carts for the transport service, action was taken in September 1879, and a bamboo pony cart was made up at the Gun Carriage Factory, Fatehgarh, on the principle of one recommended by Major Heyland (see paragraph 220). The cost of the cart with “tired” wheels was about Rs. 25, and the weight 184 lbs.

Pony carts.

208. It is thus described by the Superintendent of the Gun Carriage Factory, Fatehgarh:—

“ This cart consists of two common ‘ekka’ wheels, a sál axlebed 4” × 4” × 3.6”, with iron axle-arms, four solid bamboos (*lathis*) lashed to the axlebed, to which are lashed two hollow bamboo shafts, and two solid bamboos across. This frame carries a stout net for baggage, and a removable stretcher made of hollow bamboos and gunny, for one man to lie upon, or two to sit upon face to face, with feet in the net below the stretcher. Has two loops of split solid bamboos to support a cover; coarse gray country blankets would be the best. The loops to be inclined inwards, to give more slope to the cover in wet weather. The harness consists of a belly-band with tugs, and a band for breast of pony or hump of bullock, of doubled gunny, the latter being lined with sheepskin.” These carts were not at first approved of either on the Khyber or on the Kuram line. The following defects were reported, independent of the alleged badness of the bamboos and harness:—

- (1) Smallness of the wheels;
- (2) Heavy running of the vehicle when loaded, over a rough road.

A later report, however, says that they have proved useful for the conveyance of stores in a hilly country, unsuited to other carts.

209. On the Kuram line, the pony carts were at first considered too slight for the exceedingly bad and stony road. Subsequently, here also, the Director stated that they were doing good work in bringing in forage; and that they would

* The cost of the Maltese cart at the Gun Carriage Factory, Bombay, is lately reported to be only Rs. 160-11-3. I have instituted inquiries regarding this discrepancy between the two factories.

would be a great improvement on pack-animals on the line of communication, if only the roads were improved. In his last report these carts are spoken of more favourably.

210. In regard to "ekkas," it was found that no alteration for the better could be made in the construction of the common ekka of the country, to adapt it for transport purposes. To adapt it for ambulance purposes, the only suggestion that could be made was to lash on to it a stretcher of the same pattern as that sent with the Maltese cart, which is identical with that carried on what is called the "Fort William ambulance."

211. A pony cart to carry eight maunds was made up in the Transport workshops at Sherpur cantonment, Kabul, under Colonel Low, and, after many trials, was found to be of great service in convoy work. Lieutenant General Sir F. Roberts, G.C.B., speaks of it in his Report, No. 1339 of 17th April 1880, as "a combination of the ekka and the Maltese cart," "strong and light." It was, of course, not possible to construct this cart of the best materials, or with the best workmanship; and the cost was naturally high, viz., 93 rupees. The cart consists of a platform of six transoms, with front and rear bars. It has side-rails. The body is removed from the axletree by unscrewing the axletree bolts. The standards are fastened to the bottom rail, front and rear, by a bolt outside and a bracket inside, the bolt of which passes through the shaft and rails. The back-rail fits into a clip on one side and turns on a bolt. The side-rail is fastened to the axletree by two bolts through the latter. The following are the measurements:—

Side-rail	-	-	-	-	-	6 feet 6 inches.
Front of cart	-	-	-	-	-	2 " 9 " to open out
Rear of cart	-	-	-	-	-	2 " shafts.
Shafts	-	-	-	-	-	4 " 8 inches.
Wheels	-	-	-	-	-	4 " in diameter.
Standards	-	-	-	-	-	1 foot 6 inches.
Stock	-	-	-	-	-	7½ inches.
Felly	-	-	-	-	-	4 " width.
Tire	-	-	-	-	-	2 " "
Side-rail	-	-	-	-	-	5 " at axletree.

Width of cart from wheel to wheel, 4 feet.

212. The shafts were of poplar, wheel, fellys, and stock of mulberry, and the spokes of walnut. It has been suggested that the shafts might be of bamboo. Major Hayter, Director of Transport, says: "I have every reason to believe that, with thorough good workmanship, no pattern is superior for big ponies; the pressure on them is reduced to a minimum. The harness and saddlery is the ordinary ekka pattern, and I have not found that galls occur from its use when the pony is in good condition." I have taken steps to have a pattern of this cart sent to the Gun Carriage Factory, Fatchgarh, to see in what way the construction and materials can be improved; and how far the cost can be cheapened; and drawings will be made and considered by the manufacturing departments of the three Presidencies.

213. Although not used in transport service, I understand a light equipment cart was designed and made up at the Roorkee Workshops for service in the Khyber, and that this cart is well spoken of. It has been thus described:—

Height of wheels	-	-	-	-	4 feet.
Outside width of track	-	-	-	-	4 " 7 inches.
Inside dimensions of cart	-	-	-	-	5 " 5 " × 3 feet 3 inches.
Height of side of cart	-	-	-	-	1 foot 2½ "
Bottom of platform transom above axle	-	-	-	-	8½ inches.
Weight, empty	-	-	-	-	10 maunds.
Weight of load	-	-	-	-	10 "

It is fitted with pole and yoke for two bullocks, and strong springs. It cost 200 rupees at the Roorkee Engineer Workshops.

214. Several light carts have been proposed, and some of them tried on recent service.

215. Major Beckett proposed a light cart, which was made up at the Gun Carriage Factory. He thus describes it:—

"It

“ It would go over very rough ground, and could be by the shafts before and the poles behind, after unharnessing the mule, pony, or bullock, and, if necessary, unloading the cart, be carried by four men over any bad place. The wheels could also be removed. Iron would only be necessary for the axle, and in the tires and other portions of the wheels. All the rest would be bamboo, and there would be no springs. The chief peculiarity in the cart is the arrangement of the double pairs of bamboo poles. Each pair being made to lap over in the middle, and securely bound together with raw hide, forms a strong and elastic support for the body of the cart, the platform of which would consist also of pieces of bamboo, fastened crosswise upon the double part of the poles, as will be seen from the rough sketch which I enclose. The ends of the poles form the shafts in front, and extend three or four feet behind the cart, which can thus be lifted, when necessary, on men's shoulders, like an ordinary dooley.”

The Inspector General of Ordnance reported that it appeared superior both in strength and lightness to the bamboo cart of the pattern mentioned in paragraph 208, and that it was cheaper.

216. Twelve carts of this pattern were made up and sent for trial to Peshawar. It was reported that the body of the cart was good, but that the bamboos were tied together with string, which could not last. The wheels were said not to be strong enough. A further trial was ordered to be made of these carts on the Khyber line, but this report has not yet been received.

217. A light cart, designed by Captain Wintle, R.A., Equipping Officer, was sent to Kabul for trial; but the Chief Director of Transport reported that it was defective in the way the body of the cart is attached to the axle. The cost of the cart should, in ordinary times, be about 40 rupees. This cart was tried over very rough ground near Peshawar, and with six maunds load, and was considered well adapted for transport purposes.

218. Mr. Addis, C.E., Municipal Engineer in Burma, has paid great attention to improvements in carts. He thus describes his improvements:—

“ The invention has for its object, improvements in carts, parts of which improvements are applicable to other vehicles.

“ For this purpose, I form the bottom or platform of the cart of an open framework, below which is formed a box, as is usual in some descriptions of carts. This box is, as heretofore, formed of wood, connected together by suitable angle irons. The sides of the cart are formed of an open framework, by preference of wood, dropped into suitable recesses in the platform or bottom of the cart, or connected thereto in any suitable manner.

“ The cover or top of the box is formed by the platform or bottom of the cart into recesses, in which are fitted suitable panels or boards, which are capable of easy insertion and removal therefrom.

“ The wheels are formed of open segments of iron or steel, which, when bolted together, form a kind of skeleton wheel, to the periphery of which the wooden felloe and iron or steel tyre are bolted.

“ The space into which the nave is fitted is hexagonal in form, and the nave is of wood, through the centre of which is passed a short axle, which is square at the central portion, and is turned at the parts projecting from the nave, so as to fit into suitable collars or plummer blocks fixed to the platform or bottom of the cart.

“ The axle is fixed in the nave by means of a key passing through both nave and axle, and secured in position by means of gibs and keys, or other suitable means. The spokes, felloe, and tyre of the wheels are flush with each other, and I prefer to form the open segments of ordinary tyre iron.

“ The wheels pass through, and are enclosed by, parts of the open framework forming the bottom or platform of the cart, which project beyond the sides thereof.

“ The cart is provided with a suitable pole and yokes when required to be drawn by oxen, or shafts may be fixed thereto if desired, and the pole or shafts are arranged to be received and fixed in suitable sockets by means of pins passed there through, or in other suitable manner, and I apply such sockets

“ sockets at both ends of the cart, so that the pole or shafts may be fixed at either end.”

219. Mr. Addis has been working at this subject since 1868. These carts have been tried by the Commissariat Department, Bombay, and approved; this “ patent Commissariat cart,” with shafts for horse or mule, was priced at 150 rupees at the Tanna Iron Works, Bombay. I have made enquiries regarding these carts, and recommend a consideration and trial of them.

220. Major Heyland (Brigade Major, Bombay Presidency) recommended to the Army Organisation Commission “ a light bamboo platform cart ” to be drawn by men or by small ponies and mules, about 12 feet 2 inches in height, or even by good country donkeys; the platform of these carts to be of coir rope, string or tape; and available as a litter for hand carrying when separated from axle and wheels. He stated that it would only cost 16 rupees, and claimed for the cart of this kind, speed, simplicity of construction and harness. It had, he stated, been tested on good roads. This cart was not tried on field service, but, as I have mentioned, it formed a guide in the manufacture of the bamboo pony carts made up at the Gun Carriage Factory, Fattehgarh. I fear that this, and similar patterns, are too slight for any heavy military loads and for very rough work over bad roads and tracks.

221. A light cart for single mule or pony draught has been made by Messrs. Bradley and Company of Allahabad, on a design furnished by Major Waterfield, Executive Commissariat Officer, Allahabad, for regimental transport purposes:—

Height of wheels - - - - -	3' 7"
Outside track of wheels - - - - -	4' 6"
Width of tire - - - - -	0 2½"
Width of bottom of cart inside - - - - -	3' 2"
Length - - - - -	5' 0"
Height of side of cart - - - - -	0 10"
" of lower transom above axle - - - - -	0 10"

The body of the cart is supported by solid wooden blocks on each side, each of which consists of two pieces, four and three inches thick, respectively; and is steadied by two iron diagonal stays from each block to centre of under flooring. The body of the cart is made of sál, and the battens of good seasoned mango, or sál if preferred, the whole bound together with strong iron bands and screws, shafts and wheels of iron and wood.

Total weight empty with wooden wheels - - - - -	4 mds. 11 seers.
" " with strong "T" iron wheels - - - - -	6 " 11 "
Carrying capacity up to - - - - -	20 " "
Price with wooden wheels - - - - -	Rs. 95
" " iron " - - - - -	" 110

This cart has been stated to be very good, but it has been recommended that the wheel track should be reduced; that the weight of the sides should be increased; and the arrangement of the splinter bar should be such as to admit of a second animal being hooked in; and that light props, fore and aft, and a drag should be added.

222. Major Waterfield states that the cart is light and strong, capable of carrying all kinds of stores or baggage, including tents, and suitable to hill roads; and that it can be drawn by horse, mule, pony, or bullocks, and either by a pair or by a single animal.

223. Having thus described the patterns in use, or brought to notice during the campaign of 1879-80, I desire to say a few words about the carts or wagons which are used in the home service. Descriptions of the transport carriages used in the home service are contained in the authorised text-books on the subject, and need not be repeated here.

224. The general service wagon is not adapted for ordinary Indian service, but the various English military carts, spring cart, general service cart, and trench cart, should certainly be considered in dealing with designs for the best military carts for Indian service.

225. Sir

225. Sir Garnet Wolseley states that in the Red River Expedition he employed a wagon similar to that used all over Western Canada. This wagon was used over bad roads with two horses, and carried from 1,600 to 1,900 lbs.

Red River Expedition wagon.

226. In the war in New Zealand, two-wheeled carts were used, with one horse in the shafts, and a second horse leading.

New Zealand carts.

227. In the American civil war, pack transport was gradually abandoned, and long wagons used, drawn by six horses or mules, and driven by one man.

American wagons.

Colonel Macbean, Deputy Commissary-General, thus describes the American or Canadian farmer's wagon: "There is little more of it than a pole, a fore-axle, and good turning gear; two upright posts, wheels about three feet. Again, a triple-pole fastened to the fore wagon by an iron pin, four feet wheels, axle, and two upright posts, a skeleton, but with a pair or two of bars and rope, capable of carrying anything, made mostly of hickory."

228. The American army wagon is well spoken of; and as the conditions, viz., use of ponies or mules, hilly and bad roads, are not very dissimilar to the conditions under which army transport in this country must work; as Australia and New Zealand have followed in the same lead as the Americans, it is desirable to draw prominent attention to the vehicles used in America.

229. The patterns used in the transport service of foreign armies should not be overlooked. Some of them are light and strong. The Germans have good patterns; and in Algeria, the French appear to have had an excellent light, strong two-wheeled carriage invented expressly for ambulance purposes. It is called, after the inventor, "la voiture Maçon."

Foreign army transport carriages.

230. It is now only necessary for me to say, in conclusion of this division of the subject, that I think it will be advisable for the present to confine our attention to obtaining the best pattern of military cart as follows:—

General recommendations.

(1.) A light cart for one mule or pony, especially for the transport of regimental equipments, small-arm ammunition, &c.

(2.) A heavier cart for two mules, or ponies, or bullocks, capable of taking all kinds of loads, as tents, &c.

231. I do not underestimate the value of four-wheeled wagons, if we can obtain them light enough, and strong enough. Their introduction to form a proportion of general army transport would be desirable, because they would greatly tend to economy. A light wagon with four mules or ponies should carry 1,600 to 2,000 lbs.; but we *first* want to secure the two kinds of carts alluded to above.

232. The essential qualities of transport carriages are capacity and strength; stability under circumstances of rough ground; lightness of draught and fair mobility; fair durability; facility of repair; and capability of being taken to pieces and transported by rail or ships. It is, of course, essential that the materials should be easily obtainable, and that carts for military transport should be comparatively inexpensive. A light two-wheeled cart of good bamboos, and wrought-iron connections, with good wheels, to combine lightness and strength, would perhaps fulfil the conditions for the first kind, while an improved Maltese cart might fulfil the conditions for the second kind. It would, however, be unwise to decide at this moment, even if it were possible, on the particular kinds of cart to be adopted.

Qualities of transport carriages.

233. The question of the best cart for military purposes has lately been considered in the Madras Presidency by a committee.* I learn that this was considered in the Civil Department, that a report has been prepared, and civil officers of districts communicated with, but the final report has not yet reached me.

Necessity for one central and uniform system of dealing with this question.

* Colonel Prendergast, V.C., C.B., R.E. - - - - - President.
Colonel Kerrich, R.A., Superintendent, Gun Carriage Factory - } Members.
A Civil or Military Officer - - - - - }

me. The cart question has also been considered in the Bombay Presidency. I deprecate, however, local dealing with the question. I am quite aware that the experience of local committees is most valuable, but the question is one affecting army transport throughout India, and must be considered as a whole by the central authority, directing local committees, composed of experts and officers of local knowledge, to certain issues. I recommend the following course being followed:—

All the reports on carts should be carefully considered and collated in the office of the Director of Supply and Transport, not neglecting English, American, and Continental experience; drawings and specifications and models prepared of those considered the most suitable. The permanent Transport Committee (see paragraph 89) should lay down the principles to guide construction and the objects to be attained, and advise on the question, assisted by reference to local committees of experts. Their reports should be considered, and the patterns recommended should be made up at the Gun Carriage Factory, Bengal, the Madras and Bombay Superintendents of Gun Carriage Factories being asked for their technical advice. These patterns should be well tried in various parts of India, on the frontier roads, and on the Bolan line to Quetta, which is reported as at present scarcely fit for wheeled traffic.

234. In a similar way, transport harness should be designed and tried. This also should be very simple, strong, easily repaired, and capable of being made up in all parts of India.

Harness.

235. I have already detailed (paragraph 92) the number of carts I recommend should be kept up for regimental and army transport. The distribution of carts, harness, and materials will be made accordingly. When the patterns have been decided on, then I should recommend that all main workshops in the country, whether Ordnance or Public Works, should have working drawings and specifications; that a certain quantity of the ironwork should be made up and kept in stock in arsenals, so that whenever it is desired to increase the number of these carts, this can be carried out with ease, rapidity, and economy.

Distribution of carts, harness, and materials for repair.

3. *Equipment of Army Transport Corps* { (1.) *Uniform, &c.*
(2.) *Arms.*
(3.) *Personal Equipment.*

236. (1.) *Uniform.*—It is essential that the Army Transport Corps should have a uniform. The colour should, in my opinion, be “khaki” (dust colour). It should consist of a cloth blouse or Norfolk jacket, “pyjamas” or knickerbockers, “putties” or leg bandages, and a turban.

The summer suit should be of khaki “drill.” For very cold climates the cloth should be lined with stout flannel. As some of the transport depôts in India will be in comparatively warm climates, I would recommend that in such cases the cloth suit should not be issued, but sealed patterns kept in the depôts, so that it may be made up locally whenever the transport divisions are ordered for service to a colder climate. On the shoulder straps the letters A. T. C. should be worked. Patterns of great-coats or wadded overcoats, blankets, waterproof sheets, socks, and shoes or boots, should be settled on, and kept at every transport depôt, so that it might be known exactly what was required for service in severe climates, how and where these articles could be made up or obtained, and what would be the weights for carriage.

237. The officers of the transport service would wear the uniform of the Commissariat and Transport Staff, but they should have a working or service dress of khaki, with shoulder straps, with the letters A. T. C. in gold.

Uniform for officers of the Army Transport Corps.

238. (2.) *Arms.*—The arming of Indian followers has been a vexed question. Some maintain, and with reason, that it is useless arming the mass of followers, as they do not know how to use their arms. Others say, that a little training will teach the men to use their arms in self-defence against the attacks of marauders. The Government of India and the Commander in Chief have lately approved the issue to 10 per cent. of *picked* men

Arming of Transport establishment.

men of dooly bearers, syces, bhisties, and transport attendants, of "a good native tulwar in wood and leather scabbard, worn in a buff leather shoulder belt;" the remaining 90 per cent. to carry a stout hatchet or axe. It appears to me that while it may be perfectly correct to say that it is useless to put arms into the hands of a herd of unskilled and untrained followers, it is equally correct to advise the efficient arming of trained and drilled transport drivers.

I would, therefore, advise the arming of the non-commissioned officers and men of the Army Transport Corps with pistols and good sword-bayonets, or "kukries," that the havildars and naiks should be armed with carbines and sword-bayonets, and that the European warrant and non-commissioned officers should be armed with sword and revolver.

239. In the event of war, time might not be available to drill and train all the men brought in to raise the transport divisions to a war strength; but much could be done in a short time, and even if only a portion were armed, the advantage would be immense on convoy work, in giving confidence to the men, and enabling them to protect themselves and their convoys, against the attack of bands of marauders; whilst the indirect advantage of accustoming the men maintained in peace time to the use of these arms, and the moral effect of their considering themselves as soldiers as well as transport drivers, are not to be disregarded.

240. (3.) *Personal Equipment.*—The belts for the Army Transport Corps should be of brown leather; and each man should be furnished with a water bottle and havresack. Officers of the Army Transport Corps should, with their working uniform, wear the "Sam Browne" belt, and be provided with the approved pattern of water-bottle and havresack, the new pattern staff saddle, and saddle-bags, &c. Such details must, of course, be gone into by an experienced committee, but I have thought it well to allude to them, because, unless these matters are settled beforehand, valuable time is wasted, on the occurrence of any emergency, in corresponding with some distant authority.

241. In the veterinary establishment of a transport division, it is very necessary that the native vet, or "salootrie," should be furnished with a box fitted with tin canisters, and bottles for simple medicines, with the necessary instruments. All transport officers on detached duty, when the hospital establishment cannot accompany them, should have portable medicine boxes, with simple instructions for the use of the contents.

242. In regard to tents, the officers must follow the pattern decided on for the Army generally. I would, however, recommend for consideration the necessity—

- (1) for waterproof saddle covers for the pack-saddles;
- (2) for some kind of the lightest shelter tent for the men.

This may be got by having spare waterproof sheets and sticks, by which men can easily create some kind of shelter. A small shelter tent of single drill to hold five men, which weighs 22 lbs., and cost 17 rupees to 18 rupees, was designed by Brigadier General Macpherson, v.c., c.B., and has been strongly recommended for regimental followers. Both for regimental and army transport, it is necessary that they should have some kind of shelter after their hard day's work. It means a saving in men's lives, and increased efficiency. While on this subject, I would strongly recommend the Army Transport Corps being taught to make temporary shelter of the various materials which may be available in the various parts of India, and in countries where Indian transport may have to be employed.

243. I have, at paragraph 154, called attention to the vital importance of good loading. This art of loading is only to be acquired by careful training, whether natural or artificial. But this leads up to the general question of the nature of loads, and the scales of tentage, baggage, and equipment generally. This is much too extensive a subject for me to treat of, in any detail, in this Memorandum. I cannot, however, refrain from calling attention to the extreme importance of this subject, and from expressing a hope that it may be taken up vigorously by

committees of experts, directed by a central authority, understanding the wide application of the subject, and capable of directing these committees in the right path, not merely by taking some local or temporary experience of war, but of investigating the various conditions in which an Indian army may be placed; and applying the experience gained in many campaigns in India and elsewhere. Various attempts have been made, but with very

Scales of equipments for various services to be decided. incomplete results, to lay down scales of equipments for various services. It cannot be doubted that there is a great deficiency in these matters, and that this absence of information affects army transport most prejudicially.

244. In 1865, I see it was stated in an official paper, that "it would be advantageous if the amount of carriage to be allowed to the different branches of the Army could be defined by His Excellency the Commander in Chief. It is believed that this was at one time under consideration in the Military Department." The Army Organisation Commission of 1879 in the course of their inquiries into the subject of transport, asked a large number of general, staff, regimental, and commissariat officers as to the amount of carriage necessary in the plains of India, for the various units, baggage, camp equipage, ammunition, cooking utensils, and entrenching tools, according to existing regulations for field service. The question was precisely framed, but the answers were extraordinarily varying; and the discrepancies were, in many cases, only to be accounted for by the supposition, that either no clear regulations existed, or that the officers were not acquainted with them.

245. The "Kabul" scale requires revision, and has only a particular application. Scales for camp equipment, baggage, entrenching tools, cooking utensils, and *patterns of all field equipments and camp requisites*, require to be very carefully laid down for Indian service, and for service outside India.

246. The baggage of an Indian army is susceptible of great reduction without detriment to health, and with a real increase to comfort as well as efficiency. It would be quite possible to fix one maximum scale, *e.g.*, for hot weather campaigning; and then certain reduced scales, with additions or substitutions, for service in colder climates.

247. For good loading, the packages must be *symmetrical* and adapted to the mode of carriage. This is a most important, but often neglected detail. Not only tents, but all baggage, both of officers and men, ammunition, engineer, ordnance, medical stores and equipments, supplies, and cooking utensils, must be symmetrical in weight, and should be arranged so as to form, if possible, one package of 1 maund (= 80 lbs. weight), so that two such packages may be carried by a pack-animal, and four by a camel. On the south-east and Burma frontiers these packages should be arranged for half-maunds. It is also most desirable that we should take a lesson from the local camel carriers in Afghanistan (the Kuchis), who tie their packages together on the ground, and so need not load till the last moment.

248. One of the great desiderata of a load is, that it may be easily put on and taken off, so that the animal may not be loaded till the last moment, and that it may be relieved when possible. Nothing kills transport animals quicker than the standing for hours under loads.

249. Various committees have, I believe, assembled to report on scales of equipment, but from one cause or other no authoritative decision has been arrived at. Sir F. Roberts convened a Committee at Kabul, of which Colonel Macgregor, C.B., Chief of the Staff, was President, to take suggestions and record opinions regarding packing transport animals, equipments, kit, dress, &c. of officers and men of the several branches of the service. The opinions of this Committee will be most valuable. I would recommend, however, that the subject be taken up by a central committee at army head-quarters, as suggested in paragraph 243; that this committee should lay down the principles and objects of the investigation, and consider what has been done in the past; invite suggestions, and receive patterns; convene local committees of experienced and expert officers; obtain information regarding British and Continental

mental experience on points which are not peculiar to India; and after a review of the evidence come to a decision on the various points. When once settled, the scales should be rigidly adhered to; and officers and men instructed in the knowledge and application of the regulations.

SECTION VII.

UTILISATION OF TRANSPORT IN GOVERNMENT WORK.

250. The utilisation of regimental and army transport in Government work is a wide subject, and must be dealt with in detail hereafter. The Army Organisation Commission (India) of 1879 laid some stress on the necessity for employing army transport, at all times, and even hiring it out, in the following paragraph (431):—

“A part of the reserve carriage at each centre would be kept available for the moveable column, and would, as far as possible, be placed in regimental charge, subject to the supervision of the local Commissariat officer and his transport assistant. The rest would be sent on detachment, under native officers or non-commissioned officers, for Government work at neighbouring stations; would be used for flying on hill or other roads; or would be let on hire to the postal or other departments. For instance, mules from the nearest reserve centres would be detached to the hill station of Ranikhet, Chakrata, the Simla and Murree hills, for the work of carrying water to barracks. Mule-carts from the reserve would undertake the postal parcel* service on all the hill roads, and would be let out to municipal and local bodies, and to the Public Works Department, at such rates as the Commissariat officers might settle. All Government stores should, when possible, be carried by the reserve transport. Ambulances would be detached to stations where carts for carrying invalids to the hospitals are required; while ambulance mules could work in cart trains, the ambulances being kept in store at the reserve centre. Reserve camels would be let out to carry grain or other merchandise on neighbouring traffic routes. Dooly bearers would all be employed in pulling punkahs, as hospital attendants, or on other station work at reserve centres, or at neighbouring garrison towns.”

251. Under my proposals, a large number of corps constituting the moveable brigades on, or in support of, the frontiers (*see* paragraph 59) will be provided with full regimental transport. At some of the stations where these troops are cantoned, light carts can be usefully employed in the regimental transport, the mules or ponies being trained both to pack and draught. All regimental transport can be employed in regimental and cantonment work, and where possible, it should be utilised, with proper precautions, in the work of any Government department under the orders of the officer commanding the station.

252. Local committees would have to settle all details. The first kind of work would be, of course, regimental work, then military station work, and for army departments, commissariat, &c. If it were found that regimental carts could be usefully employed by civil departments and they are available, it would only be necessary to fix the rates, and arrange that one day at least in the week should be set aside for regimental parade and instruction (just as in England a company of Royal Engineers on works has one day's drill).

253. The general army transport at the 15 depôts should also be employed whenever possible; due regard being had to the military training and efficiency of the corps. If all the men of the cooly corps at the transport depôt of Shillong cannot be usefully employed there, or near that station, then it might be advisable to employ some of them in Calcutta in the Commissariat Department.

254. The transport of stores by road, now costing a large sum, might in part be done by the Army Transport Corps; while, with good arrangements, the hire of carriage for reliefs may be considerably diminished. I have not, however, taken credit for any saving in these respects.

255. If any action is taken in regard to the reduction or abolition of grass-cutters for British mounted corps in India, the army transport carts may well be used to bring in grass from Government preserves, or from contractors, in the neighbourhood. Stores can be carried to out-stations, which are not on the rail, by army transport carts. The military stations in the Simla hills, and from Saharunpore to Chakrata and Landour, would afford good practice for the transport depôt at Meerut. The regimental mules of regiments on the hills would be used for water purposes, and those of the Army Transport Corps could be similarly used; their places being supplied by hired animals when withdrawn to the plains, or to the depôt for training.

256. There is no doubt also that a very considerable improvement may be effected by the employment of regimental and army transport carts in station work. Bullocks could be used for very heavy work, and for drawing the present heavy cantonment "sick cart" or ambulance. But bullocks are available for such purposes, and for work unsuited to mules, from those maintained for the second line of wagons of batteries, and for siege trains.

257. The Army Organisation Commission instituted inquiries as to the number of carts which could be employed by the Postal Department and municipalities. It appears that 1,022 two-wheeled bullock carts and shigrams and 114 four-wheeled wagons were then employed on the Punjab lines; but this number has been diminished by the extension of the railway from Jhelum to Peshawar, &c. In Bengal, Bombay, North-Western Provinces and Oudh, Central Provinces, and part of the Punjab, mails and goods are conveyed under contract. The idea was, that army transport would be employed on suitable Post Office work, carrying parcels and goods, and hired carriage obtained when it had to be withdrawn. The Director General of the Post Offices of India thought "there would be no difficulty in carrying out the suggestion, so far as the small and rapidly decreasing establishment maintained by the Post Office is concerned;" and he did not think "there would be any loss to the Post Office from the substitution of locally hired bullock carriage for the new carts and cattle. There would be delay in transit, and consequent inconvenience, but no material loss."

258. The replies from local governments and administrations regarding the possible employment of reserve transport carts by municipalities, are not encouraging. For the present, I think, the regimental and army transport will have enough to do, if they perform all, or nearly all, Government work that has been done by hired carts and animals, and assist in the transport of stores by road, and in the carriage of troops when marching in relief. Hereafter, when the new system is firmly established, I trust that those watching over and fostering its development may turn their attention to the subject of the employment of army transport in time of peace by municipalities and others.

259. In the Bengal famine of 1874, it was desired to purchase and hire 10,000 mules and ponies; 6,653 animals were actually purchased up to the 6th. August 1874. But on the conclusion of the operations, the great majority were sold off. I think it cannot be doubted that the power of concentrating by rail, in any part of India, a large amount of pack and cart transport will be of very material assistance to a Government engaged in the transportation of food-grains, &c., under circumstances of great scarcity or famine.

260. Much time and labour will be involved in obtaining an accurate account for every military station in India of the quantity of Government and hired carriage employed in both military and civil work, and in settling what is the real amount of transport work to be done on behalf of the Government in all

all departments, whether military or civil. This can only be done by local committees and officers directed from a centre on one uniform plan, and acting on uniform principles.

261. I have not been able to obtain this information even for the Army departments from the various returns of Commissariat cattle employed. Thus, no carts are shown as employed on the authorised establishment of the three Presidencies. But, from other inquiries I have made (merely as an example) of the various departments in the Presidency cities, I find that at and around Calcutta there are 350 Government carts employed in various Army Departments; 183 in Madras; and 54 in Bombay, not including the Public Works Department, Telegraph Department, &c.

262. In all these places, an abundance of hired carriage is obtainable generally, and it appears to me, therefore, that all carts which are Government, and now in military work, other than conservancy, should belong to the Army Transport Corps, and that these carts should be available on emergency in any direction, and their places taken temporarily by hired carriage.

263. Before concluding these brief remarks on the utilisation of transport in Government work, a very important question, I desire to urge upon the Government of India the absolute necessity of impressing all military and civil authorities with a due regard for the interests of the State as a whole. Departments, whether civil or military, must not be allowed to treat these questions which affect the efficiency of the Army, and economy in the expenditure of public money, as questions to be fought out between "departments," and to be met with ingenious obstacles for delay, or actual negation of the proposed measures; but they must be urged to keep in view the good of the State as a whole. It is in this spirit the Army Commission appears to have addressed the Post Office in India on the subject of employing army transport, and in that spirit the head of the Post Office replied to the Commission.

SECTION VIII.

COST OF PRESENT ARRANGEMENTS AND PROPOSED ORGANISATION.

Cost of Present Arrangements.

264. I have now to state the cost of the present arrangements for the provision of carriage, which is, it must be understood, entirely unorganised for the Army in India; and the cost of the organised transport service proposed in Section III.

265. First as to the cost of the present arrangements. The Army Organisation Commission (India) of 1879 state (paragraph 515) that the yearly cost is as follows:—

	<i>Rs.</i>
Bengal Army—Moveable column and station carriage - - - - -	23,06,175
Madras Army - - - - -	7,15,052
Bombay Army - - - - -	5,41,609
Punjab Frontier Force--Regimental carriage -	85,000
Total - - -	36,47,836
Add for additional cost, Punjab Frontier Force	39,050
GRAND TOTAL - - -	36,86,886

* This amount, as more recently represented by the Controller of Military Accounts, is 1,24,050 rupees, which will cause an increase to the total by 39,050 rupees.

266. I have ascertained that this information was grounded on very careful data, and that the computations were specially made for the Commission.

267. From this total 36,86,886 rupees, as given by the Army Organisation Commission, I have to deduct the following amounts for the cost of sick carriage, and for artillery and siege train bullocks, which, as stated at paragraph 105, have not been dealt with in this paper :—

	<i>Rs.</i>
(1) Cost of sick carriage - - - - -	4,81,212
(2) Cost of bullocks for the second line of wagons and for siege trains - - - - -	4,41,145
Total - - -	9,22,357

I have to add the following, which were not taken into consideration by the Army Commission, but which I have obtained from statements prepared by the Controllers of Military Accounts of the three Presidencies :—

	<i>Rs.</i>
(1) Cost of supervising establishments attached to Government cattle - - - - -	53,442
(2) Compensation to cattle attendants for dearness of provisions - - - - -	†73,272
(3) Cost of cattle gear - - - - -	1,03,955
Total - - -	2,30,669

$$36,86,886 - 9,22,357 + 2,30,669 = 29,95,198.$$

This amount will now admit of comparison with the cost of the proposed Transport Organisation.

Cost of Proposed Organisation.

268. In regard to the cost of the proposed organisation, it is necessary to say that, although the details have been calculated as completely and as liberally as possible, time does not admit of my entering into all the minutiae, and that these calculations must only be regarded in the light of an approximate estimate. The pay of the "regimental establishments" has been assumed as sanctioned for the late war. The pay of the Army Transport Corps, native non-commissioned officers and drivers, has been taken as for similar classes in mountain batteries.

269. The pay of officers and warrant officers to form the Transport sub-department of the "Commissariat and Transport Department" has been taken at the existing rates laid down for the Commissariat Department in India. I have not entered the cost of carts to be kept up, because there are already a large number in possession, and the provision of others will be met to a great extent by the sale of elephants.

† This amount has been obtained by taking the number of cattle attendants, and allowing 12 rupees per annum per man.

REGIMENTAL TRANSPORT.

I.—Establishments.

		Per Mensem.	Per Annum.
		Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.
Full Regimental Transport (see paras. 73-83). Regimental Establishments.			
	Rs.		
3 Regimental transport officers	- - 3 × 30 =	90 - -	1,080 - -
	As.		
3 Non-commissioned officers	- - 3 × 8 × 30 =	45 - -	540 - -
6 Privates	- - 6 × 6 × 30 =	67 8 -	810 - -
6 Non-commissioned officers	- - 6 × 8 × 30 =	90 - -	1,080 - -
4 Native "	- - 4 × 2 × 30 =	15 - -	180 - -
21 Native "	- - 21 × 4 × 30 =	157 8 -	1,890 - -
3 " "	- - 3 × 2 × 30 =	11 4 -	135 - -
		476 4 -	5,715 - -
Army Transport Corps Establishment for 7,881 mules, say 8,000 (see para. 73).			
80 Havildars	- - - - 80 × 14 =	1,120 - -	13,440 - -
320 Naiks	- - - - 320 × 12 =	3,840 - -	46,080 - -
2,666 Drivers	- - - - 2,666 × 7 =	18,662 - -	2,23,944 - -
80 Native saddlers	- - - - 80 × 7 =	560 - -	6,720 - -
80 " shoeing smiths	- - - - 83 × 9 =	720 - -	8,640 - -
		24,902 - -	2,98,824 - -
Reduced Regimental Transport (see paras. 75-78 and para. 84).			
For 1,256 mules (see para 78)—			
Privates.	As.		
47 × 2 × 30 =	- - - -	176 4 -	2,115 - -
110 × 2 × 30 =	- - - -	412 8 -	4,950 - -
Drivers at 1 per company mule.			
1,256 × 7 =	- - - -	8,792 - -	1,05,504 - -
		9,380 12 -	1,12,569 - -
Total for Establishments		34,759 - -	4,17,108 - -
Add for compensation for dearness of provisions		4,082 - -	48,984 - -
GRAND TOTAL for Establishments, Regimental Transport		38,841 - -	4,66,092 - -

II.—Pensions.

270. I do not propose that the pensions given at present to the Army should be granted to men of the Army Transport Corps. High authorities have recommended the revision of these pensions, and I see no reason for endeavouring to extend a system which has been practically condemned; nor why military pensions need be given for ordinary peace service in the Transport. I propose, therefore, that the gratuities and pensions as allowed to followers by the Civil Pension Code should be given, provision being made for injuries, wounds, and disease contracted on service.

271. According to the calculations made in the Financial Department (*vide* Civil Pension Code, Chapter XII, Section 76, and Chapter XXII, Section 281), the pension I propose for the Army Transport Corps will add 6½ per cent. to the cost of pay.

272. The pay, exclusive of warrant officers, non-commissioned officers, and soldiers employed in regimental transport, amounts to 4,11,393 rupees per annum, and the annual charge for pensions will, therefore, be 25,712 rupees.

III.—*Clothing.*

Clothing for Army Transport Corps.

273. The cost of the clothing for the men of the Army Transport Corps should not exceed the cost of the regular clothing for Native infantry. This cost is annually *Rs. 4. 9. 9* in the Bengal Presidency; *Rs. 4. 13. 3* in the Madras Presidency; and *Rs. 5. 5. 3* in the Bombay Presidency. The average may be taken as *Rs. 4. 14. 9*. or, including the extra cost of non-commissioned officers' clothing, say 5 rupees.

274. The number to be provided for is :

400	Native non-commissioned officers.
2,666	Drivers, No. I. Class Regimental Transport.
160	Artificers " I. " " "
1,256	Drivers " II. " " "
4,482	+ 5 = <i>Rs. 22,410.</i>

IV.—*Feeding of Mules.*

No. I.—Full Regimental Transport.

No. II.—Reduced Regimental Transport.

Full	-	-	-	7,881	(see paragraph 73).
Reduced	-	-	-	1,256	(" " 78).
Total	-	-	-	9,137	

Average cost of feeding of Mules in the three Presidencies.

275. In the Rawal Pindi and Peshawar Moveable Columns the cost is 70 rupees per annum. In the Madras Presidency the cost is greater. At Secunderabad, for example, it is given at *Rs. 7. 11. 4*. per mensem. In the Bombay Presidency, the cost varies for different stations; at Poona, it is *Rs. 6. 8*. per mensem. On the other hand, the greater number of mules will be stationed in the Bengal Presidency, and I think that, with economical arrangements, 80 rupees per annum will be a fair average all round.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \text{Rs.} & & \text{Rs.} \\ 9,137 \times 80 & = & 7,30,960. \end{array}$$

V.—*Cost of Pack-saddles and Gear.*

276. Each "ordnance transport pack-saddle" costs 27 rupees, made at the Cost of renewals of pack-Harness and Saddlery Factory, Cawnpore; 9,137 saddles saddles. will be used with the regimental transport alone. These will last 10 years; therefore the annual charge for renewal will, at 10 per cent., be 24,670 rupees.

277. I have now about 10,000 saddles of this pattern in the service, and the balance required both for the regimental and general army transport can for the present be made up by the issue of the Bengal Commissariat pads, of which there are considerable numbers available.

VI.—*Cost of replacement of Mules.*

278. The average cost of a baggage mule, at a liberal valuation, may be set down at 100 rupees, and the period during which it may be serviceable 10 years, although many work much longer. The replacement at 10 per cent. in 9,137 mules will, therefore, cost 91,370 rupees per annum.

GENERAL ARMY TRANSPORT.

279. There will be 13 depôts (see paragraph 88) with two divisions of mules of 250 each; two depôts (Shillong and Rangoon) with one Establishment of Depôts and Establishments. mule division of 250. This gives a total of 7,000 mules. There will also be two Cooly corps of 200 each.

I.—Establishments.

(1.)—Officers.

280. The cost of establishments in time of peace will be as under:—

Director of Supply and Transport.

The expenditure for the Office of the Director of Supply and Transport may be estimated as follows: the pay of the Director being taken at the same rate as that of the Commissary-General, Bengal, viz., 2,500 rupees per mensem consolidated. The pay of the assistant may be estimated at 500 rupees per mensem staff pay, in addition to the staff corps pay of rank, or a total (assuming rank of captain) of Rs. 874. 1. 6. The estimated expenditure would be—

	Per Annum.	
	Rs.	a. p.
Director - - - - -	30,000	- -
Assistant - - - - -	10,489	2 -
Office, including house-rent, &c. - - - - -	25,000	- -
TOTAL - - - - -	65,489	2 -

As regards the officers (see paragraph 128) to be added to the Commissariat Departments, and to form the Transport staff of the Commissariat and Transport Department, the total annual cost, as shown in the statement below, will be 2,92,407 rupees:—

	Per Mensem.		Per Annum.	
	Rs.	a. p.	Rs.	a. p.
BENGAL.				
1 Deputy Commissary-General (Lieutenant-Colonel) - -	1,827	14 -	21,934	8 -
1 Assistant Commissary-General, 1st Class (Major) - -	1,440	14 -	17,290	8 -
2 " " " 2nd " " - - - - -	2,489	12 -	29,781	- -
2 Deputy Assistant Commissaries-General, 1st Class (Captain) - - - - -	1,748	3 -	20,978	4 -
2 Deputy Assistant Commissaries-General, 2nd Class (Captain) - - - - -	1,548	3 -	18,578	4 -
4 Sub Assistant Commissaries-General, 1st Class (Lieutenant) - - - - -	2,103	- -	25,236	- -
4 Sub-Assistant Commissaries-General, 2nd Class (Lieutenant) - - - - -	1,703	- -	20,436	- -
Total Cost - - - - -	12,852	14 -	1,54,284	8 -
MADRAS.				
1 Assistant Commissary-General, 1st Class (Major) - -	1,440	14 -	17,290	8 -
1 " " " 2nd " " - - - - -	1,240	14 -	14,890	8 -
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 1st Class (Captain) - - - - -	874	1 6	10,489	2 -
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 2nd Class (Captain) - - - - -	774	1 6	9,289	2 -
2 Sub-Assistant Commissaries-General, 1st Class (Lieutenant) - - - - -	1,051	8 -	12,618	- -
2 Sub-Assistant Commissaries-General, 2nd Class (Lieutenant) - - - - -	851	8 -	10,218	- -
Total Cost - - - - -	6,232	15 -	74,795	4 -
BOMBAY.				
1 Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class - - - - -	1,440	14 -	17,290	8 -
1 " " " 2nd " " - - - - -	1,240	14 -	14,890	8 -
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 1st Class - -	874	1 6	10,489	2 -
1 " " " 2nd " " - - - - -	774	1 6	9,289	2 -
1 Sub-Assistant Commissary-General, 1st Class - - -	525	12 -	6,309	- -
1 " " " 2nd " " - - - - -	425	12 -	5,109	- -
Total Cost - - - - -	5,281	7 -	68,377	4 -
GRAND TOTAL COST - - - - -	24,367	4 -	2,92,407	- -

281. The pay of the 30 additional officers has been calculated as follows :—

	Staff Corps Pay	Staff Corps Pay of Rank.	TOTAL.
	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Deputy Commissary-General - - -	1,000 - -	827 14 -	1,827 14 -
Assistant Commissary-General, 1st Class -	800 - -	640 14 -	1,440 14 -
" " " 2nd " -	600 - -	640 14 -	1,240 14 -
Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 1st Class - - - - -	500 - -	374 1 6	874 1 6
Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 2nd Class - - - - -	400 - -	374 1 6	774 1 6
Sub-Assistant Commissary-General, 1st Class	300 - -	225 12 -	525 12 -
" " " 2nd " -	200 - -	225 12 -	425 12 -

(2.)—Warrant Officers.

282. The cost of the 30 additional warrant officers will be as follows :—

Cost of Establishment of 30 Warrant Officers for 15 Depôts (*see* para. 130).

		Per Mensem.	Per Annum.
	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
BENGAL.			
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary - - - - -	at 300*	300 - -	3,600 - -
6 Conductors - - - - -	" 160	960 - -	11,520 - -
9 Sub-Conductors - - - - -	" 125	1,125 - -	13,500 - -
	TOTAL - - -	2,385 - -	28,620 - -
MADRAS.			
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary - - - - -	at 300	300 - -	3,600 - -
3 Conductors - - - - -	" 160	480 - -	5,760 - -
4 Sub-Conductors - - - - -	" 125	500 - -	6,000 - -
	TOTAL - - -	1,280 - -	15,360 - -
BOMBAY.			
1 Deputy Assistant-Commissary - - - - -	at 300	300 - -	3,600 - -
2 Conductors - - - - -	" 160	320 - -	3,840 - -
3 Sub-Conductors - - - - -	" 125	375 - -	4,500 - -
	TOTAL - - -	995 - -	11,940 - -
	GRAND TOTAL COST - - -	4,660 - -	55,920 - -

* Rates of pay are as given for the Commissariat Department.

(3.)—Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.

For 13 Depôts at 2 Mule Divisions each.

Cost of 1 Mule Division.			Per Mensem.	Per Annum.
(See para. 105).				
	Rs.	a. p.	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.
*1 Sergeant - - - - -	at 62	11 5	62 11 5	752 9 -
5 Havildars - - - - -	" 14	- -	70 - -	840 - -
10 Naiks - - - - -	" 12	- -	120 - -	1,440 - -
100 Drivers - - - - -	" 7	- -	700 - -	8,400 - -
1 Clerk - - - - -	" 50	- -	50 - -	600 - -
2 Salootries - - - - -	" 14	- -	28 - -	336 - -
5 Native saddlers - - - - -	" 7	- -	35 - -	420 - -
5 " Shoeing-smiths - - - - -	" 9	- -	45 - -	540 - -
2 (Mistry) Carpenters - - - - -	" 14	- -	28 - -	336 - -
2 " Blacksmiths - - - - -	" 12	- -	24 - -	288 - -
2 Sweepers - - - - -	" 5	- -	10 - -	120 - -
TOTAL - - -			1,172 11 5	14,072 9 -
Cost of 2 mule divisions - - - - -			2,345 6 10	28,145 2 -
Cost of 26 mule divisions, i.e., 2 at each of the 13 depôts -			30,490 8 10	3,65,886 10 -

Colour-Sergeant of Infantry.
 * i.e., pay of Commissariat Sergeant = 42-11-5 + 20 staff pay in Commissariat.

(4.)—Establishment for the two Special Depôts at Shillong and Rangoon.

1 Mule Division at each.

Cost of 2 Divisions.			Per Mensem.	Per Annum.
	Rs.	a. p.	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.
2 Sergeants - - - - -	at 62	11 5	125 6 10	1,505 2 -
10 Havildars - - - - -	" 14	- -	140 - -	1,680 - -
20 Naiks - - - - -	" 12	- -	240 - -	2,880 - -
200 Drivers - - - - -	" 7	- -	1,400 - -	16,800 - -
2 Clerks - - - - -	" 50	- -	100 - -	1,200 - -
4 Salootries - - - - -	" 14	- -	56 - -	672 - -
10 Native saddlers - - - - -	" 7	- -	70 - -	840 - -
10 " Shoeing-smiths - - - - -	" 9	- -	90 - -	1,080 - -
4 Carpenters - - - - -	" 14	- -	56 - -	672 - -
4 Blacksmiths - - - - -	" 12	- -	48 - -	576 - -
4 Sweepers - - - - -	" 5	- -	20 - -	240 - -
TOTAL - - -			2,345 6 10	28,145 2 -

(5).—Establishment for two Cooly Divisions at Shillong and Rangoon.

Cost of 1 Division.		Per Mensem.	Per Annum.
(See para. 107.)		Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.
2 Sergeants	- - - - - at 62 11 5	125 6 10	1,506 2 -
2 Havildars	- - - - - " 14 - -	28 - -	336 - -
8 Naiks	- - - - - " 12 - -	96 - -	1,152 - -
200 Coolies	- - - - - " *8 - -	1,600 - -	19,200 - -
TOTAL - - -		1,849 6 10	22,193 2 -
Cost of two divisions - - - - -		3,698 13 8	44,386 4 -
Total cost of establishments - - - - -		36,534 18 4	4,38,418 - -
Add for compensation for dearness of provisions -		3,536 - -	42,482 - -
GRAND TOTAL for Establishments - - -		40,070 18 4	4,80,850 - -

II.—Pensions.

283. The total pay of the native establishments, less the cost of the European sergeants under (3), (4), and (5), amounts to 4,14,336 rupees per annum, and the cost for pensions, as calculated in paragraph 282, at 6½ per cent., will amount to 25,896 rupees per annum.

III.—Clothing (see para. 273).

	Estabt. of 1 Divn.	Depôt	Rs.	Rs. a. p.
For 13 depôts - - -	131 × 2 × 13 × 5		= 17,030	- -
Shillong and Rangoon	131 × 2 ×		5 = 1,310	- -
Cooly Corps - - -	210 × 2		5 = 2,100	- -
Total - - -			20,440	- -

IV.—Feed of Mules of General Army Transport.

$$7,000 \times \begin{matrix} \text{Rs.} \\ 80 \end{matrix} = 5,60,000 \text{ per annum.}$$

V.—Cost of Pack-saddles and Gear (see para. 276).

284. For the general army transport 7,000 pack saddles will be required at 27 rupees each, to last 10 years; cost of renewals, at 10 per cent., will therefore be 18,900 rupees per annum.

VI.—Cost of Replacement of Mules.

285. The cost of replacements on 7,000 mules, as calculated in paragraph 278, will amount to 70,000 rupees per annum.

VII.—Elephants.

286. In Bengal, the average annual cost of feed and keep of an elephant, including attendants, &c., is Rs. 624-13.

	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.
In Madras - - -	92 7 2 × 12 = 1,109 6 -	
In Bombay - - -	87 15 5 × 12 = 1,055 9 -	

The average of the three Presidencies is, therefore, Rs. 929-14-8
As the establishment will hereafter be only 400—

$$400 \times \begin{matrix} \text{Rs. a. p.} \\ 929 \ 14 \ 8 \end{matrix} \text{ will represent the annual cost} = 3,71,966 \ 10 \ 8$$

to be added to the cost of the general army transport.

287. The

* At present, the coolies in the small corps on the Eastern Frontier in the Naga Hills receive 12 rupees each in addition to free rations and clothing. In the Cooly Corps for the Duffla and Lushai Expeditions, the monthly pay of 8 rupees was given. The men of the Madras "Dooley Corps" receive 10 rupees each in Burma, but without free rations.

287. The foregoing calculations may now be recapitulated, and it will be seen that the present arrangements for carriage cost 29,95,198 rupees per annum. The proposed organisation costs 33,23,081 rupees. The extra expenditure will, therefore, be 3,27,883 rupees per annum.

Statement showing the cost of present and proposed Arrangements for Carriage in India.

Cost of present arrangements per Annum (vide para. 287).	Cost of proposed Arrangements per Annum.	
Rs.	<i>Regimental Transport.</i>	Rs.
29,95,198	I. Establishments - - - - -	4,66,092
	II. Pensions - - - - -	25,712
	III. Clothing - - - - -	22,410
	IV. Feed of Mules - - - - -	7,30,960
	V. Cost of pack-saddles - - - - -	24,670
	VI. Replacement of mules - - - - -	91,370
	Total cost of regimental transport - - -	18,61,214
	<i>General Army Transport.</i>	
	I. (1) { Director of Supply and Transport - - -	65,480
	{ Officers - - - - -	2,92,407
	I. (2) Warrant Officers - - - - -	55,920
	I. (3) Non-commissioned officers and men - - -	8,65,886
	L. (4) Establishments for the two special Depôts at Shillong and Rangoon - - -	28,145
	I. (5) Establishments for two Cooly Divisions for Shillong and Rangoon - - -	44,388
	Add for (3), (4), and (5) for compensation for dear-ness of provisions - - -	42,482
	II. Pensions - - - - -	25,896
	III. Clothing - - - - -	20,440
	IV. Feed of mules - - - - -	5,60,000
	V. Cost of pack-saddles - - - - -	18,900
	VI. Replacement of mules - - - - -	70,000
	Total cost of general army transport - - -	15,89,901
	VII. Add cost of feed and keep of 400 elephants - - -	3,71,966
	Grand total cost of proposed arrangements - - -	33,23,081
	Cost of present arrangements - - -	29,95,198
	Extra expenditure involved - - -	3,27,883

288. It must be pointed out that, although such items as "renewal of carts," cost of line gear, blankets, harness, and pensions for officers and warrant officers, have been omitted in the cost of the proposed organisation, yet, on the other hand, I have not taken into account, under cost of present arrangements, the item of pensions for the present Government establishments for cattle maintained in the three Presidencies, and the cost of replacement of Government cattle which, as shown above, amounts to, under proposed arrangements, 2,12,978 rupees per annum. Nor have I taken into account the amount which may be realised by the sale of elephants, and Government camels and bullocks. Further, I have entirely omitted to take into consideration any possible reduction in the two great items of expenditure under the present system, viz. :—

	Rs.
(1) Hire of carriage for troops moving in relief - - -	2,96,941
(2) Transport of stores by road - - - - -	3,32,288

289. Hereafter, it may be possible to lessen the expenditure by utilisation of the transport for State and other purposes. I have, however, preferred to put aside this, and other possible sources of reduction of expenditure, and to estimate the cost under unfavourable conditions.

290. It is needless to say that the expenditure on the proposed organisation must be carefully watched; but I see no present reason why it should be greater in any appreciable way than the amount I have approximately estimated.

291. It is thus shown that the proposed system with its permanent staff of officers, warrant and non-commissioned officers, with a large amount of regimental transport, with the military organisation of an Army Transport Corps, and a nucleus of transport power to the extent of 16,137 mules, 4,780 military carts, 400 elephants and two Cooly corps, capable of great expansion, will cost 3,27,883 rupees above the present expenditure on arrangements which can hardly be said to be organised at all.

292. In my opinion, the proposed extra expenditure in peace time will be recouped by the greatly lessened cost of transport in future wars or expeditions, as it must be clearly remembered that the present peace outlay is in no way a measure of the cost of army transport; because the vast sums of money the Government of India has had to spend in improvising transport for its wars and expeditions are quite unrepresented in the peace expenditure on this service. Reduction of military expenditure, in other directions, might provide the means for a preparatory organisation which is an absolute necessity, if the army is to be anything more than an inert machine. But if it be decided that no such reduction of expenditure can be made, and that the country cannot support the additional financial load proposed in my scheme, then I would point out, that by a reduction in the number of mules (500), at each transport centre, under general army transport, the cost of the organisation can, if necessary, be brought down to the expenditure on the present arrangements; while the principles, founded on a recognised military and expansible basis, which I have put forward, can still be maintained in their integrity.

293. The numbers, strength, and arrangements I have proposed, are those which suggested themselves to me as being suitable for peace expansible nuclei; and in originally fixing them, I was not guided by any thought of bringing their cost within any defined limit, though I had of course, in view considerations of economy; but it is obvious that, without materially sacrificing the efficiency of the plan, the data on which it is based may be cut down, so as to involve an outlay little, if at all, in excess of that which is now incurred on an arrangement which does not possess the advantages which I venture to claim for the organisation I have suggested.

(signed) *M. K. Kennedy,*
Lieut.-General, R.E.,
Controller-General of Supply and Transport.

— No. 5. —

EXTRACT, Military Despatch from the Secretary of State to the Government of India, No. 328, dated 6th October 1881.

WITH reference to the report of Lieutenant General Sir M. Kennedy, on the proposed organisation of an Army Transport Service, my telegram of the 3rd May 1881, informed you of my sanction to the appointment for one year of an officer whom you now state to be Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Low, c.B., 13th Bengal Cavalry, to consider the questions of detail in that report.

I shall be glad to receive, at some future time, the expression of your opinions and recommendations on this matter, as promised in paragraph 3 of your letter under reply.

— No. 6. —

Military Letter from the Government of India to the Secretary of State for India,
No. 400, dated 29th October 1881.

My Lord Marquis,

THE Despatches which we have addressed to your Lordship in the course of the present year upon the report of the Indian Army Commission have passed in review all the main branches of Army administration and organisation dealt with by that body, with the exception of one subject, the transport service.

This is dealt with in the second section of the 10th chapter of the report.

2. As your Lordship is aware, Lieutenant Colonel Low, C.B., late Chief Director of Transport with the Kabul Field Force, is now engaged under our orders in working out an organisation for the Army Transport Service, with reference to the recommendations of the Commission and to the experience gained in the late war of the requirements of the Army under this head; and we had hoped that we should have been able by this time to have communicated our opinions and recommendations on this important subject; but it is a difficult and complicated one, and we do not at present find ourselves in a position to arrive at a definite conclusion upon it; we, therefore, merely make this report *pro forma*, to indicate that the subject has not escaped our attention, and by way of closing our series of despatches upon the organisation of the Army arising out of the Commission's enquiry.

3. The organisation of the transport service is not, however, necessarily directly connected with the report of the Commission; a consideration of the existing transport system has necessarily arisen out of the imperfections brought to light by the late campaigns in Afghanistan, and the enormous expenditure caused by the want of a proper organisation in peace time capable of expansion on the outbreak of war; and the matter may be dealt with independently of any other questions of army reorganisation. We hope to be able to communicate the result of our deliberations in the course of a few weeks; in the meantime we will merely state that we do not contemplate any addition to the existing peace expenditure, as a consequence of a revised organisation of the transport service. Neither do we look for any considerable saving; so that in considering the financial effect of the various proposals which we have put forward in regard to the organisation of the Indian Army, any changes made in the transport service may be left out of account.

4. Our recommendations in regard to the organisation of the Indian Army are therefore now concluded. We shall, however, again address your Lordship on the subject, passing briefly in review the various proposals which we have made in our separate Despatches.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Ripon.*
W. Stokes.
A. R. Thompson.
J. Gibbs.
E. Baring.
T. F. Wilson.

— No. 7. —

Military Letter from the Government of India to the Secretary of State for India, No. 150, dated the 30th June 1882.

My Lord Marquis,

WE have the honour to submit herewith for the information of your Lordship in Council, the papers, of which a list is attached, relating to the organisation of the army transport in India.

2. The necessity for a reorganisation of this service has been clearly established by the results of the late war. The system heretofore obtaining of maintaining a certain amount of hired carriage during peace time, and impressing

the additional carriage necessary in time of war, has seldom been found to work satisfactorily for ordinary operations in India, and utterly broke down during the late war. It is hardly necessary to do more than advert to the enormous expenditure involved in the transport of the army on that occasion. The failure was of a two-fold kind—

I.—Suitable carriage could not be readily obtained when desired. It had to be collected at vast expense from all parts of India, and even after being obtained it had to be properly equipped; and thus the operations of the army were either suspended or most injuriously retarded at critical periods.

II.—There was an enormous loss amongst the animals; the compensation paid for those which were hired amounts up to date in the Presidencies of Bengal and Bombay to over 17 lakhs of rupees. This loss was due in a great measure to the inexperience in the business of those entrusted with their care. No regular Transport Department existed at the outbreak of the war; and the Commissariat establishments being unequal to the demand made upon them, and being very fully employed by their supply duties, a Transport Department had to be organised, which undoubtedly towards the end of the war became highly efficient. But the experience and aptitude gained by this department was purchased at an enormous cost; and we consider that it would be quite unjustifiable, with this experience before us of the danger and expense involved in want of preparation, not to take measures to place the transport service in India on a more satisfactory footing.

3. This reform should not, in our opinion, involve extra expense. The transport heretofore kept up throughout India under the head of moveable column, and station carriage, costs about 35,00,000 rupees a year. A great part of this carriage is little used at places where it is kept up, and yet is not available for other parts of the country; and we consider that this expenditure ought to suffice to provide an efficient transport service if laid out in the proper way.

4. A very valuable report on the organisation of a transport service for India was drawn up by Lieutenant-General (now General) Sir M. Kennedy, K.C.S.I., Director of Transport and Supply during the war, and was submitted shortly before he left India in the autumn of 1880. In this report, which has already * Despatch No. 208, dated the 30th June 1881. been furnished to your Lordship,* an organisation was worked out for a system of transport service to be maintained in peace time, capable of expansion on the outbreak of war, at an annual charge less than the amount now paid for moveable column and station hired carriage.

5. Your Lordship, in paragraph 20 of your Despatch No. 328, dated the 6th October 1881, requested an expression of our opinions and recommendations on this report; and considering it desirable that this important matter should be dealt with in the light of practical experience, we had already in June last appointed Colonel R. C. Low, C.B., Commandant 13th Bengal Cavalry, under † Despatch No. 328, dated the 6th October 1881. authority from your Lordship,† to the duty of working out a transport system. Colonel Low was Chief Director of Transport with the Kabul Field Force, to which he was appointed on the 24th March 1880, and he accompanied the force which marched from Kabul to Kandahar under Sir F. Roberts in that capacity, managing the business of his department with marked ability and success, although it must be remarked that the transport under his charge was organised and despatched from India fully equipped under arrangements made by Sir Michael Kennedy. Colonel Low now holds the temporary appointment of a Deputy Commissary General for Transport, which appointment has been sanctioned by your Lordship for a year, pending the establishment of a permanent transport system.

6. The accompanying papers contain Colonel Low's final report and estimate, which have been revised in close communication with the Quarter Master General's Department and our Military Department.

7. The

7. The leading features of his plan, which we propose to adopt, are as follows :—

First, that a certain proportion of the Indian armies should be equipped with one-half regimental transport, viz.,—

- (1) The Punjab Frontier Force.
[This force has always been supplied with a certain amount of transport, which it is proposed to increase somewhat.]
- (2) A portion of the army in the Punjab, equal to three brigades of all arms.
- (3) One brigade of all arms in Sind.
- (4) The Eastern Frontier Force.
- (5) The force in Burma.
- (6) The Quetta force and its outposts.
[A moveable column of this force is equipped with transport on full Kabul scale.]
- (7) The troops in the Peshawar District.
- (8) A small force in the Rohilcund District.

These forces comprise about 46,000 men, of whom about 24,000 men are stationed on the frontiers.

The transport for them to be composed of the following animals :—

Elephants	-	-	-	-	-	-	152
Government camels	-	-	-	-	-	-	396
Hired camels	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,629
Government mules	-	-	-	-	-	-	6,091
Light carts	-	-	-	-	-	-	423

8. Your Lordship will observe that it is proposed to distribute this carriage over a larger number of regiments and batteries than it will suffice to completely mobilise. This is done with a view to extending the experience of the troops in the management of transport. Half the total number, or about 23,000 men, could be put in the field within their respective districts fully equipped with transport on the Kabul scale without requiring any additional carriage.

9. This carriage is all to be placed in regimental charge. The object of this is to familiarise officers and men with the handling of transport animals and equipment, a matter of great importance; it is intended that, if possible, a portion of the yearly training of corps should comprise a certain amount of marching for the purpose of training all ranks in transport duties in the field.

10. In addition to this regimental transport, a certain amount of transport is to be kept up at depôts under the management of transport officers. These depôts to be organised in peace time as skeleton cadres, but so as to be capable of rapid expansion in time of war. The depôts of the Bengal Presidency to be at the following places, with the detailed carriage specified in the report:—

Rawalpindi.		Lucknow.
Lahore.		Allahabad.
Meerut.		Calcutta.
Sipree.		Assam.

Of these, Rawalpindi and Meerut will be depôts of instruction; it is proposed to send small detachments there from various regiments to undergo a course of instruction during the cold season.

11. The total transport which it is in contemplation to maintain at these depôts will be as follows :—

Elephants	-	-	-	-	-	-	331
Camels	-	-	-	-	-	-	550
Mules	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,250
Pack bullocks	-	-	-	-	-	-	250
Draught bullocks	-	-	-	-	-	-	800 (Siege train.)
Army transport carts	-	-	-	-	-	-	400
Equivalent to carriage for	-	-	-	-	-	-	15,965 maunds.

This carriage, although nominally borne on the strength of the depôts, is to be utilised as much as possible in peace time for the ordinary business of the army.

12. It is proposed to establish similar depôts in Madras and Bombay to those proposed for the Bengal Presidency. We have left it to the Government of those presidencies to fix the number and position of these depôts, subject to the condition that the total amount now spent on moveable column, station and sick carriage in those presidencies, is not exceeded.

13. Assuming that depôts are established in all three presidencies according to Colonel Low's scheme, then the total amount of transport to be kept up in India will be as follows :—

	Elephants.	Camels, Government.	Camels hired.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Sirdars.	Mater.	Coolies.	Boats.	Maunds.
With Frontier Force—Section I. -	152	396	1,629	6,091	-	-	423	18	36	924	-	22,278
At depôts and stations depending on them - - - - -	448	-	920	2,000	1,000	900	50	6	12	300	6	28,870
TOTAL - - - - -	600	396	2,549	8,091	1,000	900	473	24	48	1,224	6	51,148

14. The greater part of this transport is available already, the most serviceable camels, mules, and draught bullocks remaining over from the past war having been retained for the purpose. All others have been sold to the best advantage. The following table will show the number of animals in charge of the transport staff, and the deficiencies which have to be made good to meet the requirements of the scheme :—

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Draught Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.
Available as per Statement C. in Colonel Low's scheme - - - - -	600	1,147	10,009	-	2,757	100	-
Requirements of the scheme - - - - -	600	396	8,091	1,000	1,000	900	473
Surplus - - - - -	-	751	1,918	-	1,757	-	-
Deficiencies - - - - -	-	-	-	1,000	-	800	473

15. According to recent arrangement, we have decided to utilise siege train bullocks more fully than has been the practice hitherto. The employment of these animals for draught purposes in the transport service will effect a saving of 1,20,000 rupees per annum, which would otherwise have to be expended in hire of other draught animals.

16. It may be estimated that the transport at the depôts throughout India, added to the carriage available from troops equipped with transport in regimental charge, can provide for the mobilisation of the following numbers of troops within their respective areas :—

On the hot weather service scale, that is to say, the European portion of the troops, or one-third of the number, being equipped with large tents.		<i>Men.</i>
Punjab	- - - - -	10,000
Hindustan	- - - - -	10,000
Bombay	- - - - -	8,000
Madras	- - - - -	5,000

17. The total annual estimated cost of the new system is shown in the estimate to be about Rs. 28½ lakhs per annum. The present cost of moveable column carriage is, as before stated, 35 lakhs per annum. The new system as thus set on foot will thus afford a margin of about 6½ lakhs to meet unforeseen contingencies, while it will furnish a transport service much more efficient than that which it replaces.

18. The following staff officers are proposed for the transport service :—

Staff Salary each.	
BENGAL.	
<i>Rs.</i>	
1 Deputy Commissary General for Transport* - - - - -	1,000
1 Assistant Commissary General for Transport - - - - -	600
2 Deputy Assistant Commissaries General for Transport - - - - -	500
2 Deputy Assistant Commissaries General for Transport - - - - -	400
3 Sub-Assistant Commissaries General for Transport - - - - -	300
2 Sub-Assistant Commissaries General for Transport - - - - -	200
MADRAS.	
1 Assistant Commissary General for Transport - - - - -	600
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General for Transport - - - - -	500
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General for Transport - - - - -	400
1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General for Transport - - - - -	300
1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General for Transport - - - - -	200
BOMBAY.	
1 Assistant Commissary General for Transport - - - - -	600
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General for Transport - - - - -	400
1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General for Transport - - - - -	300
1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General for Transport - - - - -	200

* While the appointment is held by Colonel Low ; hereafter to be fixed at 800 rupees.

19. The number of European subordinates for which the scheme provides is as follows :—

							Per Mensem each.
PUNJAB AND BENGAL.							<i>Rs.</i>
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary	-	-	-	-	-	-	300
5 Conductors	-	-	-	-	-	-	160
7 Sub-Conductors	-	-	-	-	-	-	125
10 Sergeants	-	-	-	-	-	-	70
MADRAS.							
2 Conductors	-	-	-	-	-	-	160
3 Sub-Conductors	-	-	-	-	-	-	125
5 Sergeants	-	-	-	-	-	-	70
BOMBAY.							
1 Conductor	-	-	-	-	-	-	160
1 Sub-Conductor	-	-	-	-	-	-	125
3 Sergeants	-	-	-	-	-	-	70

at a total cost of 50,580 rupees per annum. The full expenditure will not, however, be immediately incurred, as it is intended to fill up the posts by young and active men to be selected from regiments, who commencing in the grade of sergeants will obtain promotion to the ranks above specified in the transport branch of the commissariat, as they prove themselves qualified for it.

20. It is proposed that the transport service should be a branch of the Commissariat Department, and that the officers serving in it should be under the orders of the Commissary General, but at present not to be interchangeable with the officers of the regular Commissariat Department, as in the first instance they would have had no experience of commissariat business. But we would recommend that hereafter every officer entering the Commissariat shall be available for either class of duty, so that in fact the Commissariat Department of each Presidency would eventually be augmented to the extent of the proposed new transport establishment. If all the armies shall be brought under the direct administration of the Government of India, the Deputy Commissary General for transport, under the orders of the Commissary General in Chief, would naturally have the general superintendence of the transport throughout India. But for the present the arrangements for each presidency must be distinct, subject to the general condition laid down in paragraph 12 of this letter. We have, however, expressed to the Governments of Madras and Bombay our readiness to depute Colonel Low for the purpose of affording any assistance in organising their transport service should they desire it.

11. It will be seen from our letters marginally cited that, pending your Lordship's approval to the formation of a Transport Department, we have authorised the following number of officers to be temporarily employed on transport service in Bengal. Most of these officers have been in fact so employed ever since the war in charge of the selected animals which have been retained in view to the organisation of a permanent transport service :—

Military Department, No. 72), dated 15th March 1882, to Commissary General, Bengal.

Military Department, No. 316-S.D., dated 9th May 1882, to Commissary General, Bengal.

Transport Officers.

							Staff Pay per Mensem.
							<i>Rs.</i>
2 Officers on	-	-	-	-	-	-	500 each
3 "	-	-	-	-	-	-	400 "
3 "	-	-	-	-	-	-	300 "
2 "	-	-	-	-	-	-	200 "

22. The following scale of allowances is proposed for officers, non-commissioned officers and men in charge of regimental transport: and as the greater part of the transport animals, now belonging to Government have been placed in regimental charge, these allowances have been sanctioned from the date on which the carriage was placed in regimental possession:—

	Per Mensem.
British officers in charge of regimental transport, one per regiment	Rs. 30
British non-commissioned officers' working pay, 8 annas per diem	—
Native non-commissioned officers' working pay, 2 annas per diem	—

23. The estimated cost of these allowances for—

- The Force in Sind,
- „ Punjab Frontier Force,
- „ Three brigades of the army in Punjab,
- „ Force in the Peshawar District,
- „ Small force in Kohilcund,
- „ Eastern Frontier Force,
- „ Force in Burma,
- „ Quetta force,

is about 60,000 rupees per annum.

The hired moveable column carriage has been dispensed with at all stations throughout the Bengal Presidency.

24. The foregoing statement gives the leading points of the proposed new system. It will be seen that this provides—

I.—That a large number of the troops shall become familiar with the management of transport. In this way it may be hoped that in the case of future active operations, the terrible waste of life, such as occurred during the past war from ignorance of the proper mode of treating baggage animals, will be in a great measure prevented.

II.—That the means will be available for at once augmenting the Transport Department to a war strength, with officers, non-commissioned officers and men, both Native and European, trained to transport work, instead of having to begin the war with a staff collected in haste and totally unacquainted with its duties.

III.—The system of depôts will admit of both the animals and followers also being rapidly augmented to any needful extent. The great point will be that the augmentation can be made according to a system carefully thought out beforehand, instead of being effected in a hurry, with the waste of money and power, which hurry always involves. A large transport establishment and staff has been found necessary whenever considerable active operations have had to be undertaken. Hitherto this transport service has been improvised on each occasion, its strength having been arrived at on no fixed principle, according to the supposed exigencies of the service. But the experience which has now been gained will admit of definite proportions of transport being arranged beforehand for any given body of troops, or for any class of operations. The preparation of the needful information on this head will be an important part of the business of the Transport Department; we propose to address your Lordship hereafter more at length on this point.

25. It will be seen that the permanent transport to be kept up consists for the most part of mules, either pack or draught. All experience goes to show that the mule is the most useful form of transport, and that in fact in most wild countries real mobility can be attained only with mule carriage. The carrying capacity of a mule, however, is comparatively limited, and on this account it is not perhaps the cheapest form of transport, hence the necessity for keeping in readiness a considerable number of army transport carts which can be utilised with either mules or bullocks. These carts will carry large tents and other

articles of field equipment which could not be conveniently carried on pack mules.

26. It has been stated in paragraph 8 that the transport in regimental charge will suffice for the mobilisation of 23,000 men. Of this carriage the portion in charge of the troops on the frontiers would not ordinarily be available for employment elsewhere. The depôt transport, which is available for despatch from the depôts to a distant point, is sufficient to equip 13,500 men on the hot weather scale, or 10,000 men on the same scale with twelve days supply of food. In this estimate the transport in regimental charge has been left out of account for the reasons given in paragraph 39 of Colonel Low's scheme, because at the time when it becomes necessary to move such a force, it may also be necessary to keep the rest of the army partially equipped with transport.

27. Your Lordship will observe that Colonel Low's scheme embraces proposals for a new ambulance service. It has been considered very essential to place this service on a well-organised footing, for, like the old moveable column transport system, the ambulance service in India has hitherto been insufficiently organised. It is proposed that the sick transport like the army transport, shall be under the immediate control of officers commanding divisions and districts, but its organisation and administration must in all respects rest with the Army Medical Department. There are many details in regard to the working of bearer columns, rules for training, &c., which will, as in the transport service, have to be worked out hereafter. It will perhaps suffice here to say that the estimated cost of the scheme is about 3,60,000 rupees per annum. The present cost of sick carriage is 4,80,000 rupees per annum, so that the new system, which provides a better organisation than the old, will, it is hoped, be introduced with a saving of about 1,20,000 rupees per annum.

28. The capabilities of the scheme for sick transport are—

(a) Equipment and bearers complete, sufficient for the sick of a force of 12,900 men, will be maintained on the frontiers (paragraph 96 of the scheme).

(b) For the other parts of India there will be maintained equipment for the sick of 33,000 men, and bearers for 16,500 men (paragraph 102).

(c) Sick transport with 10 per cent. spare of bearers for 10,000 men can be concentrated if necessary in any one place (*see* paragraph 103).

(d) For the country at large there will be equipment for 45,900 men, that is, for 12,900 men guarding the frontiers, and 33,000 men in provincial or army corps areas. Of this latter equipment two-thirds or sufficient for 22,000 men would be available for any duties; but to fit it for service the staff of bearers must be increased, on the necessity arising to double the number.

29. To effect the above, the total ambulance establishment which will have to be maintained in India will be as follows:—

	Number of Bearer-columns.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels with Kajawahs.	Mules or Ponies.	Camel Attendants.			Mule Attendants.			Ambulance Carts.	Bullocks, Draught.	Bullock Attendants.		
										Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Survans.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.			Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
Frontier Forces - - -	10	10	21	42	2,080	260	130	87	86	1	3	44	-	2	33	-	-	-	-	-
Army Corps - - -	11	11	27	53	2,640	796	363	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	182	148	7	13	74
Total - - -	21	21	48	95	2,720	986	493	87	86	1	3	44	-	2	33	182	148	7	13	74

30. These are the main points of the proposed new system. It will be observed that the plan as now finally prepared by Colonel Low, although arrived at by an independent process, closely resembles in its essential features the scheme drawn up by Sir M. Kennedy.

31. We would now ask your Lordship's general approval to this measure, and your specific sanction to the establishment of officers and warrant and non-commissioned officers detailed in paragraphs 18 and 19. The measure has taken a long time to work out; but many departments and authorities have had to be consulted, and Colonel Low's proposals and figures had to be submitted to careful scrutiny and frequent revision; and, although no time has been lost, it has taken nearly a year to bring the case into its present stage. Even now the figures in Colonel Low's estimate, as finally revised, have not been finally tested in the Accounts Department, and some of those figures, as well as some of the opinions expressed on the report, are open to question. But as the season is so far advanced, we are anxious not to defer any longer in reporting the general nature of the proposed measure.

We have, &c.
 (signed) *Ripon.*
D. M. Stewart.
J. Gibbs.
E. Baring.
T. F. Wilson.
C. P. Ilbert.
S. C. Bayley.

Enclosures in No. 7.

From Lieutenant Colonel *R. C. Low*, C.B., Deputy Commissary General, Transport, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, No. 411, dated 18th October 1881.

WITH reference to Government Resolution contained in Military Department No. $\frac{1587}{D}$ S, of the 13th October 1881, it is given, as I understand, as a guide for a new scheme to be framed by me. Taken in this light, I think I understand the wishes of Government, and it is apparent that while impressment will certainly give us transport, the abolition of hired moveable column carriage will result in a considerable saving of expenditure.

2. As regards the plan generally, I recognise it to be my duty to endeavour, to the best of my powers, to organise a workable transport on the data which Government may please to lay down; but I hold it to be equally my duty to speak plainly and without hesitation on any point which I believe should be modified to admit of success, and there is one prominent point visible.

3. Government have accepted the organisation I proposed for transport in regimental charge, but have taken from it the essential spark of life, viz., the small allowances to the regimental staff assistants, on the grounds that a reconsideration of the *personnel* of regiments would result. I did not foresee the objection, but it is one which is easily overcome, and in my future proposals I shall have the honour to repeat the recommendations regarding allowances in a form which will not entail any reconsideration of the *personnel* of regiments.

4. I am of opinion that success in any system of regimental transport cannot be hoped for unless the soldier is made a willing co operator in transport work.

5. The scales mentioned in the Resolution will, I presume, be submitted by the Quartermaster General under the orders of his Excellency the Commander in Chief.

6. The Kabul scale will, however, approximate the scale directed to be submitted for cold weather; and pending the submission and approval of these scales, pending also the regiments being detailed by his Excellency the Commander in Chief which are to form the part of the army stationed in the Punjab

which is to be equipped with one-half carriage, I propose carrying out the orders of Government at once in the following manner:—

7. At the stations in the Punjab where there are animals the property of Government, viz :—

Peshawar, Rawal Pindi, Jhelum,	|	Meean Meer, Sialkot, Mooltan,
--------------------------------------	--	-------------------------------------

I will detail sufficient for half regimental carriage for the regiments stationed here on the Kabul scale, and direct the reduction of hired moveable column carriage to that extent in stations where this has not already been done.

8. The location of the balance I will arrange for and report on when I know more precisely what that balance will be; but if regiments are to take over their carriage when allotted, orders must be sent to the officers commanding the Peshawar District,—

Rawal Pindi Division
and
Lahore Division.

9. It will doubtless be a question, in some cases, whether a regiment can take over charge of its transport. Where a regiment cannot do so, the transport should remain in the present transport or commissariat lines, but be considered as told off for the regiment for its use when required.

I will direct the Government orders to be carried out as above in concert with officers commanding stations, to whom, I trust, the necessary orders may be conveyed through the military authorities.

10. I hope during the next 10 days to arrive at conclusions on the subject of ambulance in consultation with Surgeons General of British and Indian Forces.

From Colonel *G. Chesney*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Commissary General, Bengal, No. 1327 D., dated Fort William, the 19th December 1881.

IN forwarding for compliance the accompanying copy of a Resolution* from the Government of Bombay, asking for the transport scheme which accompanied your No. 3894, dated 24th September 1881, I am directed to request that you will ask the Deputy Commissary General for Transport to name the date on which he will be able to furnish a definite scheme for the transport of the army, based on the conditions laid down in Government of India Resolution, No. 1587 S.D., dated 13th October 1881.

2. I am to request that you will be so good as to point out to Lieutenant Colonel Low, C.B., that the Government of India consider the case is somewhat urgent, as the cold weather is passing away, and it is desirable that a definite conclusion should be come to regarding the transport of the future at as early a date as possible.

3. Very unsatisfactory accounts have been received regarding the state of the Transport Department at Rawul Pindi from the general officer commanding that division, and it is necessary that arrangements should be made without delay to introduce a regular system in regard to the organisation, in all respects, of the transport centres in this and the other presidencies.

4. The Government of India also wish to be informed as to the exact action which has been taken since the receipt of the Military Department letter, marginally cited, with regard to the surplus animals which have arrived with Brigadier General Wilkinson's column, as well as with regard to the surplus transport which have returned with General Hume's force from Quetta.

Copy of a Letter from Lieutenant Colonel *R. C. Low*, c.B., Deputy Commissary General, Transport, to Colonel *Mylne*, Commissary General, Bengal, No. 931, dated Calcutta, the 21st December 1881.

* Received with Commissary General's No. 8655, dated 20th idem. IN acknowledging receipt of Military Department No. 1327 D.* of 19th instant,—

2. I have the honour to state that I have prepared a scheme based on the Government Resolution contained in Military Department No. 1587 S.D., of 13th October 1881. But the ambulance portion of it is not yet ready; only yesterday I received from the Surgeon General an addition to his estimates, which require all the calculations to be done anew, but I propose getting the transport scheme printed at once and sending in the ambulance when ready. The Government will, I hope, get both before it, by the end of the month.

3. With reference to the first portion of the query in paragraph 4 of Military Department No. 1327 D., dated 19th December 1881, I have the honour to state that, owing to my recall to Calcutta, I was not able to personally superintend the carrying out of the instructions contained in Military Department No. 1224 D., of 7th December 1881, but I sent the instructions in writing in full detail to the General Officer Commanding the column, and also sent a copy to the General Officer Commanding at Mooltan and to the Executive Commissariat, Mooltan, together with a copy of Military Department No. 1224 D. of 7th December 1881.

4. The instructions I gave were as follows:—

A.—All donkeys to be sold in accordance with paragraph 8.

B.—A committee of experienced officers to be appointed to inspect all other animals considered unfit, and all such as were not likely to be fit in two months' time to be sold.

C.—The transport officers of the columns to retain charge of the animals, gear, and equipment, till they have made them over in a regular manner to the Executive Commissariat Officer, Mooltan, who would then, with the depôt officer, take charge of them.

D.—The followers to be paid up by the Transport officer of the column to 30th November 1881, and the necessary entries to be made on the men's tickets.

A nominal roll of the followers, giving their names, numbers, &c., to be made out by the Transport officers of the columns, showing also the date up to which each man had been paid, and this roll to be made over to Executive Commissariat officer, Mooltan.

E.—An entry to be made in all tickets and in the nominal rolls, showing date of arrival at Dera Ghazi Khan, as from that date all would come on reduced pay.

F.—A statement showing the number of animals of each class, also a statement showing description and numbers of saddles and equipment, to be prepared by the Transport officers of the columns, and a receipt for them to be taken from the Executive Commissariat officer, Mooltan.

5. As regards Kahars, I pointed out that if from those with the force, the numbers at present short in the Punjab, viz., 350, would engage to serve on, that they were to be despatched to Meean Meer, Tullagong and Rawal Pindi.

6. The men thus retained in Government service to be paid up by the Transport officers of the force to 30th November, and nominal rolls made out as in the case of the other followers; men who were not required, or who refused to go on serving, to be paid up and discharged, care being taken that their tickets were not left in their possession.

7. The duties of the Transport officers of the columns to cease when the above was done.

8. I directed the Executive Commissariat Officer to send me a report on the above orders being carried out, and on its receipt I will again address you on the subject.

9. As regards the second portion of the query on paragraph 4 of Military Department No. 1327 D., dated 19th December 1881, I have the honour to state that the reductions mentioned in my No. 2 M. of 18th November 1881, and which were approved of by Government in Military Department No. 1224 D., dated 7th December 1881, are going on and daily sales taking place at Shikarpore and Sibi, and as the sales take place, the establishment is paid up and reduced; 500 cattle of the surplus have been made over to the Commissariat for slaughter purposes.

10. A still further and very large reduction will, however, shortly take place on the Quetta line. My No. 2 M. left the transport there at the following strength:—

Yabocs.	Ponies.	Mules.	Donkeys.	Camels.	Pack Bullocks.	Draught Bullocks.	Carts.
777	711	1,897	379	881	300	3,000	1,000

But on 16th instant I received from the Quartermaster General the strength of troops which his Excellency the Commander in Chief wished to be equipped in the Quetta District, viz. :—

A.—For equipment and five days' supply for a moveable column of one-half a regiment British Infantry, one regiment Native Infantry, one-half a Mountain Battery, one squadron Native Cavalry.

B.—At the posts of Shabrig and Kushdil Khan, transport for 130 rounds per man and one day's supply.

C.—Sufficient transport, in addition to above, to carry one year's supply from the base to Quetta in a period of three months.

11. I telegraphed the above to the General Officer Commanding at Quetta, and asked him to calculate his requirements on these data, and to wire to me the number and class of animals he proposed retaining. I am daily expecting a reply. When I get it I shall know the amount of transport left for distribution elsewhere, and I will report how I propose distributing them.

No. 8186, dated Fort William, the 23rd December 1881.

Endorsed by the Commissary General.

FORWARDED to the Secretary to the Government of India with reference to Military Department No. 1327D. (Commissariat Department Transport), dated 19th December 1881.

From Colonel *W. C. R. Mylne*, Commissary General, Calcutta, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, No. 294, dated Calcutta, the 11th January 1882.

As I find there will be some further delay in preparing my review, I submit letter No. 948, dated 27th December 1881 (received in this office on 5th January 1882), and accompaniments, from Lieutenant Colonel Low, C.B., Deputy Commissary General for Transport, being the revised scheme he has framed for a permanent transport for all India, in obedience to the orders of Government in Military Department, No. 4587 S. D. (Commissariat Transport), dated 13th October 1881.

2. My remarks on the scheme as soon as completed will be forwarded.

From Lieutenant Colonel *R. C. Low*, C.B., Deputy Commissary General, Transport, to the Commissary General, Bengal, No. 948, dated 27th December 1881.

In forwarding, for the consideration of Government, the attached scheme for transport, I have the honour to state that I have had some difficulty in interpreting the Government Resolution contained in Military Department No. 1587 S. D. of 13th October 1881.

2. My first reading of it was that in addition to the troops to be equipped with one-half carriage, Government intended to keep up no transport whatever, but to depend on impressment for all other requirements.

This reading would give only the transport of the portion of the Army in the Punjab equipped with one-half carriage as the available amount for the movement of troops in the presidencies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay; in other words, these areas would be left without means of moving troops, and the only transport ready for despatch to either would be that of the portion of the Army in the Punjab, or enough to move one brigade of all arms.

3. Looking at the Resolution as a guide, and to such passages as those marked C in page 4, D in page 5, and E in page 6 in the copy, which I have attached for reference, I have understood that the system of depôts with out-stations depending on them, as proposed by Sir M. Kennedy, is approved of, and I have adopted it in the scheme now submitted.

4. On one point, as regards distribution, I found I could not follow the instructions of the Resolution. I allude to the passages marked A and B in the attached copy:—

A—Directs that not more than half carriage for the troops located there shall be kept up at any centre.

B—Directs that carriage at centres shall not be less than the present moveable column carriage maintained there.

But the moveable column carriage at any station is largely in excess of one-half carriage for the troops located there on any scale approaching a service scale.

5. I have taken the only comprehensive manner of dealing with the amount of transport to be maintained, namely, by regulating it according to the number of troops that it is considered desirable to be in a position to move, and one advantage thus obtained is that by reducing or increasing the numbers of troops, the strength of this scheme can be reduced or increased at will.

6. I took the outline of the scheme to his Excellency the Commander in Chief, and on the main points I understood that I have his Excellency's approval.

7. The total cost of the scheme is yearly *Rs.* 26,86,672. 5. 4.

If Government will consent to maintaining the camels on the hired principle, it will be *Rs.* 1,47,366. 6. less, as shown in Section 1, or a total of *Rs.* 25,39,305. 15. 4.

8. The scheme for ambulance is attached in a separate form, and its cost is *Rs.* 3,61,890. 12., which gives a total yearly cost of either *Rs.* 30,48,572. 1. 4., or, if hired camels are permitted, *Rs.* 29,01,205. 11. 4.

In both cases showing a large saving on present expenditure.

9. The transport required for Quetta has not been included. His Excellency the Commander in Chief has directed that transport to the extent of 2,000 mules, 300 carts, 50 camels, 50 ponies, and 550 bullocks should be retained there.

If this is to be considered as additional to the requirement of the country, proportionate additions must be made to the cost. If, however, this transport may be looked on as a portion of the Sind force and the different depôts in the Bombay army corps, then the estimates are not affected.

The calculations have been made on the Kabul scale, which will approximate the cold weather service scale, to be framed by the Quartermaster General, as directed in the Resolution before named.

CONTENTS.

Outline of the Scheme.

SECTION I.—The data and general principles.

- ” II.—The forces to be equipped with one-half transport in regimental charge.
- ” III.—The transport depôts and stations depending on them.
- ” IV.—Establishments.
- ” V.—The total of transport and establishments to be maintained, and the transport available.
- ” VI.—Followers and scale of pay.—Miscellaneous.
- ” VII.—The cost and details of calculations.

OUTLINE OF THE SCHEME.

THIS scheme gives—

(A.) One-half transport to the troops composing the following forces:—

A portion of the Army in the Punjab equal to one brigade of all arms.

The Punjab Frontier Force.

The Force in Sind.

The Force in the Eastern Frontier.

The Force in Burma.

The cost of which is yearly *Rs.* 9,88,161. 14.

(B.) Transport at 15 depôts of a strength which, added to the carriage available from troops equipped with transport in regimental charge, can provide for the mobilisation of the following strength of troops within their respective army corps areas, viz. :—

	Men.
Punjab Army	10,000
Bengal „	10,000
Bombay „	8,000
Madras „	5,000

Of this collective strength of 33,000 men, 10,000 could, under this scheme, be equipped with mobile transport, and moved to a distant point or seaport, leaving the frontiers fully protected.

It is proposed to make one of these depôts in each army corps area a training depôt for all ranks, viz. :—

Rawal Pindi, in the Punjab.

Meerut, in Bengal.

Bangalore, in Madras.

Poona, in Bombay.

The cost of the transport at all depôts is *Rs.* 13,41,024. 9. 4.

(C.) It provides for a permanent staff of one officer at the head of the department, one officer at each of the depôts, and one additional officer at each of the four training depôts; in all, 20 officers; also two warrant officers to each depôt; in all, 30 warrant officers.

The cost of this establishment is *Rs.* 3,49,985. 14.

The total cost is *Rs.* 26,86,672. 5. 4.

SECTION I.

THE DATA AND GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

THE Resolution of Government, contained in Military Department No. 1587 S. D. of 13th October 1881, is taken as a general guide.

The amount of transport which Government decides to maintain should be regulated by the reply to the following query :—

How many fighting men does Government think it desirable to be able to put in the field at short notice from resources of its own ?

This question, again, has two distinct divisions :—

First division.—The number of troops required to be mobilised within the army corps area for the defence and protection of these areas.

I submitted to His Excellency the Commander in Chief the following numbers, of which he approved, viz., transport for the mobilisation of the following strength of troops at short notice, within each army corps area :—

	Men.
Bengal - - - - -	10,000
Punjab - - - - -	10,000
Bombay - - - - -	8,000
Madras - - - - -	5,000

Second division.—The number of troops required to be mobilised at a distant point or a seaport for expeditionary purposes.

It must be carefully held in remembrance that, although this scheme enables Government to put into the field the above strength of troops in each army corps area, it does not give power to put this collective force, that is to say, 33,000 men, into the field at a distant point or a seaport, for the following reasons :

- (a.) The portion of the Army in the Punjab equipped with carriage in regimental charge has been reckoned as available for despatch to each of the army corps areas of Bengal, Punjab, Bombay ; collectively it must only be reckoned on once.
- (b.) Elephants and camels are not transport which can be mobilised at distant points, and must be struck out.
- (c.) In each of the army corps areas of the Punjab and Bombay, the transport of the troops, guarding the respective frontiers, are reckoned, but they cannot be counted on for mobilisation of troops outside their own areas, for the frontiers must be left protected. Making these deductions, the strength of troops that Government can mobilise at a seaport or distant point is 10,000 men.

2. The capabilities of this Scheme, therefore, are :

- (a.) Troops to the following strength can be mobilised in each army corps area :—

	Men.
Bengal - - - - -	10,000
Punjab - - - - -	10,000
Bombay - - - - -	8,000
Madras - - - - -	5,000

- (b.) Troops to the following extent can be mobilised at a point distant from any frontiers, as for instance, a seaport, viz., 10,000 men. —Table C., Section V., shows this.

3. The different yearly cost of the various description of transport is—

				<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>
Each Elephant carries 15 mds., costs yearly	1,200	-	-	or	80	-	-	-	per m.d.
„ Camel „ 5 „ „	169	6	-	„	33	14	-	„	
„ Mule „ 2 „ „	154	9	-	„	77	4	6	„	
„ Pack-bullock „ 2 „ „	141	7	-	„	70	11	6	„	
„ A. T. cart „ 12 „ „	404	10	3	„	33	11	6	„	
„ Light cart „ 6 „ „	255	4	3	„	42	8	8	„	

This shows that wheeled transport is among the cheapest to maintain, but it will not be found so if bad wheels and axles are used.

The point is noted, as Government, in the Resolution contained in Military Department No. 1587 S. D., dated 13th October, 1881, is apparently under the impression that the usual country cart is fit for Army purposes. It is, however, not so.

The usual country cart will, as a rule, be found an excellent article for use in the locality where it is made, but cannot be depended on for mobilisation of troops. An instance is daily before us; the two-bullock cart plying in Calcutta is a good cart, but take these carts, with their wooden axles and unseasoned wood, into rough ground and a dry climate, and the road would be littered with their pieces in a week.

The Army Transport cart must, to be of use, have the best procurable wheels and axles, and further it must be capable of being taken to pieces and sent by rail to any point.

Although Army Transport carts are undoubtedly cheap transport, they cannot be adopted without an initial cost. This cost will, however, for the present, be confined to building the lighter description of cart of which only 226 are required, and building a pattern of an Army Transport cart for each of the larger manufacturing centres, say 20 in all. The numbers of Army Transport carts required by the scheme are 518; but, as large numbers of carts will be at the disposal of Government on the reduction of the Quetta line being completed, these should be utilised and sent to the various places where Army Transport carts have been allotted. In cases where the distance to send them is so great as to render it not worth the cost, Army Transport carts might be built for those places, but the sales consequent on reduction now going on would meet any such cost.

4. There is a weak point in the scheme which must be noticed.

It will be admitted, as a general maxim, that it is unwise to destroy any system before being sure that what is to take its place will be effective; Government does not now contemplate maintaining any hired transport. This point is recommended for re-consideration. It will not be found to pay in practice for Government to own camels. The difference in cost would be *Rs.* 1,47,366. 6. yearly in favour of Government; that is to say, if the camels of this scheme were hired animals, the total cost would be *Rs.* 1,47,366. 6. less than is here given.

The number of camels in the scheme is 1,749, which at *Rs.* 169 7. each is *Rs.* 2,94,274. 6.; the same number, if hired and paid full rates for nine months and grazing rates for three, would cost *Rs.* 1,46,908, the difference of *Rs.* 1,47,366. 6. would be the saving to the State.

5. It is essential that some means should be provided by which, at the time of need, we can expand the supervising element to meet the requirements of war.

This object was attained in the proposals of October last by giving regimental allowances which have been disallowed under the Government Resolution, which is my guide to the present proposals.

6. I have the honour to state that after my experience of the state of things on my arrival at Kabul, and of the difference which was effected in that state after some months of labour in training non-commissioned officers and men in transport duties, I find it impossible to frame a scheme for transport which does not provide for a large body of trained non-commissioned officers and soldiers drawn from the Army and ready to take their places in the field when required; without such provisions, a transport scheme is one in name only.

In the field the principle was adopted of giving small regimental allowances, not only for the supervision and care of Government property, but with the larger object of securing men for those positions who were capable of instructing others,

others, and I can, at all events, point to the fact that afterwards in the many expeditions which left Kabul, concluding with the march to Kandahar and the final retirement to India, the transport was throughout as thoroughly successful as before it had been a source of anxiety and trouble.

I have put a footnote to Section II. on transport in regimental charge, showing what the cost would be if Government will reconsider this point and grant small allowances to regiments with transport in charge, but as the principle has been disallowed in the resolution previously referred to, I have endeavoured to find another road to what I am unable to look on as other than a necessity, and I propose obtaining it by making one of each of the army corps depôts into a training school for officers, non-commissioned officers, and men.

7. To each of these depôts I have allotted animals of every available class, so that tuition may be as complete as possible; and while the numbers of men sent for tuition from regiments within the army corps areas to each of these depôts of instruction must depend on house room in these stations, and must be directed by the general officer commanding in those areas, I trust Government will consent to the principle of parties being sent for instructions yearly, and sanction the small expense attending on their journey to and from their regiments.

SECTION II.

TRANSPORT IN REGIMENTAL CHARGE.

8. The troops to be equipped with one-half regimental transport are laid down in Government Resolution No. 1587 S.D., of 13th October 1881, and are as follows:—

- (1.) A portion of the Army in the Punjab.
- (2.) The Punjab Frontier Force.
- (3.) The Force in Sind.
- (4.) The Force on the Eastern Frontier.
- (5.) The Force in Burma.

9. The organization of this transport will be as follows:—

The officer commanding a regiment would become responsible for the transport on its being made over to him; he would appoint an officer of the regiment as regimental transport staff officer. This officer to be a European officer in Native regiments.

This Transport Staff officer will hold the same relative position to the transport in regimental charge as the musketry instructor does as regards musketry.

On transport being distributed to companies, one non-commissioned officer would be struck off duty in each company as transport assistant. In Cavalry the same as above, "Troop" being substituted for "Company."

Batteries of artillery, mountain batteries, and company of sappers when sappers with half transport to count as one company of Infantry. It should be a portion of the yearly training of a regiment, wherever possible, that it should pass a certain portion of each drill season under canvas outside cantonment limits, and make short marches as if on service.

It will be a rule with all transport that the officers of the transport branch of the Commissariat are responsible for it in all respects, animals, carts, equipment and gear. Officers commanding regiments must accept what is issued to them and have not power of holding regimental committees to condemn any portion of it. Defects should be brought to the notice of officers commanding stations.

If a non-commissioned officer cannot be spared as transport assistant, a private may be told off for the duty.

10. I have not received a detail of the troops which are to compose the portion of the Army in the Punjab, but I have the authority of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief to estimate this force as one brigade of all arms.

A brigade of all arms requires one-half transport, as follows:—

One-half Transport for	Camels.	MULES OR PONIES			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	REMARKS.
		For Pack.	For Puckala.	For Light Carts.		Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.		
1 Regiment, British Infantry.	108	14	5	13	13	108	32	13	648	Weight for animals in columns 3 and 4 not included in maundage.
2 Regiments, Native Infantry, each.	57	11	8	10	10	114	58	20	704	
1 Regiment, Native Cavalry.	-	76	-	-	-	-	76	-	152	
2 Field or Mountain Battery, each.	-	67	1	-	-	-	136	-	134	
1 Company Sappers	14	7	1	-	-	14	8	-	84	
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	-	236	310	33	1,722	

In Infantry carts are allowed for 100 rounds per man; mules for 30 rounds per man. The balance of weight required for half carriage is given in camels, puckal animals extra.

Cavalry and mountain batteries are given mule or pony carriage.

11. The Punjab Frontier Force requires, as follows:—

One-half Transport for	Camels.	MULES FOR			Carts, Light.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	REMARKS.
		Puckals.	Pack.	Carts.		Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.		
5 Regiments, Native Cavalry, each.	-	-	76	-	-	-	380	-	760	Weight for animals in columns 2 and 4 not included in maundage.
9 Regiments, Native Infantry, each.	38	8	50	10	10	342	632	90	4,050	
2 Regiments, in Hazara	-	8	175	-	-	-	366	-	750	
Corps of Guides	38	8	101	10	10	38	119	10	452	
5 Mountain Batteries	-	2	48	-	-	-	250	-	480	
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	-	380	1,717	100	6,492	

In Infantry light carts are allowed for 100 rounds per man; mules for 30 rounds per man.

The balance given in pack transport consisting of mules and camels; Cavalry and mountain batteries, also regiments in Hazara, being given mules or ponies.

12. The requirements of the force in Sind are as follow:—

One-half Transport for	Camels.	MULES FOR			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	REMARKS.
		Puckals.	Pack.	Carts.		Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.		
3 Batteries, Royal Artillery, each	27	2	-	-	-	81	6	-	405	Weight for animals in columns 2 and 4 not included in maundage.
1 British Infantry	108	14	5	13	13	108	32	13	648	
3 Native ,, each	54	11	8	10	10	162	87	30	1,056	
2 Native Cavalry ,,	-	-	76	-	-	-	152	-	304	
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	-	351	277	43	2,413	

In Infantry carts are given for 100 rounds per man; mules or ponies for 30 rounds per man; the balance is given in camels. Cavalry is given mule transport.

13. The requirements of the Force in Eastern Frontier are as follow :—

One-half Transport for	Elephants.	Camels.	MULES FOR		Coolies.	Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Elephants.	Maunds	REMARKS.
			Puckals.	Pack.			Camels.	Mules.	Coolies.			
			3	4								
3 Native Infantry, each,	12	-	8	85	-	-	-	279	-	36	1,050	Weight for animals in column 3 not included in maundage.
1 Native Infantry, Cachar.	10	-	8	100	-	-	-	108	-	10	350	
1 Mountain Battery -	-	-	2	67	-	-	-	69	-	-	134	
TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	456	-	46	1,534	

Elephants allotted as per Military Department No. 1111 D. of 16th November 1881; balance given in mules or ponies.

14. The requirements of the force in Burma are as follow :

	Elephants.	MULES OR PONIES FOR		TOTAL.		Maunds.	REMARKS.
		Puckals.	Pack.	Elephants.	Mules.		
		1	2	3			
2 British regiments, each - -	15	8	213	30	442	1,302	Weight for animals in column 2 not included in maundage.
5 Native Infantry, " - -	8	8	115	40	595	1,750	
2 Mountain Batteries " - -	18	-	-	36	-	540	
1 Company Sappers - - -	-	1	86	-	37	72	
TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	106	1,074	3,674	

Elephants allotted as per Military Department No. 1111 D. of 16th November 1881; balance given in mules or ponies.

15. The total transport required for transport of troops guarding the frontiers is :—

	Camels.	Mules or ponies.	Carts, light.	Elephants.	Maunds.	REMARKS.
Portion of army in Punjab - -	236	310	33	-	1,722	
Punjab Frontier Force - - -	380	1,717	100	-	6,492	
The Force in Sind - - -	351	277	43	-	2,413	
" on Eastern Frontiers - -	-	456	-	46	1,534	
" in Burma - - -	-	1,074	-	106	4,062	
TOTAL - - -	967	3,834	176	152	16,223	

N.B.—To make this transport thoroughly efficient, small regimental allowances should be granted as follows :—

To European officers in both European and Native regiments 6 rupees per company equipped with transport, inclusive of office allowance.

European non-commissioned officers, working pay of 8 annas per day.

Native non-commissioned officers, working pay of two annas per day. If a non-commissioned officer could not be spared, a private should be appointed with pay as above.

The extra expense to the whole scheme, if these allowances were granted, would be 23,420 rupees yearly.

Depôts.	Stations dependent on Depôts.	TRANSPORT ALLOTTED.							Mounds.
		Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack-Bullocks.	Carts, Army Transport.	Carts, Light.	Coolies.	
Lucknow	Lucknow	96	74	-	-	-	-	-	1,810
	Fyzabad								
	Bareilly								
	Sitapur								
Allahabad	Allahabad	16	-	-	400	80	-	-	2,000
	Gorakhpur								
	Saugor								
	Jubbulpore								
	Banda								
	Cawnpore								
	Dinapore								
	Benares								
	Segowlie								
Nowgong									
Pachmarhi									
Calcutta	Darjeeling	54	-	-	-	80	-	-	1,770
	Jalpaiguri								
	Barrackpore								
	Fort William								
	Alipore								
	Dum-Dum								
	Hazaribagh								
Doranda									
Bhagalpur									
Dacca									
Baxa									
Shillong	Shillong, Jowai, &c.	40	-	450	-	-	-	300	1,650
	Dibrugarh, Sadiya, &c.								
	Cachar, Monierkhal								
	Gauhati, Tezpur, &c.								
Jacobabad	Jacobabad	15	180	-	-	34	-	-	1,288
	Karachi								
	Hyderabad								
	Sukkur								
Mhow	Mhow	15	100	-	100	36	-	-	1,357
	Neemuch								
	Abu								
	Kamptee								
	Seetabuldee								
	Hoshangabad								
	Raipur								
Chanda									
Sironcha									

PAPERS RELATING TO THE

DEPÔTS.	Stations dependent on Depôts.	TRANSPORT ALLOTTED.							Maunds.
		Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack-Bullocks.	Carts, Army Transport.	Carts, Light.	Coolies.	
Poona - - -	Poona - - -	20	80	250	-	29	-	-	1,548
	Ahmednagar - - -								
	Malegaon - - -								
	Satara - - -								
	Sholapur - - -								
	Ahmedabad - - -								
	Deesa - - -								
	Rajkot - - -								
	Belgaum - - -								
	Aden - - -								
Secunderabad - - -	Kolhapur - - -	14	100	100	100	30	-	-	1,470
	Baroda - - -								
Bangalore - - -	Bombay - - -	20	-	250	-	70	-	-	1,640
	Deolali - - -								
	Secunderabad - - -								
	Bellary - - -								
	Bangalore - - -								
	French Rocks - - -								
	Mercara - - -								
Madras - - -	Nilgiris - - -	5	-	100	200	101	-	-	1,867
	Cannanore - - -								
	Caliout - - -								
	Maliyapuram - - -								
	Mangalore - - -								
	Madras - - -								
	St. Thomas' Mount - - -								
	Pallaveram - - -								
	Poonamallee - - -								
	Vellore - - -								
	Waltair - - -								
	Vizagapatam - - -								
	Vizianagram - - -								
Berhampore - - -									
Rangoon - - -	Sambalpur - - -	-	-	-	550	-	50	-	1,400
	Cuttack - - -								
	Trichinopoly - - -								
	Quilon - - -								
Rangoon - - -	Palamcotta - - -	448	772	1,500	1,350	518	50	300	22,446
	Rangoon - - -								
	Thayetmyo - - -								
Rangoon - - -	Toungoo - - -	-	-	-	550	-	50	-	1,400
	Moulmein - - -								
GRAND TOTAL - -		448	772	1,500	1,350	518	50	300	22,446

17. The amount of transport to be detached from the depôts to the out-stations depending on the depôts would be detailed by the General Officers commanding the division or district under whose authority the transport would necessarily be.

18. The manner in which I have calculated the requirements of these depôts is as follows :

Punjab.—10,000 maunds of transport is required to mobilise 10,000 men.

The transport of the Punjab Frontier Force is, I consider, available, or 6,492 maunds. The transport of the portion of the army in the Punjab equipped with regimental transport is also available, or 1,399 maunds. Deducting these two items, leaves a balance of 2,109 maunds to be maintained at the two depôts in the Punjab, viz. :—

	<i>Mds.</i>
Rawal Pindi - - - - -	990
Meean Meer - - - - -	1,119

Bengal.—Transport is required for 10,000 men, or 10,000 maunds.

The transport of the portion of the army in the Punjab would be available for despatch to Bengal in the event of a disturbance there, or 1,399 maunds, which leaves 8,601 maunds to be kept up in the 5 depôts in Bengal, viz. :—

	<i>Mds.</i>
Meerut - - - - -	1,810
Agra - - - - -	1,211
Lucknow - - - - -	1,810
Allahabad - - - - -	2,000
Calcutta - - - - -	1,770
TOTAL - - - - -	8,601

Eastern Frontier.—This has been separately treated, and the requirements of the 1 depôt of Shillong, with its stations dependent on it, have been placed at the present strength maintained, viz., 1,450 maunds.

Madras.—The requirements here are 5,000 maunds for mobilisation of 5,000 men, and there is nothing available. This 5,000 maunds has been divided amongst the 3 depôts of—

	<i>Mds.</i>
Secunderabad - - - - -	1,470
Bangalore - - - - -	1,640
Madras - - - - -	1,890
TOTAL - - - - -	5,000

Burma is separately treated, and given transport in the one depôt of Rangoon for 1,400 maunds.

Bombay.—The requirements are 8,000 maunds for 8,000 men.

The transport of the portion of the army in the Punjab is considered as available for despatch, viz., 1,399 maunds, also the transport of the force in Sind 2,413 maunds; deducting these, 4,188 maunds of transport is required to be maintained, and this has been allotted to the 3 depôts of—

	<i>Mds.</i>
Jacobabad - - - - -	1,283
Mhow - - - - -	1,357
Poona - - - - -	1,548
TOTAL - - - - -	4,188

19. In each army corps area one depôt will be a depôt of instructions as follows :—

Rawal Pindi in the Punjab,
Meerut " Bengal,
Poona " Bombay,
Bangalore " Madras,

and it is proposed that under orders of the officers commanding the armies, that small detachments of the various regiments should be sent to these training depôts for a course of instruction during the cold season.

These stations have been selected as those having large garrisons themselves, and as depôts which from their situations and surroundings require transport of almost all descriptions, tuition can thus be given in the loading and treatment of almost every description of animals used.

20. One other point has to be noticed regarding these depôts and the transport allotted to them. Certain depôts have depending on them hill stations, which require, in the hot season, a large number of mules or ponies for the water-supply of the troops located there in the summer months.

I have considered that the mules and ponies in regimental charge, wherever possible, should be utilised for this purpose, and have not given extra animals for this purpose to the depôts; for instance, at Murree and the adjoining hill camps about 400 animals are always at work in the summer, and the same number at Cherat, for water-supply and stores; but there appears to be no reason why Government should maintain extra animals for this purpose when there are animals at Peshawar and Rawal Pindi in regimental charge doing nothing in the hot season.

21. The elephants have been allotted in accordance with Military Department No. 1111 D., dated 16th November 1881.

22. The total of transport to be maintained in the depôts is as follows:—

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack-Bullocks.	Draught Bullocks.	Carts, Army Transport.	Carts, Light.	Coolies.	Total Maunds.
Punjab - - -	98	88	100	-	-	-	-	-	2,110
Bengal - - -	261	274	700	400	436	218	-	300	11,123
Bombay - - -	50	310	250	100	198	99	-	-	4,584
Madras - - -	39	100	450	850	402	201	50	-	7,201
TOTAL - - -	448	772	1,500	1,350	1,036	518	50	300	25,018

SECTION IV.

ESTABLISHMENTS.

23. The Commissariat Department would require to be strengthened as follows:—

1 Officer at the head of the department - - - - -	1
1 Officer for each depôt - - - - -	15
4 Officers additional at the 4 training depôts - - - - -	4
TOTAL - - - - -	20

There are 6 depôts in Bengal, Shillong included.

2 in the Punjab.

4 in Madras, Rangoon included.

3 in Bombay.

The following would be the additions required in the Commissariat Department:—

Bengal - - - - -	1 Officer at the head of the department. 1 Deputy Commissary General. 1 Assistant " " 1st class. 1 " " " 2nd " 1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st " 1 " " " 2nd " 1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 1st " 1 " " " " 2nd "
Total - - -	8
Punjab - - - - -	1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class. 1 Deputy Assistant " " 1st " 1 " " " " 2nd "
Total - - -	3
Bombay - - - - -	1 Assistant Commissary General, 1st class. 1 Deputy Assistant " " 2nd " 1 Sub-Assistant " " 1st " 1 " " " " 2nd "
Total - - -	4
Madras - - - - -	1 Assistant Commissary General, 1st class. 1 Deputy Assistant " " 1st " 1 " " " " 2nd " 1 Sub-Assistant " " 1st " 1 " " " " 2nd "
Total - - -	5
GRAND TOTAL - - -	20

24. It will be the duty of each depôt officer not only to supervise all the transport at his depôt and the detachments of transport sent from his depôts to stations depending on that depôt, but he will have the large responsibility and work of making a register of the transport which exists in the country in the numerous districts of which his depôt is the centre. The assistance which Government gives in the Resolution which is the data of this scheme consists of the aid of civil officers and the officers of the Quartermaster General's Department, but as all, except direct agency, is barred, it results that to compile anything but a hearsay register, the transport officers of the depôts will have a life of endless work in front of them.

It is necessary to provide for officers falling sick or requiring leave, but as the main duties of the additional four officers at the training depôts will be over at the end of each cold season, I have considered that these four officers being more or less available for six months of each year are equivalent to the necessary percentage of 10 per cent. spare, and that the work can be done without asking for more.

25. The establishment of warrant officers required will be two for each depôt, and the following list shows the number to be added to the Commissariat Department:—

To Bengal and Punjab - - - - -	1 Deputy Assistant Commissary. 6 Conductors. 9 Sub-Conductors.
To Madras - - - - -	1 Deputy Assistant Commissary. 3 Conductors. 4 Sub-Conductors.
To Bombay - - - - -	1 Deputy Assistant Commissary. 2 Conductors. 3 Sub-Conductors.

26. Establishment for one division of pack transport of 500 maunds to be expanded to 2,000 maunds in time of war.

Peace Establishment.	War Establishment.	Number required to complete.
MULES, PONIES, OR PACK-BULLOCKS.		
250 Animals. 5 Jemadars. 10 Duffadars. 100 Drivers, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to 3 and 10 per cent. spare. 1 Weighman. 1 Gomashta, 2nd class. 1 Peon. 1 Warrant Officer.	1,000 Animals. 1 Transport Officer. 2 Warrant Officers. 20 Jemadars. 40 Duffadars. 366 Drivers, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to 3 and 10 per cent. spare. 4 Weighmen. 4 Peons.	750 Animals. 1 Transport Officer. 1 Warrant Officer. 15 Jemadars. 30 Duffadars. 266 Drivers. 3 Weighmen. 3 Peons.
<i>Veterinary Establishment.</i>		
1 Salutri. 2 Shoeing smiths. 2 Native saddlers.	4 Salutris. 8 Shoeing smiths.	3 Salutris. 6 Shoeing smiths.
<i>Artificers.</i>		
1 Carpenter. 1 Blacksmith. 1 Hammerman. 1 Bellowsman.	1 Mule Agent or Gomashtha, 1st class. 8 Native saddlers. 4 Carpenters. 4 Blacksmiths. 4 Hammermen. 4 Bellowsmen. 2 Weighmen. 1 Peon. 1 Gomashtha, 1st class. 1 „ 2nd „	1 Mule Agent. 6 Native saddlers. 3 Carpenters. 3 Blacksmiths. 3 Hammermen. 3 Bellowsmen. 2 Weighmen. 1 Peon. 1 Gomashtha, 1st class.
CAMELS.		
100 Camels. 2 Jemadars. 4 Duffadars. 43 Surwans, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to 3 and 10 per cent. spare.	500 Camels. 1 Transport Officer. 2 Warrant Officers. 1 Moonshee. 2 Weighman. 10 Jemadars. 20 Duffadars. 184 Surwans, 1 to 3 and 10 per cent. spare. 1 Gomashtha, 1st class.	400 Camels. 1 Transport Officer. 2 Warrant Officers. 1 Naib Chowdry. 1 Moonshee. 2 Weighmen. 8 Jemadars. 141 Surwans.
<i>Artificers.</i>		
1 Carpenter.	5 Carpenters.	4 Carpenters.

27. The establishment for one division of draught transport of 600 maunds to be expanded to 3,000 maunds in time of war.

Army Transport cart carries 12 maunds drawn by 2 animals.

Light " " 6 " 1 animal.

Peace Establishment.	War Establishment.	Number required to complete.
ARMY TRANSPORT CARTS.		
50 Carts. 100 Bullocks. 5 Jemadars. 10 Duffadars. 55 Drivers, i.e., 1 to each cart and 10 per cent. spare. <i>Veterinary.</i> 1 Salutri. 1 Shoeingsmith. <i>Artificers.</i> 1 Blacksmith. 1 Bellowsman. 1 Hammerman. 1 Carpenter. 1 Wheel-greaser. 1 Gomashta, 3rd class.	250 Carts. 500 Bullocks. 1 Transport Officer. 2 Warrant Officers. 20 Jemadars. 40 Duffadars. 275 Drivers, i.e., 1 to each cart and 10 per cent. spare. 3 Salutris. 2 Shoeing-smiths. 3 Blacksmiths. 3 Bellowsmen. 3 Hammermen. 3 Carpenters. 3 Wheel-greasers. 2 Weighmen. 1 Peon. 1 Gomashta, 1st class. 1 " 3rd "	200 Carts. 400 Bullocks. 1 Transport Officer. 2 Warrant Officers. 15 Jemadars. 30 Duffadars. 220 Drivers. 2 Salutris. 1 Shoeing-smith. 2 Blacksmiths. 2 Bellowsmen. 2 Hammermen. 2 Carpenters. 2 Wheel-greasers. 2 Weighmen. 1 Peon. 1 Gomashta, 1st class.
LIGHT CARTS.		
100 Carts. 100 Animals. 2 Jemadars. 4 Duffadars. 110 Drivers, 1 each, and 10 per cent. spare. <i>Veterinary.</i> 1 Salutri. 1 Shoeingsmith. <i>Artificers.</i> 1 Blacksmith. 1 Bellowsman. 1 Hammerman. 1 Carpenter. 1 Wheel-greaser. 1 Gomashta, 3rd class.	600 Carts. 600 Animals. 1 Transport Officer. 2 Warrant Officers. 12 Jemadars. 24 Duffadars. 660 Drivers, 1 each and 10 per cent. spare. 2 Salutris. 2 Shoeingsmiths. 3 Blacksmiths. 3 Bellowamen. 3 Carpenters. 3 Wheel-greasers. 2 Weighmen. 1 Peon. 1 Gomashta, 1st class. 1 " 3rd "	500 Carts. 500 Animals. 1 Transport Officer. 2 Warrant Officers. 8 Jemadars. 16 Duffadars. 550 Drivers, 1 each, and 10 per cent. spare. 1 Salutri. 1 Shoeingsmith. 2 Blacksmiths. 2 Bellowsmen. 2 Carpenters. 2 Wheel-greasers. 2 Weighmen. 1 Peon. 1 Gomashta, 1st class.

SECTION V.

The Total of TRANSPORT and ESTABLISHMENTS to be maintained, and the TRANSPORT available.

28. The transport required by this scheme in each of the Army Corps areas is mentioned in the following Table (A.)

29. Table (B.) shows the total transport to be maintained in India with total of establishment of all kinds.

30. Table (C.) shows the portion of this transport which is of a mobile description, and available for putting troops into the field at a distant point or a seaport leaving the frontiers protected.

31. Table (D) shows the transport at present owned by Government, and which is available to meet the requirements of the scheme and its present situation.

32. Table (E.) shows the surplus owned by Government, and the deficiencies to be purchased by Government in the various classes of transport to meet the requirements of the scheme.

It will be seen from this table, the surplus is so large, compared to the deficiencies, that the outlay will certainly be more than met by the sales.

(A.)

TABLE showing the Total Transport to be maintained in each ARMY CORPS, and on what Account.

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Carts, Army Trans- port.	Carts, Light.	Coolies.
Punjab Depôt, Section III. -	98	98	100	—	—	—	—
Portion of Army and Frontier Force } Section II. {	-	236	310	-	-	33	—
	-	380	1,747	-	-	100	—
TOTAL - - -	98	704	2,157	-	-	133	—
Bengal Depôts, Section III. -	261	274	650	400	218	-	300
Force in Eastern Frontier, Sec- tion II.	46	-	456	—	—	—	—
TOTAL - - -	307	274	1,106	400	218	-	300
Bombay Depôts, Section III. -	50	310	250	100	99	—	—
Force in Sind, Section II. -	-	361	277	-	-	43	—
TOTAL - - -	50	671	527	100	99	43	—
Madras Depôts, Section III. -	89	100	450	850	201	50	—
The Force in Burma, Section II.	106	-	1,074	—	—	—	—
TOTAL - - -	145	100	1,524	850	201	50	—

(B.)

TABLE showing the Total of TRANSPORT and Establishments to be maintained in INDIA.

	Officers.		Transport.							Veterinary.		Elephant Attendants.			Mule, Pony and Bullock Attendants.			Camel Attendants.			Artificers.								
	Commissioned.	Warrant.	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack-Bullocks.	Dragnet-Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Coolies.	Salutria.	Shoeringmiths.	Jemadars.	Mahouts.	Coolies.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Sarwans.	Carpenters.	Blacksmiths.	Hammermen.	Bellowsmen.	Wheel-greasers.	Weighmen.	Peons.	Saddlers.
PUNJAB ARMY.																													
Frontier Force	3	4	98	704	2,157	-	-	-	193	-	9	17	9	98	98	43	86	791	13	26	258	16	8	8	8	2	6	6	21
Portion of Army depôts																													
BENGAL ARMY.																													
Force in Eastern Frontier and depôts	7	12	307	274	1,106	400	436	218	-	300	12	12	31	307	307	22	44	405	6	12	101	15	12	12	12	4	8	8	16
BOMBAY ARMY.																													
Force in Sind and depôts	4	6	50	671	527	100	198	99	43	-	6	5	5	50	50	11	22	193	14	28	246	12	5	5	5	3	5	5	8
MADRAS ARMY.																													
Force in Burma and depôts	5	8	145	100	1,524	850	402	201	50	-	14	22	15	145	145	30	60	559	2	4	30	15	14	14	14	4	14	15	
TOTAL	19	30	600	1,749	5,314	1,350	1,036	518	226	300	40	56	60	600	600	106	212	1,948	35	70	611	58	39	39	39	23	23	33	60
Add 1 officer at Head of Department	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Add extra attendants for army transport carts, difference between 1 to 2 and 1 to 3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	86	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Add extra attendants for light carts, difference between 1 to each and 1 to 3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	150	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
GRAND TOTAL	20	30	600	1,749	5,314	1,350	1,036	518	226	300	40	56	60	600	600	106	212	2,184	35	70	611	58	39	39	39	23	23	33	60

(C.)

TABLE showing the Mobile Transport available to send to a Seaport or distant point, leaving Frontiers protected.

	Mules or Ponies.	Pack-Bullocks.	A. T. Carts, with Bullocks.	Light Carts with Mules.	Maunds.
From Punjab depôts - - - - -	100	-	-	-	200
From P. A. in Punjab - - - - -	310	-	-	33	808
From Bengal depôts - - - - -	250	400	218	-	3,916
From Bombay - - - - -	250	100	99	-	1,818
From Madras - - - - -	450	300	201	-	3,912
TOTAL - - - - -	1,360	800	518	33	10,654

Total 10,654 maunds, or power to equip a force of 10,000 men without supplies.

(D.)

TABLE showing the Number of Animals owned by Government.

	Yaboo.	Ponies.	Mules.	Camels.	Donkeys.	Pack Bullocks.	Draught Bullocks.	Elephants.	Army Transport Carts.
1. With Punjab Force - - - - -	-	-	750	450	-	-	-	-	-
2. Depôts in Punjab - - - - -	-	2,086	4,688	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. With Bozdar Column - - - - -	409	615	1,170	-	265	-	-	-	-
4. Probable surplus in Southern Afghanistan.	353	935	78	937	-	1,017	7,174	-	1,027
5. Supply animals at hill stations -	-	-	227	-	-	-	-	-	-
6. Government elephants - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	600	-
7. In Bombay - - - - -	-	-	1,021	-	-	-	-	-	-
8. In Madras - - - - -	-	-	650	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - - - -	762	3,636	8,584	1,387	265	1,017	7,174	600	1,627

(E.)

TABLE showing the Surplus Transport for disposal.

	Elephants.	Camels.	Yaboo.	Mules.	Ponies.	Donkeys.	Pack Bullocks.	Draught Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Coolies.
Available as per Table D. - - -	600	1,387	762	8,584	3,686	265	1,017	7,174	1,627	-	-
Requirements of the scheme as per Table B.	600	1,749	-	5,314	-	-	1,350	1,036	518	226	300
Surplus - - - - -	-	-	762	3,270	3,686	265	-	6,138	1,109	-	-
Deficiencies - - - - -	-	362	-	-	-	-	833	-	-	226	300

The carts at present employed in South Afghanistan are classed as army transport carts in Tables D. and E.

SECTION VI.

FOLLOWERS—MISCELLANEOUS.

33. All followers will be entertained in accordance with the provisions of paragraphs 344-357 of the Report of the Special Commissariat Committee

34. The following uniform will be issued to each follower :—

- A khakhi drill blouse.
- A saloo pugree.
- A pair of shoes.
- A broad leather belt, with A. T. engraved on it.

35. The following is the scale of pay :—

	Per mensem.
Elephant Attendants.	
1 Jemadar to every 10 animals - - - -	10
1 Mahout to each elephant - - - -	8
1 Coolie " " - - - -	5
Camel Attendants.	
1 Jemadar to 50 camels - - - -	10
1 Duffadar to 25 " - - - -	8
1 Surwan to 3 " - - - -	6
Mule, Pony, and Bullock Attendants.	
1 Jemadar to 50 - - - - at	10
1 Duffadar to 25 - - - - "	8
1 Driver to 3 - - - - "	6
<i>N.B.</i> —Drivers for Army Transport carts 1 to each pair. Drivers for light carts 1 to each.	
Veterinary.	
Salutris - - - - each	35
Assistant Salutris - - - -	20
Shoeing Smith - - - -	15
Artificers.	
Blacksmiths - - - - each	15
Saddlers - - - -	12
Carpenters - - - -	10
Bellowsman - - - -	7
Hammerman - - - -	6
Wheel-greasers - - - -	6
Weighmen - - - -	6
Peons - - - -	6
Gomashtas.	
1st Class - - - -	50
2nd " - - - -	40
3rd " - - - -	30

All followers whose pay is under 10 rupees per mensem to receive compensation for dearness of provisions.

MISCELLANEOUS.

36. It will be necessary to provide buildings at the centres for the equipment, &c., stationed there. I have no means of ascertaining what the initial outlay will be, a light shed for the carts and the same for a hospital for the animals,

animals, with a godown for equipment, and blacksmiths' and carpenters' huts, are about the total of what is required at each depôt. For the annual repairs of these buildings, I have estimated 500 rupees per depôt yearly, which is a liberal allowance.

37. Regarding huts for the followers, it will be necessary to consider that at many stations hutting room may not be found near the lines of regiments, and that the transport in regimental charge will have to be located in the transport lines. At the same time it will be seen in the table at Section III., para. 16, that the transport allotted to depôts in the proximity of the frontiers is small, and "some of this must be" distributed over the stations depending on the depôts, and it will be found that when the scheme is brought into operation the present accommodation existing will, in most cases, be sufficient; where it is not so, then hutting for the followers and buildings as above-mentioned must be given; this can only be considered locally by the military commanders throughout the country under whom the supreme control of all transport must rest.

38. Government has in possession more than the required number of ordnance saddles. The balance should be stored.

SECTION VII.

THE COST AND DETAILS OF CALCULATIONS.

The total cost will be as follows :—

				<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>								
Transport in regimental charge as per Section II. :														
152 Elephants	-	-	-	at 1,200	-	-	=	1,82,400	-	-				
3,864 Mules	-	-	-	" 154	9	-	=	5,97,229	8	-				
967 Camels	-	-	-	" 169	6	-	=	1,63,585	10	-				
176 Light carts	-	-	-	" 255	4	3	=	44,946	12	-				
								=	9,88,161	14	-			
Transport of depôts as per Section III. —														
				<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>								
448 Elephants	-	-	-	at 1,200	-	-	=	5,37,600	-	-				
772 Camels	-	-	-	" 169	-	-	=	1,30,688	12	-				
1,450 Mules	-	-	-	" 154	9	-	=	2,24,115	10	-				
1,350 Pack-bullocks	-	-	-	" 141	7	-	=	1,90,940	10	-				
578 Army transport carts	-	-	-	" 404	10	-	=	2,09,692	-	-				
50 Light carts	-	-	-	" 255	4	3	=	12,763	4	-				
300 Coolies	-	-	-	-	-	-	=	85,223	-	-				
Establishment of officers, warrant officers, and offices as per Section IV.	-	-	-	-	-	-	=	13,41,024	9	4				
								=	3,49,985	14	-			
								=	26,79,172	5	4			
Add annual repairs to buildings, Section VI.	-	-	-	-	-	-	=	7,500	-	-				
								=	26,86,672	5	4			
TOTAL											=	26,86,672	5	4

The following are the data from which calculations are made :—

Elephants cost to feed and maintain 1,200 rupees each yearly.

The cost of feeding a camel, according to accounts received from the Examiners of Commissariat Accounts of Bengal and Bombay, is for the five years ending 1878,—

				<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>
Bengal	-	-	-	95	3	9 yearly.
Bombay	-	-	-	133	2	1
				2)228	5	10
				114	3	— each

The cost of feeding a mule is, from information similarly obtained,—

	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Bengal - - - - -	54 1 6 yearly.
Madras - - - - -	108 - - "
Bombay - - - - -	92 9 5 "
	<u>3)254 10 11</u>
	<u>84 14 4 each.</u>

The cost of feeding a draught or pack-bullock is—

	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Bengal- - - - -	58 9 2 yearly.
Madras - - - - -	79 0 6 "
Bombay - - - - -	115 5 2 "
	<u>3)252 14 10</u>
	<u>84 5 - each.</u>

The cost of maintaining a peace division of 250 pack-mules or ponies is for a year—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Food - - - - -	-	21,228 15 4
5 Jemadars - - - - - at 10 × 12 =	600	-
10 Duffadars - - - - - " 8 × 12 =	960	-
100 Drivers - - - - - " 6 × 12 =	7,200	-
1 Weighman - - - - - " 6 × 12 =	72	-
1 Peon - - - - - " 6 × 12 =	72	-
1 Salutri - - - - - " 35 × 12 =	420	-
1 Shoingsmith - - - - - " 15 × 12 =	180	-
2 Saddlers - - - - - " 12 × 12 =	288	-
1 Carpenter - - - - - " 10 × 12 =	120	-
1 Blacksmith - - - - - " 15 × 12 =	180	-
1 Hammerman - - - - - " 6 × 12 =	72	-
1 Bellowsman - - - - - " 7 × 12 =	84	-
1 Gomashta, 2nd Class - - - - - " 40 × 12 =	480	-
	<u>31,051 15 4</u>	

Rs. a. p.

Compensation for dearness of food for 115 men whose wages are under Rs. 10, at Rs. 10 per annum, each - - - - - 1,150 - -

Material for repair of gear at 5 per cent. on cost price of 30 on—

250 saddles - - - - -	375	-	
Clothing of 117 men - at Rs. 2.8.	292	8	-
Purchase of 25 mules - at Rs. 150	3,750	-	1,917 8 -
Clothing of 250 mules - at Rs. 2 each	500	-	
Cost of 25 new saddles - at Rs. 27 each	675	-	4,925 - -

TOTAL - - - - - 38,694 7 4

or Rs. 154-9 each mule per year.

The cost of maintaining a peace division of 250 pack-bullocks is :—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>
Food - - - - -	=	21,078	2	-
5 Jemadars - - - - - at 10 × 12 =		600	-	-
10 Duffadars - - - - - „ 8 × 12 =		960	-	-
100 Drivers - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =		7,200	-	-
1 Weighman - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =		72	-	-
1 Peon - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =		72	-	-
1 Salutri - - - - - „ 35 × 12 =		420	-	-
1 Shoingsmith - - - - - „ 15 × 12 =		180	-	-
2 Saddlers - - - - - „ 12 × 12 =		288	-	-
1 Carpenter - - - - - „ 10 × 12 =		120	-	-
1 Blacksmith - - - - - „ 15 × 12 =		180	-	-
1 Hammerman - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =		72	-	-
1 Bellowsman - - - - - „ 7 × 12 =		84	-	-
1 Gomashta, 2nd class - - - - - „ 40 × 12 =		480	-	-
Compensation for dearness of food for 114 men at <i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>		
<i>Rs.</i> 10 per annum, each - - - - -	1,140	-	-	
Material for repair of gear at <i>Rs.</i> 5 per cent. on				
cost price of 10 - - - - -	125	-	-	
Clothing of 117 men at <i>Rs.</i> 2-8 - - - - -	292	-	-	
Purchase of 25 bullocks yearly at <i>Rs.</i> 50 each -	1,250	-	-	
Clothing of 200 bullocks at <i>Rs.</i> 2 each - - -	500	-	-	
Cost of 25 new saddles at <i>Rs.</i> 10 - - - - -	250	-	-	
	<hr/>	3,557	8	-
		<hr/>		
TOTAL - - -		35,363	10	-

or *Rs.* 141-7 each yearly.

The cost of maintaining a peace division of 100 camels is—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>
Food - - - - -	=	11,418	12	-
2 Jemadars - - - - - at 10 × 12 =		240	-	-
4 Duffadars - - - - - „ 8 × 12 =		384	-	-
43 Surwans - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =		3,096	-	-
1 Carpenter - - - - - „ 10 × 12 =		120	-	-
Purchase of 10 camels - - - - - - - - -	80	=	800	-
Compensation for dearness of provisions to 47 men	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	
drawing less than <i>Rs.</i> 10 per mensem, at <i>Rs.</i> 10				
per annum each - - - - -	470	-	-	
Clothing of 49 men at <i>Rs.</i> 2-8 each - - - - -	127	8	-	
Renewal of 10 saddles yearly at <i>Rs.</i> 15 each -	150	-	-	
Gear at 10 per cent. on cost price of <i>Rs.</i> 6 - -	60	-	-	
Materials for repairs of saddlery at 5 per cent. on				
cost price of <i>Rs.</i> 15 - - - - -	75	-	-	
	<hr/>	882	8	-
		<hr/>		
TOTAL - - -		16,941	4	-

or *Rs.* 169-6 each yearly.

The cost of maintaining a peace division of 50 army transport carts carrying 600 maunds—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Feed of 100 bullocks - - - - -	-	8,422 14 8
5 Jemadars - - - - - at 10 × 12 =	600	-
10 Duffadars - - - - - „ 8 × 12 =	960	-
55 Drivers - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	3,960	-
1 Salutri - - - - - „ 35 × 12 =	420	-
1 Shoingsmith - - - - - „ 15 × 12 =	180	-
1 Blacksmith - - - - - „ 15 × 12 =	180	-
1 Hammerman - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	72	-
1 Bellowsman - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	72	-
1 Carpenter - - - - - „ 10 × 12 =	120	-
1 Wheel-greaser - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	72	-
1 Gomashta, 3rd class - - - - - „ 30 × 12 =	360	-
Material for repair of carts at <i>Rs.</i> 1-4 per mensem each, grease included - - - - -	-	750 - -
Purchase of 10 new carts at <i>Rs.</i> 250 each - - - - -	-	2,500 - -
Cost of 100 bullocks yearly at <i>Rs.</i> 50 each - - - - -	-	500 - -
		<hr/> 19,168 14 8
Compensation for dearness of food to 68 men at <i>Rs.</i> 10 each per annum - - - - -	<i>Rs. a. p.</i> 680	- -
Clothing for 76 followers at <i>Rs.</i> 2-8 - - - - -	190	- -
Clothing for 100 bullocks at <i>Rs.</i> 2 each - - - - -	200	- -
		<hr/> 1,070 - -
TOTAL - - -		<hr/> 20,238 14 8

or *Rs.* 404-10-3 each.

The cost of maintaining a peace division of 100 light carts carrying 600 maunds, is—

	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Feed of 1,000 mules - - - - -	8,489 9 4
2 Jemadars - - - - - at 10 × 12 =	240 - -
4 Duffadars - - - - - „ 8 × 12 =	384 - -
110 Drivers - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	7,920 - -
1 Salutri - - - - - „ 35 × 12 =	370 - -
1 Shoingsmith - - - - - „ 15 × 12 =	180 - -
1 Blacksmith - - - - - „ 15 × 12 =	180 - -
2 Saddlers - - - - - „ 12 × 12 =	288 - -
1 Hammerman - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	72 - -
1 Bellowsman - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	72 - -
1 Carpenter - - - - - „ 10 × 12 =	120 - -
1 Wheel-greaser - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	72 - -
1 Gomashta, 3rd class - - - - - „ 30 × 12 =	360 - -
Material for repair of carts, including grease, at <i>Rs.</i> 1-4 per cart per mensem - - - - -	1,500 - -
Purchase of 10 new carts at <i>Rs.</i> 200 each - - - - -	2,000 - -
Purchase of 10 mules yearly at <i>Rs.</i> 150 each - - - - -	1,500 - -
Clothing of 116 men at <i>Rs.</i> 2-8 each - - - - -	290 - -
Clothing of 100 mules at <i>Rs.</i> 2 each - - - - -	200 - -
Compensation for dearness of food for 117 men at <i>Rs.</i> 10 each per annum - - - - -	1,170 - -
TOTAL - - -	<hr/> 25,526 9 4

or *Rs.* 254-3 each yearly.

The cost of officers to be added to the Commissariat Department will be—

	Per Mensem.	Per Annum.	TOTAL.
	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Officer at head of department with Army Commission rate of pay for Commissary General of Army Corps.	2,000 - -	24,000 - -	24,000 - -
Office estimated at	500 - -	6,000 - -	6,000 - -
Bengal Army :			30,000 - -
1 Deputy Commissary-General (Lient. Colonel) - -	1,827 14 -	21,934 8 -	
1 Assistant Commissary-General, 1st class (Major)	1,440 14 -	17,290 8 -	
1 Assistant Commissary-General, 2nd class (Major)	1,240 14 -	14,890 8 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 1st class (Captain).	874 1 6	10,439 2 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 2nd class (Captain).	774 1 6	9,289 2 -	
2 Sub-Assistant Commissary-Generals, 1st class (Lieuts.)	1,051 8 -	12,618 - -	
Offices estimated at <i>Rs.</i> 250 × 7. - - - -	1,750 - -	21,000 - -	86,511 12 -
Punjab Army :			1,07,511 12 -
1 Assistant Commissary-General, 2nd class (Major) -	1,240 14 -	14,890 8 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 1st class (Captain).	874 1 6	10,489 2 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 2nd class (Captain).	774 1 6	9,289 2 -	
Offices estimated at <i>Rs.</i> 250 × 3 - - - -	750 - -	9,000 - -	34,668 12 -
Bombay Army :			9,000 - -
1 Assistant Commissary-General, 1st class (Major) -	1,410 14 -	17,290 8 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 2nd class (Captain).	774 1 6	9,289 2 -	
2 Sub-Assistant Commissary-Generals, 1st class (Lieuts.)	1,051 8 6	12,618 - -	
Offices estimated at <i>Rs.</i> 250 × 4 - - - -	1,000 - -	12,000 - -	39,197 10 -
Madras :			12,000 - -
1 Assistant Commissary-General, 1st class (Major) -	1,440 14 -	17,290 8 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 1st Class (Captain).	874 1 6	10,489 2 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 2nd class (Captain).	774 1 6	9,289 2 -	
2 Sub-Assistant Commissary-Generals, 1st class (Lieuts.)	1,051 8 -	12,618 - -	
Offices estimated at <i>Rs.</i> 250 × 4 - - - -	1,000 - -	12,000 - -	49,886 12 -
			12,000 - -
			61,886 12 -
			2,94,065 14 -
			GRAND TOTAL - - -

WARRANT OFFICERS.

	Per Mensem.	Per Annum.	TOTAL.
	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Bengal :			
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary - - - at 300 =	300 - -	3,600 - -	
6 Conductors - - - - - " 160 =	960 - -	11,520 - -	
9 Sub-Conductors - - - - - " 125 =	1,125 - -	13,500 - -	
			28,620 - -
Madras :			
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary - - - " 300 =	300 - -	3,600 - -	
3 Conductors - - - - - " 160 =	480 - -	5,760 - -	
4 Sub-Conductors - - - - - " 125 =	500 - -	6,000 - -	
			15,360 - -
Bombay :			
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary - - - " 300 =	300 - -	3,600 - -	
2 Conductors - - - - - " 160 =	320 - -	3,840 - -	
3 Sub-Conductors - - - - - " 125 =	375 - -	4,500 - -	
			11,940 - -
			TOTAL - - -
			55,920 - -

Total

Total of officers and warrant officers Rs. 3,49,985-14.

The cost of a cooly corps of 300 men would be—

	Rs.	Rs.	a.	p.
6 Sirdars - - - - -	at 14 × 12 =	1,008	-	-
12 Mates - - - - -	„ 10 × 12 =	1,440	-	-
300 Coolies - - - - -	„ 8 × 12 =	28,100	-	-
Compensation at Rs. 10 per annum for 319 men	„ =	3,180	-	-
Clothing at Rs. 2-8 per annum each	- - - - -	795	-	-
TOTAL - - -		35,223	-	-

AMBULANCE.

The percentage of sick transport which the State should keep up is laid down in the memorandum made out by the Surgeon General, of which a copy is attached, at 5 per cent. for troops in the field.

2. This percentage, and the organization of bearer-columns as recommended in the memorandum, are adopted in this paper.

3. The Surgeon General, however, has dealt only with Bengal, including the Punjab; and his proposals, so far as the number of bearers to be maintained is concerned, are based on the numbers at present employed by Government; and for Bengal, including the Punjab, he allots a bearer-column to each military division or district, which gives a strength of sick transport in doolies and dandies to meet the requirements of 20,000 to 25,000 men.

But the numbers of bearers heretofore employed have been scattered over India, and have been, like other transport, of an unorganised character, and it does not follow that the same number will be required when the service is placed on an organised footing.

The consideration of the amount of sick transport to be maintained should not be based on the means at disposal of Government, but just as army transport should be regulated by the number of troops to be held in readiness to move, so should the strength of sick transport be regulated,

4. It is evident also that supposing sick transport to be maintained for say, 10,000 troops in each army corps area, that if there is a necessity for concentrating troops in any one area, the sick transport of that area is available, and also at least $\frac{2}{3}$ of the sick transport of the other army corps, and that in this way in a very short time sick transport for 30,000 men could be collected at any point.

This mobile character of sick transport should enter largely into the consideration of the amount required for the different army corps. The frontiers, as in the case of army transport, being considered separately.

5. The sick transport, like army transport, must be under the supreme control of the military commanders; but its organization and administration in every respect should rest entirely with the Army Medical Department.

The Surgeon General proposes to frame rules for the training and working of the bearer-columns; all that is necessary in this paper is to ascertain the numbers required and estimate the cost.

6. The troops required to be held in readiness to move at any moment are the troops guarding the frontiers.

These consist of—

(a.)—The Punjab Frontier Force, which will be equipped with half transport and be ready to move. The strength of the troops thus held in readiness is equal to $\frac{1}{2}$ the Punjab Frontier Force, viz:—

	Men.
6 Regiments Native Infantry, or - - - - -	4,200
3 „ Native Cavalry - - - - -	1,350
2½ Mountain Batteries - - - - -	375
TOTAL - - -	5,925

For this strength 5 per cent. sick transport is required as follows :—

2 per cent. Doolies.
1 " " Dandies.
2 " " Camels with kajawahs, viz. :—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Surwans.
10	20	960	120	60	60	1	2	30

Surwans for camels for sick transport are allowed at 1 to 2 camels.

This sick transport may conveniently be divided into five bearer columns of about 200 bearers, each with proportion of camels and establishment at the five larger stations held by the Punjab Frontier Force.

(b.)—One half of the troops in the Eastern Frontier is—

2 Regiments Native Infantry, or - - - - - 1,400 men.

These are to be equipped with 5 per cent. sick transport, viz. :—

2 per cent. Doolies,
1 " " Dandies,
2 " " Mules or ponies,

as follows :—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Mules or Ponies.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
2	4	224	28	14	28	-	-	14

Mule-drivers for sick transport are allowed at 1 to 2.

This sick transport may be left as one bearer column.

(c.)—One half of the troops in Burma is—

1	British Infantry, or	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	<i>Men.</i> 900
2½	Native	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,750
1	Mountain Battery	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	150
½	Company Sappers	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	60
TOTAL									2,860

The requirements are—

2 per cent. Doolies,
1 " " Dandies,
2 " " Mules or ponies,

as follows :—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Mules or Ponies.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
5	9	464	58	29	58	-	1	29

or two bearer columns.

(d.)—One half of the troops in Sind is—

1	British Infantry, or	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	<i>Men.</i> 900
1½	Regiments Native Infantry, or	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,050
1½	Batteries, or	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	255
1	Native Cavalry, or	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	450
TOTAL									2,655

whose

whose requirements are—

2 per cent. Doolies,
1 " " Dandies,
2 " " Camel kajawahs,

as follows :—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Surwans.
4	9	492	54	27	27	- -	1	14

or two bearer columns.

7. The following table shows the total of sick transport required to equip the troops guarding the frontiers ; one warrant officer of the Army Medical Department being added to each bearer column :—

	Number of Bearer Columns.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels with Kajawahs.	Mules or Ponies.	Camel Attendants.			Mule Attendants.		
										Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Surwans.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
(a.)—Panjab Frontier - - -	5	5	10	20	960	120	60	60	-	1	2	30	-	-	-
(b.)—Eastern Frontier - - -	1	1	2	4	224	28	14	-	28	-	-	-	-	1	14
(c.)—Burma - - - - -	2	2	5	9	464	58	29	-	58	-	-	-	-	1	29
(d.)—Sind - - - - -	2	2	4	9	492	54	27	27	-	-	1	14	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	10	10	21	42	2,080	260	130	87	86	1	3	44	-	2	43

8. The following query now remains for consideration :—

How much sick transport should be maintained with each army corps ?

The reply to this query is this—At least so much must be maintained as will admit of—

(A.) The equipment of the number of fighting men which it is considered necessary to hold in readiness for concentration within each army corps area.

(B.) The equipment of the number of fighting men it is considered necessary to be in a position to concentrate at a seaport.

These numbers have been stated in the scheme for army transport, and have received the approval of His Excellency the Commander in Chief.

The reply to query (A) is therefore—

	<i>Men.</i>
Punjab Army - - - - -	10,000
Bengal " - - - - -	10,000
Bombay " - - - - -	8,000
Madras " - - - - -	5,000

The reply to query (B) is—10,000 men should always be ready for concentration at a seaport.

9. In the memorandum of the Surgeon General the description of sick transport for military operations other than on the frontier is given as—

Doolies, dandies, and wheeled conveyances, *i.e.*, ambulance carts ;

And in making provision for the above requirements, the mobile character of all such transport very largely affects the question.

10. The following is the sick transport required for 10,000 men, calculating at 2 per cent. doolies, 1 per cent. dandies, 2 per cent. ambulance carts, carrying four men each:—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearer.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Ambulance Carts.	Bullocks.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
16	32	1,000	200	100	50	100	5	10	50

11. It has already been pointed out that $\frac{2}{3}$ of the sick transport of each army corps is available for movement by rail to another army corps area or to a seaport.

In the case of concentration of troops within any army corps area, the whole of the sick transport of that area is available, plus $\frac{1}{3}$ of each of the other three.

In the case of concentration of troops at a seaport, the whole of the sick transport is not available from any single area, but $\frac{2}{3}$ of the sick transport of each army corps is all that is available. This then is the maximum requirement, and if $\frac{2}{3}$ of the sick transport of the four army corps when concentrated is equal to the requirements of 10,000 men, this would cover the strength of sick transport which the State should keep up.

12. The following table shows the amount of sick transport to be kept up:—

	Number of Bearer Columns.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearer.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Ambulance Carts.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.	Bullocks.
Bengal Army - - - - -	3	3	7	15	730	90	45	20	2	4	20	40
Add 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	1	1	73	-	-	-	-	-	2	4
Balance of equipment for 10,000 men and 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	130	65	35	-	-	-	-
TOTAL Bengal - - - - -	3	3	8	16	803	220	110	55	2	4	22	44
Punjab Army - - - - -	3	3	7	15	730	90	45	20	2	4	20	40
Add 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	1	1	73	-	-	-	-	-	2	4
Balance of equipment for 10,000 men and 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	130	65	35	-	-	-	-
TOTAL Punjab - - - - -	3	3	8	16	803	220	110	55	2	4	22	44
Bombay Army - - - - -	3	3	6	12	580	72	36	16	2	3	16	32
Add 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	1	1	58	-	-	-	-	-	2	4
Balance of equipment for 8,000 men and 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	104	52	26	-	-	-	-
TOTAL Bombay - - - - -	3	3	7	13	638	176	88	44	2	3	18	36
Madras Army - - - - -	2	2	4	7	360	44	22	11	1	2	11	22
Add 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	1	36	-	-	-	-	-	1	2
Balance of equipment for 5,000 men and 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	66	33	17	-	-	-	-
TOTAL Madras - - - - -	2	2	4	8	396	110	55	28	1	2	12	24
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	11	11	27	53	2,640	726	363	182	7	13	74	148

The supervising element has been made slightly stronger in proportion to the numbers than laid down by the Surgeon General. This is necessary, as in case of the concentration of $\frac{2}{3}$ of the sick transport of any army corps, the remaining $\frac{1}{3}$ must be the nucleus which would be at once recruited and raised to full strength, and the staff of this nucleus must be complete. Ten per cent. spare all round has been added, and Government should have within each army corps area the full equipment with 10 per cent. spare for the full strength of the troops likely to be concentrated within it, so that if concentration became necessary, the bearer-columns would be sent complete, and find equipment in doolies, dandies and carts ready for them.

These have been added in the table above.

13. The following table shows the totals of the $\frac{2}{3}$ sick transport of each army corps when concentrated.

Equipment is not entered as provision has been made for it within each army corps area.

	Number of Bearer-columns.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Bullocks.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
Bengal - - - - -	2	2	3	11	535	30	1	3	15
Punjab - - - - -	2	2	3	11	535	30	1	3	15
Bombay - - - - -	2	2	5	9	425	24	1	2	12
Madras - - - - -	1	1	3	5	205	10	-	1	8
TOTAL - - - - -	7	7	14	36	1,760	100	3	9	50

This is sick transport, with 10 per cent. spare, of bearers for 10,000 men.

14. The total ambulance it is proposed to maintain in India is given in the following table:—

	Number of Bearer-columns.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels with Rajawaha.	Mules or Ponies.	Camel Attendants.			Mule Attendants.			Ambulance Carts.	Bullocks, Draught.	Bullock Attendants.		
										Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Surwans.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.			Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
Frontier Forces - - -	10	10	21	42	2,080	260	130	87	86	1	3	44	-	2	33	-	-	-	-	-
Army Corps - - - - -	11	11	27	53	2,640	726	363	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	182	148	7	13	74
TOTAL - - - - -	21	21	48	95	4,720	986	493	87	86	1	3	44	-	2	33	182	148	7	13	74

15. The capabilities of this scheme for sick transport are—

(a.)—It provides sick transport for all the troops that are ready to move to protect the different frontiers.

(b.)—It provides for sick transport for 10,000 men capable of concentration at any point, leaving a nucleus for expansion of half of its full complement with each army corps and leaving the frontier troops equipped.

(c.)—It provides full equipment for 10,000 men in each of the army corps of Bengal and Punjab, and 8,000 men in Bombay, 5,000 men in Madras.

The total cost is, yearly, Rs. 3,61,899. 12.

16. The following are the calculations :—

	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.
21 Warrant officers, estimated at an average of Rs. 100 each = 2,100 × 12 - - - -				25,200		
48 Sirdars at - - 9 × 12	=			5,184		
95 Mates „ - - 7 × 12	=			7,980		
4,720 Bearers „ - - 5 × 12	=			2,83,200		
				2,96,364		
Good conduct pay at Surgeon General's esti- mate of Rs. 1 per man yearly - - - -				4,863		
Clothing at ditto - - - - -				4,863		
Corps badges ditto - - - - -				4,863		
Maintenance of 87 camels, at Rs. 169-0-0 each =	14,778	2				
Maintenance of 86 mules, at Rs 154-9 each - =	13,292	6				
Maintenance of 67 carts, at Rs. 403-12 each - =	27,051	4				
				55,116	12	
Compensation for dearness of provisions for 4,983 men at Rs. 10 each per annum - - - -				49,930		
				4,41,099	12	
From this sum, the following may be deducted on account of punkah- pulling, &c., of the men employed with the army corps, 2,640 men at Rs. 5 per mensem for 6 months - - - -				79,200		
				3,61,899	12	
	TOTAL					

The nomenclature at present in use of sirdars, mates and bearers has been retained in preference to those used in the memorandum of the Surgeon General.

From Colonel *Mylne*, Commissary General, Calcutta, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, No. 387, dated Calcutta, the 13th January 1882.

WITH reference to Military Department No. 1587 S. D. (^{Commissariat}Transport), dated 13th October 1881, I forwarded with my No. 294, dated 11th January 1882, letter No. 948, dated 27th December 1881, and accompaniments from Lieutenant-Colonel Low, C.B., Deputy Commissary General for Transport, submitting his revised scheme for a permanent transport establishment for all India. I now forward nine spare copies with the following remarks.

2. It will be noticed that the transport to be maintained has been calculated on the Kabul or cold weather service scale, while the requirements when troops are equipped with large tents which will be supplied during operations in hot temperatures, will be considerably in excess, and to this extent the permanent transport will not be sufficient to move 10,000 men, as stated in the extract per margin of Section B. of Lieutenant-Colonel Low's "Outline of the scheme," and again referred to in paras. 2 and 3, section 1 of the outline. Until detailed equipment tables are prepared, showing what quantity of transport is required at the authorised scales for hot and cold temperatures of equipment, any calculations of the transport to be maintained and its cost must be unreliable.

3 Government having decided to maintain an establishment of 600 elephants for all India, it is unnecessary to allude to the proportion of this description of transport proposed to be maintained, and, as regards its distribution in the Bengal Presidency, this can hereafter be determined* as experience may show to be expedient.

* *Vide* Government, Military Department, No. 1396 D (^{Commissariat}Transport), dated 28th December 1881, stating that a revised distribution is under consideration.

4. I would

4. I would, with reference to para. 4 of section I (copy per margin) of

. The different yearly cost of the various description of Transport is—

	Each elephant carries 15 mds., costs yearly 1,200	Rs. a. p.		Rs. a. p.		or 80 - - per md.
Camel	5	169	6	33	14	
Mule	2	154	9	77	4	6
Pack-bullock	2	141	7	70	11	6
A.T. cart	12	404	10	39	11	6
Light cart	6	255	4	42	8	8

the outline showing the comparative cost of each class of transport, suggest whether the cheapest, viz., army transport carts, could not be more largely

introduced, more especially in localities with *special facilities for its employment*, pack transport in a larger proportion being allotted to localities (Saugor and Jubbulpore, for instance) where wheeled transport is not suitable, at least during the rains.

5. In Lieutenant Colonel Low's remarks in favour of a properly constructed army transport cart I quite concur. The carts must be Government property, as owners of hired carts will not separately employ carts and cattle, and this is an essential feature in a scheme including wheeled transport as a portion of the permanent establishment. If therefore Government construct its own carts they should be made on the best principle and with the greatest tractive advantages, which country carts certainly do not possess.

6. Lieutenant Colonel Low's remark in para. 5, page 3, that "Government does not now contemplate maintaining any hired transport," is not understood, as in the last para., page 3, of Government No. 1587, it is stated that "camels should not be rejected in favour of mules," and it is not supposed that Government but hired camels are here meant; yet only 978 camels are provided in Lieutenant Colonel Low's scheme for the Bengal Presidency, and these apparently are to be Government property. In my opinion it would be a mistake to maintain an establishment of Government camels, except those attached to the Punjab Frontier Force which, for special reasons, are not hired; and I further consider that the transport should consist of a larger proportion of hired camels which are in the North-West and Punjab more generally available than any other class of carriage, and the cheapest, averaging from 6 to 7 rupees per month (including full and graze rates of hire) against 14 rupees per month for Government camels (exclusive of cost of purchase), the comparison with mules and pack-bullocks being even more favourable.

7. If hired camels are employed, the terms should specify rates for internal service peace, and war and external war service, for which specially high rates should be fixed and no compensation for losses. It is out of the question to suppose that an army of more than 10,000 men could be placed and maintained in the field without largely using camels, and, though it is not the description of carriage to be desired for service beyond the frontier, it would be unavoidable to employ it if a very large amount of carriage were needed. It therefore seems necessary to have a small hired establishment of camels which would be increased for war requirements upon the terms on which the peace establishment is maintained. In these remarks I do not mean that chowdries for large areas should be employed, but for each station the camels of one thakedar would be engaged and payment made to him, and the terms of his agreement would require him to double his supply if required.

8. I would now invite attention to the subjoined abstract of the transport proposed by Lieutenant Colonel Low to be maintained for the Bengal Presidency.

ABSTRACT of Transport proposed by Lieutenant Colonel Low.

TRANSPORT FOR	DESCRIPTION OF TRANSPORT AND NUMBER.						MAUNDS.						TOTAL Maunds.	REMARKS.		
	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack-bullocks.	Carts, Army Transport.	Carts, Light.	Coolies.	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack-bullocks.	Carts, Army Transport.			Carts, Light.	Coolies.
A brigade of all arms in Punjab, half transport.	-	236	310	-	-	33	-	-	1,180	590 ^A	-	-	60 ^A	-	1,830*	A.—Weight for 15 mules and 23 light carts not included in maundage.
Punjab Frontier Force, half transport.	-	380	1,717	-	-	100	-	-	1,900	3,382 ^B	-	-	480 ^B	-	5,702†	B.—Weight for 26 mules and 20 light carts not included.
Eastern Frontier Force, half transport.	46	-	456	-	-	-	-	690	-	876 ^C	-	-	-	-	1,566‡	C.—Weight for 18 mules not included.
<i>For depôts and Out-stations.</i>																
Rawul Pindi Depôt and out-stations.	40	38	100	-	-	-	-	600	190	200	-	-	-	-	990	
Lahore (Meean Meer) and out-stations.	58	50	-	-	-	-	-	870	250	-	-	-	-	-	1,120	
Meerut and out-stations.	30	100	250	-	30	-	-	450	500	500	-	360	-	-	1,810	
Agra and out-stations	25	100	-	-	28	-	-	375	500	-	-	336	-	-	1,211	
Lucknow and out-stations.	96	74	-	-	-	-	-	1,440	370	-	-	-	-	-	1,810	
Allahabad and out-stations.	16	-	-	400	80	-	-	240	-	-	800	960	-	-	2,000	
Calcutta and out-stations.	54	-	-	-	80	-	-	810	-	-	-	960	-	-	1,770	
Shillong and out-stations.	40	-	450	-	-	-	300	600	-	900	-	-	-	150	1,650	
TOTAL	405	878	3,283	400	218	133	300	6,075	4,890	6,448	800	2,616	540	150	21,519	

* Colonel Low shows a total of 1,722 only, which is believed to be a clerical error.

† " " " " 6,492, which is believed to be a clerical error.

‡ " " " " 1,534 " " " "

9. Compared with the above is subjoined the establishment hitherto maintained for troops attached and not attached to moveable columns:—

DESCRIPTION OF TRANSPORT.	Proposed by Lieutenant Colonel Low.	HITHERTO MAINTAINED.			REMARKS.
		For Troops attached to Moveable Columns.	For Troops not attached to Moveable Columns.	TOTAL.	
Elephants - - - - -	405	597	199	796 ^A	A.—Exclusive of 118 elephants for camps and State purposes of Viceroy and Commander in Chief, used, however, for Army Transport purposes.
Camels, Government - - - - -	978	-	-	-	
" hired - - - - -	-	4,248	2,559	6,807	B.—Exclusive of 60 (Government) mules at Landour, 143 (Government) at Ranikhet, 344 (hired) in the Kasauli Hills, and 170 (hired) at Chakrata for water supply.
Mules or ponies - - - - -	3,283	1,333 ^B	20	1,353	
Pack-bullocks - - - - -	400	964	-	964	
Army Transport Carts - - - - -	218	-	26	26	
Light carts - - - - -	133	-	-	-	
Coolies - - - - -	300	-	-	-	
with 52 bullocks.					
This does not include Naga Hills, where transport was not formerly maintained, but now provided for in Lieutenant Colonel Low's scheme.					

10. The maundage the establishment proposed and formerly maintained, represents, and cost, at Lieutenant-Colonel Low's calculation are as follows:—

	MAUNDAGE.				COST.				
	Proposed by Lieut.-Colonel Low.		Formerly Maintained.		Annual.		Proposed by Lieut.-Colonel Low.		Formerly Maintained.
	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>No.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>No.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Per</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Elephants - at 15	405	6,073	796	11,940	80 - -	<i>Md.</i>	4,86,000 - -	9,55,200 - -	
Camels, Government - „ 5	978	4,890	-	-	33 14 - -	-	1,65,648 12 -	-	
Camels, hired „ 5	-	-	6,807	34,035	(a)15 9 7	-	- - -	5,30,910 8 9	
Mules or Ponies „ 2	3,283	(b)6,448	1,353	2,706	77 4 6	-	4,98,309 8 -	2,00,123 1 -	
Pack-bullocks „ 2	400	800	964	1,928	70 11 6	-	50,575 - -	1,36,345 12 -	
Army Transport Carts - „ 12	218	2,616	26	312	33 11 6	-	88,208 4 -	10,520 4 -	
Light Carts - „ 6	133	(b) 540	-	-	42 8 8	-	22,972 8 -	-	
Coolies - - „ 1	300	150	-	-	- - -	-	(c)35,223 - -	-	
TOTAL - - -	-	21,519	-	50,921	- - -	-	13,52,937 - -	18,42,099 13 9	

(a).—Monthly average *Rs.* 6-8 each = *Rs.* 78 per year $5\frac{78}{15-9-7}$.

(b).—Exclusive of maundage for 15 + 26 + 18 = 54 mules, and 23 + 20 = 43 light carts—*vide* remark in first statement, viz., abstract of transport.

(c).—Page 20 of Lieutenant-Colonel Low's outline.

11. It will be seen that Lieutenant-Colonel Low's scheme gives a maundage of 21,519 maunds at a cost of 13,52,937 rupees, while a maundage of 50,921 maunds has hitherto been maintained at a cost of 18,42,099 rupees, or at an outlay of only 4,89,162 rupees more for nearly double the quantity of maundage. It may therefore be accepted that a larger proportion of maundage is required for the Bengal Presidency and of a description which can be increased without exceeding the cost of the transport hitherto maintained.

12. In the cost of the transport hitherto maintained, the expenditure in keeping up 203 Government and 514 hired mules for water supply is not included, and Lieutenant-Colonel Low, in paragraph 20, says that extra animals for water duties have not been provided, as he proposes meeting these requirements from the Army Transport Establishment. How this would be practicable is not, however, apparent, as the number required for water and departmental purposes in the hills and the mules or ponies that will be available under the scheme are—

REQUIRED.

Cheerat - - - - -	400
Murree - - - - -	400
Kasuli Hills - - - - -	344
Chakrata - - - - -	170
Landour - - - - -	60
Ranikhet - - - - -	143
TOTAL - - - - -	1,517

AVAILABLE.

Brigade of all arms in Punjab - - - - -	310
Rawul Pindi - - - - -	100
Meerut - - - - -	250
TOTAL - - - - -	660

The 1,717 mules with the Punjab Frontier Force, it is presumed, would not be available, and the 456 attached to Eastern Frontier Force and 450 to the Shillong depôt certainly would not be.

13. In addition, therefore, to the estimated cost of the transport proposed to be maintained by Lieutenant-Colonel Low, further expenditure for animals for water supply and departmental requirements at hill stations would have to be incurred, and the necessity for this should be admitted, and the animals included in the scheme, whereby a large increase to the transport would be attained at a cost not exceeding what is at present expended for the purpose.

14. The proposal to attach 456 mules or ponies to the Eastern Frontier Force and 450 to the Shillong Depôt (in all 906 mules), besides 86 elephants and 300 coolies, I consider open to modification. The country, no doubt, presents serious difficulties in moving troops, but the occasions requiring troops to take the field are remote and unimportant, while the cost of transport as a permanent establishment is quite out of proportion to the circumstances. In

The cost of feeding a mule is from information similarly obtained—

	Rs.	α.	p.	
Bengal - - -	54	1	6	yearly
Madras - - -	108	-	-	"
Bombay - - -	92	9	5	"
	3)254 10 11			
	84 14 4 each.			

Section VII., page 20, Colonel Low shews the yearly cost of a mule at 84-14-4 rupees (*vide* margin). In Assam and Naga the cost would be considerably more as reported to Government in Commissary General's No. 1273, dated 5th September 1873 (extract attached), and the cost of 906 mules would, I anticipate, be very much more than calculated at Colonel Low's general average.

15. Again, for such localities as Saugor and Jubbulpore, I see no reason why hired pack bullocks, the hire of which averages about three rupees each a month, should not be employed in preference to keeping up a Government establishment. In short, Government carriage should be allotted only to localities where the probabilities of field operations are more frequent, and require means of moving troops to be immediately available.

16. The establishments I consider it unnecessary to refer to, as in the event of Government not approving of the general grounds of the scheme, the establishments will doubtless have to be modified.

17. The establishment of sick carriage to be maintained appears to have been proposed in communication with the Surgeon General, and his review on this portion of the scheme would be of more value than any remarks by me.

18. I have forwarded copies of the scheme to the Commissaries General, Bombay and Madras, in anticipation of any report that may be required from them by the Government of India regarding the transport proposed for their Presidencies.

EXTRACT, paras 4 and 5, of Commissary General's No. 1273, dated 5th September 1873, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

PARA. 4. As the remarks I am invited to offer may be intended to extend to the proposed substitution of mule for elephant carriage for the regiment at Shillong, I would state that whatever may be the value of mule carriage in the hills, it is understood to be of little use in the plains of Assam, and for this reason the mules of the Assam Mountain Battery when the corps was broken up were not retained for the Eurasian Battery—see Military Department No. 271, dated 10 November 1868.

5. The cost of mules would also be out of all proportion to the cost of elephants. In 1869 Brigadier-General Bouchier, Commanding the Eastern Frontier District, requested, for the information of his Excellency the Commander in Chief, a comparative statement of the monthly cost of mules and elephants. It was furnished to him with my letter No. 3801, dated 31st August 1869, and showed that the average monthly cost of the feed and keep of a mule attached to the Assam Mountain Battery was—

At Shillong	from Rs. 19 to Rs. 22	-	-	according to description
„ Debroghar	„ 15 „ 18	-	-	of gram given.

This, however, included the best of drivers and muleteers, whereas for ordinary baggage mules, muleteers and syces alone would be required, and the scale of gram would be less. The average cost, it may therefore be assumed, would be
not

not less than 14 rupees at Shillong. The average cost of the feed and keep of an elephant was stated to be—

At Shillong	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Rs. 30
„ Debrooghar	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	„ 37

and as six mules would be the equivalent of an elephant, the comparative cost of mule and elephant equivalent would be as 84 rupees to 30 rupees, or leaving a liberal margin as 75 rupees to 40 rupees.

From Colonel *G. Chesney*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Commissary General, No. 207 D., dated the 19th January 1882.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 387, dated 13th January 1882, giving cover to Lieutenant-Colonel Low's revised scheme for a permanent transport service for all India.

2. In your No. 294, dated 11th January 1882, you refer to the delay which is likely to occur in the preparation of your review of this scheme, and this review is now submitted in the above letter first quoted.

3. From this correspondence and from the general tenor of your review it is understood that the various points therein referred to have not been personally discussed between yourself and Colonel Low.

4. For instance, in para. 6 of your letter No. 387, dated 13th January, you observe that the proposals of the Deputy Commissary General for transport in regard to hired carriage are "not understood," and the foot-note to the statement at para. 8 points out certain items which are "believed to be clerical errors." All these and such like matters should, however, have been pointed out to Lieutenant-Colonel Low himself in the first instance. To carry on the business in this way is to lose sight of the main object for which he was directly associated with you as a Deputy Commissary General.

5. It further appears from your criticisms that not only have minor matters in connection with the transport scheme not received personal discussion with yourself and Lieutenant-Colonel Low, but that also you are in considerable disagreement on the main points at issue in his plan.

6. Thus, in para. 11 of your letter, you point out that a larger proportion of maundage is required for Bengal than that proposed by Lieutenant-Colonel Low, and in paras. 12 and 13 you say it is not apparent how extra animals for water duties are to be provided, and that if provided, further expenditure will have to be incurred, the necessity for which should be admitted and estimated for at a cost not exceeding what is at present expended for that purpose.

7. Without going into any further details of the scheme, it will suffice to observe that the foregoing matters point to the fact that Colonel Low's scheme in its present shape is not sufficiently well considered for the Government of India to invite the final opinion of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief thereon; and I am to point out for your particular attention that one of the first conditions necessary for the proper consideration of this scheme is that it should be submitted to Government only after every point of detail has received your careful review, not as an ordinary official communication, but in close personal discussion with the Deputy Commissary General for transport.

8. It appears to the Government of India that this scheme cannot be properly dealt with until you and Lieutenant-Colonel Low are in accord in the main features, and general details of the transport of the future.

9. On points regarding which you cannot agree, the Government of India will finally arbitrate between your conflicting opinions, it being understood that the most complete information be afforded as to the reasons which may have led to such disagreement.

10. Considering the many doubtful points in this scheme and that it has been, as yet, neither sanctioned nor finally considered, I am to say that the Government of India consider that it was quite premature to have forwarded copies of it to the Commissaries General of Madras and Bombay, and I am to ask that they be now requested not to take any action upon it.

No. 460 C., dated Fort William, 27th December 1881.

From Major General C. M. Macgregor, Quarter Master General in India, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

WITH reference to the Resolution of the Government of India, contained in

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>I. The Punjab Frontier Force.
 II. A part of the army stationed in the Punjab.
 III. The force in Sind.
 IV. The force on the Eastern and South-Eastern Frontier.
 V. The force in Burma.</p> | <p>Military Department. No. ^{1587 S.} _{D.} "Commissariat" ^{Transport}, dated 13th October 1881, that half regimental carriage is to be maintained for the troops marginally detailed, I am desired by his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief to state that the above is the scale now maintained for the Punjab Frontier Force.</p> |
|--|---|

2. With regard to "a part of the army stationed in the Punjab," his Excellency is of opinion that this should consist of the equivalent of two strong brigades fully equipped, *i.e.*, four brigades with half carriage; and that these should be taken from the Peshawar district, and the Rawal Pindi, Lahore, and Sirhind divisions, one brigade from each, and be composed as follows:—

- 1 Mountain Battery (British).
- 1 Regiment British Infantry.
- 1 " Native Cavalry.
- 3 Regiments Native Infantry.
- 1 Company Sappers and Miners.

3. The troops above detailed would be taken from stations of the district and divisions named, so as not to denude any point which it is obligatory to garrison permanently; and if the proposal meets with the approval of Government, the several batteries and regiments to be equipped can at once be named.

4. A reply has not as yet been received from Government to the inquiry made in this office No. 249C, dated 14th December current, as to whether the "Force in Sind," for which half regimental carriage is to be maintained, is to include the Quetta district also; but, whatever may be the decision of Government on this point, it appears to Sir D. Stewart that it will be necessary to maintain a moveable column at Quetta of the following:—

- ½ Mountain Battery.
- ½ British Infantry Regiment.
- 1 Native Infantry Regiment.
- 1 Squadron Native Cavalry.

And that these troops should be provided with full carriage, and also transport for five days' provisions. His Excellency is further of opinion that the outposts at Sharigh, Khush-dil-Khan, and Gulistan should also have carriage to enable half of the garrison of each to move out with 200 rounds per man, one day's supplies, and with blankets.

These wants having been supplied, the remainder of the carriage allowed for Sind might be allotted as considered best by his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, Bombay Army.

5. With regard to the Eastern Frontier, Sir D. Stewart is of opinion that it will be better to include a consideration of its requirements in his Excellency's General Report of his recent tour in Assam, as the transport required for this frontier will be quite different from that necessary for all other districts.

6. With reference to the force in Burma, the Government of India may consider it desirable to obtain direct the views of the Madras Government on the subject.

COPY of a Letter from Lieutenant Colonel *R. C. Low*, c.B., Deputy Commissary General, Transport, to Colonel *W. C. R. Mylne*, Commissary General, Bengal, No. 1153, dated 26th January 1882.

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of Government, that the following reductions have been effected on the Quetta line up to the 15th instant, and since 28th November 1881 :—

4,255 Bullocks,	} have been sold.
210 Indifferent Ponies,	
10 " Yaboos,	
275 Donkeys,	

Supervising Establishment,	} have been settled up with and discharged.	
British and Native Drivers		82
		1,814

- The office establishments have been reduced by 2,500 rupees per month.
- The total amount realised by sales of above was Rs. 77,033. 11. 6, which has been duly credited to Government.
- Further sales and discharges are in progress, and will continue till the transport for Quetta and its outposts is reduced to the amount lately settled as the allotment for the present, viz., till it is reduced to 2,000 mules, 50 ponies, 50 camels, 550 bullocks.

Arrangements have been made by which no rations will be drawn by any one in the Transport Service at Sibi, but so soon as they march up either the Bolan or Hurnai routes, they will be provided with rations on the Bengal scale.

No. 1087, dated Fort William, 3rd February 1882.

Endorsed by the Commissary General.

FORWARDED to the Secretary to Government of India, Military Department, in continuation of para. 10 of No. 931, dated 21st December, and para. 2 of No. 965, dated 28th December 1881, from Deputy Commissary General for Transport, submitted with this office Nos. 8186 and 123, dated respectively 23rd December 1881, and 7th January 1882.

No. 1196, dated Calcutta, 6th February 1882.

From Colonel *W. C. R. Mylne*, Commissary General, Bengal, to Colonel *G. Chesney*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

WITH reference to your No. 207D, ^{Commissariat Department}/_{Organisation.}, dated 19th January 1882, I have the honour to state that, having personally discussed with Lieutenant Colonel Low the main points of his scheme, he has now revised it to accord with our common views.

- The revised scheme (forwarded with his No. 1156, dated 26th January 1882, received by me on the 1st February 1882) I beg to attach; and for convenience of all concerned in dealing with it, I shall abstain from all reference to previous papers, and frame my remarks on the paper now submitted as the one alone to be considered.

- The details of his calculations I am not in a position, nor do I suppose I am expected, to substantiate.

- Lieutenant Colonel Low, in para. 10 of his No. 1156, explains that for frontier forces he has calculated on Kabul scale, and for other corps on Kabul scale *plus* carriage for European private tents for the European portion. This

will, I think, meet the order of Government in last para., page 3, of Military Department No. 1587S.D, ^{Commissariat}_{Transport}, dated 13th October 1881, that the transport must be sufficient for troops serving in hot as well as cold temperatures; and when detailed equipment tables are prepared for corps of frontier forces on Kabul scale, and for other corps on Kabul scale, *plus* transport for European private tents for the European portion, it will be practicable to test the correctness of the quantity of transport proposed to be maintained to move 13,000 men on hot weather scale, or 10,000 with 10 days' supplies of food; *vide* clause B, page 1, and clause C, page 2, of Outline of Scheme.

5. In discussing the intention of Government in respect to maintaining part hired and part Government carriage, or the latter only, it was arranged that Lieutenant Colonel Low should personally inquire whether it was intended that *only transport the property of Government* is to be maintained, and he informs me that it was so. This being the case, although our views are entirely in favour of camels and pack-bullocks being hired where these form part of the scheme, instead of being the property of the State, Lieutenant Colonel Low has acted on the intimation that it is the intention of Government to maintain only transport its own property.

6. Subjoined is an abstract of the transport proposed by Lieutenant Colonel Low to be maintained for the Bengal Presidency:—

Transport for	Description of Transport and Number.							Maunds.							Total Maunds.	REMARKS.
	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack Bullocks.	Carts, Army Transport.	Carts, Light.	Coolies.	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack Bullocks.	Carts, Army Transport.	Carts, Light.	Coolies.		
A Brigade of all Arms in Punjab half transport.	-	336	310	-	-	83	-	-	1,180	A. 508	-	-	108	-	1,884	A.—Weight for 24 mules and 83 mules for light carts not included in maundage.
Punjab Frontier Force	-	880	1,727	-	-	100	-	-	1,000	B. 3,042	-	-	600	-	5,542	B.—Weight for 106 mules and 33 mules for light carts not included in maundage.
Eastern Frontier Force	46	-	456	-	-	-	-	690	-	C. 844	-	-	-	-	1,534	C.—Weight for 83 mules not included in maundage.
<i>For Depôts and Out-Stations:</i>																
Rawal Pindi Depôt and Out-Stations	40	38	100	-	50	-	-	600	190	200	-	600	-	-	1,500	
Lahore (Mean Meer) and Out-Stations	58	50	-	-	53	-	-	870	250	-	-	636	-	-	1,756	
Meerut and Out-Stations	80	50	682	-	48	-	-	480	250	1,864	-	570	-	-	2,640	
Agwa and ditto	25	100	-	-	42	-	-	375	500	-	-	504	-	-	1,379	
Lucknow and ditto	96	74	-	-	20	-	-	1,440	370	-	-	240	-	-	2,050	
Allahabad and ditto	16	-	-	400	80	-	-	240	-	-	800	960	-	-	2,000	
Calcutta and ditto	54	-	-	-	80	-	-	810	-	-	-	960	-	-	1,770	
Shillong and ditto	40	-	195	-	-	-	300	600	-	390	-	-	-	150	1,140	
TOTAL	405	928	3,470	400	373	133	300	6,075	4,640	6,346	800	4,476	798	150	23,285	

7. The transport proposed to be maintained is less than that hitherto kept up; but in discussing this with Lieutenant Colonel Low, I understood him to say that he had the approval of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief to calculate for only the quantity of carriage for the strength of troops included in his scheme. It is not therefore necessary for me to submit for consideration any remarks on this head, as it is really a military question, and the provision made by Lieutenant-Colonel Low is that considered sufficient by his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.

8. The arrangement under which water mules for hill stations will be obtained from the numbers allotted to depôts or frontier forces has been discussed and considered with the Orders of Military Department, No. 141C., ^{Cantonment} ~~Water-supply~~, dated 26th January 1882, regarding future means for the water-supply at hill stations; and if, as Lieutenant-Colonel Low informs me, the 1,727 mules allotted to the Punjab Frontier Force will be available for meeting the requirements of Murree and Cherat to the extent necessary, the several hill stations can in future be supplied from the allotment of mules or ponies in the scheme.

9. The number of mules allotted to the Shillong depôt, Lieutenant-Colonel Low concurred with me in thinking should not be more than 105. But the description of carriage most suitable for the Eastern Frontier Force and Shillong depôt will, I believe, have to be specially considered. It was a question that could not be discussed without inquiry and further experience, and the consideration of it may well be deferred until our occupation of the Naga country is on a more settled footing, and information is available on which to decide the amount and description of transport required as a *permanent* establishment.

10. Lieutenant-Colonel Low accepts my opinion that Army transport carts being economical should, to a large extent, be introduced where this description of carriage is suitable. This, I think, is in accordance with the views of Government in paragraph 6, page 6, of Military Department No. 1587, dated 13th October 1881, regarding carts for "all kinds of loads." An appreciable proportion of carriage, which can be generally utilised in conveying regimental equipments, I consider essential in an establishment largely composed of mules or ponies which are not adapted to "all kinds of loads," which, as regards tents, have hitherto been carried on elephants or camels and other heavy loads on camels; and of elephants and camels only a very limited number is now to be maintained. With Lieutenant-Colonel Low's remarks (page 2 of section 1 of Outline of Scheme) in favour of a properly constructed army transport cart I quite concur. The carts must be Government property, as owners of hired carts will not separately employ carts and cattle. If, therefore, Government construct its own carts, they should be made on the best principle and with the greatest tractive advantages, which country carts certainly do not possess.

11. In conclusion, I recommend that effect may be given to Lieutenant-Colonel Low's proposed allotment of transport as regards Bengal Presidency (I am not in a position to offer any opinion regarding carriage allotted to other presidencies) as a basis for a future permanent transport, but subject to practical test when equipment tables are prepared, showing the carriage required on the new scales (Kabul and Kabul *plus* carriage for European private tents), which will show if it is sufficient to move the number of men calculated for; also whether these scales in their details suffice for all purposes. For frontier service, it may be accepted that the Kabul scale will be sufficient, but for internal movements the maundage has not hitherto been restricted to such a very limited scale as that found unavoidable in Afghanistan, and after giving practical effect to the Kabul scale *plus* carriage for European private tents for European troops, it may be desired to add to the details for reasons which cannot be rejected.

12. The establishment of commissioned officers I do not consider more than necessary for the control of a large establishment of transport, the property of the State, the value of which is a sufficient reason for placing it under control that will ensure its being properly looked after. I am not, however, of Lieutenant-Colonel Low's opinion that the establishment of European subordinates should consist entirely of warrant officers. Paragraph 4, page 5, of Govern-
ment,

ment No. 1587 says, warrant and non-commissioned officers, and a proportion of the establishment should, I think, consist of the latter. There is no real necessity for having men of the grade of Deputy Assistant Commissary, but a few prize appointments would be a judicious provision, and for Bengal and Punjab the establishment of 16 European subordinates might consist of 1 Deputy Assistant Commissary, 3 Conductors, 4 Sub-conductors, and 8 Non-Commissioned Officers.

13. The scale of establishments and pay, &c., proposed by Lieutenant-Colonel Low have already been sanctioned in paragraph 7, page 6, of Military Department No. 1587, and no remarks by me on this part of the scheme are necessary.

14. The portion of the papers now forwarded which refers to carriage for sick, will, I conclude, with reference to paragraph 5, page 6, of Military Department No. 1587, be referred to the Surgeon-General for opinion.

15. Lieutenant Colonel Low's No. 1156 was received by me in rough on 1st February, but the final print did not reach me until the evening of the 3rd February 1882.

No. 1156, dated the 26th January 1882.

From Lieutenant-Colonel *R. C. Low*, c. b., Deputy Commissary-General, Transport, to the Commissary-General, Bengal.

IN forwarding for the consideration of Government, the attached scheme for transport, I have the honour to state that I have had some difficulty in interpreting the Government Resolution contained in Military Department No. 1587 S. D., of 13th October 1881.

2. My first reading of it was that, in addition to the troops to be equipped with one-half carriage, Government intended to keep up no transport whatever, but to depend on impressment for all other requirements.

This reading would give only the transport of the portion of the army in the Punjab equipped with one-half carriage as the available amount for the movement of troops in the presidencies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay; in other words, these areas would be left without means of moving troops, and the only transport ready for despatch to either would be that of the portion of the army in the Punjab, or enough to move one brigade of all arms.

3. Looking at the Resolution as a guide, and to such passages as those marked C in page 4, D in page 5, and E in page 6, in the copy which I have attached for reference, I have understood that the system of depôts, with outstations depending on them, as proposed by Sir M. Kennedy, is approved of, and I have adopted it in the scheme now submitted.

4. On one point, as regards distribution, I found I could not follow the instructions of the Resolution. I allude to the passages marked A and B in the attached copy—

A. Directs that not more than half carriage for the troops located there shall be kept up at any centre.

B. Directs that carriage at centres shall not be less than the present moveable column carriage maintained there.

But the moveable column carriage at any station is largely in excess of one-half carriage for the troops located there on any scale approaching a service scale.

5. The amount of transport to be maintained has not been fixed with reference to the amount at present available; the point is noted, as queries have been made regarding it, which tend to mix up two essentially different considerations, namely:

A. The utilisation of the transport at present available.

B. The amount of transport to be maintained in the future.

The argument that because Government at present owns a large quantity of transport it should therefore maintain the same quantity in the future is clearly not sound.

The animals have been allotted in the scheme with reference to the requirements of localities and the capabilities of localities to furnish those animals, but there is no reason why the surplus animals, after providing for the requirements of the scheme, should not be largely utilised; for instance, 400 pack-bullocks are allotted to Allahabad; there is no reason why 400 of the surplus mules should not be sent there to be replaced as they decrease by pack-bullocks; but this and such details cannot find a place in a permanent transport scheme; they are minor details; which should be afterwards settled solely with reference to economy.

The utilisation of the present available transport animals, and the amount of transport to be maintained in the future, have no connection with each other beyond this, that it is satisfactory that the amount available is in excess of requirements.

I have taken the only comprehensive manner of dealing with the amount of transport to be maintained, namely, by regulating it according to the number of troops that it is considered desirable to be in a position to move.

6. I took the outline of the scheme to his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, and on the main points I understood that I have his Excellency's approval.

7. The total cost of the scheme is yearly Rs. 28,10,699. 11.

If Government will consent to maintaining the camels on the hired principle, it will be 1,38,508 rupees less, as shown in Section 1, or a total of Rs. 26,72,191. 11.

8. The scheme for ambulance is attached in a separate form, and its cost is Rs. 3,61,899. 12., which gives a total yearly cost of either Rs. 31,72,599. 7, or, if hired camels are permitted, Rs. 30,34,091. 7., in both cases showing a large saving on present expenditure.

9. The transport required for Quetta has not been included. His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief has directed that transport to the extent of 2,000 mules, 300 carts, 50 camels, 50 ponies, and 550 bullocks should be retained there, and Government has decided that this is to be additional to the transport required for India.

The condition of things at Quetta is in a state of transition, and the present requirements cannot be considered to be of a permanent character and cannot therefore be included in the scheme. It will, doubtless, be found that when the force in Sind is equipped with the transport now provided for it, and the troops there are in a position to move rapidly on Quetta, and as the country around Quetta gradually settles into its normal state, the present large allotment of transport to Quetta and its outposts may be reduced.

It will probably be a few years before the amount of transport to be maintained there can be settled on a permanent footing, and until this time comes the requirements of Quetta should be considered and determined yearly.

The cost of *maintaining* the transport allotted to Quetta would be yearly 4,32,800 rupees, and this will approximate the cost for the coming year.

10. The calculations for the frontier forces in the scheme are based on the Kabul scale, which will approximate the cold-weather scale of the future.

The calculations for the forces within the army corps, areas, &c., are based on the Kabul scale *plus* transport for European private tents for the European portion of these forces, which will thus approximate the hot-weather scale of the future.

CONTENTS.

Outline of the Scheme.

SECTION I. The Data and general Principles.

- II. The Forces to be equipped with one half Transport in Regimental charge.
 III. The Transport Depôts and Stations depending on them.
 IV. Establishments.
 V. The Total of Transport and Establishments to be maintained, and the Transport available.
 VI. Followers and Scale of Pay.—Miscellaneous.
 VII. The Cost and Details of Calculations.

OUTLINE OF THE SCHEME.

This scheme gives—

(A.) One-half transport to the troops composing the following forces:—

A portion of the army in the Punjab, equal to one brigade of all arms.

The Punjab Frontier force.

The Force in Sind.

The Force in the Eastern Frontier.

The Force in Burma.

The cost of which is yearly *Rs.* 9,88,161. 14.

(B.) Transport at 15 depôts of a strength which, added to the carriage available from troops equipped with transport in regimental charge, can provide for the mobilization of the following strength of troops within their respective army corps areas, viz. :—

Punjab Army	-	-	-	-	-	-	10,000
Bengal „	-	-	-	-	-	-	10,000
Bombay „	-	-	-	-	-	-	8,000
Madras „	-	-	-	-	-	-	5,000

Of this collective strength of 33,000 men, 13,000 could, under this scheme, be equipped with mobile transport, and moved to a distant point or seaport, leaving the frontiers fully protected.

It is proposed to make one of these depôts in each army corps area a training depôt for all ranks, viz. :—

Rawal Pindi, in the Punjab.
 Meerut, in Bengal.
 Bangalore, in Madras.
 Poona, in Bombay.

The cost of the transport at all depôts is *Rs.* 14,65,051. 15.

(C.) It provides for a permanent staff of one officer at the head of the department, one officer at each of the depôts, and one additional officer at each of the four training depôts; in all 20 officers; also two warrant officers to each depôt; in all 30 warrant officers.

The cost of this establishment is *Rs.* 3,49,985. 14.; the total cost is *Rs.* 28,10,699. 11.

SECTION I.

THE DATA AND GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

The Resolution of Government, contained in Military Department No. 1587 S.D., of 13th October 1881, is taken as a general guide.

2. The amount of transport which Government desires to maintain should be regulated by the reply to the following query:—

How many fighting men does Government think it desirable to be able to put in the field at short notice from resources of its own?

This question, again, has two distinct divisions—

First division.—The number of troops required to be mobilized within the army corps area for the defence and protection of those areas.

I submitted to his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief the following numbers of which he approved, viz., transport for the mobilization of the following strength of troops at short notice within each army corps area:—

Bengal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10,000
Punjab	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10,000
Bombay	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8,000
Madras	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5,000

Second division.—The number of troops required to be mobilized at a distant point or a seaport for expeditionary purposes.

It must be carefully held in remembrance that, although this scheme enables Government to put into the field the above strength of troops in each army corps area, it does not give power to put this collective force, that is to say 33,000 men, into the field at a distant point or a seaport, for the following reasons:—

(a.) The portion of the army in the Punjab equipped with carriage in regimental charge has been reckoned as available for despatch to each of the army corps areas of Bengal, Punjab, Bombay; collectively it must only be reckoned on once.

(b.) Elephants and camels are not transport which can be mobilized at distant points, and must be struck out.

(c.) In each of the army corps areas of the Punjab and Bombay, the transport of the troops guarding the respective frontiers is reckoned, but they cannot be counted on for mobilization of troops outside their own areas, for the frontiers must be left protected. Making these deductions, the strength of troops that Government can mobilize at a seaport or distant point is 13,000 men on the hot-weather scale, or 10,000 men with transport for 10 days' supply of food, as shown in section V., Table C.

3. The capabilities of this scheme, therefore, are—

(a.) Troops to the following strength can be mobilized in each army corps area—

Bengal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10,000
Punjab	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10,000
Bombay	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8,000
Madras	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5,000

(b.) Troops to the following extent can be mobilized at a point distant from any frontiers, as for instance a seaport, viz., 13,000 men.

4. The different yearly cost of the various description of transport is—

Each					Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.		
Elephant	carries	15	mds.,	costs	yearly,	1,200	-	-	or	80	-	per md.
„	Camel	5	„	„	„	169	6	-	„	33	14	„
„	Mule	2	„	„	„	154	9	-	„	77	4	6
„	Pack-bullock	2	„	„	„	141	7	-	„	70	11	6
„	A. T. cart	12	„	„	„	386	1	-	„	32	2	9
„	Light cart	6	„	„	„	255	4	3	„	42	8	8

This

This shows that wheeled transport is amongst the cheapest to maintain, but it will not be found so if bad wheels and axles are used.

The point is noted, as Government in the Resolution contained in Military Department No. 1587-S.D., dated 13th October 1881, is apparently under the impression that the usual country cart is fit for army purposes. It is, however, not so.

The usual country cart will, as a rule, be found an excellent article for use in the locality where it is made, but cannot be depended on for mobilization of troops. An instance is daily before us: the two-bullock cart plying in Calcutta is a good cart; but take these carts, with their wooden axles and unseasoned wood, into rough ground and a dry climate, and the road would be littered with their pieces in a week.

The army transport cart must, to be of use, have the best procurable wheels and axles, and further it must be capable of being taken to pieces and sent by rail to any point.

Although army transport carts are undoubtedly cheap transport, they cannot be adopted without an initial cost. This cost will, however, for the present be confined to building the lighter description of cart, of which only 226 are required, and building a pattern of an army transport cart for each of the larger manufacturing centres, say 20 in all. The numbers of army transport carts required by the scheme are 796; but as large numbers of carts will be at the disposal of Government on the reduction of the Quetta line being completed, these should be utilised and sent to the various places where army transport carts have been allotted. In cases where the distance to send them is so great as to render it not worth the cost, army transport carts might be built for those places, but the sales consequent on reductions now going on would meet any such cost.

5. There is a weak point in the scheme which must be noticed.

It will be admitted, as a general maxim, that it is unwise to destroy any system before being sure that what is to take its place will be effective; Government does not now contemplate maintaining any hired transport. This point is recommended for reconsideration. It will not be found to pay, in practice, for Government to own camels. The difference in cost would be 1,38,508 rupees yearly in favour of Government, that is to say, if the camels of this scheme were hired animals, the total cost would be 1,38,508 rupees less than is here given.

The number of camels in the scheme is 1,689, which cost 2,85,451 rupees; the same number if hired and paid full rates for nine months and grazing rates for three would cost 1,46,943 rupees, the difference of 1,38,508 rupees would be the saving to the State.

6. It is essential that some means should be provided by which, at the time of need, we can expand the supervising element to meet the requirements of war.

This object was attained in the proposals of October last, by giving regimental allowances which have been disallowed under the Government Resolution, which is my guide to the present proposals.

I have the honour to state that after my experience of the state of things on my arrival at Kabul, and of the difference which was effected in that state after some months of labour in training non-commissioned officers and men in transport duties, I find it impossible to frame a scheme for transport which does not provide for a large body of trained non-commissioned officers and soldiers drawn from the army and ready to take their places in the field when required; without such provisions a transport scheme is one in name only.

In the field the principle was adopted of giving small regimental allowances, not only for the supervision and care of Government property, but with the larger object of securing men for those positions who were capable of instructing others; and I can, at all events, point to the fact that afterwards in the many expeditions which left Kabul, concluding with the march to Kandahar and the final retirement to India, the transport was throughout as thoroughly successful as before it had been a source of anxiety and trouble.

I have put a foot-note to Section II., on transport in regimental charge, showing what the cost would be if Government will reconsider this point and grant small allowances to regiments with transport in charge; but as the principle has been disallowed in the Resolution previously referred to, I have endeavoured to find another road to what I am unable to look on as other than a necessity, and I propose obtaining it by making one of each of the army corps depôts into a training school for officers, non-commissioned officers and men.

7. To each of these depôts I have allotted animals of every available class, so that tuition may be as complete as possible; and while the numbers of men sent for tuition from regiments within the army corps areas to each of these depôts of instruction must depend on house room in these stations, and must be directed by the general officer commanding in those areas, I trust Government will consent to the principle of parties being sent for instruction yearly, and sanction the small expense attending on their journey to and from their regiments.

SECTION II.

TRANSPORT IN REGIMENTAL CHARGE.

8. The troops to be equipped with one-half regimental transport are laid down in Government Resolution No. 1587 S. D., of 13th October 1881, and are as follows:—

- (1.) A portion of the army in the Punjab.
- (2.) The Punjab Frontier Force.
- (3.) The Force in Sind.
- (4.) The Force on the Eastern Frontier.
- (5.) The Force in Burma.

9. The organisation of this transport will be as follows:—

The officer commanding a regiment would become responsible for the transport on its being made over to him; he would appoint an officer of the regiment as regimental transport staff officer. This officer to be a European officer in Native regiments.

This Transport Staff Officer will hold the same relative position to the transport in regimental charge as the Musketry Instructor does as regards musketry.

On transport being distributed to companies, one non-commissioned officer would be struck off duty in each company as transport assistant. In cavalry the same as above, "Troop" being substituted for "Company."

Batteries of artillery, mountain batteries, and company of sappers, when equipped with half transport, to count as one company of infantry. It should be a portion of the yearly training of a regiment, wherever possible, that it should pass a certain portion of each drill season under canvas outside cantonment limits, and make short marches as if on service.

It will be a rule with all transport that the officers of the Transport Branch of the Commissariat are responsible for it in all respects; animals, carts, equipment, and gear. Officers commanding regiments must accept what is issued to them, and have not power of holding regimental committees to condemn any portion of it. Defects should be brought to the notice of officers commanding stations.

If a non-commissioned officer cannot be spared as transport assistant a private may be told off for the duty.

10. I have not received a detail of the troops which are to compose the portion of the army in the Punjab, but I have the authority of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief to estimate this force at one brigade of all arms.

A brigade

A brigade of all arms requires one-half transport as follows :—

One-half Transport for	Camels.	Mules or Ponies			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	REMARKS.
		For Pack.	For Puckals.	For Light Carts.		Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Light Carts.		
1 Regiment British Infantry.	108	14	5	13	13	108	32	13	646	Weight for animals in Columns 3 and 4 not included in maundage.
2 Regiments Native Infantry, each.	57	11	8	10	10	114	58	20	734	
1 Native Cavalry - -	-	76	-	-	-	-	76	-	152	
2 Field or Mountain Batteries, each.	-	67	1	-	-	-	136	-	268	
1 Company Sappers -	14	7	1	-	-	14	8	-	84	
TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	-	-	236	310	33	1,884	

In Infantry, carts are allowed for 100 rounds per man; mules for 30 rounds per man. The balance of weight required for half carriage is given in camels; pack animals extra.

Cavalry and mountain batteries are given mule or pony carriage.

11. The Punjab Frontier Force requires as follows :—

One-half Transport for	Camels.	Mules for			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	REMARKS.
		Puckals.	Pack.	Carts.		Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Light Carts.		
5 Regiments Native Cavalry, each.	-	-	76	-	-	-	380	-	760	Weight for animals in Columns 2 and 4 not included in maundage.
9 Regiments Native Infantry, each.	38	8	50	10	10	342	612	90	3,150	
2 Regiments in Hazara	-	8	175	-	-	-	366	-	700	
Corps of Guides - -	38	8	101	10	10	38	119	10	452	
5 Mountain Batteries -	-	2	48	-	-	-	250	-	480	
TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	-	-	380	1,727	100	5,542	

In Infantry, light carts are allowed for 100 rounds per man; mules for 30 rounds per man.

The balance given in pack transport, consisting of mules and camels; cavalry and mountain batteries, also regiments in Hazara, being given mules or ponies.

12. The requirements of the force in Sind are as follows :—

One-half Transport for	Camels.	Mules for			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	REMARKS.
		Puckals.	Pack.	Carts.		Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Light Carts.		
3 Batteries Royal Artillery, each.	27	2	-	-	-	81	6	-	405	Weight for animals in Columns 2 and 4 not included in maundage.
1 British Infantry -	108	14	5	13	13	108	32	13	628	
3 Native Infantry, each	54	11	8	10	10	162	87	30	1,038	
2 Native Cavalry, each -	-	-	76	-	-	-	152	-	304	
TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	-	-	351	277	43	2,375	

In Infantry, carts are given for 100 rounds per man; mules or ponies for 30 rounds per man; the balance is given in camels. Cavalry is given mule transport.

13. The requirements of the force in Eastern Frontier are as follows:—

One-half Transport for	Elephants. 1.	Camels. 2.	Mules for		Coolies. 5.	Light Carts. 6.	TOTAL.			Elephants.	Maunds.	REMARKS.
			Puckals. 3.	Pack. 4.			Camels.	Mules.	Coolies.			
3 Native Infantry, each.	12	-	8	85	-	-	-	270	-	36	1,050	Weight for animals in Column 3 not included in maundage.
1 Native Infantry, Cachar.	10	-	8	100	-	-	-	108	-	10	350	
1 Mountain Battery -	-	-	2	67	-	-	-	69	-	-	134	
TOTAL . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	456	-	46	1,534	

Elephants allotted as per Military Department No. 1111D., of 16th November 1881; balance given in mules or ponies.

14. The requirements of the force in Burma, is as follows:—

	Elephants. 1.	Mules or Ponies		TOTAL.		Maunds.	REMARKS.
		Puckals. 2.	Pack. 3.	Elephants.	Mules.		
2 British Regiments, each	15	8	213	30	442	1,302	Weight for animals in Column 2 not included in maundage.
5 Native Infantry, each	8	8	115	40	595	1,750	
2 Mountain Batteries, each	18	-	1	36	-	540	
1 Company Sappers	-	1	86	-	87	172	
TOTAL . . .	-	-	-	106	1,124	3,764	

Elephants allotted as per Military Department No. 1111D., of 16th November 1881; balance given in mules or ponies.

15. The total transport required for transport of troops guarding the frontier is:—

	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Light Carts.	Elephants.	Maunds.	REMARKS.
Portion of Army in Punjab	236	310	33	-	1,884	
Punjab Frontier Force	380	1,727	100	-	5,542	
The Force in Sind	351	277	43	-	2,375	
The Force on Eastern Frontier	-	456	-	46	1,534	
The Force in Burma	-	1,074	-	106	3,764	
TOTAL . . .	967	3,844	176	152	13,565	

N.B.—To make this transport thoroughly efficient small regimental allowances should be granted as follows:—

To European officers in both European and Native regiments, 6 rupees per company equipped with transport, inclusive of office allowance.

European non-commissioned officers, working pay of 8 annas per day.

Native non-commissioned officers, working pay of 2 annas per day. If a non-commissioned officer could not be spared, a private should be appointed with pay as above.

The extra expense to the whole scheme, if these allowances were granted, would be 23,430 rupees yearly.

SECTION III.

DEPÔTS AND THEIR OUT-STATIONS.

16. The transport to be maintained at depôts, and at stations dependent on them, is given in the following Table:—

Depôts.	Stations Dependent on Depôts.	TRANSPORT ALLOTTED.							
		Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Coolies.	Maunds.
Rawal Pindi - -	Rawal Pindi - -	40	38	100	-	50	-	-	1,590
	Sialkot - - -								
	Jhelum - - -								
	Talagong - - -								
	Murree and Murree Hills.								
	Peshawar - - -								
	Attock - - -								
Lahore (Meean Meer)	Campbellpore - -	58	50	-	-	53	-	-	1,756
	Nowshera - - -								
	Meean Meer - - -								
	Jullundur - - -								
	Mooltan - - -								
	Ferozepore - - -								
	Amritsar - - -								
Govindgarh - - -									
Meerut - - -	Dharmasala - - -	30	50	682	-	48	-	-	2,640
	Bakloh (near Dalhousie).								
	Meerut - - -								
	Umballa - - -								
	Moradabad - - -								
	Almora, Naini-Tal -								
	Shuhjahanpore - -								
	Ranikhet - - -								
	Delhra Dun - - -								
	Chukrata - - -								
	Delhi - - -								
	Londour - - -								
	Roorkee - - -								
Kasauli - - -									
Subathu - - -									
Dagshai - - -									
Agra - - -	Agra - - -	25	100	-	-	42	-	-	1,379
	Gwalior (Morar) - -								
	Jhansi - - -								
	Muttra - - -								
	Fatehgarh - - -								
Nusscerabad - - -									

PAPERS RELATING TO THE

Depôts.	Stations Dependent on Depôts.	TRANSPORT ALLOTTED.							
		Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Coolies.	Misunds.
Lucknow	Lucknow - Fyzabad - Bareilly - Sitapur -	96	74	-	-	20	-	-	2,050
Allahabad	Allahabad - Gorakhpur - Saugor - Jubbulpore - Banda - Cawnpore - Dinapore - Benares - Segowlie - Nowgong - Pachmarhi -	16	-	-	400	80	-	-	2,000
Calcutta	Darjeeling - Jalpaiguri - Barrackpore - Fort William - Alipore - Dum Dum - Hazaribagh - Doranda - Bhagalpur - Dacca - Baxa -	54	-	-	-	80	-	-	1,770
Shillong	Shillong, Jowai, &c. - Dibrugarh, Sadiya, &c. - Cachar, Monierkhal - Gauhati, Tezpur, &c. -	40	-	195	-	-	-	300	1,140
Jacobabad	Jacobabad - Karachi - Hyderabad - Sunkur -	15	130	-	-	60	-	-	1,595
Mhow	Mhow - Neemuch - Abu - Kamptee - Seetabuldee - Hoshangabad - Raipur - Chanda - Sironcha -	15	100	-	100	50	-	-	1,525

Depôts.	Stations Dependent on Depôts.	TRANSPORT ALLOTTED.							
		Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Coolies.	Mounds.
Poona - - -	Poona - - -	20 ^a	80	250	-	65	-	-	1,080
	Ahmednagar - - -								
	Malegaon - - -								
	Satara - - -								
	Sholapur - - -								
	Ahmedabad - - -								
	Deesa - - -								
	Rajkot - - -								
	Belgaum - - -								
	Aden - - -								
	Kolhapore - - -								
Baroda - - -									
Bombay - - -									
Deolali - - -									
Secunderabad - - -	Secunderabad - - -	14	100	100	100	50	-	-	1,710
	Bellary - - -								
Bangalore - - -	Bangalore - - -	20	-	250	-	75	-	-	1,700
	French Rocks - - -								
	Mercara - - -								
	Nilgiris - - -								
	Cannanore - - -								
	Calicut - - -								
	Maliyapuram - - -								
Mangalore - - -									
Madras - - -	Madras - - -	5	-	100	200	123	-	-	2,151
	St. Thomas' Mount - - -								
	Pallaveram - - -								
	Poonamallee - - -								
	Vellore - - -								
	Waltair - - -								
	Vizagapatam - - -								
	Vizianagram - - -								
	Berhampore - - -								
	Sambalpur - - -								
	Cuttack - - -								
Trichinopoly - - -									
Quilon - - -									
Palamcotta - - -									
Rangoon - - -	Rangoon - - -	-	-	-	550	-	50	-	1,400
	Thayetmyo - - -								
	Toungoo - - -								
	Moulmein - - -								
GRAND TOTAL - - -		448	722	1,077	1,350	790	50	300	26,996

17. The amount of transport to be detached from the depôts to the out-stations depending on the depôts would be detailed by the general officers commanding the division or district under whose authority the transport would necessarily be.

18. The manner in which I have calculated the requirements of these depôts is as follows:—

Punjab.—11,236 maunds of transport is required to mobilize 10,000 men, including European privates' tents for 2,500 Europeans.

The transport of the Punjab Frontier Force is, I consider, available, or 6,492 maunds. The transport of the portion of the army in the Punjab equipped with regimental transport is also available, or 1,399 maunds. Deducting these two items, leaves a balance of 3,345 maunds to be maintained at the two depôts in the Punjab, viz.:—

	<i>Mds.</i>
Rawal Pindi - - - - -	1,590
Meeran Meer - - - - -	1,756

Bengal.—Transport is required for 10,000 men, or 11,236 maunds.

The transport of the portion of the army in the Punjab would be available for despatch to Bengal in the event of a disturbance there, or 1,399 maunds, which leaves 9,837 maunds to be kept up in the five depôts in Bengal, viz.:—

	<i>Mds.</i>
Merut - - - - -	2,640
Agra - - - - -	1,379
Lucknow - - - - -	2,050
Allahabad - - - - -	2,000
Calcutta - - - - -	1,770
TOTAL - - -	9,839

Eastern Frontier.—This has been separately treated. At the present time 1,650 maunds of transport is maintained, and is working on the Naga Hill line; but when the troops on Eastern Frontier receive the transport allotted to them, it may be expected that a portion of the work could be done by a portion of the transport in regimental charge being put on duty. This portion is estimated at one-third of the amount allotted to regiments, viz., 510 maunds, and the balance of 1,140 maunds are therefore allotted to Shillong.

Madras.—The requirements here are 5,556 maunds for mobilization of 5,000 men, of which one-fourth, or 1,250 Europeans, are allowed European private tents, and there is nothing available. This 5,556 maunds has been divided amongst the three depôts of—

	<i>Mds.</i>
Secunderabad - - - - -	1,710
Bangalore - - - - -	1,700
Madras - - - - -	2,151
TOTAL - - -	5,561

Burma is separately treated, and given transport in the one depôt of Rangoon for 1,400 maunds.

Bombay.—The requirements are 8,960 maunds for 8,000 men, of which one-fourth or 2,000 men are allowed European private tents.

The transport of the portion of the army in the Punjab is considered as available for despatch, viz., 1,399 maunds; also the transport of the force in Sind, 2,413 maunds: deducting these, 5,094 maunds of transport is required to be maintained, and this has been allotted to the three depôts of—

	<i>Mds.</i>
Jacobabad - - - - -	1,595
Mhow - - - - -	1,525
Poona - - - - -	1,980
TOTAL - - -	5,100

19. In each army corps area one depôt will be a depôt of instructions, as follows—

Rawal Pindi, in the Punjab.
Meerut, in Bengal.
Poona, in Bombay.
Bangalore, in Madras.

And it is proposed that under orders of the officers commanding the armies, small detachments of the various regiments should be sent to these training depôts for a course of instruction during the cold season.

These stations have been selected as those having large garrisons themselves, and as depôts which, from their situations and surroundings, require transport of almost all descriptions; tuition can thus be given in the loading and treatment of almost every description of animals used.

20. One other point has to be noticed regarding these depôts and the transport allotted to them.

For the depôt at Meerut, I have had to make allowance for 600 mules that are used for water-supply at hill stations dependent on it; but for the water-supply of the hill stations in the Punjab, I have made no additional allowance, as I have considered that Government should utilise the mules in regimental charge.

The object is to utilise the transport, and regiments should be called on to send their mules in regular roster for this duty.

21. The elephants have been allotted in accordance with Military Department No. 111-1D., dated 16th November 1881.

22. The total transport to be maintained in the depôts is as follows;

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack Bullocks.	Draught Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Coolies.	Total Maunds.
Punjab - - - -	98	88	100	- -	208	103	-	-	3,356
Bengal and Shillong - -	261	224	877	400	484	270	-	300	11,489
Bombay - - - -	50	310	250	100	350	175	-	-	5,100
Madras - - - -	39	100	a 509	850	406	248	50	-	6,961
TOTAL - - - -	448	722	1,727	1,350	1,536	790	50	300	26,906

(a) Includes 50 for light carts.

SECTION IV.

ESTABLISHMENTS.

23. The Commissariat Department would require to be strengthened as follows:—

1 Officer at the head of the department - - -	1
1 Officer for each depôt - - - - -	15
4 Officers additional at the four training depôts - -	4
TOTAL - - - - -	20

There are six depôts in Bengal, Shillong included—

2 in the Punjab.
4 in Madras, Rangoon included.
3 in Bombay.

The following would be the additions required in the Commissariat Department,—

	1 Officer at the head of Department.	
Bengal - - -	1 Deputy Commissary-General.	
	1 Assistant " " 1st class.	
	1 " " " 2nd "	
	1 Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, 1st "	
	1 " " " 2nd "	
	1 Sub-Assistant Commissary-General, 1st "	
	1 " " " 2nd "	
TOTAL - - -	8	
Punjab - - -	1 Assistant Commissary-General, 2nd class.	
	1 Deputy Assistant " 1st "	
	1 " " " 2nd "	
TOTAL - - -	3	
Bombay - - -	1 Assistant Commissary-General, 1st class.	
	1 Deputy Assistant " 2nd "	
	1 Sub-Assistant " 1st "	
	1 " " " 2nd "	
TOTAL - - -	4	
Madras - - -	1 Assistant Commissary-General, 1st class.	
	1 Deputy Assistant " 1st "	
	1 " " " 2nd "	
	1 Sub-Assistant " 1st "	
	1 Assistant " 2nd "	
TOTAL - - -	5	
GRAND TOTAL - -	20	

24. It will be the duty of each depôt officer not only to supervise all the transport at his depôt and the detachments of transport sent from his depôts to stations depending on that depôt, but he will have the large responsibility and work of making a register of the transport which exists in the country in the numerous districts of which his depôt is the centre. The assistance which Government gives in the Resolution, which is the data of this scheme, consists of the aid of civil officers and the officers of the Quartermaster General's Department; but as all, except direct agency, is barred, it results that to compile any thing but a hearsay register, the transport officers of the depôts will have a life of endless work in front of them.

It is necessary to provide for officers falling sick or requiring leave; but as the main duties of the additional four officers at the training depôts will be over at the end of each cold season, I have considered that these four officers being more or less available for six months of each year are equivalent to the necessary percentage of 10 per cent. spare, and that the work can be done without asking for more.

25. The establishment of warrant officers required will be two for each depôt, and the following list shows the number to be added to the Commissariat Department:—

To Bengal and Punjab - - -	1 Deputy Assistant Commissary.
	6 Conductors.
	9 Sub-Conductors.
To Madras - - -	1 Deputy Assistant Commissary.
	3 Conductors.
	4 Sub-Conductors.
To Bombay - - -	1 Deputy Assistant Commissary.
	2 Conductors.
	3 Sub-Conductors.

26. The following tables of establishments are entered here in conformity with the Government Resolution; but as the animals must, under the scheme, be allotted to meet required maundage, complete peace divisions cannot be allotted; the tables are, however, useful as showing the proportion of establishments required for the numbers.

Establishment for one division of pack transport of 500 maunds to be expanded to 2,000 maunds in time of war.

Peace Establishment.	War Establishment.	Number required to Complete.
MULES, PONIES, or PACK BULLOCKS :		
250 Animals. 5 Jemadars. 10 Duffadars. 100 Drivers, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to 3 and 10 per cent. spare. 1 Weighman. 1 Gomashta, 2nd class. 1 Peon. 1 Warrant Officer.	1,000 Animals. 1 Transport Officer. 2 Warrant Officers. 20 Jemadars. 40 Duffadars. 366 Drivers, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to 3 and 10 per cent. spare. 4 Weighmen. 4 Peons.	750 Animals. 1 Transport Officer. 1 Warrant Officer. 15 Jemadars. 30 Duffadars. 266 Drivers. 3 Weighmen. 3 Peons.
<i>Veterinary Establishment:</i>		
1 Salutri. 2 Shoeing-smiths. 2 Native saddlers.	4 Salutris. 8 Shoeing-smiths.	3 Salutris. 6 Shoeing-smiths.
<i>Artificers :</i>		
1 Carpenter. 1 Blacksmith. 1 Hammerman. 1 Bellowsman.	1 Mule agent or Gomash-ta, 1st class. 8 Native saddlers. 4 Carpenters. 4 Blacksmiths. 4 Hammermen. 4 Bellowsmen. 2 Weighmen. 1 Peon. 1 Gomash-ta, 1st class. 1 Gomash-ta, 2nd class.	1 Mule agent. 6 Native saddlers. 3 Carpenters. 3 Blacksmiths. 3 Hammermen. 3 Bellowsmen. 2 Weighmen. 1 Peon. 1 Gomash-ta, 1st class.
<i>Camels :</i>		
100 Camels. 2 Jemadars. 4 Duffadars. 43 Surwans, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to 3 and 10 per cent. spare.	500 Camels. 1 Transport officer. 2 Warrant officers. 1 Naib Chowdry. 1 Moonshee. 2 Weighmen. 10 Jemadars. 20 Duffadars. 184 Surwans; 1 to 3 and 10 per cent. spare. 1 Gomash-ta, 1st class.	400 Camels. 1 Transport officer. 2 Warrant officers. 1 Naib Chowdry. 1 Moonshee. 2 Weighmen. 8 Jemadars. 141 Surwans.
<i>Artificers :</i>		
1 Carpenter.	5 Carpenters.	4 Carpenters.

27. The establishment for one division of draught transport of 600 maunds to be expanded to 3,000 maunds in time of war.

Army transport cart carries 12 maunds drawn by two animals.

Light transport cart carries six maunds drawn by one animal.

Peace Establishment.	War Establishment.	Number required to Complete.
ARMY TRANSPORT CARTS:		
50 Carts. 100 Bullocks. 2 Jemadars. 4 Duffadars. 55 Drivers, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to each cart and 10 per cent. spare. <i>Veterinary:</i> 1 Salutri. 1 Shoeing-smith. <i>Artificers:</i> 1 Blacksmith. 1 Bellowsman. 1 Hammerman. 1 Carpenter. 1 Wheel-greaser. 1 Gomashta, 3rd class. <i>Light Carts:</i> 100 Carts. 100 Animals. 2 Jemadars. 4 Duffadars. 110 Drivers, 1 each and 10 per cent. spare. <i>Veterinary:</i> 1 Salutri. 1 Shoeing-smith. <i>Artificers:</i> 1 Blacksmith. 1 Bellowsman. 1 Hammerman. 1 Carpenter. 1 Wheelgreaser. 1 Gomashta, 3rd class.	250 Carts. 500 Bullocks. 1 Transport officer. 2 Warrant officers. 10 Jemadars. 20 Duffadars. 275 Drivers, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to each cart and 10 per cent. spare. 3 Salutris. 2 Shoeing-smiths. 3 Blacksmiths. 3 Bellowsmen. 3 Hammermen. 3 Carpenters. 3 Wheel-greasers. 2 Weighmen. 1 Peon. 1 Gomashta, 1st class. 1 Gomashta, 3rd class. 600 Carts. 600 Animals. 1 Transport officer. 2 Warrant officers. 12 Jemadars. 24 Duffadars. 660 Drivers, 1 each and 10 per cent. spare. 2 Salutris. 2 Shoeing-smiths. 3 Blacksmiths. 3 Bellowsmen. 3 Carpenters. 3 Wheel-greasers. 2 Weighmen. 1 Peon. 1 Gomashta, 1st class. 1 Gomashta, 3rd class.	200 Carts. 400 Bullocks. 1 Transport officer. 2 Warrant officers. 8 Jemadars. 16 Duffadars. 220 Drivers. 2 Salutris. 1 Shoeing-smith. 2 Blacksmiths. 2 Bellowsmen. 2 Hammermen. 2 Carpenters. 2 Wheel-greasers. 2 Weighmen. 1 Peon. 1 Gomashta, 1st class. 500 Carts. 500 Animals. 1 Transport officer. 2 Warrant officers. 8 Jemadars. 16 Duffadars. 550 Drivers, 1 each and 10 per cent. spare. 1 Salutri. 1 Shoeing-smith. 2 Blacksmiths. 2 Bellowsmen. 2 Carpenters. 2 Wheel-greasers. 2 Weighmen. 1 Peon. 1 Gomashta, 1st class.

SECTION V.

THE TOTAL of TRANSPORT and ESTABLISHMENTS to be maintained and the TRANSPORT available.

28. The transport required by this scheme in each of the army corps areas is mentioned in the following table (A).

29. Table (B) shows the total transport to be maintained in India, with total of establishment of all kinds.

30. Table (C) shows the portion of this transport which is of a mobile description, and available for putting troops into the field at a distant point or a seaport leaving the frontiers protected.

31. Table

31. Table (D) shows the transport at present owned by Government, and which is available to meet the requirements of the scheme and its present situation.

32. Table (E) shows the surplus owned by Government, and the deficiencies to be purchased by Government in the various classes of transport to meet the requirements of the scheme.

It will be seen from this table that the surplus is so large, compared to the deficiencies, that the outlay will certainly be more than met by the sales.

(A.)

TABLE showing the Total Transport to be maintained in each Army Corps, and on what account.

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack Bullocks.	Carts, Army Transport.	Carts, Light.	Coolies.	Draught Bullocks.
Punjab :								
Portion of army in Punjab, and Punjab Frontier Force, Section II.	-	236	310	-	-	33	-	-
Depôts in Punjab, Section III.	98	88	100	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	98	704	2,127	-	-	133	-	-
Bengal :								
Force in Eastern Frontier, Section II.	46	-	456	-	-	-	-	-
Depôts in Bengal, Section III.	261	224	877	400	270	-	300	484
TOTAL	307	224	1,333	400	270	-	300	484
Bombay :								
Force in Sind, Section II.	-	351	277	-	-	43	-	-
Depôts, Section III.	50	310	250	100	1,757	-	-	350
TOTAL	50	661	527	100	175	43	-	350
Madras :								
Force in Burma, Section II.	106	-	1,074	-	-	-	-	-
Depôts, Section III.	39	100	500	850	248	50	-	496
TOTAL	145	100	1,574	850	248	50	-	496

(B.)

TABLE showing the Total of Transport and Establishment to be maintained in India.

	Officers.		Transport.							Veterinary.		Elephant Attendants.			Mule, Pony, and Bullock Attendants.			Camel Attendants.		Artificers.									
	Commissioned.	Warrant.	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Pack Bullocks.	Draught Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Coolies.	Salutris.	Shoeing Smiths.	Jemadars.	Mahouts.	Coolies.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Surwans.	Carpenters.	Blacksmiths.	Hammermen.	Bellowsmen.	Wheel Greasers.	Wigmens.	Peons.	Saddlers.
PUNJAB ARMY :																													
Frontier Force - - - - -	3	4	98	704	2,127	-	-	103	133	-	9	9	9	98	98	43	86	665	14	28	295	16	9	9	9	9	9	9	20
Portion of army and depôts - - - - -																													
BENGAL ARMY :																													
Force in Eastern Frontier and depôts - - - - -	7	12	307	224	1,333	400	540	270	-	800	12	12	31	307	307	35	70	578	4	9	75	14	12	12	12	5	12	12	15
BOMBAY ARMY :																													
Force in Sind and depôts - - - - -	4	6	50	601	527	100	350	175	43	-	5	5	5	50	50	12	24	195	14	28	220	12	6	6	6	4	6	6	5
MADRAS ARMY :																													
Force in Burma and depôts - - - - -	5	8	145	100	1,574	850	496	248	50	-	15	15	15	145	145	47	94	791	2	4	33	15	14	14	14	6	14	14	19
TOTAL - - - - -	19	30	600	1,689	5,561	1,350	1,386	796	228	300	41	41	60	600	600	137	274	2,229	34	69	563	57	41	41	41	17	41	41	59
Add 1 officer at head of Department - - - - -	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Add attendants for army transport carts - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	33	64	796	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Add attendants for light carts - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	9	226	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Add 10 per cent. spare drivers - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	330	-	-	56	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	20	30	600	1,689	5,561	1,350	1,386	796	226	300	41	41	60	600	600	174	347	3,581	34	69	619	57	41	41	41	17	41	41	59

(C.)

TABLE showing the Mobile Transport available to send to a seaport or distant point leaving Frontiers protected.

	Mules or Ponies,	Pack Bullocks.	A. T. Carts with Bullocks.	Light Carts with Mules.	Maunds.
From Punjab depôts - - -	100	- -	103	- -	1,436
„ Portion Army Punjab - - -	310	- -	- -	33	808
„ Bengal depôts - - -	682	400	370	- -	5,404
„ Bombay „ - - -	250	100	175	- -	2,800
„ Madras „ - - -	450	300	248	- -	4,476
TOTAL - - -	1,792	800	796	33	14,924

14,924 is sufficient to equip 13,000 men on the hot weather scale, or a force of 10,000 men with transport for ten days' supply of food.

(D.)

STATEMENT showing the Number of Animals owned by Government.

	Yaboo.	Ponies.	Mules.	Camels.	Donkeys.	Draught Bullocks.	Elephants.	Carts.
1. With Punjab Force - - -	-	-	750	450	-	-	-	-
2. Depôts in Punjab - - -	-	1,955*	4,441	-	-	-	-	-
3. With Bozdar Column - - -	-	760	1,191	-	-	-	-	-
4. Probable surplus in Southern Afghanistan.	242	834	-	473	390	2,386	-	1,188
5. Supply animals - - -	-	-	227	-	-	-	-	-
6. Government elephants - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	600	-
7. In Bombay - - -	-	A. {	521	179	-	471	-	-
8. In Madras - - -	-		807	397	-	1,575	-	-
TOTAL - - -	242	3,549	7,937	1,499	390	4,432	600	1,188

* Of these, all mares and the ponies over 12 years old are under orders to be sold.
A—As per telegrams from Commissary-Generals of Madras and Bombay.

(E.)

TABLE showing the Surplus Transport.

	Elephants.	Camels.	Yaboo.	Ponies.	Mules.	Donkeys.	Pack Bullocks.	Draught Bullocks.	A. T. Carts.	Light Carts.	Coolies.
Available as per Table (D.) -	600	1,499	242	3,549	7,937	390	-	4,432	1,188	-	-
Requirements of the scheme as per Table (B.)	600	1,689	-	-	5,561	-	1,350	1,386	796	226	300
Surplus - - - -	-	-	242	3,549	2,376	390	-	3,046	392	-	-
Deficiencies - - - -	-	190	-	-	-	-	1,350	-	-	226	300

SECTION VI.

FOLLOWERS—MISCELLANEOUS.

33. All followers will be entertained in accordance with the provisions of paras. 344-357 of the Report of the Special Commissariat Committee.

34. The following uniform will be issued to each follower :—

A khakhi drill blouse.

A saloo pugree.

A pair of shoes.

A broad leather belt with A. T. engraved on it.

35. The following is the scale of pay :—

	Per Mensem.
Elephant Attendants :	
1 Jemadar to every 10 animals - - - - -	10
1 Mahout to each elephant - - - - -	8
1 Coolie " " - - - - -	5
Camel Attendants :	
1 Jemadar to 50 camels - - - - -	10
1 Duffadar to 25 " - - - - -	8
1 Surwan to 3 " - - - - -	6
Mule, Pony, and Bullock Attendants :	
1 Jemadar to 50 at - - - - -	10
1 Duffadar to 25 " - - - - -	8
1 Driver to 3 " - - - - -	6
<i>N. B.</i> —Drivers for Army Transport carts, 1 to each.	
Drivers for Eight carts, 1 to each.	
Veterinary :	
Salutris, each - - - - -	35
Assistant Salutris - - - - -	20
Shoeing-smiths - - - - -	15
Artificers :	
Blacksmiths, each - - - - -	15
Saddlers - - - - -	12
Carpenters - - - - -	10
Bellowsmen - - - - -	7
Hammermen - - - - -	6
Wheel greasers - - - - -	6
Weighmen - - - - -	6
Peons - - - - -	6
Gomashtas :	
1st Class - - - - -	50
2nd " - - - - -	40
3rd " - - - - -	30

All followers whose pay is under 10 rupees per mensem to receive compensation for dearness of provisions.

MISCELLANEOUS.

36. It will be necessary to provide buildings at the centres for the equipment, &c., stationed there. I have no means of ascertaining what the initial outlay will be ; a light shed for the carts and the same for a hospital for the animals, with a godown for equipment, and blacksmith's and carpenter's huts, are about the total of what is required at each depôt. For the annual repairs of these buildings, I have estimated 500 rupees per depôt yearly, which is a liberal allowance.

37. Regarding huts for the followers, it will be necessary to consider that at many stations hutting room may not be found near the lines of regiments, and that the transport in regimental charge will have to be located in the transport lines. At the same time it will be seen in the Table at Section III., para. 16, that the transport allotted to depôts in the proximity of the frontiers is small, and "some of this must be" distributed over the stations depending on the depôts, and it will be found that when the scheme is brought into operation, the present accommodation existing will, in most cases, be sufficient; where it is not so, then hutting for the followers and buildings as above-mentioned must be given. This can only be considered locally by the military commanders throughout the country, under whom the supreme control of all transport must rest.

38. Government has in possession more than the required number of ordnance saddles. The balance should be stored.

SECTION VII.

THE COST AND DETAILS OF CALCULATIONS.

The total cost will be as follows :—

Transport in regimental charge as per Section II.—															
			<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>				
152 elephants	-	-	1,200	-	-	=	1,82,400	-	-	-	-				
3,864 mules	-	-	154	9	-	=	5,97,229	8	-	-	-				
987 camels	-	-	169	8	-	=	1,63,585	10	-	-	-				
176 light carts	-	-	255	4	3	=	44,946	12	-	-	-				
										=	9,88,161	14	-		
Transport at depôts as per Section III.—															
			<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>							
448 elephants	-	-	1,200	-	-	=	5,37,600	-	-	-					
722 camels	-	-	169	-	-	=	1,22,018	-	-	-					
1,795 mules	-	-	154	9	-	=	2,59,201	5	-	-					
1,350 pack bullocks	-	-	141	7	-	=	1,90,940	10	-	-					
748 army transport carts	-	-	386	1	-	=	3,07,305	12	-	-					
50 light carts	-	-	255	4	3	=	12,763	4	-	-					
300 coolies	-	-	-	-	-	=	35,223	-	-	-					
										=	14,45,051	15	-		
Establishment of officers, warrant officers, and offices as per section IV.										-	-	-	3,49,985	14	-
													28,08,199	11	-
Add annual repairs to buildings, Section VI.										-	-	-	7,500	-	-
													Rs. 28,10,699	11	-

The following are the data from which calculations are made :—

Elephants, cost to feed and maintain, 1,200 rupees each yearly.

The cost of feeding a camel, according to accounts received from the Examiner of Commissariat Accounts of Bengal and Bombay, is for the five years ending 1878—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>
Bengal -	95	3	9 yearly.
Bombay -	133	2	1 "
			2)228 5 10
			114 3 - each.

The cost of feeding a mule is, from information similarly obtained,—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>
Bengal -	54	1	6 yearly.
Madras -	108	-	- "
Bombay -	92	9	5 "
			3)254 10 11
			84 14 4 each.

The cost of feeding a draught or pack bullock is—

	Rs.	a.	p.	
Bengal - - - - -	58	9	2	yearly.
Madras - - - - -	79	-	6	"
Bombay - - - - -	115	5	2	"
	9)252 14 10			
	84 5 -			each.

The cost of maintaining a peace division of 250 pack mules or ponies is, for a year,—

	Rs.	Rs.	a.	p.
Food - - - - -	-	21,223	15	4
5 Jemadars - - - - - at 10 × 12 =	600	-	-	-
10 Duffadars - - - - - " 8 × 12 =	960	-	-	-
100 Drivers - - - - - " 6 × 12 =	7,200	-	-	-
1 Weighman - - - - - " 6 × 12 =	72	-	-	-
1 Peon - - - - - " 6 × 12 =	72	-	-	-
1 Salutri - - - - - " 35 × 12 =	420	-	-	-
1 Shoosmith - - - - - " 15 × 12 =	180	-	-	-
2 Saddlers - - - - - " 12 × 12 =	288	-	-	-
1 Carpenter - - - - - " 10 × 12 =	120	-	-	-
1 Blacksmith - - - - - " 15 × 12 =	180	-	-	-
1 Hammerman - - - - - " 6 × 12 =	72	-	-	-
1 Bellowsman - - - - - " 7 × 12 =	84	-	-	-
1 Gomashtha, 2nd class - - - - - " 40 × 12 =	480	-	-	-
		31,951	15	4
Compensation for dearness of food for 116 men, whose wages are under Rs. 10, at Rs. 10 per annum each - - - - -	1,150	-	-	-
Material for repair of gear at 5 per cent. on cost price of 30 on—				
250 saddles - - - - -	375	-	-	-
Clothing of 117 men at Rs. 2. 8. - - - - -	292	8	-	-
		1,817	8	-
Purchase of 25 mules, at Rs. 150 - - - - -	3,750	-	-	-
Clothing of 250 mules, at Rs. 2 each - - - - -	500	-	-	-
Cost of 25 new saddles, at Rs. 27 each - - - - -	675	-	-	-
		4,925	-	-
TOTAL - - - - -		Rs. 38,804	7	4

or Rs. 154. 9. each mule per year.

The cost of maintaining a peace division of 250 pack bullocks is—

	Rs.	Rs.	a.	p.
Food - - - - -	-	21,078	2	-
5 Jemadars - - - - - at 10 × 12 =	600	-	-	-
10 Duffadars - - - - - " 8 × 12 =	960	-	-	-
100 Drivers - - - - - " 6 × 12 =	7,200	-	-	-
1 Weighman - - - - - " 6 × 12 =	72	-	-	-
1 Peon - - - - - " 6 × 12 =	72	-	-	-
1 Salutri - - - - - " 25 × 12 =	420	-	-	-
1 Shoeing-smith - - - - - " 15 × 12 =	180	-	-	-
2 Saddlers - - - - - " 12 × 12 =	288	-	-	-
1 Carpenter - - - - - " 10 × 12 =	120	-	-	-
1 Blacksmith - - - - - " 15 × 12 =	180	-	-	-
1 Hammerman - - - - - " 6 × 12 =	72	-	-	-
1 Bellowsman - - - - - " 7 × 12 =	84	-	-	-
1 Gomashtha, 2nd class - - - - - " 40 × 12 =	480	-	-	-
Compensation for dearness of food for 114 men, at Rs. 10 per annum each - - - - -	1,140	-	-	-
Material for repairs of gear, at Rs. 5 per cent. on cost price of 10 - - - - -	125	-	-	-
Clothing of 117 men, at Rs. 2. 8. - - - - -	292	8	-	-
Purchase of 25 bullocks, at Rs. 50 each - - - - -	1,250	-	-	-
Clothing of 200 bullocks, at Rs. 2 each - - - - -	500	-	-	-
Cost of 25 new saddles, at Rs. 10 - - - - -	250	-	-	-
		3,557	8	-
TOTAL - - - - -		Rs. 35,363	10	-

or Rs. 141. 7. each yearly.

The cost of maintaining a peace division of 100 camels is—

	Rs.	Rs.	a.	p.
Food - - - - -	-	=	11,418	12 -
2 Jemadars - - - - - at	10 × 12	=	240	- -
4 Duffadars - - - - - "	8 × 10	=	384	- -
49 Surwans - - - - - "	6 × 12	=	3,096	- -
1 Carpenter - - - - - "	10 × 12	=	120	- -
Purchase of 10 camels - - - - - "	80	=	800	- -
Compensation for dearness of provisions to 47 men drawing less than Rs. 10 per mensem, at Rs. 10 per annum each -	470	- -		
Clothing of 49 men at Rs. 2. 8. each -	127	8 -		
Renewal of 10 saddles yearly, at Rs. 15 each -	150	- -		
Gear at 10 per cent. on cost price of Rs. 6 -	60	- -		
Materials for repairs of saddlery at 5 per cent. on cost price of Rs. 15 -	75	- -		
			882	8 -
TOTAL - - -			Rs. 16,941	4 -

or Rs. 169. 6. each yearly.

The cost of maintaining a peace division of 50 army transport carts carrying 600 maunds—

	Rs.	Rs.	a.	p.
Feed of 100 bullocks - - - - -	-	=	8,422	14 8
2 Jemadars - - - - - at	10 × 12	=	240	- -
4 Duffadars - - - - - "	8 × 12	=	384	- -
55 Drivers - - - - - "	6 × 12	=	3,960	- -
1 Salutri - - - - - "	35 × 12	=	420	- -
1 Shoeing-smith - - - - - "	15 × 12	=	180	- -
1 Blacksmith - - - - - "	15 × 12	=	180	- -
1 Hammerman - - - - - "	6 × 12	=	72	- -
1 Bellowsman - - - - - "	6 × 12	=	72	- -
1 Carpenter - - - - - "	10 × 12	=	120	- -
1 Wheel-greaser - - - - - "	6 × 12	=	72	- -
1 Gomashita, 3rd class - - - - - "	30 × 12	=	360	- -
Material for repair of carts at Rs. 1. 4. per mensem each, grease included -	750	- -		
Purchase of 10 new carts, at Rs. 250 each -	2,500	- -		
Cost of 10 bullocks yearly, at Rs. 50 each -	500	- -		
			9,750	- -
			18,232	14 8
Compensation for dearness of food to 68 men, at Rs. 10 each per annum -	680	- -		
Clothing for 76 followers, at Rs. 2. 8. -	190	- -		
Clothing for 100 bullocks, at Rs. 2 each -	200	- -		
			1,070	- -
TOTAL - - -			Rs. 19,302	14 8

or Rs. 386. 1. each.

The cost of maintaining a peace division of 100 light carts carrying 600 maunds is—

	Rs.	Rs.	a.	p.
Feed of 1,000 mules - - - - -	-	=	8,489	9 4
2 Jemadars - - - - - at	10 × 12	=	240	- -
4 Duffadars - - - - - "	8 × 12	=	384	- -
110 Drivers - - - - - "	6 × 12	=	7,920	- -
1 Salutri - - - - - "	35 × 12	=	420	- -
1 Shoeing-smith - - - - - "	15 × 12	=	180	- -
1 Blacksmith - - - - - "	15 × 12	=	180	- -
2 Saddlers - - - - - "	12 × 12	=	288	- -
1 Hammerman - - - - - "	6 × 12	=	72	- -
1 Bellowsman - - - - - "	6 × 12	=	72	- -
1 Carpenter - - - - - "	10 × 12	=	120	- -
1 Wheel-greaser - - - - - "	6 × 12	=	72	- -
1 Gamashita, 3rd class - - - - - "	30 × 12	=	360	- -
Material for repair of carts, including grease, at Rs. 1. 4. per cart per mensem -	1,500	- -		
Purchase of 10 new carts, at Rs. 200 each -	2,000	- -		
" of 10 mules yearly, at Rs. 150 each -	1,500	- -		
Clothing of 116 men, at Rs. 2. 8. each -	290	- -		
" of 100 mules, at Rs. 2 each -	200	- -		
Compensation for dearness of food for 117 men, at Rs. 10 each per mensem -	1,170	- -		
			6,660	- -
TOTAL - - -			Rs. 25,526	9 4

or Rs. 254. 3. each yearly.

The cost of officers to be added to the Commissariat Department will be—

	Per Mensem.		Per Annum.		TOTAL.	
	Rs.	a. p.	Rs.	a. p.	Rs.	a. p.
Officer at head of Department with Army Commission rate of pay for Commissary General of army corps - - - -	2,000	- -	24,000	- -	24,000	- -
Office estimated at - - - -	500	- -	6,000	- -	6,000	- -
					30,000	- -
BENGAL ARMY:						
1 Deputy Commissary General (Lieutenant Colonel) - - - -	1,827	14 -	21,924	8 -		
1 Assistant Commissary General, 1st class (Major) - - - -	1,440	14 -	17,290	8 -		
1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class (Major) - - - -	1,240	14 -	14,890	8 -		
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st class (Captain) - - - -	874	1 6	10,489	2 -		
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class (Captain) - - - -	774	1 6	9,289	2 -		
2 Sub-Assistant Commissary Generals, 1st class (Lieutenants) - - - -	1,051	8 -	12,618	- -	86,511	12 -
Offices estimated at Rs. 250 × 7 - - - -	1,750	- 6	21,000	- -	21,000	- -
					1,07,511	12 -
PUNJAB ARMY:						
1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class (Major) - - - -	1,240	14 -	14,890	8 -		
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st class (Captain) - - - -	874	1 6	10,489	2 -		
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class (Captain) - - - -	774	1 6	9,289	2 -		
Offices estimated at Rs. 250 × 3 - - - -	750	- -	9,000	- -	84,668	12 -
					9,000	- -
					43,668	12 -
BOMBAY ARMY:						
1 Assistant Commissary General, 1st class (Major) - - - -	1,440	14 -	17,290	8 -		
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class (Captain) - - - -	774	1 6	9,289	2 -		
2 Sub-Assistant Commissary Generals, 1st class (Lieutenants) - - - -	1,051	8 6	12,618	- -	39,197	10 -
Offices estimated at Rs. 250 × 4 - - - -	1,000	- -	12,000	- -	12,000	- -
					51,197	10 -
MADRAS:						
1 Assistant Commissary General, 1st class (Major) - - - -	1,440	14 -	17,290	8 -		
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st class (Captain) - - - -	874	1 6	10,489	2 -		
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class (Captain) - - - -	774	1 6	9,289	2 -		
2 Sub-Assistant Commissary Generals, 1st class (Lieutenants) - - - -	1,051	8 -	12,618	- -	49,686	12 -
Offices estimated at Rs. 250 × 4 - - - -	1,000	- -	12,000	- -	12,000	- -
					61,686	12 -
GRAND TOTAL - - - -			Rs.		2,94,065	14 -

WARRANT OFFICERS.

		Per Mensem.	Per Annum.	TOTAL.
		<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
BENGAL:				
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary	at 300 =	300 - -	3,600 - -	
6 Conductors - - - -	" 160 =	960 - -	11,520 - -	
9 Sub-Conductors - - - -	" 125 =	1,125 - -	13,500 - -	
				28,620 - -
MADRAS:				
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary	" 300 =	300 - -	3,600 - -	
3 Conductors - - - -	" 160 =	480 - -	5,760 - -	
4 Sub-Conductors - - - -	" 125 =	500 - -	6,000 - -	
				15,860 - -
BOMBAY:				
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary	" 300 =	300 - -	3,600 - -	
2 Conductors - - - -	" 160 =	320 - -	3,840 - -	
3 Sub-Conductors - - - -	" 125 =	375 - -	4,500 - -	
				11,940 - -
TOTAL - - - Rs.				55,920 - -

Total of Officers and Warrant Officers *Rs.* 3,49,985. 14.

The cost of a cooly corps of 300 men would be—

	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
6 Sirdars - - - - - at 14 × 12	1,008 - -
12 Mates - - - - - " 10 × 12	1,440 - -
300 Coolies - - - - - " 8 × 12	28,800 - -
Compensation at <i>Rs.</i> 10 per annum for 318 men - - - -	3,180 - -
Clothing at <i>Rs.</i> 2-8 per annum each - - - -	795 - -
TOTAL - - - Rs.	35,223 - -

AMBULANCE.

The per-centage of sick transport which the State should keep up is laid down in the memorandum made out by the Surgeon General, of which a copy is attached, at 5 per cent. for troops in the field.

2. This per-centage, and the organisation of bearer-columns, as recommended in the memorandum, are adopted in this paper.

3. The Surgeon General, however, has dealt only with Bengal, including the Punjab, and his proposals, so far as the number of bearers to be maintained is concerned, are based on the numbers at present employed by Government; and for Bengal, including the Punjab, he allots a bearer-column to each military division or district, which gives a strength of sick transport in doolies and dandies to meet the requirements of 20,000 to 25,000 men.

But the numbers of bearers heretofore employed have been scattered over India, and have been, like other transport, of an unorganised character, and it does not follow that the same number will be required when the service is placed on an organised footing.

The consideration of the amount of sick transport to be maintained should not be based on the means at disposal of Government, but just as army transport should be regulated by the number of troops to be held in readiness to move, so should the strength of sick transport be regulated.

4. It is evident also that, supposing sick transport to be maintained for, say 10,000 troops in each army corps area, if there is a necessity for concentrating troops in any one area, the sick transport of that area is available, and also at least two-thirds of the sick transport of the other army corps, and that in this way in a very short time sick transport for 30,000 men could be collected at any point.

This mobile character of sick transport should enter largely into the consideration of the amount required for the different army corps, the frontiers, as in the case of army transport, being considered separately.

5. The sick transport, like army transport, must be under the supreme control of the military commanders; but its organisation and administration in every respect should rest entirely with the Army Medical Department.

The Surgeon General proposes to frame rules for the training and working of the bearer-columns; all that is necessary in this paper is to ascertain the numbers required and estimate the cost.

6. The troops required to be held in readiness to move at any moment are the troops guarding the frontiers.

These consist of—

(a).—The Punjab Frontier Force, which will be equipped with half-transport, and be ready to move. The strength of the troops thus held in readiness is equal to half the Punjab Frontier Force, viz. :—

	Men.
6 Regiments Native Infantry, or - - - - -	4,200
3 Regiments Native Cavalry, or - - - - -	1,850
2½ Mountain Batteries, or - - - - -	375
TOTAL - - -	6,925

For this strength 5 per cent. sick transport is required, as follows :—

2 per cent. Doolies,
1 per cent. Dandies,
2 per cent. Camels, with kajawahs, viz. :—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels.	Jemadar.	Duffadars.	Surwans.
10	20	960	120	60	60	1	2	30

Surwans for camels for sick transport are allowed at one to two camels.

This sick transport may conveniently be divided into five bearer-columns of about 200 bearers, each with proportion of camels and establishment at the five larger stations held by the Punjab Frontier Force.

(b).—One-half of the troops in the Eastern Frontier is—

2 Regiments Native Infantry, or - - - - - 1,400 men.

These are to be equipped with 5 per cent. sick transport, viz. :—

2 per cent. Doolies,
1 per cent. Dandies,
2 per cent. Mules or Ponies, viz. :—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Mules or Ponies.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
2	4	224	28	14	28	-	-	14

Mule drivers for sick transport are allowed at 1 to 2.
This sick transport may be left as one bearer column.

(c.)—One-half of the troops in Burma is—

	Men.
1 Regiment British Infantry, or - - - -	900
2½ Regiments Native Infantry, or - - - -	1,750
1 Mountain Battery, or - - - -	150
½ Company Sappers, or - - - -	60
TOTAL - - - -	2,860

The requirements are—

2 per cent. Doolies,
1 per cent. Dandies,
2 per cent. Mules or Ponies, viz. :

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Mules or Ponies.	Jemadars.	Duffadar.	Drivers.
5	9	464	58	29	58	-	1	29

or two bearer-columns.

(d.)—One-half of the troops in Sind is—

	Men.
1 Regiment British Infantry, or - - - -	900
1½ Regiment Native Infantry, or - - - -	1,050
1½ Battery, or - - - -	255
1 Native Cavalry, or - - - -	450
TOTAL - - - -	2,655

whose requirements are—

2 per cent. Doolies,
1 per cent. Dandies,
2 per cent. Camel kajawahs, viz. :

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels.	Jemadars.	Duffadar.	Surwans.
4	9	432	54	27	27	-	1	14

or two bearer-columns.

7. The following table shows the total of sick transport required to equip the troops

troops guarding the frontiers. one warrant officer of the Army Medical Department being added to each bearer-column :—

	Number of Bearer-columns.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels with Kaja-waha.	Mules or Ponies.	CAMEL ATTENDANTS.			MULE ATTENDANTS.		
										Jemadar.	Duffadars.	Surwans.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
(a.) Punjab Frontier -	5	5	10	20	960	120	60	60	-	1	2	30	-	-	-
(b.) Eastern Frontier	1	1	2	4	224	28	14	-	28	-	-	-	-	1	14
(c.) Burma - - -	2	2	5	9	464	58	29	-	58	-	-	-	-	1	29
(d.) Sind - - -	2	2	4	9	492	54	27	27	-	-	1	14	-	-	-
TOTAL - -	10	10	21	42	2,080	260	130	87	86	1	3	44	-	2	43

8. The following query now remains for consideration. How much sick transport should be maintained with each army corps ?

The reply to this query is this : at least so much must be maintained as will admit of—

(a.) The equipment of the number of fighting men which it is considered necessary to hold in readiness for concentration within each army corps area.

(b.) The equipment of the number of fighting men it is considered necessary to be in a position to concentrate at a seaport.

These numbers have been stated in the scheme for army transport, and have received the approval of His Excellency the Commander in Chief.

The reply to query (a) is therefore—

	Men.
Punjab Army - - - - -	10,000
Bengal " - - - - -	10,000
Bombay " - - - - -	8,000
Madras " - - - - -	5,000

The reply to query (b) is, 10,000 men should always be ready for concentration at a seaport.

9. In the memorandum of the Surgeon General, the description of sick transport for military operations other than on the frontier is given as—

Doolies, dandies, and wheeled conveyances, *i.e.*, ambulance carts; and in making provision for the above requirements, the mobile character of all such transport very largely affects the question.

10. The following is the sick transport required for 10,000 men, calculating at 2 per cent. doolies, 1 per cent. dandies, 2 per cent. ambulance carts, carrying four men each :—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Ambulance Carts.	Bullocks.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
16	32	1,600	200	100	50	100	5	10	50

11. It has already been pointed out that two-thirds of the sick transport of each army corps is available for movement by rail to another army corps area or to a seaport.

In the case of concentration of troops within any army corps area, the whole of the sick transport of that area is available, *plus* two-thirds of each of the other three.

In the case of concentration of troops at a seaport, the whole of the sick transport is not available from any single area, but two thirds of the sick transport of each army corps is all that is available. This then is the maximum requirement: and if two thirds of the sick transport of the four army corps when concentrated is equal to the requirements of 10,000 men, this would cover the strength of sick transport which the State should keep up.

12. The following table shows the amount of sick transport to be kept up:—

	Number of Beaver-Column.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Beavers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Jemudars.	Ambulance Cart.	Duffadars.	Drivers.	Bullocks.
Bengal Army - - - - -	3	3	7	15	730	90	45	20	2	4	20	40
Add 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	1	1	73	-	-	-	-	-	2	4
Balance of equipment for 10,000 men and 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	130	65	35	-	-	-	-
TOTAL BENGAL - - - - -	3	3	8	16	803	220	110	55	2	4	22	44
Punjab Army - - - - -	3	3	7	15	730	90	45	20	2	4	20	40
Add 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	1	1	73	-	-	-	-	-	2	4
Balance of equipment for 10,000 men and 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	130	65	35	-	-	-	-
TOTAL PUNJAB - - - - -	3	3	8	16	803	220	110	55	2	4	22	44
Bombay Army - - - - -	3	3	6	12	580	72	36	16	2	3	16	32
Add 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	1	1	58	-	-	-	-	-	2	4
Balance of equipment for 8,000 men and 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	104	52	28	-	-	-	-
TOTAL BOMBAY - - - - -	3	3	7	13	638	176	88	44	2	3	18	36
Madras Army - - - - -	2	2	4	7	360	44	22	11	1	2	11	22
Add 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	1	36	-	-	-	-	-	1	2
Balance of equipment for 5,000 men and 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	66	33	17	-	-	-	-
TOTAL MADRAS - - - - -	2	2	4	8	396	110	55	28	1	2	12	24
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	11	11	27	53	2,640	726	363	182	7	13	74	148

The supervising element has been made slightly stronger in proportion to the numbers than laid down by the Surgeon General; this is necessary, as in case of the concentration of two-thirds of the sick transport of any army corps, the remaining one-third must be the nucleus which would be at once recruited and

and raised to full strength, and the staff of this nucleus must be complete. Ten per cent. spare all round has been added, and Government should have within each army corps area the full equipment, with 10 per cent. spare for the full strength of the troops likely to be concentrated within it; so that if concentration became necessary, the bearer-columns would be sent complete, and find equipment in doolies, dandies, and carts ready for them.

These have been added in the table above.

13. The following table shows the totals of the two-thirds sick transport of each army corps when concentrated.

Equipment is not entered, as provision has been made for it within each army corps area:—

	Number of Bearer-Columns.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Bullocks.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
Bengal - - -	2	2	3	11	535	30	1	3	15
Punjab - - -	2	2	3	11	535	30	1	3	15
Bombay - - -	2	2	5	9	425	24	1	2	12
Madras - - -	1	1	3	5	265	16	-	1	8
TOTAL - - -	7	7	14	36	1,760	100	3	9	50

This is sick transport, with 10 per cent. spare, of bearers for 10,000 men.

14. The total ambulance it is proposed to maintain in India is given in the following Table:—

	Number of Bearer-Columns.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels with kajiwahs.	Mules or Ponies.	CAMEL ATTENDANTS.			MULE ATTENDANTS.			Ambulance Carts.	Bullocks, Draught.	BULLOCK ATTENDANTS.		
										Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Surwans.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.			Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
Frontier Forces - -	10	10	21	42	2,080	260	130	87	86	1	3	44	-	2	33	-	-	-	-	-
Army Corps - - -	11	11	27	53	2,640	726	363	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	182	148	7	13	74
TOTAL - - -	21	21	48	95	4,720	986	493	87	86	1	3	44	-	2	33	182	148	7	13	74

15. The capabilities of this scheme for sick transport are—

- (a)—It provides sick transport for all the troops that are ready to move to protect the different frontiers.
- (b)—It provides for sick transport for 10,000 men capable of concentration at any point, leaving a nucleus for expansion of one-third of its full complement with each army corps and leaving the frontier troops equipped.
- (c)—It provides full equipment for 10,000 men in each of the army corps of Bengal and Punjab, 8,000 men in Bombay, and 5,000 men in Madras.

The total cost is yearly Rs. 3,61,899-12.

16. The

16. The following are the calculations :—

	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.
21 Warrant officers, estimated at an average of Rs. 100 each = 2,100 × 12	-	-	-	25,200	-	-
48 Sirdars - - - at 9 × 12 =	5,184	-	-			
95 Mutes - - - " 7 × 12 =	7,980	-	-			
4,720 Bearers - - - " 5 × 12 =	2,83,200	-	-			
				2,96,364	-	-
Good-conduct pay at Surgeon General's estimate of Rs. 1 per man yearly - - - - -	-	-	-	4,863	-	-
Clothing at Rs. 1 per man yearly - - - - -	-	-	-	4,863	-	-
Corps badges - ditto - - - - -	-	-	-	4,863	-	-
Maintenance of 87 camels, at Rs. 169-6 each - - - - -	14,773	2	-			
Maintenance of 86 mules, at Rs. 154-9 each - - - - -	13,292	6	-			
Maintenance of 67 carts, at Rs. 403-12 each - - - - -	27,051	4	-			
				55,116	12	-
Compensation for dearness of provisions for 4,983 men at Rs. 10 each per annum - - - - -	-	-	-	49,830	-	-
				4,41,099	12	-
From this sum the following may be deducted on account of punkah-pulling, &c. of the men employed with the army corps, 2,640 men, at Rs. 5 per mensem, for six months -	-	-	-	79,200	-	-
TOTAL - - - -				3,61,899	12	-

The nomenclature at present in use of sirdars, mates and bearers has been retained in preference to those used in the memorandum of the Surgeon General.

From the Commissary General, Calcutta, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—No. 1506, dated 14th February 1882.

With reference to letter No. 198 (Commissariat Department), dated 17th January 1882, requesting that, in communication with Deputy Commissary General for Transport, information be furnished as to the progress made in substituting Government carriage for hired moveable column carriage throughout the three Presidencies, I have the honour to forward extract, paragraphs 1 and 2, from a letter No. 1135, dated 23rd January 1882, from Lieutenant-Colonel Low, in which particulars are given regarding extent to which Government animals in Bengal have replaced and will replace hired transport of moveable columns.

* Letter No. 1200, dated 1st February 1882. 2. Lieutenant Colonel Low further reports* that from information obtained from the Commissaries General.

Bombay and Madras, the numbers of Government animals employed for army transport purposes within their Presidencies are as detailed in the margin,† and have been included in the calculation of the scheme prepared by him, and submitted to Government with my No. 1196, dated 6th February 1882.

†	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Bullocks.
Bombay - -	54	179	521	471
Madras - -	169	397	807	1,575
TOTAL -	223	576	1,328	2,046

3. On receipt of Lieutenant Colonel Low's No. 1135, dated 3rd January 1882, I deemed it necessary to make enquiries on certain points, hence the delay in submitting this report.

EXTRACT from Letter No. 1135, dated Calcutta, 23rd January 1882, from Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Low, C.B., Deputy Commissary General, Transport, to the Commissary General.

In reply to your No. 556 of 19th instant, I have the honour to state that as regards Bengal the moveable column carriage at station of Rawal Pindi has been reduced to the extent of the depôt animals, except for tents for which camels are retained.

The moveable column carriage at Sialkot has been reduced, and consists of Government mules, except for the carriage of E. P. tents, for which 83 camels are kept up.

The moveable column carriage at Meean Meer has been reduced, except for carriage of E. P. tents, for which 92 camels are retained.

The moveable column carriage at Mooltan has been reduced to the full extent of the depôt.

The moveable column carriage at Peshawar has been reduced to the full extent of the transport depôt, and further to the extent equivalent of 205 Maltese platform carts.

The moveable column carriage at Umballa has been reduced to the extent of the animals* that arrived there with King's Own Borderers Regiment.

* Note.—The number of mules that arrived at Umballa with King's Own Borderers was 1:8. Letter No. 1:00, dated 3rd February 1882, from Deputy Commissary General, Transport.

2. The following movements have been ordered:—

200 mules to Jullunder,
150 „ to Umballa,
200 „ to Meerut,
300 „ to Lucknow,
200 „ to Allahabad,

and the moveable column carriage at these stations will be reduced to the equivalent of the above number of animals on their arrival.

The following Return shows the general result of the foregoing:—

RETURN shewing the Government Animals on moveable Column Strength.

Stations.	Mules.	Ponies.	Carts.	Bullocks.	REMARKS.
Peshawar - - -	1,000	- - -	205	410	
Rawal Pindi - - -	504	—	—	—	
Meean Meer - - -	662	—	—	—	
Mooltan - - - -	498	—	—	—	
Sialkot - - - -	332	- - -	- - -	- - -	150 mules not yet arrived.
Umballa - - - -	288	—	—	—	
Jullunder - - - -	200	- - -	- - -	- - -	Ordered, not yet arrived.
Meerut - - - -	200	—	—	—	
Lucknow - - - -	300	—	—	—	
Allahabad - - -	200	—	—	—	

From Colonel G. Chesney, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Commissary-General, Bengal, No. 574 D., dated 1st March 1882.

WITH reference to your No. 1196, dated 6th February 1882, I am directed to forward, for your information, the accompanying copy of a Memorandum on Lieutenant-Colonel Low's transport scheme, showing the opinion recorded by the Commander-in-Chief on the several questions which were placed before His Excellency.

2. The Government of India have, I am to say, accepted His Excellency's views on these points, and I am now to request that Lieutenant-Colonel Low may be directed to give effect to the decisions arrived at as soon as possible.

3. The five forces specified in the Memorandum should be equipped with transport without delay, and Lieutenant-Colonel Low, in communication with the Quartermaster-General, should ascertain and inform the Government of India of the exact corps and batteries which His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief desires to have so equipped, in order that all moveable column hired transport at present kept up for these forces may be discharged.

4. With regard to the transport which is to be kept up at depôts, the calculation of the number of animals required has still to undergo alteration, to meet the wishes of the Commander-in-Chief for reducing the transport at Quetta, and increasing that in the Punjab above what was proposed in Lieutenant-Colonel Lowe's previous scheme; and Lieutenant-Colonel Low should be requested

requested to revise his estimate as soon as possible, in order that the distribution of transport 'o depôts throughout the country may be promptly effected, and moveable column transport discharged.

5. The Government of India desire that the expense of the new scheme may be simultaneously met by reduction in the cost of the old, and to this end I am to request that as Government transport is marched forward to stations, reductions may as soon as possible be made in the moveable column transport which it is to replace. In fact the Government of India are of opinion that in many cases the old carriage might be discharged before arrival of the new, and where His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief has no objection, this arrangement should be given effect to.

6. From the statement forwarded with your No. 1506, dated 14th February 1882, it appears that considerable progress has been made in the reduction of moveable column carriage in stations where Government carriage has been substituted, and I am to request that Lieutenant-Colonel Low may be directed to forward, for the information of Government, bi-monthly returns showing what further progress is being made in this respect.

7. With regard to the sale of animals which may be surplus to the scheme, as it may be finally amended, with reference to the memorandum of the committee now forwarded, I am to say that as it appears probable that no ponies will be required, instructions should be issued to sell them off to the best advantage to Government. With respect to the other animals detailed under VI. of the accompanying memorandum, viz., yaboos, donkeys, and pack bullocks, all that are surplus to the requirements of the scheme should be at once disposed of.

8. Lieutenant-Colonel Low should be requested to forward a return of these sales, showing the total number of animals discharged from the time of his appointment up to date, and to continue the return bi-monthly.

9. The grant of regimental allowances to officers, non-commissioned officers and men in charge of regimental transport is sanctioned, but on the distinct understanding that the cost of this measure is met from reductions in the present system of moveable column establishments. It is to be clearly understood that Lieutenant-Colonel Low, in remodelling his estimates, must provide that the expense to be incurred on the whole scheme must not exceed that of the present system.

10. The Government of India recognise the necessity for providing the Deputy Commissary-General for Transport, in order to carry out the details of his scheme, with a staff of officers, warrant and non-commissioned officers. Transport in regimental charge will need to be carefully inspected and fully equipped, and considerable supervision will be required both for this kind of transport and that at depôts.

11. With this object in view, I am to request that Lieutenant-Colonel Low may be asked to submit the names of any officers he would desire to have associated with him in the transport service, showing opposite the name of each the position which it is proposed he should hold, together with the provisional pay to be allotted to the appointment. It should be understood that the appointments can only be made for the present provisionally and pending the sanction of Her Majesty's Government being obtained to the details of the transport service of the future.

12. In preparing the list, Lieutenant-Colonel Low should be directed to revise his proposals to the following extent.

13. The pay of the appointment of Deputy Commissary-General for Transport, held by Lieutenant-Colonel Low, should remain as at present.

14. No other officer in this grade should be provided for in the transport scheme, as the Government of India consider that an officer of the grade of Assistant-Commissary General will suffice, as the senior for the forces in Bengal, the Punjab, Bombay, and Madras. Any unemployed officers who may be fit for transport duties should as far as possible be nominated to the new service.

15. The exact relation of these officers in their working with the military authorities, yourself and Lieutenant-Colonel Low, particularly with regard to the channel of communication with the other presidencies, will be hereafter clearly defined.

16. The number of warrant officers proposed in Lieutenant-Colonel Low's scheme appears excessive. The Government of India concur in the view expressed in para. 12 of your No. 1196, dated 6th February 1882, that it is by no means necessary that the establishment of European subordinates should consist entirely of warrant officers, and therefore a proportion of the establishment should be made to include non-commissioned officers, and the list now under preparation should be revised accordingly.

Copies forwarded to—

The Quartermaster General in India, for His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief's information.

The Accountant General, Military Department, for information.

TRANSPORT.

MEMORANDUM dated 22nd February 1882.

THE obligatory forces to be equipped with transport in regimental charge are as follows:—

1. The Quetta force, to which has been allotted—First, a moveable column consisting of—

½ Mountain Battery,
½ British Infantry Regiment,
1 Native Infantry Regiment,
1 Squadron Native Cavalry,

with transport for full Kabul scale and five days' provisions.

Second, the outposts of Shah-rig, Khush-dil Khan, and Gulistan, to which have been allotted transport to enable half these garrisons to move out with one day's supplies, blankets, and 200 rounds.

Both the above have been allotted in mules, and the total number of mules required is 1,246, as shown in the following Tables:—

TABLE A.—Showing the Transport required on full Kabul Scale for Moveable Column at Quetta.

REGIMENT.	European Officers.	Native Officers.	European Non-commissioned Officers.	Native Non-commissioned Officers.	European Fighting Men.	Native Fighting Men.	Followers.	Maunds on Kabul Scale.	Mules.
½ Mountain Battery	1½	1	—	6	—	75½	115½	95	47½
½ European Regiment Infantry	15	—	32½	—	410	—	200½	650	325
1 Native Infantry Regiment	8	16	—	80	—	616	214	698	340
1 Squadron Native Cavalry	2½	4½	—	20	—	128	134½	108	51
Food for five days, as per Note below	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	320	160
TOTAL	27½	21½	32½	106	410	819½	664½	1,865	932½

Note.—Five days' food for		Mds. s. ch.
470 Europeans	at 3½ lbs. each	99 38 4
947 Natives	at 19½ chts.	143 1 7
665 Followers	at 14½ chts.	77 2 8
TOTAL		320 2 3

TABLE B.—Showing the Transport required for Outposts in the Quetta Command.

REGIMENTS.	European Officers.	Native Officers.	Native Non-commissioned Officers.	Men, Native.	Followers.	Mules.		Maunds.
						Equipment, Three Blankets each.	Ammunition.	
A.—Khush dil Khan : 4 Companies, Native Infantry	4	8	40	308	39	15	29	88
B.—Shah-rig : 4 Companies, Native Infantry	4	8	40	308	39	15	29	88
B.—Shah-rig : 2 Squadrons, Native Cavalry	6	8½	40	256	25	12½	24½	73½
C.—Gulistan : 4 Companies, Native Infantry	4	8	40	308	39	15	29	88
Ditto - - ½ Troop Native Cavalry	1	1	5	32	7	1½	6	15½
Food for one day as per Note below	-	-	-	-	-	23½	-	47
TOTAL	19	33½	165	1,212	149	82½	117½	400

200

Note.—One day's food for		Mds. s. ch.	
10 Europeans	at 3½ lbs. each	0	32 5
1,410 Natives	at 19½ chts.	42	29 12
149 followers	at 14½ chts.	3	18 3
TOTAL		46	34 3.

The following is a copy of telegram submitted by me to Quartermaster General, and approved and despatched by Quartermaster General to General Commanding Quetta on the 21st instant :—

“Your transport to consist in future of—First, moveable column at Quetta as follows :—½ mountain battery, ½ regiment British Infantry, 1 regiment Native Infantry, 1 squadron Native Cavalry, fully equipped on Kabul scale, with five days' food, exclusive of fuel for men and grain and forage for animals, all told, this is 1,865 maunds. This is to be maintained in mules with 10 per cent. spare, namely, 1,026 mules. Second, outposts of Shah-rig, Khush-dil Khan, and Gulistan to have transport to enable one-half of each garrison to move out with one day's supply of food, blankets, and 200 rounds per man. This is to be maintained in mules with 10 per cent. spare ; this is, all told, 220 mules. Third, the total transport to be maintained in your command is the total of first and second, namely, 1,246 mules, all of which are to be in regimental charge. Fourth, after retaining the above, the rest of the transport in your command to be sent to the base at Sibi, pending further orders. Fifth, the 3rd Native Infantry to be equipped with mules for its march to Cawnpore.”

The arrangements for the Quetta transport are therefore completed, and it will consist now of 1,246 mules, which is the total of above tables with 10 per cent. spare, and is to be additional to the transport maintained in India, as per Military Department No. 1397, dated 28th December 1881.

2. The rest of the obligatory forces are to be equipped with one-half transport, and are—

- (A.)—A brigade of all arms from the force in Sind.
- (B.)—The Punjab Frontier Force.
- (C.)—Portion of the army in the Punjab, consisting of four brigades of all arms.
- (D.)—The force on Eastern Frontier.
- (E.)—The force in Burma.

The one brigade of all arms in Sind requires as follows :—

	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	REMARKS.
		For Pack.	For Puckals.	For Light Carts.		Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Light Carts.		
1 Regiment British Infantry.	108	14	5	13	13	108	32	13	646	Weight for animals in columns 3 and 4 not included in maundage.
2 Regiments Native Infantry.	57	11	8	10	10	114	58	20	739	
1 Battery Field Artillery.	-	27	1	-	-	27	1	-	135	
1 Regiment Native Cavalry.	-	76	-	-	-	-	76	-	152	
TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	-	-	249	167	33	1,672	

For infantry, carts are allowed for 100 rounds per man, mules for 30 rounds per man; the balance is given in camels. Cavalry is given mule transport.

3. The Punjab Frontier requires as follows (inclusive of what it at present has) :—

ONE-HALF TRANSPORT FOR	Camels.	Mules for			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	REMARKS.
		Puckals.	Pack.	Carts.		Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Light Carts.		
	1.	2.	3.	4.	5.					
5 Regiments Native Cavalry, each.	-	-	76	-	-	-	380	-	760	Weight for animals in columns 2 and 4 not included in maundage.
9 Regiments Native Infantry, each.	38	8	50	10	10	342	612	90	3,150	
2 Regiments in Hazara -	-	8	175	-	-	-	366	-	700	
Corps of Guides -	38	8	101	10	10	38	119	10	452	
5 Mountain Batteries -	-	2	48	-	-	-	250	-	480	
TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	-	-	380	1,727	100	5,542	

For infantry, light carts are allowed for 100 rounds per man, mules for 30 rounds per man.

The balance given in pack transport consisting of mules and camels; cavalry and mountain batteries, also regiments in Hazara, being given mules.

The portion of the army in Punjab, consisting of four brigades of all arms, is to be equipped with one-half transport, as follows :—

ONE-HALF TRANSPORT FOR	Camels.	Mules or Ponies.			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	REMARKS.
		For Pack.	For Puckals.	For Light Carts.		Camels.	Mules or Ponies.	Light Carts.		
	1.	2.	3.	4.	5.					
4 Regiments British Infantry, each.	108	14	5	13	13	432	128	52	2,584	Weight of animals in columns 3 and 4 not included in maundage.
12 Regiments Native Infantry, each.	57	11	8	10	10	684	348	120	4,404	
4 Regiments Native Cavalry, each.	-	76	-	-	-	-	304	-	608	
4 Mountain Batteries, British, each.	-	67	1	-	-	-	272	-	536	
4 Companies Sappers, each.	14	7	1	-	-	56	32	-	336	
TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	-	-	1,172	1,084	172	8,468	

For infantry, carts are allowed for 100 rounds per man, mules for 30 rounds per man, and the balance of weight required is given in camels, pucal animals extra.

5. The Eastern Frontier requires as follows :—

ONE-HALF TRANSPORT FOR	Ele- phants.	Camels.	Mules for		Coolies.	Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Ele- phants.	Maunds.	REMARKS.
			Pucals.	Pack.			Camels.	Mules.	Coolies.			
			1.	2.			3.	4.	5.				6.	7.
3 Native Infantry, each	12	-	8	85	-	-	-	279	-	36	1,050	Weight for animals in column 3 not included in maundage.
1 Native Infantry, Ca- char.	10	-	8	100	-	-	-	108	-	10	350	
1 Mountain Battery -	-	-	2	67	-	-	-	69	-	-	134	
TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	456	-	46	1,534	

Elephants are allotted as per Military Department, No. 1111 D. of 16th November 1881 ; the balance is given in mules.

6. The force in Burma requires as follows :—

	Elephants.	Mules or Ponies.		TOTAL.		Maunds.	REMARKS.
		Pucals.	Pack.	Elephants.	Mules.		
		1.	2.	3.	4.		
2 British Regiments, each - -	15	8	218	30	442	1,302	Weight for animals in column 2 not included in maundage.
5 Native Infantry - - -	8	9	115	40	395	1,750	
2 Mountain Batteries - - -	18	-	-	36	-	540	
1 Company Sappers - - -	-	1	80	-	87	172	
TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	106	924	3,764	

Elephants are allotted as per Military Department, No. 1111 D., of the 16th November 1881 ; the balance is given in mules.

7. The total transport to be maintained for the forces guarding the frontier is :—

	Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.	Elephants.	Maunds.	REMARKS.
Portion of Army in Punjab - - -	1,172	1,084	172	-	8,468	
Punjab Frontier Force - - -	380	1,727	100	-	5,542	
The Force in Sind - - -	240	167	33	-	1,672	
The Force in Eastern Frontier - - -	-	456	-	46	1,534	
The Force in Burma - - -	-	1,124	-	106	3,764	
TOTAL - - -	1,801	4,558	305	152	20,980	

The cost of foregoing transport is as follows :—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>
152 elephants at <i>Rs.</i> 1,200	-	-	=	-	-	-
380 camels at „ 169 6 <i>a.</i> 0 <i>p.</i>	=	64,362	8	-	-	-
1,421 camels at „ 80 hired rates	=	1,13,680	-	-	-	-
				1,78,042	8	-
4,558 mules, less 305, included in cost of carts=4,253 mules at <i>Rs.</i> 154 9 <i>a.</i> each.				6,57,354	5	-
305 carts at <i>Rs.</i> 255 4 <i>a.</i> 3 <i>p.</i> each	-	-	-	77,856	-	3
				10,95,652	13	3
Cost of officers, warrant officers, offices as shown in paragraphs 15 and 16.				3,37,635	6	-
Cost of repair of buildings, Section VI. of scheme	-	-	-	7,500	-	-
Cost of ambulance as per scheme is *	-	-	-	3,60,714	11	-
TOTAL	-	-	-	18,01,602	14	3

8. This sum admits of a further sum of *Rs.* 16,98,497. 1 *a.* 9 *p.* as transport expenditure to complete the 35,00,000 rupees as per reply from his Excellency the Commander in Chief, No. 111, in printed paper of précis of points determined at the meeting held in Quartermaster General's Office.

9. Of this sum *Rs.* 16,98,497. 1 *a.* 9 *p.*, 33,000 rupees must be put aside on account of followers' pensions; this is calculated according to page 4 of Civil Pension Code, which leaves *Rs.* 16,65,497. 1 *a.* 9 *p.* to be expended, and this would pay for approximately—

9,875 mules	-	-	-	=	10,750 maunds
or					
20,670 hired camels	-	-	-	=	1,03,850 „
or					
4,284 A. T. carts	-	-	-	=	51,408 „
or					
11,249 Government pack bullocks	-	-	-	=	22,498 „

The cost of the transport allotted in the scheme to depôts, now that the camels are to be hired, would be as under :—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>
448 elephants	-	-	-	at 1,200	-	-
722 camels hired	-	-	-	„ 80	-	-
1,077 mules	-	-	-	„ 154 9	-	-
1,350 pack bullocks	-	-	-	„ 141 7	-	-
796 A. T. carts	-	-	-	„ 386 1	-	-
50 light carts	-	-	-	„ 255 4 3	-	-
300 coolies	-	-	-	„	-	-
TOTAL	-	-	-	14,00,792	-	-

10. I propose the strength of depôts should be added to, and suggest the following in place of the allotment of the scheme. It will be observed that
complete

* *N.B.*—Carts in ambulance scheme have been wrongly calculated at *Rs.* 403. 12. 0. They are here corrected to the proper figure, viz., *Rs.* 336. 1. 0; see detail of cost in the scheme, Section VII.

complete peace divisions of both pack and wheel transport are now as far as possible allotted in transport the property of Government :—

Depôts.	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Army T. Carts.	Light Carts.	Coolies.	Maunds.
Rawal Pindi	40	88	500	-	50	-	-	2,899
Lahore	58	50	-	-	50	-	-	1,720
Meerut	30	50	750	-	50	-	-	2,800
Agra	25	100	-	-	50	-	-	1,475
Lucknow	96	74	-	-	50	-	-	2,410
Allahabad	16	-	-	(a) 500	100	-	-	2,440
Calcutta	54	-	-	-	75	-	-	1,710
Shillong	40	-	250	-	-	-	300	1,850
Jacobabad	15	180	-	-	50	-	-	1,475
Mhow	15	100	250	-	50	-	-	1,825
Poona	20	80	250	-	50	-	-	1,800
Secunderabad	14	100	250	-	50	-	-	1,800
Bangalore	20	-	250	-	75	-	-	1,700
Madras	5	-	100	(a) 250	100	-	-	1,975
Rangoon	-	-	-	(a) 750	-	50	-	1,800
TOTAL	448	722	2,600	1,500	800	50	300	28,580

(a) There will, in the first instance, be mules as far as any surplus will admit to be replaced by hire pack bullocks as they die off or become unfit.

The cost of this transport will be—

	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.
448 elephants	at 1,200	-	-	5,37,600	-	-
722 camels, hired	" 80	-	-	57,760	-	-
2,600 Government mules	" 154	9	-	4,01,862	8	-
1,500 pack bullocks	" 141	7	-	2,12,156	4	-
800 A. T. carts	" 386	1	-	3,08,850	-	-
50 light carts	" 255	4	8	12,763	-	-
300 coolies	-	-	-	35,228	-	-
TOTAL	Rs.			15,66,214	12	-

11. The cost of the allowances now sanctioned for transport in regimental charge is 53,673 rupees, as follows :—

		Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.
A. Force in Sind.	1 British Infantry	1 Transport officer, European	at 30	-	360	-	-
		8 Non-commissioned officers, European	" 15	-	1,440	-	-
	2 Native Infantry	2 Transport officers, European	" 30	-	720	-	-
		16 Non-commissioned officers, Native	" 2 14	-	552	-	-
	1 Native Cavalry	1 Transport officer, European	" 30	-	360	-	-
		6 Non-commissioned officers, Native	" 2 14	-	207	-	-
	1 Field Artillery	1 Transport officer, European	" 30	-	360	-	-
		1 Non-commissioned officer, European	" 15	-	180	-	-
B. Punjab Frontier Force.	5 Native Cavalry	5 Transport officers, European	" 30	-	1,800	-	-
		30 Non-commissioned officers, Native	" 2 14	-	1,035	-	-
	9 Native Infantry	9 Transport officers, European	" 30	-	3,240	-	-
		72 Non-commissioned officers, Native	" 2 14	-	2,484	-	-
	2 Native Infantry	2 Transport officers, European	" 30	-	720	-	-
		16 Non-commissioned officers, Native	" 2 14	-	552	-	-
	Corps of Guides	1 Transport officer, European	" 30	-	360	-	-
	6 Non-commissioned officers, Native	" 2 14	-	207	-	-	
	5 Mountain Batteries	5 Transport officers, European	" 30	-	1,800	-	-
		5 Non-commissioned officers, European	" 15	-	900	-	-

				<i>Rs. a p.</i>		<i>Rs. a p.</i>	
C. Portion of the Army in Punjab.	4 British Infantry - - -	4 Transport officers, European - -	at 30 - -	1,440 - -			
		32 Non-commissioned officers, European	" 15 - -	5,760 - -			
	12 Native Infantry - - -	12 Transport officers, European - -	" 30 - -	4,320 - -			
		96 Non-commissioned officers, Native	" 2 14 - -	3,312 - -			
	4 Native Cavalry - - -	4 Transport officers, European - -	" 30 - -	1,440 - -			
		24 Non-commissioned officers, Native	" 2 14 - -	828 - -			
D Eastern Frontier.	4 Mountain Batteries - - -	4 Transport officers, European - -	" 30 - -	1,440 - -			
		4 Non-commissioned officers, European	" 15 - -	720 - -			
	4 Companies Sappers - - -	4 Transport officers, European - -	" 30 - -	1,440 - -			
		4 Non-commissioned officers, European	" 15 - -	720 - -			
	3 Native Infantry - - -	3 Transport officers, European - -	" 30 - -	1,080 - -			
		24 Non-commissioned officers, Native	" 15 - -	4,320 - -			
E Force in Burma.	1 Native Infantry - - -	1 Transport officer, European - -	" 30 - -	360 - -			
		8 Non-commissioned officers, Native	" 2 14 - -	276 - -			
	1 Mountain Battery - - -	1 Transport officer, European - -	" 30 - -	360 - -			
		1 Non-commissioned officer, European	" 15 - -	180 - -			
	2 British Infantry - - -	2 Transport officers, European - -	" 30 - -	720 - -			
		16 Non-commissioned officers, European	" 15 - -	2,880 - -			
E Force in Burma.	5 Native Infantry - - -	5 Transport officers, European - -	" 30 - -	1,800 - -			
		40 Non-commissioned officers, Native	" 2 14 - -	1,380 - -			
	2 Mountain Batteries - - -	2 Transport officers, European - -	" 30 - -	720 - -			
		2 Non-commissioned officers, European	" 15 - -	360 - -			
	1 Company Sappers - - -	1 Transport officer, European - -	" 30 - -	360 - -			
	1 Non-commissioned officer, European	" 15 - -	180 - -				
TOTAL - - Rs.				53,673 - -			

12. It is not necessary to add to the strength of ambulance, as it will be observed that in the scheme itself full equipment is given to each army corps within its own area for the full number of troops likely to be ever required except at long notice.

13. The general result of the foregoing re-arrangement is as follows :—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a p.</i>
Para. 7 shows the strength of transport in regimental charge and its cost - -	10,95,652	13 -
Officers, warrant officers, and offices, as per paras. 15 and 16 - - -	3,37,635	6 -
Buildings, as per para. 7 - - - - -	7,500	- -
Ambulance, as per para. 7 - - - - -	3,60,714	11 -
Pensions, as per para. 9 - - - - -	33,000	- -
Depôts, as per para. 10 - - - - -	15,66,214	12 -
Regimental allowances, as per para. 11 - - - - -	53,673	- -
	34,54,290	10 -
Leaving a balance not expended of - - - - -	45,600	0 -
To complete - - - - -	Rs. 35,00,000	- -

14. The total transport to be maintained in India being as follows :—

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	A. T. Carts.	Light Carts.	Coolies.	Msunds.
With Frontier Forces - -	153	1,801	4,558	-	-	305	-	20,980
At depôts and stations depending on them.	448	722	2,600	1,500	800	50	300	28,580
GRAND TOTAL - -	600	2,523	7,158	1,500	800	355	300	49,560

15. The following is a list of the officers I recommend, and the stations they should go to, their pay in each case being that of their grade :

Bengal-	{	1 Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Hayter, Madras Staff Corps, to Meerut.
		1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Major S. Beckett, Bengal Staff Corps, to Allahabad.
		1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, Brevet Major Hobday, Commissariat, to Lucknow.
		1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Brevet-Major Elliot, 3rd Bengal Cavalry, to Agra.
		1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Captain Elliston, Bengal Staff Corps, to Shillong and Naga.
		1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, Lieutenant Lyons-Montgomery, Commissariat, to Meerut.
		1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, * * * * *
Punjab	{	1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Pennington, 13th Bengal Lancers, to Rawal Pindi.
		1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, Major Stewart, 3rd Native Infantry, to Meean Meer.
		1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Captain Turnbull, 15th Bengal Cavalry, to Peshawar and Cherat in hot weather ; Rawal Pindi in cold.

Madras and Bombay Governments being asked to nominate the following :

Madras	{	1 Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, to Bangalore.	}	Includes the administration of the Quetta transport.
		1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, to Rangoon.		
		1 " " " " 2nd " to Madras.		
		1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, to Secunderabad.		
Bombay	{	1 Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, to Poona.	}	Includes the administration of the Quetta transport.
		1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, to Jacobabad.		
		1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, to Mhow.		
		1 " " " " " to Poona.		

The cost of above with the reduction noted in paragraph 13 of Military Department No. 574-D of 1st March, inclusive of offices, is altogether Rs. 2,85,555. 6.

16. As regards warrant officers, and with reference to paragraph 16 of No. 574-D of 1st March, I recommend the following :

		Rs.			Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.
Bengal-	{	1 Deputy Commissary at	300	-	-	-	-	3,600	-	-
		5 Conductors	"	160	-	-	-	9,600	-	-
		7 Conductors	"	125	-	-	-	10,500	-	-
		10 Sergeants	"	70	-	-	-	8,400	-	-
Madras	{	2 Conductors	"	160	-	-	-	3,840	-	-
		3 Sub-Conductors	"	125	-	-	-	4,500	-	-
		5 Sergeants	"	70	-	-	-	4,200	-	-
Bombay	{	1 Conductor	"	160	-	-	-	1,920	-	-
		1 Sub-Conductor	"	125	-	-	-	3,000	-	-
		3 Sergeants	"	70	-	-	-	2,520	-	-
								7,440	-	-
Total								52,080	-	-

These warrant officers, as far as Bengal is concerned, would be taken, some from the supernumeraries in the Commissariat and the remainder from men with regiments who have served with transport in the field, and are otherwise qualified.

Madras and Bombay would nominate their own.

17. There are two points which remain for consideration,

1st. Military Department No. 1397 of 28th December 1881 very distinctly laid down that the transport to be maintained in Quetta was to be outside the transport scheme for India ; but in the reply by his Excellency the Commander in Chief to query No. 3 of the printed paper formerly alluded to, his Excellency includes the Quetta transport in the cost of frontier transport, and which his Excellency says is to be deducted from the gross total of 35 lakhs, and the balance spent in depôts, &c.

I have dealt with this question in accordance with the decision of Government contained in Military Department No. 1397 ; if this is now to be reversed and the cost of the Quetta transport is to be included in my calculation, it will have this effect.

The expense of the maintenance of the transport now allotted to Quetta is given in following table :

			Rs.	a.	p.
Feed of 1,246 mules	at Rs. 315 each	-	3,92,400	-	-
Replacement of mules	" 10 % = 125 × 200	-	25,000	-	-
25 Jemadars	" Rs. 20 × 12	-	6,000	-	-
50 Duffadars	" " 15 × 12	-	9,000	-	-
416 Drivers	" " 8 × 12	-	89,986	-	-
491 Followers' rations	" " 80. 2. 9.	-	89,364	6	3
491 Followers' warm clothing	" " 19. 2. 10.	-	9,415	15	2
TOTAL			5,21,206	5	5

If the transport to be maintained in the depôts in India is to be reduced to meet this expenditure, it will certainly leave the country dangerously weak. The cost of the depôt transport is given in paragraph 10 of this memorandum, and if 5,21,206 rupees was deducted from the total, it is equivalent to reducing the depôt carriage by one-third. This point requires a decision.

18. The second point is the utilization of siege train bullocks which has been approved of by his Excellency the Commander in Chief and determined on by Government. There is no reason why all the Army Transport carts in Bengal should not be equipped with siege train bullocks; this would take up 850 bullocks, or about one-half of the siege train bullocks which are maintained, and which would mean a saving of Rs. 850 × 141. 7. = 1,20,220, and reduce the expenditure which is shown in this paper, paragraph 13, to be Rs. 34,54,390. 12. to the sum of 33,34,170 rupees, which would leave an unexpended balance of Rs. 1,65,829. 6. instead of Rs. 45,609. 6, stated in paragraph 13.

R. C. Low, Lieutenant Colonel.

From Colonel *G. Chesney*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Commissary General, Bengal, No. 720-D, dated 15th March 1882.

IN continuation of Military Department No. 574-D, dated 1st March 1881, and with reference to Lieutenant Colonel Low's amended transport scheme, submitted to Government in accordance with the decisions arrived at in the Military Department letter above quoted, I am now directed to convey to you the further orders of the Government of India on the questions remaining for decision in connection with the transport service.

2. Military Department letter No. 1397, of 28th December 1881, conveyed to you the decision of Government that the cost of the transport to be maintained for Quetta was to be considered apart from the general transport scheme for India; but his Excellency the Commander in Chief, in the memorandum

Military Department, No. 574-D, which accompanied the letter marginally cited, proposed to include the cost of the Quetta transport in that of the general scheme.

3. Lieutenant Colonel Low shows that if the transport to be maintained in India is to be reduced to meet the expenditure involved in maintaining the transport at Quetta, it will result in reducing the depôt carriage by about one-third, which would render the depôts practically useless for the purpose they are intended to serve.

4. The expenses of maintaining the transport allotted to Quetta is shown to be 5,21,206 rupees; but the Government of India have reason to believe that this estimate is placed at too high a figure, and that it is probable that the cost of the feed of the transport animals to be there maintained is susceptible of some reduction. Taking this into account, therefore, the Government of India consider that it will be a proper solution of the question to decide that the cost of this Quetta transport shall be deducted from the general cost of the scheme, not at the high estimate given for the transport there maintained, but at a cost calculated at Indian rates of maintenance for both animals and establishments.

5. This

5. This decision will result in a reduction having to be made in the strength of the transport to be allotted to depôts equal to that maintained at Quetta.

6. It is observed from paragraph 10 of Colonel Low's amended calculations that he proposes that the strength of depôt transport shall be increased beyond the first estimate, and complete peace divisions of both pack and wheel transport are allotted in the table of the proposed strength of depôt transport.

7. The Government of India, whilst approving of the principle of allotting fixed units of transport on an expansible basis, are unable to sanction Colonel Low's proposal that the strength of the depôt transport shall be increased over what was originally proposed, and consider that this table should be again revised to the extent of reducing the allotments 10 per cent. in strength plus the reduction involved in the decision now arrived at, that the strength of depôt transport is to be *pro tanto* reduced to meet the cost of the Quetta transport.

8. The distribution of this amount of transport for the Bengal Presidency is a matter which should be considered as entirely at the discretion of His Excellency the Commander in Chief, and Lieutenant-Colonel Low, in communication with the Quartermaster General, should ascertain His Excellency's wishes in this respect; and in a similar manner to that detailed in paragraph 3 of the Military Department, No. 574-D., dated 1st March 1882, he should forward, for the information of Government, details of the distribution which His Excellency may finally settle, together with a list of the exact corps and batteries comprised in the five forces to be equipped with half regimental transport.

9. I am to request that this distribution may be shown in the finally-amended scheme, which is required for transmission to Her Majesty's Government as soon as it can be prepared.

10. With regard to the proposed utilisation of siege train bullocks, as referred to in paragraph 18 of Colonel Low's Memorandum, I am to say that there appears no reason why these animals should not be utilised in army transport carts in the manner proposed. The saving involved by the adoption of this measure will amount to 1,20,220 rupees. His Excellency the Commander in Chief has already approved of the principle of freely using these animals; and I am to observe that provided the conditions required in the letter from the Adjutant General, No. 1187C. of 17th February 1882, on this subject, are met, these bullocks should be utilised to the greatest possible extent.

11. With regard to the grant of regimental allowances to officers, non-commissioned officers and men in charge of regimental transport, sanctioned in paragraph 9 of Military Department No. 574D., of 1st March 1882, the date from which the allowances referred to are admissible will be notified to you hereafter.

12. With regard to the staff of officers, warrant, and non-commissioned officers which the Deputy Commissary General has proposed to be associated with him in the transport service, I am to state, with reference to those proposed for Bengal and the Punjab, that the Government of India are unable to sanction any graded appointments until the approval of the Secretary of State has been obtained to the whole scheme of the transport service of the future.

13. It is, however, necessary that a certain number of officers should be provisionally attached to the Transport Department, to undertake the charge of the Government animals now belonging to it, pending the orders of the Secretary of State upon the scheme, and the Government of India authorise the temporary employment of 10 officers on this duty for the Bengal Presidency on

<i>Transport Officers.</i>	<i>Staff Pay</i>	<i>per mensem.</i>	<i>by the Deputy Commissary General for Transport</i>
2 Officers on each	-	Rs. 600	are not, however, now all available, and he should
3 ditto - ditto	-	400	therefore, in communication with the departments
3 ditto - ditto	-	300	concerned, submit a revised list of officers who,
2 ditto - ditto	-	200	he should be careful to ascertain, are actually

available and will be permitted to proceed at once and undertake transport work at the stations named. The services of these officers will then be formally applied

applied for, temporary promotions being made in their places, and probationers being nominated in the junior grades. Officers appointed to the transport under these terms should be clearly informed that their employment is for the present only temporary and provisional.

14. With regard to the warrant and non-commissioned officers required for Bengal, they may be provisionally appointed to the extent and on the rates of pay referred to in paragraph 16 of Lieutenant Colonel Low's amended Memorandum. As many as possible should be selected from the supernumeraries of the Commissariat Department, and when a list of the men required from regiments is furnished, the Government of India will ask the Commander in Chief to place their services at the disposal of Lieutenant Colonel Low for transport work.

15. There remains to determine how the transport service is to be dealt with in regard to Madras and Bombay, including the Quetta transport, which, although belonging properly to the latter presidency, must for the present be considered as appertaining to a force serving under the orders of His Excellency the Commander in Chief.

16. The Government of Madras and Bombay will now be communicated with regarding the arrangements to be made for the transport service in their presidencies.

17. In order to enable the Government of India to place before Her Majesty's Government, and to forward to the Governments of Madras and Bombay, the scheme for the transport service in a clear and connected shape, I am to request that Lieutenant Colonel Low may be called upon to finally revise his several memoranda, to carefully recast his estimates, and to submit the whole scheme worked out in accordance with the decisions of Government as previously and as here conveyed to you.

18. It is very desirable that the scheme should be thus prepared at an early date, and that, whenever practicable, information should be afforded showing how much of the various details have been given effect to, and how much there remains to do both in regard to the distribution of transport on the new system, and to the abolition of the moveable column hired transport under the old. The total amount of transport and establishments to be maintained and that available, showing deficiencies and surplus, and how it is proposed to meet one and dispose of the other, should be clearly set forth, and the cost and details of these calculations should be forwarded to the Government of India through the Comptroller of Military Accounts after the Deputy Commissary General for Transport has in personal communication with him discussed the various details of the scheme in its financial bearings. Lieutenant Colonel Low should remain in personal communication with the Controller till the latter has completed and shown to him his report on the estimate.

Copies, together with copies of Lieutenant Colonel Low's amended Memorandum, forwarded to—

The Adjutant General in India, for information.

The Quartermaster General in India, for information.

The Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, for information and guidance.

The Accountant General, Military Department, for information.

Office Memorandum from Colonel *G. Chesney*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Department of Finance and Commerce, No. 731D, dated 16th March 1882.

THE undersigned is directed to state that the Military Department has had under consideration during the last 10 months the organisation of a transport service for India. The matter is not yet in a sufficiently advanced stage to admit of its being laid before the Finance Department or reported to the Secretary of State; but the main principle involved in the scheme is the substitution of Government cattle for hired, and placing a part of the animals in regimental charge, so that officers and men may all be trained in the management of them, and in the duties connected with transport service which have to be performed in the field. And the object of this reference is to obtain the provisional sanction of the Finance Department to the allowances which it is proposed to give to the men and officers of regiments while so employed.

2. It is proposed to fix these at 30 rupees per mensem to officers, and 15 rupees and Rs. 2. 14. respectively to European and Native non-commissioned officers in charge of Transport; the estimated cost of these allowances for all India amounts to 53,673 rupees per annum.

3. This sum, however, as well as the whole cost of the scheme, will be met by the abolition of the present system of maintaining hired moveable column transport throughout the various commands in the country, which is already in course of being carried out.

4. The total cost of the old system of transport amounted to about 35 lakhs per annum, which sum has been fixed as the limit to regulate the cost of the new scheme, a safe margin being provided to ensure that the latter shall not exceed this limit.

5. The scheme is now being finally revised, and will form the subject of an early reference to the Finance Department, and to the Secretary of State, whose sanction has to be obtained to the proposed organisation of the future transport service on, it is hoped, a sound and economical footing.

6. The present reference is an urgent one, and it is desired to place the bulk of the transport animals now belonging to Government in regimental charge at once, and it is necessary to lay down the allowances to be given for the duty of looking after them.

7. It is suggested that the allowances might be given from the date at which the carriage is placed in regimental charge in each case.

8. The scheme is now undergoing final revision by the Deputy Commissary General for Transport, Lieutenant-Colonel Low, in personal communication with the Controller of Military Accounts, and will, when received, be forwarded for the information and approval of the Finance Department.

From Major-General Sir *C. M. MacGregor*, K.C.B., C.S.I., C.I.E., Quartermaster General in India, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—(No. 1074 A.—“^{Transport} ^{Inland}”—dated Simla, the 18th April 1882).

I AM directed by His Excellency to acknowledge the copy of your No. 720 D. (Commissariat Department—Transport), dated 15th March 1882, forwarded for information, together with copy of Lieutenant-Colonel Low's amended memorandum.

2. Sir Donald Stewart directs me to submit the following remarks on these papers for consideration of the Government of India in the Military Department.

3. I am, in the first place, to state that on reconsidering the Memorandum of the Committee assembled at this office on 16th February 1882, his Excellency wishes to make the answer to Question II. of that Memorandum referring to the transport of the Quetta force rather more definite.

4. The second paragraph of this answer states, that “the transport of this force to be separate from that allotted for Sind.” I am now to state, in extension of this sentence, that Sir Donald Stewart considers that the principle upon which this transport is maintained in Quetta and Pishin is, that it is really a detachment from the bulk of the depôt carriage maintained in India. It is therefore entirely separate from, and in excess of, the transport for the brigade of all arms in Sind, and as such its employment at Quetta and Pishin is in accordance with the principle of supplying troops on service with carriage from any or all depôts, which is a main feature of the proposed scheme.

5. It follows from this, in His Excellency's opinion, that the consequent reduction of the depôt carriage adverted to in paragraphs 3, 4, and 5 of your No. 720 D. is just so long as this carriage is maintained in Quetta and Pishin, and that when it shall cease to be so employed it shall revert to the depôt carriage in India, bringing up its strength to the normal now decided on.

6. With reference to paragraph 6 of your No. 720 D., I am to state that the Commander-in-Chief fully approves of Lieutenant-Colonel Low's principle of allotting complete divisions of both pack and wheel transport to depôts. The total increase due to this cause shown in paragraph 10 of Lieutenant-Colonel Low's amended scheme is not large, viz., 28,580 maunds against 26,896 maunds in the previous distribution. The average cost of this depôt carriage is shown in the same paragraph to be about *Rs.* 55 per maund per annum, and at this rate the cost of the increased depôt carriage, viz., 1,684 maunds, would be 92,620 rupees, and is amply covered by the reduction of 1,20,220 rupees due to the employment of siege train bullocks adverted to in paragraph 18 of Lieutenant-Colonel Low's amended memorandum, still leaving 27,600 rupees to be added to the unexpended balance of 45,609 rupees stated in Lieutenant-Colonel Low's paragraph 13. On these grounds His Excellency trusts that Government will reconsider its decision to reduce by 10 per cent. the amount of 28,580 maunds of depôt carriage provided in the amended scheme.

7. In reference to paragraphs 8 and 9 of your letter, I am to state that the actual corps and batteries to which half regimental carriage is to be distributed is a detail which can be readily decided when the main questions of the transport scheme are finally promulgated.

8. With regard to paragraph 12 of your No. 720 D., and paragraphs 15 and 16 of Lieutenant-Colonel Low's amended scheme, Sir Donald Stewart is of opinion that the details of the proposed administrative and executive establishments require further consideration. They appear to amount to 3,37,635 rupees, or about 10 per cent. of the gross cost of the transport scheme, in addition to regimental allowances of 53,673 rupees for the executive charge of regimental transport costing 10,95,652 rupees. I am therefore to suggest a reduction in the establishment of officers for depôt charge which appears excessive, as his Excellency considers that one officer can look after the largest depôt without being of a superior grade in the department if he has a really good subordinate establishment. His Excellency strongly deprecates the formation of anything like a separate department for transport, and considers that it should be a
branch

branch of, and administered by, the Commissariat Department; but that depôt transport as well as regimental transport should be under the direct control of general officers as regards working and efficiency, and that the officer in charge should be under the orders of the General Officer Commanding in regard to all executive functions. I am to add that His Excellency has observed that Lieutenant-Colonel Low is already irregularly corresponding directly with commanding officers in stations on transport matters, and considers that much inconvenience will result if this practice be not checked.

9. Referring to paragraph 14 of your No. 720 D., the Commander-in-Chief is not assured that "supernumeraries of the Commissariat Department" will furnish men of the stamp required for transport duty. For this employment none but good men should be taken; they should be young, strong, of good character, and proved ability in transport work.

10. Paragraph 15 of your No. 720 D. includes the Quetta transport as part of that belonging to the Bombay Presidency, but in the earlier paragraphs of this letter His Excellency's opinion is stated that it is a detachment from the depôt carriage in India, and therefore does not specially belong to Bombay. I am to request that the further attention of Government may be directed to this point.

11. Lieutenant-Colonel Low's amended Memorandum, paragraph 5, details the transport proposed for the Eastern Frontier District. His Excellency considers that the number of mules provided is too large, and that coolies would be better in place of some of these animals, but the actual numbers of each will be recommended by His Excellency after reference now being made to the district concerned. I am to add that the boat establishment for this district appears to have been overlooked in this scheme.

12. Similarly in regard to paragraph 6 detailing the transport for the force in Burma, Sir Donald Stewart will refer to His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, Madras, regarding its sufficiency, before finally accepting this proposal. In this command also the Commander-in-Chief believes that a boat establishment will also be required.

13. Paragraph 10 of the memorandum detailing the allotment of carriage to 15 depôts includes Shillong and Jacobabad as depôts. The Commander-in-Chief would prefer that the amount of carriage allotted to each of these places, viz., Shillong 1,250 maunds, Jacobabad 1,475 maunds, should be distributed to regiments in the Eastern Frontier District and Sind respectively, and in addition to the provision made in paragraphs 5 and 2, rather than retained as depôt carriage.

14. Finally, His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief wishes to point out that, even after settlement of all the points contained in the papers under consideration, this scheme does not embody any proposals for increasing the amount of carriage provided on emergency. It must not be lost sight of that rapid and simple expansibility is vital to the whole question, and unless it is clearly arranged for beforehand, there will be as great difficulty in getting the full amount of transport required on the outbreak of war as there was before.

No. 313.S.
D.

Government of India, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of Madras, Military Department.

Sir,

Simla, 19 May 1882.

WITH reference to the Resolution of the Government of India, No. 1587-S.-D., dated 13th October 1881, regarding the question of organising a permanent transport service for India, I am directed to forward, for the consideration of His Excellency the Governor in Council, the accompanying copy of the revised proposals, drawn up by Colonel Low, c.b., for a system of army transport, which have been for some time past under the review of the Government of India.

2. I am to explain that the delay in communicating further information

on this subject to the Government of Madras has been caused by the necessity for a reconsideration of Colonel Low's original proposals and estimates of their cost; and I am to invite attention to the marginally cited correspondence* which has meanwhile taken place, a perusal of which may prove of service to the Government of Madras in regard to the manner in which it may hereafter be considered desirable to apply the transport scheme to the Madras Presidency.

From Deputy Commissary General for Transport, No. 411, dated 18th October 1881.
 Military Department, No. 1327-D., dated 19th December 1881.
 From Commissary General, Bengal, No. 3186-A., dated 28th December 1881.
 From Commissary General, Bengal, No. 404, dated 11th January 1882.
 From Commissary General, Bengal, No. 387, dated 13th January 1882.
 Military Department, No. 267 D., dated 19th January 1882.
 From Quartermaster General in India, No. 460-C., dated 27th December 1881.
 From Commissary General, Bengal, No. 1037, dated 3rd February 1882.
 From Commissary General, Bengal, No. 1196, dated 6th February 1882.
 From Commissary General, Bengal, No. 1506, dated 14th February 1882.
 Military Department, No. 574-D., dated 1st March 1882.
 Memorandum by Lieutenant Colonel Low, dated 22nd February 1882.
 Military Department, No. 720-D., dated 15th March 1882.
 Military Department, No. 731-D., dated 16th March 1882.

* Will follow.

3. The allotments of transport proposed in the scheme forwarded herewith may not be altogether suitable to the local conditions of the Madras Presidency; for instance, more carts may be required in such stations as Secunderabad, Bangalore, Madras, and Rangoon; but the Government of India desire that whatever alterations in these respects are necessary should, under the orders of his Excellency the Governor in Council, be given effect to in the application of the scheme to Madras.

4. It is observed also that, in accordance with certain recommendations of the Army Commission, Kampti and other stations in the Central Provinces* are included in the Mhow allotment of transport, and are thus removed from the Madras command. The stations referred to should be transferred to the Madras command, to which they belong, but the mistake should not affect the total amount of transport to be provided.

* Sitabuldi.
 Hoshungabad.
 Raipur.
 Chanda.
 Sironcha.

5. The Government of India having approved of the general scheme, and having sanctioned its application in detail to the Bengal Presidency, it now rests with the Government of Madras to apply those principles in the manner they may think best to the local condition of transport service in the Madras Presidency.

6. The main points on which uniformity is desired are—

I.—That a certain proportion of the transport should be in regimental charge, so that officers and men may gain experience in its management.

II.—The allowances to be paid to the officers and soldiers employed in the care of regimental transport will be on the uniform scale specified in paragraph 32 of Colonel Low's report, which accompanies.

III.—That the rest of the transport permanently maintained should be organised in depôts under the charge of transport officers.

IV.—These transport officers to be a branch of the Commissariat Department, and under the general orders of the Commissary General, but more immediately subordinate to the general officers of divisions and districts than are the officers of the regular Commissariat Department. The proposals on this head and the staff of officers proposed for the Madras Presidency are stated in paragraphs 15 and 5 of my letters of this date to the Quartermaster General in India and the Commissary General, Bengal, respectively.

V.—An ambulance establishment to be organised as part of the transport service, but as a separate sub-branch, subordinate to the Medical Department.

7. It has been considered a necessary condition of the proposed new organisations that the existing cost of moveable and out-station carriage in India shall not in the aggregate be exceeded in the cost which might be incurred in the establishment of any new transport service; and in view, therefore, to the application of the scheme to Madras as may be considered best according to local conditions, it has been necessary to consider what sum could be assigned to each presidency to spend on its transport (depôt) service, irrespective of that in regimental charge of the five obligatory forces guarding the frontiers.

Inasmuch,

Inasmuch, however, as the scheme in its financial aspect embraces India as a whole, a comparison with present expenditure should be made for the whole of India and not for Madras only. Hitherto the amount expended on the moveable column transport in each of the presidencies has been as follows:

	<i>Rs.</i>
Bengal moveable column and station carriage -	23,06,175
Madras " " " " -	7,15,052
Bombay " " " " -	5,41,609

And after providing for the transport in regimental charge of the troops in Burma and the frontier brigades as above stated, the amount available for the Madras depôt transport service and ambulance is about four lakhs of rupees. According to Colonel Low's proposals, this sum would be appropriated in the following way, which, however, is herein set down as merely indicating the sort of organisation contemplated by the Government of India, and, subject to the conditions stated in paragraph 6, not as binding the Government of Madras in detail.

Cost of Transport which may be maintained in Madras, not including the Transport in Regimental Charge of the Troops in Burma, but including the Rangoon Depôt.

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.
Secunderabad - -	14	120	-	-	50	-
Bangalore - - -	20	-	250	-	100	-
Madras - - - -	5	-	-	250	100	-
Rangoon - - - -	-	-	-	500	-	50
TOTAL - - -	39	120	250	750	250	50

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>
39 Elephants - - - -	at 1,200	-	=	46,800
120 Camels - - - -	" 80	-	=	9,600
250 Mules - - - -	" 154	9	=	38,841
750 Pack Bullocks - -	" 141	7	=	1,06,078
250 Army Transport Carts	" 386	1	=	98,516
50 Light Carts - - - -	" 253	4	=	12,763
TOTAL available for Transport Depôts	-	-	-	3,10,398

AMBULANCE for both Depôt and Frontier Forces.

Depôt Ambulance:

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>
2 Warrant Officers - - -	at 100 x 12	= 2,400
4 Sirdars - - - -	" 9 x 12	= 432
8 Mates - - - -	" 7 x 12	= 672
396 Bearers - - - -	" 5 x 12	= 23,760
28 Ambulance carts - -	" 386-1	= 10,810
Compensation for 436 men, at 10 rupees each yearly	-	= 4,360
Good conduct pay, at 1 rupee per man yearly	-	= 436
Clothing, at 1 rupee per man yearly	-	= 436
Corps badges, at 1 rupee per man yearly	-	= 436
	-	43,742
Add for Frontier Ambulance	-	40,975
GRAND TOTAL - - -	Rs.	4,01,115

It will be understood that the whole of the arrangements now prescribed are to be regarded as provisional, and subject to the approval of the Secretary of State, to whom the proposed organisation of the transport service will be reported immediately; and I am therefore to request that any appointments of officers should for the present be only provisionally made in the manner detailed in paragraph 13 of Military Department Letter, No. 720-D., dated 18th March 1882, officers so appointed being clearly informed that their employment is for the present only temporary and provisional.

10. I am to say that if the services of Colonel Low, Deputy Commissary General of Transport for this Presidency, can in any way be of use to the Government of Madras in the initial organisation of the Madras transport service, the Government of India will be ready to place him temporarily at the disposal of the Government of Madras for the purpose of personally consulting with the military authorities of the presidency on the subject.

I am, &c.
(signed) *G. Chesney*, Colonel,
Secretary to the Government of India.

COPY forwarded to—

The Quartermaster General in India.
The Commissary General, Bengal.
The Department of Finance and Commerce.
The Surgeons General, Her Majesty's Forces, and Indian Medical Service.
The Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal.
The Accountant General, Military Department.

By Order,
(signed) *T. Deane*, Major,
Assistant Secretary to the Government of India.

STATEMENT showing the Redistribution of Transport Depôt Stations referred to in paragraphs 5 and 6 of the Letters from the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Governments of Madras and Bombay.

BOMBAY - - - -	MHOW - - - -	Mhow. Neemuch. Abu. Ahmedabad. Deesa. Rajkot. Baroda.
	POONA - - - -	Poona. Ahmednagar. Malegaon. Satara. Sholapur. Belgaum. Aden. Kolhapur. Bombay. Deolali.
MADRAS - - - -	SECUNDERABAD - - - -	Secunderabad. Bellary. Sironcha. Chanda. Raipur. Hoshangabad. Sitabuldi. Kampti.

No. 314. S.
D.

Government of India, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government
of Bombay, Military Department.

Sir,

Simla, the 19th May 1882.

IN continuation of the correspondence marginally cited; and with reference to the Resolution of the Government of Bombay, Nos. Military Department, No. 1587-S D., dated the 15th March 1882, I am directed to forward, 13th October 1881. for the consideration of His Excellency the Governor in Council, the accompanying copy of the revised proposals for a system of army transport, drawn up by Colonel Low, C.B., which has been for some time past under the review of the Government of India.

2. With reference to paragraph 6 of the Bombay Government Resolution above referred to, in which it is pointed out that no detailed instructions have yet been communicated in respect of the distribution of carriage for the troops

From Deputy Commissary General for Transport, No. 411, dated the 18th October 1881.

Military Department, No. 1327-D., dated the 19th December 1881.

From Commissary General, Bengal, No. 8186-A., dated the 23rd December 1881; No. 294, dated the 11th January 1882; No. 387, dated the 13th January 1882.

Military Department, No. 277-D., dated the 30th January 1882.

From Quartermaster General in India, No. 460-C., dated the 27th December 1881.

From Commissary General, Bengal, No. 1087, dated the 3rd February 1882; No. 1196, dated the 6th February 1882; No. 1606, dated the 14th February 1882.

Military Department, No. 574-D., dated the 1st March 1882.

Memorandum by Lieutenant Colonel Low, dated the 22nd February 1882.

Military Department, No. 720-D., dated the 15th March 1882.

Military Department, No. 731-D., dated the 16th March 1882.

* Will follow.

in Sind and other important military centres in the Bombay Presidency, I am to explain that the delay in communicating further information on this subject has been caused by the necessity for a reconsideration of Colonel Low's original proposals and estimates of their cost. I am to invite attention to the marginally cited correspondence* which has taken place, a perusal of which may prove of service to the Government of Bombay in regard to the manner in which it may hereafter be considered desirable to apply the transport scheme to the Bombay Presidency.

3. The Government of India have attentively considered the remarks of His Excellency the Commander in Chief of the Bombay Army on the transport scheme as originally submitted by Colonel Low, and attach importance to His Excellency's views in regard to the concentration of transport at such stations as Poona, Kirkee, and Mhow. It will, however, be observed that the transport scheme as now revised differs very considerably from that originally submitted, on which General Hardinge's opinion was delivered. It would therefore be of little use to discuss in detail the proposals contained in the letter from the Quartermaster General of the Bombay Army, No. 1125-1106, dated the 10th March 1882, in connection with the revised scheme. It will suffice to say that the Government of India consider that, having laid down the general outlines of the scheme for the Indian Army, and having sanctioned its application to the Bengal Presidency, it now rests with the Government of Bombay to apply those principles, in the manner they may think best, to the local conditions of transport service in the Bombay Presidency.

4. The main points on which uniformity is desired are—

I.—That a certain proportion of the transport should be in regimental charge, so that officers and men may gain experience in its management.

II.—The allowances to be paid to the officers and soldiers employed in the care of regimental transport will be on the uniform scale specified in paragraph 32 of Colonel Low's report, which accompanies.

III.—That the rest of the transport permanently maintained should be organised in depôts under the charge of transport officers.

IV.—These transport officers to be a branch of the Commissariat Department, and under the general orders of the Commissary General, but more immediately subordinate to the General officer of divisions and districts than are the officers of the regular Commissariat Department. The proposals on this head, and the staff of officers proposed for the Bombay Presidency, are stated in paragraphs 15 and 5 of my letters of this date to the Quartermaster General in India and the Commissary General, Bengal, respectively.

V.—An ambulance establishment to be organised as part of the transport service, but as a separate sub-branch, subordinate to the Medical Department.

5. It has been considered a necessary condition of the proposed new organisation that the existing cost of moveable column and out-station carriage in India shall not, in the aggregate, be exceeded in the new transport service; and in view, therefore, to the application of the scheme to Bombay as may be considered best according to local conditions, it has been necessary to consider what sum the Government of India could assign to each presidency to spend on its transport (depôt) service, irrespective of that in regimental charge of the five obligatory forces guarding the frontiers; and in the case of Bombay, irrespective of the force at Quetta. Inasmuch, however, as the scheme in its financial aspect embraces India as a whole, the comparison with present expenditure should be made for the whole of India, and not Bombay only. Hitherto the amount expended on the moveable column transport in each presidency has been as follows:—

	<i>Rs.</i>
Bengal moveable column and station carriage - - -	23,06,175
Madras - " " " - - -	7,15,052
Bombay " " " - - -	5,41,609

And after providing for the frontier brigades as above stated, the amount available for the Bombay depôt transport service and ambulance is about 4½ lakhs. According to Colonel Low's proposals, this sum would be appropriated in the following way, which, however, is herein set down as merely indicating the sort of organisation contemplated by the Government of India, and, subject to the conditions stated in paragraph 4, not as binding the Government of Bombay in details.

TRANSPORT SERVICE in Bombay, exclusive of Transport in Regimental Charge, Guarding Frontiers, viz., exclusive of Quetta Transport and the Brigade of all Arms in Sind.

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Army Transport Carts.
Poonah - - - - -	20	-	250	100
Mhow - - - - -	15	-	250	100
Jacobabad - - - - -	15	250	-	50
TOTAL - - -	50	250	500	250

50 Elephants - - - - -	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>
250 Camels - - - - -	at 1,200	= 60,000	
500 Mules - - - - -	80	= 20,000	
250 Army transport carts - - - - -	154	9 = 77,282	
Officers (para. 30 of memo. of Colonel Low's scheme of 30th March) - - - - -	386	1 = 96,516	
Warrant Officers (ditto) - - - - -		= 61,198	
		= 5,940	
Total available for transport - - -			3,10,936

AMBULANCE for both Depôt and Frontier Forces.

Depôt Ambulance:

3 Warrant Officers - - - - -	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	
7 Sirdars - - - - -	at 100 × 12 =	3,600	
13 Mates - - - - -	" 9 × 12 =	756	
638 Bearers - - - - -	" 7 × 12 =	1,092	
44 Army Transport carts - - - - -	" 5 × 12 =	38,280	
Compensation for 702 men, at <i>Rs.</i> 10 each per annum - - - - -	" 386. 1. =	16,987	
		= 7,020	
			67,785

			3,78,671
Good conduct pay - - - - -	<i>Rs.</i>		
Clothing - - - - -	at 1 rupee per man per annum - - -	= 702	
Corps badges - - - - -	" 1 rupee " " - - -	= 702	
		= 702	
			2,106
Add for Frontier Ambulance - - - - -			3,80,777
			37,570
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -			4,18,547

It will be observed that in making his estimate, Colonel Low has included Kampti and certain other stations in the Central Provinces* in the Mhow allotment of transport. This is in accordance with the recommendations of the Army Commission; but the mistake need not affect the total amount of the transport to be provided.

6. It will be understood that the whole of the arrangements now prescribed are to be regarded only as provisional, and subject to the approval of the Secretary of State, to whom the proposed organisation of the transport service will be reported immediately. I am therefore to request that any appointments of officers may for the present be only provisionally made in the manner detailed in paragraph 13 of Military Department No. 720-D., dated the 18th March 1882, officers so appointed being clearly informed that their employment for the present is only temporary and provisional.

7. I am to say that if the services of Colonel Low, Deputy Commissary General of Transport in Bengal, can in any way be of use to the Government of Bombay in the initial organisation of the Bombay transport service, the Government of India will be ready to place him temporarily at the disposal of the Government of Bombay for the purpose of personally consulting with the local military authorities on this subject.

I am, &c.
(signed) G. Chesney, Colonel.
Secretary to the Government of India.

COPY forwarded to—

- The Quartermaster General in India.
- The Commissary General, Bengal.
- The Department of Finance and Commerce.
- The Surgeons General, Her Majesty's Forces, and Indian Medical Service.
- The Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal.
- The Accountant General, Military Department.

By order,
(signed) T. Deane, Major.
Assistant Secretary to the Government of India.

STATEMENT showing the Redistribution of Transport Depôt Stations referred to in paragraphs 5 and 6 of the Letters from the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Governments of Madras and Bombay.

BOMBAY - - - -	MHOW - - - -	Mhow. Neemuch Abu Ahmedabad. Deesa. Rajkot. Baroda.
	POONA - - - -	Poona. Ahmednagar. Malegaon. Satara. Sholapur. Belgaum. Aden. Kolhapur. Bombay. Deolali.
MADRAS - - - -	SECUNDERABAD - - - -	Secunderabad. Bellary. Sironcha. Chanda. Raipur. Hoshangabad. Sitabuldi. Kamti.

No. $\frac{315.S.}{D.}$

Government of India, Military Department, to the Quartermaster General
in India.

Sir,

Simla, 19 May 1882.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 1074-A., dated the 18th April 1882, communicating the opinion of His Excellency the Commander in Chief on Colonel Low's proposals for a transport service, which was forwarded to you with Military Department No. 720-D., dated the 15th March 1882.

2. Before touching the points on which His Excellency the Commander in Chief has remarked in your letter above quoted, I am to observe that, in accordance with the Orders of Government, Colonel Low's scheme has been again amended, and that therefore the observations and proposals made in your letter of the 18th April do not altogether apply to the scheme as it now stands.

3. A copy of the amended scheme, dated the 20th March 1882, is herewith forwarded; and I am now to convey the orders of the Government of India on the questions which have been submitted in your letter; also as regards the application of the scheme to the presidencies of Madras and Bombay.

4. In paragraphs 4 and 5 of your letter of the 18th April 1882 it is observed that His Excellency considers that the principle on which the Quetta and Pishin transport is to be maintained is that it is really a detachment from the bulk of the depôt transport maintained for India; that it is therefore entirely separate from, and in excess of, the transport for the brigade in Sind; and that the consequent reduction of the depôt carriage adverted to in Military Department letter No. 720-D., is proper so long as this carriage is maintained in Quetta and Pishin, and that when it shall cease to be so employed, it should revert to the depôt carriage in India, bringing up the strength of the latter to the fixed standard now decided on.

5. On this point I am to observe that His Excellency's views are quite in accord with those of the Government of India, and that paragraph 4 of Military Department, No. 720-D., dated the 15th March 1882, was intended to convey precisely this meaning.

6. His Excellency approves of the principle of allotting complete divisions (expansible) of both pack and wheeled transport to depôts; but, with reference to the order that the allotment to depôt transport shall be reduced 10 per cent. below the scale proposed by Colonel Low, His Excellency trusts Government will reconsider its decision.

7. I am to say on this point that the report of the Controller of Military Accounts on Colonel Low's estimate has now been received, and shows that Colonel Low has over-estimated the cost of his scheme, and that, if the proposal made by His Excellency the Commander in Chief be accepted, there will be still a considerable margin left to meet possible contingencies. This being the case, the Government of India have resolved to accept the recommendation made by Sir Donald Stewart that the depôt transport be not reduced 10 per cent., but allowed to stand at 28,580 maunds instead of 22,870 maunds, as now shown in the amended scheme, the result being—

28,580 maunds of transport as now fixed.

22,870 " " " previously proposed.

Difference increase - - - 5,710 maunds.

8. The manner in which this increase is to be distributed will be approximately as follows :—

Depots—

Rawalpindi	-	-	-	-	150 camels	-	-	=	750 maunds.
Meean Meer	-	-	-	-	50 army transport carts	-	-	=	600 "
Agra	-	-	-	-	100 camels	-	-	=	500 "
Allahabad	-	-	-	-	50 army transport carts	-	-	=	600 "
Jacobabad	-	-	-	-	150 camels	-	-	=	750 "
Mhow	-	-	-	-	50 army transport carts	-	-	=	600 "
Poona	-	-	-	-	50 ditto	-	-	=	600 "
Secunderabad	-	-	-	-	20 camels	-	-	=	100 "
Bangalore	-	-	-	-	50 army transport carts	-	-	=	600 "
Madras	-	-	-	-	50 ditto	-	-	=	600 "
									5,700

9. This additional amount of transport will have to be hired, and the cost will be—

	<i>Rs.</i>
420 Camels at 80 rupees	= 33,600
300 Army transport carts at 386 rupees	= 1,15,800
	<u>Rs. 1,49,400</u>

10. With regard to paragraphs 8 and 9 of Military Department, No. 720-D., dated the 15th March 1882, His Excellency remarks that the actual corps and batteries to which half regimental transport is to be distributed, is a detail which can be readily decided when the main questions of the transport scheme are finally promulgated. With all deference to His Excellency's views, I am to remark that the Government of India consider that this is an important part of the new system; and I am to suggest, for His Excellency's consideration, that the corps and batteries of the five obligatory forces to be equipped with half regimental transport should be named at once and transport sent to them, so that hired moveable column transport now kept up for those troops may be reduced, and Government saved the expense in keeping up hired and permanent animals at the same time.

11. In paragraph 8 of your letter under reply, it is said that Sir Donald Stewart is of opinion that the details of the proposed administrative and executive establishment require further consideration, as they appear to amount to 3,37,635 rupees, or about 10 per cent. of the gross cost of the transport scheme, in addition to regimental allowances of 53,673 rupees for the executive charge of regimental transport. His Excellency therefore suggests a reduction of the establishment for depôt charge, observing that one officer can look after the largest depôt without being of a superior grade in the department if he has a really good subordinate establishment.

12. It has hitherto been considered that the Commander-in-Chief had accepted Colonel Low's proposed establishments, as his Excellency had not in any previous communication taken exception to what has been recommended; and I am to observe, with reference to the Resolution of the 13th October last, Military Department No. 1587 S. D., dated the 13th October 1881, that it was said that "one transport officer should suffice for each depôt." Colonel Low has adhered to this ruling in his scheme, merely providing a margin of four officers to meet the contingencies of sickness or leave (*see* paragraph 24 of his scheme).

13. It is true that the establishment proposed is slightly in excess of that laid down in October last; and if depôt officers had only to look after the transport in their charge, one per depôt would be ample; but the means of expansion have also to be provided for. His Excellency remarks that "rapid and simple expansibility is vital to the whole question," and that, unless transport is clearly arranged beforehand, there will be as great difficulty in getting it on the outbreak of war as there was before. In regard, therefore, to the machinery for the expansion of transport in time of need, this after mature deliberation and in accordance with the express wishes of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief was fixed as the agency of the civil authority, combined with the

officers of the Quartermaster-General's Department and the staff of the 'transport depôts in the various circles or districts of the country.'" Colonel Low observes in paragraph 24 of his report, dated 22nd February 1882, that if the officers of the depôts are to do this duty, "they will have a life of endless work in front of them." His proposals are made with a view to officers being so employed, and to provide for a margin for those falling sick or requiring leave; and, on the whole, the Government of India consider that it will be well to let his estimate in regard to the numbers required stand, particularly as sanction has already been given to the appointment of ten officers in Military Department No. 720, dated 15th March 1882. With regard, however, to the cost of the staff, Sir Donald Stewart's views are concurred in that it is excessive, and that such superior grades are not appropriate; and it will be observed, from paragraphs 5 and 8 of the letter No. 316 S. D. of this date to the Commissary General, that Colonel Low has been directed to revise his estimate, the equivalent reductions made in the cost of the staff being added to the sum allowed for depôt transport.

14. In paragraph 8 of your letter it is said that His Excellency considers there should not be a separate department for transport, and that it should be a branch of, and administered by, the Commissariat Department; but that depôt transport, as well as regimental transport, should be under the direct control of General Officers as regards working and efficiency, and that the officers in charge should be under the orders of the General Officer Commanding in regard to all executive functions. His Excellency observes that Colonel Low is already irregularly corresponding directly with commanding officers in stations on transport matters, and considers that much inconvenience will result if this practice be not checked.

15. With reference to His Excellency's observation on this point, I am to observe that there is an excuse for Colonel Low having adopted the latter course, because he has not had at his disposal as yet the proper transport staff through which he might have communicated his instructions, which, in proper course, would have been carried out under the orders of the officers commanding stations, &c. It is hoped, however, that when the officers required by Colonel Low have been appointed, there will be no further difficulty on this head; meanwhile Colonel Low will be requested to confine his correspondence to the proper channel. With regard to the general question, I am to observe that it has never been the intention of Government to form a separate Transport Department, but that much importance is attached to the necessity for clearly defining the system to be for the future adopted in regard to the relation of transport officers to the military authorities. This system, the Government of India consider, should be of the kind described in the following extract from the report of the late Controller General of Supply and Transport, so far as the officers of the Transport Branch of the Commissariat Department are concerned; the practice of the Commissariat Department proper would of course be undisturbed:—

"23. There would be, as at present, three Commissaries General—that is, one for each of the three presidencies—who would be responsible for the combined Commissariat and Transport Department. It is not proposed to disturb the existing organisation of the Commissariat Department, beyond nominating a certain number of transport officers, who would relieve some of the present officers of the Commissariat of transport matters. These officers, with rank and pay of corresponding grades in the Commissariat Department, would, with their subordinates and the permanent transport kept up, constitute a sub-department of the Commissariat and Transport Department of the Army, just as the Commissariat Sub-department would deal with the work of supply. The officers of the Commissariat and Transport Department should be, as in England, officers of the Commissariat and Transport staff of the Army.

"24. The relations of the officers of the Commissariat and Transport Department to the military authorities should be the same as now exist as regards the Commissariat in India and in England. The officers should be a part of the staff, and their relations with the General Officer be governed, as in England, by the spirit of the following paragraphs

paragraphs 15, 16 and 17, Part I., Regulations for the Commissariat Department, 13th January 1876 :—

“ The District Commissary General will conduct his duties under the orders of the Officer Commanding, who will afford him free access, at all times, on questions relating to his department. The Officer Commanding, when he considers it advisable, may convey his orders by an officer of the general staff, for which orders the Officer Commanding will be held strictly responsible.

“ The District Commissary General will not be warranted in departing on any occasion from his instructions upon his own authority. Should circumstances at any time render a deviation therefrom, in his opinion, necessary or expedient, before reference can be made to the War Office, he will submit the case to the Officer Commanding and apply for a written sanction for the deviation, a full report of the particulars being made to the Secretary of State for War as directed in paragraph 52. The District Commissary General will be held responsible for any measure which may be adopted on his recommendation.

“ Should the District Commissary General receive orders from the Officer Commanding which he considers to be inconsistent with War Office instructions or regulations, it will be his duty respectfully to point out this inconsistency to the Officer Commanding, and to solicit a special authority in writing for the deviation, which, being granted, must be implicitly obeyed. A report of the circumstances, together with a copy of any correspondence relating thereto, will be transmitted to the Secretary of State for War as directed in paragraph 53.

16. As regards the subordinate European establishment, Sir Donald Stewart does not recommend its being formed from the existing supernumeraries of the Commissariat Department, but would prefer that young, active men of good character and some previous training in transport duty should be taken direct from the Army. To which may be added that further enquiry shows that these supernumeraries cannot be spared from the Commissariat Department.

17. The scheme provides for the following staff of subordinates for this Presidency :—

Punjab and Bengal	{	1 Deputy Assistant Commissary. 5 Conductors. 7 Sub-Conductors. 10 Sergeants.
		<hr style="width: 20%; margin: 0 auto;"/> 23 <hr style="width: 20%; margin: 0 auto;"/>

18. The Government of India therefore request that His Excellency the Commander in Chief will be good enough to transfer men from regiments for work in the Transport Department, Bengal, in the above numbers, the intention being that they should in the first instance be borne as sergeants on a separate list as the Transport branch of the Commissariat Department, and that the various grades to be eventually held by warrant and non-commissioned officers of the Transport should be added to those of this branch, the new men being eventually promoted thereto as they prove themselves worthy of such promotion. Their prospects will then be clearly defined; and the Government of India consider that this will be the best method of giving effect to His Excellency's views to appoint young men to the Transport, to whom, however, it does not seem desirable to give warrant rank until they have proved themselves fitted for it.

19. In paragraphs 11 and 12 of your letter it is said that the boat establishment in both the Eastern Frontier District and in Burma has been overlooked; also that more coolies in place of the mules (456) should be allotted to the former place. Colonel Low will now be directed to place himself in communication with you in view to his modifying his allotments according to the Commander in Chief's wishes. In regard also to His Excellency's suggestion, that the amount of transport allotted to Shillong (1,250 maunds) should be distributed to regiments in the Eastern Frontier District, should His Excellency still desire it, this measure can be given effect to: but it appears to the Government of

India that there is much to be said in favour of the retention of depôts within certain transport circles.

20. The depôts generally will be under the orders of officers commanding the respective divisions and districts, who can allot temporarily carriage to any corps within their commands. On the other hand, the result of reducing the depôt carriage and increasing the regimental carriage will be that regimental allowances will be increased, and the machinery for equipment of depôt carriage and for ascertaining the resources of the country in transport will not be forthcoming. In view, therefore, of the necessity for the provision of a machinery to expand transport in time of need as is shown in the concluding paragraph of your letter, the Government of India suggest, for His Excellency's consideration, that the Shillong depôt be allowed to stand as originally fixed. Colonel Low will be directed to revise his allotments after personal communication with you in accordance with whatever decision His Excellency may arrive at on this point.

21. There are a few points which remain for decision, as far as the Transport scheme for this presidency is concerned: and these are mainly—

- (1.) The interchangeability of the officers of the Supply and Transport branches of the Commissariat
- (2.) The designation which Colonel Low is to bear, and his relation with the Commissary General;
- (3.) The manner in which returns and accounts are to be rendered by the Transport officers, and the arrangements necessary for food supply, &c.

These points have been dealt with in a letter to the Commissary General of to-day's date, a copy of which I am directed to enclose for His Excellency's information.

22. There remains to be determined how far the transport scheme is to be applied to the presidencies of Madras and Bombay. It must be borne in mind that the scheme in its financial bearings embraces the whole of India, and that consequently, if a comparison with present expenditure is made, it should be compared with the expenditure for the whole of India, and not Bengal only. The equipment of the five moveable brigades with one-half regimental transport has already been ordered by the Government of India, guided by His Excellency's views on the subject; there remains for disposal the transport left available for the presidential depôts. The Government of India have decided with respect to this, that a certain sum shall be assigned to the Governments of Madras and Bombay for application to their depôt transport and ambulance.

23. The particulars of this allotment will be found in the accompanying copies of letters of to-day's date to the Governments of Madras and Bombay on the subject; and it will be observed that the Government of India are of opinion that, as long as the main principles of the scheme are adhered to, its application should be made in the manner best suited to the local conditions of the transport service.

24. In connection with this subject, I am to invite His Excellency's attention to the observations* of the Commander in Chief of the Bombay Army on Colonel Low's transport scheme, and to say that, in the opinion of the Government of India, there are strong considerations in favour of the concentration of the transport of the Bombay Presidency at the two stations Poona-Kirkee and Mhow, and, generally, for dealing with the transport service as local conditions may require.

25. It will, of course, be understood that the whole of the arrangements now prescribed are to be regarded as provisional only, and subject to the approval of the Secretary of State, to whom the proposed organisation of the transport service will be reported as soon as Colonel Low has furnished the additional

additional information and the revised estimate, which have now been called for.

I am, &c.
(signed) G. Chesney, Colonel,
Secretary to the Government of India.

COPY forwarded to—

The Government of Madras.
The Government of Bombay.
The Government of the Punjab.
The Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal.
The Accountant General, Military Department.

By Order,
(signed) T. Leane, Major,
Assistant Secretary to the Government of India.

No. 316, S.

Government of India, Military Department, to the Commissary General,
Bengal.

Sir,

Simla, 19 May 1882.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 219, dated 26th April 1882, forwarding Colonel Low's No. 1579, dated 20th March 1882, with a Memorandum accompanying, containing his revised proposals and estimate of the cost of the Transport Department for India.

2. The Government of India have carefully considered the scheme in connection with the report of the Controller of Military Accounts, to which you refer in paragraph 1 of your letter under reply, and the conclusions at which they have arrived on the several points which have been embodied in the accompanying letters to the Quartermaster General in India, No. 315-S-D., dated the 19th May 1882, and to the Governments of Madras and Bombay, Nos. 313-14-S.-D., dated the 19th May 1882, to which your attention is invited.

3. In paragraph 2 of your letter you discuss the position of the officers of the Transport Department, and express the opinion that it is intended the officers and subordinate Europeans shall eventually be interchangeable with those of the Supply Branch of the Commissariat Department, and that the entire complement of the Commissariat-Transport Department shall be one establishment under the control, as regards Bengal, of the Commissary General of that Presidency.

4. The arrangements decided upon for the Commissariat-Transport Department, and the relations of transport officers to the military authorities, are detailed in paragraphs 15 to 24 of the letter to the Quartermaster General forwarded herewith; but as regards the interchangeability of these officers with those of the Commissariat Department, I am to make the following remarks.

5. For the Bengal Presidency, including the Punjab, Colonel Low has proposed a complement of 10 officers (exclusive of himself), in grades corresponding with those of the Commissariat Department, as detailed in paragraph 30 of his revised scheme. As has been already communicated to you in paragraph 12 of Military Department Letter No. 720-D., dated the 15th March 1882, the Government of India are unable to sanction any appointments until the approval of the Secretary of State has been obtained to the whole scheme for the transport service of the future; but the Government of India concur with

His Excellency the Commander in Chief that the grades and rates of pay are too high relatively to regimental and other departmental appointments, and should be reduced. It is considered that the grades and rates given below would be suitable, and Colonel Low should be directed to frame his estimate accordingly:—

Bengal.

				<i>Rs.</i>
1	Assistant Commissary General for Transport	-	-	600
2	Deputy Assistant Commissaries General for Transport	-	-	500
2	" " " "	-	-	400
3	Sub-Assistant Commissaries General	"	-	300
2	" " " "	"	-	200

Madras.

1	Assistant Commissary General for Transport	-	-	600
1	Deputy Assistant Commissary General for Transport	-	-	500
1	" " " "	-	-	400
1	Sub-Assistant " " "	-	-	300
2	Sub-Assistant Commissaries General	"	-	200

Bombay.

1	Assistant Commissary General for Transport	-	-	600
1	Deputy Assistant Commissary General for Transport	-	-	400
1	Sub-Assistant " " "	-	-	300
1	" " " "	-	-	200

6. These officers would be borne on a separate list as the Transport Branch of the Commissariat Department. It will be for consideration hereafter whether officers of the two branches should be interchangeable; but any officer now belonging to the Commissariat Department, who may be transferred to the Transport Branch on its being organised as above, with the sanction of the Secretary of State, will be permanently removed from the Commissariat Branch, departmental promotion being made in his place. The places in their departments or regiments of the officers provisionally employed on transport service, pending the orders of the Secretary of State on the general scheme now to be submitted, will be filled up by temporary promotions and appointments.

7. With regard to the degree of interchangeability permissible between the two branches of the Commissariat, I am to say that there appears no objection to officers exchanging from the Transport Branch to the Commissariat Branch in their respective grades, or *vice versa*, provided that they are duly qualified in every respect for such transfer, and that they are recommended therefor to the Government of India by the Commissary General. It is considered, however, that departmental promotion should be made on separate lists. In time of war especially it will be more easy to expand a separate transport list than to do so in the case of the Commissariat-Transport list generally.

8. In regard to the exact position which the subordinate European staff is to hold in the Department, I am to invite your attention to paragraph 18 of the accompanying letter, No. 315-S.-D., dated the 19th May 1882, to the Quarter-master General in India, wherein that position is clearly defined.

9. You recommend in paragraph 4 of your letter under reply, that the designation "Officer at the head of the Department" at page 10 of Colonel Low's scheme should be modified to "Deputy Commissary General for Transport," as this will be his position, in subordination to the Commissaries General of the three presidencies. This was intended by the Government of India, and Colonel Low should be directed to modify his scheme accordingly. With regard, however, to the subject of his subordination to the Commissaries General of Madras and Bombay, I am to observe that it is not at present practicable for Colonel Low, as an officer of the Bengal Commissariat, to correspond

spond direct with these officers, or to control in any way the transport of the other presidencies. In connection with this subject, I am to invite your attention to the accompanying communications to the Governments of Madras and Bombay, ruling that the entire management of the transport service, as far as the depôts are concerned, must remain in the hands of the local authorities, subject to a certain fixed minimum of expenditure and to the condition that the main principles of the new system shall be followed as closely as local circumstances will admit. Should Colonel Low's services be required to assist the Governments of Madras and Bombay in the initial organisation of the presidential transport, the Government of India will be prepared to place his services temporarily at their disposal for this purpose. A further communication will be made to you on this subject.

10. The Government of India note your opinion that the supervising establishments proposed should have no difficulty in collecting any reasonable quantity of carriage to place with expedition an army of moderate proportions in the field; and, in view of the importance of having an adequate machinery at hand to expand transport in time of need, the Government of India will recommend no reduction in the numbers of the establishments proposed. Colonel Low may, however, provide in his revised estimate for additional depôt transport equivalent to the saving effected in the salaries of the staff now decided upon.

11. In the concluding paragraph of your letter you refer to the arrangement which officers of transport should make for rendering returns and accounts of the carriage employed, whether in depôt or regimental charge, and you consider that officers of the supply branch should only supply the food and pay the checked accounts. I am to request that Colonel Low may be requested to forward through you to the Controller of Military Accounts rules giving effect to this suggestion, which, after report by the Controller, will be finally considered by the Government of India.

12. In conclusion, I am to observe that Colonel Low's proposals should now be finally amended in accordance with the decisions arrived at in this and the accompanying letters already quoted. It is the desire of the Government of India that the scheme should be submitted to the Secretary of State at the earliest possible date; but, as submitted with your letter No. 219 of the 26th April, it is still in a skeleton form only; the detailed reasons for which the various decisions have been arrived at, and the basis on which Colonel Low has made his calculations, have among other points not been stated. I am therefore to request that Colonel Low be asked to review his scheme in the sense of these remarks, and to submit the whole worked out in a clear and concise form.

I am, &c.
(signed) *G. Chesney*, Colonel,
Secretary to the Government of India.

COPY forwarded to—

The Government of Madras.
The Government of Bombay.
The Government of the Punjab.
The Quartermaster General in India.
The Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal.
The Accountant General, Military Department.

By Order,
(signed) *F. Deane*, Major,
Assistant Secretary to the Government of India.

No. 627 T.—Commissary General's Office.

TRANSPORT SCHEME.

From Colonel *R. C. Low*, c.B., Deputy Commissary General, Transport, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

Sir,

Simla, 28 June 1882.

IN forwarding the enclosed scheme, I have the honour to state that the points noted in the Military Department No. 316 S-D. (Commissariat Department—Transport), of 19th May, have now been entered.

2. The number of officers for Madras has been left at the former total of five. I understand six officers for Madras was accidentally entered in the above quoted letter.

3. The rates of cost for elephants have now been entered, according to the Controller's estimate, at 600 rupees each per annum.

4. Several other savings have been effected, besides the reductions in officers' salaries, as per the Military Department letter quoted; the percentage of drivers was overcalculated considerably in my former estimates, while in all previous estimates, though I dealt with the Kabul scale, I did so in round numbers and left a considerable margin. In the present estimate the Kabul scale is added as an Appendix; the allowances and weights for each unit in the service are worked out and stated.

5. The main reduction in cost is due to reduction in the price of maintaining elephants, and the unexpended balance would have been still larger but that the strength of Native Infantry and Native Cavalry regiments have been increased since my former estimate; and of course this requires proportionate addition in transport to regiments that are to be equipped, and a corresponding increase in cost.

6. The changes desired by His Excellency the Commander in Chief have been made as follows:—

The nomenclature of the four brigades in the Punjab is changed to "the force in the Peshawar District" and "three brigades in the Punjab."

The extra troops in the Peshawar District have been provided with one-half transport, on the same scale as other troops with transport in regimental charge.

The force in Rohilcund has also been provided with one-half transport.

The situation of the Agra Depôt is changed to Sepree.

7. The Assam Depôt has had the increase given to it of six boats employed in the Eastern Frontier.

The transport of this depôt is, as is observed by the Quartermaster General, the present Naga Transport Corps, and it would naturally remain there so long as it was required. Shillong was only given as the depôt station, it being the head quarters of the General Officer Commanding. The name has now been entered as the Assam Depôt.

I have &c.

(signed) *R. C. Low*, Colonel,
Deputy Commissary General Transport.

Forwarded.

(signed) *W. C. R. Mylne*, Colonel,
Commissary General.

SCHEME FOR MAINTENANCE OF A TRANSPORT SERVICE IN INDIA.

CONTENTS.

Section I.—The Outline of the Scheme. „ II.—The Data and General Principles. „ III.—Transport in Regimental Charge. „ IV.—Depôts and their Outstations. „ V.—Establishments. „ VI.—Followers.	Section VII.—Yearly Cost and Details of Calculation. „ VIII.—Tables showing the Total Transport and Establishments to be maintained and the Transport available. „ IX.—The Ambulance. „ X.—The Initial Cost.
--	---

SECTION I

THE OUTLINE OF THE SCHEME.

1. This scheme gives one-half transport on the service scale to the troops protecting the different frontiers, and to certain forces which will be held ready equipped either for local service or for despatch to a distant point. The collective strength of this force which will have one-half transport in regimental charge is as follows—

9½ Regiments, British Infantry, 36 „ „ Native „ 11½ „ „ „ Cavalry, 15½ Field and Mountain Batteries, 6 Companies, Sappers, which consist of— 152 Elephants, 2,025 Camels, including spare, as per paragraph 73, 6,091 Mules, including spare, as per paragraph 73, 423 Light carts, 18 Sirdars, 36 Mates, 924 Coolies,	}	46,130 fighting men.
---	---	----------------------

the cost of which is yearly 13,52,076 rupees.

2. It provides for the training of all the officers and men of the above regiments.

3. It divides the country into circles, each with a depôt centre where a certain amount of transport is to be kept upon a peace footing, and which would be expanded to a war footing at time of need. The amount of transport thus maintained is—

448 elephants, 920 hired camels, 2,000 mules, 1,000 pack bullocks,	|	900 army transport carts, 50 light carts, 300 coolies, 6 boats,
---	--	--

the cost of which is yearly 10,84,402 rupees.

4. It provides for training depôts at four of the largest military stations in India, viz.,—

Rawalpindi, Meerut,	|	Poona, Bangalore,
------------------------	--	----------------------

to which stations it is proposed that small detachments from regiments (other than those regiments noted in paragraph 1) should be sent, and that the officers and men thus sent should go through a course of transport instruction; the names of most suitable officers, non-commissioned officers and men who went through this course, together with the names of those in the regiments equipped with one-half transport, would be noted, and the transport thus be secure of expansion in the supervising elements in case of need.

5. It gives power of mobilising the following strength of fighting men within the provincial areas or army corps :—

Punjab, 10,000 men,	Bombay, 8,000 men,
Bengal, 10,000 men,	Madras, 5,000 men,

the European portion of the above forces, or one-third of the number, being equipped on the hot weather scale, that is to say, with European private tents, and leaving the troops on the frontiers fully equipped.

6. It gives power of mobilising a force of 13,500 fighting men at any distant point, such as a seaport, the troops being equipped with mobile transport on the hot-weather service scale, and without touching the transport of the Frontier forces, and using only transport which can be readily moved by rail.

7. It provides a system of registration with the aid of the civil authorities and the officers of the Quartermaster General's Department which it is hoped will give sufficient knowledge of the transport in the country at large, and its situation, as will render it easy at short notice to supplement the transport in time of need to meet the requirements of war.

8. It provides a permanent staff for the supervising management and administration of the above of—

1 Deputy Commissary General, Transport—

Punjab and Bengal :

- 1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class.
- 2 Deputy Assistant Commissary Generals, 1st Class.
- 2 Deputy Assistant Commissary Generals, 2nd Class.
- 3 Sub-Assistant Commissary Generals, 1st Class.
- 2 Sub-Assistant Commissary Generals, 2nd Class.

Madras :

- 1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class.
- 1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class.
- 1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class.
- 1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class.
- 2 Sub-Assistant Commissary Generals, 2nd Class.

Bombay :

- 1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class.
- 1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class.
- 1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class.
- 1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class.

Also the following subordinate establishment :—

Punjab and Bengal :

- 1 Deputy Assistant Commissary.
- 5 Conductors.
- 7 Sub-Conductors.
- 10 Sergeants.

Madras :

- 2 Conductors.
- 3 Sub-Conductors.
- 5 Sergeants.

Bombay :

- 1 Conductor.
- 1 Sub-Conductor.
- 3 Sergeants.

The above officers and men would be on distinct lists as the establishment of the transport branch of the Commissariat. The cost of this establishment is 3,10,395 rupees yearly.

9. It provides for repairs to the necessary buildings at a cost of 7,500 rupees yearly.

10. Certain equipment establishments at a yearly cost of 9,600 rupees.

11. Certain small allowances to transport staff in regiments that will be equipped and have charge of transport, the cost of which is yearly 60,189 rupees.

12. It provides for pension for the inferior attendants at a yearly cost of 18,000 rupees.

The total cost is 28,42,162 rupees, leaving an unexpended balance of 6,57,838 rupees to complete the present yearly expenditure of 35,00,000 rupees.

13. The initial cost will be 3,99,365 rupees.

SECTION II.

THE DATA AND GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

14. The data given by Government and the main points which have been decided on, in the course of past months, are as follows :—

That the sum to be expended on the transport service should not exceed the present yearly expenditure of 35,00,000 rupees :

That a portion of the transport to be maintained should be placed in regimental charge, certain forces being equipped with one-half transport on the coal weather service scale; and

That the other portion of the transport should be maintained at depôts and should be in peace divisions, to be expanded to a war strength at time of need.

15. The number of troops that are by this scheme equipped with transport in regimental charge has been fixed with reference to local requirements, but the necessary capabilities of the whole transport to be maintained were settled as follows.

16. It was considered that the number of troops which the State should be in a position to put into the field equipped with transport at short notice should be—

In the case of the Provincial or Army Corps area of the—

Punjab	-	-	-	-	-	-	10,000 men at least.
Bengal	-	-	-	-	-	-	10,000 "
Bombay	-	-	-	-	-	-	8,000 "
Madras	-	-	-	-	-	-	5,000 "

in each case it being held to be a necessity that the European portion of the force or one-third should be equipped with transport on the hot weather service scale, so that they could move with large European privates' tents.

In each case, also, it was to be held as a necessity that in reckoning the transport required to effect this object, the transport allotted to forces guarding frontiers should not be counted on as available, on the grounds that the case might arise of it being necessary to mobilise troops to the above extent within the area, while at the same time it might be necessary to retain the frontier troops fully equipped.

17. It was further decided that mobile transport of a nature easily moved by rail should be provided to such an extent in the allotments to depôts as would admit of equipping a concentrated force at a seaport or distant point.

18. As the allotment of transport to the depôts depended to some extent on considerations

considerations of a local nature, the strength of this mobile transport could not be previously laid down; but a minimum strength of the force thus to be equipped was settled at 10,000 men, while it was hoped that power of equipping a larger force might be available.

In the case of this force also it was to be a necessity that transport should be provided on the hot weather service scale for the European portion of it.

19. It was further decided that small allowances should be granted to the regimental transport staff of regiments and batteries which will be equipped with one-half transport.

20. That the transport of the frontier forces should be Government property, camels, however, being hired, except in the case of the Panjab Frontier Force, which will retain Government camels.

21. That all transport, whether in regimental charge or at depôts, must be under the direct orders of the various military commanders in whose command it is located, and all transport, whether in regimental charge or at depôts, must, under the orders of those officers, be available for any Government work.

22. That a portion of the transport to be allotted to regiments should consist, in suitable localities, of light carts.

23. That army transport carts, viz., carts of larger dimensions, should form part of the transport to be maintained at depôts.

24. That four of the depôts, one in each of the provincial or army corps areas, should be a training depôt for instruction to officers, non-commissioned officers, and men.

25. It was further settled that a certain number of officers, warrant and non-commissioned, should be appointed to the transport, which would, in the future, be a branch of the Commissariat Department.

26. Also that for the expansion of the transport to a war footing, the agency should be the officers of the transport, with the aid of civil officers and officers of the Quartermaster General's Department.

27. The above were the main points, and on these lines this scheme has been framed.

There are three points on which an explanation is necessary—

First.—The manner in which the various descriptions of transport are allotted.

Second.—The manner in which the calculations of transport available for mobilisation of the given numbers of troops have been arrived at.

Third.—The manner in which it is proposed to carry out the expansion to a war strength when required.

28. On the first point, the various descriptions of transport are elephants, camels, mules, pack bullocks, light carts and army transport carts, with a few boats and coolies in exceptional localities.

29. Elephants are largely allotted at stations and localities where their services are most needed, and it so happens that in such localities food for them is easily procurable and cheap—viz., Burma, the Eastern Frontier, and Oudh. But elephants cannot be moved by rail; consequently, in considering the transport at the disposal of the State for mobilisation of troops at a distant point, elephants cannot be counted on.

30. Camels have been chiefly allotted in Sind, the Punjab, and North-West Provinces of Bengal, that is to say, in the localities where they are chiefly found, the object being to utilise, as far as possible, all descriptions of transport animals in the places where they best thrive and where they can best work. Camels can be moved by rail; but as they are delicate animals when taken out of their own climate, they have not been counted as available for mobilisation of troops at a seaport or distant point.

31. Mules are largely allotted to the forces guarding the Frontiers, and in the Punjab, from which Province they chiefly come. They are the best, hardiest, and most mobile of all transport animals in India, and can work in any climate.

32. Pack bullocks are allotted in a few places only where the country is specially suited to them; they carry the same weight as mules, and travel very much slower and also differ from mules in this respect. The State could purchase many thousands of pack bullocks at short notice, but the State could not purchase large numbers of mules (with, however, a large number of mules in possession the country can easily maintain this number; that is to say, the required number can yearly be purchased for replacements).

33. As regards carts, the country has become so intersected with roads that wheeled transport is a necessity, and not only in India, but in every adjoining country, or indeed wherever troops may be sent in any number carts will be useful. There is a very great difference between an expedition into any of the mountains which adjoin our borders and the advance of an army into the same mountainous country. In the first case wheels would be out of place; in the second, a necessity; consequently, for general purposes of military transport in the plains of India, in the adjoining countries, or for expeditionary purposes beyond sea, carts of both the light and the heavier descriptions should form a portion of the transport to be maintained.

Patterns have been made of both descriptions and approved of by His Excellency the Commander in Chief and Government, and these are now being tested under competent officers. Any defects thus brought to light will be rectified, when it is proposed to build the required number, without delay.

The light cart is built to be drawn by one mule or pony.

The heavier army transport cart is built to be drawn by two mules or ponies, or two bullocks.

34. In the case of the army transport carts allotted to Bengal, it has been decided to utilise for their draught siege train bullocks, which heretofore have in considerable numbers not been worked in time of peace. Should these bullocks be required for the draught of siege guns, there would be no difficulty in obtaining excellent cattle for the army transport carts at the shortest notice.

It is the large siege train bullock which is the difficult animal to find, not the smaller bullock fit for the carts in question, which can be bought by thousands.

35. The weights carried by the various descriptions of transport are as follows:—

	<i>Mds.*</i>		<i>Mds.</i>
An elephant carries	- - 15	A pack bullock carries	- - 2
A camel	" - - 5	A light cart	" - - 6
A mule	" - - 2	An army transport cart carries	12
A pony	" - - 2	A coolie carries 20 seers, or	$\frac{1}{2}$

36. As regards the second point to be noticed, viz., the manner in which the transport which will be available for mobilisation is calculated.

The question of scales of weights had necessarily to be considered previous to making calculations, and it was decided that the scale for Frontier forces, and regiments and batteries which were to be equipped with one-half transport, should be a cold-weather scale, and that the late Kabul scale should be used for the purpose; also, that the hot-weather scale on which troops, when mobilised, were to be equipped, should be the cold-weather scale as above, with the addition of European privates' tents for the European portion of those troops. The manner in which this hot-weather allowance is added is shown further on, and the cold weather service scale (Kabul) is added to this scheme as an appendix, and it shows the weights allowed in full detail worked out for each unit in the service.

37. The

* 1 maund is 40 seers or 80 lbs.

37. The forces to be equipped with one-half transport are—

A moveable column and certain outposts in the Quetta district.

The Punjab Frontier Force.

The force in the Eastern Frontier.

The force in Burma.

These are all forces guarding frontiers, and their transport is not to be counted on as available for mobilisation. In addition to the above, the following troops are also to be equipped with one-half transport—

The force in the Peshawar District.

Three brigades of all arms in the Punjab (a few of the regiments are directed to be drawn from stations in the North-Western Provinces).

A small force in Rohilcund.

A brigade of small arms in Sind.

These troops, or portions of them, would certainly take part in any mobilisation of troops in the Punjab, Bengal or Bombay.

The collective strength of these troops available for mobilisation is 22,850 fighting men, as follows.

	British Infantry.	Native Infantry.	Native Cavalry.	Field or Mountain Batteries.	Companies Sappers.
Peshawar District - - -	2	3	2	2	2
Three brigades in Punjab - - -	3	9	3	3	3
Force in Rohilcund - - -	1	1	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	-
Brigade in Sind - - -	1	2	1	1	-
TOTAL - - -	7	15	$6\frac{1}{2}$	$6\frac{1}{2}$	5

It is evident that with regard to the defence of the Punjab, that if 10,000 men had to be mobilised in any part of it, at least half of the force in the Peshawar district might safely be moved to the threatened points; that all three of the brigades in the Punjab would also be so moved, and that half the Rohilcund force might be spared.

The following table shows the troops thus available :—

	British Infantry.	Native Infantry.	Native Cavalry.	Field or Mountain Batteries.	Companies Sappers.
Half the troops in Peshawar District.	1	$1\frac{1}{2}$	1	1	1
The three brigades in Punjab -	3	9	3	3	3
Half the Rohilcund forces - - -	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	-
TOTAL - - -	$4\frac{1}{2}$	11	$4\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{1}{2}$	4

The one-half transport with which these troops will be equipped, and which is thus available for mobilisation in the Punjab, consists of—

	<i>Mds.</i>
$4\frac{1}{2}$ British Infantry - - -	= 2,785
11 Native Infantry regiments - - -	= 3,960
$4\frac{1}{2}$ Native Cavalry regiments - - -	= 625
$4\frac{1}{2}$ Field or Mountain Batteries - - -	= 646
4 Companies, Sappers and Miners - - -	= 272

TOTAL - - 8,288

The transport of the two depôts in the Punjab is - - - 4,570

Total available - - - **12,858**

38. The proportion of Native troops to European troops of a force in India when put into the field is never less than two Native soldiers to each European soldier.

If the scales of equipment in the appendix are consulted, it will be seen that to put a European soldier into the field requires in round numbers $1\frac{1}{2}$ maunds of transport, and to put a Native soldier into the field requires $\frac{1}{2}$ of a maund; the proportion of Natives to Europeans is as two to one: it is consequently a liberal allowance to say that the equipment of an army in India will take one maund per fighting man.

Ten thousand men, therefore, require 10,000 maunds; but $\frac{1}{3}$ of this number or (say) 3,333, require European privates' tents, which at 16 men per tent = 208 tents, and to this 49 more would be required for sergeants, &c., which gives a total of 257 tents at 8 maunds each = 2,056 maunds.

39. The amount of transport required, therefore, for 10,000 men is 12,056 maunds, which in the case of the Punjab is more than sufficiently met, as shown already, by an available amount of 12,858 maunds.

In making these calculations of available transport, it may be said, and in all probability truly said, that the capacity of the scheme is greater than is stated here, as it is highly improbable that a force of 10,000 men would have to be mobilised in the Punjab, and at the same time the frontier be in such a state of ferment that no portion of the Punjab Frontier Force would be available to join the concentrated force of 10,000 men.

It may also be said, and probably truly said, that some of the transport of the depôts in adjoining provinces are also available.

It is, however, better to look at the capacity of the scheme, not from probabilities, but from the point of view which presents the smallest capacity under urgent circumstances; and this reasoning has been kept in view and carried out in dealing with the other cases of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay.

40. In Bengal the requirements are the same as in the Punjab, viz., 12,056 maunds for a force of 10,000 fighting men. The transport of the force in Rohilcund is available; the transport of two out of the three brigades in the Punjab is available; and the transport of the depôts in Bengal, excluding the Assam Depôt (which is out of communication for purposes of rapid mobilisation); the total available transport is 14,581 maunds, or more than sufficient.

41. The requirements of the Bombay area are 9,600 maunds, for a mobilised force of 8,000 men. As in the case of Bengal, the transport of two out of the three brigades in the Punjab is available, and half the transport of the force in Rohilcund is available; these troops are, as a matter of fact, so placed as to be able to give quicker support to the Bombay area than some portions of the Bombay army could. Adding this available transport to the Bombay Depôt transport gives a total of 10,866 maunds, which is more than sufficient.

42. In Madras the requirements are 6,008 maunds for the mobilisation of 5,000 men. While the Madras area could be supported by transport sent from other presidencies, it is not so with Burma, which is an outlying province of Madras, and dependent on it. This is, therefore, the weakest point; and there is available, the transport of the force in Burma, with the transport of the force at Rangoon, and the transport of the depôts in Madras, less the elephants and camels of these depôts, which cannot be moved or counted; these give a total of 8,826 maunds, which are more than sufficient.

43. The mobile transport available for despatch from the depôts to a seaport or distant point is shown in Table E, Section VIII. The amount available is 17,100 maunds, which would equip 13,500 men on the hot-weather scale, or 10,000 men on the same scale with 12 days' supply of food. None of the transport, it will be noticed, of the troops equipped with one-half transport has been reckoned on, for the reason, as previously stated, that it is not possible to calculate on its being available, and the minimum power only is stated.

44. It has been shown, however, that the scheme provides for the necessities imposed at starting, and that, leaving the transport of the various frontier forces untouched, it provides for the mobilisation of the following troops within their army corps area—

Punjab -	-	-	10,000	|	Bombay -	-	-	8,000
Bengal -	-	-	10,000	|	Madras -	-	-	5,000

and that, leaving untouched both the transport of the frontier forces and the transport of all troops equipped with one-half transport in regimental charge, it provides for the mobilisation at a seaport of 13,500 men.

45. As regards the third point, namely, the means to be adopted for the expansion of the transport in time of war, the agency to effect it has been decided as previously stated, viz., the officers of the transport, with the assistance of the civil officers throughout the country, and the officers of the Quartermaster General's department. Efficient and rapid expansion of transport from the reserves of animals, vehicles, &c., in daily use in the country at large can only be accomplished when there is a previous knowledge of the whereabouts of animals and vehicles, and when this transport has been previously classed and prearrangements made for its mobilisation at convenient centres. To carry this out with the agency decided on, instructions to the following effect have been given to the officers provisionally appointed to the depôts:—

That having obtained skeleton maps of the district (which need only contain main roads, lines of rivers and railways), these maps should be filled in with the names of all the chief towns and large villages; that certain convenient centres should be chosen in the lines of rail, such as the larger stations and embarkation points on the rivers, and circles of 10, 20, 30 miles drawn round these centres, each circle representing one day's, two days', and three days' march from the centre or point of concentration for the transport within the circle, that each town or large village should be given a number within its circle; the circles being given capital letters and differently coloured; that a register book should be kept, in which the particulars concerning those towns would all be noted as derived in the first instance from the civil officers and officers of the Quartermaster General's Department, such as the names of the headmen, the number of each description of transport animals in the village, the number of vehicles, the maundage collectively of this transport, the maundage of that portion of the total which was of a mobile character, such as mule, pack bullocks, donkeys.

It is useless putting a force of 10,000 men into the field unless transports also available for their maintenance in the shape of supplies, ammunition, &c.; 10,000 men require 90,000 maunds for their equipment and one month's supplies. It has been shown that transport is available for the equipment portion, and therefore the balances, viz., in the Punjab 30,000 maunds, in Bengal 30,000 maunds, in Bombay 24,000 maunds, in Madras 15,000 maunds, are taken as the minimum amount of transport which should be on the registers, and all of a prearranged class and mobile description.

This is a very small portion of the transport in the country at large; its total is 99,000 maunds, while a return furnished to the Army Commission of transport available in the country on a fortnight's notice, and after deducting from it immobile transport, such as four bullock carts and elephants, gives as the total remaining the very large quantity of 5,93,058 maunds.

The return is acknowledged to be under the mark. Consequently, if it can be arranged to register one-sixth of the transport in the country of a prearranged and mobile description, the troops equipped by this scheme could be put into the field with transport for one month's supply without putting any heavy pressure on the country.

It will not be possible for the transport officers to assemble and personally inspect the transport on their registers, as the owners would expect to be paid hire for the loss of time in assembling; but they will be instructed to visit the large towns and villages, make acquaintance with the chief natives of influence and headmen, and check their registers, as far as it can possibly be done in this way.

The other points in the scheme, such as expense of buildings, followers' pensions, and the necessary establishments, have all been the subject of much attention and consultation with different authorities previous to final settlement, as now shown in the following sections.

SECTION III.

TRANSPORT IN REGIMENTAL CHARGE.

The forces to be equipped with transport in regimental charge are as follows:—

46. The Quetta Force, to which has been allotted, first, a moveable column, consisting of—

- ½ Mountain Battery.
- ½ British Infantry Regiment.
- 1 Native " "
- 1 Squadron Native Cavalry.

with full transport and five days' provisions.

Secondly, the outposts of Sharigh, Khush-dil Khan, and Gulistan, to which have been allotted transport to enable half these garrisons to move out with one day's supplies, blankets, and 200 rounds.

Both the above have been allotted in mules, and the total number of mules required is 1,496, as shown in the following tables:—

TABLE A. showing the Transport required on full Kabul Scale for Moveable Column at Quetta.

REGIMENTS.	European Officers.	Native Officers.	European Non-commissioned Officers.	Native Non-commissioned Officers.	European Fighting Men.	Native Fighting Men.	Followers.	Maunds on Kabul Scale.	Mules.
½ Mountain Battery - - - -	1½	1	-	6	-	75½	115½	95	48
½ European Infantry Regiment - -	15	-	92½	-	410	-	900½	650	325
1 Native Infantry Regiment - - -	9	16	-	80	-	720	929	712	356
1 Squadron Native Cavalry - - -	2½	4½	-	20	-	128	134½	100	50
Food for five days, as per note below -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	937½	169
TOTAL - - -	28½	21½	92½	106	410	923½	6,679½	1,894½	948

<i>Note.</i> —Five days' food for	471 Europeans, at 3½ lbs. each	- - - -	- - - -	<i>Mds. s. ch.</i>
" "	1,051 Natives, at 19½ chts.	- - - -	- - - -	100 7 0
" "	680 Followers, at 14½ chts.	- - - -	- - - -	168 29 12½
				78 31 15½
			TOTAL - - -	337 28 12½

TABLE B., showing the Transport required for Outposts in the Quetta Command.

REGIMENTS.	European Officers.	Native Officers.	Native Non-Commissioned Officers.	Native Fighting Men.	Followers.	Mules.		Maunds
						Equip-ment, one Blanket each.	Ammu-nition.	
A.—Khush-dil Khan—4 Companies Native Infantry	4½	8	40	368	114½	20	73	186
B.—Sharigh—4 Companies Native Infantry - -	4½	8	40	368	114½	20	73	186
B.—Sharigh—2 Squadrons Native Cavalry - -	5	8½	40	322	312½	26	65	182
C.—Gulistan—4 Companies Native Infantry - -	4½	8	43	368	114½	20	73	186
C.—Gulistan—½ Troop Native Cavalry - - -	1	1	5	40½	99	3	8	22
Food for one day, as per note below - - -	-	-	-	-	-	31	-	61
TOTAL - - -	20½	33½	165	1,466½	695½	120	292	823

412

<i>Note.</i> —One day's food for	20½ Europeans, at 3½ lbs. each	- - - -	- - - -	<i>Mds. s. ch.</i>
" "	1,466½ Natives, at 19½ chts.	- - - -	- - - -	0 35 14
" "	695 Followers, at 14½ chts.	- - - -	- - - -	44 11 11
				16 4 5
			TOTAL - - -	61 11 14

The Quetta transport will therefore consist of 1,496 mules, which is the total of the above tables, with 10 per cent. spare.

47. The following forces are to be equipped with one half transport :—

- A.—A brigade of all arms in Sind.
- B.—The troops in the Peshawar District.
- C.—Portion of the army in the Punjab, consisting of three brigades of all arms.
- D.—The small force in Rohilcund.
- E.—The Punjab Frontier Force.
- F.—The force in Eastern Frontier.
- G.—The force in Burmah.

The brigade of all arms in Sind, the troops in the Peshawar District, and the troops composing the three brigades of all arms in the Punjab, also the troops of the small force in Rohilcund, will be equipped as follows :—

Infantry regiments will be equipped with light carts to the extent that will carry 100 rounds of ammunition per fighting man.

Mules to the extent that will carry 30 pounds per man, and the balance of weight of their one-half transport will be given in hired camels.

Two mules extra per company equipped with transport for water-supply.

Cavalry and mountain batteries will be given the transport that moves most rapidly, viz., mules.

Field batteries will be equipped with half-light carts, and half hired camels.

Sappers and miners with mules for the carriage of 30 rounds per man, and the balance of their one-half transport will be hired camels.

On the above plan, a regiment of British Infantry will be equipped as follows :—

One-half transport is as per scale	Mds. 619
<hr/>	
Carts are required for 100 rounds per man = 44,300 rounds = 74 boxes of 600 rounds each, at six boxes per cart* = 13 carts, or	78
Mules are required for 30 rounds per man = 13,290 rounds at one mule to two boxes of 600 rounds each, 12 mules, or	24
Hired camels are required for the balance of one-half transport = 104 camels, or	517
Add for water-supply two mules per company for half the companies in the regiments =	Mules. 8
Add for 13 carts	13

The total transport required for a regiment of British Infantry is therefore 13 carts, 33 mules, and 104 camels.

A regiment of Native Infantry requires one-half transport or 356 maunds.

Carts are required for 100 rounds per man = 40,800 rounds = 73 boxes of 560 rounds each = 12½ carts, say, 13 carts, or

Mules are required for 30 rounds per man = 12,240 rounds at one mule to two boxes of 560 rounds each = 11 mules, or

Hired camels are required for the balance of one-half transport = 52 camels, or

Add for water-supply two mules per company for half the companies in the regiment

Add for 13 carts

The total transport required for a Native Infantry Regiment is therefore 13 carts, 32 mules, and 52 camels.

A regiment

* European Infantry use Henri-Martini ammunition, which are packed in boxes containing 600 each. Native Infantry use Snider ammunition, which are packed in boxes of 560 each. In both cases the weight is between 78 and 79 lbs.

A regiment of native cavalry requires one-half transport, or 149 maunds, or 75 mules, at 1 mule to 2 maunds.

A field battery requires one-half transport, or 134 maunds, one-half of which is to be in light carts, or 14 carts=66 maunds.

Balance in camels, or 14 camels=68 maunds.

The total transport required for a field battery is, therefore, 11 light carts, 11 mules, and 14 camels.

	<i>Mds.</i>
A company of sappers and miners requires one-half transport, or - - -	68
Mules are required for 30 rounds per man=3,480 rounds, at 1 mule to 2 boxes of 560 rounds each, or 4 mules - - - - -	8
Hired camels are required for the balance of one-half transport, viz., 12 camels, or - - - - -	60
	<i>Mules.</i>
Add for water-supply - - - - -	2

The total transport required for a company of sappers and miners is, therefore, 6 mules and 12 camels.

A mountain battery, British, requires one-half transport, or 156 maunds, all of which is to be given in mules, or 78 mules, at 1 mule to 2 maunds=156 maunds.

Applying the above, the following tables show the transport required, and in the case of the troops in the Peshawar District, and the three brigades of all arms in the Punjab, the stations which furnish the regiments are mentioned, his Excellency the Commander in Chief having laid these down.

49. The one brigade of all arms in Sind requires as follows:—

	Camels, Hired.	Mules.			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	REMARKS.
		For Pack.	For Puckals.	For Light Carts.		Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.		
1 Regiment British Infantry - -	104	12	8	13	13	104	33	13	619	Weight for animals in Columns 3 and 4 not included in maundage.
2 Regiments Native Infantry - -	52	11	8	13	13	104	64	26	720	
1 Battery Field Artillery - -	14	-	-	11	11	14	11	11	136	
1 Regiment Native Cavalry - -	-	75	-	-	-	-	75	-	150	
TOTAL - - -						222	183	50	1,625	

50. The troops in Peshawar District require as follows:—

	Stations.	Camels.	Mules.			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.
			For Pack.	For Puckals.	For Light Carts.		Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.	
2 British Infantry, each -	1 Peshawar - -	104	12	8	13	13	208	66	26	1,238
	1 Nowshera - -									
3 Native Infantry, each -	Peshawar - -	52	11	8	13	13	156	96	39	1,080
2 Bengal Cavalry, each -	1 Peshawar - -	-	75	-	-	-	-	150	-	360
	1 Nowshera - -									
2 Companies Sappers, each -	Peshawar - -	12	4	2	-	-	24	12	-	136
2 Field Batteries, each -	Peshawar - -	14	-	-	11	11	28	22	22	272
TOTAL - - -							416	346	87	3,026

51. The portion of the army in the Punjab, consisting of three brigades of all arms, requires as follows:—

	Stations.	Camels.	Mules.			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	
			For Pack.	For Puckals.	For Light Carts.		Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.		
1st Punjab Brigade :											
1 Mountain Battery - -	Murree Hills - -	-	78	-	-	-	-	78	-	158	
1 Company Sappers and Miners - - - -	Rawalpindi - -	12	4	2	-	-	12	6	-	68	
1 British Infantry - -	- ditto - -	104	12	8	13	13	104	33	13	619	
3 Native Infantry, each -	1 Rawalpindi - -	52	11	8	13	13	156	96	39	1,080	
	1 Jhelum - -										
	1 Sialkot - -										
1 Native Cavalry - -	Sialkot - -	-	75	-	-	-	-	75	-	150	
2nd Punjab Brigade :											
1 Field Battery - - -	Meean Meer - -	14	-	-	11	11	14	-	11	138	
1 Company Sappers and Miners - - - -	Roorkee - -	12	4	2	-	-	12	6	-	68	
1 British Infantry - -	Mooltan - -	104	12	8	13	13	104	33	13	619	
3 Native Infantry, each -	1 Meean Meer - -	52	11	8	13	13	156	96	30	1,080	
	1 Mooltan - -										
	1 Bakloh - -										
1 Native Cavalry - -	Mooltan - -	-	75	-	-	-	-	75	-	150	
3rd Punjab Brigade :											
1 Mountain Battery - -	Jutogh - -	-	78	-	-	-	-	78	-	158	
1 Company Sappers and Miners - - - -	Roorkee - -	12	4	2	-	-	12	6	-	68	
1 British Infantry - -	Umballa - -	104	12	8	13	13	104	33	13	619	
3 Native Infantry, each -	1 Jullundur - -	52	11	8	13	13	156	96	39	1,080	
	1 Dehra - -										
	1 Agra - -										
1 Native Cavalry - -	Umballa - -	-	75	-	-	-	-	75	-	150	
TOTAL - - -								830	786	187	6,198

The small force in Rohilcund:—

	Stations.	Camels.	Mules.			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	
			For Pack.	For Puckals.	For Light Carts.		Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.		
1 British Infantry - -	In the Bareilly Command.	104	12	8	13	13	104	33	13	619	
1 Native Infantry - -		52	11	8	13	13	52	39	13	300	
2 Guns, Field Battery - -		5	-	-	3	3	5	3	3	43	
1 Squadron Native Cavalry		-	25	-	1	-	-	25	-	50	
TOTAL								161	99	29	1,072

52. The Punjab Force is to be equipped with one-half transport. The force consists of—

- 4 Regiments of native cavalry.
- 10 Regiments of native infantry.
- The Corps of Guides, which consists of a cavalry and an infantry regiment.
- 4 Mountain batteries.

But the character of the country varies, and the regiments must be in a slight degree differently equipped.

Two of the infantry regiments are quartered in Hazara, and these regiments are given mules only.

Cavalry regiments are given mules only.

Mountain batteries are given mules only.

The remaining eight regiments of infantry are given transport, partly in light carts, partly in mules, and partly in camels.

The cavalry portion of the Corps of Guides is given in mules, and the infantry portion as in the case of the other eight regiments.

A regiment in Hazara requires	-	-	178 mules for 356 maunds.
Add for water-supply	-	-	8 mules.
TOTAL	-	-	186 mules.

Other infantry regiments and the infantry of the Corps of Guides require each—

						<i>Maunds.</i>
10 carts, or	-	-	-	-	-	60
40 camels, or	-	-	-	-	-	200
48 mules, or	-	-	-	-	-	96
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	-	356

Add 8 mules for water-supply, and the total for each infantry regiment is 10 carts, 40 camels, and 66 mules.

Each regiment of native cavalry requires 75 mules for 149 maunds.

Each mountain battery, native, requires 48 mules for 95 maunds.

The following table shows the requirements of each regiment, and the total requirements of the Punjab Frontier Force.

53. The Punjab Frontier requires as follows (inclusive of what it at present has):—

One-half Transport for	Camels, Government.	Mules for			Light Carts.	TOTAL.			Maunds.	REMARKS.
		Pucks.	Pack.	Carts.		Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.		
4 Regiments Native Cavalry, each	-	-	75	-	-	-	300	-	600	Weight for animals in Columns 2 and 4 not included in maundage.
8 Regiments Native Infantry, each	40	8	48	10	10	320	528	80	2,848	
2 Regiments in Hazara, each	-	-	178	-	-	-	356	-	712	
Corps of Guides	40	8	123	10	10	40	141	10	606	
5 Mountain Batteries, each	-	-	48	-	-	-	240	-	480	
TOTAL						360	1,581	90	5,146	

54. The force in the Eastern Frontier requires one-half transport, and it is allotted according to local necessities. At some places, to provide for a regiment being in a position to move a detachment out at any time of the year, it

57. The requirements of the force in Burma are as follows :—

	Elephants.	Mules or Ponies.		TOTAL.		Maunds.	REMARKS.
		Puckals.	Pack.	Elephants.	Mules.		
2 British regiments, each - -	15	8	197	30	410	1,238	Weight for animals in Column 3 not included in maundage.
5 Native Infantry regiments, each - - - - -	8	8	118	40	690	1,780	
2 Mountain Batteries, each - -	18	-	-	36	-	540	
1 Company Sappers - - - - -	-	2	34	-	36	68	
TOTAL - - - - -				106	1,076	3,626	

58. The total transport required for the troops equipped with transport in regimental charge is given in the following table :—

	Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.	Elephants.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Coolies.	Maunds.	REMARKS.
Quetta - - - - -	-	1,496	-	-	-	-	-	-	
A brigade of all arms in Sind - -	222	183	50	-	-	-	-	1,625	
The troops in the Peshawar District - - - - -	416	346	87	-	-	-	-	3,026	
Portion of the army in the Punjab, consisting of three brigades of all arms - - - - -	830	786	167	-	-	-	-	6,199	
The small force in Rohilcund - -	161	93	29	-	-	-	-	1,072	
The Punjab Frontier Force - - -	360*	1,581	90	-	-	-	-	5,146	* The camels in Punjab Frontier Force are Government camels.
The force on Eastern Frontier - -	-	240	-	48	18	36	924	1,584	
The force in Burma - - - - -	-	1,076	-	106	-	-	-	3,626	
TOTAL - - - - -	1,989	5,801	423	152	18	36	924	22,278	

59. The organisation of transport in regimental charge will be as follows :—

The officer commanding a regiment would become responsible for the transport on its being made over to him; he would appoint an officer of the regiment as regimental transport staff officer. This officer to be a European officer in Native regiments.

This transport staff officer will hold the same relative position to the transport in regimental charge as the Musketry Instructor does as regards musketry.

On transport being distributed to companies, one non-commissioned officer would be struck off duty in each company as transport assistant. In cavalry the same as above, "troop" being substituted for "company."

Batteries of artillery, mountain batteries, and company of sappers, when equipped with half-transport, to count as one company of infantry. It should be a portion of the yearly training of a regiment, wherever possible, that it should pass a certain portion of each drill season under canvas outside cantonment limits, and make short marches as if on service.

It will be a rule with all transport that the officers of the transport branch of the Commissariat are responsible for it in all respects; animals, carts, equipment, and gear. Officers commanding regiments must accept what is issued to them, and have not power of holding regimental committees to condemn any portion of it. Defects should be brought to the notice of officers commanding stations.

If a non-commissioned officer cannot be spared as transport assistant, a private may be told off for the duty.

The officers appointed by officers commanding regiments and batteries as transport staff officers will receive 30 rupees per mensem. European and Native non-commissioned officers and men who are appointed as transport assistants will receive working pay as per Pay Code.

Officers commanding regiments and batteries with transport in regimental charge will give every facility, on due notice being given, for the inspection of the transport in their charge by the circle or depot transport officers.

SECTION IV.

DEPÔTS AND THEIR OUTSTATIONS.

60. The transport to be maintained at depôts and at stations dependent on them is given in the following table:—

Depôts.	Stations dependent on Depôts.	TRANSPORT ALLOTTED.							Boats.	Maunds.
		Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Carts, Army Transport.	Carts, Light.	Coolies.		
Rawalpindi	Rawalpindi	28	200	500	-	50	-	-	-	3,020
	Sialkot									
	Jhelum									
	Talagunge									
	Murree and Murree Hills									
	Peshawar									
	Attock									
Campbellpore										
Nowshera										
Lahore (Meean Meer)	Meean Meer	30	100	-	-	50	-	-	-	1,550
	Jullundur									
	Mooltan									
	Ferozepore									
	Amritsar									
	Govindgarh									
	Dharmasala									
Bakloh, near Dalhousie										
Meerut	Meerut	24	100	500	-	50	-	-	-	2,460
	Umballa									
	Moradabad									
	Almora, Naini-Tal									
	Shahjahanpur									
	Ranikhet									
	Dehra Dun									
	Chakrata									
	Delhi									
	Landour									
	Roorkee									
	Kasauli									
Sabathur										
Dagshai										
Sepree*	Agra	28	150	-	-	50	-	-	-	1,770
	Gwalior (Morar)									
	Jhansi									
	Mittra									
	Fatehgarh									
Nasirabad										
Lucknow	Lucknow	30	-	-	-	50	-	-	-	2,040
	Fyzabad									
	Bareilly									
	Sitapur									
Allahabad	Allahabad	31	-	-	250	100	-	-	-	2,165
	Gorakhpur									
	Saugor									
	Jubbulpore									
	Banda									
	Cawnpore									
	Dinapore									
	Benares									
Segowlie										
Nowgong										
Pachmarhi										
Calcutta	Darjeeling	54	-	-	-	50	-	-	-	1,410
	Jalpaiguri									
	Barrackpore									
	Fort William									
	Alipore									
	Dum-Dum									
	Hazaribagh									
	Dorunda									
	Bhagalpur									
	Dacca									
Buxa										

* A portion of the transport of this depôt will be placed in regimental charge in the cold season, with troops at Jhansi and Morar as noted in paragraph 84.

Depôts.	Stations dependent on Depôts.	TRANSPORT ALLOTTED:							Boats.	Maunds.
		Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Carts, Army Transport.	Carts, Light.	Coolies.		
Assam	Shillong, Jowai, &c. Dibrugarh, Sadiya, &c. Cachar, Monierkhal Gauhati, Tezpur, &c.	40	-	250	-	-	-	300	6	1,550
Jacobabad	Jacobabad Karachi Hyderabad Sukkur	-	250	-	-	50	-	-	-	-
Mhow	Mhow Neemuch Ata Kamptee Sitabuldee Washimgabad Raipur Chanda Siroucha	-	-	250	-	100	-	-	-	6,150
Poona	Poona Ahmednagar Mulegaon Satara Sholapur Ahmedabad Dessa Rajkot Belgaum Aden Kollhapur Baroda Bombay Deolali	80	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Secunderabad	Secunderabad Bellary	-	120	-	-	50	-	-	-	-
Bangalore	Bangalore French Rocks Mercara Nilgiris Cannanore Calicut Maliyapuram Mangalore	-	-	250	-	100	-	-	-	7,455
Madras	Madras St. Thomas' Mount Pallavenam Poonamallee Veltore Waltair Vizagapatam Vizianagram Berhampore Sambulpur Guttack Trichinopoly Quilon Palameotta	57	-	-	-	-	250	100	-	-
Rangoon	Rangoon Thayetmyo Toungoo Moulmein	-	-	-	500	-	50	-	-	1,300
GRAND TOTAL		448	920	2,000	1,000	800	50	300	6	28,870

61. The amount of transport to be detached from the depôts to the out-stations depending on the depôts would be detailed by the general officers commanding the divisions or districts, under whose authority the transport would necessarily be.

The 500 mules allotted to Meerut are to cover the requirements of hill stations depending on it.

PAPERS RELATING TO THE

The 500 mules allotted to Rawalpindi are to cover in part the numbers required at hill stations depending on it, the balance being supplied by regiments.

Elephants have been allotted in accordance with Military Department Nos. 403 and 409, of 31st May 1882.

In each army corps area one depôt will be a depôt of instructions, as follows :—

Rawalpindi in the Punjab,
Meerut „ Bengal,
Poona „ Bombay,
Bangalore „ Madras,

and it is proposed that, under orders of the officers commanding the armies, small detachments of the various regiments should be sent to these training depôts for a course of instruction during the cold season.

These stations have been selected as those having large garrisons themselves, and as depôts which, from their situations and surroundings, require transport of almost all descriptions. Tuition can thus be given in the loading and treatment of almost every description of animals used.

62. The total of transport to be maintained in the depôts is as follows :—

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Coolies.	Boats.	Maunds.
Punjab - - - -	58	300	500	-	100	-	-	-	4,570
Bengal - - - -	273	250	750	250	300	-	300	6	11,395
Bombay - - - -	60	250	500	-	250	-	-	-	6,150
Madras - - - -	57	120	250	750	250	50	-	-	6,755
TOTAL - - -	448	920	2,000	1,000	900	50	300	6	28,870

63. The total transport to be maintained in India is as follows :—

	Elephants.	Camels, Government.	Camels, Hired.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Coolies.	Boats.	Maunds.
With Frontier Forces (Section 3).	152	360	1,629	5,801	-	-	423	18	36	924	-	22,278
At Depôts and Stations depending on them (Section 4).	448	-	920	2,000	1,000	900	50	6	12	300	6	28,870
Add, spare - - -	-	36	-	290	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	600	396	2,549	8,091	1,000	900	473	24	48	1,224	6	51,148

SECTION V.

ESTABLISHMENTS.

64. The Commissariat Department would require to be strengthened as follows :

1 Officer at the head of the Transport Branch of the Commissariat Department	1
1 Officer for each depôt - - - - -	15
4 Officers additional at the four training depôts - - - - -	4
TOTAL - - - - -	20

There are six depôts in Bengal, Assam-included.

There are two in the Punjab.

It is proposed there should be four in Madras, Rangoon included.

It is proposed there should be three in Bombay.

The following would be the additions required in the Commissariat Department :—

For Bengal and the Punjab.	1 Deputy Commissary General. 1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class. 2 Deputy Assistant Commissary Generals, 1st Class. 2 Deputy Assistant Commissary Generals, 2nd Class. 3 Sub-Assistant Commissary Generals, 1st Class. 2 Sub-Assistant Commissary Generals, 2nd Class.
TOTAL - - - - -	11
Bombay - - - - -	1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class. 1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class. 1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class. 1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class.
TOTAL - - - - -	4
Madras - - - - -	1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class. 1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class. 1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class. 1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class. 1 Sub-Assistant Commissary General, 2nd Class.
TOTAL - - - - -	5
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	20

65. The following list gives the number of warrant and non-commissioned officers to be added to the Commissariat :

For Bengal and Punjab -	1 Deputy Assistant Commissary. 5 Conductors. 7 Sub-Conductors. 10 Sergeants.
To Madras - - - - -	2 Conductors. 3 Sub-Conductors. 5 Sergeants.
To Bombay - - - - -	1 Conductor. 1 Sub-Conductor. 3 Sergeants.

66. The following table show the peace and war strength of the different descriptions of transport :

Peace Establishment.	War Establishment.	Number required to Complete.
<i>Mules, Ponies, or Pack Bullocks.</i>		
250 Animals— 5 Jemadars. 10 Duffadars. 92 Drivers, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to 3, and 10 per cent. spare. 1 Weighman. 1 Gomashtha, 2nd class. 1 Peon.	1,000 Animals— 1 Transport officer. 2 Warrant officers. 20 Jemadars. 40 Duffadars. 366 Drivers, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to 3, and 10 per cent. spare. 4 Weighman. 4 Peons.	750 Animals— 1 Transport officer. 2 Warrant officers. 15 Jemadars. 30 Duffadars. 274 Drivers. 3 Weighmen. 3 Peons.
<i>Veterinary Establishment.</i>		
1 Salutri. 2 Shoeing-smiths. 2 Native saddlers.	4 Salutris. 8 Shoeing-smiths.	3 Salutris. 6 Shoeing-smiths.
<i>Artificers.</i>		
1 Carpenter. 1 Blacksmith. 1 Hammerman. 1 Bellowsman.	1 Mule agent or gomashtha, 1st class. 8 Native saddlers. 4 Carpenters. 4 Blacksmiths. 4 Hammermen. 4 Bellowsmen. 1 Gomashtha, 1st class. 1 Gomashtha, 2nd class.	1 Mule agent. 6 Native saddlers. 3 Carpenters. 3 Blacksmiths. 3 Hammermen. 3 Bellowsmen. 1 Gomashtha, 1st class.
<i>Camels.</i>		
100 Camels— 2 Jemadars. 4 Duffadars. 37 Surwans, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to 3, and 10 per cent. spare.	500 Camels— 1 Transport officer. 2 Warrant officers. 1 Moonshee. 2 Weighmen. 10 Jemadars. 20 Duffadars. 184 Surwans, 1 to 3, and 10 per cent. spare. 1 Gomashtha, 1st class. 1 Naib Chowdry.	400 Camels— 1 Transport officer. 2 Warrant officers. 1 Naib Chowdry. 1 Moonshee. 2 Weighmen. 8 Jemadars. 16 Duffadars. 147 Surwans. 1 Gomashtha, 1st class.
<i>Artificers.</i>		
1 Carpenter.	5 Carpenters.	4 Carpenters.

67. The establishment for one division of draught transport of 600 maunds to be expanded to 3,000 maunds in time of war.

Army transport cart carries 12 maunds, drawn by two animals.

Light transport cart carries six maunds, drawn by one animal.

Peace Establishment.	War Establishment.	Number required to Complete.
<i>Army Transport Carts.</i>		
50 Carts— 100 Bullocks. 2 Jemadars. 4 Duffadars. 55 Drivers, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to each cart, and 10 per cent. spare.	250 Carts— 500 Bullocks. 1 Transport officer. 2 Warrant officers. 10 Jemadars. 20 Duffadars. 275 Drivers, <i>i.e.</i> , 1 to each cart, and 10 per cent. spare.	200 Carts— 400 Bullocks. 1 Transport officer. 2 Warrant officers. 8 Jemadars. 16 Duffadars. 220 Drivers.

Peace Establishment.	War Establishment.	Number required to Complete.
<i>Veterinary.</i>		
1 Salutri.	3 Salutris.	2 Salutris.
1 Shoeing-smith.	2 Shoeing-smiths.	1 Shoeing-smith.
<i>Artificers.</i>		
1 Blacksmith.	3 Blacksmiths.	2 Blacksmiths.
1 Bellowsman.	3 Bellowsmen.	2 Bellowsmen.
1 Hammerman.	3 Hammermen.	2 Hammermen.
1 Carpenter.	3 Carpenters.	2 Carpenters.
1 Wheel greaser.	3 Wheel greasers.	2 Wheel greasers.
1 Gomashta, 3rd class.	2 Weighmen.	2 Weighmen.
	1 Peon.	1 Peon.
	1 Gomashta, 1st class.	1 Gomashta, 1st class.
	" 3rd "	
<i>Light Carts.</i>		
100 Carts—	600 Carts—	500 Carts—
100 Animals.	600 Animals.	500 Animals.
2 Jemadars.	1 Transport officer.	1 Transport officer.
4 Duffadars.	2 Warrant officers.	2 Warrant officers.
110 Drivers, 1 each, and	12 Jemadars.	10 Jemadars.
10 per cent. spare.	24 Duffadars.	20 Duffadars.
	660 Drivers, 1 each and	550 Drivers, 1 each,
	10 per cent. spare.	and 10 per cent.
		spare.
<i>Veterinary.</i>		
1 Salutri.	2 Salutris.	1 Salutri.
1 Shoeing-smith.	2 Shoeing-smiths.	1 Shoeing-smith.
<i>Artificers.</i>		
1 Blacksmith.	3 Blacksmiths.	2 Blacksmiths.
1 Bellowsman.	3 Bellowsmen.	2 Bellowsmen.
1 Hammerman.	3 Carpenters.	2 Carpenters.
1 Carpenter.	3 Wheel greasers.	2 Wheel greasers.
1 Wheel greaser.	2 Weighmen.	2 Weighmen.
1 Gomashta, 3rd class.	1 Peon.	1 Peon.
	1 Gomashta, 1st class.	1 Gomashta, 1st class.
	1 " 3rd "	

68. A small equipment establishment would be necessary at each of the four training depôts. At each of these depôts a small piece of land will be enclosed, and sheds run up on it, or a small house, and compound rented for the purpose. Muster patterns of every description of carts in use, and every description of saddle and gear in use, or likely to be required in war, would be here kept, and registers made of all the principal manufacturers within the army corps area, showing the time it would take them to make up a given quantity of the muster patterns, and probable cost. A small establishment would be required, which would be limited to 200 rupees per month at each of the four depôts, including rent, repairs of sheds, &c.

SECTION VI.

FOLLOWERS.

69. The following uniform will be issued to each followers:—

- A khakhi drill blouse.
- A saloo puggree.
- A pair of shoes.
- A broad leather belt with A.T. engraved on it.

70. The following is the scale of pay :—

	Per Mensem.
<i>Elephant Attendants.</i>	
1 Jemadar to every 10 animals - - - -	10
1 Mahout to each elephant - - - -	8
1 Coolie " " - - - -	5
<i>Camel Attendants.</i>	
1 Jemadar to 50 camels - - - -	10
1 Duffadar to 25 " - - - -	8
1 Surwar to 3 " - - - -	6
<i>Mule, Pony, and Bullock Attendants.</i>	
1 Jemadar to 50 at - - - -	10
1 Duffadar to 25 " - - - -	8
1 Driver to 3 " - - - -	6
<i>N.B.</i> —Drivers for army transport carts, 1 to each pair.	
Drivers for light carts, 1 to each.	
<i>Veterinary.</i>	
Salutris, each - - - -	35
Assistant salutris, each - - - -	20
Shoeing-smith, each - - - -	15
<i>Artificers.</i>	
Blacksmiths, each - - - -	15
Saddler " - - - -	12
Carpenters " - - - -	10
Bellowsmen " - - - -	6
Hammermen " - - - -	6
Wheel greasers " - - - -	6
Weighmen " - - - -	6
Peons " - - - -	6
<i>Gomashtas.</i>	
1st class - - - -	50
2nd " - - - -	40
3rd " - - - -	30

All followers whose pay is under 10 rupees per mensem to receive compensation for dearness of provisions.

71. It will be necessary to provide buildings at the centres for the equipment, &c., stationed there. I have no means of ascertaining what the initial outlay will be. A light shed for the carts, and the same for a hospital for the animals, with a godown for equipment and blacksmith's and carpenter's huts, are about the total of what is required at each depôt. For the annual repairs of these buildings I have estimated 500 rupees per depôt yearly, which is a liberal allowance.

72. Regarding huts for the followers, it will be necessary to consider that at many stations hutting room may not be found near the lines of regiments, and that the transport in regimental charge will have to be located in the transport lines. At the same time it will be seen in the table at Section IV, paragraph 60, that the transport allotted to depôts in the proximity of the frontiers is small, and "some of this must be" distributed over the stations depending on the depôts; and it will be found that when the scheme is brought into operation, the present accommodation existing will, in most cases, be sufficient; where it is not so, then hutting for the followers and buildings as above-mentioned must be given. This can only be considered locally by the military commanders throughout the country, under whom the supreme control of all transport must rest.

SECTION VII.

YEARLY COST AND DETAILS OF CALCULATION.

73. The cost of transport in regimental charge as shown in Section III., paragraph 58, is—

	Rs.	Rs.
152 elephants at Rs. 600 each - - -	91,200	
360 Government camels at Rs. 164. 5. each -	59,152	
1,629 hired camels at 80 rupees each - -	1,30,320	
5,801 mules, less 423 included in the cost of carts = 5,378 mules at Rs. 152. 1. each - - -	8,17,532	
18 Sirdars at 14 x 12 - - - - -	3,024	
36 mates at 10 x 12 - - - - -	4,320	
924 coolies at 8 x 12 - - - - -	88,704	
423 light carts at Rs. 254. 3. each - - -	1,07,521	
Add 290 mules at 5 per cent. spare on the total of 5,801 at Rs. 152. 1. each - - -	44,098	
Add 36 Government camels at 10 per cent. spare on the total of 360 at Rs. 164. 5. each - - -	5,915	
	<u>13,52,076</u>	

The cost of depôt transport as shown in Section IV., paragraph 62, is—

	Rs.	
448 elephants at 600 rupees each - - -	2,68,800	
920 hired camels at 80 rupees each - - -	73,600	
2,000 mules at Rs. 152. 1. each - - - -	3,04,125	
1,000 pack bullocks at Rs. 138. 1. each - - -	1,38,078	
400 army transport carts, with siege train bullocks at 138 rupees each - - -	55,200	
500 army transport carts, with transport bullocks, at Rs. 386. 1. each - - -	1,93,031	
50 light carts at Rs. 254. 3. each - - -	12,709	
300 coolies - - - - -	35,228	
6 boats - - - - -	3,636	
	<u>10,84,402</u>	

The cost of officers, warrant and non-commissioned officers, and offices as shown in Section VIII., paragraph 81 - - -	8,10,395
Cost of buildings, paragraph 71 - - - - -	7,500
Cost of equipment establishment, paragraph 68 - - -	9,600
Cost of regimental allowances, paragraphs 59 and 84 - - -	60,189
Cost of pensions to followers, paragraph 85 - - - -	16,000
Total - - -	<u>28,42,102</u>

Leaving an unexpended balance of - - - - - 6,57,838

To complete the limit of - - - - - 85,00,000

74. The following are the data on which calculations have been made. Elephants cost yearly 600 rupees each, from information received from the Controller of Military Accounts.

The cost of feeding a camel according to accounts received from the Examiners of Commissariat accounts in Bengal and Bombay, is for the five years ending in 1878 as follows:—

	Rs.	a.	p.	
Bengal - - - - -	95	3	9	yearly.
Bombay - - - - -	133	2	1	„
	<u>2)</u>	<u>228</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>10</u>
		114	3	- each.

The cost of feeding a mule, from information similarly obtained is—

	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Bengal - - - - -	54 1 6 yearly.
Madras - - - - -	108 - - „
Bombay - - - - -	92 9 5 „
	<u>3) 254 10 11</u>
	<u>84 14 4 each.</u>

The cost of feeding a draught or pack bullock is—

	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Bengal - - - - -	58 9 2 yearly.
Madras - - - - -	79 - 6 „
Bombay - - - - -	15 5 2 „
	<u>3) 252 14 10</u>
	<u>84 5 - each.</u>

75. The cost of maintaining a peace division of 250 pack mules is for a year—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Food - - - - -	=	21,223 15 4
5 Jemadars - - - - -	at 10 × 12 =	600 - -
10 Duffadars - - - - -	„ 8 × 12 =	960 - -
92 Drivers - - - - -	„ 6 × 12 =	6,624 - -
1 Weigham - - - - -	„ 6 × 12 =	72 - -
1 Peon - - - - -	„ 6 × 12 =	72 - -
1 Salutri - - - - -	„ 35 × 12 =	420 - -
1 Shoeing-smith - - - - -	„ 15 × 12 =	180 - -
2 Saddlers - - - - -	„ 12 × 12 =	288 - -
1 Carpenter - - - - -	„ 10 × 12 =	120 - -
1 Blacksmith - - - - -	„ 15 × 12 =	180 - -
1 Hammerman - - - - -	„ 6 × 12 =	72 - -
1 Bellowsman - - - - -	„ 6 × 12 =	72 - -
1 Gomashta, 2nd class - - - - -	„ 40 × 12 =	480 - -
		<u>31,363 15 4</u>

	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Compensation for dearness of food for 106 men whose wages are under <i>Rs.</i> 10, at <i>Rs.</i> 10 per annum each -	1,060 - -
Material for repair of gear at 5 per cent. on cost price of 30 on—	
250 saddles - - - - -	875 - -
Clothing of 117 men at <i>Rs.</i> 2. 8. - - - - -	292 8 -
Purchase of 25 mules, at 150 rupees each - - - - -	3,750 - -
Clothing of 250 mules at 2 rupees each - - - - -	500 - -
Cost of 25 new saddles at 27 rupees each - - - - -	675 - -
	<u>4,925 - -</u>
	<u>6,652 8 -</u>

or *Rs.* 152. 1. each mule per year.

76. The cost of maintaining a peace division of 250 pack bullocks is—

	Rs.	Rs.	a.	p.
Food - - - - -	=	21,078	2	-
5 Jemadars - - - - -	at 10 × 12 =	600	-	-
10 Duffadars - - - - -	„ 8 × 12 =	960	-	-
92 Drivers - - - - -	„ 6 × 12 =	6,624	-	-
1 Weighman - - - - -	„ 6 × 12 =	72	-	-
1 Peon - - - - -	„ 6 × 12 =	72	-	-
1 Salutri - - - - -	„ 35 × 12 =	420	-	-
1 Shoeing-smith - - - - -	„ 15 × 12 =	180	-	-
2 Saddlers - - - - -	„ 12 × 12 =	288	-	-
1 Carpenter - - - - -	„ 10 × 12 =	120	-	-
1 Blacksmith - - - - -	„ 15 × 12 =	180	-	-
1 Hammerman - - - - -	„ 6 × 12 =	72	-	-
1 Bellowsman - - - - -	„ 6 × 12 =	72	-	-
1 Gomashtha, 2nd class - - - - -	„ 40 × 12 =	480	-	-
Compensation for dearness of food for 106 men at 10 rupees per annum each - - - - -	Rs. a. p.	1,060	-	-
Material for repair of gear at 5 rupees per cent. on cost price of 10 - - - - -	-	125	-	-
Clothing of 117 men at Rs. 2. 8. - - - - -	-	292	8	-
Purchase of 25 bullocks yearly at 50 rupees each - - - - -	-	1,250	-	-
Clothing of 250 bullocks at 2 rupees each - - - - -	-	500	-	-
Cost of 25 new saddles at 10 rupees - - - - -	-	250	-	-
		<hr/>	3,477	8 -
			<hr/>	
TOTAL - - - - -		34,695	10	-

or Rs. 138. 1. 3. each yearly.

77. The cost of maintaining a peace division of 100 camels is—

	Rs.	Rs.	a.	p.
Food - - - - -	=	11,418	12	-
2 Jemadars - - - - -	at 10 × 12 =	240	-	-
4 Duffadars - - - - -	„ 8 × 12 =	384	-	-
37 Surwans - - - - -	„ 6 × 12 =	2,664	-	-
1 Carpenter - - - - -	„ 10 × 12 =	120	-	-
Purchase of 10 camels - - - - -	„ 80 =	800	-	-
Compensation for dearness of provisions to 41 men drawing less than 10 rupees per mensem at 10 rupees per annum each - - - - -	Rs. a. p.	410	-	-
Clothing of 44 men at Rs. 2. 8. each - - - - -	-	110	-	-
Renewal of 10 saddles yearly at 15 rupees each - - - - -	-	150	-	-
Gear at 10 per cent. on cost price of 8 rupees - - - - -	-	60	-	-
Materials for repairs of saddlery at 5 per cent. on cost price of 15 rupees - - - - -	-	75	-	-
		<hr/>	805	-
			<hr/>	
TOTAL - - - - -		16,431	12	-

or Rs. 164. 5. each yearly.

78. The cost of maintaining a peace division of 50 army transport carts carrying 600 maunds is—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Feed of 100 bullocks - - - - -	=	8,422 14 8
2 Jemadars - - - - - at 10 × 12 =	=	240 - -
4 Duffadars - - - - - „ 8 × 12 =	=	384 - -
55 Drivers - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	=	3,960 - -
1 Salutri - - - - - „ 35 × 12 =	=	420 - -
1 Shoeing-smith - - - - - „ 15 × 12 =	=	180 - -
1 Blacksmith - - - - - „ 15 × 12 =	=	180 - -
1 Hammerman - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	=	72 - -
1 Bellowsman - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	=	72 - -
1 Carpenter - - - - - „ 10 × 12 =	=	120 - -
1 Wheel greaser - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	=	72 - -
1 Gomashya, 3rd class - - - - - „ 30 × 12 =	=	360 - -
Material for repair of carts at <i>Rs.</i> 1. 4. per mensem each, grease included - - - - -		750 - -
Purchase of 10 new carts at 250 rupees each - - - - -		2,500 - -
Cost of 10 bullocks yearly at 50 rupees each - - - - -		500 - -
		<u>18,232 14 8</u>
	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	
Compensation for dearness of food to 68 men at 10 rupees each per annum - - - - -	680 - -	
Clothing for 76 followers at <i>Rs.</i> 2. 8. each - - - - -	190 - -	
Clothing for 100 bullocks at 2 rupees each - - - - -	200 - -	
		<u>1,070 - -</u>
TOTAL - - - - -		<u><u>19,302 14 8</u></u>

or *Rs.* 386. 1. each.

79. Cost of maintaining a peace division of 50 army transport carts in Bengal, bullocks being lent by siege train, is—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
1 Salutri - - - - - at 35 × 12 =	=	420 - -
1 Shoeing-smith - - - - - „ 15 × 12 =	=	180 - -
1 Blacksmith - - - - - „ 15 × 12 =	=	180 - -
1 Hammerman - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	=	72 - -
1 Bellowsman - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	=	72 - -
1 Carpenter - - - - - „ 10 × 12 =	=	120 - -
1 Wheel greaser - - - - - „ 6 × 12 =	=	72 - -
1 Gomashya, 3rd class - - - - - „ 30 × 12 =	=	360 - -
Material for repair of carts at <i>Rs.</i> 1. 4. per mensem each, grease included - - - - -		750 - -
Purchase of 10 new carts at 250 rupees - - - - -		2,500 - -
Difference between numbers of attendants sanctioned to siege train and those required for transport as follows:		
1 Jemadar - - - - - 10 × 12 =	=	120 - -
2 Duffadars - - - - - 8 × 12 =	=	192 - -
22 Drivers - - - - - 6 × 12 =	=	1,584 - -
Compensation for dearness of food to 24 men at 10 rupees per annum - - - - -		240 - -
Clothing for 24 men at <i>Rs.</i> 2. 8. each per annum - - - - -		60 - -
		<u>60) 6,922 - -</u>
		<u>138 - - each.</u>

80. The cost of maintaining a peace division of 100 light carts, carrying 600 maunds, is—

	Rs.	Rs.	a. p.
Feed of 100 mules - - - - -	=	8,499	0 4
2 Jemadars - - - - -	at 10 × 12 =	240	- -
4 Duffadars - - - - -	" 8 × 12 =	384	- -
110 Drivers - - - - -	" 6 × 12 =	7,920	- -
1 S. lutri - - - - -	" 35 × 12 =	370	- -
1 Shoeing-smith - - - - -	" 15 × 12 =	180	- -
1 Blacksmith - - - - -	" 15 × 12 =	180	- -
2 Saddlers - - - - -	" 12 × 12 =	288	- -
1 Hammerman - - - - -	" 6 × 12 =	72	- -
1 Bellowman - - - - -	" 6 × 12 =	72	- -
1 Carpenter - - - - -	" 10 × 12 =	120	- -
1 Wheel greaser - - - - -	" 6 × 12 =	72	- -
1 Gomashita, 3rd class - - - - -	" 30 × 12 =	360	- -
Material for repair of carts, including grease, at Rs. 1. 4. per cart per mensem - - - - -		1,500	- -
Purchase of 10 new carts at 200 rupees each - - - - -		2,000	- -
Purchase of 10 mules yearly at 150 rupees each - - - - -		1,500	- -
Clothing of 116 men at Rs. 2. 8. each - - - - -		290	- -
Clothing of 100 mules at 2 rupees each - - - - -		200	- -
Compensation for dearness of food for 170 men at 10 rupees each per annum - - - - -		1,170	- -
		25,526	9 4

or Rs. 254. 3. each yearly.

81. The cost of officers to be added to the Commissariat Department will be—

	Per Mensem.	Per Annum.	TOTAL.
	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.
1 Deputy Commissary General for Transport - - - - -	1,827 14 -	21,934 - -	21,934 8 -
Office estimated at - - - - -	500 - -	6,000 - -	6,000 - -
			27,934 8 -
Bengal Army:	Rs.		
1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Major, Staff 600	1,240 14 -	14,890 8 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, Major - - - - -	" 500 1,140 14 -	13,690 8 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Captain - - - - -	" 400 774 1 6	9,289 2 -	
2 Sub - Assistant Commissary Generals, 1st class, Lieutenants - - - - -	" 300 1,051 8 -	12,618 - -	
2 Sub - Assistant Commissary Generals, 2nd class, Lieutenants - - - - -	" 200 851 8 -	10,218 - -	60,706 2 -
Offices estimated at Rs. 250 × 7 - - - - -	1,750 - -	21,000 - -	21,000 - -
			81,706 2 -
Punjab Army:	Rs.		
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, Major - - - - -	Staff 500 1,140 14 -	13,690 8 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Captain - - - - -	" 400 774 1 6	9,289 2 -	
1 Sub - Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, Lieutenant - - - - -	" 300 525 12 -	6,309 - -	29,288 10 -
Offices estimated at Rs. 250 × 3 - - - - -	750 - -	9,000 - -	9,000 - -
			38,288 10 -
Bombay:	Rs.		
1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Major, Staff 600	1,240 14 -	14,890 8 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Captain - - - - -	" 400 774 1 6	9,289 2 -	
1 Sub - Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, Lieutenant - - - - -	" 300 525 12 -	6,309 - -	35,597 10 -
1 Sub - Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Lieutenant - - - - -	" 200 425 12 -	5,109 - -	12,000 - -
Offices estimated at Rs. 250 × 4 - - - - -	1,000 - -	12,000 - -	12,000 - -
			47,597 10 -
Madras:	Rs.		
1 Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Major, Staff 600	1,240 14 -	14,890 8 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, Major - - - - -	" 500 1,140 14 -	13,690 8 -	
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Captain - - - - -	" 400 774 1 6	9,289 2 -	
1 Sub - Assistant Commissary General, 1st class, Lieutenant - - - - -	" 300 525 12 -	6,309 - -	49,288 2 -
1 Sub - Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, Lieutenant - - - - -	" 200 425 12 -	5,109 - -	15,000 - -
Offices estimated at Rs. 250 × 5 - - - - -	1,250 - -	15,000 - -	15,000 - -
			64,288 2 -
GRAND TOTAL - - Rs.			2,59,815 - -

WARRANT OFFICERS.

	Per Mensem.	Per Annum.	TOTAL.
Punjab and Bengal:	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
1 Deputy Assistant Commissary - - - - - at	800 - -	3,600 - -	
5 Conductors - - - - - "	160 - -	9,600 - -	
7 Sub-Conductors - - - - - "	125 - -	10,500 - -	
10 Sergeants - - - - - "	70 - -	8,400 - -	32,100 - -
Madras:			
2 Conductors - - - - - "	160 - -	3,840 - -	
9 Sub-Conductors - - - - - "	125 - -	4,500 - -	
5 Sergeants - - - - - "	70 - -	4,200 - -	12,540 - -
Bombay:			
1 Conductor - - - - - - - -	160 - -	1,920 - -	
1 Sub-Conductor - - - - - - - -	125 - -	1,500 - -	
3 Sergeants - - - - - - - -	70 - -	2,520 - -	5,940 - -
		TOTAL - - Rs.	50,580 - -

Total of officers and warrant officers—3,10,395 rupees.

82. The cost of a coolie corps of 300 men would be—

	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
6 Sirdars - - - - - at 14 × 12 =	1,008 - -
12 Mates - - - - - „ 10 × 12 =	1,440 - -
300 Coolies - - - - - „ 8 × 12 =	28,800 - -
Compensation at 10 rupees per annum for 318 men =	3,180 - -
Clothing at Rs. 2. 8. per annum each - - - - -	795 - -
TOTAL - - Rs.	35,223 - -

83. The yearly cost of the six boats maintained from Assam Depôt is—

	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
3 boats of 170 maunds at Dibrugarh - - -	1,872 - -
1 „ „ 50 „ „ Suddya - - -	588 - -
1 „ „ 80 „ „ Sessari - - -	588 - -
1 „ „ 30 „ „ Poba - - -	588 - -
6 330 TOTAL - - Rs.	3,636 - -

84. The cost of the allowances now sanctioned for transport in regimental charge is 60,189 rupees as follows :—

A.—Force in Sind :			<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
1 British Infantry	- -	1 Transport Officer, European - - at	30 - -	360 - -
		8 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	1,440 - -
2 Native Infantry	- -	2 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	720 - -
		16 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native - ,,	2 14 -	552 - -
1 Native Cavalry	- -	1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		6 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native - ,,	2 14 -	207 - -
1 Battery, Field Artillery	- -	1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		1 Non-Commissioned Officer, European ,,	15 - -	180 - -
B.—Troops in the Peshawar District :				
2 British Infantry	- -	2 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	720 - -
		16 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	2,880 - -
3 Native Infantry	- -	3 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	1,080 - -
		24 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native - ,,	3 14 -	828 - -
2 Bengal Cavalry	- -	2 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	720 - -
		12 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native - ,,	2 14 -	414 - -
2 Companies, Sappers	- -	2 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	720 - -
		2 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	360 - -
2 Batteries, Field Artillery	- -	2 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	720 - -
		2 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	360 - -
From Sepree Depôt :				
Jhansi :				
3 Companies, British Infantry		1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		3 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	540 - -
1 Native Infantry	- -	1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		8 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native - ,,	2 14 -	276 - -
Morar :				
4 Companies, British Infantry		1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		4 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	720 - -
4 Companies, Native Infantry		1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		4 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native - ,,	2 14 -	198 - -
1 Field Battery	- -	1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		1 Non-Commissioned Officer, European ,,	15 - -	180 - -

C.—Portions of the Army in Punjab :			<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
2	Mountain Batteries - -	2 Transport Officers, European - - at	30 - -	720 - -
		2 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	360 - -
3	Companies, Sappers - -	3 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	1,080 - -
		3 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	540 - -
3	British Infantry - -	3 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	1,080 - -
		24 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	4,920 - -
9	Native Infantry - -	9 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	3,240 - -
		72 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native ,,	2 14 -	2,484 - -
3	Native Cavalry - -	3 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	1,080 - -
		18 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native ,,	2 14 -	621 - -
1	Field Battery Artillery - -	1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		1 Non-Commissioned Officer, European ,,	15 - -	180 - -
D.—Small Forces in Rohilkund :				
1	British Infantry - -	1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		8 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	1,440 - -
1	Native Infantry - -	1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		8 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native ,,	2 14 -	276 - -
2	Guns, Field Artillery - -	1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		1 Non-Commissioned Officer, European ,,	15 - -	180 - -
1	Squadron, Native Cavalry	1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		4 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native ,,	2 14 -	138 - -
E.—Punjab Frontier Force :				
4	Native Cavalry - -	4 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	1,440 - -
		24 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native ,,	2 14 -	828 - -
8	Native Infantry - -	8 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	2,880 - -
		64 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native ,,	2 14 -	2,208 - -
2	Native Infantry - -	2 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	720 - -
		16 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native ,,	2 14 -	552 - -
5	Mountain Batteries - -	5 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	1,800 - -
		5 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	900 - -
	Corps of Guides - -	2 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	720 - -
		14 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native ,,	2 14 -	483 - -
F.—Eastern Frontier :				
3	Native Infantry - -	3 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	1,080 - -
		24 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native ,,	2 14 -	828 - -
1	Native Infantry - -	1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		8 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native ,,	2 14 -	276 - -
1	Mountain Battery - -	1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		1 Non-Commissioned Officer, European ,,	15 - -	180 - -
G.—Force in Burma :				
2	British Infantry - -	2 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	720 - -
		16 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	2,880 - -
5	Native Infantry - -	5 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	1,800 - -
		40 Non-Commissioned Officers, Native ,,	2 14 -	1,380 - -
2	Mountain Batteries - -	2 Transport Officers, European - - ,,	30 - -	720 - -
		2 Non-Commissioned Officers, European ,,	15 - -	360 - -
1	Company, Sappers - -	1 Transport Officer, European - - ,,	30 - -	360 - -
		1 Non-Commissioned Officer, European ,,	15 - -	180 - -
TOTAL - - -			<i>Rs.</i>	60,189 - -

85. Pensions, as per page 4 of Civil Pension Code, are estimated at 18,000 rupees yearly for a total of 6,000 followers.

SECTION VIII.

TABLES showing the Total Transport and Establishment to be maintained and the Transport available.

TABLE A.

86. Statement showing the total transport to be maintained in each army corps or province.

	Elephants.	Government Camels.	Hired Camels.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Draught Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts, with Bullocks.	Light Carts.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Coolies.	Boats.
Punjab Army :												
Peshawar District	-	-	416	346	-	-	-	87	-	-	-	-
Punjab Frontier Force	-	360	-	1,581	-	-	-	90	-	-	-	-
Portion of Army in Punjab	-	-	830	786	-	-	-	167	-	-	-	-
Depôts in Punjab	58	-	300	500	-	-	100	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	58	360	1,546	3,213	-	-	100	344	-	-	-	-
Bengal Army :												
Force in Rohilcund	-	-	161	93	-	-	-	29	-	-	-	-
Force in Eastern Frontier	46	-	-	240	-	-	-	-	18	36	924	-
Depôts in Bengal	273	-	250	750	250	-	300	-	6	12	300	6
TOTAL	319	-	411	1,083	250	-	300	29	24	48	1,224	6
Bombay Army :												
Quetta Force	-	-	-	1,496	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Force in Sind	-	-	222	183	-	-	-	50	-	-	-	-
Depôts in Bombay	60	-	250	600	-	500	250	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	60	-	472	2,179	-	500	250	50	-	-	-	-
Madras Army :												
Force in Burma	106	-	-	1,076	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Depôts in Madras	57	-	120	250	750	500	250	50	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	163	-	120	1,326	750	500	250	50	-	-	-	-

TABLE B.

87. Statement showing the Total of Transport and Establishments to be maintained in India.

	Officers.		TRANSPORT.								Veterinary.		Elephant Attendants.			Mule and Pack Bullock Attendants.			Camel Attendants.			Artificers.																
	Commissioned.	Warrant and Non-Commissioned Officers.	Elephants.	Camels, Government.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Draught Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Boats.	Coolies.	Salutris.	Shoeing-smiths.	Jemadars.	Mahouts.	Coolies.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Surwans.	Carpenters.	Blacksmiths.	Hammermen.	Bellowsmen.	Wheel Grinders.	Weighmen.	Peons.	Saddlers.	Gomashtas.			Sirdars.	Mates.			
																															1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.					
Head of Department - - -	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Punjab Army :																																						
As per Table A. - - -	9	10	58	900	3,219	-	-	100	344	-	-	15	2	6	58	58	75	150	1,667	7	14	132	19	15	15	15	6	14	14	26	3	9	2	-	-	-		
Bengal Army :																																						
As per Table A. - - -	7	18	319	-	1,083	250	-	300	29	6	1,224	9	8	32	319	319	44	88	933	-	-	-	9	9	9	9	4	6	5	13	2	1	3	24	48	-	-	
Bombay Army :																																						
As per Table A. - - -	4	5	60	-	2,179	-	500	250	50	-	-	12	2	6	60	60	55	110	1,021	-	-	-	12	12	12	12	4	11	10	18	3	3	1	-	-	-	-	
Madras Army :																																						
As per Table A. - - -	5	10	163	-	1,328	750	500	250	50	-	-	8	2	16	163	163	53	106	1,069	-	-	-	8	8	8	8	4	7	6	10	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	
Add per-centage spare as per para. 78 - - -	-	-	-	36	290	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	6	12	07.	-	1	12	1	1	1	1	-	1	1	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	
TOTAL - - -	20	38	600	900	6,091	1,000	1,000	900	473	6	1,294	45	13	60	600	600	233	462	4,787	7	15	144	49	45	45	45	18	39	36	68	10	11	6	24	48			

N.B.—2,549 hired camels are also maintained (see paragraph 63); but these are not entered here, as establishment for them is not maintained. The army transport carts in Bengal will be drawn by siege-train bullocks.

TABLE C.

88. Statement showing the Number of Animals, &c., owned by Government.

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Draught Bullocks.	Carts.	Coolies.	Boats.	Sirdars.	Mates.
1. With Punjab Force - - -	-	450	750	-	-	-	-	-	-
2. Depôts in Punjab and Hill Stations - - -	-	-	6,002	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. In Quetta Transport - - -	-	121	1,485	711	1,877*	-	-	-	-
4. Government Elephants - - -	600	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
5. In Bombay - - -	-	179	621	471	-	-	-	-	-
6. In Madras - - -	-	397	807	1,575	-	-	-	-	-
7. In Naga Transport - - -	-	-	444	-	-	300	6	6	12
TOTAL - - -	600	1,147	10,009	2,757	1,877	300	6	6	12

* Of this number, the General Commanding at Quetta reports only 100 are fit for distribution.

TABLE D.

89. Statement showing the surplus or deficiencies after meeting requirements of the scheme.

	Elephants.	Camels.	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Draught Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Coolies.	Boats.	Sirdars.	Mates.
Available as per Statement C. - - -	600	1,147	10,009	-	2,757	100	-	300	6	6	12
Requirements of the scheme - - -	600	396	8,091	1,000	1,000	900	473	1,224	6	24	48
Surplus - - -	-	751	1,916	-	1,757	-	-	-	-	-	-
Deficiencies - - -	-	-	-	1,000	-	800	473	924	-	18	36

TABLE E.

90. Statement showing the mobile transport available to send to a seaport or distant point leaving the Frontier fully protected, viz., that portion of the transport allotted to depôts (see paragraph 62) which is of a mobile character.

	Mules.	Pack Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	Maunds.
From Punjab Depôts - - -	500	-	100	-	2,200
From Bengal Depôts - - -	750	250	300	-	5,600
From Bombay Depôts - - -	500	-	250	-	4,000
From Madras Depôts - - -	250	750	250	50	5,300
TOTAL - - -	2,000	1,000	900	50	17,100

N.B.—17,100 maunds are sufficient to equip 13,500 men, one-third being given in European privates' tents, or transport of 10,000 men on the above scale, with 12 days' supply of food.

SECTION IX.

AMBULANCE.

91. THE capabilities of this portion of the scheme are as follows:—

(a.) Equipment and bearers complete will be maintained for 12,840 men on the frontiers (paragraph 96).

(b.) For the different provinces there will be maintained equipment for 33,000 men, and bearers for 16,500 men (paragraph 102).

(c.) The number of bearers for this latter strength of 16,500 men is as per paragraph 102, viz., 2 640; and two-thirds of this number, viz., 1,760, is the number available for embarkation with 10,000 men (see paragraph 103).

(d.) For the country at large there will be equipment for 45,840 men, that is, for 12,840 men guarding the frontiers, and 33,000 men in provincial or army corps areas. Of this latter equipment, two-thirds, or sufficient for 22,000 men, would be available for embarkation; but to fit it for service the *personnel* of bearers must be increased, on the necessity arising, to just double the number.

92. The percentage of sick transport which the State should keep up is laid down in a memorandum made out by the Surgeon General, and is stated to be 5 per cent. for troops in the field. This percentage and the organisation of bearer-columns as recommended in the memorandum are adopted in this paper.

93. The numbers of bearers heretofore employed have been scattered over India, and have been, like other transport, of an unorganised character, and it does not follow that the same number will be required when the service is placed on an organised footing.

The consideration of the amount of sick transport to be maintained should not be based on the means at disposal of Government; but just as army transport should be regulated by the number of troops to be held in readiness to move, so should the strength of sick transport be regulated.

94. It is evident also that supposing sick transport to be maintained for, say, 10,000 troops in each army corps area; that if there is a necessity for concentrating troops in any one area, the sick transport of that area is available, and also at least two-thirds of the sick transport of the other army corps; and that in this way in a very short time sick transport for 30,000 men could be collected at any point.

This mobile character of sick transport should enter largely into the consideration of the amount required for the different army corps, the frontiers, as in the case of army transport, being considered separately.

95. The sick transport, like army transport, must be under the supreme control of the military commanders; but its organisation and administration in every respect should rest entirely with the Army Medical Department.

The Surgeon General proposes to frame rules for the training and working of the bearer columns; all that is necessary in this Paper is to ascertain the numbers required and estimate the cost.

96. The troops required to be held in readiness to move at any moment are the troops guarding the frontiers.

These

These consist of—

*(a.) The Punjab Frontier Force, which will be equipped with half transport and be ready to move. The strength of the troops thus held in readiness is equal to half the Punjab Frontier Force, viz.—

6 Regiments Native Infantry, or	-	-	-	-	Men.
3 " Native Cavalry	-	-	-	-	4,200
2½ Mountain Batteries	-	-	-	-	1,350
					375
Total					5,925

For this strength 5 per cent. sick transport is required as follows:—

2 per cent. doolies.
1 " dandies.
2 " camels with kajawahs, viz.—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Surwans.
10	20	960	120	60	60	1	2	80

Surwans for camels for sick transport are allowed at one to two camels.

This sick transport may conveniently be divided into five bearer columns of about 200 bearers, each with proportion of camels and establishment at the five larger stations held by the Punjab Frontier Force.

(b.) One-half of the troops in the Eastern Frontier is—

Two regiments Native Infantry, or - - - 1,400 men,

these are to be equipped with 5 per cent. sick transport, viz.—

2 per cent. doolies,
1 " dandies,
2 " mules or ponies,

as follows:—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Mules or Ponies.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
2	4	224	28	14	28	-	-	14

Mule drivers for sick transport are allowed at 1 to 2.

This sick transport may be left as one bearer column.

(c.) One-half of the troops in Burma is—

1 British Infantry, or	-	-	-	-	Men.
2½ Native " "	-	-	-	-	900
1 Mountain Battery	-	-	-	-	1,750
½ Company, Sappers	-	-	-	-	150
					60
Total					2,860

* N.B.—The ambulance portion of the scheme was framed previous to the late reduction in the Punjab Force of one Native Infantry regiment and one Native Cavalry regiment; but as the ambulance is calculated to meet the requirements of certain numbers of fighting men, its application is not affected by changes in the number of regiments maintained.

The requirements are—

2 per cent. doolies,
1 „ dandies,
2 „ mules or ponies,

as follows :—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Mules or Ponies.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
5	9	464	58	29	58	- -	1	29

or two bearer columns.

(d) One-half of the troops in Sind is*—

1 British Infantry, or	- - -	Men.	900
1½ Regiments Native Infantry, or	- - -		1,050
1½ Batteries, or	- - -		255
1 Native Cavalry, or	- - -		450
Total	- - -		2,655

whose requirements are—

2 per cent. doolies,
1 „ „ dandies,
2 „ „ kajawahs,

as follows :—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Surwans.
4	9	432	54	27	27	- -	1	14

or two bearer columns.

97. The following table shows the total of sick transport required to equip the troops guarding the frontiers, one warrant officer of the Army Medical Department being added to each bearer-column :—

	Number of Bearer-Columns.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels with Kajawahs.	Mules or Ponies.	Camel Attendants.			Mule Attendants.		
										Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Surwans.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
(a) Punjab Frontier	5	5	10	20	960	120	60	60	-	1	2	30	-	-	-
(b) Eastern Frontier	1	1	2	4	224	28	14	-	28	-	-	-	-	1	14
(c) Burma	2	2	5	9	464	58	29	-	58	-	-	-	-	1	29
(d) Sind	2	2	4	9	432	54	27	27	-	-	1	14	-	-	-
TOTAL	10	10	21	42	2,080	260	130	87	86	1	3	44	-	2	43

* The force in Sind has been considered the force guarding the Beluchistan Frontier, rather than the force in Quetta, the latter being a fluctuating number.

98. The following query now remains for consideration.

How much sick transport should be maintained with each army corps ?

The reply to this query is this—at least so much must be maintained as will admit of—

(a.) The equipment of the number of fighting men which it is considered necessary to hold in readiness for concentration within each army corps area.

(b.) The equipment of the number of fighting men it is considered necessary to be in a position to concentrate at a seaport.

These numbers have been stated in the scheme for army transport, and have received the approval of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.

The reply to query (a) is therefore—

	Men.*
Punjab Army - - - - -	10,000
Bengal „ - - - - -	10,000
Bombay „ - - - - -	8,000
Madras „ - - - - -	5,000

The reply to query (b) is, 10,000 men should always be ready for concentration at a seaport.

99. In the memorandum of the Surgeon-General the description of sick transport for military operations other than on the frontier is given as doolies, dandies, and wheeled conveyances, *i. e.*, ambulance carts; and in making provision for the above requirements, the mobile character of all such transport very largely affects the question.

100. The following is the sick transport required for 10,000 men, calculating at 2 per cent. doolies, 1 per cent. dandies, 2 per cent. ambulance carts, carrying four men each :—

Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearer.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Ambulance Carts.	Bullocks.	Jemedars.	Duffa- dars.	Drivers.
16	32	1,600	200	100	50	100	5	10	50

101. It has already been pointed out that two-thirds of the sick transport of each army corps is available for movement by rail to another army corps area or to a seaport.

In the case of concentration of troops within any army corps area, the whole of the sick transport of that area is available, *plus* two-thirds of each of the other three.

In the case of concentration of troops at a seaport, the whole of the sick transport is not available from any single area, but two-thirds of the sick transport of each army corps is all that is available. This, then, is the maximum requirement; and if two-thirds of the sick transport of the four army corps when concentrated is equal to the requirements of 10,000 men, this would cover the strength of sick transport which the State should keep up.

102. The following table shows the amount of sick transport to be kept up in addition to the ambulance of Frontier Forces :—

	Number of Bearer-Columns.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Ambulance Carts.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.	Bullocks.
Bengal Army - - - - -	3	3	7	15	730	90	45	20	2	4	20	40
Add 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	1	1	73	-	-	-	-	-	2	4
Balance of equipment for 10,000 men and 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	130	65	35	-	-	-	-
TOTAL, Bengal - - -	3	3	8	16	803	220	110	55	2	4	22	44
Punjab Army - - - - -	3	3	7	15	730	90	45	20	2	4	20	40
Add 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	1	1	73	-	-	-	-	-	2	4
Balance of equipment for 10,000 men and 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	130	65	35	-	-	-	-
TOTAL, Punjab - - -	3	3	8	16	803	220	110	55	2	4	22	44
Bombay Army - - - - -	3	3	6	12	580	72	36	16	2	3	16	32
Add 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	1	1	58	-	-	-	-	-	2	4
Balance of equipment for 8,000 men and 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	104	52	28	-	-	-	-
TOTAL, Bombay - - -	3	3	7	13	638	176	88	44	2	3	18	36
Madras Army - - - - -	2	2	4	7	300	44	22	11	1	2	11	22
Add 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	1	36	-	-	-	-	-	1	2
Balance of equipment for 5,000 men and 10 per cent. - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	66	33	17	-	-	-	-
TOTAL, Madras - - -	2	2	4	8	336	110	55	28	1	2	12	24
GRAND TOTAL - - -	11	11	27	53	2,640	726	303	182	7	13	74	148

The supervising element has been made slightly stronger, in proportion to the numbers, than laid down by the Surgeon General; this is necessary, as in case of the concentration of two-thirds of the sick transport of any army corps, the remaining one-third must be the nucleus which would be at once recruited and raised to full strength, and the staff of this nucleus must be complete. Ten per cent. spare all round has been added, and Government should have within each army corps area the full equipment, with 10 per cent. spare for the full strength of the troops likely to be concentrated within it, so that if concentration became necessary, the bearer-columns would be sent complete, and find equipment in doolies, dandies, and carts ready for them.

These have been added in the Table above.

103. The following Table shows the totals of the two-thirds sick transport of each army corps when concentrated. Equipment is not entered, as provision has been made for it within each army corps area :—

	Number of Bearer-Columns.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Bullocks.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
Bengal - - -	2	2	3	11	535	30	1	3	15
Punjab - - -	2	2	3	11	535	30	1	3	15
Bombay - - -	2	2	5	9	425	24	1	2	42
Madras - - -	1	1	3	5	265	16	-	1	8
TOTAL - - -	7	7	14	36	1,760	100	3	9	80

This is sick transport, with 10 per cent. spare, of bearers for 10,000 men.

104. The total ambulance it is proposed to maintain in India is given in the following Table :—

	Number of Bearer-Columns.	Warrant Officers.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Bearers.	Doolies.	Dandies.	Camels with Kojawals.	Mules or Ponies.	Camel Attendants.			Mule Attendants.			Ambulances Carts.	Bullocks, Draught.	Bullock Attendants.		
										Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Surwans.	Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.			Jemadars.	Duffadars.	Drivers.
Frontier Forces - - -	10	10	21	42	2,080	260	130	87	86	1	3	44	-	2	33	-	-	-	-	-
Army Corps - - -	11	11	27	53	2,640	726	363	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	182	148	7	13	74
TOTAL - - -	21	21	48	95	4,720	986	493	87	86	1	3	44	-	2	33	182	148	7	13	74

105. The total cost is yearly Rs. 3,60,021. 12.

The following are the calculations :—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
21 Warrant officers, estimated at an average of 100 rupees each - - - =	2,100 × 12		= 25,200 - -
48 Sirdars at - - - - -	9 × 12 =	5,184 - -	
96 Mates „ - - - - -	7 × 12 =	7,980 - -	
4,720 Bearers „ - - - - -	5 × 12 =	2,83,200 - -	
		<hr/>	2,96,364 - -
Good-conduct pay at Surgeon General's estimate of 1 rupee per man yearly -			4,863 - -
Clothing at ditto - - - - -			4,863 - -
Corps badges ditto - - - - -			4,863 - -
Maintenance of 87 camels at <i>Rs.</i> 164. 5. each - - =	14,295 3 -		
„ 86 mules at <i>Rs.</i> 152. 1. „ - - =	13,077 6 -		
„ 67 carts at <i>Rs.</i> 386. 1. „ - - =	25,866 3 -		
		<hr/>	53,238 12 -
Compensation for dearness of provisions for 4,983 men at 10 rupees each per annum - - - - -			49,830 - -
			<hr/>
			4,39,221 12 -
From this sum the following may be deducted on account of punkah-pulling, &c., of the men employed with the army corps, 2,640 men, at 5 rupees per mensem for six months - - - - -			79,200 - -
			<hr/>
TOTAL - - -			3,60,021 12 -

The cost of ambulance heretofore maintained, according to the report of the Special Army Commission, has been yearly *Rs.* 4,81,212. The present proposal, therefore, shows an annual saving of *Rs.* 1,21,190. 4.

SECTION X.

THE INITIAL COST.

106. The initial cost would be the money to be paid for the building of 800 Army Transport carts and 473 light carts, and 182 ambulance carts, and cost of clothing as follows :—

	<i>Rs.</i>
800 Army Transport carts at 250 rupees - - - - - =	2,00,000
473 light carts at 200 rupees - - - - - =	94,600
182 ambulance carts at 250 rupees - - - - - =	45,500

The price of followers' clothing—

7,902 followers' clothing, estimated at <i>Rs.</i> 7. 8., to last three years - =	59,265
	<hr/>
TOTAL - - -	3,99,365

This sum is more than met by reductions in elephants, bullocks, and ponies effected in the past year, and still going on.

R. C. Low, Colonel,
Deputy Commissary General, Transport.

EQUIPMENT TABLES at COLD WEATHER SERVICE SCALES, late
KABUL SCALES.

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Company of Sappers and Miners.

Strength: Officers, 2; European Non-Commissioned Officers, 2; Corporals, 4; Native Officers, 2; Ranks, 114.

Total officers	2	}	8
European non commissioned officers	6		
Native officers	2	}	116
Ranks	114		

Horses 4, and followers 61, as per detail on next page. *

Camp Equipage.	Mules.	Quantity.
	No.	Lbs.
Commanding officer	-	150
Other officers 1	-	80
Native officers and hospital assistant 2 + 1 = 3, at 40 lbs.	-	120
British non-commissioned officer, one Lascar pâl weighing 4 maunds, or	2	-
Native non-commissioned officer and men 114, at 44 to 1 tent, Sepoy, of two pâls, or 8 such pâls weighing 6½ maunds each, or 20 maunds 10 seers, or	10	-
Hospital, Native, 1 Lascar pâl for 12 sick, at 8 per cent. on strength of troops and followers—	-	-
Troops - 124	}	or 15 sick, or each pâls at 4 maunds each = 8 maunds, or
Followers - 61		
Total - 185		
Followers 61-50 per tent, Sepoy, of two pâls weighing 6½ maunds, or ½ such pâls, or 8 maunds 17½, or	4½	-
Quarter-guard, 1 Lascar pâl weighing 4 maunds, or	2	-
Mess tent, 1 Lascar pâl weighing 4 maunds, or	2	-
Baggage.		
Commanding officer	-	120
Other officer 1	-	80
Native officers and hospital assistants 3, at 40 lbs. each	-	120
British non-commissioned officers, &c., 6, at 45 lbs. each	-	270
Native non-commissioned officers and men and artificers 124 men, at 30 lbs.	-	3,720
Cooking Utensils.		
Officers 2, at 10 lbs. each	-	20
British non-commissioned officer	-	20
Native non-commissioned officer and men	-	190
Quartermaster's stores	-	400
Hospital furniture and equipment	2	-
Followers 51, exclusive of 10 artificers calculated with troops, at 10 lbs. each	-	510
Stable gear per authorised charger 4, at 15 lbs. each	-	60
Arms of sick, half camel, or	1	-
Mess stores for 2 officers, at 40 lbs. each	-	80
	27½	5,940 or 74½ mds. or
	37½	
TOTAL	65	-
Add carriage for 1st reserve small arm ammunition for 114 men at 30 rounds each = 3,420 at 1 mule to 2 boxes of 560 rounds each	3	-
TOTAL	68	-

NOTE.—(1) The above ammunition is in addition to that to be carried by soldiers, at 20 rounds per man.

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Company of Sappers and Miners—continued.

Detail of Followers.		No.
Personal servant 1 to each officer	- - - - -	2
2 servants for each authorised charger	- - - - -	8
1 extra servant for every 3 officers	- - - - -	1
Servants for Native officer, 1 to 2 officers	- - - - -	1
Cooks and dhobies	- - - - -	3
2 puckalies and 2 bhistics	- - - - -	4
2 sweepers and 1 bildar	- - - - -	3
Transport attendants not calculated	- - - - -	-
Doolie and dandy bearers	- - - - -	28
Hospital establishment as per regulation for field service	- - - - -	4
Bazar, 2 per cent. on strength	- - - - -	2
Artificers and workmen absolutely necessary for executing repairs, say	- - - - -	10
TOTAL	- - - - -	61
Doolie and dandy bearers, 5 per cent. for troop and 3 per cent. for followers.		
Troops 122.		
Doolies at 1 per cent., 1 doolie at 6 bearers each	- - - - -	6
Dandies at 2 per cent., 3 dandies at 4	- - - - -	12
Mate	- - - - -	1
TOTAL	- - - - -	19
Followers 57; regimental establishment and doolie-bearers for troops.		
Dandies 1 per cent., 1 dandy, or	- - - - -	4
TOTAL	- - - - -	23

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Battery of Horse Artillery.

Strength: Officers, 6; Staff Sergeants, &c., 20; Gunners, 157; Drivers, 54; Collar-makers, &c., 7; Horses, 178.

Camp Equipage.		Mules.	Quantity.
		No.	lbs.
Commanding officer	- - - - -	-	150
Other officers 5, at 80 lbs. each	- - - - -	-	400
Medical subordinate, 1 lascar pâl 4 maunds	- - - - -	2	-
Hospital assistant 1	- - - - -	-	40
Non-commissioned officers and men per tent, sepoy, of 2 pâls, 103 men, or such tents weighing 6½ maunds each, 33½ maunds, or	- - - - -	17	-
Followers 50 per tent, sepoy, of 2 pâls, followers 374, or 7½ such tents, weighing 6½ maunds each, or 50 maunds, or	- - - - -	25	-
Quarter-guard, 1 lascar pâl, 4 maunds	- - - - -	2	-
Mess tent, 1 lascar pâl weighing 4 maunds for every 8 officers and under	- - - - -	2	-
Hospital, 1 lascar pâl for 8 sick, at 10 per cent. on strength of troops and followers—	- - - - -	-	-
Troops - - - - - 103	} or 47 sick, or 6 pâls weighing 4 maunds each = 24 maunds, or	12	-
Followers - - - - - 374			
Total - - - - - 477			
Baggage.			
Commanding officers	- - - - -	-	120
Other officers 5, at 80 lbs. each	- - - - -	-	400
Medical subordinate 1	- - - - -	-	60
Hospital assistant 1	- - - - -	-	40
Non-commissioned officers and men, at 45 lbs. each, 103 men	- - - - -	-	4,635
+ 45 =	- - - - -	-	3,640
Followers 364, exclusive of artificers, &c., at 10 lbs.	- - - - -	-	3,640
Artificers 10, at 30 lbs. each	- - - - -	-	300
Carried forward	- - - - -	60	9,785

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Battery of Horse Artillery—*continued.*

	Mules.	Quantity.
	No.	Lbs.
Brought forward - - -	60	9,785
Cooking Utensils.		
All officers, 6 at 10 lbs each - - - - -	-	60
Non-commissioned officers and men - - - - -	-	360
Mess store, each officer 40 lbs. × 6 officers - - - - -	-	240
Quartermaster's stores - - - - -	-	400
Medical stores, 2 camels, or - - - - -	4	—
Camp hospital furniture, 1 camel, or - - - - -	2	—
Veterinary stores - - - - -	1	—
Stable gear, officer, per horse 15 lbs. each, say 18 horses at 15 lbs. each - - - - -	-	270
Bullock gear, 3 camels, or - - - - -	6	—
Stable gear, per horse of battery, 178 horses, at 6 lbs. each - - - - -	-	1,068
Blankets of horses, 3 camels, or - - - - -	6	—
	79	12,183, or 152 mds., or
	76	—
TOTAL - - -	155	—
Detail of Followers.		Number.
Personal servants of officers, 1 to each 6 officers - - - - -	-	6
2 servants for each authorised charger, say 18 - - - - -	-	36
1 extra servant for every 3 officers - - - - -	-	2
6 cooks and dhobies - - - - -	-	6
1 grass-cutter, per horse - - - - -	-	178
Syces, 10 per cent. for troop horses, 178 - - - - -	-	18
And 1 for each spare horse, say - - - - -	-	5
3 puckalies and 3 bhisties - - - - -	-	6
3 sweepers and 2 bildars - - - - -	-	5
Transport attendants not calculated - - - - -	-	—
Doolie bearers or sick carriage - - - - -	-	41*
7 per cent. of troops, and 3 per cent. of followers (inclusive of doolies, dandies, and kajawahs), hospital establishment as per regulation - - - - -	-	4
Bazar, 2 per cent. on strength, including native establishment of battery - - - - -	-	3
All drivers - - - - -	-	54
All artificers and workmen absolutely necessary for executing repairs - - - - -	-	10
TOTAL - - -	-	874

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Field Battery.

Strength—Officers, 5; Staff Serjeants, &c., 20; Gunners, 76; Drivers, 54; Trumpeters, Collar-makers, &c., 7; Horses, 110; Followers, 272.

Camp Equipage.		Mules.	Quantity.
		No.	Lbs.
Commanding officer - - - - -	-	-	150
Other officers, at 80 lbs. each (4 officers) - - - - -	-	-	320
Carried forward - - -	-	-	470

*Troops, 103, at doolies 2 per cent., or 2 doolies at 6 bearers each - 12
 1 dandy (at 1 per cent.) at Rs. 4 each - 12
 Mate - 1
 —
 25
 Followers, 350 (regimental establishment and doolie bearers of troops) -
 Dandies at 1 per cent., 4 dandies at 4 bearers each - 16
 —
TOTAL - - - 41

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Field Battery—*continued.*

	Mules.	Quantity.
	No.	Lbs.
Brought forward - - -	-	470
Camp Equipage—<i>continued.</i>		
Medical subordinates, staff sergeants' tent, or lascar pâl, weighing 4 maunds, or - - - - -	2	--
Hospital assistant, 1 - - - - -	-	40
Non-commissioned officers and men (103 men), 22 per tent, sepoy, of 2 pâls, or 5 such tents, weighing 6½ maunds each, or 33½ maunds, or Followers, 50 per tent, sepoy, of 2 pâls (272 men), or 5½ such tents, weighing 6½ maunds, or 37½ maunds, or - - - - -	17	--
Quarter-guard, 1 lascar pâl, 4 maunds - - - - -	19	--
Mess tent, 1 lascar pâl for 5 officers - - - - -	2	--
Hospital, 1 lascar pâl for 8 sick, at 10 per cent. on strength of troops and followers—	2	--
Strength of troops, 103 - { 375 sick, or 37, divide by 8, or	10	--
Strength of followers, 272 - { 5 such pâls at 4 maunds each, or 20 maunds, or - - - - }		
Baggage.		
Commanding officer - - - - -	-	120
Other officers, at 80 lbs. each - - - - -	-	320
Medical subordinates (1 apothecary and 1 hospital assistant) 60 + 40	-	100
Non-commissioned officers and men, 103, at 45 lbs. each - - - - -	-	4,635
Followers, 264 × 10 lbs. each - - - - -	-	2,640
Artificers, 8 × 30 lbs. each - - - - -	-	240
Cooking Utensils.		
All officers, 5 × 10 lbs. each, 50 lbs. - - - - -	}	410
Non commissioned officers and men, 360 lbs. - - - - -		
Mass stores, each officer 40 lbs. × 5 - - - - -	-	200
Quartermaster's stores for 3 months - - - - -	-	400
Medical stores, 2 camels, or - - - - -	4	--
Camp hospital furniture, 1 camel, or - - - - -	2	--
Veterinary stores - - - - -	1	--
Stable gear, officers, per horse 15 lbs. × 10 - - - - -	-	150
Bullock gear, 3 camels, or - - - - -	6	--
Stable gear, per horse of battery, 110 × 6 lbs. - - - - -	-	660
3rd blanket of horses, 2 camels, or - - - - -	4	--
	69	10,385, or 129½,
	65	--
TOTAL - - - - -	134	--
Detail of Followers.		Number.
Personal servant, 1 to each officer - - - - -	-	5
Two servants each authorised charger, 5 officers, say 10 horses - - - - -	-	20
Extra servant, 1 to every 3 officers - - - - -	-	2
Cooks and dhobies - - - - -	-	6
One grass-cutter, per horse - - - - -	-	110
Syces, 10 per cent. per troop horses - - - - -	-	11
Puckalies or bhisties - - - - -	-	6
Sweepers and bildars - - - - -	-	5
Transport attendants not calculated - - - - -	-	--
Hospital establishment as per regiment for field service - - - - -	-	4
Bazar, 2 per cent. on strength, including native establishment of battery, 162 - - - - -	-	4
All drivers - - - - -	-	54
All artificers and workmen necessary for executing repairs, say - - - - -	-	8
Carried forward - - - - -	-	235

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Field Battery—*continued.*

	Number.
Brought forward - - -	235
<i>Detail of Followers—continued.</i>	
Doolie-bearers, 7 per cent. of troops and 3 per cent. of followers - - - - -	—
Troops, 108—doolies, 2 per cent., dandies, 3 per cent.; 2 doolies and 3 dandies, 6 bearers with the former and 4 with the latter, each - - - - -	12
Mate - - - - -	1
Sirdar - - - - -	—
Followers (viz., regimental establishment and doolie-bearers of troops) - - - - -	—
208 dandies, 1 per cent., or 3 dandies, or - - - - -	12
TOTAL - - -	272

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Mountain Battery (British).

Strength :		Drivers' Establishment :		
Officers - - - - -	5	Havildars - - - - -	10	Followers, 369, including drivers' establishment.
Staff serjeants - - - - -	22	Drivers - - - - -	138	
Gunners - - - - -	70	Yaboos - - - - -	5	
Farriers, &c. - - - - -	2	Mules - - - - -	178	
	99			

	Mules.	Quantity.
	No.	Lbs.
Camp Equipage.		
Commanding officer - - - - -	—	150
Other officers, 80 lbs. each, 4 officers - - - - -	—	320
Medical subordinates, 1 lascar pâl, 4 maunds - - - - -	2	—
Hospital assistant - - - - -	—	40
Non-commissioned officers and men, 10 pâls at 4 maunds each = 40 maunds, or - - - - -	20	—
Hospital, 2 pâls at 4 maunds each = 8 maunds, or - - - - -	4	—
Followers, 50 per tent, sepoy, of 2 pâls, 369 men, or 7 such tents at 6½ maunds each, 47½ maunds, or - - - - -	24	—
Quarter-guard, 2 pâls at 4 maunds each = 8 maunds, or - - - - -	4	—
Mess tent for every 8 officers and under, 1 lascar pâl, or 36 lbs. per officer, the former 4 maunds, or - - - - -	2	—
Baggage.		
Commanding officer - - - - -	—	120
Other officers, 4, at 80 lbs. each - - - - -	—	320
Medical subordinate, 1 - - - - -	—	60
Hospital assistant - - - - -	—	80
Non-commissioned officers and men, 94, at 45 lbs. each - - - - -	—	4,230
Artificers and drivers (native), 170 men, at 30 lbs. each - - - - -	—	5,100
Followers, 199 men, exclusive of drivers' establishment and artificers, at 10 lbs. each - - - - -	—	1,990
Cooking Utensils.		
All officers, each 10 lbs., for 5 officers - - - - -	—	50
British non-commissioned officers and men - - - - -	—	240
Native drivers and farriers - - - - -	—	240
Quartermaster's stores - - - - -	—	400
Medical stores - - - - -	3	—
Camp hospital furniture, 1 camel, or - - - - -	2	—
Veterinary stores - - - - -	1	—
Stable gear, officers, per horse, 15 horses, at 15 lbs. each - - - - -	—	225
Carried forward - - -	62	18,525

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Mountain Battery (British) —continued.

	Mules.	Quantity.
	No.	Lbs.
Brought forward . . .	62	13,525
Cooking Utensils—continued.		
Stable gear for horses of battery, at 6 lbs. each . . .	—	—
Five yaboos and 178 mules, calculated at the above scale in the absence of a separate scale for them, 183 animals at 6 lbs. each . . .	—	1,098
Mess stores, officers, each 40 lbs.	—	200
	62	14,823, or 185 mds. 11½ seers, or
	93	—
TOTAL . . .	155	—

Detail of Followers.		Number.
Officers :		
Personal servant, 1 to each 5 officers		5
Two servants for each authorised charger for 5 officers, say 15 chargers . . .		30
One extra servant for every 3 officers		2
British Non-Commissioned Officers and Men :		
Four cooks and dhobies		4
For drivers and farriers, cooks		3
Four syces for battery, horses (5 yaboos)		4
One gorawala and 1 pony per 2 horses (for 5 yaboos)		3
For 178 battery mules, calculated at the above scale, though no scale has been laid down for them		89
Two puckalies and 2 bhisties		4
Sweepers		2
Transport attendants not calculated		—
Doolie bearers, a sick carriage		41*
Hospital establishment as per regulation for field service, say		4
Bazar, 2 per cent. in strength, including native establishment of battery, say . . .		8
All drivers		148
All artificers and workmen absolutely necessary		22
TOTAL . . .		369

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Mountain Battery (Native).

Strength—4 Mountain Guns :		Drivers' Establishment :	
Officers, British, 3; Native officers	2	Havildars	2
Non-commissioned officers	10	Naiks	4
Trumpeters	2	Drivers	85
Gunners	60		
74		91	
		Muleteers	8
		Farrier	1
		9	

Camp Equipage.		Mules.	Quantity.
		No.	Lbs.
Commanding officer		—	150
Other officers, 2, at 80 lbs. each		—	160
Native officers and hospital assistant, 3, at 40 lbs.		—	120
Carried forward . . .		—	430

* Troops—say 100 doolies at 2 per cent., 2 doolies	12
Dandies at 3 per cent., dandy or bearers	12
Mates	1
	25
Followers, 849 (regimental establishment and doolie-bearers of troops)	—
Dandies at 1 per cent., say 4 dandies or bearers	16
	41

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Mountain Battery (Native)—*continued.*

	Mules.	Quantity.
	No.	Lbs.
Brought forward - - -	-	430
Camp Equipage—<i>continued.</i>		
Native non-commissioned officers and men - - - - -	12	—
Hospital - - - - -	3	—
Followers, 237—50 per tent, sepoy, of 2 pāls, or 4½ such tents at 6½ maunds, each 30 maunds 15 seers, or - - - - -	15	—
Quarter-guard - - - - -	2	—
Mess tent for every 8 officers or under, 1 lascar pāl weighing 4 maunds, or - - - - -	2	—
Baggage.		
Commanding officer - - - - -	-	120
Other officers, 2, at 80 lbs. each - - - - -	-	160
Native officers and hospital assistant, 3, at 40 each - - - - -	-	120
Native non-commissioned officers and men, including all drivers and artificers, 185 men, at 30 lbs. each. - - - - -	-	5,550
Cooking Utensils.		
All officers, at 10 lbs. each - - - - -	-	30
Non-commissioned officers and men - - - - -	-	320
Followers, 121, exclusive of drivers' establishment, artificers, 1 farrier and 8 permanent muleteers of the battery calculated with the troops, at 10 lbs. each. - - - - -	-	1,210
Quartermaster's stores - - - - -	-	400
Camp hospital furniture and hospital equipment - - - - -	2	—
Veterinary stores - - - - -	1	—
Stable gear, 15 lbs. per horse of officers, say 9 horses - - - - -	-	135
Stable gear of battery horses, at 6 lbs. each (4 yaboo) - - - - -	-	24
<i>Note.</i> —Stable gear for 111 mules also calculated at the above scale, in absence of an explanatory note showing how the same is to be carried. - - - - -	-	666
Mess stores, each officer 40 lbs., 3 officers - - - - -	-	120
	37	9,285, or 116 mds. 2 seers, or
	58	—
TOTAL - - -	95	—
		Number.
Detail of Followers.		
Personal servants, 1 to each officer - - - - -	-	8
Two servants for each authorised charger, for 8 officers, say 9 chargers - - - - -	-	18
One extra servant for every three officers - - - - -	-	1
One servant to every two native officers - - - - -	-	1
Cooks for non-commissioned officer and men - - - - -	-	2
Syces for battery horses - - - - -	-	5
One gorawala and 1 pony per two horses for 111 mules - - - - -	-	56
Bhistie and puckalies - - - - -	-	2
Sweepers - - - - -	-	2
Transport attendants not calculated - - - - -	-	—
Carried forward - - -	-	90

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Mountain Battery (Native)—*continued.*

	Number.
Brought forward - - -	90
<i>Detail of Followers—continued.</i>	
Doolie-bearers - - - - -	22*
Hospital establishment - - -	4
Bazar, 2 per cent. on strength, including native establishment of battery, say - - -	4
All drivers, including 8 muleteers and one farrier - - -	100
All artificers and workmen, say - - - - -	11
TOTAL - - -	281

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for Regiments of Cavalry (British).

Strength—6 troops: Officers, 25; Non-Commissioned Officers, 47; Corporals, 24; Privates, 384; Chargers, 70; Troop horses, 436 - Total, 506.

Camp Equipage.		Mules.	Quantity.
		No.	Lbs.
Commanding officer - - - - -	- - - - -	-	150
Other officers, 24, at 80 lbs. each - - - - -	- - - - -	-	1,920
Medical subordinates, 1 lascar pâl, 4 maunds - - - - -	- - - - -	2	-
Hospital assistant - - - - -	- - - - -	-	40
Non-commissioned officers and men, 22 per tent, sepoy, of 2 pâls, 455 men at this scale, 21 such tents, at 6½ maunds each = 141½ maunds, or	- - - - -	71	-
Followers, 50 per tent, sepoy, of 2 pâls, 720 followers at this scale, 14½ such tents, weighing 6½ maunds = 97 maunds 35 seers, say 98 maunds, or - - - - -	- - - - -	49	-
Office, regimental - - - - -	- - - - -	-	150
Quarter and rear guards, 1 tent, sepoy, of 2 pâls, and 1 lascar pâl, 6½ + 4 = 10½, or - - - - -	- - - - -	5½	-
Mess tent for every 8 officers and under, 1 lascar pâl, or 86 lbs. per officer - - - - -	- - - - -	-	900
Hospital, 1 lascar pâl for 8 sick, at 10 per cent. on strength of troops and followers—	- - - - -	-	-
Troops - - - - -	455	29½	-
Followers - - - - -	720		
} or sick, 118, or lascar pâl 14½, weighing 4 maunds each = 59 maunds, or			
TOTAL - - - - -	1,175		
Workshops, 1 lascar pâl, weighing 4 maunds, or - - - - -	- - - - -	2	-
<i>Baggage.</i>			
Commanding officer - - - - -	- - - - -	-	120
Other officers, 24, at 80 lbs. each - - - - -	- - - - -	-	1,920
Medical subordinates, 2, at 60 lbs each - - - - -	- - - - -	-	120
Hospital assistant, 1, at 40 lbs. - - - - -	- - - - -	-	40
Non commissioned officers and men, 455 × 45 lbs. = - - - - -	- - - - -	-	20,475
Followers, 720 men, at 10 lbs. each - - - - -	- - - - -	-	7,200
<i>Cooking Utensils.</i>			
All officers, at 10 lbs., 25 officers - - - - -	- - - - -	-	250
Non-commissioned officers and men, per troop 240 lbs., for 6 troops - - - - -	- - - - -	-	1,440
Quartermaster's stores - - - - -	- - - - -	-	1,200
Medical stores, 5 camels, or - - - - -	- - - - -	10	-
Camp hospital furniture, 1 camel, or - - - - -	- - - - -	2	-
Veterinary stores - - - - -	- - - - -	3	-
Stable gear, officers, and per horse troops, including spare saddles at 20 lbs. each, 506 horses, or - - - - -	- - - - -	-	10,120
Office, regimental - - - - -	- - - - -	-	80
Carried forward - - -		174	46,125

* Troops, 74—doolies at 1 per cent., 1 dooly or bearers - - - - - 6
Dandies at 2 per cent., say 2 dandies at 4 bearers each, or - - - - - 8
- - - - - 14
Followers, 253 (regimental establishment and doolie-bearers of troops) - - - - -
Dandies at 1 per cent., 2 dandies at 4 bearers each, or - - - - - 8
- - - - - 22

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for Regiments of Cavalry (British)—*continued.*

	Mules.	Quantity.
	No.	Lbs.
Brought forward - - -	174	46,125
Cooking Utensils—<i>continued.</i>		
Mess stores, officers, each 40 lbs., for 25 officers - - - - -	-	1,000
Signalling implements - - - - -	-	60
Armourers' tools and stores - - - - -	1	—
1 light forge, with country bellows, &c., &c. - - - - -	2	—
Saddlers and saddle-tree makers' tools - - - - -	2	—
Arms of sick, per troops, 1½ camel, or 3 camels for 6 troops, or - - -	6	—
Paymaster's office, including records and tents, 2 maunds, or ½ camel, or -	1	—
Camp entrenching tools - - - - -	-	552
	186	47,737, or 596 maunds 25 seers, or
	299	—
TOTAL - - -	485	—

Detail of Followers.		Number.
Officers' personal servant, 1 to each - - - - -	-	25
2 servants for each authorised charger, 70 - - - - -	-	140
1 extra servant for every 3 officers - - - - -	-	8
4 cooks and dhobies per troop, for 6 troops - - - - -	-	24
1 grass-cutter per horse, or 1 gerawala, and 1 pony for two horses taken at the latter scale for 508 horses=253 gerawalas and 253 ponies.	-	253
1 native farrier per troop, for 6 troops - - - - -	-	6
Syces, 15 per cent. on number of troop horses, 436 horses, or - - - - -	-	65
1 mochi per troop - - - - -	-	6
2 puckalies and bhisties per troop - - - - -	-	24
9 sweepers and 3 bildars per regiment - - - - -	-	12
Transport attendants not calculated - - - - -	-	—
Doolie-bearers or sick carriage, 7 per cent. of troops, and 3 per cent. of followers (doolie, dandies, and kajawahs).	-	144*
Hospital establishment, as per regulation for field service - - - - -	-	4
Bazar, 2 per cent. on strength of regiment - - - - -	-	9
TOTAL - - -	-	720

Note.—(1) The above ammunition is in addition to that to be carried by soldiers at 20 maunds per man.
 (2) In reserve ammunition carriage at the scale laid down, viz., 100 rounds per man, would be (45,000 rounds at 3,600 rounds per camel) 12½ camels or 25 mules; but the foot in the above quoted letter has ordered that carriage is not to be permanently maintained for the reserve ammunition.

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Regiment of Cavalry (Native).

Strength—Troops, 6; Officers, 9; Native Officers, 13; Native Non-Commissioned Officers, 60, including 6 Trumpeters; Sowars, 477; Horses, say 550; Followers, 469.

Camp Equipage.		Mules.	Quantity.
		No.	Lbs.
Commanding officer - - - - -	-	-	150
Other officers, at 80 lbs. each (8) - - - - -	-	-	640
Carried forward - - -	-	-	790

		Bearers.
* Troops—455.	-	-
Doolies at 2 per cent., 9 at 6 men each— - - - -	-	54
Dandies at 3 per cent., 14 at 4 " " - - - - -	-	56
Sirdar 1, and mates - - - - -	-	6
	-	116
Followers, 692 (regimental establishment and doolie bearers for troops)	-	—
Dandies at 1 per cent., or 7 dandies at 4 bearers each, or - - - - -	-	28
	-	144

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Regiment of Cavalry (Native)—*continued.*

	Mules.	Quantity.
	No.	Lbs.
Brought forward - - -	-	790
Camp Equipage—<i>continued.</i>		
Native officers and hospital assistants, 40 lbs. each, 13 native officers and 2 hospital assistants not calculated, to be arranged regimentally.	—	—
Soldiers 400 (non-commissioned officers and men), at 12 lbs. each, not calculated, to be arranged regimentally.	—	—
Followers, 403, at 10 lbs. each, to be arranged regimentally - -	—	—
Hospital, 1 lascar pâl for 12 sick, at 8 per cent. on strength of troops and followers—		
Troops - - - - - 550		
Followers - - - - - 469 } or 80 sick.		
Total - - - 1,019		
or 7 lascar pâls, at 4 maunds each, or 28 maunds, or - - -	14	—
Office - - - - -	-	150
Guards, 2 lascar pâls, 4 maunds each = 8 maunds, or - - -	4	—
Mess tent, at 36 lbs. per officer (9) - - - - -	-	324
Baggage.		
Commanding officer - - - - -	-	120
Other officers, 2, at 80 lbs. each - - - - -	-	160
Native officers and hospital assistant, at 40 lbs. each, not calculated, to be arranged regimentally.	—	—
Non-commissioned officers and men and artificers, to be arranged regimentally, at 30 lbs. each.	—	—
Cooking Utensils.		
Officers at 10 lbs. each = - - - - -	-	90
Non-commissioned officers and men, per troop 160 lbs. - - - - -	-	960
Quartermaster's stores (to be obtained from Commissariat Department on payment).	-	800
Medical stores, including hospital furniture and equipment, 3 camels, or Veterinary stores	6	—
Followers, 469, at 10 lbs. each - - - - -	3	—
Stable gear, officers, and per horse-troop, say 350 horses, at 15 lbs. each.	-	4,600
Office - - - - -	-	8,250
Mess stores, officers, each 40 lbs. - - - - -	-	80
Armorer's tools and stores, forge and saddler's shop, to be obtained from Commissariat Department on payment.	10	360
Arms of sick, when armed with snider carbine, at $\frac{1}{2}$ camel per squadron, or 3 squadrons, to be obtained from Commissariat Department on payment.	3	—
Camp entrenching tools - - - - -	-	162
	40	17,416, or 217 $\frac{1}{2}$ mds., or
	109	—
TOTAL - - -	149 or	298 mds.
		Number.
Detail of Followers.		
Officers' personal servants, 1 per each - - - - -	-	9
Servants, 2 for each authorised charger - - - - -	-	38
Extra servants, 1 for every 3 officers - - - - -	-	3
1 servant to every 2 native officers - - - - -	-	7
1 syce and 1 pony for each native officer - - - - -	-	13
1 gorawala and 1 pony per 2 horses, 550 horses - - - - -	-	275
2 cooks per troop, if necessary - - - - -	-	12
1 sweeper per troop, 2 bildars per regiment - - - - -	-	8
Transport attendants not calculated - - - - -	-	—
Carried forward - - -	-	363

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Regiment of Cavalry (Native)—*continued.*

	Number.
Brought forward	865
<i>Detail of Followers—continued.</i>	
*Doolies and dandy bearers -	82
Hospital establishment as per regulation for field service, say	4
Bazar, 2 per cent. on strength of regiment	8
Artificers and workmen absolutely necessary for making repairs	10
TOTAL	469

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Regiment of Infantry (British).

Strength—Officers, 30; Non-Commissioned officers, 65; Corporals and Privates, 820; Horses, 8; Followers 401.

	Mules.	Quantity.
	No.	Lbs.
Camp Equipage.		
Commanding officer -	-	150
Other officers, 29, at 80 lbs. each	-	2,320
Medical subordinates, 1 lascar pâl, weighing 4 maunds	2	-
Non-commissioned officers and men, 22 to one tent, sepoy, of 2 pâls, or 40 such pâls weighing 6½ maunds each.	135	-
Hospital, 1 lascar pâl for 8 sick at ten per cent. on strength of troops and followers—		-
Troops - 885		
Followers - 401		
Total - 1,286		
} at 10 per cent.,		
130 sick, at 8 sick to a lascar pâl. 16½ at 4 maunds, or	33	-
Followers, 50 per tent, sepoy, of 2 pâls, 8 such tents at 6½ maunds each	27	-
Office	-	150
Quarter and rear guards, 1 tent, sepoy of 2 pâls, 6½ maunds, 1 lascar pâl, 4 maunds	5½	-
Mess tent, at 36 lbs. per officer	-	1,080
Baggage.		
Commanding officer -	-	120
Other officers, 29, at 8 lbs. each	-	2,320
Medical subordinates (apothecary and hospital apprentice), at 60 lbs. each.	-	120
Non-commissioned officers and men, 865, at 45 lbs. each	-	39,825
Followers 401, at 10 lbs. each	-	4,010
Stable gear, 8 chargers, at 15 lbs. each	-	120
Cooking utensils, 20 officers, at 10 lbs. each	-	300
Non-commissioned officers and men, 240 lbs. per company for 8 companies.	-	1,920
Quartermaster's stores	-	1,200
Medical stores, 6 camels, or	12	-
Camp hospital furniture, 1 camel, or	2	-
Office	-	80
Entrenching tools†	16	-
Carried forward	232½	53,715

* Five per cent. for Native troops and 3 per cent. for Followers:—

Troops	460	
Doolies at 1 per cent.	4½	at 6 bearers = 27
Dandies at 2 per cent.	9	at 4 bearers = 36
Sirdar		= 1
Mates		= 2
		<u>66</u>

Followers, 387 (regimental establishment and doolie bearers for troops).—

Dandies at 1 per cent., or 4 dandies or bearers	= 16
	<u>82</u>

† Felling axes, 2 per company
 16 |

Pick-axes, 16 per cent.
 135 |

Shovels, 15 per cent.
 135 |

Bill-hooks, 10 per cent.
 270 |

Shovels and pick-axes, 270, at one camel for 44, or 6 camels or 12 mules
 |

Bill-hooks and felling axes, scale not clear, say †
 |

TOTAL Carriage **586**

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Regiment of Infantry (British)—*continued.*

	Mules.	Quantity.
	No.	Lbs.
Brought forward - - -	232½	53,715
Baggage—<i>continued.</i>		
Armourers' tools and stores - - - - -	1	—
Signalling implements - - - - -	-	60
Arms of sick, ½ camel per company, or 4 camels, or - - - - -	8	—
Mess stores, 30 officers, 40 lbs. each - - - - -	-	1,200
Paymaster's office, including records and tent, 2 maunds - - - - -	1	—
	242½	54,975 or
	343½	687mds. or
		843½ mules.
	586	
Add 1st reserve of 30 rounds per man = 885 × 30 = 26,550 rounds at 1 mule to 2 boxes of 600 rounds = - - - - -	28	
TOTAL - - -	609	

Detail of Followers.		Number.
Officers' personal servants, per each - - - - -	-	30
Servants at 2 per each authorised charger - - - - -	-	16
Extra servants, 1 per every 3 officers - - - - -	-	16
4 cooks and dhobies per company - - - - -	-	32
2 peckalies and 2 bhisties per company - - - - -	-	32
12 sweepers and 4 bildars per regiment - - - - -	-	16
Transport attendants not calculated - - - - -	-	—
Doolies and dandy bearers* - - - - -	-	243
Hospital establishment as per regulation for field service - - - - -	-	4
Bazar, 2 per cent. on strength of regiment - - - - -	-	18

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Regiment of Infantry (Native).

Strength—8 companies; officers, 9; native officers, 16; non-commissioned officers, 80; drummers, 16; sepoy, 720—Total 816. Natives of all rank, 832; horses, 10; followers, 229—*vide* Detail.

Camp Equipage.		Mules.	Quantity.
		No.	Lbs.
Commanding officer - - - - -	-	-	150
Other officers, at 80 lbs. each - - - - -	-	-	640
Native officers and hospital assistant, (16 + 2 = 18), at 40 lbs. - - - - -	-	-	720
Native non-commissioned officers and men, 44 men to one tent, sepoy, of two pāls, or 18½ such pāls weighing 6½ maunds each.	62½	—	
Hospital, 1 lascar pāl for 12 sick, at 8 per cent. on strength of troops and followers—			
Troops - - - - -	832		
Followers - - - - -	229		
1,061 at 8 per cent. = 84 sick, at 12 sick to a lascar pāl, or 7 such pāls at 4 maunds each = 28 maunds.	14	—	
Followers, 50 per tent, sepoy, of two pāls, 5 such tents at 6½ maunds each = 34 maunds	17	—	
Office - - - - -	-	150	
Guards, 2 lascar pāls, at 4 maunds each - - - - -	4	—	
Mess tent, at 86 lbs. per officer - - - - -	-	324	
Carried forward - - -	97½	1,984	

7 per cent. for troops and 3 per cent. for followers:—

Troops 900 round Nos	18 at 6 bearers =	108
Doolies at 2 per cent. - - - - -	27 at 4 bearers =	108
Dandies at 3 per cent. - - - - -	-	2
Sirdars - - - - -	-	9
Mates - - - - -	-	—
		227

Followers, 385 { Regimental establishment } at 1 per cent. or 4 dandies or 16 bearers 16

Dandies - { and Doolie-bearers for troops }

243

ESTIMATE of Carriage at the Service Scale for a Regiment of Infantry (Native)—*continued.*

	Mules.	Quantity.
	No.	Lbs.
Brought forward - - -	97½	1,984
Baggage.		
Commanding officer - - - - -	-	120
Other officers, at 80 lbs. each = 640 lbs. - - - - -	-	640
Native officers and hospital assistant (16 + 2 = 18), at 40 lbs. each - - - - -	-	720
Non-commissioned officers and men, at 30 lbs. each = 24,480 - - - - -	-	24,480
Cooking Utensils.		
For officers, at 10 lbs. each = - - - - -	-	90
For non-commissioned officers and men per company, at 160 lbs. per company. - - - - -	-	1,280
Followers, at 10 lbs. each - - - - -	-	2,290
Stable gear per authorised charger, at 15 lbs. each - - - - -	-	150
Quartermaster's stores - - - - -	-	800
Medical stores, 4 camels, - - - - -	8	-
Office - - - - -	-	80
* Entrenching tools - - - - -	13	-
Armourers' tools and stores - - - - -	1	-
Arms of sick per company, ¼ camel, or 4 camels - - - - -	8	-
Meas stores, 9 officers, 40 lbs. each = - - - - -	-	360
	127½	32,994 or 412½ mds. or
TOTAL - - -	206½	
	334	
Add 1st reserves ammunition, 30 rounds per man = 30 × 818 = 24,480 at 1 mule to 2 boxes of 500 rounds. each = - - - - -	22	
TOTAL - - -	356	-
		Number.
Detail of Followers.		
Officers' personal servants, 1 per each - - - - -	-	9
Servants at 2 per each authorised charger - - - - -	-	20
Extra servants, 1 for every 3 officers - - - - -	-	3
Servants for Native officers, 1 to every 2 officers - - - - -	-	8
Cooks, 2 per company if necessary - - - - -	-	16
1 puckalie and 1 bhistie per company - - - - -	-	16
1 sweeper per company and 2 bildars per regiment - - - - -	-	10
Transport attendants not calculated - - - - -	-	-
† Doolie and dandy bearers - - - - -	-	127
Hospital establishment as per regulations for field service, say - - - - -	-	4
Bazar, 2 per cent. on strength of regiment - - - - -	-	16
TOTAL - - -	-	229
* Felling axes, 2 per company - - - - -	-	16
Pickaxes, 15 per cent. - - - - -	-	105
Shovels, 15 per cent. - - - - -	-	105
Bill-hooks, 30 per cent. - - - - -	-	210
Shovels and pickaxes 210, at 1 camel for 44, or camels, 5, or mules - - - - -	-	10
Bill-hooks and felling axes, scale not clear, say - - - - -	-	3
	-	13
† 5 per cent. for troops, and 3 per cent. for followers :—	-	-
Troops - - - - -	832	-
Doolies at 1 per cent. - - - - -	8 at 6 bearers	48
Dandies at 2 per cent. - - - - -	17 at 4 bearers	68
Sirdar - - - - -	-	1
Mates - - - - -	-	2
	-	119
Followers 206 (regimental establishment and doolie-bearers for troops). Dandies at 1 per cent., or 2 dandies or 8 bearers - - - - -	-	8
	-	127

— No. 8. —

MILITARY DESPATCH from the Secretary of State to the Government of India, No. 335, dated 19th October 1882.

My Lord Marquis,

Paragraph 1. I HAVE received and considered in Council the proposals of your Lordship's Government as contained in Military Letter, No. 150, of 30th June 1882, for the establishment of a system of Army Transport for India.

2. Your Lordship in Council asks for my general approval of the proposed measure, and for my specific sanction to the establishment of Officers and Warrant and Non-commissioned Officers detailed in paragraphs 18 and 19 of your letter under reply.

3. Your Government claim that the system you desire to introduce will not involve greater expenditure than that already incurred on moveable column and station carriage, while it will serve more efficiently the main purpose for which that carriage is kept up.

4. I fully recognise the great importance of the difficult question of providing a reasonably efficient Army Transport, at no additional charge to the revenues, and I am glad therefore to accord my general approval of a measure which appears to me to give a fair promise of a practical solution of the problem; and also my specific sanction to the establishment of Officers, Warrant Officers, and Non-commissioned Officers your Government propose for carrying out the scheme.

5. I observe that the extension of this measure to the Armies of Madras and Bombay is left to the decision of those Governments, subject to the condition that the present charges are not exceeded, and I shall be glad to learn the result of their consideration of the question.

6. I observe also that, though the estimates put forward by Colonel Low have been submitted to careful scrutiny and frequent revision, they have not yet been finally tested in the Accounts Department. Your Government is doubtless so fully aware of the strong tendency to increased cost which is inherent in all establishments of this nature, that I need hardly impress on your Lordship the absolute necessity for the exercise of the closest supervision over the expenditure of this new Department, together with the most rigid scrutiny of proposals from any quarter for any increase to establishment or allowances.

7. I have to request that you will forward to me, as soon as practicable, a full report by the Military Accounts Branch, giving the complete financial comparison between the new system and that which prevailed before the Afghan War, with a detailed return of the cattle maintained under each system.

8. I desire to express my appreciation of the care and intelligence with which the scheme has been worked out by Colonel Low, and of the very high credit which is due to Sir Michael Kennedy and his assistants, not only for their labours during active operations, but also for the practical form in which the results of the experience gained under circumstances of exceptional difficulty have been embodied.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Hartington.*

— No. 9. —

EXTRACT Military Despatch from the Secretary of State to the Government of India, No. 203, dated 14th June 1883.

I REQUEST that the preparation of the Return called for in paragraph 7 of the Marquis of Hartington's Despatch, No. 335, of 19th October 1882, showing a financial comparison between the new and old transport system, &c., may be expedited as far as possible.

— No. 10. —

MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, No. 180, to the Secretary of State for India; dated 24th September 1883.

My Lord,

- (A.)—Former and present establishment of transport and annual cost, Bengal Presidency.
- (B.)—Former and present establishment of transport and annual cost, Madras Presidency.
- (C.)—Former and present establishment of transport and annual cost, Bombay Presidency.
- (D.)—Abstract of the total strength and cost of transport in India under the former and present systems.
- (E.)—Total manudage for each presidency.

and that which prevailed before the Afghan war, with a detailed return of the cattle maintained under each system, we have the honour to forward herewith the statements* called for.

2. These statements, however, require some explanation for purposes of useful comparison.

3. It is first necessary to explain how the estimate of the cost of the transport in India, heretofore kept up under the head of "Moveable Column and Station Carriage," was arrived at.

4. In paragraph 3 of our Despatch, No. 150 of 1882, we observed that the cost of this transport amounted to about 35,00,000 rupees a year, and we expressed the opinion that the reformed transport service should not involve extra expenditure. We remarked that a great part of the old carriage was little used at places where it was kept up; that it was not available for other parts of the country; and that, if the same amount of money was laid out in a proper way, it should suffice to provide an efficient transport service for the future.

5. The estimate of cost in the past was arrived at in the following manner, the figures being taken from the Report of the Army Commission :—

	<i>Rs.</i>
Bengal Army—Moveable column and station carriage - - -	23,06,175
Madras Army - - - -	7,15,052
Bombay Army - - - -	5,41,609
Punjab Frontier Force † - - -	1,24,050
TOTAL - - - <i>Rs.</i>	36,86,886

† See paragraph 264 of Sir Michael Kennedy's transport scheme for explanation of the increase under this head.

6. From this total of 36,86,886 rupees, the following amount was deducted for the cost of sick carriage and for artillery and siege train bullocks, as shown in paragraph 267 of Sir Michael Kennedy's transport scheme :—

	<i>Rs.</i>
Cost of sick carriage - - - - -	4,81,212
Cost of bullocks for the second line of waggons and for siege trains - - - - -	4,41,145
TOTAL - - - <i>Rs.</i>	9,22,357

And the following sums were added, which were not taken into consideration in the above estimate of the total annual cost (36,86,886 rupees) of the carriage formerly kept up in the three presidencies :—

	<i>Rs.</i>
Cost of supervising establishments attached to Government cattle - - - - -	53,442
Compensation to cattle attendants for dearness of provisions - - - - -	72,272
Cost of cattle gear - - - - -	1,03,955
TOTAL - - - - <i>Rs.</i>	2,30,669

The amount then stood as follows :

$$36,86,886 - 9,22,357 \text{ rupees} + 2,30,669 = 29,95,198.$$

7. This amount, 29,95,198 rupees, exclusive of sick carriage and the cost of siege train and artillery bullocks, was taken as the approximate cost of the old transport system. Adding the cost of the sick carriage thereto (4,81,212 rupees), the transport service and ambulance combined was estimated to cost the State 34,76,410 rupees, or in round numbers 35,00,000 rupees per annum. These calculations, however, did not include the cost of replacement of casualties, which is included in the present statements.

8. The statement of cost and numbers as given by the Army Commission, and amounting, as above stated, to 35 lakhs, included certain cattle kept up for commissariat departmental purposes, as well as a portion of the mules kept up for supplying water to the troops in the hills, that is, those mules which were Government property. We have thought it advisable to exclude from the present calculations of cost all such extraneous items, and to confine the statements, and the comparison, to the actual army transport, properly so called, kept up under the old and the new systems respectively.

The cost has been calculated on the same principle on both sides, and includes charges for compensation for dearness of provisions, renewal of gear, and annual replacement of casualties; all expenses, in short, except pensions.

9. It is further necessary to explain that the two accounts, of past and present expenditure on transport, are not really comparable, because they do not refer to the same things. Under the old system a certain (approximately) fixed expenditure was incurred in maintaining carriage (mostly hired) at various stations throughout the country. This carriage was not generally available except in the immediate locality where it was engaged, and therefore the transport animals engaged at places to which this fixed quota of transport, styled "Moveable Column and Station Carriage," could not be detached, caused an addition to the fixed annual charge. Such was the case, for instance, with regard to the carriage in Biluchistan, and that hired for carriage of supplies to the troops on the Assam frontier, which is now included in the general establishment of the Transport Department. What was the cost of the transport maintained in Biluchistan it is impossible to say, as for some time before the introduction of the new system it was merged in the transport employed beyond the frontier. The transport in Assam has been subject to fluctuation of late years owing to the course of operations in the Naga Hills; it certainly did not cost less at any time since 1879 than it is costing now.

10. It should also be mentioned that, whether with or without a Transport Department, the cost of army transport must necessarily vary from year to year, even from month to month, according to the extent to which the movement of troops takes place. Under the old system, the "Moveable Column Carriage" had to be largely supplemented by hired carriage during the reliefs, and the Government transport now maintained will also have to be supplemented in the same way, but to a smaller extent. Any comparison, however, between the *total expenditure* on army transport in different years would be quite inconclusive, unless the circumstances under which it was incurred are also taken into account; the magnitude of the transport operations during the years immediately preceding the introduction of the new system obviously prevents any comparison between that time and the present.

11. For these reasons we have caused the statements which accompany to

and the comparison between the two must be subject to the qualifications above stated.

12. It will be seen from the statement* that whereas the annual cost of the fixed establishment on the old scale was just 24 lakhs, that of the present establishment is about 26½ lakhs, showing an increase of about 2½ lakhs. The cost of the transport in Biluchistan and Assam, which is included in the latter, but is excluded from the former, and which amounts to about 3½ lakhs, at once more than accounts for the difference.

* (D.)—Abstract of the total strength and cost of transport in India under the former and the present systems.

13. The cost of incidental charges, as supplying water in the hills, cattle for siege trains, &c., will certainly not be more under the new system than the old. It will indeed be less, as transport mules will now be substituted to a certain extent for hired ones at the hill stations, and a portion of the siege train bullocks being brought under the Transport Department will be more fully utilised. The ambulance expenditure will be strictly limited by the cost of the old system. We have no hesitation, therefore, in saying that the new system is on the whole less costly than the old, while it is undoubtedly much more efficient. Apart from the increased facilities it gives for the service of the army in peace time, in the transport of troops in relief, movement of invalids, hire for private and public purposes, for camps of exercise, and for the carriage of stores, the transport now maintained is immediately available for service beyond the frontier, or for an expedition beyond sea. The rapidity with which the transport animals for the Egyptian expedition were collected and brought down to Bombay, under the able and vigorous management of Colonel Low, was only possible because an Army Transport Department had already been organised. The means afforded by the new department of training officers and troops in the care and management of transport animals should be of inestimable value to the Army and the State in any future operations. It would be difficult to exaggerate the loss which occurred in the Afghan war from the want of a regularly-organised Transport Department at the outset, and the means of previous training.

14. We are satisfied then that our original estimate of 35 lakhs for the new department, inclusive of ambulance, will not be exceeded. We may add that the recent substitution of mule for coolie transport in the Naga Hills, has resulted in a saving of 54,000 rupees per annum since the original estimate was framed, and many other savings have been effected in the first estimates of the cost of carts, gear, and equipments.

15. We propose to address your Lordship in a separate Despatch regarding the ambulance for India, the details for which are now undergoing final revision in the office of the Surgeon General to Her Majesty's Forces.

We have, &c.

(signed) Ripon.
D. M. Stewart.
T. F. Wilson.
C. P. Iibert.
S. C. Bayley.
T. C. Hope.

Enclosure in No. 10.

(A.)—BENGAL PRESIDENCY.

Former Establishment,	Elephants.	Government Camels.	Hired Camels.	Mules.	Hired Pack Bullocks.	REMARKS.
Moveable column establishments - - -	(a) 625	- -	4,465	1,000	1,047	(a) Exclusive of 18 for 2 Heavy batteries.
Transport kept up at other stations where there were no moveable columns.	209	- -	2,621	-	-	
Punjab Frontier Force - - - - -	- -	495	- -	644	-	
For camps of Governor General, Commander-in-Chief, Lieutenant Governor, Kheddas, &c.	148	-	-	-	-	
TOTAL - - -	(a) 982	495	7,086	1,644	1,047	

				Annual Cost.		
				<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a. p.</i>	<i>R.</i>
Cost of 982 elephants, at - - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	600	- - each	5,89,200
„ 495 Government camels, at - - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	123	6 5 „	61,084
„ 7,086 hired camels, at - - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	80	- - „	5,66,880
„ 1,644 mules, at - - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	112	12 - „	1,85,361
„ 1,047 hired pack-bullocks, at - - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	24	- - „	25,128
QUARTERMASTER'S ESTABLISHMENT.						
Cost of 244 lascars, at - - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	60	- - each	14,640
„ 192 bhisties, at - - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	60	- - „	11,520
„ 102 bildars, at - - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	48	- - „	4,896
„ Compensation for dearness of provisions for 538 men, at 10 rupees per man - - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	-	- -	5,380
„ Boat establishment and allowances for Assam regiments - - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	-	- -	3,636
						14,67,725
<i>Add</i> —Average nett cost of Kheddas on former scale - - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	94,000
GRAND TOTAL Annual Cost - - - Rs.						15,61,725

Enclosure in No. 10.

(A.)—BENGAL PRESIDENCY.

Present Establishment.	Elephants.	Government Camels.	Hired Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.	PackBullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Sirdars.	Mates.	Coolies.	Boats.	REMARKS.
(Including subsequent Modifications.)												
Transport in regimental charge "Peshawar District," as per paragraph 50 of Transport Scheme.	-	-	416	418	87	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Transport in regimental charge "Portion of the Army in the Punjab," as per paragraph 51 of Transport Scheme.	-	-	826	749	167	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Transport in regimental charge "Small Force in Rohilkand," as per paragraph 51 of Transport Scheme.	-	-	161	93	29	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Transport in regimental charge "Punjab Frontier Force," as per paragraph 53 of Transport Scheme.	-	360	80	1,581	26	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Transport in regimental charge "Eastern Frontier Force," as per paragraph 53 of Transport Scheme.	46	-	-	251	-	-	-	11	22	568	-	
Total Regimental Transport	46	360	1,483	3,092	309	-	-	11	22	568	-	
Depôt Transport, as per paragraph 60 of Transport Scheme.	(a) 291	-	550	1,275	25	250	400	-	-	-	6	(a) Exclusive of 36 for two Heavy batteries, and four kept for State purposes.
Total Depôt Transport	291	-	550	1,275	25	250	400	-	-	-	6	
GRAND TOTAL	(a) 337	360	2,033	4,367	334	250	400	11	22	568	6	

REGIMENTAL TRANSPORT.			Annual Cost.
	Rs.	a. p.	Rs.
Cost of 46 elephants, at - - - - -	600	- - each	27,600
" 396 Government camels (including 36 at 10 per cent. on 360), at - - -	145	5 9 "	57,562
" 1,483 hired camels, at - - - - -	80	- - "	1,18,640
" 3,246 mules (including 154 at 5 per cent. on 3,092), less 309 included in cost of carts = 2,937 mules, at - - - - -	120	11 - "	3,54,450
" 309 light carts, at - - - - -	208	15 4 "	64,568
" 11 sirdars, at - - - - -	168	- - "	1,848
" 22 mates, at - - - - -	120	- - "	2,640
" 568 coolies, at - - - - -	96	- - "	54,528
" of regimental allowances of officers and non-commissioned officers, as per paragraphs 59 and 84 of Transport Scheme.			47,610
" of free rations for transport followers, Eastern Frontier - - - - -			39,760
Extra annual cost of two duffadars and 15 drivers attached to each company of Sappers in excess of usual transport establishment.			7,677
TOTAL Annual Cost, Regimental Transport			7,76,892
DEPÔT TRANSPORT.			
	Rs.	a. p.	
Cost of 291 elephants, at - - - - -	600	- - each	1,74,600
" 550 hired camels, at - - - - -	80	- - "	44,000
" 1,339 mules (including 64 at 5 per cent. on 1,275), less 25 included in cost of carts = 1,314 mules, at - - - - -	120	11 - "	1,58,584
" 25 light carts, at - - - - -	208	15 4 "	5,224
" 250 pack bullocks, at - - - - -	99	9 8 "	24,901
" 400 army transport carts, with siege train bullocks, at - - - - -	131	- 2 "	52,404
" 6 boats establishment as per paragraph 83, Transport Scheme - - - - -			3,636
" Officers, warrant and non-commissioned officers and men, as per paragraph 81 of the Transport Scheme - - - - -			1,80,029
" buildings, as per paragraph 71 of Transport Scheme - - - - -			4,000
" equipment establishment, as per paragraph 68 of Transport Scheme - - - - -			4,800
TOTAL Annual Cost Depôt Transport			6,52,178
<i>Add</i> ,—Average cost of Kheddas under the new system, the Kheddas being now self-supporting by sale of surplus animals, owing to the small number required annually for replacement of the reduced complement.			Nil.
GRAND TOTAL Annual Cost			14,29,070

(B.)—MADRAS PRESIDENCY.

Former Establishment.	Elephants.	Government Camels.	Government Mules.	Hired Pack Bullocks. *	Government Pack Bullocks.	REMARKS.
Moveable Column Establishment - - -	(a) 52	636	400	397	-	(a) Exclusive of nine elephants for the heavy battery.
Transport kept up at other stations where there were no moveable columns.	60	79	100	271	-	
Transport kept up in Burma - - - -	106	-	-	-	341	
TOTAL - - -	(a) 218	715	500	668	341	
						Annual Cost.
						Rs.
Cost of 218 elephants, at 1,000 rupees each - - - -						2,18,000
„ 715 camels, at Rs. 188. 3. each - - - -						1,34,554
„ 500 mules, at Rs. 129. 12. each - - - -						64,875
„ 668 hired pack bullocks, at 45 rupees each - - - -						30,000
„ 341 Government pack bullocks, at Rs. 152. 0. 1. each - - - -						51,834
TOTAL Annual Cost - - - Rs.						4,00,323

(B.)—MADRAS PRESIDENCY.

Present Establishment.	Elephants.	Government Mules.	Government Camels.	Government Pack Bullocks.	Army Transport Carts.	Light Carts.	REMARKS.
Transport in regimental charge "British Burma," as per paragraph 57, Transport Scheme, with modifications subsequently made.	106	924	-	-	-	-	
Total Regimental Transport - -	106	924	-	-	-	-	
Depôt transport at Secunderabad, Bangalore, and Madras, as per paragraph 60, Transport Scheme, with subsequent modifications.	(a) 39	436	120	450	200	40	(a) Exclusive of 18 for heavy battery.
Transport in Burma (Rangoon) - -	-	-	-	300	50	10	
TOTAL Depôt Transport - -	39	436	120	750	250	50	
GRAND TOTAL - - -	(a) 145	1,360	120	750	250	50	
							Annual Cost.
REGIMENTAL TRANSPORT.*							
							<i>Rs.</i>
Cost of 106 elephants, at 570 rupees each - - - - -							60,420
" 924 mules at 151 rupees each - - - - -							1,39,524
" Regimental allowances of officers and non-commissioned officers, as per paragraphs 59 and 84, Transport Scheme.							8,400
" Veterinary establishment, &c., including miscellaneous charges - - - - -							11,523
TOTAL Annual Cost, Regimental Transport - - -							2,19,867
DEPÔT TRANSPORT.							
Cost of 39 elephants, at 1,000 rupees each - - - - -							39,000
" 436 mules, at Rs. 123. 0. 1. each - - - - -							53,630
" 120 camels, at Rs. 171. 4. 6. each - - - - -							20,554
" 450 pack bullocks for depôts in India, at Rs. 99. 9. 3. each - - - - -							44,810
" 300 pack bullocks for Rangoon depôt, at Rs. 133. 3. 11. each - - - - -							39,974
" 200 army transport carts for depôts in India, at Rs. 310. 13. 9. each - - - - -							62,172
" 50 army transport carts for Rangoon depôt, at Rs. 304. 0. 11. each (artificers' establishment included elsewhere).							15,203
" 40 light carts for depôts in India, at Rs. 243. 3. 7. each - - - - -							9,729
" 10 light carts for Rangoon depôt, at 325 rupees each - - - - -							3,250
" Officers, warrant and non-commissioned officers and men, as per paragraph 81, Transport Scheme.							76,828
" buildings, as per paragraph 71, Transport Scheme - - - - -							1,500
" equipment establishment, as per paragraph 68 of Transport Scheme - - - - -							2,200
TOTAL Annual Cost, Depôt Transport - - -							3,68,850
<i>Add,—Further sum allotted, but not yet distributed - - - - -</i>							36,152
							6,24,869
<i>Deduct,—Reduction in Veterinary and Artificers' establishment subsequently ordered - - -</i>							7,659
GRAND TOTAL Annual Cost - - - Rs.							6,17,210

(C.)—BOMBAY PRESIDENCY.

Former Establishment.	Elephants.	Government Mules.	Government Camels.	Hired Camels.	REMARKS.
Moveable Column Establishment - - -	(a) 69	1,137	185	546	(a) Exclusive of nine for heavy battery.
TOTAL - - -	(a) 69	1,137	185	546	
					Annual Cost.
					<i>Rs.</i>
Cost of 69 elephants, at <i>Rs.</i> 1,042. 2. 11. each - - -					71,011
,, 1,137 mules, at <i>Rs.</i> 165. 11. 8. each - - -					1,87,474
,, 185 Government camels, at <i>Rs.</i> 192. 5. 5. each - - -					35,583
,, 546 hired camels, at 80 rupees each - - -					43,680
TOTAL Annual Cost - - - <i>Rs.</i>					3,29,608

(C.)—BOMBAY PRESIDENCY.

Present Establishment.	Elephants.	Hired Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.	Army Transport Carts.	REMARKS.
Transport in regimental charge "Sind District, as per paragraph 49, Transport Scheme.	-	222	183	50	-	
TOTAL Regimental Transport - - -	-	222	183	50	-	
Depôt Transport at Jacobabad, Mhow, and Poona, as per paragraph 60, Transport Scheme.	(a) 42	250	500	-	(b) 180	
TOTAL Depôt Transport - - -	42	250	500	-	180	(a) Exclusive of 18 for heavy battery. (b) Exclusive of 70 since reduced.
Transport at Quetta and Thull Chotiali -	-	-	(c) 1,716	-	-	(c) Quetta - - 1,496 Thull Chotiali - 220
GRAND TOTAL - - -	(a) 42	472	2,399	50	(b) 180	Total - - - 1,716

	Annual Cost.
REGIMENTAL TRANSPORT.	
	<i>Rs.</i>
Cost of 222 hired camels, at 80 rupees each - - - - -	17,760
„ 183 mules, less 50 included in the cost of carts, 133 mules, at Rs. 205. 14. 8. each - -	27,577
„ 50 light carts, at 284 rupees each - - - - -	14,200
„ regimental allowances of officers and non-commissioned officers, as per paragraphs 59 and 84, Transport Scheme.	4,179
TOTAL Annual Cost, Regimental Transport - - -	63,516
DEPÔT TRANSPORT.	
Cost of 42 elephants, at Rs. 1,042. 2. 11. each - - - - -	43,772
„ 250 hired camels, at 80 rupees each - - - - -	20,000
„ 500 mules, at Rs. 174. 14. 8. each - - - - -	87,458
„ 180 army transport carts, at Rs. 440. 13. each - - - - -	79,346
„ officers, warrant and non-commissioned officers and men, as per paragraph 81, Transport Scheme.	53,538
„ buildings, as per paragraph 71, Transport Scheme - - - - -	1,560
„ equipment establishment, as per paragraph 68, Transport Scheme - - - - -	2,400
TOTAL Annual Cost, Depôt Transport - - -	2,88,014
QUETTA TRANSPORT.	
Cost of 1,716 mules for Quetta and Thull Chotiali transport, at Rs. 152. 1. (average Indian rate), as per paragraph 75, Transport Scheme.	2,60,939
TOTAL Annual Cost, Quetta Transport - - -	2,60,939
GRAND TOTAL Annual Cost - - - <i>Rs.</i>	6,12,469

(D.)—ABSTRACT of the Total Strength and Cost of Transport in India under the former and the present System.

	Former Established Strength of Carriage and Annual Cost.									Present Transport Establishment and Annual Cost.									Difference in Cost compared with the Former Establishment.		REMARKS.	
	Elephants.	Camels.		Mules.		Pack Bullocks.		Quartermaster's Establishment.	Annual Cost.	Elephants.	Camels.		Government Mules.	Government Pack Bullocks.	Army Transport Cart.	Light Carts.	Coolies.	Annual Cost.	Increase.	Decrease.		
		Government.	Hired.	Government.	Hired.	Government.	Hired.				Government.	Hired.										
BENGAL - - - -	982	495	7,080	1,644	-	-	1,047	538	Rs. 15,61,725	337	360	2,033	4,367	250	400	334	601*	Rs. 14,29,070	-	-	Rs. 1,32,655	* Including 11 sirdars, 22 mates, and 568 coolies.
MADRAS - - - -	218	715	-	500	-	341	608	-	Rs. 4,99,323	145	120	-	1,360	750	250	50	-	Rs. 6,17,210	1,17,887	-	-	
BOMBAY - - - -	69	185	540	1,137	-	-	-	-	Rs. 3,39,608	42	-	472	2,399	-	180	50	-	Rs. 6,12,469	2,72,861	-	-	
TOTAL - - - -	1,300	1,395	7,632	3,281	-	341	1,715	538	Rs. 24,00,656	524	480	2,505	8,126	1,000	830	434	601	Rs. 26,58,749	3,00,748	-	Rs. 1,32,655	
Net Increase - - -																			2,58,093			

(E.)—TOTAL MAUNDAGE FOR EACH PRESIDENCY.

	Elephants.	Government Camels.	Hired Camels.	Mules.	Light Carts.	Army Transport Carts.	Pack Bullocks.	Coolies.	TOTAL Maundage.
BENGAL.									
Total Regimental and Depôt Transport	337	360	2,033	4,367	334	400	250	568	
	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	
Weight per Animal	15	5	5	2	6	12	2	1	
TOTAL Maundage	5,055	1,800	10,165	8,734	2,004	4,800	500	284	33,342
MADRAS.									
Total Regimental and Depôt Transport	145	120	—	1,360	50	250	750	—	
	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	
Weight per Animal	15	5	—	2	6	12	2	—	
TOTAL Maundage	2,175	600	—	2,720	300	3,000	1,500	—	10,295
BOMBAY.									
Total Regimental and Depôt Transport	42	—	473	2,399	50	180	—	—	
	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	<i>Mds.</i>	
Weight per Animal	15	—	5	2	6	12	—	—	
TOTAL Maundage	630	—	2,360	4,798	300	2,160	—	—	10,248
TOTAL	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	43,885

— No. 11. —

EXTRACT Military Letter from the Government of India to the Secretary of State, No. 145, dated 15 August 1884.

THE foregoing proposals refer to the Commissariat proper, as regards which we have proposed that the three services should be separate for each presidency, and that service in it should continue to be permanent.

The Transport Branch of the Department stands on a different footing. The duties of this Department are not of so technical a kind as to require continuous service, and it is of great importance that there should be available a large body of officers who have had training in transport duties, so that the Department may be capable of immediate expansion in war time. Service in this Department therefore, when it was organised in 1882, was limited to five years, officers meanwhile being seconded in their regiments, and reverting to regimental duty at the expiration of their tour of service. Further, the conditions of transport service are much the same in all parts of India, while the transport animals are not obtained locally, but are supplied from various specific centres. The elephants, for example, all come from Assam, the greater part of the mules from Punjab, the best bullocks from particular districts, and so on. No useful purpose, therefore, is served in maintaining three entirely separate transport departments, more especially as the transport animals have to be largely transferred from one presidency to another from time to time according to the exigencies of the service. Further it is extremely desirable to establish uniformity of system in all transport matters throughout the Indian armies, especially uniformity of equipment. Too much importance can hardly be attached to uniformity on this head.

It therefore appears very necessary that the Transport Branch of the Supply Department should, like the Ordnance Department, be one for all India; and to this extent the Transport Department as organised in 1882 might now be modified. The Transport Staff would continue to be under the orders of the Government and the Commander in Chief of the presidency under which they are serving precisely to the same extent as at present. But the service should not be a local one; and the officers of it should be liable to transfer from one part of India to another according to the exigencies of the service.

We trust that these proposals will receive your Lordship's approval and sanction.

— No. 12. —

EXTRACT Military Despatch from the Secretary of State to the Government of India, No. 75, dated 26th March 1885.

WITH respect to the Transport Branch of the Service, I desire to point out that the result of the consideration by the Governments of Madras and Bombay of the question as to whether any transport system should be extended to their armies, called for in paragraph 5 of Lord Hartington's Military Despatch No. 335, of 19th October 1882, has never been communicated to this Office. I observe, however, that practical effect has been given to it by the formation in each of those Presidencies of a distinct Transport Branch of the Commissariat. I assume, therefore, that they were in complete agreement with the Government of India on this point, but I shall be glad to see the correspondence which passed on the subject.

It is now proposed to modify the organisation of the Department laid down in 1882, by making it a General Service like the Ordnance Department, that is, one for all India, the officers of it being liable to transfer from one part of India to another, according to the exigencies of the service. By this means your Government will ensure so far as possible uniformity of system and of equipment in a department where such uniformity is a matter of very great importance, and will at the same time have available a large body of officers trained in transport duties available for immediate service in war time.

I approve of this measure, which appears to me to be judicious, but I desire that the condition laid down in the letter proposing it, viz., that the Transport staff shall continue under the orders of the Government and of the Commander-in-Chief of the Presidency under which they are serving, precisely to the same extent as at present, may be strictly observed.

INDIA (ARMY SYSTEM).

RETURN

To an Address of the House of Lords, dated 21st March 1890.

FOR

COPY of, or Extracts from, Correspondence between the Government of India and the Secretary of State in Council in 1888-90, respecting proposed Changes in the Indian Army System.

India Office,
March 1890. }

GODLEY,
Under Secretary of State.

(The Marquess of Ripon.)

Ordered to be printed 28th March 1890.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HENRY HANSARD AND SON;
AND
Published by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding-street, London, E.C.
and 32, Abingdon-street, Westminster, S.W. ;
ADAM and CHARLES BLACK, North Bridge, Edinburgh ;
and HODGES, FIGGIS, and Co., 134 Grafton-street, Dublin.

CONTENTS.

Document.	No.	Date.	From	To	Subject.	Page.
Despatch -	87	1888: 1 June	Government of India.	Secretary of State	Renewed proposal for abolition of "Presidential System" of Indian Armies, and substitution of four armies under one Commander in Chief.	5
Telegram -	-	8 Aug.	Secretary of State	Viceroy	Calls for Draft of General Orders for giving effect to above proposals.	11.
Despatch -	191	15 Oct.	Government of India.	Secretary of State	Submits Draft General Order, with Appendices and Subsidiary Orders, also Minute by the Viceroy, and Schedules illustrating difference between present and proposed system.	12
Enclosure, No. 1	-	-	-	-	Draft General Order	19
" No. 2	-	-	-	-	Appendices, A—F.	34
" No. 3	-	-	-	-	Draft General Order by the Commander in Chief.	64
" No. 4	-	-	-	-	Financial Schedule; cost of present and proposed system.	67
" No. 5	-	-	-	-	Schedules of correspondences	72
" No. 6	-	-	-	-	Minute by the Viceroy	189
Despatch -	35	1889: 26 Feb.	Government of India.	Secretary of State	As to what legislation would be necessary (1) in India; (2) at Home, in order to carry out proposed reorganisation.	193
Despatch -	110	30 May	Secretary of State	Government of India.	Her Majesty's Government unable, at present, to take up general question of military reorganisation; but some changes in departmental organisation suggested.	195
Telegram -	-	28 June	Viceroy	Secretary of State	Asks sanction to giving effect to proposed changes.	197
Despatch -	126	5 July	Government of India.	Secretary of State	Submits remarks on Despatch from Secretary of State, No. 110, of 30th May 1889.	198
Telegram -	-	9 July	Secretary of State	Viceroy	Reply to telegram of 28th June; changes may be carried out after consulting Madras and Bombay.	202
Telegram -	-	5 Oct.	Viceroy	Secretary of State	Changes will take effect from 1st October 1889.	202
Telegram -	-	7 Oct.	Viceroy	Secretary of State	Requests sanction to subdivision of Bengal Circle of Ordnance Department into two Circles.	202

CONTENTS—continued.

Document.	No.	Date.	From	To	Subject.	Page.
Telegram - -	-	1889 : 23 Oct. -	Secretary of State	Viceroy - -	Will await details before deciding on above proposal.	202
Despatch - -	206	21 Oct. -	Government of India.	Secretary of State	Recommends extension of operations of the Military Works Department to the whole of India.	202
Enclosures. Despatch - -	207	21 Oct. -	Government of India.	Secretary of State	Carrying into effect suggested changes in Army organisation.	221
Enclosures. Despatch - -	287	17 Dec. -	Government of India.	Secretary of State	Details of proposed division of the Bengal Ordnance Circle into two Circles.	238
Enclosures. Despatch - -	1	1890 : 2 Jan. -	Secretary of State	Government of India.	Extension of Military Works Department to the whole of India, approved.	243
Despatch - -	11	23 Jan. -	Secretary of State	Government of India.	Approves action taken to carry out certain changes in Army organisation.	243
Despatch - -	48	27 Feb. -	Secretary of State	Government of India.	Approves arrangements in connection with the division of the Bengal Ordnance Circle into two Circles.	244

COPY of, or EXTRACTS from, CORRESPONDENCE between the GOVERNMENT OF INDIA and the SECRETARY OF STATE IN COUNCIL in 1888-90, respecting proposed Changes in the INDIAN ARMY SYSTEM.

DESPATCH from Government of India to Secretary of State for India, No. 87 (Military), dated 1st June 1888.

My Lord,

WE desire to address your Lordship on the subject of the administrative organization of the Indian Army, believing that the time has come when the change still remaining to be carried out, in order to secure its satisfactory and economical administration, can no longer with propriety be deferred.

2. It will be unnecessary to draw your Lordship's attention more than very briefly to the circumstances under which this question arose and reached its present stage, the whole correspondence up to the year 1884 having been already published in papers presented to Parliament. We may observe that the question originated out of the inquiry by the Commission, presided over by the late Sir Ashley Eden, which was appointed by the Government of India in 1879. The Report of this Commission was presented towards the end of that year, but it was not taken into full consideration until 1881, when it underwent a prolonged and exhaustive consideration by the Government of India; and their opinions and recommendations on the different proposals of the Commission were submitted to Her Majesty's Government during the course of that year in a series of Despatches. It would be superfluous here to attempt a recapitulation of these recommendations, but we may particularly refer to the concluding Despatch, No. 401, of the 29th October 1881, which summarises the proposals made in the previous Despatches, and contains a detailed argument of the reasons on which the Government of the Marquis of Ripon based their recommendations for carrying out the principal reform involved, the transfer of the administration of the Madras and Bombay Armies from the Governments of those pre-idencies to the Government of India. We attach a copy of this Despatch for ready reference.

3. The decision of Her Majesty's Government upon this proposal was contained in the Earl of Kimberley's Despatch, No. 243, of the 26th July 1883; while in that and other Despatches upon the subject, his Lordship conveyed the sanction of Her Majesty's Government to various changes in the direction of economy, and of greater simplicity of organization, he pronounced against the complete abolition of the existing presidential system.

4. In consequence of this decision, the action of the Government of India in regard to the reform of the Indian Army was necessarily limited to carrying out the departmental and other minor reforms, which had been recommended by them and sanctioned by the Secretary of State. But in 1885 the inconvenience, and indeed military danger of maintaining the presidential system any longer, came under prominent notice in connection with the war preparations made during the spring and summer of that year; and accordingly, when submitting their recommendations for the augmentation of the Indian Army, British and Native, which the altered circumstances of the time rendered imperative, the Government of India felt it to be their duty to again bring under the notice of Her Majesty's Government* the necessity, in their opinion, for removing what they considered to be a great obstacle to the efficiency of the Indian Army.

5. Lord Randolph Churchill in reply,† while sanctioning the various measures of augmentation and reorganization which had been proposed, expressed his inability to carry out this further measure, on the ground of its

* Government of India Military Despatch, No. 1, dated 14th Aug. 1885.

† Despatch from Secretary of State for India, No. 2, dated 29th Octo 1885.

being impossible to obtain during that Session the necessary legislative enactment. Three years have thus passed since the matter reached this stage, and we now feel it our duty to again impress upon Her Majesty's Government our conviction that this reform should be carried out without further delay, while the present condition of peace enables us to make a change of the kind with the least possible inconvenience.

6. In bringing this subject again under consideration, it may be as well, in order to prevent misapprehension, to explain at the outset that the proposal in question is one which substitutes unity of general administration of the Indian armies for the present divided control. It is not a measure of centralisation in the sense of diminishing the authority of those who are immediately entrusted with the command of the different armies. On the contrary, the effect of the change would be to increase sensibly the functions of the Commanders in Chief of Madras and Bombay by restoring to them the direct command of the whole of their armies, parts of which have now, under the progress of events, passed away from their immediate control. And we desire to lay particular stress on the fact that the maintenance of what remains of the presidential military government in its present form has caused the relations of the local Commanders in Chief to their respective armies to become still more incongruous and embarrassing than they were when the proposal to modify that system was first made in 1881.

7. We refer especially to the augmentation of our garrison in Balúchistán, and to the occupation of Upper Burma. First, as regards Balúchistán. When our army was withdrawn from Kandahar in 1881, the small garrison and staff left in Balúchistán were supplied by the Bombay Army. But in view of the political relations on the frontier, which had to be controlled by the Governor General's Agent, acting under the direct orders of the Government of India, it was considered necessary that the General officer commanding in Balúchistán should be under the immediate command of the Commander in Chief in India. Accordingly the garrison at Quetta was placed under the orders of his Excellency as regards the movement of the troops, the stations they were to occupy, and the duties on which they were to be employed; but as regards the selection of particular regiments to go there in relief from time to time, the posting of officers, and generally the administration of the force, it remained a part of the Bombay Army.

8. This was the arrangement provided in 1881. It was cumbersome and inconvenient, the force being administered from Bombay and commanded from Bengal; still it was workable. But the augmentation of the garrison of Balúchistán which has taken place since 1885, and the various changes which have been carried out in that part of the country as part of the general measures of frontier defence then undertaken, have greatly altered the conditions of the case:

9. In 1885 a second battalion of British infantry was sent up to Quetta from Bangalore, this belonged to the Madras establishment. Of course, in the case of British troops, this distinction of presidential establishments is little more than a matter of form. In respect of discipline and all matters of administration, except as regards barrack accommodation, the British troops in India are administered under one system, and under the orders of the Commander in Chief in India; but the nominal retention on the Madras establishment of this regiment was found so inconvenient that shortly afterwards it was transferred to the Bengal establishment, as well as the regiment already at Quetta, which had belonged to the Bombay establishment. So also the artillery serving there, and belonging to the Bombay establishment, has been transferred to the Bengal establishment, while an additional battery has been sent from Bengal. The Native garrison also has been supplemented by Bengal troops, and, on more than one occasion, Madras pioneer regiments have been sent up there to work on the roads, so that the force at Quetta has belonged to the three armies; and, in addition to these, some troops have been serving there belonging to the Punjab Frontier Force, which was till lately under the orders of the Punjab Government. Thus the force in Balúchistán was drawn from four separate armies.

10. A further important change has been made in the transfer of the commissariat and medical business connected with the force from the Bombay to the Bengal staff. The change in regard to the commissariat was found necessary, because the commissariat business there is now an integral part of the general scheme of commissariat arrangements for the mobilization of the army for service beyond the frontier. The Government of India also found it necessary to take over the direct charge of the medical arrangements, owing to the great inconvenience which arose from divided administration in 1885, when war preparations were on foot. The Bombay Medical Department was necessarily out of touch with all the other departments working under the Government of India and army head quarters, and serious miscarriage consequently arose in the medical arrangements both in Balúchistán and on the line of communications.

11. The provision of military buildings in Balúchistán has from the first been carried out by the Inspector General of Military Works under the Government of India.

12. Under the present military arrangements in Balúchistán, therefore, the Bombay troops serving there are practically removed from the cognizance and control of the Government of Bombay. The Commissariat, Medical, Ordnance, and Barrack establishments are all serving under a different Government. The General commanding reports direct to Army Head Quarters. These troops are in effect lent for the time to another authority. The weakest point in the arrangement is that they are also removed from the control of the Commander in Chief of the Bombay Army, the troops in Balúchistán not being, while there, under his orders. This faulty condition would be remedied if that officer were placed in direct communication with the Commander in Chief in India, for the Balúchistán command could then be attached to the Bombay Army—an arrangement not practicable if it should also, as a consequence of such a change, become subordinate to the Bombay Government.

13. The unsuitability of the presidential system to existing circumstances has been brought out in a still greater degree by the annexation of Upper Burma. So long as our territory in that country was limited to Lower Burma, the case was different. The garrison* of Lower Burma was then comparatively a small one, the native portion being composed entirely of Madras troops, and it formed a division of the Madras Army; the Commissariat and other departmental establishments were supplied from that presidency; military buildings were provided for by the local Administration. But, with the addition of Upper Burma, the conditions have entirely altered. The garrison of Burma now comprises:—

2 battalions of British infantry.
4 battalions of Madras infantry.
A small force of garrison artillery.

- 5 British infantry battalions.
- 16 Native infantry battalions.
- 2 Native cavalry regiments.
- 3 batteries Royal Artillery.
- 2 batteries Native (Bengal) Artillery.

14. Of this force the Native infantry is furnished mainly from the Madras Army, which has 11 out of its 32 infantry, and one out of its four cavalry regiments, serving in that country. This distribution is likely to be maintained for some time to come, and the question has been frequently before Government, under what arrangements should this force be commanded? It was essential that the conduct of the war should be retained by the Government of India; on the other hand, to have taken over all the troops in Burma would have left the Madras Commander in Chief with a bare one-half of his army. It was therefore determined, with the approval of Her Majesty's Government, that Major General White, commanding in Upper Burma, should be directly under the Commander in Chief in India, while Lower Burma should remain under the Government of Madras; and this arrangement is to be continued until the country has settled down. But it is a complicated one, which cannot without much inconvenience be permanently maintained. The proposals which have been submitted to your Lordship † for a reorganisation of the commands and staff of the Indian Army provide for the forces in Burma being eventually organised as a single division of the Madras command, distributed into three brigades.

† Two-thirds now but a few months ago there were several more Madras regiments in Burma.

‡ Despatches, No. 162, dated 9th September 1887, and No. 31 dated 7th February 1888.

brigades. This is, we consider, a preferable alternative to the only other one possible, of continuing to keep the troops in Upper Burma under the direct orders of the Commander in Chief in India; nevertheless, it will be attended with much inconvenience if the present relations of the Madras Army and Commander in Chief to the Madras Government are maintained, because the Government of Madras, which will thus be charged with the administration of the force in Burma, not being in official relations with the civil government there, are precluded from acquiring that degree of acquaintance with the local circumstances which is needed in order to deal with them satisfactorily. There is the further objection that for so long as Bengal and Bombay regiments continue to be stationed in Burma, they come under the administrative control of the Government of another presidency.

15. These difficulties would be removed, and we believe they can be got over in no other way, by placing the Burma Division under the Commander in Chief of the Madras Army, and putting the latter in direct communication with the Commander in Chief in India; in other words, by setting aside the presidential plan of administration, which requires that the former shall be communicated with only through his own Government, and shall report only to that authority. This is what was done during the war, when first Sir Herbert Macpherson, and afterwards Sir Charles Arbuthnot, was sent to Burma to take the chief command of both divisions there for the time. In those cases, the local Commander in Chief, while so employed, reported direct to the Commander in Chief in India in respect to the military conduct of his command, without the intervention of the presidential Government.

16. What seems now to be desired is that the same arrangement should be adopted in peace as has been found necessary in war, and that as regards Burma, the Commander in Chief of the Madras Army should be directly under the orders of the Commander in Chief in India. Unless an arrangement of this sort be recognised, it is to be feared that much embarrassment will arise. The troops in Burma must, for some time to come, be held on the alert to put down all disturbance promptly; the general officer commanding the division must be in close and harmonious communication with the Chief Commissioner of the province, and the civil and military authorities should equally have the means of ready communication with the Government of India.

17. So also as regards Baluchistán. In short, what we propose is to restore to the Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay armies the immediate command of the whole of those armies, a part of which they have, as above described, gradually lost by the expansion of territory.

18. Unless some arrangement of the proposed kind be carried out, the functions of the Commanders in Chief in Madras and Bombay will continue to be unduly circumscribed from so considerable a part of their troops being removed from their command, while those of the Army Head Quarters in India will be unduly extended. The measure advocated is, as we have already indicated, really one of decentralization rather than the reverse.

19. But such an arrangement would still come short of bringing about that simplification of the Indian military administration which is called for by the circumstances of the present time. For this the complete abolition is needed of so much of the presidential system as still remains.

20. And here we would bring to notice how little does now remain of that system as it formerly obtained.

21. The most important of all the changes in the direction of abolishing the presidential organisation was that carried out in 1861, when the separate presidential establishments of European artillery and infantry (in Bengal, cavalry also) were abolished, and these forces absorbed into the British army.

22. Another change, next only in importance to that just mentioned, was the amalgamation, a few years later, of the presidential departments of military finance and accounts into one military account department for the whole Indian army.

army. Since that change was made the Governments of Madras and Bombay have ceased to be even nominally responsible for the financial control of the local armies.

23. In 1883, in pursuance of the recommendations of the Army Commission and the Government of India, the three separate presidential Ordnance Departments were amalgamated into one, with a Director General at the head of it, attached to the Government of India.

The local remount departments have also been amalgamated.

Still more lately the administration of the Punjab Frontier Force has been transferred from the Punjab Government to the Commander in Chief in India.

The three presidential departments of the Judge Advocate General have just been amalgamated.

The Defence Works throughout India have been taken in hand directly by the Government of India.

24. Thus there now remains very little of the presidential system. It still exists to the following extent :—

There are three separate commissariat-transport departments. It has never been proposed to amalgamate these. The recommendation of our predecessors was that while these local commissariats, as well as all other administrative departments, should be brought under the Government of India, they should be maintained on a separate footing for each army, their relations with the local Commander in Chief being drawn more close as their relations with the local Government were relaxed or discontinued. One step towards the desired reform has already been made by the appointment of a Commissary General in Chief, but the full utility of the office will not be realised so long as the condition remains attached to it, that the holder is not to correspond in peace time with the local Commissaries General of Madras and Bombay.

There are three separate medical departments for the Indian Army; the Surgeon General with the Government of India is practically concerned only with the Bengal Army.

There are also three separate clothing departments; but as they are working under one system of regulations, controlled by the Government of India, no serious inconvenience is involved in the arrangement.

Military works, other than defence works, within the limits of the civil presidential government, are administered locally.

The Government of India have no concern with the appointments to regiments or staff of the local armies; but neither in fact have the local governments, their functions as regards the staff being merely to confirm the nomination of the local Commander in Chief, while regimental appointments are made entirely by the latter. All general rules governing the course of appointments and promotions are made by the Government of India or the Secretary of State.

25. It will be seen, therefore, that only a small remnant remains of the old presidential system; nevertheless, so far as it does exist, it is harmful. We have had a marked illustration of this in the case of the recent military operations in Upper Burma. The inconvenience and embarrassment which have occurred in previous campaigns, and which it was predicted by the Government of India in 1881 would certainly occur again on the occasion of any military operations beyond sea, if the reform proposed was not carried out, have arisen on this occasion. There was no difficulty in regard to the conduct of the purely military part of the campaign, because the presidential system was set aside in this respect, the general in command being placed directly under the Commander in Chief in India; but the commissariat, transport, and medical arrangements have been conducted under the presidential system; and while it could not but be highly inconvenient that the military operations should be controlled by one authority, and the departments of supply be administered by another, there was this further defect in the arrangement that this latter authority, having no direct concern with, or knowledge of, the operations on which those departments were employed, was not in a position to exercise its control to the best advantage. The Government of India, on the

other hand, were unable to apply direct and effective control, since they could obtain information regarding the operations of those departments, and the outlay incurred by them, only at second-hand, and with much loss of time.

26. It will be readily understood how much embarrassment and confusion such a complicated procedure is calculated to bring about. With this experience on record, we view with apprehension the possibility of our being called on at any future time to undertake more extensive military operations while hampered by so faulty a system, which violates all the recognised principles of sound military administration, and we feel that we should be incurring a grave responsibility if we did not once more place on record our sense of the danger to India of allowing the reform so strongly advocated by our predecessors to be postponed any longer.

27. We now, therefore, submit to your Lordship our earnest and deliberate opinion that the time has come when what still remains of the presidential system should be finally abolished, and the entire administration of all the Indian armies should be made over to the Commander in Chief in India, acting in direct communication with the Commanders in Chief of the local armies, and under the direct orders of the Government of India.

28. We may here mention two points connected with the change, in addition to what has already been said on previous occasions. First, we think it will be plain from what has gone before that while the Government of Madras and Bombay will not be called on to surrender any sensible degree of authority or patronage, the Commanders in Chief of those presidencies will be distinctly gainers by the change, inasmuch as they will then come into direct command of the whole of their respective armies, of which at present a part is withdrawn from their control. We would add that the present holders of those offices might retain the title of Commander in Chief; nor do we see any reason why they and their successors should not continue with advantage to be members of the local Councils. The proposed measure in this respect also would be one of decentralization as regards the various administrative departments of the army. For, although these would be controlled by the Government of India, there would be this difference, that whereas at present, under the progress of circumstances, the limits of departments, commands, and territorial jurisdiction have come to overlap each other in a very confused way, hereafter the limits of commands and departmental agencies would all coincide. The Commander in Chief of each army would have the immediate command of the whole of that army, and would also have the services of departmental officers, commissariat, ordnance, medical, military account, &c., with concurrent jurisdiction. Under such an arrangement it would be practicable to localise authority in a much greater degree than is now possible.

29. Next, we desire to re-assert in the strongest way our sense of the importance of maintaining the separate constitution and segregation of the different local armies. Upon this point we would invite particular attention to what was said upon the subject in the despatch of the Marquis of Ripon's Government in 1881, already referred to.* The separation of the Bengal Army into two bodies, a part of the general policy which has been strongly advocated by the Government of India, has already been virtually carried out so far that the Hindustani infantry regiments are now all serving in Bengal and Hindustan, and the Punjabi infantry regiments in the Punjab. But we may mention, in support of the opinion already advanced, that segregation is not a necessary consequence of the presidential system; that it has again lately come to notice that, notwithstanding the repeated and specific prohibitions to the contrary, the Bombay Army is still being recruited from the Punjab and other territories from which commanding officers of that army are forbidden to take recruits. We attach the greatest political importance to the maintenance of this rule; and although, no doubt, we shall be able to secure eventual obedience to our orders in this respect, even under the presidential system, still we feel certain that this desired segregation will be more easily and certainly secured if the administration of all the armies is vested in the Government of India.

Paragraph 36.

30. We believe it to be now generally recognised on all sides that the reform which we are advocating cannot be much longer deferred, and we submit that the present time is peculiarly appropriate for carrying it out. The Government of India in 1881 dwelt on the necessity for making the change deliberately in time of peace, and not waiting till it was forced on by the pressure of events. We would urge that this warning still retains all its strength, and that no further delay should be allowed to occur before utilising the present time of tranquillity for the purpose.

31. We will not on this occasion enter into the subject of the modified arrangements for the staff and commands of the Bengal Army and of Army Head Quarters necessary to give complete effect to the desired measure, as these have already been very fully laid before your Lordship in previous despatches, and call for no substantial modification.

We have, &c.
 (signed) *Dufferin.*
F. S. Roberts.
G. Chesney.
A. R. Scoble.
C. U. Aitchison.
C. A. Elliott.
J. Westland.

TELEGRAM to Viceroy, dated 8th August 1898.

YOUR Military Despatch 87, dated 1st June 1888, Army Corps. To enable me to come to a definite conclusion it is essential I should first have in complete and fully detailed form a draft of the orders which you would issue giving effect to the measure. Also drafts of all the orders to be thereon issued by the Commander in Chief for all arrangements in minute detail; postings, divisions of staff, distribution of regiments and officers, &c. for all four corps, but with special reference to division of Bengal Army into district corps. The proceedings to be kept strictly confidential as being only preliminary to the consideration of the measure here. Shall be glad to receive this information as soon as possible with view to early consideration of proposal.

DESPATCH from Government of India to Secretary of State for India, No. 191 (Military), dated 15th October 1888.

My Lord,

In our Military Despatch, No 87, of the 1st June 1888, we addressed your Lordship on the subject of the presidential system of the Indian Armies, a subject which, since the submission of the report of the Special Commission appointed in 1879, to enquire into the organisation and expenditure of the army in India, has more than once been brought by the Government of India under the consideration of Her Majesty's Government. In reply to that despatch your Lordship on the 8th of August requested by telegram that you might be furnished with a draft of the General Order which we should issue, for giving effect to the measure, in the event of our proposals for the reform of the presidential system being sanctioned by Her Majesty's Government; you desired that this General Order should be full and detailed, and accompanied by all the necessary subsidiary orders.

2. In compliance with those instructions, we now submit a draft General Order which, with its appendices and the subsidiary orders of the Commander in Chief, appears to us to provide completely for all the different matters necessary to be dealt with, in carrying out the great change now under contemplation.

3. The General Order, after a preamble, and after notifying that the position of the present Commanders in Chief of Madras and Bombay would so far as possible remain unaltered, sets out by showing (paragraph 6-9) the manner in which the various commands, as now existing under the new constitution introduced from the 1st October 1888, will be distributed, the troops allotted, and the staffs to be maintained with the Government of India and Army Head Quarters in India. Then follows (paragraphs 10-28) the constitution of the staffs of the four armies, the mode of appointment to these and to the Army head quarter staff, as well as to regimental posts, and an explanation of the relations of Lieutenant Generals commanding armies to the Commander in Chief in India, and of the latter to the Army Departments. In paragraphs 29 to 42 we have summarised the financial system, based on present rules, under which the army would be administered, and we have prescribed the financial powers to be vested in the several military authorities. Finally, we have laid down (paragraphs 43 to 106) the organisation and procedure of each of the departments of the army, so far as existing regulations will be affected by this General Order.

4. As we have before stated in our various despatches on this subject, the aim which we consider should be kept in view is, while securing perfect unity of control by placing the supreme command of the whole Indian Army under one authority, to provide at the same time for a decentralisation of business by investing all the parties concerned with a due proportionate share of authority and responsibility. A sound and vigorous system of army administration can, we believe, be arrived at only by securing that each department, from the highest to the lowest, should have its adequate share of work and no more, and that at no one point in the administrative chain should there be an undue stress of work or a congestion of business by reason of an excessive convergence of responsibility at that point.

5. The present system undoubtedly fails in this respect. The congestion takes place in the Military Department of the Government of India as well as at army head quarters, as a chronic state of things in peace time, but still more in time of war. The experience of the last 10 years, especially of the Afghan war and even during the smaller expeditions which have taken place, shows that in the event of any large operations having to be undertaken, these departments would be overweighted with business to an embarrassing extent. This is partly due to the complexity of procedure involved in the presidential system, and is partly a consequence of the procedure handed down from past times, under which the Government of India has remained the only authority competent to sanction expenditure, however petty, or any departure from rule, however trifling. The result is that with the increase in every part of the business of the army, which has taken place of recent years, more and more work has been thrown on the Military Department of the Government of India. The remedy for the one cause of this evil will be applied by the abolition of the presidential system; that for the other will be effected by the change of system indicated in the General Order, of delegating a greater degree of responsibility and power to the different army authorities and departments. We believe that the changes now contemplated will produce the desired effect without diminishing, to any appreciable extent, the effective supreme financial and administrative control of the Government of India.

6. In making these changes we are not unmindful that the control of an army, to be economical, demands complete unity of administration and careful scrutiny of expenditure, while the necessity for maintaining a general uniformity of pay, privileges, and equipment, must involve a close supervision by the central authority. But although this degree of control is of paramount importance, the evil of over-centralisation has to be guarded against; and this, we think, may best be avoided by delegating responsibility on certain clearly defined lines. The arrangements we have framed are designed to secure this decentralisation, by giving certain specific powers to lieutenant generals commanding armies and to the several executive heads of departments. By giving greater latitude we diminish petty references, while by interesting all parties in the economical administration of the army, the task of the Government of India will, we hope, be sensibly lightened. Whereas at present all the

the authorities except the Supreme Government itself, are only concerned in suggesting fresh expenditure, they will under the proposed arrangements be responsible for combining efficiency with economy, while the greater latitude allowed will facilitate the despatch of public business, and afford leisure to the higher administrative authorities for exerting a more searching control over the important branches of expenditure. We believe that it is only by this delegation of authority and responsibility that we can ensure efficiency, and protect the Government of India and Army head-quarters from the bad results of over-centralisation; while, on the other hand, the elimination of the agency of the local governments will ensure that unity of control and simplicity of procedure which also are essential conditions for a satisfactory military system.

7. The subject of financial responsibility was originally considered by the Army Commission of 1879. They held * that it was necessary to increase the powers of the Controllers of military accounts, in order to reduce the number of references to Government, and they recommended that those officers should be authorised to dispose of all cases not exceeding 1,000 rupees in amount, provided that no alteration of rules was involved, no precedent established, and that there was nothing novel or irregular in the character of the expenditure. The Lieutenant General commanding the Army was to be given similar financial powers, and to assist him in the disposal of such business, the Controller was to be considered his financial adviser. It was also proposed that to ensure reasonable check, a schedule of cases, involving more than 500 rupees expenditure, should be submitted monthly for the information of Government. The Government of India in the despatches marginally noted supported these views.

* Paragraphs 529—534 of Army Commission Report.

8. The question of decentralising military finance was again taken up by the Finance Committee of 1886. The Finance Commissioner, in paragraph 50 of the Introductory Chapter of his Report, said—

No. 85, dated 28th February 1881.
No. 282, dated 29th July 1881.

“ We feel that the question is too large to be properly dealt with by a body constituted as we are, but at the same time we are strongly impressed with the conviction that some step in that direction (namely, decentralisation) ought to be taken, and that it must be possible to induce high military officers to co-operate with the Supreme Government in the object of combining efficiency with economy, if the principle of partial financial independence and of enlightened self interest, which has done so much to reform the expenditure of provincial governments, can be brought into play.”

9. It will thus be seen that there is a general agreement of opinion that decentralisation is necessary to secure administrative efficiency. We are thoroughly in accord with the views held on this subject by our predecessors, and in order to give effect to them, we propose to empower Lieutenant Generals commanding to finally sanction expenditure up to a limit of 1,000 rupees in each case, but not exceeding a total of 2,500 rupees in one month, subject to the general rules governing expenditure against budget estimates.

10. One advantage of this provision will be that the lieutenant general, having a certain sum at his command against which he can sanction expenditure, will feel a natural inclination to make that sum go as far as he can and to keep expenditure on the sanctioned items as low as possible, in order to have a fund out of which to meet unexpected calls or to carry out reforms and improvements of his devising, instead of as now being disposed to send up special and emergent applications for objects not provided for in the Budget.

11. We also give the Commander in Chief power to deal with cases not exceeding 2,500 rupees each, with an aggregate limitation of 10,000 rupees per mensem, while in war time we would give both him and all departmental heads much greater latitude than has hitherto been the case. On the other hand, we would limit Controllers to 500 rupees in each case, with a further limitation of 1,000 rupees in one month.

12. In order that your Lordship may be made acquainted with the practical effect of the alteration of procedure that would result from the contemplated change in organisation, in more detail than could be shown in the General

Order, we attach, for your information, detailed schedules of the correspondence of the different departments, which include all the cases dealt with by each during one month. It will be observed that as regards the correspondence of the Government of India with Army Head Quarters, there will be a sensible relief, and this will also be the case in the administrative Departments. On the other hand, a good deal of the business which is now disposed of by the Governments of Madras and Bombay, such as that relating to Pensions, Retirements, Medals, &c., will necessarily come to the Military Department of the Government of India; but such business is mainly of a routine kind. The Clothing Departments also of Madras and Bombay will now address our Military Department direct, although some references will be disposed of by the Generals Commanding these armies. The compilation also of one Army List for India will involve extra work in our Military Department, but will be a useful reform.

13. On the whole, therefore, we anticipate that eventually there will be a great relief to the Military Department of the Government of India by the proposed changes, although no doubt in the first instance, and until the system has got into working order, the introduction of a great measure of this kind will necessarily involve much extra labour. We have provided for meeting this by adding an Assistant Secretary to the establishment of the Military Department.

14. With respect to the work which is now dealt with by the Governments of Madras and Bombay, and which could not conveniently be disposed of either by the Lieutenant General Commanding the local Army or by the Government of India, we have laid down the proposed procedure in paragraph 21 of the draft General Order. It will be remembered that in paragraph 13 of our Despatch No. 200 of 1880, we said "no doubt the small local Marine of the Bombay Presidency and the Bombay Ecclesiastical establishment would require an office establishment in some form to deal with them." These remarks we would now wish to modify. With reference to Marine, we find that the total number of cases dealt with in that section of the Bombay Military Department for the first half of the present year is only 143, or an average of five and a-half cases per week. This amount of work might easily, we think, be transacted between the General Department and the Office of the Port Officer without any increase to their present establishments. The same may be said of the Ecclesiastical business, which in Bengal is performed in the Home Department of the Government of India, and we therefore anticipate no practical difficulty if the business relating to the Ecclesiastical Department in Bombay is handed over to the General Department of the Bombay Secretariat. The business relating to estates is also light, and might without difficulty be taken over by the Judicial Department of each Presidency. In the Madras Presidency the Military Department does not deal with Marine business.

15. As regards the disposal of business at Army Head Quarters in India, the offices belonging thereto will receive relief in two ways. They will not only have to refer fewer cases to Government, but fewer cases will come up to them for disposal. They will certainly get references from the Army Head Quarters of Madras and Bombay which do not now come to them direct, but on the other hand, they will be relieved of the business involved in the direct administration of the Bengal Army. On the whole, we expect there will be eventually a considerable decrease of business at Army Head Quarters.

16. A reduction has been proposed of two staff officers at Army Head Quarters in India, and of one staff officer at the Head Quarters of each of the armies of Madras and Bombay. On the other hand, four staff officers have been provided for the Head Quarters of each of the armies of Hindustan and the Punjab, irrespective of the Lieutenant General and his personal staff, so that there will be an increase of four officers on the whole for the general staff business of the army. We may mention that the staff thus provided is less by two officers than what was proposed by the Government of India in 1881. We think this net increase of four officers is justified at the outset, in view of the considerable amount of work which must be involved in carrying out a change of this kind, and of the fact that the transfer of the records of the Bengal Army to the two new Army Head Quarters must be made gradually, but we hope that eventually

eventually the proposed establishment of staff officers will be found susceptible of reduction. We would suggest that in this case, as is proposed below for the Military Department, the establishment should be sanctioned provisionally, and be subject to reconsideration within two years.

17. As regards the details of the new organisation, in reviewing the proposals made in 1881, we find that some modifications are rendered desirable by the altered circumstances of the present time. We will now refer to these under each separate head.

Military Department, Government of India.

18. In 1881, we proposed an additional Assistant Secretary and two paid attachés for the summer months, and an increase of pay to three officers. The addition now proposed is that of an Assistant Secretary, as referred to in paragraph 13, and one paid attaché for the summer months. This proposal therefore gives an average reduction of 550 rupees per mensem on the former one. And we consider that the establishment now proposed should be subject to reconsideration within two years.

19. We may mention that in 1882 a saving was shown by the abolition of the Punjab Military Secretariat. This has since taken place.

Military Accounts Department.

20. Your Lordship will observe that we have taken credit in our Financial Schedule for 2,150 rupees per mensem under the head of Accounts Department. This is the amount of reduction proposed in our Despatch No. 173, dated 17th September 1888; and although the matter has been taken up independently of the present subject, still it is so closely connected with the present scheme that we think it may be fairly taken into account in this connection.

Ordnance Department.

21. With respect to the Ordnance Department, our present proposals differ somewhat from those made in our Despatch No. 293 of 1881. We now propose to abolish the appointment of Assistant to the Director General of Ordnance, but to give an Assistant to each Inspector General of Ordnance. The result of these proposals will be a saving of 531 rupees a month, as shown in the Financial Schedule. There will be no alteration, it will be observed, in the number of administrative officers.

Military Works Department.

22. The change as regards the Military Works Department is of the kind proposed in our Despatches No. 345 of 1881, No. 100 of 1882, and No. 206 of 1883. In order to extend the Department to Madras and Bombay, as was prescribed in Lord Randolph Churchill's Despatch No. 270 of 1885, it will be brought up to the strength of 150 officers proposed by us, and approved in your Lordship's Despatch No. 280 of 1887, by transfers from the Public Works Department. The total incidence of charges remains unaffected; the total expenditure on Military Works, inclusive of the agency for carrying it out, being, as your Lordship is aware, supplied from a fixed grant of *Rx.* 1,000,000.

Commissariat and Remount Departments.

23. In the Commissariat and Remount Departments no alteration in personnel or pay is contemplated in connection with this scheme; the only change is that the Madras and Bombay Commissariats will be brought into more direct relations with the Commissary General in Chief, and that the present Eastern and Western Circles of Bengal will be closely identified with the two northern armies.

General Staff.

24. Our present proposals differ somewhat from those of 1881 both as regards the number of officers and the rates of pay we consider appropriate. The following table shows the points of difference :—

ARMY HEAD-QUARTERS in INDIA.

Appointments Proposed in 1881.	Pay.	Appointments now Proposed.	Pay.
	<i>Rs.</i>		<i>Rs.</i>
1 Chief of Staff - - -	3,000	1 Adjutant General in India -	3,000
1 Deputy Adjutant General -	2,000	2 Deputy Adjutants General -	1,827 1,827
1 Deputy Quartermaster General	2,000	2 Assistant Adjutants General	1,427 1,427
2 Assistant Adjutant and Assistant Quartermasters General.	1,427 1,427	1 Deputy Assistant Adjutant General.	874
1 Assistant Adjutant and Assistant Quartermaster General.	1,240		
1 Assistant Adjutant and Assistant Quartermaster General.	1,140		
1 Assistant Adjutant and Assistant Quartermaster General.	874		
TOTAL 8 Officers - -	13,108	- - - 6 Officers - -	10,382

HEAD-QUARTERS of each of the ARMIES, *Madras, Bombay, Hindustan, Punjab.*

Appointments Proposed in 1881.	Pay.	Appointments now Proposed.	Pay.
	<i>Rs.</i>		<i>Rs.</i>
1 Chief of Staff - - -	2,000	1 Adjutant General - - -	2,200
1 Deputy Adjutant and Quartermaster General.	1,627	1 Deputy Adjutant General -	1,627
1 Assistant Adjutant and Quartermaster General.	1,540	2 Assistant Adjutants General -	1,327 1,327
1 Assistant Adjutant and Quartermaster General.	1,140		
TOTAL 4 Officers - -	6,207	- - - 4 Officers - -	6,481

25. We do not think the pay proposed in 1881 for the head staff officer of an army would be adequate under the more responsible conditions now contemplated, and moreover it is for obvious reasons desirable to give him the pay of a Brigadier General commanding a second-class district. As regards the Assistant Adjutants General, in accordance with the terms of the Royal Warrant, we allow for Lieutenant Colonels holding the position in lieu of Majors, though we trust that in accordance with the request contained in our Despatches No. 150, dated 10th August 1888, and No. 160, dated 31st August 1888, sanction will be given to employ junior officers when necessary in that position.

Artillery and Musketry Staffs.

26. We have dealt with the musketry staff of the Army in the accompanying Despatch No. 192, dated 15th October 1888. In regard to the Artillery Staff, a re-distribution of the Artillery commands and staff has lately been proposed by the Commander in Chief in India, based on the existing presidential system, and the recently sanctioned re-organisation of district commands. These proposals are now under our consideration. The Artillery administrative staff appointments, shown in the Financial Schedule, Statement D., are those only which are affected by the abolition of the presidential system. They differ from those proposed by us in 1881, but the conditions are now somewhat changed, and we think that the arrangements now proposed are those best adapted to meet these new conditions. It will be seen from the schedule that the contemplated monthly savings under each head, in so far as this scheme is concerned, are respectively—

	<i>Rs.</i>
Artillery Staff - - - - -	1,046
Musketry Staff - - - - -	1,654

Signalling and Gymnastics.

27. Your Lordship has recently sanctioned* certain changes in the Signalling staff of the Army. We think it will be desirable to somewhat modify the scale of establishment thus laid down, to meet the new system, and also that relating to Gymnastics. We have accordingly embodied in the schedule the proposals made for this purpose by the Commander in Chief.

*Despatch No. 92 of 1888.

Medical Department.

28. It will be seen from paragraph 94 of the draft Government General Order that we have placed the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, on the staff of the Commander in Chief in India, as his Excellency's Administrative Officer, while he will also be our adviser on financial and other matters connected with the Medical Department. We think this change is advisable, because the business he deals with is more closely connected with the Commander in Chief than with the Government of India, while the proviso we have introduced will enable us to consult the Surgeon General directly on questions affecting the Medical Service.

29. We now propose the appointment of a Surgeon General for each army on a salary of 2,200 rupees a month, or 50 rupees less than was proposed in 1881. Each Surgeon General will have a medical officer as secretary on a staff salary of 250 rupees, who will be taken from the fixed establishment of the Medical Service; the nature of the appointment of secretary to the Surgeons General of Madras and Bombay will be modified accordingly. One of the secretaries now attached to the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces in India, will also be abolished, in consequence of the Surgeon General being relieved of the direct charge of the Medical Department of the Bengal Army. We also propose a reduction and re-distribution of the higher administrative medical officers. This arrangement has been drawn up by the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces. It is now under our consideration in view of ascertaining whether it does not admit of further reduction, and we shall address

your Lordship further on this point. In the meantime we have prepared a schedule (Statement F.) on the basis of the Surgeon General's proposal, with the result of a net saving of 8,200 rupees per mensem.

30. The financial results of the foregoing proposals as regards the establishment of officers, are brought together in the accompanying Financial Schedule. We have excluded from both sides of the account all establishments which remain unchanged, among which are the district and station staff as lately organised. It will be seen that there is a net decrease of 4,299 rupees a month.

Office Establishments.

31. In 1881 we proposed an additional office establishment for the Military Department costing 15,000 rupees a year. We propose that this addition, or so much of it as may be found necessary, shall be considered temporary only, and that the office establishment of the Department shall be reconsidered within two years from the date of the change being carried out.

32. Two new offices have to be created at the head-quarters of the armies of Hindustan and the Punjab. To meet this a transfer has been proposed from Army Head-Quarters in India of clerks and servants, the total annual cost of the members of the establishment to be transferred amounting to 64,800 rupees. In the Military Accounts Department no additional expenditure in office establishments is contemplated. Under the head of Ordnance, by the division of Bengal into two Ordnance Circles, there will be a small increase required in dividing the present Bengal Ordnance office into two parts. This will be partially met by transferring some of the clerks from the Head-Quarter office of the Director General of Ordnance. In the Medical Department, as there will be a Surgeon General's office at the head-quarters of the Punjab and of the Hindustan Army, new offices will have to be created, but a certain number of the Deputy Surgeon Generals' offices will be reduced, and the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, will be able to spare some of the clerks now at head-quarters. On the whole, we may anticipate an increase of about 1,100 rupees per mensem for office establishments on the present cost. The financial effect is shown in the Financial Schedule; but it is necessary to point out that in our proposals of 1881 there was a saving of office establishment by the abolition of the Military Secretariat of the Punjab. This having already taken place, we cannot claim any saving on this account. We propose that no clerks of offices abolished should be discharged or pensioned unless absolutely necessary, but that they should be suitably employed in the offices which may be created.

33. The net result for officers and office establishment taken together is practically a small decrease of charge amounting to about 3,000 rupees per mensem. Taking into account the great advantages, both as regards efficiency and indirectly the economy to be obtained by the proposed measure, we consider this a satisfactory position to achieve. The Army Commission in their Report took credit for a large saving, but the economies they suggested have already, to a great extent, been carried out. Owing to the measures taken in 1882 and in subsequent years, the Army is now organised and administered on a more economical scale than it was when the Commission made their inquiry. In proof of this it is only necessary to point out that whereas in 1876-77 the charges on account of Army, garrison, and administrative staff amounted to Rx. 693,772, in 1886-87 the actuals under these heads amounted to Rx. 692,212, being a decrease of Rx. 1,560, although in the interval of 10 years the Army has been augmented by about 30,000 men, and the area occupied has been increased by the addition of Upper Burma and Baluchistan to the Empire; while it must be specially noticed that the above charge of Rx. 692,212 includes the staff still maintained for Burma, so that the decrease of Rx. 1,560 would be considerably larger if the special and in part temporary charges on account of Upper Burma were deducted. To this saving must be added the economy resulting from the proposed abolition of the Military Secretariats of Madras and Bombay, the charges for which are borne

borne on the Civil Estimates. We may, therefore, claim that under the organisation proposed, the Army will be more economically administered than it was 10 years ago under far less onerous conditions. But the measure has to be primarily regarded, not only in its immediate financial aspect, satisfactory as this is, but with reference to the greater administrative efficiency which will certainly result from its adoption, and which we hope will render the Indian military system fit to bear any strain which may come upon it in the future.

34. We have now completed the duty which your Lordship desired us to undertake. We have entered into very full details, in accordance with your Lordship's instructions, both in the draft General Order and in the Appendices to that Order; and we hope that the proposals we have made, in order to carry out the great change in organisation and administration so long advocated by us, may now receive the final approval of Her Majesty's Government.

35. Our honourable colleagues, Sir C. Elliott and Mr. Westland, dissent from the proposal made in paragraph 22 regarding the Military Works Department.

36. We attach to this Despatch a Minute* by his Excellency the Viceroy.

*Enclosure No. 6.

We have, &c.

(signed) *Dufferin.*
F. S. Roberts.
G. Chesney.
A. R. Scoble.
C. U. Aitchison.
C. A. Elliott.
J. Westland.

Enclosure No. 1.

DRAFT Government General Order.

THE Governor General in Council hereby announces the changes which, under instructions from Her Majesty's Government, will now be carried out in the administration and organisation of the Indian Army.

2. It is to be understood that the position and authority, the privileges and titles of the present incumbents of the Office of Commander in Chief of the Madras and Bombay Armies, respectively, are to remain as far as possible unaltered. Subject to this provision, the following orders will apply to all concerned.

3. The Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay Armies will henceforward report direct to Army Head-quarters in India; the Military Department, Madras and Bombay, will be closed under orders to be passed on the subject by the respective Governments of those Presidencies.

4. The Bengal Army will for purposes of administration be organised in two portions: the Hindustan Army, and the Punjab Army, each under a Lieutenant General.

5. Each Lieutenant General Commanding an Army will be invested with the powers hereinafter detailed, and will be assisted by the Army and Departmental Staff specified in paragraph 25. The business now transacted by the Madras and Bombay Military Departments will be distributed between the Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay Armies, respectively, the Army Head-quarters in India, and the Military Department of the Government of India.

COMMANDS.

6. In accordance with these arrangements the various commands as now sanctioned are distributed as follows :—

MADRAS ARMY.

Head Quarters, Madras and Ootacamund.

1st Class Districts. Major Generals' Commands.	2nd Class Districts. Brigadier Generals' Commands.
Secunderabad. Burma.	Belgaum. Bangalore. Southern. Madras. Mandalay. Myingyan.

BOMBAY ARMY.

Head Quarters, Poona.

1st Class Districts. Major Generals' Commands.	2nd Class Districts. Brigadier Generals' Commands.
Poona. Mhow. Quetta.*	Bombay. Sind. Deesa. Nagpore. Aden.

HINDUSTAN ARMY.

Head Quarters, Meerut.

Allahabad. Oudh. Meerut.	Assam. Presidency. Bundelkhand. Rohilkhand. Narbudda.
--------------------------------	---

PUNJAB ARMY.

Head Quarters, Rawal Pindi.

Lahore. Rawal Pindi.	Sirhind. Peshawar. Punjab Frontier Force.
-------------------------	---

* The Major General Commanding and his District General Staff will belong to the Punjab portion of the Bengal establishment in order to equalise the proportion of Commands and Staff.

TROOPS.

7. The composition of the several armies is as follows :—

British Troops.

The Regiments, Batteries, Battalions, and Companies stationed within the Command.

Native Troops.

Madras Army.

Cavalry.—4 Regiments.

Sappers.—Corps of Queen's Own Sappers and Miners.
Company of Burma Sappers.

Infantry.—32 Regiments.

Bombay Army.

Cavalry.—7 Regiments.

Artillery.—2 Mountain Batteries.

Sappers.—Corps of Bombay Sappers and Miners.

Infantry.—26 Regiments

Hindustan Army.

Cavalry.—9 Regiments, viz., the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, and 14th Regiments of the Bengal Army.

Artillery.—2 Bengal Mountain Batteries.

Sappers.—Corps of Bengal Sappers and Miners.

Infantry.—25 Regiments (27 Battalions), viz., the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 16th, 17th, 18th, 33rd, 38th, 39th, 40th, 42nd, 43rd, and 44th Regiments of the Bengal Army, and the 2nd and 3rd Gurkhas.

Punjab Army.

Cavalry.—Fifteen Regiments, viz., the 9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th, and 19th Bengal Cavalry; the four regiments of the Punjab Frontier Force, and the Guides Cavalry.

Artillery.—Five Batteries of the Punjab Frontier Force.

Infantry.—Thirty-four Regiments (37 Battalions), viz., the 14th, 15th, 19th, 20th, 21st, 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th, 26th, 27th, 28th, 29th, 30th, 31st, 32nd, 34th, 35th, 36th, 37th, and 45th Bengal Infantry, the nine infantry regiments of the Punjab Frontier Force, the Guides Infantry, and the 1st, 4th, and 5th Regiments of Gurkhas.

LOCAL CORPS.

8. No change is made in the position of the Hyderabad Contingent or other corps under the Government of India.

9. MILITARY (AND MARINE) DEPARTMENT.

Secretary to the Government of India.

Two Deputy Secretaries to the Government of India.

Deputy Secretary, Military Works.

Three Assistant Secretaries.

Accountant General (*ex-officio* Deputy Secretary, Finance).

Deputy Accountant General.

Assistant Accountant General.

Director General of Ordnance.

Deputy Director General of Ordnance.

Director General of Military Works.

Two Deputy Directors General of Military Works.

One Assistant Director General of Military Works.
 Commissary General in Chief.
 Commissary General for Transport.
 Director of the Army Remount Department.
 Superintendents, Army Clothing Department.

HEAD QUARTERS STAFF OF THE ARMY OF INDIA.

Commander in Chief in India.

Personal Staff.

Military Secretary.
 Persian Interpreter.
 Three Aides-de-Camp.

General Staff.

Adjutant General in India (Chief of the Staff).
 Quartermaster General (temporary).
 Two Deputy Adjutants General.*
 Two Assistant Adjutants General.
 One Deputy Assistant Adjutant General.
 Assistant Adjutant General for Musketry.
 Assistant Adjutant General, Royal Engineers.
 Deputy Adjutant General, Intelligence.
 Assistant Adjutant General, Intelligence.
 Deputy Assistant Adjutant General, Intelligence.
 Inspector General of Artillery.
 Assistant Adjutant General, Royal Artillery.
 Inspector General of Cavalry.

one pending
 n of
 master

Departmental Staff.

Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces in India.
 Secretary to the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces.
 Judge Advocate General in India.
 Assistant Judge Advocate General.
 Director of Military Education.
 Principal Veterinary Surgeon in India.

APPOINTMENTS, PROMOTIONS, &c.

10. The appointments to 1st class District Commands held by officers of the British Service will be made under existing rules, these officers being appointed by Field Marshal His Royal Highness the Commander in Chief, subject to the concurrence of the Secretary of State for India.

11. Appointments to 1st class District Commands held by officers of the Indian Service, to all 2nd class District Commands, and appointments of Colonel on the Staff, will be made by the Government of India on the nomination of the Commander in Chief in India.

12. The Adjutant General in India, and the Adjutant General of an army will be nominated by the Commander in Chief in India. The nominations, with the approval of the Government of India, will be forwarded to the Secretary of State for India for confirmation, and for the concurrence, in the case of an officer of the British service, of the Commander in Chief in England. Acting appointments as Adjutant General will be made under existing rules.

13. Appointments to the Army Head-quarters Staff (except Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers) will, as far as practicable, be divided equally between the British and Indian services, and officers from all four armies will be eligible for appointment thereto. These appointments will be made by the Commander in Chief in India, subject to the approval of the Government of India.

14. All other Army Staff appointments will, in like manner, be equally divided between the British and Indian services, and will be made by the Lieutenant Generals Commanding Armies, subject to the approval of the Commander in Chief in India.

15. In the Native Army all appointments to the command of regiments and all promotions in regiments will be made by Lieutenant Generals Commanding, under the

the general rules in force; but appointments to the command of regiments will be subject to the approval of the Commander in Chief in India.

16. All first appointments to the three Staff Corps will be made by the Government of India on the nomination of the Commander in Chief.

All appointments in the—

Ordnance Department,
Military Works Department,
Military Accounts Department,
Commissariat Department, -
Remount Department,
Clothing Department,
Judge Advocate General's Department,

will be made under existing rules, except where otherwise specified. Departmental promotions will be notified in the "Gazette of India." Postings and transfers dealt with at Army head quarters will be notified in the general orders of the Commander in Chief.

The promotion of Chief and Superintending Engineers in the Military Works Department will be regulated, as at present, by the Public Works Department, and the interchangeability of these officers with officers of similar standing in the Public Works Department will be maintained.

17. The Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, and the Surgeons General with armies, if belonging to the British service, will be appointed by the Commander in Chief in England with the concurrence of the Secretary of State for India; if belonging to the Indian service, by the Government of India on the nomination of the Commander in Chief in India. All subordinate appointments and postings at Army head quarters in departments under the Commander in Chief in India will be made by him on the recommendation of the heads of departments.

FURLOUGH AND LEAVE.

18. Furlough and leave out of India in the case of Lieutenant Generals and General Officers Commanding Districts, Adjutant Generals, and Officers at Army head-quarters in India, will be granted by the Commander in Chief in India. In the case of Lieutenant Generals, the approval of the Government of India is necessary. Furlough and leave out of India to all other officers will be sanctioned within the regulations by the Lieutenant General Commanding the Army in which the applicant is serving. When the furlough or leave is not provided for by regulations, the application will be referred for the orders of the Commander in Chief in India. In urgent cases, the grant may be made in anticipation of sanction. The grant will be notified in Army Orders. In the case of departmental officers, the application must be submitted through the head of the department with the Army. Applications from local heads of departments must be submitted with the approval of the head of the department with the Government of India or at Army head quarters, as the case may be. All doubtful points will be referred direct to the Government of India.

19. Until further orders all records of service, as well as all documents connected with furloughs of officers belonging to the Bengal Army, will be kept and dealt with in the Military Department. They will eventually be transferred to the head quarters of armies.

PENSIONS AND RETIREMENTS.

20. Pensions and retirements of Commissioned and Warrant Officers of the Indian Army will be granted by the Government of India.

DISPOSAL OF BUSINESS NOW PERFORMED BY MADRAS AND BOMBAY MILITARY DEPARTMENTS.

21. Questions which are now referred by the Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay Armies to the Military Departments of those presidencies, will hereafter be decided locally, or referred to the Government of India through the Commander in Chief in India. In the Madras and Bombay Presidencies the business relating to estates of deceased officers and to marine and ecclesiastical affairs, will be disposed of under such arrangements as the Governors in Council of those presidencies may direct.* In respect to estates of officers, the Secretary or Under Secretary in the Department concerned will be appointed to act as the Military Secretary for the purposes of the Regimental Debts Act.

* Business relating to estates in the Madras Presidency would probably be transferred to the Judicial and Legislative Department. In Bombay to the Judicial Department; while marine and ecclesiastical business in Bombay would be handed over to the General Department.

RELATIONS OF THE ADJUTANT GENERAL IN INDIA TO LIEUTENANT GENERALS
AND DEPARTMENTS.

22. The Adjutant General in India will be the channel through which all orders of the Commander in Chief in India will be issued to the Army in India, and he will communicate all decisions and instructions of the Government of India and of the Commander in Chief, in matters affecting the troops, to the Lieutenant Generals Commanding the Armies. He will be the ordinary channel of communication between the Commander in Chief and the Military Department of the Government of India, and between the Commander in Chief and Lieutenant Generals of Armies, except in the latter case on subjects dealt with by the Military Secretary.

23. In all departmental matters affecting a Department exclusively, which may necessitate reference to the Commander in Chief, the head of the Department concerned will submit the matter personally to the Commander in Chief by minute paper or office note, and he will communicate the instructions received to the head of the Department with the Army concerned, who will, under the orders of the Lieutenant General, give effect to the same. Papers on which the Commander in Chief may have passed decisions will be communicated to the Adjutant General to be noted. All questions involving military as apart from Departmental matters will be subject to discussion with the Adjutant General, in order that military considerations or those affecting general military policy may be fully weighed before submission to the Commander in Chief. The orders of the Commander in Chief on all matters affecting the Army generally or other Departments will be dealt with by the Adjutant General in India.

24. When heads of Departments or their representatives are absent from head quarters, all papers for submission to the Commander in Chief will be addressed to the Adjutant General in India, who will communicate his Excellency's orders thereon.

25.

STAFF OF ARMIES.

1 Lieutenant General Commanding the Army.

Personal Staff.

1 Military Secretary and Aide-de-Camp.
1 Aide-de-Camp.

The personal staff of the present Commanders in Chief of Madras and Bombay will remain as now existing.

General Staff.

1 Adjutant General with the rank of Brigadier General.
1 Deputy Adjutant General.
2 Assistant Adjutants General.
1 Brigadier General Commanding Artillery.
1 Assistant Adjutant General, Royal Artillery.

Departmental Staff.

1 Inspector General of Ordnance.
1 Inspector General of Military Works.
1 Commissary General.
1 Surgeon General.
1 Controller of Military Accounts.
1 Deputy Judge Advocate General.
1 Inspecting Veterinary Surgeon.*
1 Superintendent, Army Schools (in Madras and Bombay).

26. The Lieutenant General Commanding will communicate with Army head quarters in India on all matters connected with his Army, whether as regards the discipline and efficiency of the troops, or on such departmental matters as may affect the Army under his command, and may require the orders of the Commander in Chief in India.

27. The

* The Principal Veterinary Surgeon in India will be Inspecting Veterinary Surgeon of the Punjab Army as at present.

27. The Adjutant General will be the channel through which all orders of the Lieutenant General will be issued to the Army under his command. The heads of Departments with an Army will be in immediate communication with the Lieutenant General Commanding, and will act as his responsible advisers. On all purely departmental matters, on which they have taken their orders direct from the Lieutenant General, they will issue them to their departments. On questions relating to the troops and departments generally, orders will be issued through the Adjutant General.

28. The heads of Departments under the orders of the Lieutenant General Commanding will, under regulations hereinafter detailed, communicate with the heads of their Departments with the Government of India, or Commander-in Chief in India, as the case may be.

FINANCE.

29. The Government of India, in the Finance Department, is ordinarily the sanctioning authority for all expenditure in India, on whatever service, and in whatever department of that Government incurred.

30. No order involving an abandonment of revenue, for which Government has taken credit in the budget, or expenditure which has not been provided for in the budget, or which, though provided for, has not been specially sanctioned, shall issue without previous reference to the Department of Finance.

The foregoing rule is subject to exceptions only under rules to be prescribed by the Governor General for the conduct of business between the two departments.

No measure which must or may involve a permanent abandonment of revenue to any material extent can be adopted without the previous sanction of the Secretary of State.

31. Savings under one grant of the India military budget estimate cannot be appropriated by the Military Department of the Government of India to meet excess expenditure under another, without the previous sanction of the Department of Finance; but the Military Department can appropriate the savings under any grant of the military budget estimate of one army to meet excess expenditure under the same grant in any other army.

32. The responsibility for the sufficiency and moderation of the Indian military budget estimates in the first instance, and for the control of the current expenditure, rests with the Military Department of the Government of India.

33. The Military Department of the Government of India is authorised to sanction military expenditure without previous examination in the Department of Finance, subject to the conditions detailed in Appendix A., Section 1, paragraph 9.

34. The Commander in Chief in India is invested with the financial powers in respect to the four armies and the various departments of the Army hereinafter specified. The budget estimates for the whole army of India will be laid before the Government of India by the Secretary to the Government of India in the Military Department, and the Commander in Chief will when practicable as a Member of the Government, discuss the budget personally with the Military Member of Council before it is forwarded to the Finance Department. The Commander in Chief is empowered to consult the Accountant General on financial points, and to obtain from him such information as he may require before submitting proposals involving expenditure to the Government of India.

35. Lieutenant Generals Commanding the four armies are invested with financial powers in regard to the expenditure of their respective armies, subject to the conditions and arrangements hereinafter specified. As regards Military Works, the Lieutenant General has the powers of a Local Government as defined in the Public Works Department Code over and above those delegated to the Inspector General of Military Works in paragraph 60. The Controllers of Military Accounts, besides being directly responsible to the Government of India, are the financial advisers and assistants of the Lieutenant Generals Commanding.

36. Separate budget estimates for the expenditure in each army will be prepared according to the existing system by the Controller and submitted by him to the Government of India after being laid before the Lieutenant General Commanding. A separate estimate will also be compiled for the expenditure of the administrative, departmental and army staff at Head Quarters in India. The Accountant General, Military Department, will consolidate all these estimates into one estimate of military

expenditure for all India. For the rules regarding the preparation, submission, and disposal of these estimates, *see* Appendix A.

37. Proposals affecting expenditure from the Commander in Chief in India, Lieutenant Generals Commanding Armies, and others concerned, should be brought forward in sufficient time to admit of proper consideration being given to them before the estimates are closed. Ordinarily such proposals relating to the approaching year's expenditure should reach the Government of India by the 30th November at latest. All proposals from Lieutenant Generals Commanding Armies must be submitted through the Commander in Chief.

38. When the estimates have been sanctioned by the Government of India in the usual course, they will, as heretofore, form the limits within which military expenditure may be incurred without previous reference to the Government of India in the Military Department. These limits are absolute and may not be overpassed under any circumstances without the sanction of the Government of India previously obtained. They apply not only to the estimate for all India as a whole, but to each head of a grant in each local estimate.

39. With a view, however, to diminish references to the Government of India, and to army head quarters in India, on comparatively unimportant matters, the Commander in Chief in India, Lieutenant Generals Commanding Armies, and Controllers of Military Accounts, are respectively empowered to finally sanction expenditure not authorised by regulations within the following limits, and under the conditions above laid down :—

His Excellency the Commander in Chief, 2,500 rupees in each case, and not exceeding 10,000 rupees in any one month.

Lieutenant Generals Commanding Armies, 1,000 rupees in each case, and not exceeding 2,500 rupees in any one month.

Controllers of Military Accounts, 500 rupees in each case, and not exceeding 1,000 rupees in any one month.

Provided always, that no permanent alteration of existing rules is involved; that the amount is non-recurring; that it can be met from the sum provided for the army in the budget estimate of the year under the particular head of the grant affected; and that there is nothing irregular in the character of the expenditure so sanctioned.

40. All orders issued by General Officers Commanding Districts, involving expenditure not covered by regulations, will be taken cognisance of by the Controllers of Military Accounts, who, exercising a wise and liberal discretion, will, within the limits above laid down, dispose of such case if the outlay appears to have been necessary though not provided for by regulation, submitting to the Lieutenant General commanding only such cases as may appear exceptional and to require special consideration, or in which larger expenditure is incurred than they have power to deal with, or is likely to result from such orders. Schedules of all cases disposed of as above, whether by the Controllers, Lieutenant Generals Commanding Armies, or by His Excellency the Commander in Chief, will be submitted by the Controllers monthly to the Accountant General, Military Department.

41. If in the exercise of the powers thus conferred any orders are passed, or instructions issued, resulting in expenditure which, in the opinion of the Controller, needs the approval or sanction of higher authority, it will be the duty of the Controller to inform the Lieutenant General Commanding accordingly, and at the same time to specially report the same to the Accountant General, Military Department, for the consideration of the Government of India. The Lieutenant Generals Commanding are required to make similar reports or representations in such cases to the Commander in Chief.

42. In Appendix A. full details are given, for the guidance of all officers concerned, regarding the system under which the financial business of the army is conducted.

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

43. The Ordnance Department will be divided into four circles, corresponding with the four armies. The Madras and Bombay circles will remain constituted as at present; the Bengal Ordnance Department will be divided into two circles, for the Hindustan and Punjab Army respectively. The Ordnance Department of each army will be under an Inspector General of Ordnance, who will be on the departmental staff of the Lieutenant General Commanding, as his adviser on all matters connected with the armament of the army.

44. The

44. The several circles will be as follows :—

Arsenals.	Depôts.	Factories.
Madras :		
Madras - - - - -	Mandalay - - - - -	—
Rangoon - - - - -	- - - - -	Gun Carriage, Madras.
Bellary - - - - -	Secundrabad - - - - -	—
Bombay :		
Bombay - - - - -	- - - - -	Small Arms Ammunition, Kirkee.
Karachi - - - - -	Ahmedabad - - - - -	Gun Powder, Kirkee.
Aden - - - - -	- - - - -	Gun Carriage, Bombay.
Mhow - - - - -	—	—
Hindustan :		
Fort William - - - - -	- - - - -	Small Arms Ammunition, Dum-Dum.
Allahabad - - - - -	Agra - - - - -	Gun Powder, Ishapore.
		Gun Carriage, Fattahgur.
		Foundry and Shell Factory, Cossipore.
		Harness and Saddlery, Cawnpore.
Punjab :		
Ferozepore - - - - -	—	—
Quetta - - - - -	Dera Ismail Khan - - - - -	—
Rawalpindi - - - - -	—	—

The conduct of business connected with the Ordnance factories will be wholly departmental.

Director General of Ordnance.

45. The Director General of Ordnance will be the official adviser of the Government of India in all questions of equipment and supply of stores; and on him devolves the duty of providing, holding, and issuing munitions of war required for the service of the several branches of the Army in India, the Volunteer forces, and the Navy on the East India Station. If of the rank of Colonel he will have the temporary rank of Brigadier General while holding this appointment.

46. The Director General will also be the adviser of the Commander in Chief in India on all such Ordnance matters as are dealt with by him. He will be in direct communication with His Excellency for this purpose, and, subject to the general rules governing the relations of the Adjutant General in India to Departments, will carry out all instructions received from him from time to time for the distribution and supply of Ordnance stores, so far as the expenditure involved may be provided for in the estimates, and the measures involved may be covered by the general rules obtaining on the subject.

47. In making proposals to the Government of India upon matters of importance connected with the department, the Director General, when practicable, will first ascertain the wishes of the Commander in Chief on the subject, and will communicate the same in submitting his proposals, so that the Government of India may be in possession of His Excellency's opinion on the case, and the necessity obviated of further reference to Army Head Quarters. Similarly, with regard to matters referred to the Director General by the Government of India for consideration, the Director General, before submitting his report, will ascertain, when necessary, the wishes and views of the Commander in Chief on the matter referred.

48. In the case of troops proceeding on service, the instructions given at the outset by the Government of India will indicate the nature of the equipment and supplies to be furnished. In regard to matters which are not provided for by the regulations or specific orders of Government, the necessary subsidiary instructions will be given by the Commander in Chief. In such cases the Director General of Ordnance will exercise his discretion as to the extent to which his action thereon should be reported to the Government of India, the object in view being, on the one hand, to prevent correspondence on matters of detail which do not sensibly affect the total cost of such expeditions, and, on the other, to ensure that the Government may be kept fully informed of all proceedings calculated to affect that cost materially, or which involve a departure from the spirit of the regulations.

49. He shall communicate to Inspectors General the orders and instructions he receives from time to time from the Government of India with regard to Ordnance matters. As head of the Ordnance Department, he may issue such subsidiary orders as he may consider necessary, and call for reports he may require from Inspectors General for his own information, or in anticipation of their being required by the Government of India or the Commander in Chief in India.

Inspectors General of Ordnance.

50. The duties and powers of an Inspector General detailed in Appendix B., are to be carried out and exercised under the orders of, and where necessary in communication with, the Lieutenant General Commanding.

MILITARY WORKS DEPARTMENT.

51. Subject to the exceptions hereinafter detailed, and to existing departmental rules, the duties of the Military Works Department will be conducted in conformity with the regulations embodied in the Public Works Code. No alterations in departmental rules or procedure, or in the essential particulars of standard designs, will be introduced without the sanction of the Government of India.

Director General.

52. The Director General of Military Works is the head of the Military Works Department in India; he is the adviser of the Government of India upon all matters relating to his department, and the agent through whom the business of the department is conducted. If of the rank of Colonel, he will have the temporary rank of Brigadier General while holding this appointment.

53. The Director General of Military Works will also be considered as on the staff of the Army in respect to all business relating to the corps of Royal Engineers. He will advise the Commander in Chief in India on such matters connected with the Military Works Department as may be dealt with by His Excellency, as well as on questions relating to the distribution, employment, and instruction of officers and soldiers of Royal Engineers serving in India. He will periodically inspect the several corps of Sappers and Miners and report thereon. He will administer the Submarine Mining, Military Ballooning, and other technical engineering services.

He will also deal with all questions regarding Barracks, now dealt with by the Quartermaster General. In all matters on which the Commander in Chief's orders are necessary, he will obtain and communicate these, subject to the general rules governing the relations of the Adjutant General in India to departments.

54. The Director General of Military Works will exercise, subject to the Commander in Chief's approval, and with the exceptions now in force, the powers of a Local Government at present vested in the Inspector General of Military Works. Under the same conditions the Director General of Military Works will have power to sanction estimates for new works up to a limit of 50,000 rupees, provided that in the case of buildings the designs conform in all essential particulars to the standards approved by Government.

55. The Director General of Military Works will recommend for the Commander in Chief's sanction the postings of all officers of the department to the several armies, and the postings of officers above the departmental rank of Garrison or Executive Engineer, to districts. He will similarly deal with the transfers of officers from one army to another. Departmental promotions of the Engineer Establishment, except those of Chief and Superintending Engineers, will be made by the Government of India in the Military Department on the representation of the Director General of Military Works. Appointments and promotions of Upper Subordinates will be made by the Director General, and those of the Lower Subordinates by the Inspectors General.

56. The Director General will be responsible for the constructive fitness and accuracy of all projects and designs carried out under his orders, or submitted to the Government of India.

57. In submitting proposals to the Government of India regarding matters upon which the opinion of the Commander in Chief is required, the Director General of Military Works will first obtain His Excellency's views and will communicate them when submitting his proposals to Government, so as to obviate the necessity of further reference on the part of the Military Department to Army Head Quarters. Similarly, with regard to matters referred to the Director General of Military Works for consideration by the Government of India, that officer, before submitting his report, will ascertain the wishes and views of the Commander in Chief on the matter under reference, if it be of a kind to require that these should be first recorded.

58. The Director General of Military Works will be assisted by an officer of experience, who may be of the standing of a Superintending Engineer, who will be designated the Assistant Director General of Military Works, and who will be mainly employed on the financial and administrative business of the department.

59. The head-quarters staff of the Director General of Military Works will consist, in addition to the Assistant Director General, of a Deputy Director of Works, and
a Deputy

a Deputy Director of Fortifications for purposes of design and inspection, holding as at present the departmental rank of Superintending Engineers, together with such a number of other officers of the department as may be required from time to time.

Inspectors General.

60. The principal administrative and senior departmental officer of the Military Works Department in each army will be styled Inspector General of Military Works, and will have the powers and perform the duties of a Chief Engineer, as well as those of a Superintending Engineer in regard to districts of the army to which no Superintending Engineer is posted. He will also have the powers of a Local Government, as detailed in Appendix C., subject to adherence to standard designs or to reference to higher authority when it is proposed to depart therefrom. He will be regarded as the departmental Staff Officer of the Lieutenant General Commanding as well as of the Director General of Military Works, as the case may be, and he will be the medium for communicating the orders of superior military or departmental authority to the several Commanding Engineers of the districts included in the Army Command.

61. Subject to orders received from the Director General of Military Works, each Inspector General of Military Works will be responsible for the construction and maintenance of coast, frontier, and inland defences, dockyards, arsenals, manufacturing establishment, buildings, and for all other military works. He will also be responsible to the Lieutenant General Commanding the Army Corps for the condition of the works and buildings under his charge. He will allot to such Commanding Engineers as have the powers of Superintending Engineers the sums available for repairs; and to General Officers Commanding Districts and to Military Works Department Officers who have the powers of Superintending Engineers the funds for minor works, with such instructions regarding their expenditure as, under his advice, the Lieutenant General Commanding the Army may consider necessary. In communication with the Director General of Military Works, and with the approval of the Lieutenant General Commanding, he will be empowered to make re-appropriations of unexpended balances of grants for original works other than Class A. works.

62. The Inspector General will inspect all works in the command periodically, and as often as may be necessary, and take the needful action to remedy defects. It will also be his duty to put into proper form, with all necessary information, all proposals for important major works for submission by the Lieutenant General Commanding to the Commander in Chief in India. The projects for all important works recommended by the Commander in Chief in India and accepted by Government, if not prepared at head-quarters, will be worked out under the direct orders of the Inspector General of the army concerned under such instructions as he may receive from the Director General of Military Works. He will submit all such projects for the information of the Lieutenant General Commanding.

63. Under the orders of the Lieutenant General Commanding, all postings and transfers of Garrison Engineers within the command, as well as the transfers of Assistant Garrison Engineers from one district to another, will be carried out in the usual manner on the representation of the Inspector General.

Commanding Engineers.

64. In every district there will be a Commanding Engineer, who may be (1) an officer with the powers of a Superintending Engineer with two or more executive charges, or (2) a Garrison Engineer having executive charge of one division at head-quarters and exercising the powers of a Commanding Engineer with respect to the other Garrison Engineers of the district, or (3) an officer having a single executive charge.

65. The Commanding Engineer will be on the departmental staff of the General Officer Commanding the district to which he is attached, and will advise him on any points on which he may desire an opinion. If the Commanding Engineer of a district be not invested with the powers of a Superintending Engineer, the Inspector General of Military Works of the army concerned will exercise the powers and perform the duties of Superintending Engineer in regard to such district.

66. The posting of the Assistant Garrison Engineers, and of all the members of the subordinate establishment within his charge, will rest with the Commanding Engineer.

Projects for original major works will be prepared in the office of the Commanding Engineer, or otherwise, as superior departmental authority may direct.

Garrison Engineers.

67. The Garrison Engineer will have the powers and will perform the duties of an Executive Engineer as defined in the Public Works Department Code, and superintend the actual execution of works. He will be a disbursing officer to the extent of the funds placed at his disposal.

He will comply with the requisitions, and act in accordance with the orders, of the officer commanding the station where he is posted; but it will be his duty to point out if any order he may receive conflicts with the regulations.

Assistant Garrison Engineers.

68. The duties of an Assistant Garrison Engineer will correspond to those of an Assistant Engineer in the Public Works Department.

General Regulations.

69. Military works in Burma will continue to be carried out for the present under existing arrangements. The Inspector General of Military Works, Madras Army, will correspond, under the orders of the Lieutenant General Commanding, with the local Public Works Department in respect of matters connected with Military Works in that province, regarding which reference may be necessary to the head-quarters of the army.

70. In those provinces and districts where the military works connected with the army are not of sufficient importance and magnitude to require the services of a special staff belonging to the Military Works Department, the works will be carried on through the agency of the Public Works Department of the Province. Similarly, the Military Works Department is at the disposal of the respective provincial governments for such works as the latter may wish to entrust to it for execution.

71. A revised distribution of the establishment of the Military Works Department, inclusive of Madras and Bombay, is detailed in Appendix C.

COMMISSARIAT TRANSPORT DEPARTMENT.

Commissary General in Chief.

72. The Commissary General in Chief is the head of the Commissariat Transport Department in India. If of the rank of Colonel he will have the temporary rank of Brigadier General while holding this appointment. He is the adviser of the Government of India upon all matters relating to the service of the Commissariat Transport, over which he will exercise general administration, and be the departmental channel of communication with the Government of India.

73. He is also the adviser of the Commander in Chief in all such Commissariat Transport matters as are dealt with by his Excellency, and it is his duty, subject to the general rules governing the relations of the Adjutant General in India to Departments, to carry out the orders of the Commander in Chief, so far as the expenditure involved in the execution of the same is authorised, and may be covered by the financial powers of the Commander in Chief.

74. It will also be the duty of the Commissary General in Chief to recommend to the Commander in Chief such transfers of commissariat stores, transport animals, equipment, &c., from one army to another, as may in his opinion be desirable.

75. In submitting proposals to the Government of India regarding matters connected with the Department, upon which the opinion of the Commander in Chief is required, the Commissary General in Chief, when submitting his proposals, will first ascertain this, so that the Government of India may be in possession of his Excellency's opinion on the case, and the necessity obviated of further reference to Army Headquarters. Similarly, with regard to matters referred to the Commissary General in Chief by the Government of India for consideration, the Commissary General in Chief, before submitting his report, will ascertain, when necessary, the wishes and views of the Commander in Chief on the matter referred.

76. In the case of troops proceeding on service, the instructions given at the outset by the Government of India will indicate the nature of the equipment and supplies to be furnished. In regard to matters which are not provided for by the regulations or specific orders of Government, the necessary subsidiary instructions will be given by the Commander in Chief. In such cases the Commissary General in Chief will exercise his discretion as to the extent to which his action thereon should be reported to.

to the Government of India, the object in view being, on the one hand, to prevent correspondence on matters of detail which do not sensibly affect the total cost of such expeditions, and, on the other, to ensure that the Government may be kept fully informed of all proceedings calculated to affect that cost materially, or which involve a departure from the spirit of the regulations.

77. The Commissary General in Chief, as head of the entire Commissariat Department of India, is competent to issue such subsidiary orders to Commissaries General as he may think necessary, and to call for such reports from them as he may require for his own information or in anticipation of their being required by the Government of India, or the Commander in Chief in India.

Commissary General of an Army.

78. The Lieutenant General Commanding is invested with control over the Commissariat (Supply and Transport) Department within his command, and is responsible for its maintenance in an efficient condition, as well as for strict economy in its administration.

79. The Commissary-General is an officer on the departmental staff of the Army, and will perform his duties under the orders of the Lieutenant General, being responsible to him for such measures as he may propose, as well as for the general efficiency and administration of his Department in every branch.

80. Subject to the orders of the Lieutenant General Commanding, the Commissary General will have full authority over his departmental staff as regards the conduct of their duties, movements, postings, transfers, &c., within the Army command; but transfers of commissioned officers between the Hindustan and Punjab armies will be made by the Commissary General in Chief, these officers being borne on one amalgamated list for the two armies.

Commissariat Officers.

81. To each district of the army command a Chief Commissariat Officer will be attached, who will be the departmental staff officer of the General commanding the district, with whom he will be in direct communication, and whose adviser he will be in all matters relating to the supply and transport administration of the district.

Subordinate to the Chief Commissariat Officer will be his assistants for the charge of outstations and the account and transport duties of the commissariat of the district.

82. The duties and powers of commissariat officers, as well as all subsidiary departmental instructions, will be found in Appendix D.

ARMY REMOUNT DEPARTMENT.

Director of the Army Remount Department.

83. The Director of the Army Remount Department is the head of the Remount Department in India, and under the orders of the Government of India conducts all the business connected with the supply of horses to the Army; he is the adviser of the Government of India upon all matters relating thereto.

84. He is also the adviser of the Commander in Chief in all matters connected with the distribution of remounts of the Army, which will be carried out under His Excellency's orders subject to the general rules governing the relations of the Adjutant General in India to Departments.

85. It will be the duty of the Director of the Army Remount Department to recommend to the Commander in Chief such transfers of horses from one army to another as may in his opinion be desirable and for the advantage of the British mounted branches. He should exercise a careful supervision over the demands made for remounts by the various units of the service. If castings are in excess of the authorised number, he should inquire into the matter with a view to a reconsideration of the rejections made; and if any unit becomes unduly weak in its establishment of horses, he should adjust the supply. He should carefully scrutinize the reports of commanding officers on the merits of their remounts, and when complaints are made, take an opportunity of inquiring into them and of personally inspecting the remounts in any corps from which complaints have arisen.

86. The Director will report to the Commander in Chief, for submission to the Government of India, the number of horses to be annually purchased with regard to the requirements of the Army, and will arrange all details for the purchase of imported horses in Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, and at the various fairs and districts, for country-bred remounts and young stock.

87. In submitting proposals to the Government of India regarding matters upon which the opinion of the Commander in Chief is required, the Director will first

obtain His Excellency's views, and will communicate them, when submitting his proposals, so as to obviate the necessity of further reference to Army head quarters. Similarly, when a question is referred by the Government of India to the Director, he will, if the case renders such a course necessary, obtain His Excellency's opinion on the subject before submitting his report.

88. In the case of troops proceeding on service, he will be guided by the instructions given at the outset by the Government of India. When matters are not provided for as above the Commander in Chief will issue such additional instructions as may be necessary. It will be the duty of the Director to report to the Government of India any departure from the spirit of the regulations, or any action taken which may in his opinion materially affect the cost of the expedition.

89. In order to secure and maintain the efficiency of the Remount Department the Director will, in the event of mobilization of troops being ordered, purchase remounts from the several sources of supply in the three presidencies, and employ the officers of the whole department in such way as may appear to him most advantageous to the service.

90. The report on the administration of the Army Remount Department will be submitted to the Government of India, copies being forwarded to the Commander in Chief and Lieutenant Generals Commanding Armies, so that they may have, in a connected form, on account of the various administrative measures adopted in their commands during the year. Any remarks the latter may wish to make on the report will be submitted by them to the Commander in Chief. Inspections of the Remounts Depôts will be made at any time by the Commander in Chief, the Lieutenant General Commanding the Army, and by the Inspectors General of Cavalry and Artillery.

Commissioned Officers.

91. Appointments to the administrative and all other grades of the Army Remount Department will be made by the Government of India on the nomination of His Excellency the Viceroy. For further and subsidiary instructions, *vide* Appendix E.

MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

92. The following instructions are issued to meet the conditions due to the changes now made in the organisation of the army. In all other respects it is to be understood that the principles laid down under the authority of the Government of India in Army Regulation, India, Volume VI. (Medical), are to be followed.

93. The sphere of the medical administration of each army embraces all stations occupied by British and Native troops, and all positions taken up by them within the limits of the command.

The entire superintendence, professional and economic, of all army hospitals and dispensaries devolve upon the administrative medical officers of the army.

Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces in India.

94. The Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, is an administrative officer of the Commander in Chief in India and his adviser in all matters regarding the health and sanitation of the army and all army medical institutions; he is also the adviser of the Government of India in regard to financial and other matters connected with his department, and will correspond with the Military Department upon such matters when referred to him.

95. The Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, will, with the approval of His Excellency the Commander in Chief and the sanction of the Government of India, nominate Administrative Medical Officers for duty with the several armies. He will also, under the authority of the Commander in Chief in India, distribute the authorised establishment of medical officers, medical subordinates, and hospital attendants of the Army Hospital Native Corps, for the requirements of each army in the case of establishments which are not local in character and organised for the service of any army in particular. He will inform the Lieutenant Generals Commanding the movements of medical officers and of medical subordinates to and from their respective armies, at the same time reporting, for the information of the Commander in Chief, all such movements of medical officers.

96. In the case of troops proceeding on service, the instructions given at the outset by the Government of India will indicate the nature of the equipment and supplies to be furnished. In regard to matters which are not provided for by the regulations or specific orders of Government, the necessary subsidiary instructions will be given by the Commander in Chief. In such cases the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces,

Forces, will exercise his discretion as to the extent to which his action thereon should be reported to the Government of India, the object in view being, on the one hand, to prevent correspondence on matters of detail which do not sensibly affect the total cost of such expeditions; and, on the other, to ensure that the Government may be kept fully informed of all proceedings calculated to affect that cost materially, or which involve a departure from the spirit of the regulations.

97. The Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, as head of the entire Medical Department of India, is competent to issue such subsidiary orders to Surgeons General as he may think necessary, and to call for such reports from them as he may require for his own information, or in anticipation of their being required by the Commander in Chief or by the Government of India.

Surgeons General.

98. The Surgeon General of each army is principal medical officer of the force. He will be on the staff of the Lieutenant General Commanding, and will reside at the Head Quarters of that Army. He will be entrusted with the control and superintendence of the Military Medical Service of the Army; and questions relating to the health and sanitation of the troops will be referred to him.

99. He will be directly subordinate to the Lieutenant General Commanding, but in all professional matters subject to the authority of the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces in India, with whom, subject to the general instructions of the Lieutenant General Commanding, he will communicate on all matters regarding the health of the troops and their sanitary condition, and on all subjects connected with hospital administration which he is not competent to decide.

100. The Surgeon General will be responsible that the establishments of medical officers, medical subordinates and men of the Army Hospital Native Corps serving with the army are duly distributed to meet the requirements of the several districts thereof. He will, with the approval of the Lieutenant General Commanding, post medical officers and medical warrant officers to the following appointments:—

- (a.) Administrative medical charge of districts.
- (b.) Medical charge and subordinate medical charge of station hospitals.
- (c.) Medical charge of Native regiments and detached wings.
- (d.) Medical charge and subordinate medical charge at hill stations.

Deputy Surgeons General and other Administrative Medical Officers.

101. In professional matters, Deputy Surgeons General and other Administrative Medical Officers of Districts will be immediately subordinate to the Surgeons General of the respective armies, instead of, as heretofore, to the Surgeons General, Her Majesty's Forces, in the several presidencies.

102. They will be responsible to the Surgeon General of the Army and to the General Officer Commanding the District, that executive medical officers perform the medical and sanitary duties of their respective charges with zeal and regularity.

103. The appointments of medical officers and of medical subordinates to all duties not specified in paragraph 100, will rest with Administrative Medical Officers of districts, subject to the approval and under the orders of General Officers Commanding. Permanent movements of medical officers and of medical subordinates will be reported by Administrative Medical Officers of Districts to the Surgeons General of the Army.

104. The medical establishments above referred to will not, unless under exceptional circumstances, be removed from one district of an army to another without the previous approval of the Lieutenant General Commanding that army communicated through the Surgeon General.

Executive Medical Officers and the Sub-Medical Department.

105. The duties of Executive Medical Officers and of members of the Subordinate Medical Department will remain as at present, and will be carried out under existing regulations.

106. In the appendices attached to this General Order will be found all details of importance, and such subsidiary instructions as are relevant to the changes and modifications introduced by the re-organisation of the army herein announced.

Enclosure No. 2.

NOTE.—It is to be understood that the rules and instructions for the Military Accounts and other departments are based on existing practice, modified in accordance with the arrangements now proposed. They are subject to modifications after scrutiny by the Comptroller and Auditor General of India, and the Finance Department.

APPENDIX A.

FINANCE AND ACCOUNTS.

RULES and INSTRUCTIONS for the guidance of OFFICERS of the MILITARY ACCOUNT DEPARTMENT, and others concerned.

SECTION I.

General System of regulating Expenditure.

The Government of India, in the Financial Department, is ordinarily the final sanctioning authority for all expenditure in India, on whatever service, and in whatever department of that Government incurred. In this department also all arrangements necessary for the provision of funds are made. In cases involving an increase of salary, the creation of a new appointment, or the grant of a special pension, which require the previous sanction of the Secretary of State, the proposal is submitted by the Financial Department. Increases to salaries and establishments requiring the sanction of the Secretary of State may not, except in cases of great emergency, be carried into effect until that sanction has been obtained.

2. Annual estimates in detail (*see* Section VII.) are prepared in each Executive Department, showing the cost of all proposed services in that department. These estimates, after check by constituted account and audit officers, and in the department of the Government of India concerned, are formally sanctioned in the Financial Department. Any expenditure found necessary beyond what is provided for in these sanctioned estimates has to be specially authorised in the Financial Department, or under powers delegated by that department, *see* paragraph 10.

3. It is the duty of the Military Department of the Government of India to keep itself informed, from all practicable sources, of the progress and probabilities of the expenditure likely to be incurred, and to communicate from time to time to the Financial Department any material modification which it may appear advisable to make in forecast or regular estimates of such probable expenditure and cash requirements.

4. With respect to the differences that may be found to accrue between regular or forecast estimates prepared by the Military Department of the Government of India and its actual expenditure, the responsibility of the Financial Department for any action taken upon such forecasts is discharged by showing that they were furnished upon the authority of another department of that Government, and it is for the Military Department to satisfy the Government of India that the information contained in the estimates was as correct as the circumstances at the time allowed.

5. It is the duty of the Financial Department of the Government of India to communicate to the Military Department, as promptly as possible, all information relating to the amount of outgoings from the treasuries; but the application of that information as a means of testing its forecasts and accounts is the duty of the Military Department.

6. It is the business of the Military Department of the Government of India when any special expenditure is about to be undertaken to furnish the Financial Department with a forecast of the probable cost and requirements in cash—

- (a.) In as great detail as possible;
- (b.) As promptly as possible.

The object of this forecast is to furnish the Financial Department, according to the best information available at the time it is framed, with a definite basis to work upon in preparing estimates and accounts of the Empire and in providing ways and means. On the one hand, while it is understood that the forecast cannot pretend to have the accuracy of a formal estimate, and that the relative degree of accuracy may be subject to great variations according to the subsequent course of events, on the other hand the responsibility of the Financial Department is discharged by action taken in accordance with the forecast until the forecast is altered by the spending department concerned.

7. Savings under one grant of the India Military Budget Estimate cannot be appropriated by the Military Department of the Government of India to meet excess expenditure under another, without the previous sanction of the Department of Finance; but the Military Department can appropriate the savings under any grant of the Military Budget Estimate of one army to meet excess expenditure under the same grant in any other army. In furtherance of these orders the Military Department is required to furnish the Financial Department annually, as soon as practicable, after the military accounts of each financial year are closed, with a statement showing the sanctioned budget estimate of each grant for all India compared with the actual expenditure under that grant. The necessary orders in the Financial Department are passed thereon.

8. The responsibility for the sufficiency and moderation of the India Military Budget Estimates in the first instance, and for the control of the current expenditure, rests with the Military Department of the Government of India, and the action of the Department of Finance in connection with those estimates is limited to the exercise of due care that, *prima facie*, they properly exhibit the authorised charges on account of the several services of the year, and that the expenditure is not proceeding at a rate unwarranted by the sanctioned estimates.

9. The Military Department of the Government of India is authorised to sanction military expenditure without previous examination in the Department of Finance subject to the following conditions:—

- I. The expenditure must be purely military or quasi-military.
- II. The Department of Finance should be immediately informed of any considerable expenditure.
- III. The total military grant shall not be intentionally exceeded.
- IV. No new principle or practice likely to lead to expense shall be introduced.
- V. No rule or standing order of the Department of Finance shall be contravened.
- VI. No appointment carrying a pay of more than 250 rupees a month shall be created, and the pay of no appointment shall be raised to more than 5,000 rupees a year.
- VII. The Accountant General in the Military Department shall not be finally overruled upon a question of rule or procedure, including these rules.
- VIII. Quarterly statements of all increases and decreases of expenditure ordered in the Military Department shall be sent to the Department of Finance for information.

The Military Department is also authorized to sanction pensions under the Civil Pension Code, guided by the reports of the Controller, Military Accounts, whose advice cannot be overruled without the previous concurrence of the Financial Department in such a course.

10. The Military Department of the Government of India may not sanction any pension, whether under Civil or Military rules, in excess of the amounts admissible under rule, or the relaxation of any rule, without the previous concurrence of the Financial Department, and the sanction of the Secretary of State obtained through the latter Department.

11. The Military Department of the Government of India also exercise the powers of a Local Government under the Civil Travelling Allowance Code, in respect to officers serving under it.

12. All proposals bearing on questions of military expenditure brought before the Government of India in any other department than the Military, and all proposals for expenditure on Military works (other than ordinary repairs), will be referred to the Military Department for opinion, before the final orders of the Government of India are taken thereon.

13. All special orders passed by the Governor General in Council in any department other than the Military, on emergency will, if involving questions of Military expenditure, be forthwith communicated to the Military Department.

Financial Powers of His Excellency the Commander in Chief in India.

14. His Excellency the Commander in Chief in India is invested with powers of financial control over military expenditure in India within the limits of the Budget estimates for each army and subject to the conditions specified in Section VII.

His Excellency can finally sanction expenditure not provided for by regulations and the orders of Government, up to a limit of 2,500 rupees in each case and not exceeding 10,000 rupees in any one month, provided always that no permanent alteration

alteration of existing rules is involved, that the amount can be met from the sum provided for the particular army in the Budget estimate of the year, under the particular head of the grant effected, and that there is nothing irregular or unusual in the character of the expenditure so sanctioned. All such cases should be at once reported to the Government of India, *see* paragraph 18.

Financial Powers of Lieutenant Generals Commanding Armies.

15. For the functions of Lieutenant Generals Commanding Armies in regard to the Military estimates, *see* Section VII.

16. With a view to diminish as much as possible references to the Government of India and the Commander in Chief in India on comparatively unimportant matters, the Lieutenant Generals Commanding the four Armies are empowered to finally sanction expenditure not provided for by regulation up to a limit of 1,000 rupees in each case, but not exceeding a total of 2,500 rupees in any one month, *under the conditions laid down in paragraph 15*. Schedules of all cases disposed of in this way by Lieutenant Generals Commanding the Armies will be submitted monthly to the Government of India in the Military Department for incorporation in the schedules to be furnished to the Financial Department, referred to in paragraph 10.

17. If in the exercise of the powers thus conferred upon Lieutenant Generals Commanding, these officers shall issue any orders or instructions resulting in expenditure, contrary to the advice of the Controller, or which in the opinion of that officer needs the approval or sanction of the Government of India, they are required to make a report of the same at once to the Government of India in the Military Department, through the Commander in Chief in India, accompanied by the Controller's report on the case.

Financial Functions of Departmental Staff Officers with the Four Armies.

18. Departmental Staff Officers in charge of departments of military administration with each Army will act in regard to their financial functions and duties, as well as in executive duties, in subordination to the Lieutenant Generals Commanding, but under the general regulations prescribed by the head of their department with the Government of India issued under that authority.

SECTION II.

System of Military Accounts.

1. The principles upon which the control, audit, and account of the financial transactions of the Military Department of the Government of India are conducted, are, first, a strict preliminary scrutiny and review of the demands entered in the estimates of the several subordinate executive departments; 2nd, a careful examination into all demands for monies or stores, prior to supply; 3rd, a stringent control over the due application of these monies and stores to the service for which they may be sanctioned; 4th, a prompt concurrent check and audit of the accounts of such expenditure when rendered; and finally, an appropriation audit explanation.

2. Mere audit of expenditure without previous control cannot give adequate security for the correct appropriation of monies or stores; definite limits are therefore previously assigned to the aggregate, as well as to the details of military expenditure, whereby the check over ultimate expenditure is facilitated.

3. The efficiency of the service is at all times to be kept prominently in view, whilst the economical application of monies and stores to this end is also enjoined, the one being quite compatible with the other; and these objects will best be ensured by heads of executive departments bringing promptly to notice any departure, whether in excess or otherwise, from the estimate, either as regards the expenditure in detail or in the aggregate, of the monies and stores sanctioned for each head of service, or for the whole department, during the year.

4. The operations of examining, reviewing, and scrutinizing demands, and enforcing the observance of limits of aggregate and detailed expenditure, under its major and minor classifications, are confided—

I. To Disbursing and Issuing Officers.

II. To the Examiners of Accounts.

III. To

III. To the Controllers of Military Accounts, who are the dispensers of the funds allotted for prospective expenditure.

IV. To the Lieutenant Generals Commanding Armies.

V. And lastly, to the Accounts Branch of the Military Department of the Government of India, in which the proceedings of the above-noted officers are reviewed, as the same are periodically submitted.

5. The check over detailed payments of money, and issues of stores is entrusted primarily to disbursing and issuing officers, and secondarily to the Examiners of Accounts, subject to the close supervision of the Controllers of Military Accounts.

6. It is the duty of every account officer, whether in the Civil or in the Military Departments of accounts, to keep himself informed by every available means (whether prescribed by standing rule or otherwise) of the progress of, and of such circumstances as affect the progress of the expenditure which it is his duty to bring finally to account.

7. In the case of any prescribed periodical statement relating to estimates or accounts being withheld or delayed, the receiving officer is not discharged from responsibility by the want of the information it would have brought to him, unless he can show that he took proper measures to call attention to its absence.

8. Although it is in a general way the duty of every account officer to assist every other by such information as comes in his way, the responsibility for making proper use of periodical and prescribed statements rests with the officer who receives them, and his responsibility is in no way lessened by the fact that the returns contained special features to which attention was not drawn by the despatching officer.

9. While the Comptroller and Auditor General is responsible for compiling the general figures of all accounts rendered to him, and keeping the Government of India in the Department of Finance informed regarding the receipts and expenditure on military account, it is the duty of the military account officers to maintain the more detailed accounts and statements necessary for the information of the Government and the effective financial control over military expenditure.

SECTION III.

Details of Accounting and Audit.

1. The Military Account Department is specially charged with the collection of the accounts of all military expenditure and the detailed check and audit of the same. The Accountant-General with the Military Department of the Government of India is the head of this department, but the Controllers of Military Accounts with each army are severally responsible to the Government of India for the collection of accounts and for the audit in detail of all military expenditure incurred within their circles being carried out strictly according to the regulations issued from time to time by that authority, as also for the correct compilation and adjustment of the same.

Accountant General, Military Department.

2. This officer is in charge of the head office of Army Accounts. The estimates for the military expenditure of the whole of India are collected by him, and, after having been carefully revised, are submitted to the Department of Finance through the Military Department of the Government of India.

3. As head of the Military Accounts Department in India the Accountant-General ordinarily corresponds with the Controllers of Military Accounts on matters appertaining to accounts, account procedure, budget estimates, and the like, in which he can issue the necessary instructions, either on his own responsibility or after taking the orders of the Government of India. He also assists the Government of India with his opinion upon every question relating to military expenditure which may be referred to him. His relation to the Military Department of the Government of India is similar to that of the Accountant-General to the War Office at home.

4. It is the duty of the Accountant-General to advise the Military Department in all matters relating to the conditions of appointment and promotions of officers in the Military Accounts Department in India, so as to secure the highest practicable standard of qualifications in that department. He is responsible for the manner in which the business of the different offices of Military Account in India is conducted, and when the Comptroller and Auditor General directs the inspection of any office of the Military Accounts Department, he is required to inform the Accountant General, Military Department, of the fact.

5. The Accountant-General, Military Department, corresponds direct with the Comptroller and Auditor General, and prepares and forwards to that officer each year, an appropriation audit report on the expenditure of the Department. The Finance and Revenue Accounts of the preceding financial year are closed on the 31st December of each year, and the Accountant-General is required to make such arrangements as will enable him to send to the Comptroller-General before that date in type, and completely and finally made up, the portions of these accounts for which he is responsible.

6. The Accountant-General, Military Department, is *ex-officio* Deputy Secretary in that Department, in which capacity it is his business to deal with all matters that arise in connection with military finance or with the Military Accounts Department in India. It is his duty to obtain the fullest information (from the Controllers especially, but from other officers also, for purposes of check or of early information) regarding military receipts or outgoings, and to record it in such form as may be best adapted for bringing out their effect and their results, also to keep the Government of India in the Military Department informed regarding the progress of military receipts and expenditure throughout the year, and to bring to its notice any point of administrative importance or interest in connection therewith which arises out of the information recorded by him.

7. The Military Budget estimate for the ensuing official year will be closed by the Accountant-General on the 25th January each year; thereafter he will furnish the Military Department with forecast estimates of any proposed special expenditure as required.

8. The Accountant General is responsible for submitting monthly to the Military Department, in the prescribed form, a report of the total preliminary figures of military expenditure as furnished in the reports of the Controllers, and bringing to notice any difference between these figures and the reports of cash issues from treasuries or the figures of the civil accountants-general, or any other circumstances which lead him to doubt the substantial accuracy of the compilation of these preliminary figures, as well as explaining any serious discrepancy between them and the final figures recorded in the military accounts.

9. The Accountant General will deal with the annual confidential reports on officers of the Military Accounts Department received from Controllers through army authorities, consolidating them in one report to be submitted by him to the Government of India.

10. All officiating promotions of officers in the Military Accounts Department in India, and transfers from one army to another, will be made by the Accountant General, Military Department, but appointments to the department and permanent promotions will be made by the Governor-General in Council.

SECTION IV.

Controllers of Military Accounts.

1. The Controllers of military accounts are placed in immediate subordination, in all matters of account, to the Comptroller and Auditor General, and have the same relations with that officer that the Civil Accountants General have in this respect. They will render their accounts to him in such form as he may direct, and must be prepared to give any explanations which he may require. It is the duty of the Comptroller and Auditor General to see that the accounts are punctually and properly prepared by the Controllers and rendered to him; and especially that they work up to, and agree with, the accounts received by him in other departments. The Comptroller and Auditor General has the general direction of the detailed accounting work in respect of deposits, advances, and accounts with other departments, and takes measures to satisfy himself that the work of audit and account is efficiently maintained, and kept up to date.

2. In other matters the Controllers of Military Accounts are directly subordinate to the Government of India in the Military Department, rendering to that department, through its Accountant General, such accounts and returns as it may desire, and referring to it for orders, all matters which are not pure questions of account, or which affect officers or departments, not under their orders.

3. The Controllers are the financial advisers and Departmental Staff Officers of the Lieutenant-Generals Commanding Armies, as well as of the Government of India in the Military Department, and they will assist those officers by all means in their power in securing economy and efficiency in military services. They will correspond direct with these authorities in all matters affecting their duties, and be the source from which all orders by the Lieutenant-General on financial matters relating to their

their respective armies will emanate. See paragraphs 15 and 17, Section I., and paragraph 15 of this Section.

4. Should His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, or Lieutenant-Generals Commanding Armies, sanction any expense not provided for by existing rules or regulations, or on which the Controller of Military Accounts may report unfavourably, it is provided that these officers shall immediately report the case to the Government of India, Military Department, through the Commander in Chief in India in the latter case, but the Controllers are likewise required to report the circumstance to the Accountant-General, Military Department, first pointing out to the Lieutenant-General in what respects the orders are contrary to such rules or regulations.

5. The offices and accounts of the Controllers of Military Accounts and the offices of their department are open to the inspection of the Comptroller and Auditor General and his staff. The Comptroller and Auditor General, in person or by his deputies, is entitled not merely to inspect the offices and accounts in question, but also to make a test audit of so much of the accounts of any office as he may consider necessary; and the auditing or inspecting officer is entitled to enter any branch of the office, to call for any documents, and to ask for any information he may require for the purposes of his audit or inspection, and it will be the duty of the heads of offices to supply such information, and to afford every reasonable facility for making a test audit.

6. It will be the duty of the Controllers to bring to the notice of the Accountant-General, Military Department of the Government of India, every transaction affecting their special duties which needs to be reported to higher authority, and to furnish that officer with the fullest information bearing on their accounts and procedure.

7. Controllers of Military Accounts have immediate charge of the arrangements for the annual departmental estimates of cash requirements, and will grant letters of credit on civil treasuries for such cash as may be required for military services. They will enforce the punctual submission of these and the budget estimates from all executive departments, and of all indents for stores, and they will keep the Civil Financial Officers promptly informed of what cash will be required by military disbursing officers.

8. The check upon the aggregate expenditure will be maintained by the Controllers,—1st, by careful and intelligent scrutiny of the annual military estimates, and keeping a clear record of all details, in a form approaching closely to the mode in which the expenditure will be incurred (see Section VII.); 2nd, by watching the application of the sanctioned grants, and, observing the measures of the year which affect military expenditure; and 3rd, by reviewing the actual expenditure at the time it is incurred, and again at the end of the year, in close connection with the sanctioned estimates. The examination of the estimates in the first instance, so as to ascertain that they are for sanctioned services, and in the form authorised, is an important part of the duty of the Controllers and Military Account officers generally. The Controllers will also take care, by reviewing the sums previously disbursed, to guard against the expenditure under any subsidiary head progressing at an unnecessarily high rate, or a rate likely to exhaust the grant for that service before the expiration of the year.

Immediately on its being ascertained that the total provision under any one grant of the Military Budget Estimate is likely to be exceeded, the Controllers are required to report the fact to the Government of India showing the amount and cause of such excess, and whether it can be met by savings under any other grant.

9. The check by Controllers and Military Account Officers generally should be applied to stores and material as well as cash transactions. Controllers will represent to the proper authority, or report to the Government of India, every instance in which reduction of expenditure, whether in money or stores, by any means of economy, may be practicable, consistently with efficiency. They will provide for the effectual supervision over all accounts of military expenditure, the verification of all balances of cash and stores, and, with the view of restricting the amount of cash in hand, or of Reserve Stock, to make such inquiries as may be necessary; also enforcing the due and timely adjustment of all advances and inefficient balances.

10. The Controllers are required to telegraph to the Accountant-General, Military Department, on the 20th of the month following that in which military expenditure by military disbursing officers is incurred, the total preliminary figures of such expenditure for the previous month, and also that incurred by Civil officers appearing in the Civil Exchange Accounts for that month, and on the same day to forward by post a classified statement of the same in the prescribed form. On the 26th of the same month they are required to telegraph to the Accountant-General the total debits for military expenditure incurred in other departments as received through the Central Adjusting Accounts. They will subsequently explain to the Accountant-General all serious differences between these preliminary figures and those finally compiled in their "Statements of Receipts and Charges," and generally bring to the notice of that officer any circumstances calculated to disturb the estimate of the year.

11. Controllers should at all times, but especially when field operations are going on, carefully watch military expenditure in all departments, in view to becoming aware of any divergence between such expenditure and the sanctioned estimates or cash issues from treasuries, and being able promptly to reply to any demands from the Accountant-General, Military Department, for explanations in these respects.

12. The Central Adjusting Account may, especially in war time, contain very important transactions, and Controllers should use their best endeavours to ascertain their value at the earliest possible date; to obtain information regarding what is likely to be incurred and come forward in these accounts, in anticipation of payments being made; and to keep the Accountant-General, Military Department, informed at once regarding such probable expenditure. They should endeavour at all times, but especially when field operations are in progress, to ascertain by every means in their power, the value of all unsettled or outstanding claims in all departments against the Military Department not brought forward in the accounts of disbursing officers, and to acquaint themselves with particulars of the total liabilities which are being incurred, or from various causes are likely to be incurred, as well as to try and get them settled and brought into the accounts. They are not to rest satisfied with information coming to them in the usual course, but to place themselves in communication, officially or demi-officially, with heads of the spending departments, whether in India or in the field, and with the general officer or officers who may be charged with any operations for which expenditure is being incurred, so as to be able by independent inquiry to supplement and complete the information obtained from disbursing officers. In brief they should not be content with either the preliminary figures or accounts from disbursing officers, but should actively endeavour to discover whether there is any reason for anticipating any increased expenditure in addition thereto, and from what causes this increase is likely to arise.

13. It is of the greatest importance that Controllers should bring into their accounts of each month not only all receipts and expenditure reported in the accounts of the disbursing officers, but all which come to them in accounts from other departments. They should use every endeavour to prevent items of the latter class lying over any longer than is absolutely necessary.

14. Whilst, on the one hand, a careful scrutiny of the financial results of executive departmental administration is most essential, great care must be exercised that the limits of the duty are not overpassed, and a strict observance must be maintained of the broad distinction between financial and administrative control.

15. The Controllers will sift all references made to them by the officers of Account and Audit serving under them, and submit to Government only those which they cannot dispose of. They will deal with all other references according to the recorded orders or opinions of Government, or according to the rules and instructions herein prescribed; or, failing such guidance, according to their judgment.

Correspondence between Controllers and the officers serving under them should ordinarily be carried on by office notes and not by official letters.

16. All questions of expenditure, unprovided for in the Budget Estimates, or by the standing rules, will be referred to the Military Department of the Government of India. But with a view to diminish such references as much as possible Controllers are empowered to finally sanction under the conditions laid down in paragraph 15, Section I., expenditure not provided for by regulation up to a limit of 500 rupees in each case, but not exceeding a total of 1,000 rupees in any one month. Schedules of all cases disposed of in this way, and by the Commander-in-Chief in India and Lieutenant-Generals Commanding Armies under paragraphs 15 and 17, Section I., will be submitted monthly to the Government of India in the Military Department by Controllers of Military Accounts.

17. All orders issued by General Officers Commanding Districts involving expenditure not covered by regulations will be taken cognizance of by the Controllers of Military Accounts, who, exercising a wise and liberal discretion, will, within the limits above laid down, dispose of such cases in which the issue of the order appears necessary, though not provided for by regulation, submitting to the Lieutenant-General Commanding only such cases as may appear exceptional and to require special consideration, or in which large expenditure is incurred, or is likely to result from such orders.

18. Controllers are empowered to call on the several Local heads of Military Executive Departments, for whatever information may be requisite, to enable them to examine into any particular expenditure, and report on the subject to the Government of India.

19. Controllers will, during the year, report to the respective Lieutenant-Generals Commanding armies, and to the Government of India, on all proposals for increase of expenditure, as they arise, whether affecting the administrative business of departments or executive establishments, and will at the same time keep the
Accountant-

Accountant-General, Military Department, of the Government of India, fully and timely informed in respect to the rendering of accounts, the progress of the examination of the Military expenditure, and the amount thereof.

20. Controllers are the channel through which all communications from the subordinate Officers of Audit and Account, to Lieutenant-Generals Commanding Armies, or to the Government of India will pass. They are in a position to prevent unnecessary references being made, and to them all controverted points should be referred, they being best able to place matters in a proper light.

21. Controllers will be responsible that the prescribed and requisite number of officers, subordinates, and others, are available for the duties of their departments with the Army, and that the efficiency of their departments are maintained in the highest degree possible. They will be allowed the fullest freedom of action in these respects; applications for furlough and general leave from the officers serving under them will be forwarded to the Accountant-General, Military Department, Government of India, for disposal, countersigned by the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army.

22. An annual confidential report on the Officers of the Military Accounts Department attached to each Army will be submitted on 1st January, by the Controller of Military Accounts, containing his opinion on the qualifications and ability of each officer, and his report on the manner in which they have performed their duties. The Controller of Military Accounts will forward it to the Accountant-General to be laid before the Government of India.

23. Controllers will forward to the Accountant-General, Military Department of the Government of India, copies of all rules and instructions which they may issue; but in introducing any changes of system, drafts of their instructions for giving effect to such changes must first be submitted for approval. Copies of departmental instructions or orders, issued by each Controller, will also be sent to other Controllers for information.

24. Controllers will examine and control all the offices of Examination, Account, Disbursement, or Issue, attached to each Army, so as to ensure the due and regular performance of their duties by the Examiners and other officers; inspecting all such offices personally, when practicable, or otherwise causing them to be inspected, and calling for such information regarding the accounts as they may deem necessary. They are empowered to sanction, for a period of three months, any extra temporary clerical establishments which may be required to work off any unavoidable arrears, or meet any unexpected pressure of work in the offices of the Military Account Department subordinate to them. They will enforce with regularity and punctuality the prompt transmission of all accounts and vouchers, first by direct appeals to the officers concerned, and, in the event of such being disregarded, by representations to the heads of departments concerned, the Lieutenant-Generals commanding armies, or the Government of India, as the case may require.

25. All invoices of stores from England or the Colonies, and all valuation statements, will be sent to the Controllers. It will be their duty to furnish extracts from such invoices and lists of stores to the departments for which the stores are intended, and by which they will be accounted for, giving a general credit for the whole in the Military general books under the head "Account Current with London," or whatever may be the government, colony, or department furnishing the stores. It will be the duty of the Controllers to compare the totals of the credits furnished in the several departments with the total debit made in the Military general books. The general verification or comparison of departmental debits and credits for all monies or stores received or issued departmentally is a point of vital consequence, and should be strictly attended to in the Controllers' offices. This verification must also be made as regards the debits and credits between circles of account.

26. Controllers are responsible for accounting for all monies or stores obtained for the military service. It is their duty to debit against all receiving officers every item of money and the value of all stores passing through their hands, only granting an acquittance for the same, and freeing the officers concerned from responsibility, either on repayment of the money or on the admission of the account of the expenditure, whether of money or stores, or on Government authority for accepting the amount as a final charge.

27. Controllers will inquire, whenever they see fit, into the state of all accounts, and enforce the settlement of balances standing against individuals or departments. They will also see that all recoveries from individuals are promptly effected; that credits for all refunds, stoppages, and other receipts are duly afforded; and that deposits from contractors are properly brought to account. They will take special care that outstandings are not permitted to remain unsettled; that advances are not taken up on emergency without due necessity; and that balances against officers are promptly adjusted.

28. Controllers will grant final certificates of "No-demands," and will be responsible that all demands against officers who become casualties, and those who are about to leave India, are strictly enforced. It will also be their duty to ascertain, and by prompt and judicious measures to enforce the settlement of, the numerous and varied claims that constantly arise in the Military Department against officers and regiments; and whatever agency may be employed for that purpose—whether military paymasters, commissariat officers, or officers in charge of civil treasuries—the Controllers are still responsible for all claims of this nature being settled correctly and expeditiously.

29. The Controller will be held responsible, within the sphere of his duties, that no accounts or audits in regard to any department, or statements of debits and credits between departments or circles, or compilations of expenditure, fall in arrears, and will report to the Accountant-General, Military Department, and Lieutenant-Generals Commanding Armies or the Government of India, as the case may require, whenever such delay occurs, after having endeavoured, by warnings to the officers concerned, to correct the irregularity.

30. The Controllers are further responsible that statements of all demands against the British and Colonial Governments are promptly submitted, accompanied by the proper vouchers, by the officers entrusted with the duty of accounting and that they are as promptly forwarded by them through the proper channel for final settlement. They are also charged with the duty of forwarding, in the forms prescribed, to the authorities at Home, the remittance rolls of privilege remittances of officers and men and Savings Banks accounts. Claims against officers, regiments, and batteries, who have left India within six months of the date of the submission of the claim, will be forwarded direct to the India Office by Controllers; those of longer standing will be sent through the Accountant-General, Military Department.

31. Controllers will prepare all the periodical accounts showing (monthly, quarterly, and annually) the receipts and disbursements of the various Military departments. They will journalise the receipts and expenditure from the accounts current of disbursing officers, and arrange for the examination of the expenditure and its classification in suitable "Statements of receipts and charges" under the various heads of service recorded in the Budget Estimate, aided by the compilations that will be supplied to them by the Examiners of Military Accounts. They will forward these statements of receipts and charges regularly monthly to the Comptroller and Auditor-General, and Accountant-General, Military Department, within 65 days of the close of the month to which the statements refer.

32. The Controllers will furnish the Accountant-General, Military Department, and Civil officers of Accounts, with such statements of expenditure and cash requirements as may be prescribed from time to time.

33. Controllers will furnish the Accountant-General, Military Department, with a monthly Progress report showing the accounts received due, audited and compiled, and overdue or unaudited and uncompiled in reference to the circle of account over which they preside. This report will not relieve Controllers of the responsibility for any arrears arising in this respect.

SECTION V.

Examiners of Accounts.

1. Examiners are the Sub-Accountants of the Controllers in reference to all the details of the accounts of the departments which it is their duty to examine, from whatever source such details may be derived.

2. All the duties connected with the check in detail and compilation of expenditure in military departments will be performed by the Examiners.

3. The estimate is the basis of the Examiners' audit; and it is their duty to disallow any charge not provided for in the estimate, or sanctioned by the general regulations applicable in each case, so that no expenditure may be allowed in excess of that allotted to the several services specified in the estimate or allowed by regulation. The object in view is to combine the stringency of an immediate check with a prompt rendering and satisfactory settlement of all claims and accounts, it being fully recognized that all delays in preferring claims, or in examining and disposing of them, are injurious to the interests of Government.

4. Examiners will enforce with strictness the exact and regular transmission of all accounts and statements due by disbursing officers, carefully and promptly scrutinizing and compiling all such accounts when rendered.

5. Examiners

5. Examiners will regulate their audit strictly by the established rules, having no discretionary power to relax them; and where the various processes to be followed in the course of examination, and the specific duties which each sub-auditor and each accountant has to perform, are not laid down by the regulations of the department, they will, in communication with the Controller, arrange for such duties. In cases of doubt, the Examiner will refer to the Controller of Military Accounts. Appeals or references on any question involving the passing of a charge in a disbursing officer's account must be made to the Controller through the Examiner, and the Controller will, if necessary, take the orders of the Lieutenant General Commanding the Army or Government thereon, as the case may require.

6. Examiners are required to retrench any charge not duly authorised, not supported by proper vouchers, or which requires further explanation; and are authorised also to guide disbursing officers in doubtful cases, which may be referred for their orders; but all such cases should be reported to the Controllers. In cases where the rejection of a charge would cause the disturbance of a long-established practice or settlement by a misapprehension of the intention and orders of Government, or when a sum to be retrenched is considerable, the matter should be referred to the Controller who, if necessary, will take the orders of the Lieutenant General Commanding the Army or the Government of India in the Military Department thereon, as the case may require.

7. All Examiners are required to forward monthly statements to the Controllers, exhibiting the date of the receipt of the several accounts, and returns required to be submitted to them, and the date of the audit and compilation thereof, these statements being invariably submitted not later than on the last working day of the week following that in which the accounts ought to have been disposed of.

8. Examiners of Accounts of receipts and issues of stores or supplies will see that the quantities of stores or supplies expended are checked both with respect to economy of consumption and to the limitations laid down by regulation.

9. Examiners of Accounts, whether of money, stores, or scales of diet, must consider it an important duty to check effectually within their proper sphere as defined, all inefficient balances, either of money or stores, as well as all excesses in stock reserves or allotments. When these are excessive, they must be promptly reported, accompanied by an explanatory memorandum of the measures adopted to reduce them, to the Controller, who will adopt decided measures for enforcing the settlement and right disposal of all outstandings.

10. All new contracts in departments must, before being sanctioned, be scrutinized by the Examiners concerned, and the tendered prices subjected to the same tests as those above prescribed, besides being compared with the rates actually paid, previously or contemporaneously, for like supplies. A report on all these points, and showing the length of time for which the contract is to run, must be submitted to the Controller on the acceptance of every fresh contract; and a like report will be submitted quarterly on the economy with which direct purchases are effected by departments at the several army stations, or in ranges.

11. In applying the preceding rules, examiners may call for an explanation of any unusual charge, or of anything questionable that appears on the face of accounts or returns. If necessary, the Examiners will consult the Controllers of Military Accounts, and this should be done in all cases where the inquiries to be made would affect the acts of departmental staff officers or heads of executive departments. In such cases, the inquiries should proceed through the Controllers.

12. Examiners will avoid engaging in controversial discussions with disbursing officers or heads of departments, and when such are likely to arise they will submit the question to the Controller, who, from his position, is better able to deal with these matters.

13. Examiners will transmit to the Controller monthly statements of all receipts and charges, whether of money or stores, recorded in the accounts of disbursing officers, and such other returns and accounts of military expenditure as may be prescribed by the regulation of the department, the Accountant General, or the Controllers. The monthly statements of receipts and charges are due with the Controller on the 25th of the second month following that to which the accounts relate. Delays on the part of disbursing officers to submit their accounts will not be held to excuse examiners from the duty of submitting their compilation statements of receipts and expenditure on due dates, and any continued delay on the part of disbursing officers must be brought by the Examiners to the notice of the Controller, together with details of the steps taken by the Examiners to obtain the accounts, for any further action that the Controller may deem necessary.

14. Examiners will be especially careful to see that their compilation of expenditure each month contain the details of all expenditure relating to that month, as shown by the accounts due from disbursing officers; no arrears of compilation can be permitted at any time.

15. The Examiners of Ordnance and Medical Accounts have the peculiar duty of re-examining vouchers for stores and supplies already partially examined and passed by other Examiners, *i.e.*, so far as their efficacy in support of cash payments is concerned. The Examiners of Ordnance and Medical Accounts are required in this further audit to see that the quantities shown in the vouchers are not in excess of those allowed by regulation, and that they are correctly brought to account in the store returns of the receiving officers.

16. Examiners will keep up records of such army expenditure as may be prescribed by the Controllers of Military Accounts.

SECTION VI.

Disbursing Officers.

1. Disbursing officers are required to submit their cash and store accounts to the Examiners of Accounts to which they respectively belong at such periods during the month as may be prescribed by the Controllers; and are responsible for submitting their annual estimates of cash requirements punctually on the prescribed date, and strictly in the prescribed form.

2. In the event of services suddenly arising, for which disbursing officers have no funds available from the letters of credit granted to them on their monthly estimates, the civil treasuries disburse the requisite funds under the orders of the officer commanding the station, who is first to satisfy himself of the propriety of the advance applied for. The disbursement so ordered will be at once reported to the head of the department concerned and the Controller of Military Accounts, by the officer authorising the advance, as well as by the officer receiving the monies. Monies so advanced will be passed to the debit of the Military Department by the officer making the advance as if they had been drawn on letters of credit.

3. Disbursing officers will examine carefully into all demands and claims and all items of expenditure before paying monies or issuing stores, remembering that they are ultimately responsible in the event of monies or the value of stores proving irrecoverable from parties to whom payments or issues of stores have erroneously been made by them.

4. Disbursing officers are required to check ill-considered demands; but this check should consist in pointing out the error, and throwing the responsibility on the officer who may persist in the order for the supply after the error or injudiciousness of the demand may have been pointed out to him. The disbursing officer will specially report such cases to the examiner of his accounts.

5. Disbursing officers incurring expenditure, as distinct from those who only pay claims incurred by other officers, are required to see that all claims are paid as incurred and that the payments are brought at once into their accounts.

SECTION VII.

Estimates and Indents.

1. The annual Budget Estimates of departments with each army will be prepared as heretofore and will be submitted to the Controllers of Military Accounts concerned, not later than the 1st November of each year.

2. The Controller of Military Accounts will submit the estimates to the Accountant General, Military Department, Government of India, by the 15th December of each year. In the case of Administrative departments their estimates will be sent to the Accountant General by the Controller through the head of each department, with the Government of India. The consolidated estimate will however be first submitted to the Lieutenant General Commanding the Army for information and approval. The Accountant General, Military Department, will consolidate the estimates of the four armies into one for all India for eventual transmission to the Military Department not later than the 15th February.

3. The estimate for the expenditure of the Administrative and Army Headquarters Staff with the Government of India will be compiled and submitted to the Accountant General by the Controller, Military Accounts, with the Punjab Army.

4. The estimates so far as they relate to establishments and salaries will be based on the orders of the Government of India issued in each case; no deviation from such

such orders being permitted without the previous sanction of that authority being obtained.

As regards expenditure generally, other than on salaries and establishments, the estimates will be based on the scales laid down in the various Army Regulations sanctioned by the Government of India, and the provisions of those regulations in other respects.

Nothing may be entered in the estimates which has not received the sanction of the Government of India in the Military Department, nor may any expenditure so sanctioned be excluded from the estimates without such authority.

Lieutenant Generals Commanding, and others concerned, will take special care to put forward any proposals affecting expenditure in time for their being duly considered and orders passed on them before the estimates are closed. Ordinarily such proposals relating to expenditure of the approaching year should reach the Government of India at latest by the 30th November.

The Annual India Budget Estimate for Military Services is closed by the Accountant General, Military Department, on the 25th January of the year preceding that to which the Budget Estimate belongs, and only those proposals involving extra expenditure which are sanctioned by the Government of India before the 25th January are provided for therein, and such sanctions will therefore ordinarily have effect only from the beginning of that year, unless the necessity for the expenditure to be immediately incurred has been fully and satisfactorily established, when the sanction may be specially allowed to have immediate effect, irrespective of the fact that provision for it does not exist in the Budget Estimate of the year in which the proposal is sanctioned. No provision will, however, be made in the Budget Estimate for the ensuing year in reference to proposals which, although submitted before the 25th January, are not received in sufficient time to admit of their full consideration by the Government of India before that date.

The fact of a charge having been included and passed in a budget estimate is no authority for its payment, and such expenditure may not therefore be incurred without special authority being first obtained in the usual way.

5. In scrutinizing the estimates, the Controllers of Military Accounts will do so both in regard to the details and the general results of the military expenditure proposed, passing in review all the fixed establishments in every department, and applying to the charges not fixed, including those for stores, army supplies, and contingencies, every possible test for determining whether the estimate provides for these services being administered with due economy.

6. When the estimates have been sanctioned by the Government of India in the usual course, they will, as heretofore, form the limits within which military expenditure may be incurred without previous reference to the Government of India in the Military Department. These limits are absolute and may not be overpassed under any circumstances without the sanction of the Government of India previously obtained. They apply not only to the estimate for all India as a whole but to each head of a grant in each local estimate.

7. Expenditure which cannot be met from the grant made at the beginning of the year for the service of the department to which it appertains, requires *ipso facto*, and apart from all other rules, the sanction of the Government of India. Whenever application is made for such sanction, specific information must be submitted of the extent to which the original assignment for the department will fall short of what is required.

8. Save for exceptional reasons, expenditure for which no provision has been made in the estimates of the current year should not be proposed, and in the absence of special arguments the Government of India assume that any expenditure proposed is intended to have effect from the beginning of the following financial year and not earlier.

9. Whenever, therefore, a proposition of this kind is made, the fact that provision for the proposed charge has or has not been made in the Budget Estimate of the year, and if not, whether it can be met from savings in the existing grants, should be prominently set forth, as well as the particular reasons why it is, nevertheless, considered indispensably necessary that the outlay should be immediately incurred, and should not be postponed to the next financial year. Explanations should also be invariably given why the need for the expenditure was not foreseen in time to obtain sanction for its inclusion in the estimates.

10. A sanction for any charge which has not been acted on for a year must be held to have lapsed.

11. Besides the Budget Estimate, the following annual estimates will also be required from Controllers:—

I. Annual Cash Requirement Estimate, so as to reach the Accountant-General, Military Department of the Government of India, by the 15th December.

(49.)

F 3

II. Preliminary

- II. Preliminary Revised (six-monthly) Estimate, so as to reach the Accountant-General, Military Department of the Government of India, by the 5th November.
- III. Annual Revised Estimate, and cash requirement estimate, so as to reach the Accountant-General, Military Department of the Government of India, by the 15th, 20th, 24th and 25th January respectively for Madras, Bengal, Bombay, and Punjab.

Indents.

12. The annual indents for stores from England, and estimates of the value of the same, will be prepared as heretofore, by the respective departmental staff officers with each army, and submitted to the Controller of Military Accounts, by whom they will be carefully reviewed and submitted to the head of the department concerned attached to the Government of India, who, after review and any necessary correction, will forward them, on the prescribed dates, to the Government of India, for immediate transmission to the Home authorities.

SECTION VIII.

Applications for Pensions and Increases to Establishments.

1. Applications for pensions on retirement or discharge will be disposed of as follows:—

- (a.) Those from officers will be forwarded to the Government of India, Military Department, through local Controllers of Military Accounts, who will see that they are complete in every respect and detail before sending them on, and report upon them accordingly.
- (b.) Those from subordinates and members of establishments generally, and soldiers other than officers, if strictly in accordance with regulations and hitherto disposed of locally, will be finally dealt with by the Controllers of Military Accounts, the pension or gratuity awarded being published in the Pension Circulars of such officers issued as heretofore; if not in accordance with regulations, but deemed deserving of special consideration, the application will be forwarded by the Controller, complete in all respects, to the Government of India in the Military Department for orders.

2. Applications for permanent increases to establishments in departments of military administration, as distinct from those of the Army and Army staff, will be submitted with the approval of the Lieutenant-General Commanding, to the Government of India in the Military Department, through the head of the department concerned attached to the head-quarters of the Government of India, and will be accompanied by the report of the local Controller of Military Accounts, who is placed in direct communication with the Government of India in regard to such matters and all others relating to military expenditure. Similar applications in regard to the Army staff and establishments will be forwarded direct to the Government of India by the Lieutenant-Generals Commanding the four armies, accompanied by the reports of the local Controller of Military Accounts.

3. Applications for small temporary increases of office establishments will be dealt with by the Departmental Staff Officers with each Army, under the conditions imposed in paragraph 17, Section I., and paragraph 15., Section IV. ; but no temporary increase to such establishments may be sanctioned for a longer period than six months without the sanction of the Government of India, Military Department, being obtained thereto.

APPENDIX B.

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

The relations of the Director General of Ordnance to the Government of India and to the Commander-in-Chief are fully defined in paragraphs 45 to 49 of the General Order. The following subsidiary rules regarding the position and functions of the Director General of Ordnance are published for information.

2. He will make periodical inspections of the various establishments of the Ordnance Department when necessary, and submit for the information of the Government of India, and of the Commander-in-Chief, reports of the state of such Arsenals, Depôts, or Factories as he may have personally visited.

3. He should abstain from interfering with the details of the administration of the Inspectors General within their respective circles, but he has the power of correcting any irregularities that come to his notice, and in all departmental matters his orders are to be unhesitatingly obeyed.

4. The Director General of Ordnance will submit to the Government of India, after due examination, the annual estimates and Home indents compiled by the several Inspectors General. (See Army Regulations, India, Vol. IV., Appendices I. and II.) He will also submit to the Government of India, not later than the 15th September, annually, an Administration Report in which he will report generally on the administration of the Ordnance Department for the previous year.

5. First appointments of Commissioned Officers to the Ordnance Department are made by the Governor General in Council on the nomination of His Excellency the Viceroy; the Director General shall dispose of all other questions relating to the appointments, promotions, transfer and leave (except privilege and district leave) of these officers.

6. First appointments of Non-Commissioned Officers to the Ordnance Department will be made by the Director General of Ordnance.

7. All promotions and furlough of Honorary Commissioned, Warrant and Non-Commissioned Officers and European Mechanics must appear in the *Gazette of India*, and draft orders regarding these shall be submitted through the Director General by Inspectors General.

8. In case of war the Director General shall nominate the Commissioned Officers; to be employed in the Field Parks, and communicate to the several Inspectors General the numbers of the European and Native Establishments each circle has to supply for this duty, details being arranged by the Inspector General. He shall also indicate generally the stores to be supplied by each circle for the Field Parks, the detailed orders being issued by Inspectors General. On Mobilization being ordered any instructions given by the Director General of Ordnance are at once to be carried out, and the Director General of Ordnance empowered to act on his own authority in regard to supplementary matters not provided for by regulations.

Inspector General of Ordnance.

9. The Inspector General shall have full power over all Ordnance Establishments in his circle, European and Native, and shall dispose of all questions regarding pay, promotion, transfers, and leave of these establishments except of Commissioned Officers. He can grant privilege or district leave to Commissioned Officers, reporting his having done so to the Director General.

10. His power as regards expenditure is limited only by the amount sanctioned in his Budget Estimate, but he shall not be at liberty to inaugurate expenditure of a permanent or recurring nature without the sanction of the Government of India. In such cases he shall obtain from the local Controller of Military Accounts a report on the financial results of the proposed change, which should be forwarded together with the proposal to the Director General of Ordnance for submission to the Government of India.

11. He has power to sanction expenditure up to 500 rupees for the purchase in the local market of Europe stores when it is more economical to do so than to get them from England, or when stores indented for from England have not arrived, and inconvenience arises for want of them, or when the articles are perishable and there are none in stock, and for charges of an exceptional nature, which could not have been foreseen, and which are urgently necessary to carry on the public service.

12. The Inspector General of a circle is responsible for the most advantageous disposal, either by sale or transfer, of all obsolete or superfluous stores, and he shall

place himself in communication with the Inspectors General of other circles, and issue such orders as he may deem necessary, reporting his proceedings for the information of the Director General of Ordnance.

13. Annual estimates of stores manufactured in Ordnance factories which have to be obtained from another circle must be forwarded to the Inspector General of the supplying circle in sufficient time to allow of the latter officer making provision in the Budget Estimate of the factory that has to supply the stores.

14. The Budget Estimate for each circle shall be prepared, and submitted by the Inspector General to the Director General of Ordnance, in accordance with the instructions laid down in Appendix I., I. A. R., Vol. IV.

15. Annual indents will be prepared as laid down in Appendix II. of Army Regulations, India, Volume IV., by the Inspector General of each circle, and after being priced by the Examiner of Ordnance Accounts, the original copy shall be forwarded to the Controller of Military Accounts for examination and submission to the Director General of Ordnance. The duplicate copy will be sent direct to the Office of the Director General of Ordnance by the Inspector General, and the triplicate copy will at the same time be furnished to one of the other three Inspectors General, who will note thereon how far the demand can be met from surplus stores in his circle of supply, and be passed on to the third and fourth Inspector General for similar action. It will then be forwarded without delay to the Director General, who will strike out of each indent any stores which are available from the other circles, if, in his opinion, it would be advantageous and economical to transfer them.

16. Intermediate demands for stores on other circles should be submitted by Inspectors General to the Director General of Ordnance, who shall arrange for their supply, and orders issued by the latter officer shall be carried out at once.

17. An annual confidential report on the Ordnance Officers attached to each Army will be submitted on 1st January to the Lieutenant General, by the Inspector General of Ordnance, containing his own opinion on the qualifications and ability of each officer, and the opinion of the Lieutenant General having been recorded on the report, the Inspector General will forward it to the Director General of Ordnance to be laid before the Government of India.

18. Each Inspector-General of Ordnance will annually prepare a brief report on the administration of the Ordnance Department of the Army, and submit it to the Lieutenant General. This report will not be a mere compilation of orders making changes in regulations or of the unimportant events of the year, but will be a narrative of the various administrative measures adopted or discussed; also particulars of interest connected with the history of the department in its several branches during the year. The report will be considered by the Lieutenant-General, and submitted to the Commander-in-Chief with such remarks as he may wish to make. The Commander-in-Chief will submit it to the Government of India with an expression of his opinion thereon.

APPENDIX C.

Military Works Department.

The Military Works Department in India will be so distributed as to correspond with the territorial limits of the four armies. Each of the four territorial divisions thus formed will be under an Inspector-General, Military Works, who will be on the Departmental Staff of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army.

2. In accordance with paragraph 60 of the General Order the powers defined below will be delegated to each Inspector-General of Military Works. Over and above these powers the Lieutenant-General Commanding an Army will exercise the powers of a Local Government. The Inspector-General of Military Works in issuing orders under this authority will do so either in the name and by order of the Lieutenant-General or will obtain his signature to such orders.

REFERENCE.	SUBJECT.
Civil Travelling Allowance Code - -	The powers of a local government in so far as they are exercised by the present head of the Military Works Department on all questions under the Civil Travelling Allowance Code.
Public Works Department Code I., 12 -	Regarding increments of pay to civil sub-engineers.
Public Works Department Code I., 19 -	Regarding the grant of the minimum pay of 80 rupees to an accountant, 4th grade, while on probation.
Public Works Department Code I., 24 -	Grant of presidency allowance to engineers and upper sub-ordinates.

R E F E R E N C E.	S U B J E C T.
Public Works Department Code I., 26 -	Sub-divisional allowance to lower subordinates.
Public Works Department Code I., 27 -	Revision of office and petty establishment under conditions specified.
Public Works Department Code I., 86 -	Regarding the appointment of temporary establishment.
Public Works Department Code I., 111	Regarding the increase of pay of an officer for the performance of any special duty under the proviso therein laid down.
Public Works Department Code III., 54	Advances of pay and travelling allowances.
Public Works Department Code IV., 14 and 15.	Regarding security deposits.
Public Works Department Code IV., 27	Grant of leave to civil officers.
Public Works Department Code IV., 74	Grant of special allowances to hospital assistants.
Public Works Department Code V., 94 -	Grant of leave in India to non-commissioned officers and soldiers on private affairs up to six months.
Public Works Department Code VI., 4 -	Powers regarding supply of clothing to menial establishment.
Public Works Department Code VI., 10	Expenditure on office furniture.
Public Works Department Code VI., 12	Office rent.
Public Works Department Code VI., 14	Regarding the purchase of tents.
Public Works Department Code IX., 64	Authorisation of execution of provincial works.
Public Works Department Code X., 38 -	Sanction for treasure guards.
Public Works Department Code X., 44 -	Entertainment of cashiers.
Appendix O., Public Works Code - -	Regarding purchase of English stores.
Appendix J., Public Works Code - -	Sanction to purchase of books and periodicals.

3. The military works establishment as at present constituted, and including those temporarily attached to it, consists of 120 officers, of which 115 belong to the Royal Engineers. In future the Department will consist of 150 officers, all of whom will eventually be Royal Engineers. The five Staff Corps and General List Officers now on the establishment will remain graded in the Department till absorbed.

4. One hundred and thirty officers, as shown in the accompanying tables, are estimated to be present for duty; the additional 20 are allowed absentees from all causes. The distribution given in the tables is to be understood as subject to modification according to circumstances; more officers are required at present for defence works than are set down therein, and fewer are available for ordinary district work. Further, the different changes in Burma may hereafter have to be provided for from the fixed establishment.

5. Four Superintending Engineers in addition to the present establishment are allotted to meet the exigencies of the increased duties of the Department entailed by its extension to the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay.

6. The Madras and Bombay Governments will each be asked to nominate a superintending engineer, exclusive of the officer already employed on defences in Bombay. The remaining appointments of superintending engineer will be filled up gradually as the Department is brought up to its prescribed establishment [paragraph 7].

7. The additional officers required to complete the establishment will be obtained by transfer from the Public Works Department, as they may become available; amongst whom will be included the three assistant engineers who have lately completed a tour of submarine mining duty.

DISTRIBUTION.

COMMAND.	Director General of Military Works.	Inspector General of Military Works.	Assistant Director General.	Deputy Director.	Commanding Royal Engineers.		Garrison Engineers.	Assistant Garrison Engineers.	REMARKS.
					With Powers of Superintending Engineer.	With Powers of Executive Engineer.			
Office of Director General	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	2	
Submarine Defences - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	4	
Military Ballooning - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
TOTAL under Director General - -}	1	-	1	2	-	1	-	8	* Available for special defences.
MADRAS ARMY.									
Head-quarters of Army - -	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	
Secunderabad District : Secunderabad - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	
Northern District : Belgaum - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	
Bellary - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Bangalore District : Bangalore - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	
Southern District : Wellington - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Eastern District : Fort St. George - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	
Madras Defences - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
TOTAL Madras Army - -}	-	1	-	-	-	5	2	9	
BOMBAY ARMY.									
Head-quarters - -	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	
Poona District : Poona - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Ahmednagar - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Mhow Division : Mhow - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	
Nusserabad - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	
Neemuch - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Bombay District : Bombay - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	2	
Colaba Defences - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	
Sind District : Karachi - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Karachi Defences - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	
Aden District : Aden - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	
Aden Defences - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	
Northern District : Deesa - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Ahmedabad - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Nagpore District : Kamptee - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Seetabuldee - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Quetta District : Quetta - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	2	
Loralai - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	
Pishin - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	
Sibi - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	
TOTAL Bombay Army - -}	-	1	-	-	2	6	10	25	

COMMAND.	Director General of Military Works.	Inspector General of Military Works.	Assistant Director General.	Deputy Director.	Commanding Royal Engineers.		Garrison Engineer.	Assistant Garrison Engineer.	REMARKS.
					With Powers of Superintending Engineer.	With Powers of Executive Engineer.			
HINDUSTAN ARMY.									
Head-quarters	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	
Meerut District :									
Meerut	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	
Roorkee	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Chakrata	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	
Rohilkund District :									
Bareilly	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Ranikhet	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	
Bundelkund District :									
Agra	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Jhansi	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Oudh District :									
Lucknow	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Fyzabad	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Allahabad District :									
Allahabad	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Cawnpore	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Nerbudda District :									
Jubbulpore	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Saugor	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Presidency District :									
Fort William	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Hooghly Defences	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	
Barrackpore	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	
Darjeeling	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
TOTAL Hindustan Army	-	1	-	-	1	6	6	17	
PUNJAB ARMY.									
Head-quarters	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	
Sirhind District :									
Amballa	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Dagshai	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	
Lahore District :									
Mian Mir	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	2	
Mooltan	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	
Mooltan and Sukkur Defences.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Ferozepore	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	
Dalhousie	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Jullundur	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	
Rawal Pindi District :									
Rawal Pindi	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
Pindi and Attock Defences.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Murree	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	
Sialkot	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	
Peahawar District :									
Peahawar	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	
Cherat	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
TOTAL Punjab Army	-	1	-	-	1	3	8	12	

ABSTRACT of Distribution.

	Director General of Military Works.	Inspector General of Military Works.	Assistant Director-General.	Deputy Directors.	Commanding Engineers.		Garrison Engineers.	Assistant Garrison Engineers.	TOTAL.	REMARKS.
					With Powers of Superintending Engineers.	With Powers of Executive Engineers.				
Office of Director General.	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	2	6	
Submarine Defences	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	4	5	
Military Ballooning	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	
Madras Army	-	1	-	-	-	5	2	9	17	
Bombay Army	-	1	-	-	2	6	10	25	44	
Hindustan Army	-	1	-	-	1	6	6	17	31	
Punjab Army	-	1	-	-	1	3	8	12	25	
Grand Total present for Duty in Military Works Department.	1	4	1	2	4	21	26	71	130	
15 per Cent. Absentees	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	
GRAND TOTAL	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	150	

ABSTRACT by Grades.

Chief Engineer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Superintending Engineers	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11
Executive	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 1st grade	19
"	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 2nd "	19
"	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 3rd "	22
"	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 4th "	9
Assistant	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 1st "	55
"	-	-	-	-	-	-	- 2nd "	14
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	150

APPENDIX D.

Commissariat Department.

The relations of the Commissary-General-in-Chief to Government and to the Commander-in-Chief are defined in paragraphs 72 to 76 of the General Order, while his position with reference to Commissaries-General of Armies is briefly described in paragraph 77, but while the Commissary-General-in-Chief is thus vested with full authority over the Department, he will be careful to abstain from interference with the details of the administration of the Commissaries-General within their respective charges, which, so far as may be practicable, is to be carried on independently for each Army under the orders of the Lieutenant-General Commanding, subject to the general regulations of the department.

2. The Commissary-General-in-Chief will give due weight to the opinions of Commissaries-General on matters referred to him by them, but on questions of procedure, regulations, &c., affecting the whole Commissariat-Transport of India, when the views of Commissaries-General differ, the Commissary-General-in-Chief's decision will be final, subject in special cases to the approval of the Government of India.

3. When measures are being concerted for mobilisation of troops and the co-operation of the several Commissaries-General is called for, the Commissary-General-in-Chief

in-Chief will exercise complete control over the whole department, and under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief in India he will withdraw officers and subordinates of any Army, instruct the Commissaries-General to purchase supplies or to provide them from their stock; also to purchase or transfer transport, and generally he will employ the resources of the whole department to the best advantage, applying them so as to secure and maintain the efficiency of the Commissariat-Transport organization of the troops taking the field.

Commissary-General of an Army.

4. The position of the Commissary-General of an Army in relation to a Lieutenant-General Commanding is defined in paragraphs 78 to 80 of the General Order. The following subsidiary orders are here detailed for the information and guidance of all concerned.

5. Questions affecting expenditure not provided for by existing regulations or the modifications of them now sanctioned, and questions connected with the Commissariat-Transport of the Army beyond the competence of the Lieutenant-General to determine, will be referred by him, through His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, for the orders of the Government of India.

6. Whenever the Lieutenant-General Commanding may consider it necessary to issue orders not in accordance with the general regulations, his decision will be acted on; but a report of the case, with the Commissary-General's opinion thereon, will be submitted by the former to the Commander-in-Chief in India, the Commissary-General at the same time forwarding particulars of the case to the Commissary-General-in-Chief.

7. In regard to matters of departmental business not coming under the cognizance of the Lieutenant-General Commanding, which are beyond the power of the Commissary-General to settle, the latter will refer them for the orders of the Commissary-General-in-Chief.

8. The Lieutenant-General having a wide control over the Commissariat Department of his Army, and the Commissary-General being responsible to him for the efficiency and good administration of the department, the latter should submit proposals for the more efficient conduct of the duties of his department whenever measures to this end are called for. Commissaries-General will especially bear this in mind when making their annual inspections. The Lieutenant-General will also obtain from the Commissary-General such periodical returns as he may require, viz., disposition returns of transport, returns showing rejections of rations, &c.

9. The Lieutenant-General being further invested with extended powers of financial control over the expenditure of the Commissariat Department, will hold his Commissary-General responsible for submitting for his consideration proposals for any measure which may appear to the Commissary-General feasible for promoting economy in the department without impairing efficiency. In this view the fullest inter-communication between the Commissary-General and the Controller of Military Accounts of each Army will be insisted on by the Lieutenant-General. The Commissary-General will look for assistance from the Controller of Military Accounts in bringing to his notice:

I.—Extravagance in the expenditure of cash or stores.

II.—Comparative economy in the arrangements of Commissariat Officers in corresponding transactions.

III.—Losses arising from excessive balances, long storage or other circumstances calling for special inquiry.

These and measures of economy generally come to the notice of the Examiner of Commissariat Accounts in the check and audit of the accounts, and on receipt from him of the necessary particulars the Controller of Military Accounts should discuss them with the Commissary-General, upon whom will then rest the responsibility of taking the necessary action.

10. Proposals by Commissaries-General involving modification of universal procedure, organization, standard regulations, principles affecting the general constitution of the department, and such as are calculated to cause permanent increase of expenditure will either be referred by the Lieutenant-General to the Commander-in-Chief, or the Commissary-General may refer them under the Lieutenant-General's authority to the Commissary-General-in-Chief.

11. Each Commissary-General will annually prepare a report on the administration of the Commissariat Department of the Army, and submit it to the Lieutenant-General. This report will not be a mere compilation of orders making changes in regulations or of the unimportant events of the year, but will be a narrative of the

various administrative measures adopted or discussed; also particulars of interest connected with the history of the Department in its several branches during the year. These reports will be considered by the Lieutenant-General, and submitted to Government through the Commander-in-Chief with any remarks called for upon them.

I.—Commissariat Officers.

12. First appointments to the Commissariat Department are made by the Governor-General in Council on the nomination of His Excellency the Viceroy. Candidates for appointment to the department must have not less than three or more than seven years' service, and must belong to the Staff Corps, and have passed the higher standard examination.

The first period of service for officers in the Commissariat Department is fixed at five years. They will remain seconded in their regiments for that period, after the expiration of which they will be permanently transferred to the Department or revert to regimental employ at either their own request or on the recommendation of the head of the Department. They will apply for appointment to the Department through their Commanding Officers to the Lieutenant-General of the Army in which they may be serving. If the applicant is approved by the Commissary-General he will, with the sanction of the Lieutenant-General, forward the application to the Commissary-General-in-Chief for submission to His Excellency the Viceroy. If appointed, and after a year's probation he passes the departmental examination, he will, on the recommendation of the Commissary-General, be confirmed in his appointment by the Lieutenant-General.

13. All administrative appointments in the Commissariat Department of India will be made by the Government of India, as well as permanent promotions in the other grades of the department. Recommendations will be submitted by the Commissary-General to the Lieutenant-General,* and on his approval will be forwarded to the Commissary-General-in-Chief. Officiating promotions of Commissariat Officers will be made by the respective Commissaries-General.*

procedure
ply to the
it for the

14. Removal from the department will be made on the recommendation of the Commissary-General to the Lieutenant-General, who if he concurs in the recommendation, will submit it to the Government of India. The Commissary-General's recommendation will be submitted through the General Officer Commanding the district in which the officer is serving, in view to the General Officer's remarks being recorded on the recommendation.

15. An annual confidential report on the Commissariat Officers attached to each Army will be submitted on 1st January to the Lieutenant-General, by the Commissary-General, containing his own opinion on the qualifications and ability of each officer, and where accounts are concerned, also the report of the Controller of Military Accounts on the manner in which they have been prepared. The opinion of the Lieutenant-General having been recorded on the report, the Commissary General will forward it to the Commissary-General-in-Chief to be laid before the Government of India.

Warrant and Non-Commissioned Officers.

16. Soldiers whose names have been registered by Commissaries-General will be transferred to the department on the application of the Commissary-General to the General Officer Commanding the districts in which the soldier's corps is serving. If after completing a year's probation, it is desired to permanently appoint the soldier to the department, the Commissary-General will apply to the Lieutenant-General to transfer the soldier to the unattached list and to promote him to the rank of sergeant, if below that rank and if he has qualifying service.

17. Non-commissioned officers will be nominated to the warrant grade, and warrant officers for promotion to an upper grade, by the Lieutenant-General Commanding on the recommendation of the Commissary General. Temporary promotions will be made by the Commissary-General.

18. Remand of warrant officers will be made either by sentence of court-martial or on the recommendation of the Commissary-General to the Lieutenant-General, who, if he concurs in the recommendation, will direct the Commissary-General to submit the case to the Government of India through the Commissary-General-in-Chief. Non-commissioned officers will be remanded to regimental duty either by sentence of court-martial, or by the Lieutenant-General on the recommendation of the Commissary-General. The Commissary-General's recommendation will be submitted through the General Officer Commanding the district in which the warrant or non-commissioned officer is serving, in view to the General Officer's remarks being recorded on the recommendation.

Leave and Furlough.

19. Furlough to Europe authorised by regulations to commissioned, warrant and non-commissioned, and furlough in India to commissioned and warrant officers will be sanctioned by the Lieutenant-General of the Army on the application of the Commissary-General. Privilege and recreation leave to commissioned and warrant officers will be granted, with the concurrence of the Commissary-General as regards the former, and of the Chief Commissariat officer as regards the latter, by the General Officer Commanding the district in which serving. Any leave to which non-commissioned officers are entitled will be sanctioned by the Commissary-General.

Pensions and Retirements.

20. Pensions and retirements of commissioned and warrant officers will be sanctioned by the Government of India. The papers will be forwarded by the Commissary-General through the Controller of Military Accounts to the Commissary-General-in-Chief for submission to the Government of India.

21. The discharge on pension of non-commissioned officers of the unattached list will be carried out under the orders of the Lieutenant-General, in communication with the home authorities. The Lieutenant-General will remand the non-commissioned officer to his corps, but he need not actually join it. A regimental board will assemble at the head-quarters of the corps to verify the non-commissioned officer's services, &c., after which the Commanding Officer will submit the papers to the Lieutenant-General for the non-commissioned officer's discharge to pension.

Office and other Establishments.

22. Increase in the rates of pay or in the number of permanent office or other establishments can only be made with the previous sanction of the Government of India. Re-allotments within total cost and strength will be made by Commissaries-General. Proposals for increase will be forwarded by the Commissary-General through the Controller of Military Accounts to the Commissary-General-in-Chief for submission to the Government of India.

23. Entertainment of temporary establishment, in excess of authorised complements, or scales of permanent establishments for special or other temporary duties, will be governed by the following rules:—

I.—Chief Commissariat Officers of districts of the Army will sanction the employment of temporary agents and other Commissariat establishments for rest camps, cholera camps, standing camps, and other similar temporary purposes, the establishments for which are regulated by the circumstances of the case, and for which no complement or scale is fixed.

II.—Commissaries-General will sanction the employment of extra temporary establishment for offices, godowns (not including those charged as godown contingencies) and other similar purposes for which complements and scales are fixed, establishment in excess of which are temporarily required. The Commissary-General's authority in sanctioning such extra temporary establishments is limited to a cost of 1,000 rupees within a period of six months for each class of establishment. Sanction may be renewed after six months, but when renewed for office establishments the sanction is to be reported through the Controller of Military Accounts to the Lieutenant-General for his confirmation of the renewed sanction.

III.—If extra temporary establishments are required in excess of what can be sanctioned by the Commissary-General, application will be made by the Commissary-General, supported by the opinion thereon of the Controller of Military Accounts, to the Lieutenant-General, who will sanction at his discretion, provided funds are available.

Powers of Lieutenant-Generals and Commissariat Officers.

24. The respective powers of local and Chief Commissariat Officers, Commissaries-General, the Commissary-General-in-Chief and Lieutenant-Generals (to dispose of references relating to expenditure, losses, and contracts) are shown in the attached tables.

(a.)—EXPENDITURE.

Local Commissariat Officer.*	Chief Commissariat Officer with the concurrence of the General Commanding District.	Commissary-General of Army.	Lieutenant-General of the Army.
1. Supply, renewal, and repair of furniture for each commissariat office,—up to 20 rupees.	1. Supply, renewal, and repair of furniture for each commissariat office,—above 20 rupees, and up to 250 rupees.	1. Supply, renewal, and repair of furniture of his own or any executive office,— up to 500 rupees.	1. Supply, renewal, and repair of furniture above 500 rupees, and up to 1,500 rupees.
2. Monthly contingent expenses in each store godown or hospital (exclusive of permanent monthly recurring charges once sanctioned by the Commissary-General)—up to 50 rupees in each case.	2. Monthly contingent expenses in each store godown or hospital (not including permanent recurring charges once sanctioned by the Commissary-General)—above 50 rupees, and up to 500 rupees.	2. All contingent expenses exceeding 500 rupees, and up to 1,000 rupees. <i>Note.</i> —This rule does not apply to ordinary godown contingencies of monthly occurrence, which can be sanctioned up to any amount by the Commissary-General.	2. All contingent expenses exceeding 1,000 rupees, and up to 3,000 rupees.
3. Purchase of store and dead-stock articles to complete the established allotment or necessary stock in hand at each station (exclusive of flour mills, bakeries, and butcheries).—up to 100 rupees monthly.	3. Purchase of store and dead-stock (both transferable and fixed) required to complete the established allotment or necessary stock in hand at each station (excluding flour-mills, bakeries and butcheries)—above 100 rupees, and up to any amount.	3. Petty rewards for special services, such as the recovery of cattle stolen or strayed, rewards to chowkidars for bravery in resisting robbers, pleaders' fees when chargeable under authorised circumstances, cost of renewing damage to private property by Government cattle, and similar charges of a trivial nature not connected with any head of expenditure, but still necessary,—above 100 rupees, and up to 500 rupees.	3. Petty rewards for special services, such as the recovery of cattle stolen or strayed, rewards to chowkidars for bravery in resisting robbers, pleaders' fees when chargeable under authorised circumstances, cost of renewing damage to private property by Government cattle, and similar charges of a trivial nature not connected with any head of expenditure, but still necessary,—above 50 rupees, and up to 1,500 rupees.
4. Monthly contingent expenses, including cost of renewal, and repair of fixed dead-stock articles of each flour-mill, bakery and butchery (but excluding permanent monthly recurring charges once sanctioned by the Commissary-General),—up to 150 rupees.	4. Monthly contingent expenses, including cost of renewal and repair of fixed dead-stock articles of each flour-mill, bakery, or butchery (but excluding permanent monthly recurring charges once sanctioned by the Commissary-General)—above 150 rupees, and up to 500 rupees.	4. Charges of an exceptional nature which cannot be foreseen, and which are not regulated by rule, but vary according to circumstances, and are urgently required to carry on the public service (provided the work is not required to be executed by another department, or is not of a nature for which distinct regulations are laid down),—above 500 rupees, up to 1,000 rupees.	4. Charges of an exceptional nature which cannot be foreseen, and which are not regulated by rule, but vary according to circumstances, and are urgently required to carry on the public service (provided the work is not required to be executed by another department, or is not of a nature for which distinct regulations are laid down),—above 1,000 rupees, and up to 5,000 rupees.
5. Repairs to articles of stores and transferable and fixed dead-stock, at each station (exclusive of flour-mills, bakeries, and butcheries)—up to 200 rupees monthly.	5. Repairs to articles of stores, and transferable and fixed dead-stock at each station (excluding flour-mills, bakeries and butcheries).—above 200 rupees monthly, and up to any amount.	5. Charges for making up articles for experimental purposes,—up to 1,000 rupees.	5. Charges for making up articles for experimental purposes,—up to 3,000 rupees.
6. Repairs to hospital equipment and other articles in the hands of purveyors which will be surveyed by the Commissariat officer and a medical officer conjointly,—up to any amount.	6. Petty rewards for special services, such as the recovery of cattle stolen or strayed, rewards to chowkidars for bravery in resisting robbers, pleaders' fees when chargeable under authorised circumstances, cost of renewing damage to private property by Government cattle, and similar charges of a trivial nature not connected with any head of expenditure, but still necessary,—up to 100 rupees.	6. Petty minor work costing less than 500 rupees.	
7. Allowance for huts to be erected for the first time for cattle attendants, bakery, slaughter-house and other menial servants who are absolutely required by the nature of their duties to live within the inclosures of the cattle lines, commissariat godowns &c., three rupees per man; and for repair of huts 12 annas per man per year.	7. Charges of an exceptional nature which cannot be foreseen, and which are not regulated by rule, but vary according to circumstances, and are urgently necessary to carry on the public service (provided the work is not required to be executed by another department, or is not one of a nature for which distinct regulations are laid down),—up to 500 rupees.	7. Where, in the absence of permanent godowns or shelter, temporary shelter is necessary for the protection of commissariat stores, &c.,—above 500 rupees, and up to 1,000 rupees.	6. Where, in the absence of permanent godowns or shelter, temporary shelter is necessary for the protection of commissariat stores, &c.,—above 1,000 rupees, and up to 3,000 rupees.
	8. Where, in the absence of permanent godowns or shelter, temporary shelter is necessary for the protection of commissariat stores, &c.,—up to 500 rupees.	8. Payments for over-time work in flour-mills in excess of nine hours per day or 24 hours per week, are to be made at 1½ hours' pay for each extra hour's work.	

* When this officer is a regimental officer, attached only to the department, these powers will be exercised under the control of the chief commissariat officer of the command.

(b.)—LOSSES.

Local Commissariat Officer.	Chief Commissariat Officer, with the concurrence of the General Commanding District.	Commissary-General of Army.	Lieutenant-General of the Army.																																										
<p>1. Ordinary losses where no blame is attached to any individual—up to 20 rupees in value.</p> <p>2. Ordinary wastage for which no fixed scale of wastage is laid down, and where no blame is attached to any individual,—up to 20 rupees in value.</p> <p>3. Wastage on articles in store and in transit for which fixed rates as below are laid down to the extent of such percentage :—</p>	<p>1. Ordinary losses where no blame is attached to any individual—up to any value above 20 rupees.</p> <p>2. Ordinary wastage for which no fixed scale of wastage is laid down, and where no blame is attached to any individual—above 20 rupees and up to 500 rupees in value.</p> <p>3. Wastage on articles for which fixed rates are laid down (see Clauses 3, 4 and 5, in column local commissariat officer) when in excess of the fixed limit of percentage up to 500 rupees in value of excess.</p>	<p>1. Ordinary wastage for which no fixed scale of wastage is laid down, and where no blame is attached to any individual,—above 500 rupees and up to 1,000 rupees in value.</p> <p>2. Wastage on articles for which no fixed scale of wastage is laid down (see Clauses 3, 4 and 5 in column local Commissariat officer) when in excess of the fixed limit of percentage—above 500 rupees and up to 1,000 rupees in value of excess.</p> <p>3. Extraordinary losses above 500 rupees and up to 1,000 rupees in value, if the circumstances of the loss do not render a reference to the Lieutenant-General necessary.</p>	<p>1. Ordinary wastage for which no fixed scale of wastage is laid down, and where no blame is attached to any individual,—above 1,000 rupees and up to 3,000 rupees in value.</p> <p>2. Wastage on articles for which fixed rates are laid down (see Clauses 3, 4 and 5 in column local Commissariat officer) when in excess of the fixed limit of percentage,—above 1,000 rupees and up to 3,000 rupees in value of excess.</p> <p>3. Extraordinary losses above 1,000 rupees and up to 3,000 rupees in value, if the circumstances of the loss do not render a reference to the Government of India necessary.</p>																																										
<p><i>In Store.</i></p> <table border="0"> <thead> <tr> <th></th> <th>Per Cent.</th> </tr> <tr> <th></th> <th>Per Annum.</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr><td>Spirit in vats - - - - -</td><td>4</td></tr> <tr><td>Spirits in vats containing over 3,000 gallons - - - - -</td><td>2</td></tr> <tr><td>Spirit casks - - - - -</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr><td>Malt liquor, in hogsheads - - - - -</td><td>10</td></tr> <tr><td>Tea - - - - -</td><td>1½</td></tr> <tr><td>Sugar, brown - - - - -</td><td>5</td></tr> <tr><td> " crystallised - - - - -</td><td>4</td></tr> <tr><td>Salt - - - - -</td><td>3</td></tr> <tr><td>Grain of all kinds and rice - - - - -</td><td>3</td></tr> <tr><td>Mineral oil - - - - -</td><td>2½</td></tr> <tr><td>Vegetable oil - - - - -</td><td>3</td></tr> <tr><td>Hay - - - - -</td><td>6</td></tr> <tr><td>Kirbi or similar forage - - - - -</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr><td>Soap - - - - -</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr><td>Salt beef - - - - -</td><td>7</td></tr> <tr><td> " pork - - - - -</td><td>10</td></tr> <tr><td>Biscuits - - - - -</td><td>4</td></tr> <tr><td>Ghee, arrowroot or cornflour, pearl barley, sago or tapioca - - - - -</td><td>3</td></tr> <tr><td>Tobacco - - - - -</td><td>5</td></tr> </tbody> </table>		Per Cent.		Per Annum.	Spirit in vats - - - - -	4	Spirits in vats containing over 3,000 gallons - - - - -	2	Spirit casks - - - - -	8	Malt liquor, in hogsheads - - - - -	10	Tea - - - - -	1½	Sugar, brown - - - - -	5	" crystallised - - - - -	4	Salt - - - - -	3	Grain of all kinds and rice - - - - -	3	Mineral oil - - - - -	2½	Vegetable oil - - - - -	3	Hay - - - - -	6	Kirbi or similar forage - - - - -	8	Soap - - - - -	8	Salt beef - - - - -	7	" pork - - - - -	10	Biscuits - - - - -	4	Ghee, arrowroot or cornflour, pearl barley, sago or tapioca - - - - -	3	Tobacco - - - - -	5	<p>4. Extraordinary losses up to 500 rupees in value, if the circumstances of the loss do not render a report to the Commissary-General necessary.</p>		
	Per Cent.																																												
	Per Annum.																																												
Spirit in vats - - - - -	4																																												
Spirits in vats containing over 3,000 gallons - - - - -	2																																												
Spirit casks - - - - -	8																																												
Malt liquor, in hogsheads - - - - -	10																																												
Tea - - - - -	1½																																												
Sugar, brown - - - - -	5																																												
" crystallised - - - - -	4																																												
Salt - - - - -	3																																												
Grain of all kinds and rice - - - - -	3																																												
Mineral oil - - - - -	2½																																												
Vegetable oil - - - - -	3																																												
Hay - - - - -	6																																												
Kirbi or similar forage - - - - -	8																																												
Soap - - - - -	8																																												
Salt beef - - - - -	7																																												
" pork - - - - -	10																																												
Biscuits - - - - -	4																																												
Ghee, arrowroot or cornflour, pearl barley, sago or tapioca - - - - -	3																																												
Tobacco - - - - -	5																																												
<p><i>In Transit by Road.</i></p> <table border="0"> <tbody> <tr><td>Spirit - - - - -</td><td>25</td></tr> <tr><td>Malt liquor, in hogsheads - - - - -</td><td>25</td></tr> <tr><td>Tea, sugar, salt, grain, rice, and oils. - - - - -</td><td>{ Twice the rates of wastage on articles in store.</td></tr> </tbody> </table> <p><i>By Rail.</i></p> <table border="0"> <tbody> <tr><td>Malt liquor and spirit. - - - - -</td><td>{ ¼ per cent. per 100 miles.</td></tr> </tbody> </table>	Spirit - - - - -	25	Malt liquor, in hogsheads - - - - -	25	Tea, sugar, salt, grain, rice, and oils. - - - - -	{ Twice the rates of wastage on articles in store.	Malt liquor and spirit. - - - - -	{ ¼ per cent. per 100 miles.																																					
Spirit - - - - -	25																																												
Malt liquor, in hogsheads - - - - -	25																																												
Tea, sugar, salt, grain, rice, and oils. - - - - -	{ Twice the rates of wastage on articles in store.																																												
Malt liquor and spirit. - - - - -	{ ¼ per cent. per 100 miles.																																												
<p><i>Special in the Quetta District and beyond by Road.</i></p> <table border="0"> <thead> <tr> <th></th> <th>Per Cent.</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr><td>Onions and potatoes - - - - -</td><td>5</td></tr> <tr><td>Atta, rice, dhall, salt and grain - - - - -</td><td>3</td></tr> <tr><td>Ghee, oil, rum, and other liquors - - - - -</td><td>5</td></tr> </tbody> </table>		Per Cent.	Onions and potatoes - - - - -	5	Atta, rice, dhall, salt and grain - - - - -	3	Ghee, oil, rum, and other liquors - - - - -	5																																					
	Per Cent.																																												
Onions and potatoes - - - - -	5																																												
Atta, rice, dhall, salt and grain - - - - -	3																																												
Ghee, oil, rum, and other liquors - - - - -	5																																												
<p>4. Wastage on articles issued to troops marching, for which fixed rates as below are laid down to the extent of such percentage :—</p> <table border="0"> <tbody> <tr><td>Tea 1½ per cent - - - - -</td><td rowspan="5">} Per month or less.</td></tr> <tr><td>Salt 2 " - - - - -</td></tr> <tr><td>Rice 3 " - - - - -</td></tr> <tr><td>Sugar 4 " - - - - -</td></tr> <tr><td>Potatoes and onions, as certified by commanding officers. - - - - -</td></tr> <tr><td>Spirit 5 per cent. - - - - -</td><td></td></tr> </tbody> </table>	Tea 1½ per cent - - - - -	} Per month or less.	Salt 2 " - - - - -	Rice 3 " - - - - -	Sugar 4 " - - - - -	Potatoes and onions, as certified by commanding officers. - - - - -	Spirit 5 per cent. - - - - -																																						
Tea 1½ per cent - - - - -	} Per month or less.																																												
Salt 2 " - - - - -																																													
Rice 3 " - - - - -																																													
Sugar 4 " - - - - -																																													
Potatoes and onions, as certified by commanding officers. - - - - -																																													
Spirit 5 per cent. - - - - -																																													
<p>5. The authorised rates of wastage on articles shipped as cargo, and not for issue on board are as follows :—</p> <table border="0"> <thead> <tr> <th></th> <th>Per Cent.</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr><td>Grain of every description, Ghee, salt, mustard seed, turmeric, ginger and oil - - - - -</td><td>3</td></tr> <tr><td>Rum and vinegar - - - - -</td><td>5</td></tr> <tr><td>Sugar and biscuit - - - - -</td><td>2</td></tr> <tr><td>Saltpetre - - - - -</td><td>1½</td></tr> <tr><td>Hay - - - - -</td><td>5</td></tr> </tbody> </table>		Per Cent.	Grain of every description, Ghee, salt, mustard seed, turmeric, ginger and oil - - - - -	3	Rum and vinegar - - - - -	5	Sugar and biscuit - - - - -	2	Saltpetre - - - - -	1½	Hay - - - - -	5																																	
	Per Cent.																																												
Grain of every description, Ghee, salt, mustard seed, turmeric, ginger and oil - - - - -	3																																												
Rum and vinegar - - - - -	5																																												
Sugar and biscuit - - - - -	2																																												
Saltpetre - - - - -	1½																																												
Hay - - - - -	5																																												

(c.)—CONTRACTS.

Local Commissariat Officer.*	Chief Commissariat officer of Command.	Commissary-General of Army.	Commissary-General-in-Chief with the approval of Government of India.
Provisions for Native troops	Gram	Diet and table requisites	Rum.
Provisions for Fort Blair	Barley	Hospital wines and spirits and bottled beer and porter.	Tea.
Packing cases for tea, &c.	Khessari	Barrack suttringes	Sheeting.
Gunny bags	Wheat	Hospital clothing and bedding	Meat.
Coolies	Bazar medicines for veterinary purposes.	Cooking utensils	Country-brewed malt liquor.
Coal	Barrack miscellaneous articles	Sugar for rations.	
Bhoosa, white and missa	Barrack and hospital petty supplies.	Sugar for hospitals.	
Bran for horses	Hospital necessaries	Cotton cloth for barrack and hospital mattress and pillow cases.	
Atta for elephants	Hospital miscellaneous articles	Soap.	
Dhan for elephants	Medical Depot supplies	Kerosine oil.	
Rice for elephants	Hired carts with bullocks	Blankets.	
Fodder for elephants	Well gear	Animal charcoal.	
Paddy straw for elephants	Khus tatties and appurtenances.	Carbolic powder.	
Hay and grass for horses, mules, cattle, and sheep.	Rice.	Hired Camels.	
Sale of offals, surplus meat, &c.	Coffee.	Circle Contracts.	
Auctioneers for sale of Government property.	Salt.		
Tinning cooking utensils and steel basins.	Potatoes, hill and plain.		
Milk and butter	Firewood for ration, bakery, chimneys, and mill engines.		
Fowls, chickens, and eggs	Vegetables.		
Aerated waters	Sale of hides and skins.		
Ice	Mati kulal for bullocks, mules, and ponies.		
Hired bullocks for wells, soldiers' gardens, plunge baths, regimental fitch carts, &c.	Codr, for stuffing mattresses.		
Kirbi and straw for cattle and sheep.	Elephant and bullock gear.		
Water at hill stations	Line gear for transport mules.		
Materials for repair of articles of line gear for transport cattle.			
Stations Contracts.	Divisional Contracts.		

* When this officer is a Regimental officer, attached only to the department, these powers will be exercised under the control of the chief Commissariat officer of the command.

APPENDIX E.

Army Remount Department.

1. The position of the Director of the Army Remount Department in regard to the Government of India and His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief respectively, have been detailed in the General Order. His administrative and executive duties, however, have to be defined. He will generally control the expenditure, taking place in the various depôts, either for the reserve of remounts or young stock. The financial control of the Director is limited to sanctioning expenditure within the Budget grant. He can sanction money being spent up to 500 rupees on various works considered necessary in the several depôts, but for anything beyond this sum the sanction of the Government of India must be obtained. In his tours of inspection, he will visit the various purchasing and the reserve remount depôts in the three presidencies, as well as those established for the rearing of young stock. He will generally supervise the work of the officers at these depôts, drawing up rules for their guidance, and exercising careful control over their expenditure and other proceedings. He will inspect as much as it is feasible to do so, the last year's supply of remounts with the various units of the service, and will endeavour, as much as possible, to meet the wishes of Lieutenant-Generals and Commanding Officers, in regard to the class of remounts required. He will personally inquire into the merits of the various kinds of horses supplied, so that he may be able to advise in regard to future purchases. When questions arise upon which there may have been differences of opinions in regard to transfer of horses from one branch of the service to the other, he will endeavour to settle them on the spot. In matters connected with the supply of chargers, he will endeavour to meet the wishes of the officers concerned.

2. The Director of the Army Remount Department is empowered to call for such reports as he may require from any mounted unit of the service, British or Native, but he will abstain from interference with any details of remounting arrangements which may be carried on under the regulations independently for each Army under the orders of the Lieutenant-General Commanding.

3. Lieutenant-Generals Commanding will obtain from the Director's office such returns in regard to remounts as they may require in connection with any measure which may appear to them conducive to increased efficiency or economy in the Remount Department.

4. The Director will obtain assistance from the Comptroller of Military Accounts in bringing to notice any extravagance or unauthorised expenditure in connection with the Remount Department, and when such matters are brought to notice by the examiners, the Director will take an opportunity of discussing them with the Controllers, and of adjusting them as soon as possible.

Officers.

5. Candidates for appointment to the Department must have not less than three or more than seven years' service, and must belong to the Staff Corps, and have passed the higher standard examination. In the case of appointment to the Calcutta Remount Agency, the officer must be of the grade of Captain or Field Officer, and this appointment is open to officers of the British mounted branches in common with those of the Staff Corps. All officers desiring appointment to the Department will apply through their Commanding Officers to the Lieutenant-General of the Army in which serving, who, if the applicant is recommended, will submit the application to His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief for transmission to the Government of India. If the candidate is appointed, and after a year's probation passes the departmental examination, he will be confirmed by that authority.

6. An annual confidential report on the officers of the Army Remount Department will be submitted on the 1st January by the Director to the Commander-in-Chief for transmission to the Government of India.

Warrant and Non-Commissioned Officers.

7. Non-commissioned officers will be nominated to the warrant grade, and warrant officers from a lower to an upper grade by the Lieutenant-General Commanding, on the recommendation of the Director. Temporary promotions in the warrant grade will be made by the Director.

8. Soldiers whose names have been registered by the Director will be transferred to the Department on his application to the General Officer Commanding the District in which the soldier's corps is serving. If, after completing a year's probation, it is desired to permanently appoint the soldier to the Department, the Director will apply to the Lieutenant-General to transfer the soldier to the Unattached List and to promote him to the rank of serjeant, if below that rank, and if he has qualifying service.

9. Warrant and non-commissioned officers will be remanded to regimental duty either by sentence of court-martial, or by the Lieutenant-General, on the recommendation of the Director. The Director's recommendation will be submitted through the General Commanding the District in which the non-commissioned officer is serving, in view to the General Officer's remarks being recorded on the recommendation.

Furlough and Leave.

10. Furlough to Europe, authorised by regulations, to commissioned, warrant, and non-commissioned officers, and furlough in India to commissioned and warrant officers will be sanctioned by the Lieutenant-General of the Army in which they may be serving, on the recommendation of the Director. Privilege and recreation leave to commissioned, warrant, and non-commissioned officers will be granted by the Director.

Pensions and Retirements.

11. Pensions and retirements of commissioned and warrant officers will be sanctioned by the Government of India; the papers will be submitted by the Director, through the Comptroller of Military Accounts, to that authority.

Office and other Establishments.

12. Increase in the rates of pay or in the numbers of permanent offices, or other establishments, can only be made with the previous sanction of the Government of India. Proposals for increase will be submitted by the Director, through the Controller of Military Accounts to the Government of India. Re-allotments within total cost and strength will be made by the Director-General.

13. Entertainment of temporary establishments in excess of authorised complements, or scales of permanent establishments, for special or other temporary duties, will be governed by the following rules :

(I.) The Director will sanction the employment of temporary establishments in the various depôts and farms where no complement or scale is fixed, in accordance with the circumstances under which such temporary establishments may be required. His authority in sanctioning such extra temporary establishments is limited to a cost of 500 rupees, within a period of six months for each class of establishment. Sanction may be renewed after six months, but when renewed for office establishments the sanction is to be reported through the Controller of Military Accounts to the Government of India for its confirmation of the renewed sanction.

(II.) If extra temporary establishments are required, in excess of what can be sanctioned by the Director, application will be made by him, supported by the opinion thereon of the Controller of Military Accounts to the Government of India.

List of Returns, Reports, &c., to be furnished by the Director of the Army Remount Department.

To the Government of India in the Military Department—

(i)—Abstract of monthly actual state in horses of regiments and batteries in the three presidencies.

(ii)—Annual Administrative Report of the Army Remount Department, with returns showing the purchase, distribution, &c., of remounts or country-bred stock.

(iii)—Annual estimate of the probable requirements in horses to be purchased for the three presidencies.

To the Adjutant-General in India.

Annual Alphabetical Roll of non-commissioned officers and soldiers serving in the Army Remount Department.

To the Controller of Military Accounts.

Annual Budget Estimates of the probable expenditure of the Army Remount Department in Bengal.—*Personnel and Material.*

The Superintendents of Depôts and Remount Agents furnish the Director of the Army Remount Department with periodical returns and statements regarding the horses in their depôts, farm produce, stock, grain estimates, &c., &c., according to departmental rules and regulations.

Officers Commanding Regiments of British Cavalry, and Batteries of Royal Artillery of the three presidencies, also of the Native Cavalry Regiments in Madras, furnish the Director with monthly actual states in horses of their respective Corps and Batteries, and with requisitions showing their requirements in remounts.

APPENDIX F.

Medical Department.

The relations of the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces, to Government and to the Commander-in-Chief, as well as his position with reference to Surgeons-General of armies, are described in the G.O., but while the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces, is thus vested with full authority over the Department, he will be careful to abstain from interference with the details of the administration of the Surgeons-General within their respective charges, which, so far as may be practicable, is to be carried on independently for each army under the orders of the Lieutenant-General Commanding, subject to the general regulations of the department.

2. The Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces, will give due weight to the opinions of Surgeons-General on matters referred to him by them, but on questions of procedure, regulations, &c., affecting the whole Medical Service of India, when the views of Surgeons-General differ, the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces' decision will be final, subject in special cases to the approval of the Commander-in-Chief or the Government of India, as the case may be.

Surgeon-General of an Army.

3. Subject to the authority of the Lieutenant-General Commanding, he will have command of all medical officers and subordinates of the Military Medical Service, and of men of the Army Hospital Native Corps. He will, from time to time, with due regard to economy, make such distribution of executive medical officers, of members of the Subordinate Medical Department and of Hospital attendants of the Army Hospital Native Corps as may be necessary, reporting to the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces in India, whenever the strength of these is below the numbers authorised.

4. He will, with the approval of the Lieutenant-General Commanding, annually inspect such hospitals, barracks, camps, &c., in his command, as may be deemed desirable. On these occasions he will arrange a programme of his movements, showing the stations at which he will be present on each day of absence, and forward the same to the Lieutenant-General Commanding. The Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces in India, will be furnished with a copy of the same for his information.

5. He will furnish such returns and information relating to the health of the troops in his command as the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Army may call for; and he will submit, for the information of the Surgeon-General Her Majesty's Forces in India, and the Commander-in-Chief in India, the returns, &c., laid down in the annexed list of Returns and Reports.

6. He will furnish annually to the Controller of Military Accounts of the Army a Budget Estimate of the establishment of the Military Medical Service of the command.

7. The duties of the Surgeons-General, Her Majesty's Forces in Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in connection with the invaliding of insane soldiers at present in force, are now deputed to Surgeons-General of Armies; with the exception of the powers of committal to Asylums of such insanes, which shall continue in force until another enactment has been framed.

8. When measures are being concerted for mobilization of troops and the co-operation of the several Surgeons-General is called for, the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's forces, will exercise complete control over the whole department, and under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief in India, he will withdraw officers and subordinates of any army, instruct the Surgeons-General to purchase supplies or to provide them from their stock, and generally employ the resources of the whole department to the best advantage, applying them so as to secure and maintain the efficiency of the Medical Service taking the field.

Deputy Surgeons-General.

9. They will, with the approval of the General Officer Commanding the District, inspect all stations and camps within their charge, once a year—special visits being made under proper authority, whenever required. The annual inspections of barracks and hospitals and the duties connected with invaliding, will, as far as practicable, be conducted at the same time. They will submit, for the approval of the General Officer Commanding the District, the dates of their proposed inspections and of the assembly of invaliding medical boards. On all occasions when an administrative medical officer leaves his head-quarters on inspection or other duty, he will arrange a programme of his movements showing the stations at which he will be present on each day of absence, and forward the same to the General Officer Commanding the District, and to the Surgeon-General of the Army.

10. All duties in connection with the inspection of barracks and hospitals, the recruiting and invaliding of troops, as well as the medical administration of troops generally, will be carried out in conformity with the directions contained in Army Regulations, India, Volume VI. (Medical).

11. All the returns, reports, &c., heretofore submitted to the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces, by Administrative Medical Officers, agreeably to Appendix No. 41, Army Regulations, India, Volume VI. (Medical), will in future be transmitted instead to the Surgeon-General of the respective Armies—to whom also will be forwarded, through the General Officer Commanding the District, the annual inspection reports on Barracks and Hospitals, Army Hospital Form 70, and the Annual Confidential Reports on executive medical officers, Army Hospital Forms 2 and 3.

Leave and Furlough.

12. Subject to such general instructions as may be in force to regulate the proportion of medical establishments required for duty, all leave, whether in or out of India, hitherto granted by the Commanders-in-Chief on the recommendation of the Surgeons-General, Her Majesty's Forces, will in future be granted by Lieutenant-Generals Commanding Armies on the recommendation of their respective Surgeons-General; the powers of General Officers Commanding Districts in this respect continuing as heretofore. The grant of furlough to officers of the Indian Medical Service will rest in future with Lieutenant-Generals Commanding Armies on the recommendation of the respective Surgeons-General.

List of Returns, Reports, &c., to be furnished by Surgeons-General of Armies to the Authorities named.

1. To the Surgeon-General Her Majesty's Forces, and Principal Medical Officer in India.

1. General Annual Returns of arrivals in and departures from the command of officers of the Medical Staff, Army Hospital Form 1.

2. General Monthly Return of administrative and executive medical officers serving with the Army—Army Hospital Form 5.

3. General Annual Return of sick of British Troops in the command, with General Report of Medical Transactions, and General Sanitary Report, Army Form 32A. (accompanied by the annual returns and reports of the Station Hospitals in the command with the nominal returns of deaths and invaliding of Corps, Army Form B-119.

4. General Monthly Return of sick in the command, British Troops, Army Hospital Form 77.

5. General Quarterly Return of Medical Warrant Officers serving in the command, Army Hospital Form 14.

6. General Quarterly Return of Medical Subordinates of the Hospital Assistant^t class, Army Hospital Form 16.

7. General Weekly Return of cholera, British Troops, Army Hospital Form 85.

8. Copy of the manuscript report of the result of the Surgeon-General's annual inspection of barracks and hospitals.

9. The following documents relating to Members of the Subordinate Medical Department will, on receipt from Administrative Medical Officers of Districts, be disposed of as follows, viz., those of Medical Subordinates belonging to the Madras and Bombay Establishments will be forwarded direct to the Surgeons-General with the Government of those Presidencies, respectively; and those of Medical Subordinates of the Bengal Establishment to the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces in India:—

1. Annual Confidential Reports, Army Hospital Form 9.

2. English Qualification Certificates, Army Hospital Form 13.

3. Transfer Returns, Army Hospital Form 19, of Medical Subordinates transferred to appointments under the Surgeons-General with the Governments of India, Madras and Bombay, with the accompanying Confidential Reports.

4. Casualty Reports, Army Hospital Form 20.

5. Invaliding Rolls of Medical Warrant Officers, Army Hospital Form 36.

6. Invaliding Rolls of Hospital Assistants, Army Hospital Form 105.

7. Declaration of Court of Inquiry, Army Form B-115.

10. The

10. The following in connection with the Bengal Army Hospital Native Corps will, on receipt, be transmitted to the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces in India; those relating to the Army Hospital Native Corps of the Madras and Bombay Establishments will be disposed of by the Surgeons-General of those Armies, respectively, as heretofore :—

Army Hospital Forms 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 32, 33, and 34; and Army Form B-115.

11. The copies of the following documents intended for the Sanitary Commissioner with the Government of India will, on receipt, be forwarded to the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces in India :—

	Army Hospital Form.
1. Annual Return of sick, British Troops - - - -	72
2. Annual Return of sick, Native Troops - - - -	73
3. Annual Sanitary Sheet, Native Troops - - - -	74
4. Annual Return of Vaccination - - - -	75
5. Weekly Sick Return, British Troops - - - -	82
6. Weekly Sick Return, Native Troops - - - -	83

12. Cholera reports and registers, Army Hospital Form 86, of troops of the Madras and Bombay armies will be forwarded to the Sanitary Commissioners with the Governments of Madras and Bombay, respectively; and those of the other two armies to the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces in India.

13. Proceedings of Medical Boards, Army Hospital Form 91, on officers of the Madras and Bombay Armies will be disposed of by the Surgeons-General of those armies as heretofore; all others being transmitted to the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces in India.

14. Medical History Sheets, Army Hospital Form 98, those of British troops will be transmitted to the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces in India; those of Native Troops of the Madras and Bombay Armies will be disposed of by the Surgeons-General of those armies as heretofore; while those of Native Troops of the other armies will be forwarded to the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces in India.

15. Casualty Reports, Army Hospital Form 97, of officers of the British Army will be forwarded to the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces in India, while those of officers of the Indian Army of the Madras and Bombay establishments will be disposed of as heretofore; and those of officers of the Bengal Establishment transmitted to the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces in India.

II.—To the Adjutant-General of the Army.

1. Manuscript Report of the result of the Surgeon-General's annual inspection of Barracks and Hospitals.

2. Copy of "*Sanitary Conditions*," and from the General Annual Return of sick and wounded, Army Form A 32.

3. Annual Confidential Reports on Executive Medical Officers Army Hospital Forms 2 and 3. These, on receipt, will be submitted to the Lieutenant-General Commanding and disposed of thereafter as follows, viz., Reports on officers of the Medical Staff and on officers of the Indian Medical Service, Bengal Establishment, to the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces in India; and those on officers of the Indian Medical Service, Madras and Bombay Establishments, to the Surgeons-General with the Governments of Madras and Bombay, respectively.

III.—To the Surgeons-General of other Armies.

Annual Nominal Roll of deaths of men belonging to Corps serving with other armies, British Troops, Army Hospital Form 71.

Enclosure No. 3.

Draft G. O. C. C.

With reference to G. G. O. No. of the the Commander-in-Chief is pleased to issue the following subsidiary instructions:—

Lieutenant-Generals Commanding Armies will be furnished with warrants for convening and conforming Courts Martial similar to those now issued to the Commanders-in-Chief of Presidencies in India: and they will dispose of Courts Martial as laid down in the general letters of instruction accompanying the warrants.

Full details for guidance in respect to their several duties for officers of the following departments with armies:—

- a. Military Accounts,
- b. Ordnance,
- c. Military Works,
- d. Commissariat,
- e. Medical,

will be found in the Appendix published with the G. G. O. Further amplification on these heads is therefore unnecessary.

As regards the Musketry Staff the following distribution is ordered; each circle below mentioned being under a Deputy Assistant Adjutant General:—

Madras Army.

- 1st Circle.—Bangalore, Southern and Madras :
 2nd „ Secunderabad and Belgaum :
 3rd „ Burma.

Bombay Army.

- 1st Circle.—Bombay, Poona and Aden :
 2nd „ Nagpore, Mhow and Deesa :
 3rd „ Quetta and Sind.

Hindustan Army.

- 1st Circle.—Presidency and Assam :
 2nd „ Allahabad, Narbudda and Bundelkhand :
 3rd „ Meerut, Oudh and Rohilkhand.

Punjab Army.

- 1st Circle.—Lahore and Sirhind :
 2nd „ Rawal Pindi and Peshawar :
 3rd „ Punjab Frontier Force.

The following instructions on the subject of correspondence between Lieutenant-Generals Commanding Armies and Army Head-quarters in India, and between Lieutenant-Generals and the Horse Guards, are published for guidance:—

Military Secretary.

Correspondence under the following headings will be addressed by Lieutenant-Generals to the Military Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief:—

(a.) Proposed appointments to the Staff of an army, and original applications for employment on the Head Quarter Staff of the army in India; also applications for the appointment of Commandant and Station Staff Officer of hill depôts.

(b.) Applications regarding appointment, promotion, retirement, exchange or transfer (except from one battalion to another) of officers of British Corps, artillery excepted.

(c.) Recommendations of officers of British regiments for regimental staff appointments and of non-commissioned officers for commissions.

(d.) Paymasters.

(d.) Paymasters' accounts prior to obtaining leave, and all questions pertaining to the Army pay Department.

(e.) All matters of a personal or private nature intended for submission to the Horse Guards, or for the consideration of the Commander in Chief.

(f.) Reports of vacancies in the establishment of officers in British Corps, artillery excepted.

(g.) Annual confidential reports on officers of the British service (A. F. B. 194) and on officers of the Army Pay Department (A. F. C. 306) after review by the Lieutenant General.

Adjutant General in India.

All matters under the following headings will be referred by Lieutenant Generals to the Adjutant General in India for the orders of the Commander in Chief, subject to the reservations herein indicated:—

1. Annual Invaliding: British troops.
2. Annual reliefs of regiments and batteries, and overland trooping service.
3. Armourers: British service.
4. Army Forms: changes in.
5. Army Regulations; changes in.
6. Army signalling: changes in equipment and general report from each army.
7. Augmentation: Native Army.
8. Barracks: misappropriations and minor alterations in, subject to the provisions of the G. O.
9. Boards of Examination for promotion.
10. Camps of Exercise: other than purely local camps.
11. Cantonment cases involving the rights of Government to land, and special cases.
12. Cholera reports ready compiled, and telegraphic reports of the same.
13. Colonels' allowances: reference as to.
14. Colours.
15. Command: Native Regiments, nomination to.
16. Construction of rifle ranges.
17. Courts Martial and Courts of Inquiry on officers, in cases which the Lieutenant General cannot dispose of.
18. Death reports: officers'.
19. Departments of the Army: applications for appointment to.
20. Depôts: names of officers for annual relief.
21. Dismissal, summary, of Native officers and soldiers.
22. Distinctions of Corps.
23. Dress and equipment, where change of the regulations is involved.
24. Field operations: questions and reports regarding.
25. Finance: all cases in which expenditure will be involved beyond the powers granted to Lieutenant Generals.
26. Honours and Rewards, British Officers.
27. Inspection Reports of British and Native Corps, including confidential reports on British Officers; in the latter case after review by the Lieutenant General. The original reports on British Corps will be despatched by Lieutenant Generals direct to the Horse Guards for submission to His Royal Highness the Commander in Chief.
28. Intelligence reports—as heretofore.
29. Medal rolls for first grant of a medal, and recommendations for decorations.
30. Military instruction, all general questions.
31. Military surveys and reconnaissances, and reports on instruction of officers, non-commissioned officers, and men in this subject.

32. Mobilisation : all questions.
33. Movements of troops involving permanent change of quarters, and other movements for the information of the Commander in Chief and the Government of India.
34. Musketry : one copy of the Progress Return, and of the Annual Return, in the case of British troops, to be sent direct to Hythe as now : a second copy of the British returns, and one of each for Native troops, to be sent to the Lieutenant General for compilation of a general statement to be rendered to Army Head-quarters.
35. Officers : all questions of a serious nature regarding discipline, conduct, or efficiency.
36. Order of British India and Order of Merit : admissions to and promotions in.
37. Organisation : all general questions.
38. Posting to battalions of officers and soldiers, British service.
39. Queen's Military Widows' Fund.
40. Raids and Disturbances : reports of.
41. Recruiting of Goorkha regiments.
42. Retirements : officers.
43. Returns : those now rendered by General Officers Commanding to Army Head-quarters to be sent to Lieutenant Generals for disposal, in accordance with orders which will hereafter be issued.
44. Royal Engineers : posting of officers to armies.
45. Staff College ; all questions regarding candidates for examination.
46. Staff Corps : applications for first appointment to the three Staff Corps.
47. Staff Officers : annual confidential reports on.
48. Unattached List, British and Native troops, in case of Hindustan and Punjab Armies, and registration of candidates for the same.
49. Veterinary Department.
50. Volunteer Corps : inspection reports after review by Lieutenant Generals and changes in organisation. All questions not requiring the orders of the Commander in Chief or the Government of India will be settled by Lieutenant Generals in communication with the Local Government concerned.
51. Volunteering : British troops.
52. All questions affecting the Army in India generally.

Lieutenant Generals Commanding Armies will grant leave under the regulations now applicable to the Madras and Bombay Armies, subject to the conditions laid down in the G.G.O.

Lieutenant Generals Commanding Armies are empowered to dispose of, or to forward direct to the Horse Guards when reference home may be necessary, all subjects mentioned in Army Regulations, Vol. II., paragraphs 2504, 2505, and all other matters which may arise in the administration of their commands, except as hereinbefore provided and except such matters as in their discretion they may think fit to refer for the orders of His Excellency the Commander in Chief.

The foregoing instructions are published for guidance pending the revision of the Army Regulations, and are subject to such modifications and amplifications as circumstances may require.

THE ARMY SYSTEM (INDIA).

Enclosure, No. 4.

FINANCIAL SCHEDULE.

I. Officers

The following schedule shows the approximate lost and gain which may be anticipated from the introduction of the four-army system. No change in pay or distribution is intended as regards the Commissariat and Remount Departments; consequently they are not shown.

Statement.	Increased monthly cost.	Statement.	Decreased monthly cost.
	<i>Rs.</i>		<i>Rs.</i>
C.	General Staff - - - - 13,822	A.	Military Department - 4,076
			Military Accounts Department † - 2,150
		B.	Ordnance Department - 531
		D.	Artillery Staff - 1,046
		E.	Musketry Staff - 1,654
		F.	Medical Department - 8,200
		G.	Army Signalling Staff - 24
		H.	Gymnastic Staff - 240
	Net monthly savings - 4,299		
	TOTAL - - - - 17,921		TOTAL - - - - 17,921

† The saving shown against Accounts Department is the amount for which credit has been taken in despatch, No. 173, dated 17th September 1888.

Officers not affected by the introduction of the scheme, such as the Commander in Chief and his personal staff, the Judge Advocate General's Department, the Intelligence Branch, &c., are not shown.

STATEMENT A.—Military Department.

No.	PRESENT.	Consolidated.	Pay.			No.	PROPOSED.	Consolidated.	Pay.			TOTAL.
			Staff.	TOTAL.	Staff.				TOTAL.			
		<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>			<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	
	Secretary to Government, Madras.	2,500	-	-	2,500	1	Additional Assistant Secretary	-	374	500	874	
	Secretary to Government, Bombay.	2,500	-	-	2,500	1	Attache for six months	-	-	100	100	
	TOTAL	-	-	-	5,000		Monthly Savings	-	-	-	924	
							TOTAL				4,076	
												5,000

STATEMENT B.—Ordnance Department

No.	PRESENT.	Consolidated.	Pay of Rank.			No.	PROPOSED.	Consolidated.	Pay of Rank.			TOTAL.
			Staff Pay.	TOTAL.	Staff Pay.				TOTAL.			
		<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>			<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	
1	Inspector General, Bengal	-	1,002	800	1,802	1	Inspector General, Madras	2,000	-	-	2,000	
1	Inspector General, Madras	-	1,285	800	2,085	1	Inspector General, Bombay	2,000	-	-	2,000	
1	Inspector General, Bombay	-	1,002	800	1,802	1	Inspector General, Hindustan	2,000	-	-	2,000	
1	Deputy Inspector General, Bengal.	-	1,002	600	1,602	1	Inspector General, Punjab	2,000	-	-	2,000	
1	Assistant to Inspector General, Bengal.	-	417	300	717	2	Assistants to Inspector Generals (Captains).	-	417	300	1,424	
1	Assistant to Inspector General, Madras.	-	1,002	500	1,502	2	Assistants to Inspector Generals (Lieutenants).	-	285	300	1,180	
1	Assistant to Inspector General, Bombay.	-	640	400	1,040	8	Officers	-	-	-	10,864	
1	Assistant Director General of Ordnance.	-	285	300	585		Monthly Savings	-	-	-	581	
8	Officers - - - TOTAL	-	6,896	4,900	11,796		TOTAL	-	-	-	11,085	

† This is temporary, due to a major general being on the establishment.

STATEMENT C.—General Staff.

PRESENT ESTABLISHMENT.						PROPOSED ESTABLISHMENT.					
No.	APPOINTMENTS.	Consolidated Pay.	Pay of Rank.	Staff Pay.	TOTAL.	No.	APPOINTMENTS.	Consolidated Pay.	Pay of Rank.	Staff Pay.	TOTAL.
	Army Head-quarters.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.		Army Head-quarters.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1	Adjutant General - - -	3,000	-	-	3,000	1	Adjutant General in India -	3,000	-	-	3,000
1	Deputy Adjutant General -	-	827	1,000	1,827						
1	1st Assistant Adjutant General	-	827	800	1,427	2	Deputy Adjutants General -	-	827	1,000	2,654
1	2nd Assistant Adjutant General	-	827	500	1,327				827	1,000	
1	Deputy Assistant Adjutant General.	-	374	500	874	2	Assistant Adjutants Generals -	-	827	800	2,854
1	Quartermaster General - -	2,500	-	-	2,500				827	800	
1	Deputy Quartermaster General	-	827	1,000	1,827	1	Deputy Assistant Adjutant General.	-	374	800	874
1	Assistant Quartermaster General	-	840	500	1,140						
8	TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	13,922	6	TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	10,382
	Madras Army.						Madras Army.				
1	Commander in Chief - - -	5,500	-	-	5,500	1	Lieutenant General - - -	4,500	-	-	4,500
1	Military Secretary - - -	1,000	-	-	1,000	1	Military Secretary - - -	1,000	-	-	1,000
2	Aides-de-Camp - - -	-	374	350	1,348	1	Aide-de-Camp - - -	-	225	250	475
1	Native Aide-de-Camp - - -	-	150	150	300	1	Native Aide-de-Camp - - -	-	150	150	300
1	Adjutant General - - -	2,300	-	-	2,300	1	Adjutant General - - -	2,300	-	-	2,300
1	Deputy Adjutant General -	-	827	800	1,627	1	Deputy Adjutant General -	-	827	800	1,627
1	Assistant Adjutant General -	-	827	600	1,427	1	Assistant Adjutants General -	-	827	500	1,327
1	Quartermaster General - -	2,300	-	-	2,300	2		-	827	500	1,327
1	Deputy Quartermaster General	-	827	600	1,627						
10	TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	17,229	8	TOTAL Madras - - -	-	-	-	12,786
	Bombay Army.						Bombay				
1	Commander-in-Chief - - -	5,500	-	-	5,500	8	These three armies would have exactly the same establishments as Madras.				12,786
1	Military Secretary - - -	1,000	-	-	1,000		Hindustan - - -				12,786
2	Aides-de-Camp - - -	-	225	250	1,050		Punjab - - -				12,786
1	Native Aide-de-Camp - - -	-	150	150	300						
1	Adjutant General - - -	2,200	-	-	2,200						
1	Deputy Adjutant General -	-	827	800	1,627						
1	Assistant Adjutant General -	-	827	600	1,427						
1	Quartermaster General - -	2,200	-	-	2,200						
1	Deputy Quartermaster General	-	827	800	1,627						
10	TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	16,931						
	GRAND TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	48,082	38					
	Extra monthly cost of proposed establishment.	-	-	-	13,622						
	TOTAL - - -	-	-	-	61,704						61,704

*Of the four Aides-de-Camp, two will probably be captains.

STATEMENT D.—Artillery Staff.

PRESENT.	Pay and Allowances at	TOTAL Cost.	PROPOSED.	Pay and Allowances at	TOTAL Cost.
Six Colonels on the Staff - - -	Rs. a. p. 1,692 4 -	Rs. a. p. 10,163 8 -	Four Brigadier Generals, Royal Artillery.	Rs. a. p. 1,892 4 -	Rs. a. p. 7,469 - -
Six Adjutants, viz. :- Two Royal Horse Artillery Adjutants.	733 - 4	1,466 - 8	Four Adjutants, Royal Artillery -	677 7 8	2,709 14 8
Four Royal Artillery Adjutants	677 7 8	2,709 14 8	Four Assistant Adjutants General -	1,502 4 -	6,009 - -
Two Assistant Adjutants General, Royal Artillery, Madras and Bombay.	1,502 4 -	3,004 8 -	Monthly Savings - - -	-	1,046 - 8
TOTAL - - -	-	17,333 15 4	TOTAL - - -	-	17,333 15 4

STATEMENT E.—Musketry Staff.

No.	PRESENT.	Pay of Rank.	Staff Pay.	TOTAL.	No.	PROPOSED.	Pay of Rank.	Staff Pay.	TOTAL.
		<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>			<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>
1	Assistant Adjutant General at Army Head-quarters.	827	800	1,627	1	Assistant Adjutant General at Army Head-quarters.	827	600	1,427
2	Assistant Adjutants General, Madras and Bombay.	827	500	2,654	6	Deputy Assistant Adjutants General (Majors).	640	400	8,240
6	Deputy Assistant Adjutants General (Majors).	640	300	5,640	6	Deputy Assistant Adjutants General (Captains).	374	400	4,644
6	Deputy Assistant Adjutants General (Captains).	374	300	4,044		Monthly Savings	—	—	1,664
15	TOTAL	—	—	13,965	13	TOTAL	—	—	13,945

STATEMENT F.—Medical Department.

No.	PRESENT.	Consolidated Pay at	TOTAL Cost.	No.	PROPOSED.	Consolidated Pay at	TOTAL Cost.
		<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>			<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>
ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF ARMIES.				ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF ARMIES.			
1	Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Force.	2,700	2,700	1	Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Force.	2,700	2,700
2	Secretaries	1,400	2,800	1	Secretary	1,400	1,400
2	Surgeons General, Madras and Bombay.	2,500	5,000	4	Surgeons General of Armies	2,300	8,800
2	Secretaries	1,400	2,800	4	*Secretaries with staff pay of Rs. 250 per mensem.	—	1,000
	TOTAL	—	3,900		TOTAL	1,800	13,900
ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF DISTRICTS.				ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF DISTRICTS.			
22	Deputy Surgeons General	1,800	39,600	14	Deputy Surgeons General	1,800	25,200
29	Officers	—	—	4	Brigade Surgeons, surplus to present establishment of executive officers.	1,400	5,600
	TOTAL	—	52,900	28	Officers	—	44,700
					Monthly Savings	—	8,300
					TOTAL	—	52,900

* These officers, like the staff surgeons at head-quarters of districts, would be officers on the establishment.

STATEMENT G.—Army Signalling Staff.

PRESENT.	Pay of Rank.	Staff Pay.	TOTAL.	PROPOSED.	Pay of Rank.	Staff Pay.	TOTAL.
	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>		<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>
Two Inspectors of Army Signalling	374	400	1,548	One Deputy Assistant Adjutant General	374	400	774
				Three Inspectors (not seconded)	—	380	750
				TOTAL	—	—	1,524
				Monthly Savings	—	—	24
				TOTAL	—	—	1,548

STATEMENT H.—Gymnastic Staff.

PRESENT.	Pay of Rank.	Staff Pay.	TOTAL.	PROPOSED.	Pay of Rank.	Staff Pay.	TOTAL.
	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>		<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>
One Inspector, Gymnasia, Beugal	640	400	1,040	One Deputy Assistant Adjutant General for Gymnasia.	640	400	1,040
One Inspector, Gymnasia, Madras and Bombay.	640	300	940	Three Inspectors (not seconded), viz.:			
				One Major	—	—	300
				Two Captains	—	—	500
				TOTAL	—	—	1,740
				Monthly Savings	—	—	240
GRAND TOTAL	—	—	1,980	GRAND TOTAL	—	—	1,980

II.—*Establishments, &c.*

The first table gives an estimate for the requirements of Army Head-quarter Offices in the Punjab and Hindustan Armies, on the basis of figures supplied by Army Head-quarters in India.

ARMY HEAD-QUARTERS OFFICES.

Hindustan and Punjab.

Office or Branch.	Establishment.
Military Secretary's Office	2 Clerks. 4 Servants.
Adjutant General's Office	1 Chief Clerk. 12 Clerks. 5 Soldier Clerks. 8 Copyists. 1 Munshi. 2 Draftsmen. 1 Lithographer. 17 Servants.
Assistant Adjutant General, Royal Artillery's Office.	2 Clerks. 2 Soldier Clerks. 2 Copyists. 3 Servants.
TOTAL for one Army	38 Clerks, Draftsmen, &., 24 Servants.

2. Accepting the above figures and taking those shown in the Budget for Madras and Bombay, as a basis of calculation, the cost of the Head-quarter offices for the Hindustan and Punjab Armies may be estimated thus :—

	<i>Rs.</i>
Clerks - - - - -	45,600
Servants, &c. - - - - -	1,920
Miscellaneous charges - - - - -	21,000
Tours - - - - -	12,000
Rounding - - - - -	480
Total - - -	81,000
or for two Armies - - -	162,000

3. Against this may be put certain reductions at Army Head-quarters, and the cost of the Military Departments in Madras and Bombay, less the pay of the Secretaries. There will probably also be a considerable reduction in the miscellaneous charges, such as telegrams, postage, stationery, printing, &c., at Head-quarters in India.

4. As regards the Ordnance Department, the present cost of the administrative offices, exclusive of officers but inclusive of contingencies, is :—

	<i>Per Annum.</i>
	<i>Rs.</i>
Office of Director General of Ordnance - - -	58,470
„ Inspector-General of Ordnance, Bengal - -	43,530
„ „ „ Madras - -	23,282
„ „ „ Bombay - -	22,274

It is considered that 30,000 rupees per annum will cover the cost of the office of Inspector General of Ordnance, Hindustan, and 20,000 rupees that of the Inspector General of Ordnance, Punjab. It is also thought a small reduction may hereafter be possible in the office of the Director General of Ordnance. Statement A shows the probable financial result.

5. In respect to the Medical Service, the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, calculates that reductions amounting to 9,650 rupees per annum can be made in his office on the introduction of the scheme, while he estimates the requirements of each of the two new offices at rather under 10,000 rupees per annum; this compares favourably with the charges in Madras and Bombay, viz., 14,141 rupees and 13,171 rupees.

The statistical work in Madras and Bombay costs 5,736 rupees, and as much of this work will necessarily have to be transferred to Head-quarters in India, credit has been taken for half that amount, viz., 2,868 rupees. Statement B shows the balance sheet for the Medical Department.

The general results, which are of course only approximate, are shown in "General Statement."

STATEMENT A.—Ordnance Department.

PRESENT.	Per Annum.	PROPOSED.	Per Annum.
	<i>Rs.</i>		<i>Rs.</i>
Office of Director General of Ordnance.	58,470	Office of Director General of Ordnance.	57,000
Bengal Office	43,530	Hindustan Office	30,000
Increase	5,000	Punjab Office	20,000
TOTAL	1,07,000	TOTAL	1,07,000

STATEMENT B.—Medical Department.

Decreased Cost.	Per Annum.	Increased Cost.	Per Annum.
	<i>Rs.</i>		<i>Rs.</i>
Reductions in the office of the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces	9,650	Hindustan Office	10,000
Reductions in the statistical sections at Madras and Bombay	2,868	Punjab Office	10,000
Office allowances of four administrative circles reduced: (160 × 4 × 12) =	7,680	Savings	198
TOTAL	20,198	TOTAL	20,198

GENERAL STATEMENT.

Decreased Cost.	Per Annum.	Increased Cost.	Per Annum.
	<i>Rs.</i>		<i>Rs.</i>
Madras Secretariat	31,800	Hindustan Army Head-quarters offices, together with tour expenses.	81,000
Bombay Secretariat	57,000	Punjab - ditto - ditto	81,000
Reductions at Head-quarters	64,800	Extra cost of Ordnance offices	5,000
Savings on Medical offices	198		
Increase	13,202		
TOTAL	1,67,000	TOTAL	1,67,000

6. From the above it will be seen that as regards "establishments" an increase of expenditure amounting to 1,100 rupees per mensem is anticipated. On the other hand under "officers" a saving of 4,299 rupees per mensem is effected. Credit has accordingly been taken in para. 33 of the despatch for a monthly saving of 3,000 rupees.

Enclosure, No. 5.

SCHEDULE of CASES dealt with by the GOVERNMENT OF BOMBAY, MILITARY DEPARTMENT, during the Month of June 1888.

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1892	Accommodation	Superintending Engineer, Coast Defences.	Government of Bombay	<i>Plans and Estimates for Barracks at Aden.</i> —The Bombay Government call for a report thereon from Commander in Chief, Bombay, and Sanitary Commissioner. The whole of the documents are then forwarded to Inspector General of Military Works in India, with the concurrence of the Bombay Government in the Commander in Chief's remarks.	The Superintending Engineer would forward the papers to the Inspector General of Military Works, Bombay Army, who, after taking the opinion of the Surgeon General, Bombay Army, and the orders of the Lieutenant General, would forward the papers to the Director General of Military Works.	
1834	Ditto	Quartermaster General, Bombay	ditto	<i>Report of Committee assembled at New Jhansi, on additional Quarters erected there.</i> —Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts.	The Adjutant General would communicate direct with Controller of Military Accounts.	
1790	Accounts	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto	<i>Correspondence relative to adjustment of Pay.</i> —Government of Bombay send on the correspondence to Secretary of State.	The Controller of Military Accounts would send the papers to the Government of India, who would forward them to Secretary of State.	
1769	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Reporting the Final Adjustment of the Clothing Accounts of a British Regiment.</i> —Secretary of State informed.	The report would be made through the Government of India.	
1980	Ditto	Secretary of State	ditto	<i>Reporting payment of certain Sums to C-2 Royal Artillery on account of Balance due on the final Indian Accounts of that Battery.</i> —Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts.	Secretary of State would inform Government of India instead.	
1070	Ditto	Government of India	ditto	<i>Forwarding Extract from Secretary of State's Despatch intimating payment of Advances of Pay to certain Officers embarking for India.</i> —Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts.	The Government of India would inform the Controller of Military Accounts direct.	
1982	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Adjustment of Sum advanced at Cairo to 2nd Battalion Durham Light Infantry, and Instructions regarding Procedure in future cases.</i> —Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts.	ditto	
1780	Ditto	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto	<i>Application from Officer commanding 17th Bombay Infantry, for an Advance of 1,000 rupees to meet Claims on account of Estates of deceased Sepoys.</i> —Advance sanctioned.	Lieutenant General would himself sanction advance.	
1716	Ditto	Public Works Department, Bombay.	ditto	<i>Forwarding Correspondence, together with Estimates, of Barrack Damages recoverable from certain Troops embarked for England.</i> —Correspondence and Estimates forwarded to Secretary of State.	The Government of India would be the channel of correspondence.	

1939	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	ditto - - -	Forwarding Correspondence regarding the above Claim.—Communicated to Public Works Department.	- - - ditto - - - ditto,
1749	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	Asking for complete Reports in connection with Budget Estimates of 1889-90 and 1890-91.—Communicated to departments concerned.	The Accountant General would call on Controller of Military Accounts for reports.
1811	Ditto - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay - - -	ditto - - -	Measures likely to lead to Increase or Decrease of Military Expenditure in 1889-90 and 1890-91.—The reports, &c., from Quartermaster General and various other departments concerned, forwarded to Government of India.	The Controller of Military Accounts would forward these reports to Accountant General.
1881	Ditto - - -	Surgeon General with Government of Bombay.	ditto - - -	Forwarding Report in connection with the above Subject.—Communicated to Government of India.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1763	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto - - -	Defalcations in the Accounts of the 17th Bombay Infantry.—After much correspondence with the Controller of Military Accounts and Adjutant General, it is decided to reconstruct the regimental accounts, and to await the result of the action taken with regard to the officers concerned.	The Lieutenant General would deal with the question in consultation with Controller of Military Accounts.
1950	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	ditto - - -	Payment of further Sum to Paymaster Sergeant Nightingale in respect of his Gratuity.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts.	The Government of India would be the channel instead of the Government of Bombay.
1948	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	Requesting that the Sum charged against Imperial Revenue on account of Freight Charges for conveyance of certain Stores to England, may be written back in a future Schedule of the Account current.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts for necessary action and report; Government of India asked for copy of telegram and Despatch referred to by Secretary of State.	- - - ditto - - - ditto - - - Several of the references would be saved.
1947	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	Requesting recovery of certain Sums on account of Income Duty from Major Banks and Surgeon Major Irving.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts for necessary action and report.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1914	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto - - -	Application from Inspector General of Ordnance for a copy of a Report submitted by the Controller on Factory and Arsenal Offices, Bombay Ordnance Circle.—Inspector General's application sanctioned specially.	The Inspector General of Ordnance would obtain the copy direct from Controller of Military Accounts.
1875	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	Nominal List and Investment Certificate on account of Savings Bank Balance due to Corporal Shepherd, 1st Royal Fusiliers.—Forwarded to Secretary of State.	The Government of India would be the channel instead of the Government of Bombay.

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—continued.

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1838	Accounts - -	Government of India - -	Government of Bombay -	<i>Forwarding Committee Report and Government Resolution regarding the compilation and Audit of Ordnance Factory Accounts.—Communicated to departments concerned.</i>	Heads of departments with Government of India would communicate the resolution.	
1927	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Asking for the Vouchers for the Hamallog Charges on certain Stores shipped to Cairo.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts for necessary action.</i>	Government of India would be the channel instead of the Government of Bombay.	
1730	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Write back of a Charge on Account of Ordnance Stores supplied to one of Her Majesty's Ships.—Communicated to Secretary of State.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
1850	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - ditto - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Similar case to the above - - - - -</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
1679	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - ditto - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Statement of Claim against Lieutenant Close, for recovery in England.—Forwarded to Secretary of State.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
1706	Ditto - - -	Government of India - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Question raised by Secretary of State whether a certain amount standing against Captain Clough should be refunded to him.—After receipt of Controller's Report, referred to Madras Government for consideration.</i>	Government of India would obtain Controller of Military Accounts' Report and forward the case for disposal to Lieutenant General Commanding Madras Army.	
1948	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding claim preferred by a Hamburg Manufacturing Company to cost of certain water-bottles supplied to the 5th Bombay Cavalry.—Referred to Adjutant General, for inquiry and report.</i>	Government of India would transfer the case to Commander in Chief for disposal.	
1851	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Submitting a claim preferred by the Commandant of a British Regiment for repayment to him of a certain sum, being the debtor balance of a soldier in the Regiment.—Sanctioned after reference to Adjutant General; and Controller's suggestion that such applications should be forwarded to Government by Adjutant General through Controller of Military Accounts, approved.</i>	Sanctioned by Lieutenant General in communication with Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	
1975	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Recovery of sum overpaid to Captain Hodgkinson, while on furlough in England.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts, for necessary action; Government of India informed of the want of clearness in the Regulations, noticed by Secretary of State.</i>	Government of India would be the channel instead of the Government of Bombay.	

1983	Ditto	- - - ditto	- ditto	- - -	<i>Missing Money to be recovered from certain Officers embarked for India.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts, for needful action and report.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1985	Ditto	- - - ditto	- ditto	- - -	<i>Pointing out the omission of Credits from the Troop Service Accounts, in respect of certain ration stoppages.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts, for needful action and report.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1949	Ditto	- - - ditto	- ditto	- - -	<i>Forwarding Report regarding certain deficiencies in School Books and Materials left behind by C. & Royal Artillery.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1919	Ditto	- - - Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto	- - -	<i>Non-payment in England of remittances made by Surgeon Collic.—Secretary of State addressed.</i>	The Controller of Military Accounts would report to Government of India instead.
1928	Ditto	- - - Secretary of State	- ditto	- - -	<i>Date up to which payment should be made for the Board and Education of Conductor Dunsford's son.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	The Secretary of State would inform the Government of India instead.
1938	Ditto	- - - ditto	- ditto	- - -	<i>Arrangements made for payment of £1. to Mrs. Charlotte Mills in England.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1776	Ditto	- - - Finance Department, Bombay	- ditto	- - -	<i>Forwarding extract paragraphs of a Despatch from Secretary of State, relative to an irregular remittance made by Serjeant Major Birt.—Report called for from Controller of Military Accounts, and communicated to Secretary of State.</i>	The Government of India would be the channel instead of the Government of Bombay.
1816	Ditto	- - - Secretary of State	- ditto	- - -	<i>Requesting discontinuance of practice of sending compulsory remittances weekly to England.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1808	Ditto	- - - Government of India	- ditto	- - -	<i>Forwarding copy of letter to Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, sanctioning the continuance, temporarily, to Officers in Upper Burma of the privilege of making family allotments payable in India.—Communicated to departments concerned.</i>	A copy of the same letter would be sent to Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.
1058	Ditto	- - - Public Works Department, India	- ditto	- - -	<i>Requesting recovery from an Assistant Apothecary of fees charged for attendance on Government servants of the Dera Ghazi Khan-Peshin Road.—Referred to local Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, and Controller of Military Accounts, and finally forwarded to Government of India, for recovery of amount by Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, as the Assistant Apothecary is stationed within the Bengal Command.</i>	The Controller of Military Accounts would send case direct to Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, for necessary action.

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—continued.

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1694	Accounts - -	Controller of Military Accounts	Government of Bombay -	<i>Relative to a remittance of 666 rupees made by Major Stuart.—Communicated to Secretary of State.</i>	Government of India would be the channel instead of the Government of Bombay.	
1701	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Report regarding loss sustained on local supply of malt liquor.—After further correspondence with Commissary General and Controller of Military Accounts, papers forwarded to Government of India.</i>	The report after the necessary references had been made, would be forwarded by the Lieutenant General to Government of India through the Commander in Chief.	
1777	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Report relative to a charge preferred on account of stores issued from Adin Arsenal.—Communicated to Secretary of State.</i>	Government of India would be the channel instead of the Government of Bombay.	
1878	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Submitting invoices on account of work done on board two of Her Majesty's Ships by the Ordnance Department, Bombay.—Forwarded to Secretary of State.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto	
1800	Advances - -	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Claim for compensation for horses lost in Burma.—Report on above called for from Controller of Military Accounts. The Bombay Government sanction an advance of 20,000 rupees pending adjustment of claim.</i>	The Lieutenant General, Bombay, after consulting the Controller of Military Accounts, would sanction the advance pending adjustment.	
1807	Ammunition - -	Government of India	ditto - - -	<i>Copy of letter to Adjutant General in India sanctioning issue of Morris ammunition on payment.—Forwarded to Adjutant General, Bombay, for report. On his report, the Inspector General of Ordnance is directed to arrange for issue.</i>	The Government of India, instead of sending copies to Madras and Bombay, would merely communicate with the Adjutant General in India, who would convey sanction to Lieutenant General, either by general order or by letter.	The present procedure involves circumlocation.
1745	Appointments - -	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Inquiry whether Captain Ashby is likely to be permanently employed in the Political Department.—After a reference to the Political Department a reply is sent to the Adjutant General, Bombay.</i>	The Adjutant General, Bombay, would inquire direct of the Political Department Bombay.	- ditto - ditto.
1708	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Proposed appointment of Colonel Auchinleck as Commandant, Deolali Depôt.—Referred to Government of India, who considered Colonel Auchinleck ineligible; Adjutant General informed accordingly.</i>	The reference would come up through the Commander in Chief.	
1719	Ditto - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Requesting early approval to the nomination of Mr. Fowler as a non-official member of the Poona Cantonment Committee.—Approved.</i>	Lieutenant General would apply to Local Government.	
1721	Ditto - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Appointment of Lieutenant Ferguson as Aide-de-Camp to Commander in Chief, Bombay.—Government of India asked for Lieutenant Ferguson's services; Adjutant General informed on receipt of reply consenting to the appointment.</i>	Commander in Chief would give the necessary orders.	

1722	Ditto	Secretary of State	ditto	Promotion of Brigade Surgeon Turnbull to the rank of Deputy Surgeon General.—Recorded.	Secretary of State would address Government of India.
1754	Ditto	Judicial Department, Bombay	Government of Bombay (Military Department).	Conveying the orders of the Government of India regarding the appointment of Cantonment Magistrates.—Communicated to Departments concerned, and Quartermaster General asked to obtain Commander in Chief's opinion on certain questions raised therein.	The orders of Government would be communicated through Commander in Chief.
1794	Ditto	Government of India	Government of Bombay	Correspondence regarding qualifications of Military Commandants of Frontier Police Battalions.—Forwarded to Adjutant General.	ditto
1854	Ditto	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto	Question of the validity of Colonel Hallows' appointment as an Assistant Adjutant General of Division.—After report by Adjutant General and Controller of Military Accounts, and correspondence with Government of India, decided in favour of Colonel Hallows.	The question would be referred to Commander in Chief.
1885	Ditto	Government of India	ditto	Copy of letter to Adjutant General in India, sanctioning the amendment of the rules regulating the appointment of regimental transport officers.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Would be communicated through Commander in Chief.
1892	Ditto	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto	Abolition of the appointment of Fort Adjutant, Asirgarh.—On Chief Commissioner, Central Provinces, consenting, abolition sanctioned, and notified in General Orders. Chief Commissioner's letter communicated to Adjutant General and Controller of Military Accounts, and latter asked to report saving effected. On receipt of report, Government of India informed.	
1957	Ditto	ditto	ditto	Submitting for approval extracts from certain Divisional Orders regarding arrangements consequent on General Gillespie's departure on leave.—Approved.	Lieutenant General would sanction in his Orders.
1895	Arms and Accoutrements.	Inspector General of Ordnance, Bombay.	ditto	Report that the Inspector General, Police, cannot return certain carbines.—After much correspondence between the Judicial Department, the Military Department, the Inspector General of Ordnance, and the Inspector General of Police, as to the nature of carbines required, and those available, the Government of India is asked if the Police may retain those they have.	The Inspector General of Ordnance would report to the Judicial Department direct, and the correspondence would finally be forwarded to the Government of India, through the Director General of Ordnance, as it is a matter that only concerns the Ordnance Department and the Civil Police.
1897	Army	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto	Reference regarding the enlistment of trans-frontier men in the Reserve.—Forwarded for the orders of the Government of India.	The Lieutenant General, Bombay, would ask the question of Army Headquarters, who would, if necessary, refer the point to the Government of India.

The Bombay Government throughout act as a Post Office. Six unnecessary receipts and issues take place.

SCHEDULE of the Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—continued.

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1746	Army - - -	Government of India - -	Government of Bombay -	<i>Forwarding for issue of similar orders in Bombay, copy of a circular memo, issued by the Adjutant General in India, regarding the passing of Havildars and Naichs into the Garrison Reserve.—Communicated to Adjutant General for necessary action.</i>	Would be notified in Commander-in-Chief's Orders.	
1840	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Copy of Letter to Adjutant General in India relative to the enforcement of the Indian Reserve Forces Act.—Communicated to Adjutant General for needful action.</i>	Would be communicated to the Lieutenant General by the Adjutant General in India.	
1928	Barrack Department	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Sanction to apply the Bengal scale of reservoirs for lamps.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	The Departments concerned would be informed direct by the heads of Departments with the Government of India.	Circumlocution involved in present procedure.
1659	Buildings - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Sanctioning grant of 310 rupees for materials required for annual repairs to the Native Infantry lines at Nasirabad.—Communicated to Quartermaster General and Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	—	
1804	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Orders that lines for mountain batteries are to be maintained under the hutting rules and not by the Public Works Department.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	The Government of India would inform the Commander in Chief, who would communicate the orders to the Lieutenant General.	
1882	Camp Equipage	Quartermaster General, Bombay	- ditto - - -	<i>Asking for early orders of Government, regarding complement of tents to be maintained by detachments.—The Government of India are addressed by telegram.</i>	The Adjutant General would telegraph direct to Army Headquarters for orders. The Commander in Chief would then refer the matter to the Government of India.	
1833	Ditto - - -	Government of India - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Stating that the question of the regimental charge of tents in cholera camps is still under consideration.—Departments concerned informed.</i>	The Lieutenant General would make the inquiry of the Adjutant General in India.	
1069	Ditto - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay	- ditto - - -	<i>Reporting the issue of three serviceable mountain service tents for the use of the transport training class at Mhow.—Sanctioned under the circumstances stated.</i>	Lieutenant General would sanction.	
1648	Cantonments - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Submitting for Legal Remembrancer's opinion, a draft agreement for exchanging sites with certain landed proprietors near the Connaught Markets, Poona. — Legal Remembrancer's opinion obtained and forwarded to Quartermaster General.</i>	The Adjutant General, Bombay, would communicate direct with the Remembrancer.	

1652	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Approving of a draft notification authorizing a reduction of the tax on vehicles and animals used in the Ahmedabad Cantonment.—Communicated to Departments concerned; notification published.</i>	In this case the Government of India would still have to communicate with Government of Bombay.
1666	Ditto - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Proposed imposition of a license tax on hawkers within the Cantonment at Aden, in addition to license fees at present in force.—Referred to Legal Remembrancer, and draft notification prepared by him forwarded to Government of India for sanction.</i>	The Adjutant General having referred to Legal Remembrancer, the notification would be sent up to Government for approval.
1773	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Proposals for new taxation in the Cantonment at Dessa.—After reference to the Legal Remembrancer, and further correspondence with Quartermaster General, sanction of Government of India requested; copy of draft notification also forwarded to the Political Department.</i>	The Lieutenant General would forward proposals to Commander in Chief for approval of Government of India.
1795	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Cancellation of paragraph 1968, Army Regulations, India, Volume II.—Government of India addressed.</i>	Proposal would come up through Commander in Chief.
1819	Ditto - - -	Shaik Bunnoo - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Praying for compensation for the removal of his father's house in the Mandai Bazaar, Ahmednagar.—Petition refused after report by Quartermaster General and correspondence with petitioner.</i>	Lieutenant General would deal with this case.
1829	Ditto - - -	Controller, Military Accounts, Bombay - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Submitting the Hyderabad Cantonment Fund Budget Estimate.—After correspondence with Quartermaster General, Controller of Military Accounts, and Accountant General; Estimate approved, subject to certain modifications; Government of India informed.</i>	Lieutenant General would deal with this case in communication with local Government and Controller of Military Accounts.
1885	Ditto - - -	Accountant General, Bombay - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Submitting the Kirkee Cantonment Fund Budget.—With one modification, the budget is approved after correspondence with Quartermaster General and Accountant General, and the former is instructed in regard to the preparation of future estimates.</i>	- - ditto - - - ditto.
1840	Ditto - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Proposed institution of a suit against two men on account of garden rent in the Mhow Cantonment.—Sanction of Government of India solicited.</i>	Lieutenant General would ask for sanction through Commander in Chief.
1872	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding for opinion correspondence regarding the proposed extension of the Vaccination Act to Nusseerabad Cantonment.—Referred to Quartermaster General; Government of India then informed that there is no objection to the proposal.</i>	Government of India would consult the Local Government in this case, but reference to the local military authorities hardly seems necessary.

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—*continued*:

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1659	Carriage - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay	Government of Bombay -	<i>Requesting sanction to an expenditure of 80 rupees for conveyance of baggage of 1st Bombay Lancers from the lines to the Station.—Referred to Controller of Military Accounts for report, and finally sanctioned.</i>	Would be sanctioned by Lieutenant General, after communication with Controller of Military Accounts.	Unnecessary delay caused by present procedure.
1649	Clothing - - -	Commissary General, Bombay -	- ditto - - -	<i>Soliciting orders as to disposal of Reserve Clothing in Commissariat charge.—Forwarded to Controller of Military Accounts for report, on receipt of which, Commissary General instructed to adopt suggestion contained therein.</i>	Lieutenant General would give the necessary orders after consulting the Controller of Military Accounts.	
1687	Ditto - - -	Superintendent, Army Clothing, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Requesting sanction to the Designation on the Shoulder Straps of the 2nd Yorkshire Light Infantry being changed from "York" to "Yorkshire."—Report called for from Adjutant General and Controller of Military Accounts, and proposal then referred to Government of India for sanction.</i>	Lieutenant General would refer the question to Commander in Chief.	
1690	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>List of Changes in Pattern of Clothing of British Troops.—Forwarded to Superintendent, Army Clothing.</i>	Government of India would be the channel.	
1714	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Sanctioning the Assimilation of the Patterns of Good Conduct Badges and Chevrons for the Native Army of the Bombay Presidency, with those for Bengal Troops.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Lieutenant General would be informed through Commander in Chief.	
1768	Ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding extract paragraph of Secretary of State's Despatch regarding the supply of Patterns of Cloths, Garments, &c.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
1775	Ditto - - -	Superintendent, Army Clothing, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Suggesting that 1,000 Boots of a certain Pattern be obtained from Home.—Adjutant General being called on for report, says there is no objection; Government of India requested to address Secretary of State.</i>	The Superintendent would make his suggestion to the local Adjutant General, who would address the Government of India, through Army Head Quarters.	One letter less under proposed procedure.
1783	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Supply of bronze buttons for the Erinpura Local Corps.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Secretary of State would address Government of India.	
1105	Ditto - - -	Superintendent, Army Clothing, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Information required in regard to the Grey Cotton of Indian Manufacture in use at Alipore.—Government of India requested to obtain information from the Alipore Agency, and also informed of opinion regarding grey cloth procurable in the Bombay markets.</i>	There is no reason why Superintendent should not address the Alipore Agency direct.	

1737	Ditto	- - -	Government of India	- - -	ditto	- - -	Asking for explanation regarding the meaning of the term "Supply Branch—Transport followers," as used with reference to certain mulasteers.—Explanation called for from Commissary General, and forwarded to Government of India.	Commissary General in Chief would have to obtain the required information.	
1860	Ditto	- - -	Controller of Military Account, Bombay.	- - -	ditto	- - -	Question of the scale of clothing to be allowed to the Chief Instructor of the Central Gymnasium, Poona.—Reported on by Adjutant General, and referred to Government of India for consideration.	Would be referred by Lieutenant General through Commander in Chief.	
1878	Ditto	- - -	Government of India	- - -	ditto	- - -	Forwarding communication from Secretary of State, and requesting supply of the sample haversacks therein called for.—Communicated to Superintendent of Army Clothing for guidance, and to other Departments concerned, for information.	Government of India would communicate direct with Superintendent of Army Clothing.	
1051	Ditto	- - -	- - ditto	- - -	ditto	- - -	Extract paragraph of Secretary of State's Despatch regarding the Spotting of Serge in Store in the Clothing Department, Bombay.—Communicated to Departments concerned; Clothing Superintendent's attention specially drawn thereto.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
1068	Ditto	- - -	- - ditto	- - -	ditto	- - -	Relative to a Complaint made in regard to the Indian Pattern Helmets issued to British Troops arriving in India.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Would be forwarded to Lieutenant General for necessary action through Commander in Chief.	
1784	Colours	- - -	Secretary of State	- - -	ditto	- - -	Saying that Colours for the 8th Native Infantry will be provided on receipt of Indent.—Departments concerned informed.	Secretary of State would address Government of India, who would inform the Lieutenant General, Bombay, through the Commander in Chief.	Present procedure perhaps quicker.
1841	Ditto	- - -	- - ditto	- - -	ditto	- - -	Forwarding sketches of new Colours for 8th Bombay Infantry.—Forwarded to Adjutant General.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
1844	Commissariat Department.	- - -	Government of India	- - -	ditto	- - -	Copy of Letter to Adjutant General in India authorising the refund of deductions made on account of Commissariat supplies of Grain for the Horses and Grass-cutters' ponies of the 7th Bengal Cavalry while on Field Service in Burma.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Adjutant General in India would forward copy to Lieutenant General.	
1740	Ditto	- - -	Commissary General, Bombay	- - -	ditto	- - -	Forwarding correspondence with Commissary General in Chief, and suggesting the appointment of a Committee to revise boardship scales of equipment for Troops and Followers.—After correspondence with the Quartermaster General, the Director of Marine, and Commissary General, sanction is given to the appointment of a Committee.	The Commissary General would lay the matter before Lieutenant General for orders, who, after consultation with the Director of Marine, would sanction the Committee.	Much circumlocution avoidable in this case.
1790	Ditto	- - -	- - ditto	- - -	ditto	- - -	Tender of Messrs. John Fleming & Co. for supply of Calvert's Powder.—Report by Controller of Military Accounts; tender accepted.	Lieutenant General would sanction on report.	

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—continued.

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1810	Commissariat Department.	Government of India	Government of Bombay	Conveying orders on certain proposals made by the Finance Commissioner affecting the Commissariat Department.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Commissary General in Chief would forward the orders to Commissary General for information of Lieutenant General and necessary action.	
1845	Ditto	ditto	ditto	Copy of Letter to Commissary General in Chief approving of certain rules regarding purchases made by Agents of the Commissariat Department.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	ditto ditto.	
1900	Ditto	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto	Issue of Lime Juice and Sugar to the Men of the Aden Troop.—Referred to Controller of Military Accounts for report, and then sanctioned.	Lieutenant General would sanction.	
1979	Ditto	Commissary General, Bombay	ditto	Refund of earnest money deposited by certain tenderers for supply of machine-made flour.—Refund sanctioned after further correspondence with Commissary General.	Commissary General would dispose of this.	
1877	Commissions	Government of India	ditto	Forwarding commissions for certain probationers received from Secretary of State.—The Government of Bombay forward them to the Adjutant General.	The Government of India might forward them direct to the Lieutenant General.	The Bombay Government mere post office.
1978	Ditto	Secretary of State	ditto	Forwarding a Commission for Honorary Lieutenant Cady.—Forwarded to Adjutant General.	Would be sent to Government of India, who would forward it through Commander in Chief.	
1045	Compensation	Government of India	ditto	Sanctioning compensation to two officers for their chargers which were destroyed in Upper Burma on account of "Kumri".—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Lieutenant General would sanction after consulting Controller of Military Accounts.	
1655	Ditto	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto	Compensation in lieu of clothing to 7th and 17th Bombay Infantry.—Referred to Controller of Military Accounts for report, and then sanctioned in one case and refused in the other.	Lieutenant General would consult Controller of Military Accounts, and sanction if necessary.	
1085	Ditto	Government of India	ditto	Decision regarding the grant of compensation for dearth of provisions to men of the active and garrison reserves, Native Army.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	The decision would be conveyed to the Lieutenant General through Commander in Chief.	
1722	Ditto	ditto	ditto	Stating that boots only will be provided as a renewal to Native troops on service.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	The Government of India would inform the Commander in Chief, who would notify the fact in Army Orders.	Bombay again a post office.
1759	Ditto	ditto	ditto	Decision regarding the grant of compensation for the non-supply of the free issue of flannel stockings to families of troops proceeding home.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Would be communicated to Lieutenant General through Commander in Chief.	

1766	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Claim of Captain Grant in compensation for the loss of his charger in Upper Burma from "Surrah."—Referred to Adjutant General for report, and then forwarded to Government of India for orders.</i>	Would be settled by Lieutenant General in consultation with Controller of Military Accounts.	
1837	Ditto - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay	- ditto - - -	<i>Claim of O.2nd Royal Artillery to compensation in lieu of helmets.—Sanctioned after reference to Controller of Military Accounts, and Superintendent, Army Clothing.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
1972	Ditto - - -	Government of Madras	- ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding Madras Government proceedings sanctioning compensation for land taken up for a rifle range at Belgaum.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>		
1767	Correspondence	Adjutant General, Bombay	- ditto - - -	<i>Reduction of references to Army Headquarters as in Bengal.—Resolution adopting the procedure introduced in Bengal.</i>	Commander in Chief would issue general instructions with which each army would conform.	
1831	Defences - - -	Government of India	- ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding copy of letter relative to the Bombay Defences, addressed to the Secretary, Defence Committee.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Would be sent to the Lieutenant General through Army Headquarters.	Bombay again a post office.
1832	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Sanctioning the re-appropriation of the cost of providing buildings required by the Commissariat Department at Keonari.—Communicated to Departments concerned; after further correspondence with Quartermaster General and Government of India, latter asked to sanction extra expenditure on account of certain sheds.</i>	Sanction of Government would be conveyed through Director General of Military Works.	
1646	Drill and Instruction	Adjutant General, Bombay	- ditto - - -	<i>Suggesting troops in Bombay should proceed to Bandora for company training; cost of movement 320 rupees per annum.—After report from Controller of Military Accounts, and further correspondence with Adjutant General, the arrangement is sanctioned, and Government of India informed.</i>	Would be sanctioned by Lieutenant General, after consultation with Controller of Military Accounts.	Seven unnecessary letters in this case.
1729	Ditto - - -	Government of India	- ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding papers regarding the instruction of officers and non-commissioned officers of Artillery in range-finding.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Would be communicated through Commander in Chief.	
1648	Equipment - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Decision that corps and batteries should take their regimental equipment ledgers on service, instead of opening field equipment ledgers.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Would be notified in G. O. C. C.	
1660	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Requesting that, pending the result of certain experiments in Bengal, no change be made in the matter of horse clothing in Bombay, and asking for information regarding difference in cost between jhools and blunkats.—Communicated to Departments concerned, and Controller of Military Accounts requested to furnish information required.</i>	Government of India would ask for the information through Commander in Chief.	
1780	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Sanctioning supply of certain entrenching tools to the Aden Troop.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Sanction of Government would be conveyed through Commander in Chief.	

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1807	Equipment - -	Adjutant General, Bombay	Government of Bombay	<i>Submitting application from officer commanding Field Artillery, Deesa, for an increased supply of soap for harness and saddlery.--Reported on by Controller of Military Accounts, and forwarded to the Government of India, for orders.</i>	Lieutenant General would dispose of case after consulting Controller of Military Accounts.	
1937	Ditto - - -	Government of India	ditto - - -	<i>Copy of letter to Director General of Ordnance, relative to inspection of condemned equipment and correction of Army Regulations, India.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	The Adjutant General would send a copy to the Lieutenant General for issue of necessary orders.	
1940	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State	ditto - - -	<i>Copy of letter from War Office relative to the equipment of merchant steamers.—Communicated to Inspector General of Ordnance.</i>	The Secretary of State originally addressed the Government of India, who would issue necessary instructions through Director General of Ordnance.	
1050	Establishments -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding correspondence with local Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, relative to the extension to Bombay Presidency of the scale of conservancy carts for hospitals of Native troops laid down in Appendix 24, Army Regulations, India, Vol. VI.—Quartermaster General's report asked for, and subject referred to Government of India.</i>	The Government of India would be addressed by the Lieutenant General through the Commander in Chief.	
1647	Ditto - - -	Commissary General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Revision of the bakery establishment at Hyderabad.—Referred to Controller of Military Accounts for report, and then sanctioned, with the remark that the application should have been submitted through Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	The Commissary General would sanction the revision if the Controller of Military Accounts concurred.	
1064	Ditto - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Additional charges incurred in consequence of certain Lascars not having been discharged on 1st July 1887.—After report by Controller of Military Accounts, and further correspondence with Adjutant General, the additional charges are admitted, but the difference of pay as tinials is disallowed to certain men.</i>	Would be sanctioned by Lieutenant General after consultation with Controller of Military Accounts.	
1070	Ditto - - -	Government of India	ditto - - -	<i>Requesting the institution of inquiries in regard to the pay and privileges of public followers engaged for service in Upper Burma.—Communicated to Departments concerned for report through Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	The Government of India would call for this through Commander in Chief.	
1602	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Approving of the water and conservancy establishment sanctioned for the three Royal Artillery batteries at Colaba.—Communicated to Quartermaster General and Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	Approval communicated through Commander in Chief.	

1697	Ditto - - -	Military Secretary to Commander in Chief, Bombay.	ditto - - -	Submitting a proposal for the revision of his office establishment.—Controller's report called for, and, after further correspondence with the Military Secretary to the Commander in Chief, the proposal is referred for the favourable consideration of the Government of India.	The case would be submitted to Government through Commander in Chief.
1726	Ditto - - -	Government of India	ditto - - -	Sanctioning the entertainment of seven halalcore pukkhis for the station hospitals, Aden; amendment of paragraph 1582-B., Army Regulations, India, Vol. VI.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Sanction would be conveyed through Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces.
1726	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	Sanctioning certain corrections in the Commissariat Field Manual, and additions to the Manual for sea expeditions, regarding fuel allowances, batta, &c., of Commissariat subordinates.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Sanction would be conveyed through Commissary General in Chief.
1749	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto - - -	Proposed admission of charges incurred on account of the establishment employed at the camp formed at Colaba for treatment of cases of contagious diseases arriving from England in troopships.—Referred to Quartermaster General for report, and sanctioned.	Lieutenant General would sanction, after report.
1764	Ditto - - -	Government of India	ditto - - -	Confirming the sanction accorded to the reversion of certain corps to the old scale of water and conservancy establishments.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	The Lieutenant General would have obtained sanction of Government through Commander in Chief.
1781	Ditto - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay	ditto - - -	Proposed conservancy establishment for the Royal Artillery and Submarine Mining and Harbour Defence Establishments at Manora.—After report by Controller of Military Accounts, and further correspondence with Quartermaster General, referred to Government of India for sanction.	Lieutenant General would obtain sanction of Government through Commander in Chief.
1821	Ditto - - -	Government of India	ditto - - -	Copy of letter to Director General of Ordnance sanctioning revised establishment for the charge of the armament in the Mhow Fort.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Director General of Ordnance would forward copy to Inspector General of Ordnance for information of Lieutenant General.
1858	Ditto - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto - - -	Revision of Judge Advocate General's Department, Bombay.—After much correspondence with the Controller of Military Accounts, the Government of India, and the Local Adjutant General, the matter is referred to the Government of India for orders.	The orders of Government would be given through Commander in Chief.
1861	Ditto - - -	Government of India	ditto - - -	Conveying orders on certain proposals for increasing the establishment of park serjeants in the Bombay Presidency.—Communicated to Departments concerned; Adjutant General requested to furnish information required by Government of India.	ditto - - - ditto.

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1017	Establishments	Adjutant General, Bombay	Government of Bombay	<i>Proposals for a redistribution of the duties of the Judge Advocate General's Department, Bombay, and for the future location of the head-quarters of the 7th Circle.—Forwarded to Government of India for orders, pending receipt of which certain arrangements sanctioned temporarily.</i>	Lieutenant General would refer the matter through Commander in Chief.	
1068	Expeditious Force	Government of India	ditto	<i>Copy of letter to Madras Government sanctioning the temporary establishment of a Circle Pay Office and a Commissariat Audit Office at Rangoon.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	The Accountant General would inform each of the Controllers, who would notify the fact to those concerned.	
1074	Ditto	Commissary General, Bombay	ditto	<i>Forwarding correspondence, &c., regarding the good work done in Burma by Assistant Commissary General, Captain Radcliffe.—Satisfaction expressed, and papers forwarded to Adjutant General.</i>	The Commissary General would report to Lieutenant General, who would take any action necessary.	
1084	Funds	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto	<i>Application for a pension under the Bombay Military Fund Rules for the widow of Lieutenant General Salmon.—Sanctioned.</i>	Would have to be sanctioned by Government of India.	
1712	Ditto	Government of India	ditto	<i>Copy of Resolution ordering the transfer of the management of certain military funds to the Examiner of Pay Accounts in each presidency.—Controller of Military Accounts informed.</i>	If not notified in G. G. O., Controllers would be informed through Accountant General.	
1718	Ditto	Dr. Pinkerton	ditto	<i>Question whether he, as a surgeon general, should subscribe to the Bombay Military Fund at the rate laid down for a colonel.—Referred to Controller of Military Accounts for report, and ruled that Dr. Pinkerton was bound to subscribe at the same rate as a colonel.</i>	The question would be referred to Controller of Military Accounts direct.	
1719	Ditto	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto	<i>Inquiry whether there is any objection to native chiefs being asked for contribution to the funds of the Bombay Presidency Central Rifle Meeting.—Referred to General Department, and decided that native chiefs should not be officially asked for contributions.</i>	- - - - -	This question ought never to have been asked.
1058	Ditto	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto	<i>Grant of pensions to the widow and children of Major Connor.—Sanctioned.</i>	Would be sanctioned by Government of India.	
1075	Furlough and Leave	Secretary of State	ditto	<i>Extension of leave to Lieutenant Newham, Bombay Staff Corps.—Communicated to Adjutant General.</i>	Secretary of State would address the Government of India.	

1787	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Copies of letter to Surgeon General with Government of India, regarding the grant of furlough on private affairs to officers of the Indian Medical Service.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	The Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, would forward copies to all surgeons general for communication.	
1805	Ditto - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Application from an officer for permission to elect the furlough rules of 1856.—Forwarded to the Government of India for orders.</i>	The Lieutenant General would forward the application direct to the Government of India.	
1825	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Sanctioning the removal of the restriction to the grant of furlough and leave to medical officers.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	The Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, would forward copies to all surgeons general for communication.	
1859	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Inquiry if there is any objection to the grant of four months' extension of leave to Surgeon Faulkner.—Report by Adjutant General that two months' extension may be granted; Secretary of State informed accordingly.</i>	Secretary of State would inquire of Government of India, who would obtain the necessary information through Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces.	
1923	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Grant of special leave to Lieutenant Colonel Joseph.—Adjutant General informed, and Government of India requested to furnish copy of Despatch referred to by Secretary of State.</i>	Secretary of State would inform Government of India, who would communicate through Commander in Chief.	
1971	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Copy of letter of Resident at Hyderabad regarding the grant of privilege leave to officers after they have availed themselves of Burma leave.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	The orders of Government would be communicated through Commander in Chief.	
1984	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Reporting grant of extension of leave to Captain Lister, R.E.—Adjutant General informed.</i>	Secretary of State would inform Government of India.	
1900	Guns - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding copies of a revised range table.—The revised range tables forwarded to Inspector General of Ordnance.</i>	The Secretary of State would send them to the Government of India, who would hand them over to the Inspector General of Artillery for distribution.	The Director General of Ordnance only requires copies for office reference. He should not be distributing officer in this case.
1905	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Promising supply of copies of instructions for drill for the 6½-pr. R. M. L. guns, &c.—Forwarded to Adjutant General.</i>	Secretary of State would forward all copies through Government of India.	
1908	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Tables of weights and measurements of 12-pr. B.L. guns.—Tables forwarded to Inspector General of Ordnance.</i>	ditto - - - ditto.	
1855	Honorary Distinctions	Adjutant General, Bombay - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Submitting the roll of a native officer recommended for the Order of British India.—Forwarded to Government of India.</i>	The roll would be forwarded to the Government of India direct.	In the case of the Bengal Army the rolls would have to be submitted through the Commander in Chief, unless proportions are fixed for both portions of the Bengal Army.
1741	Honours and Salutes	Public Works Department, Bombay.	Government of Bombay (Military Department).	<i>Removal of the saluting battery in Bombay to another side.—Communicated to Adjutant General, Bombay.</i>	The Government of Bombay in the Public Works Department would convey sanction direct to the Lieutenant General.	
1720	Horses - - -	Government of India - - -	Government of Bombay - - -	<i>Forwarding for publication in Bombay newspapers, &c., notification regarding the purchase of horses for Army purposes in India.—Communicated to Departments concerned, and published.</i>	Director, Army Remount Department, might do this himself.	

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1827	Horses - - -	Government of India - -	Government of Bombay -	<i>Forwarding copy of a report on the Malegaon Horse Fair.—Communicated to Adjutant General.</i>	The Government of India would send copies direct to the Lieutenant General.	
1866	Ditto - - -	Revenue Department, Bombay -	ditto - - -	<i>Resolution reviewing the report on the Ahmedabad Horse Show.—Forwarded to Adjutant General.</i>	The Government of Bombay, General Department, would forward Resolution to Lieutenant General.	
1888	Ditto - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay -	ditto - - -	<i>Suggesting that an agent from the Remount Department be deputed to the Shikarpur Horse Show to purchase animals for the British Cavalry and Artillery.—Government of India addressed accordingly.</i>	Lieutenant General would make the suggestion to Adjutant General in India.	
1820	Hutting - - -	Government of India - -	ditto - - -	<i>Proposed revision of the system of hutting native troops.—The Bombay Government are asked for explanation regarding the number of lines required in the Bombay Presidency, &c. The Quartermaster General is accordingly requested to submit a report which, together with one from Controller of Military Accounts, is finally forwarded to the Government of India.</i>	The Commander in Chief would address the Lieutenant General, who, after consulting his Controller of Military Accounts, would send the necessary explanation.	
1889	Hutting money -	Commissary General, Bombay -	ditto - - -	<i>Application for the grant of the special allowance of 3 rupees per man for the transport followers at the Poona depôt.—The report of the Controller of Military Accounts called for, and communicated to Commissary General in reply.</i>	The Commissary General, after obtaining the Controller of Military Accounts' report on his proposal, would have obtained sanction from the Lieutenant General to the expenditure.	As a matter of fact, no sanction was necessary in this case; it was covered by Regulations
1651	Indents - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Submitting an indent for English malt liquor for 1889-90.—Referred to Controller of Military Accounts for report, and then forwarded to Government of India.</i>	The Commissary General would send indent, with Controller of Military Accounts' report, to the Commissary General in Chief for submission.	
1062	Ditto - - -	Government of India - -	ditto - - -	<i>Condensers for Perim ordered from England.—The Bombay Government asked to communicate their wishes direct to Secretary of State. This they did, and then informed the Government of India of the action taken.</i>	The Government of India, after consultation with the Commissary General in Chief, would have replied direct. If any local inquiries were necessary, the Commissary General in Chief would have made them through the Commissary General.	
1683	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding paragraph of a Despatch from Secretary of State regarding the preparation of emergent indents.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Would be communicated by heads of Departments with Government of India.	
1686	Ditto - - -	Superintendent of Army Clothing, Bombay.	ditto - - -	<i>Relative to the clothing indents for European and Native troops for 1890-91.—Communicated to Government of India.</i>	Would be sent direct.	

1848	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto - - -	<i>Supplementary indent for regimental necessaries required by 1-1st Royal Artillery.—Forwarded to Government of India; Adjutant General requested to remind Commanding Officers in regard to the submission of urgent demands.</i>	Would be forwarded to Government through Commander in Chief.
1768	Langungea - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Application for an extension of leave to Lieutenant Aptin to enable him to study Russian.—Recommended to Secretary of State.</i>	Would be forwarded to Secretary of State through Government of India.
1918	Ditto - - -	Government of India	ditto - - -	<i>Application from a Sergeant at Adan for a reward for passing a colloquial test in Arabic.—The Government of India refuse the application as there is no recognised colloquial test in Arabic. This decision is communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	The Government of India would inform the Lieutenant General through the Commander in Chief.
1966	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Requesting the issue of orders prohibiting the examination at Bombay of Military Officers of other presidencies.—Communicated to General Department for issue of necessary orders to Examination Committee.</i>	Orders would be conveyed through Commander in Chief.
1977	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Revised regulations for the study of Russian by Indian Officers, lists of successful candidates, &c.—Communicated to Adjutant General.</i>	Would be published in G. O. C. C.
1642	Medals - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding India Medals with Burma clasps for the 7th Bombay Infantry.—Receipt signed and returned, and the medals, &c., forwarded to Adjutant General.</i>	Would be sent direct to Adjutant General.
1779	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding an Afghan medal for a certain sowar.—The receipt is signed and returned, and the medal forwarded to the Adjutant General, Bombay.</i>	The Government of India would communicate direct with the Lieutenant General.
1857	Ditto - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding extract from the medal roll of the late 3rd Sind Horse, containing the names of certain sowars claiming Afghan medals.—Extracts forwarded to Government of India.</i>	Would be sent direct to Government of India.
1884	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Similar case to No. 1779, supra.</i>	The Government of India would communicate direct with the Lieutenant General.
1887	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Similar case to 1779, supra.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1665	Medical Department	Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, Bombay.	ditto - - -	<i>Reporting the return of Surgeon Major Henderson from service in Burma, and requesting his re-employment in the Civil Department.—G. O. re-placing Dr. Henderson's services at the disposal of the Civil Department, published.</i>	The Adjutant General would inform the Local Government that his services were available.
1874	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Stating the arrangements made for the medical treatment of the transport establishment at Suez.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Secretary of State would address Government of India.

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1734	Medical Department	Government of India	Government of Bombay	<i>Substitution of Beds with Wire-wove Mattresses in place of Hospital Cots.</i> —Suggestion adopted, after correspondence with local Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, Surgeon General with Government of Bombay, and Controller of Military Accounts; Public Works Department informed accordingly, and Government of India asked to pass the demand for air beds previously made.	The proposals would come up from Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, through Commander in Chief, and be formally disposed of by Government of India.	
1772	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Extension to Bombay of the Revised Scale of Dietary sanctioned for Station Hospitals of British Troops in the Bengal and Madras Presidencies.</i> —After correspondence with Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, and Commissary General, the revised scale is adopted, and Government of India informed.	The Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, would doubtless consult Surgeons General before obtaining the orders of Government. These would be communicated through Commander in Chief.	
1848	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Exclusion of Stores for the equipment of Field Hospitals from the "Established Proportion," shown in Annual Medical Indents on England.</i> —Communicated to Departments concerned.	The Government of India would inform the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, and the Accountant General, who would communicate the orders to their departments.	
1896	Ditto	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto	<i>Submitting Letter from Surgeon General with the Government of Bombay, stating the Number of Surgeons for the Bombay Medical Service to be admitted at the London Examination.</i> —Government of India informed.	The Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, would submit a complete statement of the numbers required through Commander in Chief.	
1903	Ditto	Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, Bombay.	ditto	<i>Application from two Bombay Medical Officers in Upper Burma, for permission to return to India.</i> —Referred to Adjutant General, and then forwarded to Government of India for favourable consideration.	The Surgeon General would take the orders of the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, who could at once say if they could be replaced or not.	
1758	Memorials	Government of India	ditto	<i>Memorial from Deputy Assistant Commissary Kerigan, praying that his Promotion may be antedated.</i> —Decision of the Government of India communicated to departments concerned.	The memorial, had there been no Military Department, would have been submitted through the Lieutenant General, and the reply would in that case go through the Commander in Chief.	
1641	Miscellaneous	Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces.	ditto	<i>Requesting permission to move to Pohna with the Mahableshwar portion of his office.</i> —Approved.	The Lieutenant General would sanction the move, after consulting the Controller of Military Accounts, as to the expenditure involved.	
1044	Ditto	Secretary of State	ditto	<i>Forwarding Confidential Returns of British and Foreign War Vessels in Commission, &c.</i> —Recorded.	Copy would be sent to General Department, Marine Section, Government of Bombay.	
1002	Movement of troops	Quartermaster General, Bombay	ditto	<i>Requesting Sanction to the movement by Rail of a Detachment of the 2nd Lancashire Fusiliers from Ahmednagar to Kirkee.</i> —Sanctioned.	The Lieutenant General would sanction the move, after consulting the Controller of Military Accounts, as to expenditure involved.	

1856	Office furniture	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto	<i>New Scale of Furniture for the Harbour Defence Offices in Bombay.</i> —After reference to the Controller of Military Accounts, the Public Works Department, the Inspector General of Military Works, and the Superintending Engineer, West of India Coast Defences, a new scale of furniture is approved by Bombay Government, and the whole correspondence forwarded to the Government of India, for sanction to the incorporation of the scale in the "Tables of stores supplied for fort armaments."	After consulting the Inspector General of Military Works and Controller of Military Accounts, the Lieutenant General would sanction the scale if within his financial powers.
1667	Officers	Government of India	ditto	<i>Permitting Lieutenant Twiss, R.E., to withdraw his Application for Transfer to the Military Works, Pongal Presidency.</i> —Communicated to departments concerned.	Director General of Military Works would communicate this permission.
1695	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Copy of Letter to Adjutant General in India, relative to the seconding of Officers appointed to the Political Department.</i> —Communicated to local Adjutant General and Political Department.	Lieutenant General would be informed through Adjutant General in India.
1698	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Appointment of Lieutenant Alban, 19th Bombay Infantry, as Commandant, Upper Burma Military Police.</i> —Referred for Adjutant General's report, and then reported to Government of India and notified in General Orders.	The Government of India would ask the Lieutenant General if Lieutenant Alban's services were available. His appointment would be notified in the "Gazette of India."
1770	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Temporary Employment of Lieutenant Chenevix-Trench in the Political Department.</i> —Report by Adjutant General, stating that the officer's services are available, forwarded to Government of India.	The Adjutant General, Bombay, would be asked for report through Commander in Chief.
1774	Ditto	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto	<i>Forwarding for transmission to England a Memorandum from Adjutant General to the Address of Colonel North, R.E.</i> —Forwarded to Secretary of State.	Would be forwarded through Commander in Chief and Government of India.
1785	Ditto	Government of India	ditto	<i>Regarding Employment of Lieutenant Alban, under the Government of India.</i> —Communicated to Adjutant General.	Would be communicated through Commander in Chief.
1792	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Replacing Major General Browne's Services at Disposal of Bombay Government.</i> —Communicated to Adjutant General, and General Order published.	Would be notified in the "Gazette of India."
1798	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Amendment of Army Regulations, Volume II., regarding the Grading of Regimental Officers.</i> —Local Commander in Chief's opinion asked for, and forwarded to Government of India.	The Commander in Chief would call for opinions from Lieutenant General and forward them collectively to Government.
1799	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Inquiry if Lieutenant Wilson's Services are available for employment in Burma.</i> —Reply in the negative from Adjutant General, forwarded to Government of India.	The Adjutant General, Bombay, would be asked for report through Commander in Chief.

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1808	Officers - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay	Government of Bombay	<i>Application from Lieutenant Wood, for employment in the Civil Department in Upper Burma.—Forwarded to the Government of India.</i>	Would be forwarded through Commander in Chief.	
1820	Ditto - - -	Government of India	ditto - - -	<i>Asking for correct date of Major Peters' arrival in India in 1879.—Report called for from Adjutant General and forwarded to Government of India.</i>	Report would be called for through Commander in Chief.	
1853	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State	ditto - - -	<i>Reporting temporary inability of Lieutenant Kreyer to return to India.—Adjutant General informed.</i>	Secretary of State would inform Government of India.	
1882	Ditto - - -	Government of India	ditto - - -	<i>Inquiry regarding Lieutenant Alban.—Information obtained from Adjutant General and forwarded to Government of India.</i>	The Commander in Chief would be the channel of inquiry.	
1893	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Requesting that Lieutenant Alban may be directed to report himself at Mandalay for employment in the Police.—Adjutant General requested to issue necessary instructions.</i>	Government of India would issue orders through Commander in Chief.	
1898	Ditto - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Inquiry regarding the status, &c., of Royal Engineer Officers transferred temporarily from the Public Works Department to the Military Works Department.—Referred to the Government of India for orders.</i>	The Inspector General, Military Works, would make the inquiry of the Director General, Military Works.	
1943	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Similar case to No. 1774, supra.</i>		
1953	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding amended records of service of two Officers in England.—Forwarded to Secretary of State.</i>	Through Commander in Chief and Government of India.	
1961	Ditto - - -	Government of India	ditto - - -	<i>Transfer of Brigadier General Galbraith from the Bombay to the Bengal Establishment.—Communicated to Adjutant-General for issue of necessary instructions.</i>	Would be notified in G. G. O.	
1974	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding correspondence regarding continuous service of Royal Engineer Officers in India.—Communicated to departments concerned.</i>	Would be forwarded through Commander in Chief.	
1857	Passage and Transport.	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Requesting further information in regard to the grant of 2nd, instead of 3rd class, railway warrants to certain furlough men of the Marine Battalion.—Forwarded to Quartermaster General for necessary action.</i>	Government of India would address Commander in Chief.	

1688	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Inquiry regarding circumstances under which an Inspector of Police was granted a "not entitled" second class passage to England.—Forwarded to Quartermaster-General for report.</i>	- ditto - - - ditto.
1707	Ditto - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Application from a Royal Engineer Sergeant for an "indulgence" passage to India for his mother.—Forwarded to Secretary of State.</i>	Would be forwarded to Secretary of State through Commander in Chief and Government of India.
1728	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Admission of the cost of the railway passage from Bombay to Meerut of the widow and child of Sub-conductor Williams.—Communicated to departments concerned.</i>	Would be notified through Commander in Chief.
1752	Ditto - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Fees conveyance by rail from Neemuch to Munma, of the regimental baggage belonging to the 23rd Bombay Light Infantry.—Referred to Controller of Military Accounts for report, and after further correspondence with Quartermaster General and Controller, sanctioned; Government of India informed.</i>	Lieutenant General would have power to sanction.
1744	Ditto - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Grant of railway expenses to Bangalore and Trichinopoly, respectively, to the Commanding Officer and Quartermaster of the 28th Bombay Infantry.—Sanctioned conditionally.</i>	Would be sanctioned by Lieutenant General.
1747	Ditto - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Requesting sanction to the admission of an extra charge incurred on account of railway passage of two servants of the Native Aide-de-Camp to the Commander in Chief.—Reported on by Controller of Military Accounts, and disallowed.</i>	Would be settled by Lieutenant General after consulting Controller of Military Accounts.
1761	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding paragraph of Secretary of State's Despatch regarding the conveyance to Madras of passengers provided with Government contract passages by P. and O. steamers.—Communicated to departments concerned.</i>	Would be communicated through Commander in Chief.
1789	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto - - -	<i>Admission of the charge for Surgeon General Moore's passage to England on retirement.—Admission sanctioned after correspondence with Quartermaster General, Adjutant General, and Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	Would be sanctioned by Lieutenant General after consulting Controller of Military Accounts.
1801	Ditto - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Grant of contract passages to England per British India Steam Navigation Company's steamer to the families of certain soldiers.—Referred to Controller of Military Accounts for report, and sanctioned conditionally.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1817	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Copy of letter to Quartermaster General in India sanctioning the refund of the amount paid for the conveyance of Government stores from Deolali to Bareilly.—Communicated to Local Quartermaster General and Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	Would be communicated through Commander in Chief.

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—continued.

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1852	Passage and Transport.	Quartermaster General, Bombay	Government of Bombay	<i>Grant of railway passage to Deolali to the band of the 2nd Gloucester.—Sanctioned, and Government of India informed.</i>	Lieutenant General would sanction.	
1940	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Sanctioning the proposed instruction at the Veterinary College, Bombay, of saltries from Poona and Karachi.—Communicated to departments concerned; Commissary General instructed in regard to passage of the men from Karachi.</i>	Would be notified through Commander in Chief.	
1055	Ditto - - -	Her Majesty's Consul for Portuguese East African Possessions.	ditto - - -	<i>Requesting remittance of the cost of passage provided from Mozambique to Cape Town and Natal, respectively, to two discharged soldiers who arrived from Bombay.—Referred to Quartermaster General and Controller of Military Accounts, and then sanctioned; the Consul informed of the existing regulations on this subject.</i>	The Government of India would settle this case.	
1900	Ditto - - -	Public Works Department, Bombay.	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding correspondence regarding certain railway charges for accommodation provided for the ladies of the Commander in Chief's party.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	The correspondence would be sent by Public Works Department to Government of India.	
1107	Ditto - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay	ditto - - -	<i>Question of the applicability to the Madras Railway, of the revised rules for the transport of troops and their baggage.—Referred, in the first instance, to Madras Government for consideration.</i>	Lieutenant General would consult Lieutenant General, Madras.	
1870	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Question whether the indulgence of a free passage to the colonies may be granted to a discharged soldier accepting employment in any Department of the State.—Controller of Military Accounts' report called for and forwarded to Quartermaster General.</i>	Adjutant General would consult Controller of Military Accounts in the first instance.	
1873	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Decision ordering the discontinuance of the free conveyance of officers' baggage from India to Burma in excess of field service scales.—Communicated to departments concerned.</i>	Would be notified to G. O. C. C.	
1980	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Sanctioning, conditionally, the provision of hired conveyance for Commissariat Agents at Bombay, when proceeding to the Rowles and Searce magazines on duty.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts and Commissary General.</i>	Commissary General in Chief would inform Commissary General of the decision.	

1658	Pay and allowances -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	- Sanctioning Grant of Office Allowance to Lieutenant Stuart as acting Adjutant, Native Mountain Batteries, Poona.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Government of India would inform Commander in Chief.
1660	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	Copy of Letter to Director General of Ordnance, regarding the Admission of Detention Allowance to Inspector General of Ordnance, Bombay, for the period of his stay at Mhow.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Director General of Ordnance would inform Inspector General of Ordnance direct.
1671	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	- ditto - - -	Decision regarding Payment in England of Outfit Allowances of Officers promoted from the Ranks.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Would appear in G. O.
1699	Ditto - - -	Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	Proposing the inclusion of his Office Establishment among those to which the provisions of the Hill Allowance Code are applicable.—Proposal submitted to Government of India after reference to Controller of Military Accounts.	Surgeon General, Bombay, would refer the proposals through the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces.
1709	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	- ditto - - -	Copy of Letter to Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, sanctioning extra Duty Pay to Gunners acting for Farrier Sergeants.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Would be notified through Commander in Chief.
1711	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	Decision regarding date from which Officers resigning Staff Appointments in Departments, should revert to the Staff Pay of their Regimental Appointments.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Would be communicated through Commander-in-Chief.
1718	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	Conveying Orders on the application for an Allowance to the Farrier Major, 5th Bombay Cavalry, for the Charge of Transport Animals.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1716	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	Relative to the Claim to Extra Travelling Expenses preferred by Deputy Surgeon General Hinde.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1724	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	Decision regarding the Engineer's Pay admissible to Royal Engineer Soldiers in India.—Communicated to Adjutant General and Controller of Military Accounts.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1727	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	Forwarding Warrant, authorising Payment at Victoria, of Furlough Pay to Lieutenant Lush.—Original warrant countersigned and sent to Colonial Treasurer, Victoria, and duplicate forwarded to Presidency Paymaster.	Would be forwarded through Government of India.
1728	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	Continuance of Furlough Pay to Captain Wylly, on extended Leave in Tasmania.—Agent for Imperial Expenditure, Hobart, Tasmania, informed accordingly.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1756	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	- ditto - - -	Release of the Pay of certain Sowars from Attachment.—Communicated to Adjutant General for needful action.	Would be communicated through Commander in Chief.

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1757	Pay and Allowances	Government of India	Government of Bombay	<i>Extract paragraph of a Despatch from Secretary of State, regarding the Pay and Allowances of British Regimental Officers proceeding on Leave out of India, and the India Pay of Lieutenant Foster.—Communicated to Controller of Military Accounts for guidance; report called for regarding Lieutenant Foster.</i>	Would be communicated through Commander in Chief.	
1762	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Sanctioning continuance of extra Allowance to the Adjutant, Royal Artillery, at Karachi.—Communicated to Adjutant General and Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	Lieutenant General might dispose of this.	
1778	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Date from which the Royal Artillery Command Allowance at Neemuch can be drawn; decision regarding future Cases.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Would be communicated through Commander in Chief.	
1793	Ditto	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto	<i>Inquiry regarding Indian Service of Serjeant Francis.—Secretary of State addressed.</i>	Government of India would make the necessary reference.	
1797	Ditto	Government of India	ditto	<i>Relative to the Good Conduct Pay of Men of the Active Reserve of the Native Army reverting to the Colours.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Commander in Chief would communicate the orders of Government.	
1802	Ditto	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto	<i>Claim of certain Clerks to be allowed to count certain Service towards Increment of Pay.—Referred to Finance Department, and, on receipt of reply, Controller of Military Accounts instructed to deal with the case according to the practice in the Civil Department.</i>	Controller of Military Accounts would consult Accountant General, through whom, if necessary, the Financial Department would be addressed.	
1808	Ditto	Government of India	ditto	<i>Sanctioning extra Remuneration to certain Officers lately employed with Sappers and Miners in Burma.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Commander in Chief would communicate the orders of Government	
1816	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Procedure to be observed in future in drawing the Subsistence Allowances of Deserters.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	ditto ditto.	
1818	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Copy of Government of India (Finance Department) Resolution laying down a Scale of Outfit Allowances to be granted to Officers and others proceeding on Political Missions beyond the British Indian Frontier.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Resolution would be communicated to all Military Departments through the Commander in Chief.	
1823	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Decision regarding the Office Allowance admissible to Regiments to which Reservoirs are attached.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Would be published in Army Circulars.	

1833	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Question whether detention Allowance should be admitted to Army Paymasters deputed on Duty to Stations other than those in which they may be serving.—Submitted to the Government of India for orders.</i>	Controller of Military Accounts would refer the question to Accountant General.
1839	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Approving of the Disallowance of the Claim to Munshi Allowance preferred by Apothecary Lobo.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	The Controller of Military Accounts disallowed the charge. If referred to Government it would be through the Commander in Chief.
1868	Ditto - - -	Surgeon General with Government of Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Application from Surgeon Milne, Acting Civil Surgeon, for the Half Staff Pay of his appointment in the 1st Belooch Battalion.—Reported on by Controller of Military Accounts, and after correspondence with the General Department sanctioned as a special case.</i>	Would either be sanctioned by Lieutenant General after consulting Controller of Military Accounts, or would be referred to Government of India through the Commander in Chief.
1870	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Extract paragraphs of Secretary of State's Despatch regarding Arrears of India Pay due to Staff Paymaster Denning.—Report called for from Controller of Military Accounts, and forwarded to Government of India.</i>	The extracts would be forwarded for report to Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay, by Accountant General.
1871	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Question whether Extra Duty Pay erroneously admitted to Royal Engineer Non-commissioned Officers, should be recovered from them.—After report by Adjutant General and Controller of Military Accounts, decided that the amount overdrawn should not be recovered.</i>	Lieutenant General would probably dispose of this case in consultation with Controller of Military Accounts.
1920	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Claim of Surgeon O'Connell to additional Medical Charge Allowance, negatived.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	The case would be disposed of through the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces.
1921	Ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Copy of Letter to Adjutant General in India regarding the Grant of Burma Gratuity to Volunteer Clerks.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Would be forwarded to Lieutenant General through Commander in Chief.
1981	Ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Grant of Office Allowance to an Officer Commanding the Depot of his own or any other Regiment ordered on Fielu Service.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Would be communicated through Commander in Chief.
1844	Pensioners - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Returning the original Certificate of a Chelsea Pensioner, and requesting supply of a fresh one.—Secretary of State addressed accordingly.</i>	Secretary of State would be addressed through Government of India.
1925	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Decision that Private Chambers' claim for higher Pension is inadmissible.—Controller of Military Accounts informed.</i>	The Secretary of State would address the Government of India, who would forward the letter to the Controller of Military Accounts.
1684	Pensions and Gratuities.	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Question whether the revised Proviso to Section 115 of the Civil Pension Code applies to inferior Servants.—Referred to Finance Department, and the reply received therefrom forwarded to Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	Controller of Military Accounts would ask Accountant General.

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—continued.

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1700	Pensions and Gratuities.	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	Government of Bombay -	<i>Claim of a Sepoy's Widow to Pension.</i> —Sanctioned.	Government of India would sanction, if Controller of Military Accounts could not dispose of case.	
1705	Ditto - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay -	- ditto - - -	<i>Grant of a Pension in lieu of Gratuity to a Sowar.</i> —Controller's report called for, and after a further reference to Adjutant General, pension sanctioned.	Would be referred to Government of India, if it could not be settled by Controller of Military Accounts.	
1708	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Application for a Pension for a Widow of Controller Burt.</i> —Sanctioned.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
1750	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - ditto - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Grant of a Pension to the Widow of an Assistant Apothecary.</i> —Sanctioned.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
1755	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - ditto - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Question regarding the Payment of Arrears of Pension to heirs of deceased native Pensioners.</i> —Referred to the Government of India for orders.	Would be referred to Government of India through Accountant General.	
1760	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Procedure to be observed in submitting applications from Medical Officers for the extra Pension of 100 rupees.</i> —Communicated to Departments concerned.	Government of India would inform Controller of Military Accounts through Accountant General, of the procedure to be followed.	
1788	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Grant of Pension to Apothecary Rozario.</i> —Sanctioned.	Would be referred to Government of India if it could not be settled by Controller of Military Accounts.	
1791	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - ditto - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Retirement of the 2nd Draftsman Quartermaster General's Office.</i> —Pension sanctioned.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
1801	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - ditto - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Application for an invalid Pension in behalf of a Sycs of I-B Royal Artillery.</i> —Government of India requested to condone break in the man's service.	Would be referred to Government of India by Controller of Military Accounts.	
1800	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Sanctioning a Pension of 21 rupees to a Draftsman in the Bombay Quartermaster General's Department.</i> —Communicated to Departments concerned.	The Accountant General, Government of India, would convey the sanction through the Controller of Military Accounts; copy to Adjutant General.	
1912	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Submitting Pension Papers of Apothecary Gordon.</i> —After much correspondence with Controller of Military Accounts and Finance Department, pension sanctioned and Government of India requested to decide question whether the Apothecary's service in the Marine Department should be treated as civil or military.	Would be referred to Government of India by Controller of Military Accounts.	
1929	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Copy of Secretary of State's Despatch regarding the Rate for Payment of Wound Pensions and Gratuities in India.</i> —Communicated to Departments concerned.	Would be communicated through Commander in Chief.	

1856	Ditto	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto	Grant of a pension to the Widow of a Natives Soldier.—Referred to Adjutant General, and sanctioned.	Would be sanctioned by Government of India after necessary inquiry.
1867	Ditto	ditto	ditto	Application for an invalid Pension in behalf of a Hammerman of the Bombay Sappers and Miners.—Sanctioned.	ditto ditto,
1704	Police	Government of India	ditto	Asking for an explanation of the circumstances under which Hindustanis were enlisted in Bombay for the Burma Police.—Papers sent to Adjutant General for explanation, and also forwarded to Judicial and Revenue Departments.	The Government of India would address the Lieutenant General direct
1717	Printing	Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, Bombay.	ditto	Forwarding a list of forms, &c., printed annually for the use of his office.—Reported on by Controller of Military Accounts, and then recorded.	The Surgeon General would send the list direct to Controller of Military Accounts, if wanted
1828	Ditto	Judge Advocate General, Bombay	ditto	Forwarding a statement showing the amount of Printing executed in his office.—Recorded.	The Controller of Military Accounts probably would have called for the report.
1880	Promotion and Rank	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto	Submits roll of Deputy Commissary Nugent recommended for the honorary rank of Captain.—Forwarded to the Government of India.	The recommendation would be forwarded to Government of India through Commander in Chief.
1911	Ditto	ditto	ditto	Rolls of two Deputy Assistant Commissaries recommended for promotion to Assistant Commissary.—Reported on by Controller of Military Accounts, and then recommended to the Government of India.	ditto ditto.
1936	Ditto	Government of India	ditto	Sanctioning the promotion of Farrier Sergeant Slade to the rank of Farrier Quartermaster Sergeant.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	Would be communicated through Commander in Chief.
1680	Publications	ditto	ditto	Forwarding extract paragraph of Secretary of State's Despatch advising despatch of copies of a handbook of gunpowder and gun cotton.—Decision that the copies for Bombay are to be given to Adjutant General and Inspector General of Ordnance on receipt	The Adjutant General in India and Director General of Ordnance would distribute the copies handed over to them by Government of India for their respective Departments.
1782	Ditto	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto	Alterations in Army Regulations, India, Vol. V., and Bombay Barrack Regulations regarding certain Commissariat supplies.—After correspondence with Quartermaster General, and Public Works Department, Commissary General and Quartermaster General requested to take steps to make the necessary corrections.	Controller of Military Accounts would address Adjutant General.
1815	Ditto	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto	At the instance of the Controller of the Military Accounts, Madras, requests supply of a copy of the Bombay Army List monthly to the Commissariat Audit and Circle Pay Office at Rangoon.—Superintendent, Bombay Education Society's Press instructed accordingly.	With the amalgamation there will probably only be one army list for all India, which the office in question would certainly get.

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1886 --continued.

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1814	Publications	Government of India	Government of Bombay	<i>Requisition for the supply from the Secretary, Board of Examiners, Calcutta, of certain Hindustani books for E-1st Royal Artillery.—Government of India requested to issue necessary orders, and Adjutant General informed of the procedure to be adopted in future.</i>	Adjutant General would apply direct to the Board of Examiners.	
1880	Ditto	Adjutant General	ditto	<i>Pointing out the omission of the staff service of Captain Swann from the War Office Army List.—Omission noticed to Secretary of State.</i>	Omission would be noticed to Secretary of State through Government of India.	
1901	Ditto	Secretary of State	ditto	<i>Promising supply of copies of a hand book of gunpowder and gun cotton.—Recorded.</i>	Secretary of State would address Government of India.	
1902	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Reporting despatch of copies of Royal Warrant for Pay, &c., and inquiring if any further supply is required.—Report called for from Adjutant General.</i>	ditto ditto.	
1903	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Requesting return of the copies of the Allowance Regulations in excess of the requirements of the Bombay Presidency.—Adjutant General addressed.</i>	The Secretary of State would address the Government of India, who would ask the Lieutenant General to take the necessary action.	
1904	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Similar case to No. 1901, supra</i>	Secretary of State would address Government of India.	
1907	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Supply of copies of two plans to be inserted in the Manual of Garrison Artillery.—Plans forwarded to Adjutant General on receipt.</i>	ditto ditto.	
1908	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Promising supply of certain Range Tables.—Copies forwarded to Inspector General of Ordnance on receipt.</i>	ditto ditto.	
1909	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Similar case to 1908, supra</i>	ditto ditto.	
1910	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Supply of Bugle Sounds (Infantry), &c.—Adjutant General asked to report if copies have been received.</i>	ditto ditto.	
1935	Ditto	Adjutant General, Bombay	ditto	<i>Requesting supply of additional copies of the Manual of Military Law.—After further correspondence with Adjutant General, Secretary of State requested to furnish the additional copies required.</i>	Reference to Government of India would be made through Commander in Chief.	
1952	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Suggesting reference to the Bombay Education Society's Press for information regarding arrangements for sale of Bombay Army List in England.—Information obtained from the Press, and forwarded to Secretary of State.</i>	There would be no Bombay Army List.	

1698	Public Servants	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto	<i>Proposing the retention for a further period of one year of the services of a clerk, Presidency Pay Office, Bombay.—Sanctioned.</i>	Would be sanctioned by Lieutenant General, after consulting Controller of Military Accounts.
1916	Rations	Commissary General, Bombay	ditto	<i>Proposed discontinuance of the issue of pumpkins to the Troops at Aden.—Discontinuance sanctioned, after correspondence with Adjutant General, Controller of Military Accounts, and Commissary General.</i>	Lieutenant General would dispose of this.
1969	Ditto	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	ditto	<i>Reporting an increase in the quantity of gram allowed to 22 horses of F-2, Royal Artillery, and asking for orders.—Adjutant General's report called for and forwarded to Controller of Military Accounts.</i>	The Controller of Military Accounts would obtain the necessary information direct from the Adjutant General.
1733	Regimental Institutions.	Government of India	ditto	<i>Communicating Secretary of State's Despatch asking for report and estimates in connection with proposed regimental institutes for British Troops in India.—Forwarded to Quartermaster General for report and estimates.</i>	Government would call for the reports from Commander in Chief, who would make the necessary inquiries.
1840	Reliefs	ditto	ditto	<i>Copy of letter to Quartermaster General in India approving of the programme of reliefs in the Bengal Presidency.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Would be announced in G.O.C.C.
1934	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Approving the Bombay programme of reliefs subject to certain reservations.—Communicated to Departments concerned, and Quartermaster General requested to submit the proposals and statement required by the Government of India.</i>	Lieutenant General would be asked by Commander in Chief to submit the needful information, otherwise, if the programme were fully approved, it would be announced in G.O.C.C.
1663	Reports	Adjutant General, Bombay.	ditto	<i>Submitting annual confidential reports on Staff officers of the Staff Corps and Local Service.—Forwarded to Secretary of State.</i>	The reports would be sent from each army to the Government of India through the Commander in Chief. The Government of India would forward them to Secretary of State.
1944	Resignations	ditto	ditto	<i>Submitting the resignation of his commission by a Jemadar of the 2nd Lancers.—Resignation accepted after further correspondence with Adjutant General.</i>	The correspondence would be forwarded to the Government of India instead, through the Commander in Chief.
1752	Returns	Government of India	ditto	<i>Asking for quarterly returns showing vacancies in the Staff Corps.—Forwarded to Adjutant General for compliance.</i>	Commander in Chief would be desired to give the requisite information.
1942	Ditto	Secretary of State	ditto	<i>Asking for a complete list of officers and men embarked at Aden for England.—Forwarded to Quartermaster General for submission of necessary return.</i>	The Secretary of State would communicate with Government of India instead of Government of Bombay.
1976	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Pointing out the non-submission separately of the names of certain officers granted passages to England and the Colonies.—Controller of Military Accounts informed.</i>	Secretary of State would call the attention of the Government of India to the omission.
1693	Rewards	Government of India	ditto	<i>Ineligibility of the Governor's Body Guard for the good conduct medals with annuities and gratuities sanctioned for the Native Army.—Communicated to Adjutant General.</i>	Decision would be communicated through Commander in Chief.

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay; Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1748	Rewards	Adjutant General, Bombay	Government of Bombay	<i>Claim of certain Sepoys to Burma gratuity.—</i> Referred to Controller of Military Accounts for report, and then forwarded to Government of India for consideration.	The claim, with the Controller's report, would be forwarded to Government of India through Commander in Chief.	
1890	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Submitting the name of Colonel Hogg for a good service pension.—</i> Recommended to the Government of India.	Would be submitted by Lieutenant General through Commander in Chief to Government of India.	
1883	Rifle Meeting	Quartermaster General, Bombay	ditto	<i>Requesting sanction to certain expenditure in connection with the conveyance of competitors to Poona.—</i> Controller's report called for and expenditure sanctioned.	The Lieutenant General would sanction expenditure after consulting Controller of Military Accounts.	
1831	Sanitation	ditto	ditto	<i>Disposal of night soil at Aden.—</i> After further correspondence, with the Quartermaster General the Public Works Department, and the Inspector General of Military Works, the question of providing a new filth yard is held over.	No reference would have been made, as after consulting the Inspector General of Military Works, the Lieutenant General would have decided not to make any proposals.	
1679	Soldiers	Secretary of State	ditto	<i>Intimating the transfer of a Master Gunner to the pension establishment.—</i> Communicated to Departments concerned.	The Secretary of State would have addressed the Government of India, who would have informed the Commander in Chief.	
1081	Ditto	Government of India	ditto	<i>Approving of the proposal to train Native soldiers for employment as clerks in military offices, and asking for report of result.—</i> Communicated to Departments concerned, and Adjutant General asked to submit the report called for.	Approval communicated through Commander in Chief.	
1091	Ditto	Secretary of State	ditto	<i>Enquiry as to the whereabouts of Store Sergeant Molloy.—</i> Referred to Inspector General of Ordnance for report.	The Government of India would make the inquiry through Director General of Ordnance.	
1804	Ditto	Inspector General of Ordnance, Bombay.	ditto	<i>Submitting information regarding Store Sergeant Molloy.—</i> Forwarded to Secretary of State.	Inspector General of Ordnance would send the information to Director General of Ordnance, who would report to Government of India for information of Secretary of State.	
1082	Staff Corps	Government of India	ditto	<i>Forwarding copies of correspondence regarding the resignation by two officers of their probationary appointments in the Staff Corps.—</i> Communicated to Adjutant General and Controller of Military Accounts.	Through Commander in Chief.	
1765	Ditto	ditto	ditto	<i>Procedure to be adopted in admitting absent probationers to the Staff Corps.—</i> Adjutant General informed.	ditto ditto.	

1809	Ditto - - -	Adjutant General, Bombay	- ditto - - -	<i>Recommending the appointment of 2nd Lieutenant Sauter as a Bombay Staff Corps Probationer.—Sanctioned, and, later on, notified and reported to Secretary of State.</i>	Would be recommended through Commander in Chief and sanctioned by Government of India.
1841	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Submits Papers and Draft General Order admitting an Officer to the Bombay Staff Corps.—General order published, and admission reported to Secretary of State.</i>	The papers would be submitted to the Government of India through Commander in Chief.
1842	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Appointment of Lieutenant Baynes as a Bombay Staff Corps Probationer.—Sanctioned, and, later on, notified and reported to Secretary of State.</i>	Would be recommended through Commander in Chief and sanctioned by Government of India.
1872	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Similar case to the above</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1865	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State	- ditto - - -	<i>Approving of the Appointment of certain Officers as Probationers for the Bombay Staff Corps—Adjutant General informed.</i>	Secretary of State would address Government of India, who would inform Commander in Chief.
1798	Standing orders	Government of India	- ditto - - -	<i>Decision that the Charges against all Public Servants dismissed from the Service must be reduced to writing.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	The Government of India would communicate the decision to the Commander in Chief and to all Departments; they would inform their subordinates.
1678	Stores - - -	Surgeon General with the Government of Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Opinion of the Civil Medical Officers consulted on Inmisch's Metallic Thermometers.—Communicated to local Surgeons General, Her Majesty's Forces.</i>	The Surgeon General with the Government of Bombay would communicate direct with Surgeon General.
1689	Ditto - - -	Secretary of State	- ditto - - -	<i>Revised Proportion of Fuzes to be supplied to Her Majesty's Ships.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Director General of Ordnance would inform Inspector General of Ordnance.
1710	Ditto - - -	Political Department, Bombay	- Government of Bombay Military Department.	<i>Application for two Norton's Tuby Wells for the Political Agent, Somali Coast.—Inspector General of Ordnance's report called for, and forwarded to Political Department.</i>	Bombay Government would probably refer the application to Government of India in the Public Works Department.
1735	Ditto - - -	Government of India	- ditto - - -	<i>Communicating paragraph of Secretary of State's Despatch, stating that he has sanctioned, subject to certain Modifications, the supply of the Medical Stores demanded in the Annual Bombay Medical Indent.—Reported on by Controller of Military Accounts, and Government of India addressed in regard to two items in indent</i>	The Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, would correspond on this subject with the Surgeon General.
1751	Ditto - - -	Political Resident, Aden	- Government of Bombay	<i>Reporting Arrangements made for the Departmental supply of Coal at Aden, and inquiring whether any further Action is necessary.—Referred to Commissary General, and Political Resident then informed that no further action is necessary.</i>	Resident would address Adjutant General, who would make the necessary inquiries

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—continued.

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1804	Stores - - -	Surgeon General with the Government of Bombay.	Government of Bombay -	<i>Requesting sanction to the local purchase of certain medical stores.—Referred to Controller of Military Accounts, for report, and, after further correspondence with Surgeon General with Government of Bombay, local purchase sanction subject to exceptions.</i>	Would be disposed of in the General Department.	
1812	Ditto - - -	Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding statement showing the number of water-bottles, wood, I. P., &c., issued to troops proceeding home.—Forwarded to Secretary of State.</i>	Controller of Military Accounts would report to Government of India through Accountant General.	
1814	Ditto. - - -	Surgeon General with the Government of Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Requesting sanction to the local purchase of certain medical stores.—Reported on by Controller of Military Accounts, and sanctioned.</i>	Would be disposed of in the General Department.	
1824	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Requesting sanction to the purchase locally of 14 white leather skins.—Reported on by Controller of Military Accounts, and sanctioned.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
1847	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Copy of Despatch from Secretary of State relative to the reserves of Naval Ordnance Stores to be maintained at Bombay, for Royal Navy vessels.—Communicated to Departments concerned, and Inspector General of Ordnance requested to furnish the store account referred to in the despatch.</i>	Inspector General of Ordnance would be informed through Director General of Ordnance.	
1856	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Sanctioning the maintenance of certain stores in connection with the Aden Defences.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	As the stores in question are all Ordnance stores, the Director General of Ordnance would inform the Inspector General of Ordnance who would take all subsidiary action.	
1860	Ditto - - -	Inspector General of Ordnance, Bombay.	- ditto - - -	<i>Reporting his inability to frame demands for Merchant Ship Equipment, as the ledgers are in charge of the Director of Indian Marine.—Communicated to Director of Indian Marine for needful action.</i>	Inspector General of Ordnance would report to Inspector General of Ordnance, on whose advice the Government of India would address Director of Indian Marine.	
1868	Transport - - -	Quartermaster General, Bombay	- ditto - - -	<i>Submitting reports by General Officers on Depot and Regimental Transport.—Commissary General's and Inspector General of Ordnance's reports called for and forwarded to Quartermaster General.</i>	No reference would be necessary; the Lieutenant General would consult Commissary General and Inspector General of Ordnance direct.	
1873	Ditto - - -	Commissary General, Bombay - -	- ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding information regarding the class of mules exhibited at the horse and cattle show, Ahmednagar.—Communicated to Revenue Department.</i>	Commissary General would report to Lieutenant General who might send a copy to Revenue Department.	

1929	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Copy of letter to Commissary General in Chief sanctioning certain scales and patterns of transport gear.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Commissary General in Chief would send copy to Commissary General, for information of Lieutenant General.
1736	Veterinary Department.	Adjutant General, Bombay - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Requesting sanction to a charge incurred on account of the purchase of certain veterinary medicines.—Referred to Controller of Military Accounts for report, and sanctioned.</i>	The Lieutenant General would sanction the supply after consulting Controller of Military Accounts.
1654	Volunteer Corps - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Promotion of two 2nd class Sergeant Instructors of Volunteers to 1st class Sergeant Instructors.—Referred to Controller of Military Accounts for report, and negatived.</i>	The reference ought never to have been made. The regulations cover the case.
1661	Ditto - - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Sanctioning, specially, the appointment of an additional 1st class Sergeant Instructor to the Southern Mahratta Railway Volunteers.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	Sanction would be communicated through Lieutenant General.
1743	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Sanctioning the issue of a 32-pr. smooth-bore gun, with carriage, &c, to the Bombay Artillery Volunteers, for a course of repository drill.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1879	Ditto - - -	ditto - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Copy of letter to Madras Government relative to the grant of compensation in lieu of clothing to Sergeant Instructors of Volunteers.—Communicated to Departments concerned.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
1924	Warrants - - -	Secretary of State - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding Sub Conductor Wickham's receipt for his Warrant.—Receipt returned to Inspector General of Ordnance.</i>	The Government of India would transfer the receipt to the office of the Director General of Ordnance.

MARINE BRANCH.

138	Accidents at sea - - -	Port Officer, Bombay - - -	Government of Bombay - - -	<i>Forwarding a list of casualties at Sea during the recent stormy weather.—Communicated to the Press.</i>	Would be sent to the General Department.
125	Accounts - - -	Secretary of State - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Date of shipment of copies of the Admiralty Ledger.—Communicated to Director of Indian Marine.</i>	Secretary of State would address Government of India.
124	Appointments - - -	Port Officer and President, Board of Examiners, Bombay.	ditto - - -	<i>Submitting the name of Captain Macaulay for appointment as a member of the Board of Examiners in Seamanship.—Approved and notified.</i>	Would be sent to General Department.
129	Ditto - - -	Secretary, Bombay Port Trust - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding correspondence, and requesting the issue of the necessary notification authorising Mr. Harvie to pilot vessels.—Notification issued accordingly.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.

SCHEDULE of Cases dealt with by the Government of Bombay, Military Department, during the Month of June 1888—continued.

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
141	Buoys - - -	Director of Indian Marine -	Government of Bombay -	<i>Copy of Letter from Collector of Salt Revenue, Bombay, submitting a list of buoys removed for the monsoon.—Communicated to Departments concerned, and to the Press.</i>	Would be sent to General Department.	
133	Courts of Enquiry -	Political Resident, Aden - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding Reports and Proceedings of Court of Enquiry into the circumstances attending the Collision between the "Garonne" and "Lucinda" in the Red Sea.—Copies of Report and Proceedings forwarded to Secretary of State (for transmission to Board of Trade), to Port Officer, and Registrar of Wrecks, Calcutta, and (at his own request) to Political Resident, Aden.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
120	Merchant Shipping -	Port Officer and President Marine Board of Examiners, Bombay.	ditto - - -	<i>Forwarding a list of Colonial Certificates granted by Bombay Government during certain Months, together with duplicates of applications for examination, and one Board of Trade Certificate.—Forwarded to Secretary of State for transmission to the Registrar General of Seamen.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
132	Miscellaneous - -	Government of India - - -	ditto - - -	<i>Copy of Letter to Political Resident, Persian Gulf, regarding the precedence of Royal Navy Officers on Extraordinary Occasions, such as Durbars, &c.—Communicated to the Political Department.</i>	Copy would be sent by Government of India to Political Department.	
130	Pension and Gratuities.	Secretary, Bombay Port Trust -	ditto - - -	<i>Applications for Pensions on behalf of certain Employés of the Bombay Port Trust in Service of Government prior to the formation of the Trust.—Forwarded to Local Accountant General for report, and then transmitted to Government of India, with recommendation that the pensions be granted and charged against General Revenues and the Bombay Port Trust in the proportions proposed by Accountant General; and question raised whether similar cases may be disposed of by Bombay Government, in the same way.</i>	The application would be made to the General Department.	
137	Port Trust - - -	Government of India, Finance Department.	ditto - - -	<i>Sanctioning a Debenture Loan of seven lakhs being raised by the Trustees of the Port of Bombay.—Chairman, Bombay Port Trust, informed.</i>	The General Department would be addressed.	
130	Ditto - - -	Chairman, Bombay Port Trust -	ditto - - -	<i>Proposing certain Arrangements for the performance of Mr. Ormiston's work during his Absence on Leave.—Sanctioned.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	
134	Ditto - - -	Accountant General, Bombay -	ditto - - -	<i>Requesting sanction to the Appointment of himself and Mr. Hildreth as Auditors, Bombay Port Trust.—Sanctioned.</i>	- - - ditto - - - ditto.	

140	Ditto - - -	Secretary, Bombay, Port Trust	- ditto - - -	Proposing an Amendment of Bye Law No. 44, regarding the Weights to be lifted by Cranes.—Proposed Amendment published for three weeks in <i>Bombay Government Gazette</i> , prior to publication of notification approving it, if no valid objection is raised.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
128	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	Submitting Trustees' Resolution on the subject of Dredging the Channel leading to the Government Dry Docks.—Recorded.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
131	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	Grant of a Bonus to certain Members of the Engineering Staff, Bombay Port Trust, for Services rendered in connection with the Victoria Dock Works.—Sanctioned.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
139	Ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	Addition to Pilotage Bye Law No. 34, relative to the Mooring of Sailing Vessels at Night.—Proposed addition approved and published.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
143	Ditto - - -	Commissioner in Sindh	- - ditto - - -	Appointment of an Auditor to audit the Karachi Port Trust Accounts.—After correspondence with the Local Accountant General and the Sind Commissioner, the proposal of the Accountant General is approved, and the question of the arrangements to be made for future audit, held in abeyance.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
123	Publications - - -	Chairman, Bombay Port Trust	- ditto - - -	Forwarding a Statement of his own Services in view to its Embodiment in the "History of Services of Gazetted Officers in the Civil Department serving in the Bombay Presidency."—Forwarded to Accountant General for necessary action.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
135	Ditto - - -	Port Officer, Bombay	- - ditto - - -	Enquiry whether Government would like to purchase Copies of Mr. Chambers' Lecture on "Recent Advances in the Law of Storms."—After correspondence with Accountant General, Port Officer's letter communicated to Governments of India and Madras, and Departments and Officers concerned, with the remark that copies of the lecture can be obtained through the Port Officer, Bombay.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
127	Stores - - -	Government of India	- - ditto - - -	Forwarding Despatches from Secretary of State regarding the payment of Claims to General Average Contribution.—Communicated to Departments concerned.	- - - ditto - - - ditto.
142	Stores - - -	Secretary of State	- - ditto - - -	Supply of Provisions and Clothing for Royal Navy Service at Bombay.—Communicated to Director of Indian Marine.	Secretary of State would address Government of India who would dispose of the business in the Marine Department.

ARMY HEAD QUARTERS.

SCHEDULE of LETTERS received from the ADJUTANT GENERAL and QUARTERMASTER GENERAL in *India*, during the Month of June 1888, showing present Procedure and that proposed under the SCHEME for the Abolition of the PRESIDENTIAL SYSTEM.

ACCOUNTS.

No. and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
3218-A., dated 7th June 1888	Accounts	Quartermaster General in India.	Remarks on certain clauses of Colonel Thomas' Report on military expenditure connected with the occupation of Upper Burma.	To Quartermaster General in India, No. 1449-F., dated 16th July 1888, pointing out the necessity for greater economy in regard to telegraph messages.	No change.
3254-A., dated 8th August 1888	ditto	ditto	Schedule of all important measures involving extra expenditure in 1889-90 and 1890-91.	These proposals were considered with the proposals received from other departments.	ditto.
1845-D., dated 9th June 1888	ditto	Adjutant General in India.	Measures likely to lead to increase or decrease of military expenditure in 1889-90 and 1890-91.	<i>Vide</i> remark (above)	ditto.
4035-1, dated 12th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Regarding the procedure to be adopted in future in drawing and disbursing the pay of the establishments of batteries of Royal Artillery in India. Draft correction to paragraph 206, "Instructions for the payment of British Troops."	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1226-F., dated 25th June 1888, forwarding a copy of India Army Circular about to be issued.	ditto.
376-R., dated 14th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Return showing the increase and decrease in the British Army in India during 1887-88.	Forwarded to Secretary of State, No. 106, dated 29th June 1888, paragraph 16.	ditto.
3083-2, dated 3rd May 1888 3090-2, dated 7th June 1888.	ditto	ditto	Advance of pay made to Acting Bombardier (Local Battery Serjeant Major) S. W. Scott, G. Battery, 1st Grade, Royal Artillery, prior to his proceeding on furlough to England. Recovery of.	To Adjutant General in India, and Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal. No. 1211-F., dated 23rd June 1888. Explaining how the advance should be adjusted.	Local Controller of Military Accounts would settle this.
1915-D., dated 18th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Report regarding the family remittance of 1 £ 11 s. 8 d. made by Serjeant W. Guest, 1st Battalion, Yorkshire Light Infantry, in July 1887.	Forwarded to Secretary of State, No. 120, paragraph 5, dated 13th July 1888.	No change.
3161-C., dated 23rd June 1888	ditto	ditto	Inability of Commander in Chief to furnish the Director General of Ordnance with the details of probable expenditure on instructional stores and equipments in the Bengal Sappers and Miners during the current year.	To Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, Madras, and Bombay Governments, No. 1448-F., dated 16th July 1888, calling for certain information.	The Director General of Ordnance would get the information from local Inspector Generals of Ordnance, who could consult the local Controller of Military Accounts, if necessary.

ADVANCES.

(49.) 2456-B., dated 16th June 1888	- Advances - -	Adjutant General in India.	Advance of 15,000 rupees to the officer commanding 3rd Bengal Cavalry, for the purpose of equipping recruits.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1365-F., dated 9th July 1888. - Asking for certain information on the subject.	No change.
2742-B., dated 27th June 1888	- ditto - -	Quartermaster General in India.	Stamp duty on mortgage bonds executed by officers as security for advances made to them for building purposes.	To Legislative Department, unofficial, No. 1418-F., dated 12th July 1888. To Finance Department, unofficial, No. 1579-F., dated 30th July 1888. Referred to the Legislative and Finance Departments for opinion.	- ditto.
2792-B., dated 29th June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Certain correction in paragraph 531, Army Regulations, India, Vol. I., Part I., which provides for the return of a mortgage bond to the <i>Mortgagee</i> instead of to the <i>Mortgagor</i> , on the liquidation of the advance.	To Quartermaster General in India, No. 1414-F., dated 12th July 1888, and copy to Accountant General, Military Department, saying that the proposed corrections will be made.	- ditto.

APPOINTMENTS.

03 2564-A., dated 31st May 1888	- Appointments - -	Adjutant General in India.	Says that Lieutenant Ferguson is available for employment as Aide-de-Camp to His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught.	Telegram No. 1251-A., dated 4th June 1888, to Bombay Government, placing Lieutenant Ferguson's services at disposal of that Government.	The Adjutant General in India would be in direct communication with the local Lieutenant General commanding.
3817-1, dated 1st June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Replacement of services of Lieutenant Winter, Hyderabad Contingent, at disposal of Madras Government, in view of his being ordered to England.	Telegram No. 1241-A., dated 2nd June 1888, to Madras. Telegram No. 1242-A., dated 2nd June 1888, to Resident, Hyderabad. Resident directed to replace Lieutenant Winter's services at the disposal of the Madras Government.	The Commander in Chief would still have to come to Government as regards the action to be taken in connection with the Resident.
2593-A., dated 1st June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	States that Lieutenant Vaughan is available for employment as Assistant Commandant, Upper Burma Military Police.	Docket No. 1261-A., dated 5th June 1888, Home Department, Adjutant General, Controller of Military Accounts, Bombay Government, placing Lieutenant Vaughan's services at the disposal of the Home Department.	No change.
352-R., dated 1st June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Nominal roll of Staff Officers, Upper Burma Field Force, for 31st March 1888.	Unofficial No. 1324-A., dated 14th June 1888, to Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, referring the roll in regard to medical officers.	The Adjutant General in India would be responsible for giving this information in the first instance.
2655-C., dated 25th May 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Draft correction to Army Regulation, India, Vol. II., "Discipline."	Draft No. 1333-A., dated 14th June 1888, to Adjutant General, sanctioning the publication of the draft correction.	No change.
2662-A., dated 4th June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Wants the dates on which Lieutenants Archer and Smith joined their appointments under the Foreign Department.	No. 1396-A., dated 22nd June 1888, to Foreign Department. Draft No. 1427-A., dated 27th June 1888, to Adjutant General, giving the dates.	- ditto.
2658-A., dated 4th June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Appointment of Colonel Bax as Assistant Adjutant General on the Establishment.	Docket No. 1364-A., dated 19th June 1888, to Adjutant General, sanctioning the appointment.	Appointment would be made by Lieutenant General, and sanctioned by Commander in Chief.

SCHEDULE of Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in *India*, during the Month of June 1888, &c.—*continued*.

APPOINTMENTS—*continued*,

No. and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
2760-B., dated 8th June 1888	Appointments	Adjutant General in India.	Wants reply to his No. 1095-C. of 10th March 1888. Conditions of service of Captain Desveux under the Queensland Government.	No. 1300-A., dated 11th June 1888, replying	No change.
2762-A., dated 8th June 1888	ditto	ditto	States that the services of Lieutenants Way and Hill are available for employment in the Burma Commission.	Docket No. 1330-A., dated 14th June 1888, to Home Department, Resident, Hyderabad, Madras Government. Placing the services at the disposal of the Home Department.	ditto.
2700-A., dated 9th June 1888	ditto	ditto	States that Lieutenant Elliott is available for employment in Burma.	Docket No. 1909-A., dated 11th June 1888, to Home Department, Adjutant General, and Controller of Military Accounts, placing Lieutenant Elliott's services at the disposal of the Home Department.	ditto.
2703-A., dated 9th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Proposes to second Lieutenant Vaughan in the 35th Sikhs for two years.	No. 1886-A., dated 31st June 1888, to Adjutant General, sanctioning the seconding.	ditto.
4025-1, dated 11th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Asks what action has been taken to place Captain Winter, R.A., at disposal of Commander in Chief, Madras Army.	Unofficial No. 1913-A., dated 12th June 1888, to Adjutant General, informing him of the action taken.	This reference would not be made, as orders to the Madras Army would issue through Commander in Chief.
2824-A., dated 11th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Application from Lieutenant Gordon, 14th Sikhs, for appointment in the Survey Department under the Government of India.	Docket No. 1402-A., dated 23rd June 1888, to Revenue and Agricultural Department, forwarding the application.	No change.
2822-A., dated 11th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Asks if certain officers have resigned their appointments in the Burma Police.	Unofficial No. 1410-A., dated 25th June 1888, to Home Department, enquiring.	ditto.
2856-A., dated 12th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Requests that the Secretary of State may be asked to bring Major Stevens, 42nd Light Infantry, before a Medical Board, as he is wanted for the appointment of second in command.	Telegram No. 1546-A., dated 16th June 1888, to Secretary of State, making the request suggested.	ditto.
Dated 12th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Appointment of Captain Mason, R.E., to be Deputy Assistant Quartermaster General, Intelligence Branch.	Draft No. 1413-A., dated 25th June 1888, to Adjutant General, sanctioning the appointment.	ditto.
Dated 12th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Wants to see Enclosures of Military Department No. 1067-A., dated 11th May 1888, referred to in Military Department No. 1201, dated 9th June 1888, asking for the services of Lieutenant O'Bryen.	Unofficial, No. 1386-A., dated 14th June 1888, to Adjutant General, sending the Enclosures.	ditto.
2801-A., dated 14th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Regarding the appointment of Lord Marsham as Aide-de-Camp to Governor of Madras.	No reply required	ditto.
3030-C., dated 15th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Wants reply to his No. 2330-C., dated 8th May 1888, asking for confidential reports on Veterinary Surgeons Kemp, Frost, and Cooper.	Reply sent	ditto.

(49.)

() 4

2018-A., dated 15th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Wants reply to his No. 2281-A., dated 18th May 1888, grading of Squadron and Wing Officers in Native Regiments.	Reply sent - - - - - - - - - - ditto.
2088-A., dated 16th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	States that Lieutenant Colonel Stewart is available for employment as officiating second in command, Malwa Bheel Corps.	Docket No. 1406-A., dated 23rd June 1888, to Foreign Department, Adjutant General and Controller of Military Accounts, placing Lieutenant Colonel Stewart's services at the disposal of the Foreign Department. - ditto.
2005-A., dated 19th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Explains that the services of certain officers are not now required, and that his No. 1689-C., dated 2nd March 1888, may be cancelled.	Docket No. 1438-A., dated 28th June 1888, to Madras Government, cancelling Adjutant General's No. 1689-C., dated 2nd March 1888. Adjutant General in India would communicate direct with Lieutenant General commanding Madras Army.
3037-A., dated 20th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Wants reply to his letter asking for services of Second Lieutenant Ross, for employment in the Punjab Frontier Force.	Adjutant General's office informed demi-officially when reply may be expected. Adjutant General in India would obtain information direct from Army concerned.
3047, dated 21st June 1888	- - - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Application from Lieutenant Warden for employment in the Hyderabad Contingent.	No change.
2000-A., dated 19th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Appointment of an Assistant Adjutant General of Royal Engineers.	Docket No. 1435-A., dated 26th June 1888, transferring the application to the Military Secretary to Governor General for disposal. - ditto.
3078-A., dated 22nd June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Removal of Lieutenant Elliott's name from the rolls of the 25th Punjab Infantry.	No. 130, dated 27th July 1888, to Secretary of State, making recommendations regarding the duties of the Assistant Adjutant General. - ditto.
3183-A., dated 28th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Draft India Army Circular notifying that in future Squadron and Wing Officers of Native Regiments will on permanent appointment be graded according to date of Army rank.	Draft No. 1430-A., dated 28th June 1888, to Adjutant General, sanctioning the removal. - ditto.
3218-A., dated 29th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Refusal by Lieutenant O'Bryen to accept employment in the Burma Commission.	To Secretary of State, No. 136, dated 3rd August 1888, paragraph 15, Army Circular, published. - ditto.
3203-A., dated 29th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Removal of Captain Thornhill's name from the rolls of the 33rd Bengal Infantry.	Unofficial, No. 1455-A., dated 30th June 1888, to Home Department, communicating the Adjutant General's letter. - ditto.
2328-B., dated 2nd June 1888	- Appointments (Native Army). - - ditto - - -	Promotion of Subadar Hakim Chand, 4th Punjab Infantry, Punjab Frontier Force.	Draft No 1522-A., dated 9th July 1888, to Adjutant General and Home Department, sanctioning the removal. - ditto.
2409-B., dated 8th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Promotion of Havildar Changoo Singh, 17th Bengal Infantry.	G. G. O. No. 405 of 8th June 1888, notifying the promotion. - ditto.
2457-B., dated 11th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Rules for the promotion of Native non-commissioned officers to commissions.	G. G. O. No. 632 of 3rd August 1888, notifying the promotion. - ditto.
2455-B., dated 11th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Promotion of Havildars Hussain Muhammad and Gunga Singh, Bengal Sappers and Miners.	Unofficial No. 1323-A., dated 13th June 1888, to Adjutant General, returning the papers. - ditto.
2454-B., dated 11th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Promotion of Pala Singh and others, 34th Bengal Infantry.	G. G. O. No. 486, dated 15th June 1888, notifying the promotion. - ditto.
2499-B., dated 13th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Promotion of Drill Havildar Fazlud Khan, 30th Bengal Infantry.	G. G. O. No. 487, dated 15th June 1888, notifying the promotion. - ditto.
2498-B., dated 13th June 1888	- - ditto - - - - ditto - - -	Promotion of Havildar Mohar Sing, 13th Bengal Infantry.	G. G. O. No. 509, dated 22nd June 1888, notifying the promotion. - ditto.
			G. G. O. No. 508, dated 22nd June 1888, notifying the promotion. - ditto.

SCHEDULE of Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in *India*, during the Month of June 1888, &c.—*continued*.

APPOINTMENTS—*continued*.

No. and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
2404-B., dated 13th June 1888	- Appointments (Native Army).	Adjutant General in India.	Confirmation of Jamadar Muhammad Aman Khan in his appointment in the 9th Bengal Lancers.	G. G. O. No. 497, dated 22nd June 1888, confirming him in his appointment.	No change.
2505-B., dated 20th June 1888	- ditto	- ditto	Promotion of Havildar Farman Ali, 3rd Sikh Infantry.	G. G. O. No. 510, dated 22nd June 1888, notifying the promotion.	- ditto.
2644-B., dated 22nd June 1888	- ditto	- ditto	Promotion of Ressaidar Hakim Singh and others, 2nd Punjab Cavalry.	G. G. O. No. 541, dated 29th June 1888, notifying the promotion.	- ditto.
2487-B., dated 13th June 1888	- ditto	- ditto	Whether resignation of Jamadar Sohan Singh, 5th Punjab Cavalry will be notified in G. G. O.	G. G. O. No. 524, of 29th June 1888, permitting him to resign his appointment.	- ditto.
2738-B., dated 28th June 1888	- ditto	- ditto	Promotion of certain Native Officers, 17th Bengal Cavalry, in succession to Ressaidar Major Rustam Ali Khan, pensioned.	G. G. O. No. 556, dated 6th July 1888, notifying the promotion.	- ditto.
2747-B., dated 28th June 1888	- ditto	- ditto	Promotion of Color-Havildar Tilok Sing, 15th Bengal Infantry.	G. G. O. No. 557, dated 6th July 1888, notifying the promotion.	- ditto.

ARMAMENTS.

4164-I., dated 16th June 1888	- Armaments	Adjutant General in India.	Recommendation that certain deficient stores should be struck off charge and surplus stores brought on charge, in the equipment account of the Attock Fort Armament.	To Controller of Military Accounts, No. 2443-D., dated 21st June, 1888. Copy to Adjutant General in India, sanctioning the recommendation.	This would be settled between the Local Inspector General of Ordnance and Controller of Military Accounts.
4384-I., dated 25th June 1888	- ditto	- ditto	Suitability of cast-iron standing carriages for S. B. guns allotted to the Ganges Gate Tower, Fort Allahabad.	To Adjutant General in India, unofficially, dated 21st July 1888. Subject dropped, as Director General of Ordnance explained that all S. B. Ordnance in forts have proper mountings.	Adjutant General in India would obtain this explanation direct.

ARTILLERY.

2370-B., dated 7th June 1888	- Artillery	Adjutant General in India.	Draft India Army Circular notifying formation of an active reserve for Native Mountain Batteries of India.	Publication of Army Circular deferred, pending issue of Reserve Regulations.	No change.
2945-B., dated 7th June 1888	- ditto	- ditto	Forwards draft India Army Circular, reconstructing paragraph 2, clause 137, India Army Circular of 30th September 1887, Pay and Position, 3rd Class Master Gunners.	To Secretary of State, No. 100, paragraph 10, dated 22nd June 1888. The Secretary of State pointed out that the pay and position of 3rd class Master Gunners was not correctly shown in the Army Circular. It was accordingly corrected, the matter being reported to Secretary of State.	- ditto.

(49)

3059-2, dated 8th June 1888 - - - ditto - - - ditto - - -			Question whether garrison batteries in cantonments are not to be allowed any bazar establishment.	No. 1516-C., dated 30th June 1888, to Adjutant General, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department, calling on the Adjutant General in India to submit a report showing whether reductions cannot be made in the establishment of followers of British Corps.	- ditto.
---	--	--	---	---	----------

ARMY LIST.

2013, dated 15th June 1888 - -	Army List - -	Adjutant General in India.	War Services of the officers of the Bengal Army -	To Secretary of State, No. 111, dated 6th July 1888, paragraph 9. Forwarded for inclusion in the War Office Quarterly Army List.	No change.
--------------------------------	---------------	----------------------------	---	--	------------

BOOKS.

975-I., dated 7th June 1888 - -	Books - - -	Quartermaster General in India.	Application from Captain Oliver, late Royal Artillery, for a copy of Sir Charles MacGregor's "Second Afghan War," and suggestion made by him as to the size in which it should be published.	To Quartermaster General in India, No. 1361-B., dated 28th June 1888, stating that Government have decided in view to maintain the strictly confidential nature of the work, that no copies should be allowed to pass out of his possession without the sanction of the Government of India, and that all but 50 copies of the same should be destroyed, and asking for two copies for transmission to the India Office.	No change.
C. R.	ditto - - -	Adjutant General in India.	Distribution List of India Army Circulars - -	To Press, Calcutta - - - - -	- ditto.
Miscellaneous, dated 22nd June 1888					

CAMP.

2031-B., dated 21st June 1888 -	Camps - - -	Quartermaster General	Rest Camp at Jhansi. States that no cost will be incurred in acquiring the site selected for a—	To Public Works Department, No. 1490-C., dated 28th June 1888, in connection with estimates required of cost of providing a troop siding in the vicinity of the rest-camp.	No change.
3703-A., dated 23rd June 1888 -	ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	Acquisition of land for camping grounds on the new Saugor-Damoh road.	No. 1520-C., dated 3rd July, 1888, Quartermaster General, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department. Acquisition of the land at a cost of Rs. 250 sanctioned.	Lieutenant General in communication with Local Government concerned, would sanction this after consulting Controller of Military Accounts.

CANTONMENTS.

2144-B., dated 31st May 1888 -	Cantonments - -	Quartermaster General	Changes in the Chakrata Cantonment Fund Establishments.	Changes noted - - - - -	Would be forwarded by Lieutenant General to local Controller of Military Accounts to note.
587-B-C., dated 23rd March 1888, received through Controller of Military Accounts, No. 1228, dated 29th May.	- ditto - - -	- - ditto - - -	Charges on account of Cantonment Police in Bengal to be met from Cantonment Funds.	Put up with a later letter. - - - - -	No change, as this is a matter in which the Bengal Government are concerned.

STATEMENT of Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in *India*, during the Mouth of June 1888, &c.—*continued*.

CANTONMENTS—*continued*.

No. and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
2190-B., dated 2nd June 1888	Cantonments	Quartermaster General	Submits Memorandum to General Officer Commanding Divisions and Districts, regarding the preparation of Cantonment Fund estimates for 1889-90.	No. 1062-F., dated 8th June 1888. Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department. Copies of Memorandum sent to Controller of Military Accounts, and Accountant General, Military Department, for information.	Lieutenant Generals would furnish Controllers with copies. Adjutant General would merely send Government a copy for information.
2204-B., dated 4th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Changes in the establishments of the Barrackpore Cantonment Fund.	Changes noted	Would be dealt with by Lieutenant General and local Controller of Military Accounts.
1804-B., dated 8th January 1888, through Controller of Military Accounts, No. 1325, dated 2nd June 1888.	ditto	ditto	Inadequacy of the Imperial Grant in Aid to the Mandalay Cantonment Fund for the current financial year.	No. 1234-F., dated 26th June 1888. Quartermaster General, Madras, Chief Commissioner, Burma, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department, increased Grant in Aid refused.	The grant being beyond the financial powers of the Commander in Chief, the case would come to Government as now.
2222-B., dated 5th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Changes in the Jhelum Cantonment Fund establishments.	Changes noted	Forwarded by Lieutenant General to local Controller of Military Accounts.
2255-B., dated 6th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Extension of the Cantonment Act III. of 1880, to the Military Stations named in substitution of the Madras Act I. of 1880.	No. 1956-F., dated 9th July 1888. Home Department Draft, No. 1471-F., dated 18th July 1888, Madras, Financial, Quartermaster General, Accountant General, Military Department. Telegram No. 1558-F., dated 25th July 1888, to Madras Government, sanctioning extension of the Act to the Cantonments at St. Thomas' Mount, Poonmal'ee and Pallaverum.	No change.
2203-B., dated 8th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Forwards as an enclosure to Controller of Military Accounts, No. 1226, dated 20th May 1888, letter from Allahabad Division, No. 189, of 20th February 1888, re payment of Dinapore Cantonment Police charges.	No. 1310 F., dated 4th July 1888, Quartermaster General. No. 1311-F., dated 4th July 1888, Financial Department. No. 1658-F., dated 7th August 1888, Home Department. Certain information asked for from the Quartermaster General in India, and referred to Home Department for opinion.	ditto.
2548-B., dated 10th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Explanatory statement regarding the income and expenditure of certain stations, and also as regards the increased expenditure at Jullundur during 1886-87.	No. 1947-F., dated 7th July 1888, Quartermaster General, and Controller of Military Accounts, explanation accepted.	Would be settled by Lieutenant General and local Controller of Military Accounts.
2504-B., dated 20th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Increased Conservancy Grant in Aid to the Peshwar Cantonment Fund.	No. 1274-F., dated 30th June 1888, to the Punjab Government. The Punjab Government asked whether the charges will be met from Provincial Revenues for 1888-89.	No change.

(49)

2164-B., dated 2nd June 1888, through Controller of Military Accounts, No. 1660, dated 21st June.	- ditto - - - ditto - -	Desirability of planting trees in the Attock Cantonment.	No. 1421-7., dated 13th July 1888, Quartermaster General, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department, sanctioning a Grant in Aid of Rs. 120.	Lieutenant General would sanction.
2725-B., dated 20th June 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -	Changes in the Dehra Dun Cantonment Fund establishments.	Changes noted - - - - -	Forwarded by Lieutenant General to local Controller of Military Accounts.
2784-B., dated 29th June 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -	Derivation of the word "Kaludanda," the new Cantonment in Bharwal.	Recorded - - - - -	No change.

CLOTHING.

2359-B., dated 5th June 1888	- Clothing - - - Adjutant General in India.	Issue of made-up scarlet cloth tunics to the 32nd Pioneers (Native Officers).	To Adjutant General in India, Clothing Superintendent, Controller of Military Accounts, and Accountant General, Military Department, No. 2301-D., dated 19th June 1888, correcting Military Department, No. 1975-D., dated 26th May 1888.	No change.
1653-D., dated 29th May 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -	Reduction in the period of duration of silk saashes from four to three years.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 2348-D., dated 15th June 1888; copies to Clothing Superintendent, Controller of Military Accounts, and Accountant General, Military Department, sanctioning the reduction.	- ditto.
1972-D., dated 22nd June 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -	Circular memorandum permitting General Officers and Officers on the General and Personal Staff to wear in India certain description of patrol jacket.	Recorded - - - - -	- ditto.
1990-D., dated 23rd June 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -	Issue of 60 suits of duck clothing per battery at certain coast stations in India.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 2651-D., dated 3rd July 1888; copies to Madras and Bombay Governments, Clothing Superintendent, Controller of Military Accounts, and Accountant General, Military Department, sanctioning the issue of 30 suits.	No change, except that copies would not go to Madras and Bombay Governments.
1693-D., dated 1st June 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -	Condemnation by a special Board of Survey of the badges, chevrons, shoulder straps, and straps for spurs issued to the 1st Dragoon Guards for 1888-89.	To Secretary of State, No. 120, paragraph 9, dated 13th July 1888, forwarding the correspondence.	No change.
3007-2, dated 23rd May 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -	Proposed issue of white canvas general service haversacks to men of Mountain Batteries.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 8380-D., dated 18th August 1888, sanctioning the proposal.	- ditto.
4130-2, dated 14th June 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -	Enquires whether the peon attending on the Inspector General of Artillery in India may be granted a new suit yearly.	The question of liveries for peons is under consideration in the Finance Department, whose orders are awaited.	- ditto.
3691-A., dated 20th June 1888	- ditto - - - Quartermaster General	Number of peons in attendance on officers of his Department for whom liveries are required during 1888-89.	To Finance Department, unofficial No. 3098-D., dated 1st August 1888. The question of liveries for peons is under consideration in the Finance Department, whose orders are awaited.	- ditto.

STATEMENT of Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in *India*, during the Month of June 1888, &c.—*continued*.

SIKKIM—CLOTHING.

No. and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
1737-D., dated 2nd June 1888	Clothing - -	Adjutant General in India.	Issue of ammunition boots from Clothing Agency to men of the 32nd Pioneers on payment.	Telegram to Clothing Agent, Bengal, and copies to Adjutant General in India and others, No. 204-S., dated 4th June 1888, requesting compliance with the requisition.	Commander in Chief would take necessary action.
1738-D., dated 2nd June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Issue of watch coats and 30 waterproof capes from Clothing Agency for the use of the British soldiers of the Sikkim Field Force.	Telegram to Clothing Agent, and copies to Adjutant General in India, and others, No. 203-S., dated 4th June 1888, requesting despatch of the coats and capes.	- ditto - ditto.
2264-B., dated 30th May 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Application from the Officer Commanding the 32nd Pioneers for compensation for wear and tear of boots and clothing.	To Adjutant General in India, No 214-S., dated 9th June 1888. Sanctioned.	No change.

COMMANDS.

2624-A., dated 2nd June 1888	Commands - -	Adjutant General in India.	Appointment of Colonel D. M. Strong, temporarily to command the Multan Brigade.	Draft No. 1327-A., dated 14th June 1888, Adjutant General and Controller of Military Accounts. The Adjutant General informed that the appointment is sanctioned temporarily.	No change.
2747-A., dated 7th June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	States that General White on return from England has been ordered to come to Simla, and that meanwhile General Low will continue to command the Upper Burmah Force.	Draft No. 1348-A., dated 16th June 1888, Adjutant General, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department. Arrangement proposed sanctioned.	- ditto.
2791-A., dated 9th June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	General Galbraith to take over command of the Saugor District from General East, on 30th July 1888.	Draft No. 1353-A., dated 18th June 1888, to Bombay, Adjutant General, Controller of Military Accounts. Bombay asked to order Brigadier General Galbraith to proceed to Jubbulpore, and take over the command.	The Commander in Chief after obtaining approval of Government would issue the necessary orders.
2996-A., dated 19th June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Will submit a Draft India Army Circular, showing in detail the recognised District Staff of the three Presidencies.	Docket No. 1578-A., dated 27th July 1888. Adjutant General's Circular received, and copies sent to Madras and Bombay.	Circular would be awaited.

COMMISSARIAT DEPARTMENT.

2313-B., dated 1st June 1888	Commissariat Department.	Adjutant General in India.	Regarding certain objections entered against the wording of the certificate prescribed in Controller of Military Accounts' Circular, No. 678 of 1887, which is used by Officer Commanding Native Corps in submitting claims for compensation dearness of provisions.	Alterations in Army Regulations, Vol. I., Part II., suggested.	No change.
------------------------------	--------------------------	----------------------------	--	--	------------

	- ditto - - - ditto - -		Report on the Cavalry Camp of Instruction, Lawrencepoore, held in December 1887. Carriage of a machine gun on Colonel Wardrop's pattern saddle, and question of ambulance transport.	To Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, unofficial No. 2120-D., dated 4th June 1888, inquiring if any steps are being taken in regard to stretcher poles being fitted with a hinge in the centre to facilitate transport by mules.	The Adjutant General would have made the reference direct to Surgeon General.
2162-B., dated 1st June 1888	- ditto - - - Quartermaster General		Utilization of baggage mules allowed to batteries of the Punjab Frontier Force in bringing grass.	Referred to Commissary General in Chief, unofficially, and orders issued to Quartermaster General, No. 2495-D., dated 26th June 1888, and copies to Commissary General in Chief, Controller of Military Accounts, and Accountant General, Military Department, suggesting that the 72 mules in all Mountain Batteries and their drivers be employed on grass duties.	Commander in Chief would settle this with Commissary General in Chief.
3107-A., dated 2nd June 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -		Weekly state of transport in Upper and Lower Burma, for the week ending 7th May 1888.	To Commissary General in Chief, unofficial No. 2172-D., dated 7th June 1888, for perusal.	Commissary General in Chief would get this direct.
3232-A., dated 8th June 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -		Weekly state of transport in Upper and Lower Burma, for the week ending 14th May 1888.	To Commissary General in Chief, unofficial No. 2257-D., dated 12th June 1888, for perusal.	- ditto - - ditto.
3233-A., dated 8th June 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -		Weekly state of transport in Upper and Lower Burma, for the week ending 21st May 1888.		
4008-I., dated 11th June 1888	- ditto - - - Adjutant General in India.		Purchase of ammunition mules for the carriage of the reserve ammunition of Mountain Batteries.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 2559-D., dated 20th June 1888; copies to Director General of Ordnance, Commissary General in Chief, Director of Army Remount Department, Controller of Military Accounts, and Accountant General, Military Department, declining to reopen the question which was settled in Military Department, No. 2034-D., dated 25th May 1888.	No change.
3351-A., dated 12th June 1888	- ditto - - - Quartermaster General		Weekly state of transport in Upper and Lower Burma, for the week ending 28th May 1888.	To Commissary General in Chief, unofficial No. 2360-D., dated 16th June 1888, for perusal.	Commissary General in Chief would get this direct.
3477-A., dated 15th June 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -		Weekly state of transport in Upper and Lower Burma, for the week ending 4th June 1888.	To Commissary General in Chief, unofficial No. 2423-D., dated 20th June 1888, for perusal.	- ditto - - ditto.
2012-A., dated 15th June 1888	- ditto - - - Adjutant General in India.		States that there are no more candidates for appointment to the Commissariat Department.	To Military Secretary to Governor General, unofficial No. 2427-D., dated 20th June 1888. To Commissary General in Chief, unofficial No. 2462-D., dated 23rd June 1888, communicating the information.	The Commissary General in Chief would be informed direct, and might communicate information to Military Secretary.
3484-A., dated 16th June 1888	- ditto - - - Quartermaster General		Requests sanction to the loss incurred by the sale of supplies procured by the Deputy Commissioner, Sylhet, for the 6th Bengal Infantry, being borne by the State.	To Controller of Military Accounts, No. 2464-D., dated 23rd June 1888, for report. Sent to Accountant General, 20th June, and orders issued.	Lieutenant General and Controller of Military Accounts would settle this.
2681-A., dated 14th May 1888	- ditto - - - ditto - -		Continuance of the post transport system in Upper Burma.	To Commissary General in Chief, No. 2729-D., dated 9th July 1888, and copies to Madras Government, Chief Commissioner of Burma, Quartermaster General, Controller of Military Accounts, and Accountant General, Military Department, sanctioning the continuance of the system conditionally.	No change.

STATEMENT of Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888, &c.—*continued.*

COMMISSARIAT DEPARTMENT—*continued.*

No. and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
3648-A., dated 22nd June 1888	Commissariat Department.	Quartermaster General	Weekly state of transport in Upper and Lower Burma, for the week ending 11th June 1888.	To Commissary General in Chief, unofficial, No. 2472-D., dated 25th June 1888, for perusal.	The Commissary General in Chief would be informed direct.
3150-A., dated 27th June 1888	- ditto - -	Adjutant General in India.	Inquiry as to whether there is any probability of Lieutenant M. Stevens being appointed to the Commissariat Department.	Referred to Commissary General in Chief, 2nd July, and Adjutant General in India informed unofficially, 5th July. To Commissary General in Chief, No. 3243-D., dated 9th August 1888, and copy to Adjutant General in India, stating that Lieutenant Stevens has been nominated as Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, on probation.	Adjutant General would get the information direct by unofficial reference.
3832-A., dated 29th June 1888	- ditto - -	Quartermaster General	Weekly state of transport in Upper and Lower Burma, for the week ending 18th June 1888.	To Commissary General in Chief, unofficial, No. 2637-D., dated 3rd July 1888, for perusal.	The Commissary General in Chief would be informed direct.

SIKKIM—COMMISSARIAT.

3086-A., dated 2nd June 1888	Commissariat Transport.	Quartermaster General in India.	Coolie transport for carriage of stores for the Sikkim Field Force.	Telegram to Bengal Government, No. 202-S., dated 2nd June 1888, to assist Colonel Graham.	Commander in Chief would ask Bengal Government to assist.
3097-A., dated 2nd June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Arrangements to strengthen the transport of the Sikkim Field Force.	Sent to Commissary General in Chief to suggest to Quartermaster General that 250 mules be kept at Gnathong and Padong for Pioneers and 13th Bengal Infantry. In reply it was proposed to send 250 fresh mules to Gnathong and 250 to Padong, and to select 250 of the best in Sikkim for retention at Ghoom. The Commissary General in Chief obtained the Commander in Chief's views, and the retention of 824 mules was approved in Military Department, No. 253-S., dated 12th July 1888.	The Commander in Chief and Commissary General in Chief would between them settle these details.
3100-A., dated 2nd June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -		
3103-A., dated 2nd June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Continuance of the employment of local coolie labour, recommended.		
3121-A., dated 4th June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Requisition for 1,000 fresh mules for the Sikkim Field Force.	Sent to Commissary General in Chief, unofficially, No. 211-S., dated 8th June 1888, see Military Department, No. 253-S., dated 12th July 1888, above noted.	- ditto - ditto.
3285-A., dated 9th June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	Supply of coolies and mules to the Sikkim Field Force.	To Commissary General in Chief, No. 253-S., dated 12th July 1888, and copies to Bengal Government and others, fixing the number of mules to be retained with the force, as above noted.	- ditto - ditto.

118 COPY OF CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO

COMMISSARIAT—SUPPLIES.

(49.)

3001-A., dated 2nd June 1888	- Commissariat Supplies.	Quartermaster General in India.	Necessity for the immediate dispatch of the supplies for the European portion of the force to Ghoom.	Sent to Commissary General in Chief, who forwarded a telegram from Commissary General, Eastern Circle, showing that all supplies ordered had been dispatched to Ghoom. No action was considered necessary.	The Commander in Chief and Commissary General in Chief would between them settle these details.
3251-A., dated 8th June 1888	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	States that supplies for the Sikkim Force have already been dispatched.	For information. Recorded - - - -	No change.

COMPENSATION.

2620-B., dated 21st June 1888	- Compensation -	Adjutant General in India.	Advance of 25,000 rupees to the 7th Bengal Cavalry to assist in replacing casualties which occurred among the horses in Upper Burma, and in renewing the equipment destroyed or injured on field service.	To Adjutant General in India and Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, No. 1381-F., dated 10th July 1888, asking to be furnished with the last balance and check sheets of the Regimental Funds of the regiment, and also some explanation of the large credits shown under "Chunda Fund."	No change.
-------------------------------	------------------	----------------------------	---	---	------------

CORRESPONDENCE.

P 4

No. 2213-B., dated 28th May 1888	Correspondence -	Adjutant General in India.	Corrections to Army Regulations, India, Vol. II., discipline.	To the Public Works Department, No. 1941-B., dated 25th June 1888, inquiring whether there is any objection to the adoption of the abbreviated telegraphic addresses proposed by the Adjutant General, and to their insertion in Army Regulations, India, Vol. II.	No change.
3704-A., dated 23rd June 1888	- ditto - -	Quartermaster General in India.	Number of spare copies of printed correspondence required in the Quartermaster General's Office.	Noted - - - - -	- ditto.
2930-A., dated 15th June 1888	- ditto - -	Adjutant General in India.	Extension to the Inspector General of Cavalry of the privilege of sending State telegrams without prepayment.	To Public Works Department, No. 1408-B., dated the 12th July 1888, forwarding a copy of the Adjutant General's letter, and conveying the recommendation of this Department that the Inspector General of Cavalry in India may be included in the list of officers privileged to send State telegrams without prepayment, the telegram being debited to Army Head Quarters Office, India.	- ditto.

DISTRIBUTION OF ARMY.

3162-A., dated 6th June 1888	- Distribution of Army.	Quartermaster General	Distribution of the Army in Bengal from 1st May 1888.	Copies distributed and filed - - - -	No change.
358-R., dated 6th June 1888	- ditto - -	Adjutant General -	Statement showing strength by Brigades of the troops in Burma on 1st May 1888.	Copies distributed to the Military Secretary to the Governor General, Foreign and Home Departments.	- ditto.

STATEMENT of Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in *India*, during the Month of June 1888, &c.—*continued*.

DISTRIBUTION OF ARMY—*continued*.

No. and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
3196-A., dated 7th June 1888	Distribution of Army.	Quartermaster General	Withdrawal of No. 4 Company of the Sappers and Miners from Kaludanda to Rurki.	No. 1414-C., dated 14th June 1888, Quartermaster General, North Western Provinces, Inspector General, Military Works, Controller of Military Accounts, and Accountant General, Military Department. Withdrawal sanctioned.	Lieutenant General would settle this, and report to Commander in Chief for information of Government of India.
360-R., dated 8th June 1888	- ditto -	Adjutant General	Monthly return showing troops serving in the Bengal Presidency; also those under the Government of India for 1st April 1888.	Sent to Secretary of State by List of Packet -	No change.
3362-A., dated 13th June 1888	- ditto -	Quartermaster General	Distribution return giving distribution of the troops in Upper Burma on 1st June 1888.	Docket No. 1419-C., dated 15th June 1888, Foreign Department, Military Secretary to the Governor General, Home Department, distributing return.	- ditto.
3421-A., dated 14th June 1888	- ditto -	- ditto -	Withdrawal of No. 4 Company, Sappers and Miners, from Kaludanda.	This is only a reminder, and was made a K.-W. to the file.	Case would be settled by Lieutenant General.
3438-A., dated 15th June 1888	- ditto -	- ditto -	Skeleton distribution return of the Army in the Bengal Presidency.	One copy sent to Secretary of State - - -	No change.
4252-I., dated 21st June 1888	- ditto -	Adjutant General	Quartering of the 4 batteries of Garrison Artillery now at Rurki at that station for some time.	No. 1501-C., dated 28th June 1888, to Adjutant General, asking for a statement showing the revised location of Garrison Artillery in the event of the concentration of the four batteries at Rurki being sanctioned.	- ditto.

DISTURBANCES.

2987-A., dated 19th June 1888	Disturbances	Adjutant General in India.	Affair on the Black Mountain in which Major Batty and Captain Urmeton were killed.	Telegram to Secretary of State, No. 1287-B., dated the 19th June 1888, reporting the affair. Telegram to Secretary of State, No. 1301, dated 21st June, reporting the affair.	No change.
3367-A., dated 19th June 1888	- ditto -	Quartermaster General in India.	- ditto - ditto - - -		
3582-A., dated 20th June 1888	- ditto -	- ditto -	Further particulars regarding above - - -		
3631-A., dated 21st June 1888	- ditto -	- ditto -	- ditto - ditto - - -		
3820-A., dated 29th June 1888	- ditto -	- ditto -	- ditto - ditto - - -		

DRILL AND INSTRUCTION.

(49.)

3808-B, dated 31st May 1888	Drill and Instruction.	Adjutant General	Offers remarks on the practice reports of the Batteries of Artillery, Hyderabad Contingent, for year ending 31st March 1888.	Draft No. 1386-C, dated 11th June 1888, Resident, Hyderabad, communicating Adjutant General's remarks.	No change.
1717-D., dated 2nd June 1888	ditto	ditto	Forwards copy of Circular No. 1545, dated 18th May 1888, regarding grant of 6,000 rupees towards assault of arms to be held in the Bengal Presidency during 1888-89.	Circular filed	ditto.
806-B., dated 4th June 1888	ditto	ditto	States there is no necessity to make any alteration in the scale of ammunition allowed to British Infantry Regiments.	Draft No. 1397-C., dated 11th June 1888, Director General of Ordnance, Adjutant General, Accountant General, Military Department, informing Director General of Ordnance accordingly.	Adjutant General in India would inform Director General of Ordnance.
637-E., dated 9th June 1888	ditto	ditto	States there will be no room for the British officers of the Central India Horse who wish to attend the classes to be held at the School of Musketry at Pachmarhi.	Docket No. 1416-C., dated 14th June 1888, to Foreign Department, informing that Department accordingly.	No change.
2885-C., dated 8th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Removal of certain disadvantages which soldier signallers at present labour under.	Docket No. 1405-C., dated 13th June 1888, to Public Works Department, forwarding copy of Adjutant General's circular.	ditto.
650-E., dated 9th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Allotment of 12,000 rupees to meet the travelling expenses of teams to and from the Central Rifle Meetings.	Draft No. 1559-C., dated 6th July 1888, Adjutant General, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department, sanctioning an allotment of 6,000 rupees.	ditto.
667-E., dated 19th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Inclusion of a party from the Hyderabad Contingent in the next class, to be held at the School of Musketry, Secunderabad.	Docket No. 1481-C., dated 21st June 1888, to Resident, Hyderabad, forwarding copy of Adjutant General's letter.	ditto.
3596-A., dated 21st June 1888	ditto	Quartermaster General	Suggests that no more flags of the Indian Signalling pattern be issued to regiments, as they are found to be useless.	No. 1489-C., dated 26th June 1888, Director General of Ordnance, unofficially. Draft No. 1611-C., dated 13th July 1888, Quartermaster General, Madras, Bombay Director General of Ordnance, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department, deciding that the present pattern flags shall continue to be used pending arrival of home patterns.	The Commander in Chief would discuss the question directly with the Director General of Ordnance. The difficulties being pointed out, no reference to Government would probably be made.
706-E., dated 25th June 1888	ditto	Adjutant General	Reporting on the working of the Schools of Musketry at Pachmarhi, Changlagully, Secunderabad, and Deolali during 1887.	To Secretary of State, No. 122, dated 20th July 1888, paragraph 8, forwarding reports to Secretary of State.	No change.
1039-D., dated 22nd June 1888	ditto	ditto	Forwards printed memorandum regarding instructions for mounted officers, with swords drawn, when accompanying the Inspecting Officer down the line at inspection parade.	Circular filed	ditto.

STATEMENT of Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in *India*, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

DRILL AND INSTRUCTION—*continued.*

No. and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
713-E., dated 23rd June 1888	Drill and Instruction.	Adjutant General	Drill and Musketry instruction of the Malwa Bhil Corps.	Draft No. 1691-C., dated 25th June 1888, to Foreign Department and others, approving of a modified course of musketry instruction for the Malwa Bhil Corps.	No change.
4443, dated 27th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Regarding the practice carried on from Fulta battery in March last, when a mail steamer was detained down the River Hoogly.	Draft No. 1524-C., dated 2nd July 1888, Bengal Government (Public Works Department), forwarding the explanation of the Adjutant General.	This would be settled locally by Lieutenant General Commanding.
3864-A., dated 28th June 1888	ditto	Quartermaster General	Appointment of Inspectors of Army Signalling, and selection of Kasauli as the seat of the Bengal School.	Docket No. 1528-C., dated 2nd July 1888, Director General of Ordnance, forwarding Quartermaster General's letter for report as to equipment	No change.

ECCLESIASTICAL.

1328-C., dated 21st June 1888	Ecclesiastical	Adjutant General	States that the services of the Rev. Mr. Ferrier can be spared for six months from the Seaforth Highlanders to relieve the Rev. Mr. Lillie at Allahabad.	Draft No. 2452-D., dated 22nd June 1888, to Home Department, forwarding copy of Adjutant General's letter.	No change.
-------------------------------	----------------	------------------	--	--	------------

ENGINEERS.

3129-C., dated 21st June 1888	Engineers	Adjutant General	Submits certain letters from Royal Engineer officers desiring to cancel their election for continuous Indian service.	Cancellation of elections for continuous service accepted.	No change.
3155-C., dated 22nd June 1888	ditto	ditto	Application from Lieutenant Townsend, Royal Engineers, to cancel his election for continuous service in India.	Draft No. 1441-A., dated 28th June 1888, Adjutant General, accepting Lieutenant Townsend's cancellation of election for continuous service.	ditto.
3185-C., dated 25th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Submits a report drawn up by the Company Commander on the Burma Company of Sappers and Miners.	Draft No. 1471-A., dated 3rd July 1888, Controller of Military Accounts. Sent for report on revised scheme.	The Lieutenant General Commanding would have obtained the Controller of Military Accounts' report before submitting the scheme.
3271-C., dated 29th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Reports that Lieutenant Baylay, Royal Engineers, took over charge of the Submarine Defences, Rangoon, on 14th June 1888.	Transferred to Military Works Branch on 2nd July	Need not come to Government.

EQUIPMENT.

(49.)

3825-I., dated 1st June 1888 -	-	Equipment -	-	Adjutant General in India.	Adoption of a pattern of Pelham bit for use with Ponies of Mountain Batteries.	The Adjutant General was asked for further opinion by unofficial No. 2385-D., dated 28th June 1888. The case is now with Director General of Ordnance in India.	If no extra expense were involved, the adoption of the pattern would be sanctioned by Commander in Chief.
2648-A., dated 4th June 1888	-	ditto -	-	ditto -	Issue of two 7-pr. steel guns of 150 lbs. weight from the Rangoon Arsenal to the Burma Police at Mogaung.	To Chief Commissioner, Burma, No. 2103-D., dated 6th June 1888, and copies to Home Department, Adjutant General in India, Director General of Ordnance, Controller of Military Accounts, and Accountant General, Military Department. To Adjutant General in India, No. 2380-D., dated 18th June 1888, and copies to Home Department, Chief Commissioner, Burma, Controller of Military Accounts, and Accountant General, Military Department. Sanctioning the issue of guns of 200 lbs. weight.	No change.
3874-I., dated 4th June 1888 -	-	ditto -	-	ditto -	Question of the supply of a 10 pr. B. L. gun for Royal Horse Artillery in India.	The Secretary of State, No. 105, dated 22nd June 1888. Urging that the trial of a gun of this kind may be expedited.	- ditto.
2879-C., dated 8th June 1883	-	ditto -	-	ditto -	Maintenance of a divisional unit of Engineer, Field Park Equipment, at Rurki.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 2571-D., dated 29th June 1888. Asking if there is suitable accommodation at Roorkee. Reply received and case sent to Accountant General.	- ditto.
1850-D., dated 11th June 1888	-	ditto -	-	ditto -	Reductions possible in the equipment referred to under certain heads in the proceedings of the Committee on British Army Equipment.	A communication awaited from Mobilization Committee on the subject.	- ditto.
1870-D., dated 13th June 1888	-	ditto -	-	ditto -	Proceedings of the Inspection and Valuation Committee which assembled at Cairo prior to the embarkation of the 1st Battalion, Royal Fusiliers, showing the articles of equipment and stores brought to India by that Battalion.	To Secretary of State, paragraph 7 of Despatch No. 106, dated 27th June 1888. Forwarding the Proceedings.	- ditto.
4186-I., dated 19th June 1888	-	ditto -	-	ditto -	Supply of barrows for transporting powder for the Ports at Ferozepore, Delhi, Agra, Allahabad, and Fort William.	Sent to Director General of Ordnance unofficially on 23rd June 1888, who, in reply, explained what the practice in England and India is. This was sent unofficially to Adjutant General to see, and the case was then recorded.	The Adjutant General in India would correspond unofficially on the subject with the Director General of Ordnance.
(Reminder)—2015-D., dated 20th June 1888.	-	ditto -	-	ditto -	Forwards samples of two water bottles, one of Boyes' pattern, and the other of Langton's.	Sent to Director General of Ordnance unofficially to find out the comparative cost.	The Adjutant General in India would find out this himself from the Director General of Ordnance before going further.
5182-C., dated 25th June 1888	-	ditto -	-	ditto -	Forwards a carbine sling for use in British Cavalry regiments on field service.	To Director General of Ordnance for an estimate of cost from the Harness Factory.	The Adjutant General in India would get this from Director General of Ordnance before going to Government.
5146-A., dated 27th June 1888	-	ditto -	-	ditto -	Supply of two 7-pr. steel guns of 150 lbs. weight to the Burma Police at Mogaung.	To Chief Commissioner, Burma, No. 2913-D., dated 20th July 1888, explaining why mule equipment cannot be allowed for these guns, which must only be used as post guns. Copy to Adjutant General in India, Home Department, &c.	No change.

Q 2

STATEMENT of Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in *India*, during the Month of June 1888—*continued*.

ESTABLISHMENTS.

No. and Date.	Heading.	From Whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
2314-B., dated 1st June 1888	Establishments	Adjutant General in India	Scale of followers allowed to the 3rd Cavalry, Hyderabad Contingent, on proceeding to Burma.	Draft No. 1469-C., dated 23rd June 1888, Resident, Hyderabad, Madras Government, Adjutant General, Controller of Hyderabad, Accountant General, Military Department, detailing the authorised scale.	No change.
Dated 7th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Question of arming, clothing, and improving the status of followers.	No. 1398-C., dated 11th June 1888, to Director General of Ordnance, Unofficial No. 481-C., dated 25th June 1888, returning Adjutant General's unofficial reference.	Adjutant General in India would obtain the information required direct from Director General of Ordnance.
3373-A., dated 13th June 1888	ditto	Quartermaster General	Arrears of pay and grain compensation to the Hindal and lascars of the 1st Battalion Worcester Regiment.	Draft No. 1266-F., dated 29th June 1888, Quartermaster General, Bombay, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department.	Commander in Chief would sanction after consulting Accountant General.
2514-B., dated 16th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Employment of 20 punkah-pullers for the sanitarium at Hindu Ruos House, Delhi.	In this letter the Quartermaster General only explained how he had calculated the establishment required. No action was necessary.	Matter would be settled by Lieutenant General.
2639-B., dated 22nd June 1888	ditto	ditto	Employment of 14 sweepers for the Subathu night soil depôt.	Draft No. 1574-C., dated 9th July 1888, to Quartermaster General, declining to sanction an extra grant for the employment of 14 extra sweepers.	ditto ditto.
2640-B., dated 22nd June 1888	ditto	ditto	Impracticability of making any reduction in the present conservancy establishments at Umballa.	No orders passed	ditto ditto.
3195-C., dated 25th June 1888	ditto	Adjutant General	Number of saddlers to be allowed per British cavalry regiment in India.	Draft No. 1564 C., dated 7th July 1888, to Adjutant General, sanctioning the revised establishment.	No change.
2675-B., dated 23rd June 1888	ditto	ditto	Recommends that the 14th Bengal Lancers and 16th Bengal Cavalry may be permitted to enlist two Mahomedan farriers per troop.	Draft No. 1542-C., dated 4th July 1888, Adjutant General, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department, sanctioning the enlistment of two Mahomedan farriers per troop.	ditto.
3149-A., dated 27th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Entertainment of two additional clerks and one copyist in his office.	This is only a reminder. Further information called for from Adjutant General awaited.	ditto.

EXHIBITIONS.

1952-D., dated 21st July 1888	Exhibitions	Adjutant General	Forwards a list of corps whose uniforms, arms, and accoutrements would be suitable for the Armament Court of the Melbourne Exhibition, and suggests that one Madras and Bombay cavalry and infantry regiment be selected by the local authorities.	Draft No. 2934-D., dated 21st July 1888, asking the Madras and Bombay Governments to select a cavalry and infantry regiment each.	Commander in Chief would issue necessary instructions to Madras and Bombay Lieutenant Generals and then forward a complete list to Government.
-------------------------------	-------------	------------------	--	---	--

FIELD OPERATIONS.

(49.)

Q 3

2750-A., dated 8th June 1888	-	Field operations	-	Adjutant General	-	Military precautions on the Chin frontier	-	Recorded	-	No change.
1001-I., dated 11th June 1888	-	ditto	-	Quartermaster General in India.	-	Requisition for certain Burma files	-	To Quartermaster General in India, No. 1940-B., dated 14th June.	-	ditto.
373-R., dated 12th June 1888	-	ditto	-	Adjutant General in India.	-	Detailed list of engagements with dacoits and insurgents in Burma during the month of February 1888.	-	To Secretary of State, No. 106, dated 29th June 1888, paragraph 22, forwarding the lists.	-	ditto.
2890-A., dated 14th June 1888	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	Further particulars of the action in which Lieutenant Williamson was killed.	-	To Secretary of State, No. 111, dated 6th July 1888, paragraph 17, forwarding the correspondence.	-	ditto.
3013-C., dated 14th June 1888 (Reminder.)	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	Requisition for papers regarding Bhutan War	-	No action was taken on this reminder as the papers had been forwarded on the first requisition.	-	Recorded.
3042-A., dated 21st June 1888	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	Distribution of troops in Kalewa and the adjacent districts in Burma.	-	Recorded	-	ditto.
3094-A., dated 22nd June 1888	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	Detailed account of the circumstances attending the death of Lieutenant Williamson, Munster Fusiliers, and Mr. O'Dowda of the Burma Police.	-	To Secretary of State, No. 111, dated 6th July 1888, paragraph 17, forwarding the correspondence.	-	ditto.
1094-A., dated 20th June 1888	-	ditto	-	Quartermaster General in India.	-	Returns a file of despatches relating to the Bhutan campaign of 1864-66.	-	Recorded	-	ditto.
SIKKIM FIELD OPERATIONS.										
3076, dated 1st June 1888	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	Forwards a copy of a telegram from Colonel Graham, reporting events in the Kapup Valley and Jelep Pass.	-	ditto	-	ditto.
3086, dated 2nd June 1888	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	Report about the construction of walls by the Thibetans in the centre and top of the Jelep Pass.	-	ditto	-	ditto.
3114-A., dated 4th June 1888	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	Opening of telegraphic communication with Padong. Movements of the Thibetans in the Jelep Pass.	-	ditto	-	ditto.
3117-A., dated 4th June 1888	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	Alleged movement of the Chinese troops in aid of the Sikkim Expeditionary Force.	-	ditto	-	ditto.
3136-A., dated 4th June 1888	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	Construction of walls by the Thibetans on the top of the Jelep Pass.	-	ditto	-	ditto.
	-	Sanitary	-	ditto	-	Health report of the European portion of the Sikkim Force.	-	To the Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, and Commissary General in Chief, No. 208-S., dated 7th June 1888.	-	Adjutant General in India would communicate report direct to departments concerned; copy to Government of India.

STATEMENT of Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888—continued.

FIELD OPERATIONS—continued.

No. and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
SIKKIM FIELD OPERATIONS—continued.					
3147-A., dated 5th June 1888	Field operations	Quartermaster General in India.	Thibetan situation unchanged	Recorded	No change.
3201-A., dated 7th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Thibetan activity in the Jelep Pass	ditto	ditto.
3211-A., dated 7th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Depression of the Thibetans after being repulsed in the attack on Gnathong on the 22nd May 1888.	ditto	ditto.
3272-A., dated 9th June 1888	ditto	ditto	No sign of movement visible on the part of the Thibetans.	ditto	ditto.
3275-A., dated 9th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Report that the Thibetan army is badly off for supplies, &c.	ditto	ditto.
3300-A., dated 9th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Arrangement made by the General Officer Commanding Sikkim Field Force, that the battery guns should not leave until after the arrival of the post guns.	ditto	ditto.
3302-A., dated 9th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Strength of the detachment of the Derbyshire Regiment to be retained at Darjeeling.	ditto	ditto.
3302-A., dated 11th June 1888	ditto	ditto	State of affairs at Gnathong	ditto	ditto.
3310-A., dated 11th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Construction of defensive works	ditto	ditto.
3323-A., dated 11th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Position in the Jelep Pass unchanged	ditto	ditto.
3320-A., dated 11th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Accommodation for detachment of Derbyshire Regiment at Ghoom.	ditto	ditto.
3343-A., dated 12th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Departure of detachment of the Derbyshire for Ghoom.	ditto	ditto.
3364-A., dated 13th June 1888	ditto	ditto	No news of any importance	ditto	ditto.
3423-A., dated 14th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Location of detachment, Derbyshires at the dépôt barracks, Jalapahar.	ditto	ditto.
3475-A., dated 15th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Imprisonment of two Thibetans near Tukola	ditto	ditto.
3504-A., dated 10th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Departure of Colonel Graham for Rongli	ditto	ditto.
3531-A., dated 18th June 1888	ditto	ditto	State of affairs at Gnathong	ditto	ditto.
3570-A., dated 19th June 1888	ditto	ditto	Repair by Mr. White of the road by which the Sikkim forces had to proceed, and state of transport mules on Rongli line.	ditto	ditto.

(40)

Q A

3627 A., dated 21st June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	Collection of Thibetan troops in the Jalep Pass	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
3657-A, dated 22nd June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	Attack contemplated by the Thibetans in the Pass. Movements of the detachments of the Derbyshires and of the 13th Bengal Infantry.	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
3725, dated 25th May 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	No news of any importance	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
3729-A., dated 25th June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	Further information about the concentration of Thibetan troops in the Jalep Pass.	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
3720-A., dated 25th June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	No news of any importance	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
3786-A., dated 27th June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	No reinforcement from Lassa or elsewhere arrived at Jalep Pass.	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
3162-A., dated 28th June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	Adjutant General in India.	-	-	Views of the Maharaja of Nepal on the proceedings of the Thibetans.	To Foreign Department, Unofficial No. 236-S., dated 28th June 1888. Forwarding the correspondence.	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
3806-A., dated 28th June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	Quartermaster General in India.	-	-	Report that transport coolies have not arrived at Padong.	To Commissary General in Chief, No. 253-S., dated 12th July 1888.	The matter would be communicated direct to Commissary General in Chief.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
3841-A., dated 30th June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	Construction of a low wall by the Thibetans across the valleys. Arrival of 2,500 men at Rinchi-gong.	Recorded	No change.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
2636-A., dated 2nd June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	Adjutant General in India.	-	-	Colonel Graham's despatch on the attack by the Thibetans on Gnathong on the 22nd May 1888.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 219-S., dated 12th June 1888. Acknowledging receipt of the despatch with remarks. To the Foreign Department, No. 220-S., dated 14th June 1888. Forwarding the despatch for information. To Secretary of State, No. 104, dated 22nd June 1888. Forwarding the despatch for information.	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	
3070-A, dated 1st June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	Quartermaster General in India.	-	-	Diary of the Sikkim Field Force, commencing from 7th May 1888.	To the Foreign Department, No. 205-S., dated 5th June 1888. Forwarding the diary for information.	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	
3183-A., dated 6th June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	Diary of the Sikkim Field Force, commencing from 14th May 1888.	To Foreign Department, No. 213-S., dated 8th June 1888. Forwarding the diary for information.	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	
3364-A., dated 13th June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	Diary of the Sikkim Field Force, commencing from 21st to 27th May 1888.	To Foreign Department, No. 224-S., dated 8th June 1888. Forwarding the diary for information.	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1649-A., dated 22nd June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	Diary of the Sikkim Expeditionary Force, dated 28th May 1888.	To Foreign Department, No. 233-S., dated 25th June 1888. Forwarding the diary for information.	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	
741-A., dated 26th June 1888	-	-	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	Diary of the Sikkim Expeditionary Force, dated 4th June 1888.	To Foreign Department, No. 235-S., dated 28th June 1888. Forwarding the diary for information.	-	ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in *India*, during the Month of June 1888—*continued*.

SIKKIM FIELD OPERATIONS—*continued*.

Number and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
3179-A., dated 6th June 1888	Field Operations	Quartermaster General in India.	Disposition return of the Sikkim Field Force, dated 28th May 1888.		
3359-A., dated 12th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Disposition return of the Sikkim Field Force, dated 4th June 1888.	Recorded	No change.
3568-A., dated 19th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Disposition return of the Sikkim Field Force, dated 11th June 1888.		
3800-A., dated 28th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Disposition return of the Sikkim Field Force, dated 18th June 1888.		
3745-A., dated 7th June 1888	Ditto	Adjutant General in India.	Requisition for two 7-pounder guns of 150 lbs., with 200 rounds for each gun for the Sikkim Expeditionary Force, in the event of the withdrawal of the Artillery from Gnathong.	Necessary orders issued to Director General of Ordnance, and Adjutant General in India informed, Military Department, No. 209-S., dated 7th June 1888. (Military Department, No. 215-S., dated 9th June 1888.)	Commander in Chief would give the necessary orders to Director General of Ordnance.
3259-A., dated 8th June 1888	Ditto	Quartermaster General in India.	Accommodation for a portion of European Infantry to be withdrawn from Gnathong, and also shelter for the mules for the Sikkim Field Force.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 216-S., dated 11th June 1888.	Commander in Chief would issue necessary instructions.

FURLOUGH AND LEAVE.

2842-C., dated 6th June 1888	Furlough	Adjutant General in India.	Colonel Manderson, R.E., ineligible for six months' special leave under the Civil Leave Code.	To Calcutta, dated 7th June 1888	No change.
2479-A., dated 26th May 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Inquiry whether the 90 days' Burma leave may be extended to 1889, in the case of certain officers.	To Calcutta, dated 19th June 1888.	ditto.
2418-A., dated 23rd May 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Proposed grant of subsidiary leave to officers proceeding on leave out of India.	To Adjutant General, No. 1388-A., dated 21st June 1888. Adjutant General told that Government prefer not to make any alteration in the leave rules for the Staff Corps.	ditto.
2710-C., dated 29th May 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Lance Corporal Connolly; application for leave	Furlough sanctioned To Secretary of State, No. 106, dated 29th June 1888, paragraph 25. Secretary of State informed of the grant of the furlough.	ditto.
2711-A., dated 6th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Lieutenant Cuppage; application to go to Russia	To Secretary of State, No. 106, dated 29th June 1888, paragraph 12. Secretary of State informed that there is no objection if Lieutenant Cuppage passes the preliminary examination.	ditto.
2994-A., dated 19th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Agrees to reintroduce paragraphs 148 and 149, Section 18, in Vol. II., Army Regulations, India, Discipline.	Dealt with in Military Department	ditto.

(49.)

2820-A., dated 11th June 1888	-	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Major General Gordon, commanding Burma Division; leave.	To Adjutant General, No. 1450-A., dated 2nd July 1888. Leave refused; general question of 90 days' privilege leave to officers serving in Burma under consideration.	ditto.
2767-A., dated 8th June 1888	-	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Captain White; extension of leave	Dealt with in Military Department	ditto.
2226-A., dated 18th May 1888	-	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Lieutenant Dawson; application for one year's leave to Europe.	- ditto - ditto - - - -	ditto.

H O R S E S.

218-B., dated 31st May 1888	-	Horses	- -	Quartermaster General	-	Proceedings of Special Forage Committee, forwards copies of.	Utilised for Military Department, Proceeding volumes.	No change.
3845-I., dated 2nd June 1888	-	Ditto	- -	Adjutant General in India.	-	Inefficiency of the present scale of food allowed for riding ponies of mountain batteries in Bengal.	Referred to the Commissary General in Chief for report through the Controller, Military Accounts, Bengal, and on receipt of reply the Commander in Chief's opinion was asked for on the advisability of using small horses for riding purposes, and as to the limit of weight to be fixed (Military Department, No. 3484-D., dated 22nd August 1888)	The Adjutant General in India would unofficially obtain this information from Commissary General in Chief and Controller of Military Accounts, before going to Government.
2334-B., dated 2nd June 1888	-	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Proposed grant of waste land in Multan to Mr. Broadway for horse-breeding purpose.	Referred to Punjab Government and Revenue and Agricultural Department, under whose orders a Conference was held to discuss and draw up rules, which were approved in Military Department, No. 3280-D., dated 13th August 1888, to Revenue and Agricultural Department. A copy of the Proceedings of the Conference was sent unofficially to Adjutant General in India.	No change.
1746-D., dated 4th June 1888	-	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Requests sanction to the publication in the Commander in Chief's General Orders of certain draft corrections and addition to India Army Regulations, Vol. II., regarding provision of a horse for an officer attached to a regiment of cavalry or a battery of artillery in India.	Approved - - - - - (Military Department, No. 2440-D., dated 11th June 1888, to Adjutant General in India.)	ditto.
2987-C., dated 13th June 1888	-	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Requests sanction to the troop horse "C" 27 of the 2nd Dragoon Guards, which broke away from the troop lines, being struck off the strength of the regiment.	Sanctioned - - - - - (Military Department, No. 2373-I., dated 18th June 1888, to Adjutant General in India)	Lieutenant General would sanction.
2610-B., dated 14th June 1888	-	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Application from officer commanding 7th Bengal Cavalry for permission to purchase remounts regimentally.	Sanctioned - - - - - (Military Department, No. 2502-D., dated 26th June 1888, to Adjutant General in India.)	Commander in Chief would sanction, after consulting Director of Army Remount Department.
3151-C., dated 22nd June 1888	-	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Reconstruction of paragraph 1420 of Army Regulations, India, Vol. II., regarding selection by officers of chargers from depots.	Referred unofficially to Director of Army Remount Department, and on receipt of reply sanctioned. (Military Department, No. 2784-D., dated 11th July 1888, to Adjutant General in India.)	No change

R

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

INTELLIGENCE.

Number and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
902-I.—4th June 1888 - - -	Intelligence - -	Quartermaster General in India.	Additional accommodation for the Intelligence Branch.	To Quartermaster General, No. 1199-B., dated 9th June 1888, and copy to Accountant General, Military Department. Sanctioning the rental, for the current season, of the lower flat of "Fontainebleau Cottage," on the understanding that the expenditure is provided out of the annual lakh sanctioned for the cost of the Intelligence Branch.	Would be within the Commander in Chief's powers of sanction.
Received 8th June 1888 - - -	Ditto - -	ditto ditto - -	Afghanistan Diary for May 1888 - - -	To Quartermaster General in India, unofficial, No. 1250-B., dated 14th June 1888. To Quartermaster General in India, unofficial, No. 1282-B., dated 18th June 1888. Returned unofficially after perusal.	No change.
Received 8th June 1888 - - -	Ditto - -	ditto ditto - -	"Russian Affairs in Asia" for May 1888 - - -	To Under Secretary of State, No. 1319-B., dated 22nd June 1888. Forwarding copy for information.	ditto.
2881-C.—8th June 1888 - - -	Ditto - -	Adjutant General in India.	Experiments in military ballooning at Rawalpindi -	To Inspector General, Military Works, No. 1272-B., dated 18th June 1888. To Adjutant General in India, and copies to Inspector General, Military Works, Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, and Accountant General, Military Department, No. 1557-B., dated 19th July 1888. Sanctioning the experiments being carried out at Rawalpindi during next cold season at the cost already sanctioned, 1,200 rupees, plus any small addition that may be necessary to cover the cost of transport; but saying that experiments on a larger scale must be postponed to 1889-90.	Would be within the Commander in Chief's power of sanction if head of budget grant not exceeded.
Received 12th June 1888 - - -	Ditto - -	Quartermaster General in India.	Memorandum on the prolongation of the line of communication into Upper Burma.	To Public Works Department, No. 1316-B., dated 21st June 1888. Forwarding copy of the Memorandum for information.	No change.
Unofficial Memorandum 262-A.— 20th June 1888.	Ditto - -	ditto ditto - -	ditto ditto - - -	K.-W. of above Proceedings - - -	ditto.
Received 12th June 1888 - - -	Ditto - -	ditto ditto - -	Report on the General Survey Expedition - Forwarding additional copy of the Report.	Made K.-W. of Proceedings B., June 1888, No. 3266.	ditto.

INSPECTIONS.

2505-B.—14th June 1888 - - -	Inspections - -	Adjutant General in India.	Inspection of the Nepal Escort by Lieutenant Colonel Stead, 11th Bengal Infantry.	No. 1586-C., dated 10th July 1888, Foreign Department. No. 1718-C., dated 28th July 1888, Foreign Department.	
------------------------------	-----------------	----------------------------	---	--	--

3234-C.—26th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto - ditto -	Procedure to be adopted in submitting the Inspection Report on the Madras and Bombay Corps of Sappers and Miners.	Draft No. 1770-C, dated 6th August 1888, Foreign Department. Draft No. 1874-C., dated 9th August 1888, Foreign Department. Asking for a copy of any orders issued, regarding the status of the escort.	Draft No. 1553-C., dated 5th July 1888; Adjutant General, Madras and Bombay, Inspector General, Military Works, stating that the Inspector General, Military Works' Inspection Report of the Sappers and Miners should be submitted to the local Commanders in Chief for transmission in the usual course through the Governments of those presidencies.	The question would not be referred. The Lieutenant General would naturally forward the report to the Commander in Chief, who would transmit it to Government.
------------------------	---	---	-------	---	---	-----------------	---	--	--	---

JUDICIAL.

1700-D.—6th June 1888	-	-	Judicial	-	-	Adjutant General in India.	Draft correction and addition to Army Regulations, India, Vol. II., Discipline, re-submission of proceedings of District Court-Martial.	Draft No. 1603-C., dated 11th June 1888, to Adjutant General. Approving of the original draft corrections.	No change.
2415-B.—8th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto - ditto -	Draft General Order directing the attestation of transport followers as drivers.	Draft No. 1670-C., dated 21st July 1888, to Adjutant General, stating that the draft General Order is not necessary, attestation for the present being confined to the driver establishment.	ditto.
2995-B.—12th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	Quartermaster General	Grant of power to Major Yule to try breaches of cantonment rules within the limits of the Sipri Cantonment.	Docket No. 1432-C., dated 18th June 1888, to Foreign Department for necessary action.	ditto.
2485.—13th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	Adjutant General in India.	Promulgation to the Army in G. O. of the Indian Reserve Forces Act.	Draft No. 1434-C., dated 18th June 1888, to Adjutant General, stating that publication of the Act in the Gazette is sufficient.	ditto.
2416 B.—13th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	Quartermaster General in India.	Regarding non-submission to Army Headquarters of the reports of batties and puukals being taken into use in military prisons.	Draft No. 1445 C., dated 10th June 1888, to Quartermaster General, asking for a draft Army Circular, modifying paragraph 94 of Clause 20 of Army Circular of 1888.	ditto.
2658-B.—22nd June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	Adjutant General in India.	States that the Native Army Reserve Act should be reprinted and circulated to all concerned.	Draft No. 1519-C., dated 2nd July 1888, Adjutant General, Madras and Bombay Governments, Superintendent Government Printing, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department, sanctioning reprinting of the Act.	ditto.
7002-D.—29th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto - ditto -	Reports that there is no truth in the confessions of Private Hopson of having shot a police sergeant at Loughrea in 1882.	To Secretary of State, No. III., of 6th July 1888, paragraph 13, forwarding the Adjutant General's letter.	ditto.
3827-A.—20th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	Quartermaster General in India.	Exemption of troops from the payment of tolls	No. 1539-C., dated 3rd July 1888, to Legislative Department. Draft No. 1700-C., dated 26th July 1888, to Bombay Government and Legislative Department. Bombay Government asked to modify the Aden and Bombay Port Trust Acts in connection with the payment of tolls by troops.	ditto.

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

M E D A L S.

Number and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
3488 B.—13th June 1888	Medals	Adjutant General in India.	Proposal to extend the grant of Burma medals to those who actually took part in any expedition after 30th April 1887.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1927-B., dated 22nd June 1888, stating that the Government of India propose to recommend to Her Majesty's Government that the medal should be granted, as the North West Frontier medal is given to those who, after 30th April 1887, actually took part in any such action as should be held sufficient by the Commander in Chief to warrant the grant of a medal.	No change.
2343.—2nd June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Medals for the Burma Police	Steps taken for issue of medals	ditto.
2103.—20th May 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Claim of Brigadier General H. S. Anderson, Bombay Staff Corps, to the mutiny medal.	Dealt with in Military Department	ditto.
2019-B.—21st June 1888; re-minister	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Grant of good conduct medals with annuity and gratuity to native drivers of English batteries, and to the Corps of Sappers and Miners.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 8300-B., dated 2nd July 1888, stating that the Government of India are unable to extend the grant of the medal to native drivers of English batteries, and to treat the Corps of Bengal and Madras Sappers and Miners as two units each.	ditto.
2007-B.—23rd June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Classes of followers eligible for the bronze India medals, sanctioned for the late Burmese war.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1005-B., dated 7th August 1888, forwarding proof of Army Circular for concurrence.	ditto.
2086-B.—25th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Instruction for the transmission of the Burma medal to Lieutenant J. F. Breyer, Netherlands, Indian Army.	To the Foreign Department, No. 1375-B., dated the 29th June 1888, communicating a copy of the letter from the Adjutant General in India.	ditto.

M E D I C A L D E P A R T M E N T.

2406-B.—13th June 1888	Medical Department.	Adjutant General in India	Inquires whether Government desire the recall of Surgeon G. H. Fink from 90 days' Burma privilege leave.	Referred unofficially to Home Department, and, on receipt of reply, the Adjutant General was informed that the services of Surgeon Fink would not be available until the expiry of his privilege leave (Military Department, No. 3122-D., dated 2nd August 1888).	No change.
2547-B.—16th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	List of medical stores and commissariat supplies belonging to the Lucknow and Bareilly battalions of the Burma Military Police.	Referred unofficially to Home Department, and, on receipt of reply, the Adjutant General was informed that the stores left behind should be returned to the nearest depôts and valued, and the Civil Governments credited with their value (Military Department, No. 2677-D., dated 5th July 1888).	Would be carried out by Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, without reference to Government.

2550-B.—16th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	ditto - ditto -	Forward report by Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, of his visit to the stations of Jutogh and Subathu for inspecting the barracks and hospitals there.	Referred unofficially to the Inspector General, Military Works, and on receipt of reply, the Adjutant General was informed of the action taken, and intended to be taken, on the several points brought to notice (Military Department, No. 3423-D., dated 20th August 1888).	Action would be taken under the Commander in Chief's orders.
6540-B.—19th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	Quartermaster General in India.	States that the Commander in Chief has ordered the necessary action to be taken in the matters relating to Quartermaster General's Department, brought to notice by Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces, in his report on the barracks and hospitals visited by him during past winter.	No action necessary; recorded - - - -	Would not be reported.
2617-B.—21st June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	Adjutant General in India.	Modification of paragraphs 179 and 1825, Army Regulations, India, Vol. VI., regarding appointment of officers to paid staff surgeoncies and medical charge of lock hospitals.	Referred unofficially to the Surgeons General, Her Majesty's Forces, and with the Government of India.	No change.
3779-A.—26th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	Quartermaster General in India.	Unsuitability of the War Office pattern field stretcher for mule carriage.	The Quartermaster General has not returned the original papers which were forwarded to him for report; these have been asked for and are awaited.	ditto.
2727-B.—27th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	Adjutant General in India.	States that two men per battery of artillery should be instructed in ambulance and stretcher drill, and in rendering first aid to the wounded.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 2657 D., dated 4th July 1888, sanctioning the proposal.	Commander in Chief would sanction without reference to Government.
3814-A.—28th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	Quartermaster General in India.	Submits Proceedings of a committee assembled at Calcutta to report on the modified Luoshai dandie.	Referred unofficially to the Commissary General in Chief on the 14th of July 1888.	The Commander in Chief would take Commissary General in Chief's opinion before submitting report.

MISCELLANEOUS.

2942-C.—11th June 1888	-	-	Miscellaneous	-	Adjutant General in India.	Report of the formation of a division of Commissioners at Sydney	Recorded - - - - -	No change.
------------------------	---	---	---------------	---	----------------------------	--	--------------------	------------

NATIVE LINES.

35-49-A.—18th June 1888	-	-	Native Lines	-	Quartermaster General in India.	Provision of huts for the 32nd Pioneers in Sikkim	Recorded - - - - -	No report would be necessary.
-------------------------	---	---	--------------	---	---------------------------------	---	--------------------	-------------------------------

ORGANISATION.

353-R.—1st June 1888	-	-	Organisation	-	Adjutant General in India.	Deficiency return of the Native Army in the Bengal Presidency.	No action; included in consolidated return - - -	No change.
2335-B.—2nd June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	ditto - ditto -	Permission asked by Havildar Bahadur Bhat, of the Burma Police, to revert to his regiment.	To Home Department, unofficial, No. 1182-B., dated 7th June 1888.	ditto.
360-R.—6th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	ditto - ditto -	Annual caste return of the native troops serving in the Bengal Presidency, dated 1st January 1888.	Consolidated return compiled - - - -	ditto.

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the month of June 1888—continued.

ORGANISATION—continued.

Number and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
2416-B.—8th June 1888	Organisation	Adjutant General in India.	Strength of a native infantry regiment taking the field.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1537-B., dated 16th July 1888, and copy to Madras, Bombay, Quartermaster General, Commissary General in Chief, and others, stating it has been decided that battalions of native infantry shall be brought up to a strength of 1,000 commissioned officers and men when warned for service in the field, and that the strength of a regiment of native infantry proceeding on service shall be 735 non-commissioned officers and men, the balance remaining at the depôt until required.	No change.
2679-B.—7th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Admission of artillery reservists to reserve pension.	Unofficial, to Adjutant General in India, No. 1451-B., dated 9th July 1888.	ditto.
2491-B.—9th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Alteration suggested in the draft Reserve Regulations, so as to authorise the retention by the reservists of their original regimental numbers.	Considered with the draft Regulations - - -	ditto.
3295-A.—11th June 1888	Ditto	Quartermaster General in India.	Forwards copies of Mobilisation Regulations, with correction lists, for transmission to the Government of Madras.	To Madras Government, No. 1256-B., dated 15th June 1888, forwarding the copies of the Regulations, with the correction lists.	Adjutant General in India would forward direct to Lieutenant General Commanding, Madras.
2486-B.—13th June 1888	Ditto	Adjutant General in India.	Feasibility of establishing reserves of Gurkha battalions.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1799-B., dated 22nd August 1888, conveying the concurrence of Government in his Excellency's opinion that a garrison reserve would only be possible to a limited extent, and stating that the note opposite paragraph 3 of the draft Regulations may be struck out.	ditto - - - ditto.
384-R.—20th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Return showing the number of men transferred to the Native Army Reserve in Bengal up to 1st May 1888.	No action necessary - - - - -	ditto - - - ditto.
335-R.—20th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Inquiry as to the necessity for the submission of quarterly return of reservists.	Tel-gram to Bombay, No. 1338-B., dated 25th June 1888. To Adjutant General in India, No. 1344-B.,† dated 25th June 1888, requesting that in future returns the ranks of the men may be shown, and stating that the decision in Military Department letter, No. 989-B, dated 9th May 1888, regarding the discontinuance of the quarterly returns of reserve forces, applies also to Bengal.	These references would not take place, as the original order would have been communicated through the Commander in Chief.
2207-B.—21st June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Transfer of certain non-commissioned officers from 5th Punjab Infantry to the Garrison Reserve	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1351-B., dated 26th June 1888, stating that the Government of India concur in the opinion expressed by his Excellency, that although these transfers were initially wrong, they may be allowed to stand, and absorbed in process of time.	Commander in Chief would settle this.

(49.)

8132-C.—21st June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Supersession of non-commissioned officers of battalions in India by young non-commissioned officers coming out with drafts from the Home battalions.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1404-B., dated 3rd July 1888, stating that the question of the grant of furlough to non-commissioned officers of British regiments having recently been referred back to the Government of India by the Secretary of State, the Government of India are not in a position to move in the matter, but there is no objection to his Excellency addressing the Horse Guards.	No change.
2733-B.—27th June 1888; remainder	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Caste constitution of the 38th Bengal Infantry	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1512-B., dated 13th July 1888, approving of proposed constitution.	ditto.
4101-R.—28th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Deficiency return of the Native Army in Bengal	To Secretary of State, No. 129, dated 27th July 1888, forwarding copy of letter to the Adjutant General in India.	ditto.
No. 3630-A.—29th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	Quartermaster General in India:	Safe custody of Mobilisation Regulations	Included in consolidated return	ditto.
						To Quartermaster General in India, No. 1406-B., dated 3rd July 1888, sanctioning the circular promulgating instructions for the safe custody of mobilisation documents being issued direct to heads of departments to whom mobilisation works are supplied, in view to similar precautions being taken by them for the safe custody of these works.	No change.

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

R 4

3834-I.—1st June 1888	- -	Ordnance Department.	- -	Adjutant General in India.	Rules for the permanent appointment of officers to the Ordnance Department in India.	To Director General of Ordnance, No. 2441-D., dated 21st June 1888, and copy to Adjutant General, saying that Government do not wish to lay down such rules.	No change.
3109-A.—4th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	Quartermaster General in India.	Submits copy of a telegram to officer commanding Sikkim Field Force, asking him to submit a report on the Muir Mills' tents now under trial with the force.	Sent to Director General of Ordnance unofficially, and, on return, put up with a letter from the Muir Mills Company, and sent back to Quartermaster General unofficially. Letter, No. 2968-D., dated 24th July 1888, to Quartermaster General, Director General of Ordnance, and Muir Mills Company, directing a further trial of these tents.	The Commander in Chief would in this case act through the Director General of Ordnance. Government of India would not be addressed.
No. 3145-A.—5th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	New pattern tent invented by Lieutenant Wickham, transport officer, Mhow, for the advance force of an army.	Sent unofficially to Director General of Ordnance, and, on return, trial of the tent sanctioned. Letter to Quartermaster General, No. 2520-D., dated 27th June 1888, and copies to Bombay, Director General of Ordnance, &c.	ditto - - - ditto.
No. 2265-B.—6th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Retention of the fire engine now in use in the military prison at Lucknow.	Sent to Director General of Ordnance unofficially, and then sanctioned. Letter to Quartermaster General, No. 2433-D., dated 20th June 1888, and copy to Director General of Ordnance, &c.	Lieutenant General would issue orders after consulting Inspector General of Ordnance.
623-E.—7th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	Adjutant General in India.	Reports on the working of the present system of appointing armourer sergeants in India.	Sent unofficially to Director General of Ordnance, and, on return, a Despatch to Secretary of State, No. 123, dated 20th July 1888, was sent, explaining why the present system should continue.	The Commander in Chief would obtain the Director General of Ordnance's opinion before addressing Government.

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888—continued.

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT—continued.

Number and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
3197-A.—7th June 1888	Ordnance Department.	Quartermaster General in India	Camp equipage for European troops; dissent of Commander in Chief from Director General of Ordnance's opinion as to scales.	After consulting Director General of Ordnance unofficially the Quartermaster General was addressed in letter, No. 3248-D., dated 10th August 1888. It was explained that all tents for cholera camps should be applied for from the Ordnance Department. The case was then again sent to Director General of Ordnance unofficially, for further opinion on the necessity for modifying existing scales.	No change.
3231-A.—8th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Issue of light tents for district manoeuvres in the Allahabad Division.	Sanctioned. To Quartermaster General and Director General of Ordnance, No. 2639 D., dated 8th July 1888.	The Commander in Chief would obtain Director General of Ordnance's views before addressing Government.
4031-I.—12th June 1888	Ditto	Adjutant General in India.	Issue of 20 cartridges and 22 tubes for testing the two platforms erected in Fort William for 24 pr. S. B. guns.	Unofficially to Inspector General of Military Works, No. 3054-D., dated 30th July 1888, received back and now under consideration.	The Lieutenant General would issue orders after consulting Inspector General of Military Works and Inspector General of Ordnance.
084-E.—16th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Trial in the Bombay Presidency of new pattern magazine rifles.	After unofficial discussion with Director General of Ordnance and Adjutant General in India, it was decided to try the first 25 at Quetta. Telegram to Secretary of State, No. 2705-D., dated 6th July 1888, and copy to Adjutant General in India and Director General of Ordnance.	The Commander in Chief would decide the question and inform Government of India.
3502-A. 19th June 1888	Ditto	Quartermaster General in India.	Submits copy of a report by the officer commanding Sikkim Field Force on the Muir Mills' water-proof sheet shelter tents.	The Muir Mills Company, explaining the kind of tent required, No. 3057-D., dated 30th July 1888, and copy to Adjutant General in India.	The Director General of Ordnance, under Commander in Chief's orders, would explain the matter and report action to Government of India.
4347-I.- 23rd June 1888	Ditto	Adjutant General in India.	States that the services of Lieutenant H. de T. Phillips cannot be spared for employment in the Ordnance Department.	Director General of Ordnance informed unofficially	The Adjutant General in India would himself inform the Director General of Ordnance.
4303-I.—25th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Asks for a copy of Ordnance Committee programme 443) for the trial of the 4-25 lb. L. field howitzers at Okehampton.	Obtained from Director General of Ordnance unofficially, and sent on to Adjutant General in India.	The Adjutant General would ask the Director General of Ordnance.
4385-I.—25th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto -	Asks for drawings of a new pattern wheel which was tried last year on the 20-pr. B. L. gun at Aldershot and Okehampton.	ditto - ditto -	ditto - ditto.

OFFICERS.

3012-A.—19th June 1888	Officers	Adjutant General in India.	Lieutenant Colonel Nicholls unfit to act as second in command, 32nd Pioneers.	No. 1446-A. of 29th June 1888, to Adjutant General in India. Adjutant General requested to call on Colonel Nicholls to show cause why he should not be placed on general duty.	No change.
------------------------	----------	----------------------------	---	--	------------

3167-A.—26th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	States that the Commander in Chief has directed Lieutenant Colonel Nicholls to join the regimental dépôt at Meeran Meer.	For information - - - - -	- ditto.
------------------------	-----	-------	-----	-----------------	---	--	---------------------------	----------

PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

3826-Z.—1st June 1888	- -	Pay and Allowances.	- -	Adjutant General in India.	-	Pay, batta, &c., of the men enlisted to complete the establishment of Nos. 1 and 2 Bengal Mountain Batteries in Upper Burma.	To Adjutant General in India and Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, No. 1042-F., dated 7th June 1888. Saying that the recruits should be equipped and paid on the same scale as the men of the Punjab Frontier Force Batteries.	No change.
1412-D.—8th May 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Grant of extra duty pay to acting non-commissioned officers at the standing camps—Dalhousie, Chakrata, and Ranikhet.	To Adjutant General in India, Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, and Accountant General, Military Department, No. 1180-F., dated 21st June 1888. Sanctioned.	Commander in Chief would sanction this.
3046-1.—7th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Addition of the words "except on privilege leave" to Art. 380, Army Regulations, India, Vol. I., Part I.	To Adjutant General in India, and Accountant General, Military Department, No. 1360-F., dated 9th July 1888, saying that the proposed addition will be made to Art. 380, Army Regulations, India, Vol. I., Part I.	No change.
3928-2.—7th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Reports on the question whether special allowances for care of baggage animals should be continued in Mountain Batteries.	To Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, Adjutant General in India, Quartermaster General in India, Madras and Bombay Governments, Commissary General in Chief, and Accountant General, Military Department, No. 1147-F., dated 18th June 1888, saying that the special allowances should not be continued.	No change except that copies would not be sent to Madras and Bombay.
2802-A.—14th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Recommendation that Captain C. H. Westmorland may be allowed to draw half staff pay of the appointment of Wing Commander, 6th Bengal Light Infantry, to which he has been promoted without rejoining the regiment.	To Adjutant General in India, Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, and Accountant General, Military Department, No. 1465-F., dated 17th July 1888, sanctioned as a special case.	No change.
3049-C.—10th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Report on the claim of Privates J. Douglas, late of the 2nd Battalion Royal Scots Fusiliers, for compensation for detention in India beyond the first period of his engagement.	To Secretary of State, No. 106, paragraph 14, dated 29th June 1888.	- ditto.
4165-1.—18th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	-	Question of pay of Lieutenant A. H. C. Birch, R.A., while Officiating Commandant, No. 5 Garrison Battery, in addition to his own duties as subaltern, No. 4, Mountain Battery, Punjab Frontier Force.	The Report from the Adjutant General in India forwarded to the Secretary of State.	- ditto.
1078-I.—27th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	Quartermaster General in India.	-	Grant of the staff salary of a paid Attaché to Lieutenant R. J. Strachey while employed on the completion of the work of the Afghan Boundary Commission on Colonel Matland proceeding to join his regiment.	To Adjutant General in India, Controller, Military Accounts, Bengal, and Accountant General, Military Department, No. 1699-F., dated 10th August 1888. Saying that the Staff pay admissible to the Commandant, No. 5 Garrison Battery, Punjab Frontier Force, should be drawn with Regimental, instead of Staff Corps pay of rank.	- ditto.
							To Quartermaster General and Accountant General, Military Department, No. 1423-F., dated 13th July 1888. Saying that the Government of India defer consideration of the present proposal until the work is completed.	- ditto.

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

PAY AND ALLOWANCES—*continued.*

Number and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
3206-C.—20th June 1888	- - Ditto - -	Adjutant General in India.	Mobilisation Committee Proceedings, No. CCXIV., dated 14th June 1888, relative to the pay and allowances to be granted to the Officers appointed Inspecting Veterinary Surgeons in the Field.	To Finance Department unofficially, No. 1582-F., dated 30th July 1888. To Finance Department unofficially, No. 1823-F., dated 22nd August 1888. Referred to the Finance Department for opinion.	- ditto.

S I K K I M.

1086-A.—4th May 1888	- - Pay and Allowances.	Adjutant General in India.	Rate of pay to be passed to Lieutenant Colonel H. P. Kirke, General List Infantry, Commanding Base Depôt at Silliguri.	To Adjutant General in India, and copies to Controller, Military Accounts, Bengal, Accountant General, Military Department, No. 249-S., dated 10th July 1888. Saying that he should draw staff pay with staff corps pay.	No change.
3188-A.—6th June 1888	- - Ditto - -	Quartermaster General in India.	Claim for working pay preferred in behalf of the troops of the Sikkim Expeditionary Force, while engaged in road-making.	To Quartermaster General in India, No. 240-S., dated 3rd July 1888, and copies to Controller, Military Accounts, Bengal, and Accountant General, Military Department. Sanctioned.	Commander in Chief would sanction and report to Government.
1770-D.—5th June 1888	- - Ditto - -	Adjutant General in India.	Application from the Officer Commanding Sikkim Field Force, for horse allowance for three horses.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 141-S., dated 3rd July 1888. Refused.	No change.

P E N S I O N S.

2204-B.—31st May 1888	- - Pensions - -	Adjutant General in India.	Grant to Resaldar Major Thomas Harling, 14th Bengal Lancers, of a special increase of 40 rupees per mensem to the pension he is entitled to, viz., 100 rupees, equivalent to the grant of land as a reward for his long and meritorious service.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1602-F., dated 1st August 1888. Application refused.	No change.
2383-B.—7th June 1888	- - Ditto - -	ditto - ditto - -	Reed, Mr. P. J., late Chief Clerk, Office of Military Secretary, Commander in Chief, informed that Government of India declines to forward his memorial to Secretary of State for a higher rate of pension.	Recorded - - - - -	- ditto.
1254-D.—25th April 1888	- - Ditto - -	ditto - ditto - -	Wound pension to Captain H. P. Alrey, New South Wales Artillery.	To Adjutant General in India, Controller, Military Accounts, Bengal, Colonial Secretary, New South Wales, and Accountant General, Military Department, No. 1727-F., dated 13th August 1888. To Secretary of State, Temporary wound pension for one year, sanctioned.	- ditto.

2492-B.—13th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Opinion of Commander in Chief in the matter of the gratuity to be awarded to Sepoy Bisan Singh Basera, 1st Battalion 3rd Goorkhas.	To Adjutant General in India, and Controller, Military Accounts, Bengal, No. 1261-F., dated 20th June 1888. Saying that the sepoy should not be removed from the service until he completes 15 years' service.	- ditto.
2630-C.—6th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Withdrawal of application for pension of Sub-Conductor J. S. Old, Barrack Master.	Recorded - - - - -	- ditto.
2321.—1st June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Grant of a pension to the heirs of Hoseain Khan, Mahomedan cook, attached to No. 18, Native Field Hospital.	To Controller, Military Accounts, Bengal, and Adjutant General in India, No. 1185-F., dated 21st June 1888. The Controller has been asked to ascertain the relationship of the heir to the deceased.	The Controller, Military Accounts, after making inquiries, would sanction pension under rule. No reference to Government necessary.
Unofficial 2649-B.—22nd June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Superior rate of pension to pensioned Subadar Futteh Singh, late 19th Punjab Infantry.	To Adjutant General in India unofficially, No. 1410 F., dated 12th July 1888. Refused.	No change.

PROMOTIONS.

3873.—4th June 1881	- -	Promotions -	- -	Adjutant General in India.	Length of service of the Majors on the Bengal and Madras Lists of Royal Artillery.	To Secretary of State, No. 133, dated 27th July 1888. Recommendation made to the Secretary of State that the Majors of the late Bengal Artillery and Engineers may be granted Brevet promotion.	No change.
2797.—4th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Promotions to be made in the Miscellaneous list, with effect from 8th May 1888, <i>vice</i> Honorary Captain Judge.	Promotions sanctioned. To Secretary of State, No. 100, dated 22nd June 1888, para. 19.	- ditto.
2778.—8th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Disadvantageous position of certain Lieutenant Colonels by the operation of the Royal Warrant of 15th November 1887.	To Secretary of State, No. 150, dated 10th December 1888. Brought to the notice of the Secretary of State.	- ditto.
4710-A.—6th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Promotion of Lieutenant Colonel Marah to the rank of Colonel.	Promotion sanctioned and notified in G. G. O. - To Secretary of State, No. 111, dated 6th July 1888, para. 12.	- ditto.
3028-A.—20th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Scope of substantive rank of Colonel, as defined by Secretary of State, opposed to Art. 1202, Royal Warrant, 15th November 1887.	Noticed to the Secretary of State - - - - - To Secretary of State, No. 150, dated 10th August 1888.	- ditto.
4494-1.—20th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto -	Horse Guards letter regarding application of Art. 11 B. of the Royal Warrant, dated 15th November 1887, to be communicated to Major Anderson.	To Adjutant General, No. 1725-A., dated 9th August 1888. Forwarding a letter from Major Anderson. Declining to avail himself of the provisions of Art. 11 (b) of the Royal Warrant of the 15th November 1887.	This need not have come to Government. Adjutant General might have addressed Major Anderson direct on such a matter.

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

REGIMENTAL INSTITUTIONS.

Number and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
1740-D.—4th June 1888	Regimental Institutions.	Adjutant General in India.	Circular to General Officers Commanding Divisions and Districts regarding soldiers refreshment-rooms.	Circular filed	No change.
2802-C.—4th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Offers remarks on Military Department, No. 1291-A., dated 28th May 1888, regarding procedure to be observed in submission of reports of Committees of survey on library books.	Draft, No. 1365-C., dated 8th June 1888 Agreeing with Adjutant General that no modification of the draft G. O. submitted by Adjutant General was necessary.	Might be dealt with by Commander in Chief.
2634-B.—21st June 1888	Ditto	Quartermaster General	Balance of the Dum-Dum Outram Institute Fund	Draft, No. 1552-C., dated 5th July 1888 To Quartermaster General, Controller, Military Accounts, asking for a statement of establishment required for the Regimental Institute at Dum-Dum.	No change.

R E W A R D S.

274-B-A.—7th June 1888	Rewards	Adjutant General in India.	Recommendation for the grant of Brevet Majority to Captain R. H. Jennings, in recognition of his services in the Intelligence Branch.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1358-B. dated 27th June 1888, stating that, although the services of Captain Jennings in the exploration of Western Baluchistan and the adjacent tracts were meritorious, they do not appear to the Governor General in Council to have been of such a distinguished and exceptional nature as would warrant a recommendation for promotion by Brevet on his behalf being made to the Secretary of State.	No change.
2596-B.—20th June 1888 Reminder.	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Recommendation for the promotion of 1st grade Assistant Apothecary R. Collins.	Promotion granted G. G. O., No. 256, dated 23rd March 1888.	- ditto.
2597-B.—20th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Recommendation for the promotion of 2nd grade Hospital Assistant Vekantasawmy, Madras Subordinate Medical Department, to the 1st grade of his class.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1352-B., dated 26th June, and copy to Madras Government, sanctioning the promotion of 2nd grade Hospital Assistant Vekantasawmy, Madras Subordinate Medical Department, to the first grade of his class, in recognition of his services in Burma, conditionally on his passing the prescribed qualifying examination.	- ditto.

R E W A R D S.—N A T I V E A R M Y.

2704 A.—9th June 1888	Rewards, Native Army.	Adjutant General in India.	Recommendation for the admission of six sepoy of the 15th Madras Infantry to the 3rd class of the Order of Merit.	G. G. O., No. 542, dated 29th June 1888, notifying the admission of the men to the Order of Merit.	No change.
3105-A.—23rd June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Admission of Havildar Harparshad Misser, 2nd Bengal Light Infantry, to the 3rd class Order of Merit.	G. G. O., No. 561, dated 6th July 1888, notifying the admission of Havildar Harparshad to the 3rd class of the Order of Merit.	- ditto.

RECRUITING.

(49) 2577-B.—19th June 1888	- -	Recruiting	- -	Adjutant General in India.	Offer of a Snider rifle for every Goorkha recruit produced this year. Proposal to establish a depôt at Katmandu.	To Adjutant General, No. 1789-A., dated 17th August 1888. Adjutant General informed that the recruits can be obtained without resorting to the offer of a rifle for each.	No change.
-----------------------------	-----	------------	-----	----------------------------	--	---	------------

REPORTS AND RETURNS.

2552-A.—31st May 1888	- -	Reports and returns.	- -	Adjutant General in India.	Returns of unemployed officers of the Bengal Staff Corps and local service, dated 1st April 1888.	To Secretary of State, No. 111, dated 6th July 1888, paragraph 10. Returns sent to Secretary of State.	No change.
-----------------------	-----	----------------------	-----	----------------------------	---	--	------------

SANITARY.

53	2163-B.—1st June 1888	- -	Sanitary	- -	Quartermaster General	Summary of telegraphic reports of cholera, during May 1888.	No action necessary - - - - -	No change.
	14611-B.—3rd May 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto - -	Claim preferred by the Municipal Corporation of Calcutta for the maintenance of an establishment for the conservancy of the military lines in Hastings.	After consulting the Accountant General, Military Department, and Military Works Branch, the admission of the claim was sanctioned, and Quartermaster General informed in Military Department, No. 3177-D., dated 17th August 1888.	ditto.
	2377-B.—12th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto - -	Narrative report on cholera in the Saugor District, during 1886 and 1887.	Copies sent to Secretary of State and Surgeon General with the Government of India.	ditto.
	363-B.—7th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	Adjutant General in India.	Return showing the comparative sickness, mortality, and invaliding of soldiers of the British Service in the three Presidencies, who have extended their service in India, and who have not done so.	The return was sent to Secretary of State - - -	ditto.
	2451-B.—15th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	Quartermaster General	Narrative report on cholera in the Oudh Division, during 1886 and 1887.	Copies sent to Secretary of State and Surgeon General with the Government of India.	ditto.
	1978-B.—25th May 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto - -	Charge against Government for sanitation of the Municipal Overseer's quarters, at No. 3, Mayo-road, Hastings.	Placed with main file - - - - -	ditto.
	2607-B.—21st June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto - -	Asks for the return of the Circular No. 5, dated 25th May 1888, regarding the residence of prostitutes in Sudder Bazaars.	The Circular was returned to Quartermaster General with Military Department, No. 2810-1), dated 13th July 1888.	ditto.
	2704-B.—26th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto - -	Report on Cholera in the Sirhind Division during 1887.	Copies sent to Secretary of State and Surgeon General with the Government of India.	No change.
	2756-B.—28th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto - -	Report on Cholera in the Allahabad Division during 1887.	Copies sent to Secretary of State and Surgeon General with the Government of India.	ditto.

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888—continued.

SCHOOLS.

Number and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
833-D.—2nd June 1888 - - -	Schools - - -	Adjutant General -	Employment of Schoolmistress Bond to assist in the schools of the Family depôt at Clifden.	No. 1314-C. of 9th June 1888, to Adjutant General and Controller of Military Accounts, sanctioning the employment of Mrs. Bond.	Lieutenant General would sanction.
1988-D.—23rd June 1888 - - -	Ditto - - -	- - - ditto - - -	States that His Excellency has decided to make no change in the present system under which British Army Schools are conducted in India.	No. 1521-C. of 2nd July 1888, to Adjutant General, concurring in the Commander in Chief's opinion.	No change.

SPECIAL.

3049-A.—21st June 1888 - - -	Special - - -	Adjutant General in India.	Services of Captain A. J. A. Durand, B. A., replaced at the disposal of the Government of India for employment under Foreign Department.	To the Foreign Department, No. 1326-B., dated 22nd June 1888. To Quartermaster General in India and others, No. 1320-B., dated 23rd June 1888, stating that the services of Captain Durand have been placed at the disposal of the Foreign Department.	No change.
3165-A.—25th June 1888 - - -	Ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto -	Application of Captain F. Beaufort, R. A., for employment with the Commission for the Delimitation of the Burma-Chinese Frontier.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1434-B., dated 6th July 1888, stating that Captain Beaufort's name has been noted for consideration.	- ditto.

STAFF CORPS.

2584-A.—1st June 1888 - - -	Staff Corps - - -	Adjutant General in India.	Extract G. O. C. C., notifying Lieutenant Forbes' appointment to Bengal Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 100, dated 22nd June 1888, paragraph 2. Reporting the appointment.	No change.
2014-A.—2nd June 1888 - - -	Ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto -	Appointment of Lieutenant H. B. Wallis to Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 122, dated 25th July 1888, paragraph 2. Reporting the appointment.	- ditto.
2623-A.—2nd June 1888 - - -	Ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto -	Application of Lieutenant Waller for appointment to Bombay Staff Corps.	Recorded - - - - -	The application would be recorded by Adjutant General in India.
2635-A.—2nd June 1888 - - -	Ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto -	Appointment of Lieutenant Wood to the Bengal Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 100, dated 22nd June 1888, paragraph 2. Reporting the appointment.	No change.
2663-A.—4th June 1888 - - -	Ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto -	Appointment of 2nd Lieutenant Evans to the Bengal Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 100, dated 22nd June 1888, paragraph 2. Reporting the appointment.	

2891-A.—5th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Withdrawal of Lieutenant Ross's application for appointment to Bengal Staff Corps.	Recorded	-	-	-	-	-	-	Adjutant General in India would record.
2828-A.—11th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Appointment of Lieutenant Kellett as a probationer for the Bengal Staff Corps, cancelled.	Recorded	-	-	-	-	-	-	- ditto - ditto.
2891-A.—11th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Quarterly return of vacancies in, and candidates for, Bengal Staff Corps promised to be sent on 5th July 1888.	No action	-	-	-	-	-	-	No change.
2827-A.—11th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Appointment of Lieutenant H. A. H. Thompson to the Bengal Staff Corps.	Reported to Secretary of State	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
2825-A.—11th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Appointment of Lieutenant Crichton to the Bengal Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 100, dated 22nd June 1888, paragraph 2. Reporting the appointment.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
2923-A.—15th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Application of Lieutenant Koe for appointment to the Bengal Staff Corps.	Recorded	-	-	-	-	-	-	Adjutant General in India would record.
2924-A.—15th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Appointment of Lieutenant Manning to the Bengal Staff Corps.	To Adjutant General, 1507-A., dated 7th July 1888, sanctioning the appointment.	-	-	-	-	-	-	No change.
2948-A.—16th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Final examination papers of Lieutenant Cole	Reported to Secretary of State	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
2959-A.—16th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Appointment of Lieutenant Drummond to the Bengal Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 122, dated 20th July 1888, paragraph 2. Reporting the appointment.	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
2954-A.—16th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Appointment of Lieutenant Kingston to the Bengal Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 100, dated 22nd June 1888, paragraph 2. Reporting the appointment.	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
2951-A.—16th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Final examination papers of Lieutenant Davidson	Reported to Secretary of State	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
2977-A.—18th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Final examination papers of Lieutenant Burton	Admitted to Staff Corps and reported to Secretary of State.	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
2971-A.—18th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Final examination papers of Lieutenant Campbell	Will be admitted to Staff Corps and reported to Secretary of State.	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
2993-A.—19th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Admission of Lieutenant Cowie to the Bengal Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 122, dated 20th July 1888, paragraph 4. Reporting the admission.	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
3016.—20th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Admission of Lieutenant Davis to the Bengal Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 122, dated 20th July 1888, paragraph 3. Reporting the admission.	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
3017.—20th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Appointment of Lieutenant Brockman to the Bengal Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 122, dated 20th July 1888, paragraph 2. Reporting the appointment.	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
3044.—21st June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Appointment of Lieutenant Widdicombe to the Bengal Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 122, dated 20th July 1888, paragraph 2. Reporting the appointment.	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
3043.—21st June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Appointment of Lieutenant Kennion to the Bengal Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 122, dated 20th July 1888, paragraph 2. Reporting the appointment.	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.
3050-A.—21st June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Appointment of Lieutenant Palip as a probationer for the Bengal Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 122, dated 20th July 1888, paragraph 2. Reporting the appointment.	-	-	-	-	-	-	ditto.

2
4

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888—continued.

STAFF CORPS—continued.

Number and Date.	Heading.	From whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
3072-A.—22nd June 1888	Staff Corps	Adjutant General in India.	Reversion to British Regiments of officers resigning their probationary appointment in the Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 120, dated 13th July 1888, paragraph 26. Inquiry in regard to their disposal.	No change.
3088-A.—22nd June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Admission of Lieutenant Walton to the Staff Corps	Secretary of State, No. 122, dated 20th July 1888, paragraph 4. Reporting the admission.	ditto.
3100-A.—23rd June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Proceedings of a Medical Board to report on the fitness of Lieutenant de Wilton for service in the Staff Corps.	To Adjutant General, No. 1557-A., dated 11th July 1888. To Secretary of State, No. 138, dated 3rd August 1888. Deciding that he should not be admitted to the Staff Corps owing to deafness.	ditto.
3144-A.—27th June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Admission of Lieutenant Fenton to the Staff Corps.	To Secretary of State, No. 122, dated 20th July 1888, paragraph 4. Reporting the admission.	ditto.
3215-A.—29th June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Appointment of Lieutenant Drummond to a Native Regiment as a probationer.	Recorded	ditto.
3204-A.—29th June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Record of service of Lieutenant Townsend	To Home Department, Unofficial No. 1477-A., dated 30th July 1888. Confirmation in his civil appointment awaited.	ditto.
3305-A.—29th June 1888	Ditto	Adjutant General	Application of Lieutenant Ward for appointment to the Bengal Staff Corps.	Noted	Would be noted by Adjutant General in India.
3306-A.—29th June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Appointment of Lieutenant Richardson to a Native Regiment as a probationer.	Recorded	No change.

SERVICE.

3066-C.—18th June 1888	Service	Adjutant General	Continuous service officers of Royal Engineers unfavourably affected by recent orders.	Under submission	No change.
3200-C.—25th June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Inquiry by Major Moore regarding interpretation of the continuous Indian Service Warrants.	To Calcutta, 25th July	ditto.
3260-C.—28th June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Representation of Major Greenstreet, R.E., regarding the prejudicial effect of the working of Secretary of State's decision regarding leave, &c.	Assistant Adjutant General, R.E., Nos. 5-7	ditto.

TRANSPORT.

(49.)	3061-A.—31st May 1888	- -	Transport	- -	Quartermaster General	Special train charges for the conveyance of the Viceroy's Body Guard when travelling on the East Indian Railway.	No. 1628-C., dated 17th July 1888, to Quartermaster General, Public Works Department, Controller of Military Accounts, Military Secretary to Governor General and Accountant General, Military Department. Deciding that the Viceroy's Body Guards are to travel by East Indian Railway at the same rates as ordinary troops.	No change.
	3150-A.—5th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto	Submits drafts of revised paragraphs 356-7, Transport Regulations, Part II. Conveyance of the actual weight of camp equipment an officer may have within the maximum allowed.	No. 1512-C., dated 30th June 1888, to Quartermaster General. Approving of the drafts of the revised paragraphs.	- ditto.
	3199-A.—7th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto	Irregular issue of railway warrants for second class accommodation by Colonel Campbell.	No. 1600-C., dated 12th July 1888, forwarding Quartermaster General's letter to Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, for necessary action.	The Adjutant General of the Army in which Colonel Campbell was serving would communicate direct with Controller of Military Accounts.
	3203 A.—7th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto	Application from Captain Preston for passage to be allowed for his adopted daughter as a member of his family when the latter are entitled to passage at public expense.	No. 1415-C., dated 15th June 1888, to Quartermaster General, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department. Sanctioning the grant of passage as a special case.	No change.
	3205-A.—7th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto	Reserved accommodation for a general officer and his staff when proceeding on inspection duty by railway.	No. 1450-C., dated 20th June 1888, to Quartermaster General, declining to reconsider the decision regarding provision of reserved accommodation.	- ditto.
	3372-A.—13th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto	Reconstruction of paragraph 693-T.R., Part II.	No. 1443-C., dated 19th June 1888, to Quartermaster General, asking that paragraph 693, Transport Regulations, Part II., may be reconstructed.	- ditto.
	3375-A.—13th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto	Lists of officers and others granted "non entitled" and "special passages" in troopships during the trooping season, 1887-88.	No. 1440-C., dated 19th June 1888, to Quartermaster General, inquiring why non-regulation passages were granted to Surgeon Major Ogilvie and Colonel Kinloch's nurse.	- ditto.
	3392 A.—14th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto	Military report on the Great Indian Peninsula Railway, from Nerbudda Bridge to Khundwa, &c.	No. 1433-C., dated 18th June 1888, to Public Works Department, forwarding Quartermaster General's letter.	- ditto.
	3380-A.—14th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto	Re-submits amended certificate for publication as India Army Form 36 and draft correction to Transport Regulations, Part I.	No. 1466-C., dated 21st June 1888, to Quartermaster General, approving of the amended certificate.	- ditto.
	3392-A.—18th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto	Recommends that Colonel Bell may be permitted to draw money for his passage to England.	No. 1520-C., dated 2nd July 1888, to Quartermaster General, to Controller of Military Accounts, and Accountant General, Military Department, sanctioning money being drawn for the passage.	Commander in Chief would sanction.

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

TRANSPORT—*continued.*

Number and Date.	Heading.	From Whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
2611-B.—21st June 1888	Transport	Adjutant General in India.	Refund of travelling expenses to the extent of Rs. 5 9. 6. to the two men of the 20th Punjab Infantry belonging to the active Reserve.	No. 1406-C., dated 27th June 1888, to Adjutant General, sanctioning the refund.	Controller of Military Accounts would sanction.
3654-A.—22nd June 1888	Ditto	Quartermaster General	Grant of free passage to England for general officers of Royal (late Indian) Artillery.	No. 1554-C., dated 5th July 1888, to Quartermaster General, Madras and Bombay Governments, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department, explaining the effect of the orders of Government already issued.	No change, except as regards informing the Madras and Bombay Government.
3706-A.—23rd June 1888	Ditto	- - - ditto - -	Passage to civilian mechanics when proceeding on duty.	No. 1495-C., dated 27th June 1888, to Director General of Ordnance. No. 1619-C., dated 16th July 1888, to Quartermaster General, Bombay and Madras Governments, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department, asking for draft paragraph reconstructing paragraph 589, Transport Regulations, Part II.	- ditto - - ditto.
485-A.—16th June 1888	Ditto	- - - ditto - -	Application from Captain Heyland for the cost of passage for himself and family from Bombay to Pindi.	No. 1682-C., dated 24th July 1888, to Quartermaster General, Madras and Bombay Governments, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department, sanctioning the admission of the cost of the passage.	No change, except as regards informing Madras and Bombay Governments.
3563-A.—10th June 1888	Ditto	- - - ditto - -	Railway warrants for furlough men of the Native Army issued by Captain Burn.	No. 1655-C., dated 20th July 1888, forwarding Quartermaster General's letter to Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, for necessary action.	Adjutant General of Army in which Captain Burn was serving would communicate direct with Controller of Military Accounts.
2500-B.—20th June 1888	Ditto	Adjutant General in India.	Enquiry by Lieutenant Vaughan, whether he is entitled to travelling allowance at civil rates when proceeding to join the Burma Military Police.	Telegram No. 1480-C., dated 3rd June 1888, to Lieutenant Vaughan, informing him that he travels under civil rules.	- - - ditto - - ditto.
3730-A.—20th June 1888	Ditto	Quartermaster General	Bad quality of the water supplied to troops for drinking purposes on the Rajputana Malwa State Railway.	No. 1531-C., dated 3rd July 1888, to Public Works Department, calling for a report on the case. No. 1827-C., dated 15th August 1888, to Quartermaster General, Public Works Department, asking for further information.	No change.

(49.)

3740-A.—26th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- - - ditto	- -	Requests that two sets of the altered fetters for elephant may be made up and sent to the Officer Commanding at Campbellpore for trial.	No. 1515-C., dated 30th June 1888, forwarding copy of Quartermaster General's letter to Commissary General in Chief.	The Commissary General in Chief would take his orders direct.
3738-A.—26th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- - - ditto	- -	Reconstruction of the footnote at page 123, Transport Regulations, Part II., in view to its being understood that the promotion or transfer of Adjutants of Royal Artillery Districts and Divisions to batteries of Horse and Field Artillery shall be treated as regimental transfers.	No. 1584-C., dated 10th July 1888, Quartermaster General, Bombay and Madras Governments, Controller of Military Accounts, Accountant General, Military Department, sanctioning reconstruction of the footnote.	No change.
3737-A.—26th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- - - ditto	- -	Issue by certain officers of Railway Warrants 2nd class accommodation for furlough men of the Native Army in 1886-87.	No. 1608-C., dated 21st July 1888, to Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, forwarding Quartermaster General's letter for necessary action.	Adjutant General of Army concerned would communicate direct with Controller of Military Accounts.

UNATTACHED LIST.

12

2992-C.—8th June 1888	- -	Unattached List	-	Adjutant General in India	Promotion of the Farrier Sergeant in the Army Veterinary School at Poona.	To Bombay Government and Adjutant General, No. 1355-A., dated 18th June 1888, sanctioning the promotion.	Would be carried out locally.
2994-C.—12th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto	Transfer to the Unattached List of non-commissioned officers temporarily employed in the Commissariat Department in room of Commissariat Sergeants doing duty in Burma.	To Adjutant General and Madras, No. 1949-A., dated 16th June 1888, sanctioning the transfer.	Would be carried out locally under orders of Lieutenant General.
3133-C.—21st June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto	Roll of a Warrant Officer of the Unattached List employed in the Quartermaster General's Department, recommended for promotion.	To Adjutant General, No. 1506-A., dated 7th July 1888, sanctioning the promotion.	The Adjutant General would dispose of the case.
3033-C.—15th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto	Correction to paragraph 2710, Army Regulations, India, Vol. II., notified in Standing Orders, dated 1st June 1888.	For information only - - - - -	No necessity for this.
3246-C.—28th June 1888	- -	Ditto	- -	ditto - ditto	Transfer to the Unattached List of Sergeant Rouch. Reference made by Secretary of State.	To Adjutant General, No. 1472-A., dated 3rd July 1888, inquiring cause of delay in transmission of returns by regiments of non-commissioned officers detached from regimental duty.	No change.

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888 - *continued.*

VETERINARY DEPARTMENT.

Number and Date.	Heading.	From Whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
3807-I.—31st May 1888	Veterinary Department.	Adjutant General in India	Grant of Allowances to hospital syces of Batteries of Horse and Field Artillery for assisting the Farrier in taking charge of Veterinary Infirmary.	To Bombay Government, No. 1132-F., dated 16th June 1888, copy to Adjutant General in India. Refused.	No change, except that there would only be one letter, viz., that to Adjutant General in India.
2844-C.—7th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Statement showing how the requirements of buckets, beaters, hand, and rammers, sanctioned for Station Veterinary Hospitals, will be met by corresponding deductions from the scale of the articles authorised for Mounted Corps.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 2375-D., dated 18th June 1888, sanctioning the scale proposed for Station Veterinary Hospitals.	The Commander in Chief would sanction the alteration.
3217-C.—26th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Issue of muzzles to Station Veterinary Hospitals	Forwarded to the Commissary General in Chief unofficially, on 23rd July 1888.	The Commander in Chief would issue Orders after consulting Commissary General in Chief.

VOLUNTEERS.

2764-C.—1st June 1888	Volunteers	Adjutant General in India	Annual Inspection Report on the Ghazipur Light Horse.	To North Western Provinces Government, No. 1244-B., dated 14th June 1888, forwarding the report with remarks.	No change.
2778-C.—2nd June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Annual Inspection Report on the Ghazipur Volunteer Rifle Corps.	To North Western Provinces Government, No. 1248-B., dated 14th June 1888, forwarding the report with the remarks of the Government of India.	ditto.
2702.—6th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Report of the assumption by Lieutenant Hayden, West Riding Regiment of the Adjutancy of the 2nd Punjab Volunteer Rifles.	G. G. O., No. 468, dated 8th June 1888, notifying the appointment.	ditto.
624-E.—7th June 1888	Ditto	ditto - ditto	Suggests certain alterations in paragraph 300 of the Volunteer Regulations.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1209-B., dated 11th June 1888, approving of the alteration proposed.	ditto.

2712-A.—6th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Recommendation that Lieutenant E. H. Anderson, late of the East Indian Railway Volunteer Rifle Corps, be granted a step of Honorary rank on retirement, with permission to wear the uniform of his corps.	G. G. O. Nos. 402 and 493, dated 15th June 1888, notifying the promotion.	- ditto.
4009—11th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Proposal to augment the Cossipur Artillery Volunteers.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1422-B., dated 6th July 1888. To Adjutant General in India, unofficial No. 1460-B., dated 10th July 1888, sanctioning the augmentation.	- ditto.
2988-C.—3rd June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Annual Inspection Report on the Oudh Light Horse and Oudh Volunteer Rifle Corps, dated 27th March 1888.	To North Western Provinces Government, No. 1274-B., dated 18th June 1888, forwarding the report with the remarks of the Government of India.	- ditto.
2910-A.—15th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Introduction of the rank of 2nd Lieutenant in the Volunteer Forces in India.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1880-B., dated 30th June 1888, sanctioning the introduction.	- ditto.
679-E.—15th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Monthly list of corrections to the Volunteer Regulations.	Published in India Army Circulars	- ditto.
1926-D.—19th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Retrenchment of the band allowance drawn by the Ghazipur Volunteer Rifle Corps.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1487-F., dated 19th July 1888, Band allowance sanctioned conditionally.	The Controller of Military Accounts would have taken Lieutenant General's orders.
3106-C.—20th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Annual Inspection Report on the Central Bengal Light Horse for 1887-88.	To Bengal Government, No. 1380-B., dated 23rd June 1888, forwarding the report with the remarks of the Government of India.	No change.
3036-A.—20th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Refusal to spare the services of Lieutenant G. B. Stevens, 4th Madras Infantry, for employment as Adjutant of the Upper Burma Volunteer Rifles.	This case was referred unofficially to the Military Secretary, Governor General, for the nomination of another officer.	- ditto.
1989-D.—23rd June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Submits draft additions to the Volunteer Regulations.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1359-B., dated 27th June 1888, approving of the additions.	- ditto.
726-E.—26th June 1888.	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Acquisition of a piece of land for a rifle range at Goalundo for the Administrative Battalion Presidency Volunteers.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1374-B., dated 29th June 1888, forwarding correspondence received from the Bengal Government, showing that the land in question has been rented for the use of the corps.	- ditto.
3184-A.—28th June 1888	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Application from Captain J. Shaw, 2nd Battalion Scottish Rifles, for the appointment of Adjutant to the Naini-Tal Volunteers.	The application was forwarded to the Military Secretary, Viceroy, for note.	- ditto.
3185-A.—28th June 1888 (reminder)	-	-	Ditto	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	Application from Captain Reid for a Volunteer Adjutancy.	To Adjutant General in India, No. 1361-B., dated 2nd July 1888.	- ditto.

MILITARY WORKS SECTION.

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888.

Number and Date.	Heading.	From Whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
3050-A.—Extract, paragraph 1, 31st May 1888.	Accommodation for troops.	Quartermaster General in India.	Construction of public buildings for a 2nd Native Infantry Regiment at Sialkot.	Sanctioned, Military Department, No. 1148-M. W., dated 15th June 1888.	No change.
2153-B.—31st May 1888	- - -	- - ditto - ditto.	- - -	- - -	- - -
2500-B.—20th June 1888	Accommodation for troops.	- - ditto - ditto -	Recommendation of the Commander in Chief that in addition to full hutting money, a sum of 3,400 rupees be allowed to the 37th Dogras at Sialkot to enable them to build suitable huts with plinths.	An additional grant of 2,500 rupees sanctioned for the construction of plinths, debitabte to the Minor Works grant of the Military Works Department. (Military Department, No. 1377-M.-W., dated 19th July 1888.)	Commander in Chief would sanction if state of budget permitted.
2156-B.—1st June 1888	Ditto	- - ditto - ditto -	Recommendation regarding additional accommodation for a station veterinary hospital at Rawalpindi.	Made K. W. of M. W. B., July 1888, Nos. 251-52 -	No change.
2232-B.—5th June 1888	Ditto	- - ditto - ditto -	Departmental note on accommodation required in regimental institutes.	Under consideration - - - - -	- ditto.
1784-B.—16th May 1888	Ditto	- - ditto - ditto -	Hiring of 18 private houses at Subathu for accommodation of families of 2nd Wiltshire Regiment.	A later communication was received from Quartermaster General, saying that the bungalows were not required. No action therefore required. Recorded.	The necessary action in this case would be taken by the Lieutenant General.
2740-B.—16th June 1888	Ditto	- - ditto - ditto -	Quatta. Provision of regimental institutes at	Sanctioned. Military Department, No. 1334-M. M. W., dated 13th July 1888.	No change.
2232.—5th June 1888	Accounts	- - ditto - ditto -	Report on regularisation of expenditure by Field Engineers in Upper Burma.	Communicated to the Accountant General, Public Works Department. (No. 1144-M. W. dated 14th June 1888.)	- ditto.
1875-B.—10th May 1888	Ditto	- - ditto - ditto -	Disinfecting huts of 36th Sikhs at Jullundur on account of outbreak of mumps.	Sanctioned as a very special case. (No. 1232-W., dated 20th June 1888.)	Lieutenant General would sanction.
1838.—9th June 1888	Barrack Department	Adjutant General in India.	<i>Atkins' Block Filter</i> .—Asking that the Secretary of State be moved to send out for trial a few.	Secretary of State asked to send the filters out. (Despatch No. 111, paragraph 14, dated 6th July 1888.)	No change.
2572-B.—20th June 1888	Ditto	Quartermaster General in India.	<i>Bengal Barrack Regulation</i> .—Asking for early reply regarding proposed correction to.	Proposed correction approved. (Military Department, No. 1344-M. W., dated 14th July 1888.)	- ditto.

2127-B.—31st May 1888	Buildings	-	-	ditto	ditto	Opinion of the Commander-in-Chief on the ruling that when huts are given instead of tents to troops they are to be considered as in camp.	Communicated to Inspector General, Military Works, (Military Department, No. 1111-M.W., dated 11th June 1888.)	Commander-in Chief would settle this question direct with the Inspector General of Military Works.
2197-B.—4th June 1888	Ditto	-	-	ditto	ditto	<i>Moollan</i> —Outbreak of fire in No. 18 Building, Sergeant's Quarters, Commissariat Lines at.	Quartermaster General informed that Government sanctioned the cost of the damage done being borne by the State. (Military Department, No. 1170-M. W., dated 19th June 1888.)	No change.
2192-B.—31st May 1888	Cantonments	-	-	ditto	ditto	<i>Dehra Dun Cantonment</i> .—Acquisition of land for the.	Opinion of the Solicitor to Government asked for. (Military Department, No. 1052-M. W., dated 4th June 1888.)	ditto.
2195 B.—31st May 1888	Ditto	-	-	ditto	ditto	<i>Saugor</i> .—Approval of the site for the proposed railway station at.	Recorded - - - - -	ditto.
2342-B.—9th June 1888	Ditto	-	-	ditto	ditto	<i>Kaludanda Cantonment</i> .—Supply of trees and shrubs to the—from the Botanical Gardens at Saharanpore.	Quartermaster General informed that Government approve of Commander-in-Chief's action in having sanctioned the supply. (Military Department, No. 1180-M. W., dated 19th June 1888.)	Case would not come up for approval.
2474-B.—15th June 1888	Ditto	-	-	ditto	ditto	<i>Saugor Cantonment</i> .—Making over certain land in the—to the Indian Midland Railway Company.	Communicated to Public Works Department. (Military Department, No. 1196-M. W., dated 22nd June 1888.)	No change.
2356-B.—18th June 1888	Commissariat Buildings.	-	-	ditto	ditto	Accommodation for Commissariat reserve supplies under the outer rampart of the Ferozepore Fort.	Recorded - - - - -	ditto.
3100 A.—2nd June 1888	Communications	-	-	ditto	ditto	Arrangements for improving communications in Sikkim.	Bengal Government asked to report the progress made in carrying out the improvement. (Military Department, No. 1105-M. W., dated 8th June 1888.)	ditto.
3277-A.—6th June 1888	Ditto	-	-	ditto	ditto	Proposed adoption of the Cachar-Manipur line as the main line of communication between India and Upper Burma.	Informed that the decision of the Government of India to push forward the cart-road, <i>via</i> Kohima, and to retain the Cachar route on its present alignment as a road for pack animals to be maintained and gradually improved as means are available, should be adhered to. (Military Department, No. 1514-M. W., dated 7th August 1888.)	ditto.
3335-A.—12th June 1888	Ditto	-	-	ditto	ditto	Improvement of the line of telegraph at Padyong	Forwarded to the Public Works Department for necessary action. (Military Department, No. 1163-M. W., dated 16th June 1888.)	ditto.
3479-A.—15th June 1888	Ditto	-	-	ditto	ditto	Report of the dismantlement of the boat-bridge at Dera Ghazi Khan.	Recorded - - - - -	Report unnecessary.

STATEMENT showing the Letters received from the Adjutant General and Quartermaster General in India, during the Month of June 1888—*continued.*

Number and Date.	Heading.	From Whom.	Subject.	Action taken.	Proposed Procedure.
3573-A. - 19th June 1888	Communications	Quartermaster General in India.	Proposed extension of the telegraph line to Pakyong.	Forwarded to the Public Works Department for necessary action. (Military Department, No. 1202-M. W., dated 22nd June 1888.)	No change.
3570-A.—19th June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Report of the state of the roads in Sikkim	No action taken	ditto.
3593-A.—20th June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Requisition for additional copies of correspondence regarding the state of the road between India and Chindwin.	Complied with. (Military Department, No. 1248-M. W., dated 20th June 1888.)	ditto.
3597-A.—21st June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Report of the dismantlement of the bridge of boats at Pind Dadan Khan.	Recorded	Report unnecessary.
3660-A.—22nd June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Proposed construction of a bridge over Rarhi Chu river between Rhenoch and Pakyong in Sikkim.	Bengal Government asked for a report of the steps taken for the construction of the bridge. (Military Department, No. 1228-M. W., dated 25th June 1888.)	No change.
2775-C.—1st July 1888	Defences	Adjutant General in India.	Rules for the admission of visitors to forts, &c.	Approved (No. 1274-M. W., dated 3rd July 1888)	ditto.
2200-B.—8th June 1888	Ditto	Quartermaster General in India.	Agra Fort Annual Report for 1888	Recorded	ditto.
2793-B.—20th June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Site for a boat-house for the Calcutta Rowing Club	Sanctioned (No. 1350-M. W., dated 16th July 1888).	Lieutenant General would sanction.
2900-C.—12th June 1888	Establishments	Adjutant General in India.	Proposed grading of Lieutenant Von Hugel, R.E., as Assistant Engineer, 2nd grade, from the date on which he reported his arrival in Calcutta for Submarine Mining duty.	Sanctioned, with certain remarks (Military Department, No. 1449-M. W., dated 1st August 1888).	Commander in-Chief would settle this in communication with Inspector General, Military Works.
3138-C.—22nd June 1888	Ditto	ditto	Position of Royal Engineer Officers employed on Submarine Mining duty at the several ports.	Views of the Government of India communicated to the Governments of Madras and Bombay. Adjutant General informed that the officer in charge of the Submarine defence at Calcutta will in future belong to the Military Works Department. (Military Department, No. 1448-50-M. W., dated 1st August 1888.)	Government of India would issue orders without consulting Madras and Bombay.

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

SCHEDULE of Official and Unofficial Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of June 1888, showing Present Procedure, and that Proposed under the Scheme for the Abolition of the Presidential System.

General Register No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1413	Arms - - - - -	Director General of Ordnance in India.	Military Department - -	(Military Department, No. 1617-D). Forwards a letter No. 553-B, dated 23rd May 1888, from Adjutant-General in India, regarding a demand on England for 1,000,000 rounds of Morris' tube ammunition for issue on payment to troops in Bengal Presidency, and asks whether a special indent is to be permitted.	No change.	
1418	Mechanics, Miscellaneous - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 1851-D, dated 18th May 1888, regarding pay, &c., to be paid to the Chief Mechanical Engineers and their subordinates employed in the Government manufacturing departments in India.	ditto.	
1425	Coast Defences - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Requests that the demand for 26,880 cartridges, Nordenfeldt, in Indent No. 69-C, dated 13th March 1888, for the Bombay Circle, may be reduced by 7,680 rounds.	ditto.	
1427	Ditto - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2036-D, dated 29th May 1888, regarding distribution of quick-firing guns under provision.	ditto.	
1432	Artillery, Heavy and Siege - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns "seen" Military Department, Unofficial No. 2014-D, dated 28th May 1888, regarding reduction in the Siege Train bullocks.	ditto.	
1441	Artillery, Horse and Field - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Submits, for approval and publication, as special a draft India Army Circular, detailing the purposes for which altered buckets, sponge, iron, field with lid, are to be issued until stock of these articles is exhausted.	ditto.	
1446	Equipment, General - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 1987-D, dated 26th May 1888, regarding issue to Batteries of Horse and Field Artillery proceeding on service, of waterproof saddle covers 6' x 6' proposed by the Committee on British Army Equipment in lieu of the present wrappers, harness.	This subject might have been arranged in personal communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, had the question been originally dealt with between His Excellency and this Department.	
1447	Expeditions - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2052-D, dated 29th May 1888, regarding Field service equipment to British and Native troops and followers, and renewals of the same.	No change.	
1448	Arms - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2003-D, dated 28th May 1888, inquiring if Martini-Henry Rifles and Carbines could now be supplied to corps of Hyderabad Contingent to enable the men to compete at Divisional Rifle meetings.	ditto.	

(49.)

U

SCHEDULE of Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of June 1888, &c.—*continued.*

General Register No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1461	Coast Defences - - -	Director-General of Ordnance in India.	Military Department - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2002-D, dated 28th May 1888, regarding supply of fittings for the 6" and 10" B. L. guns by the Secretary of State.	No change.	
1462	Equipment, General - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 1871-D, dated 19th May 1888, regarding description of light field forges for use on field service.	Might be disposed of in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.	
1465	Ditto - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 1863-D, dated 18th May 1888, regarding locks and keys issued under paragraph 194, page 43 of the Bengal Barrack Regulations for soldiers' boxes, being returned into Ordnance charge when the men leave the country.	- ditto - ditto.	
1466	Indents - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2041-D, dated 29th May 1888, regarding difficulty of keeping japanned leather pouches in store in this country.	- ditto - ditto.	
1468	Equipment, General - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Requests early reply to this office No. 547-O, dated 25th April 1888, regarding a proposal to withdraw from the service valises dismantled, both old pattern, and pattern 1882.	Even if settled in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, must eventually be submitted to Government, but some correspondence would have been saved if Director-General of Ordnance was in personal communication with His Excellency.	
1475	Returns - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	States that Bi-monthly Return of Stores, dated London, 4th May 1888, shows no action has been taken to provide the 10,000 long bayonet scabbards demanded in connection with the re-arming of Native Army, and requests that a telegram may be despatched to the Secretary of State asking for the supply of these scabbards.	No change.	
1477	Accounts - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	States that the 273 bamboo lance staves were despatched to England by S.S. <i>Kerbala</i> , which sailed from Karachi on 16th May 1888.	- ditto.	
1480	Ordnance - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 1606-D, dated 3rd May 1888, regarding supply of four unserviceable cannons to the Executive Engineer, 1st Calcutta Division, for use on Calcutta Maidan.	Would be disposed of by the Inspector General of Ordnance.	
1483	Returns - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Requests to cancel rods cleaning due on Bengal Indent No. 232, dated 7th September 1885.	No change.	

1486	Sappers and Miners	- - - ditto - ditto	- ditto - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2037-D, dated 29th May 1888, regarding swords, Drummer's, new pattern, and their scabbards authorised for buglers of Sappers and Miners being cut down, as at present they are too long for the purpose.	Might be disposed of in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.
1489	Indents	- - - ditto - ditto	- ditto - - -	Furnishes report on the probable extra expenditure on account of the principal items of ordnance stores during the ensuing two years.	No change.
1494	Establishment, Miscellaneous	- ditto - ditto	- ditto - - -	Returns "seen," Military Department, Unofficial No. 2109-D, dated 2nd June 1888, regarding additions and alterations in the establishments authorised in the Military Department during the year ending 30th September 1887.	- ditto.
1505	Buildings	- - - ditto - ditto	- ditto - - -	(Military Department, No. 1039-M-W.) Forwards a statement showing roughly the buildings required for the Ordnance Department in India during 1889-90 and 1890-91, and their probable cost.	- ditto.
1507	Works of Reference	- - - ditto - ditto	- ditto - - -	Returns, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2102 D, dated 1st June 1888, asking for an estimate of the cost of Hooks, reaping, if supplied locally for all Royal Horse and Field Artillery in India, and gives the cost about 1,600 rupees, including Ordnance reserves.	- ditto.
1511	Warrant Officers, Miscellaneous	- ditto - ditto	- ditto - - -	Confidential	- ditto.
1522	Equipment, General	- - - ditto - ditto	- ditto - - -	Brings to notice certain defects in the approved pattern chests treasure, large and small, which were ordered to be taken as guides in the manufacture of those to be kept in store for field service, and solicits orders on the subject.	Might be disposed of in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.
1523	Line Gear	- - - ditto - ditto	- ditto - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 1902-D, dated 31st May 1888, regarding report on the result of the trial of the web headstall.	- ditto - ditto.
1524	Equipment, General	- - - ditto - ditto	- ditto - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 1018-D, dated 19th March 1888, regarding carriage of light entrenching tools in Cavalry Regiments, together with a draft letter to Adjutant-General in India.	- ditto - ditto.
1525	Inspection	- - - ditto - ditto	- ditto - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2117-D, dated 2nd June 1888, regarding the removal of Achen Arsenal to the Steamer Point at a cost of 300,000 rupees.	No change.
1526	Forts	- - - ditto - ditto	- ditto - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2036-D, dated 29th May 1888, revised armament of the Bala Hissar at Peshawar.	- ditto.
1520	Police	- - - ditto - ditto	- ditto - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2049-D, dated 29th May 1888, regarding nature of arms for arming the police in the Bombay Presidency.	- ditto.

SCHEDULE of Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of June 1888, &c.—continued.

General Register No.	Holding.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1534	Sale of Stores - - -	Director-General of Ordnance in India.	Military Department - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2064-D, dated 30th May 1888, regarding purchase by the East Indian Railway Company of scrap cast-iron in the shape of condemned guns, shots, shells, &c., from Ordnance Department.	No change.	
1552	Horse and Field - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Requests telegram be sent to the Secretary of State for very early supply of the remaining 12-pr. B. L. equipment due to this country.	- ditto.	
1562	Forts - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Inform that the whole of the sanctioned gunshed space in the new Quetta Arsenal has been completed.	- ditto.	
1507	Artillery, Miscellaneous - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2067-D, dated 30th May 1888, regarding report of the Magistrate of Farukhabad District on the ranges for guns at the Gun Carriage Factory, Fatehgarh.	Had this matter been brought to the notice of the factory authorities by the Magistrate, the Director-General of Ordnance could have settled it in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.	
1508	Commissioned Officers' Appointment.	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2150-D, dated 6th June 1888, regarding appointment of officers to officiate as 4th class Ordnance Officers.	No change.	
1571	Forts - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2013-D, dated 28th May 1888, regarding disposal of the rifled guns set free from the armament of the Forts at Toungboe and Thayetmye.	Would be settled locally under the orders of the Lieutenant-General.	
1576	Camp Equipage - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2124-D, dated 4th June 1888, regarding issue of tents for instruction in transport training.	Would be arranged with his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, by the Director-General of Ordnance direct.	
1577	Works of Reference - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Forwards a memorandum of corrections which have become necessary in Army Regulations, India, Volume III. Equipment, during the month of April 1888.	No change.	
1578	Indents - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, No. 1027-F, dated 6th June 1888, regarding annual consolidation of Indents of the three circles, and forwards a draft Military Despatch to the Secretary of State.	- ditto.	
1583	Works of Reference - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Requests that Home authorities may be addressed with a view to 10 copies of the alterations and additions to the Regulations for magazines, &c. referred to in War Office Army Order, No. 164 of 1st April 1888, being supplied to this office.	- ditto.	

1588	Coast Defences	ditto	ditto	ditto	(Military Department, No. 2055-1.) Makes certain suggestions regarding the supply of guns to No. 2 Battery at Madras.	Might be arranged by his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief and the Ordnance Department, Government being eventually informed.
1592	British Cavalry	ditto	ditto	ditto	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 1972-D, dated 25th May 1888, regarding revised equipment tables of British Cavalry Regiments, 1888, and solicits early approval.	No change.
1602	Commissioned Officers' Promotion.	ditto	ditto	ditto	Recommends for favourable consideration that Lieutenant C. G. Oldfield may be confirmed as 4th class Ordnance Officer, with effect from 6th June 1888, vice Lieutenant Powell, and submits draft G. G. O. for publication.	ditto.
1603	Commissioned Officers' Appointment.	ditto	ditto	ditto	Solicits that Lieutenant H. de T. Phillips may be appointed to officiate as an Ordnance Officer, 4th class, vice Lieutenant C. G. Oldfield, recommended to be confirmed.	ditto.
1604	Native States	ditto	ditto	ditto	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, No. 2099-D, dated 1st June 1888, regarding supply of muskets for Baroda States.	ditto.
1605	Artillery, Horse and Field	ditto	ditto	ditto	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2147-D, dated 6th June 1888, regarding inclusion in the annual indents for 1889-90 of a further demand of 12-pr. B. L. guns with materials for carriages, also ammunition and stores.	ditto.
1611	Accounts	ditto	ditto	ditto	(Military Department, No. 846-F). States that the missing case referred to in Military Department No. 186-F, dated 17th March 1887, was lying unclaimed at the Princes' Dock, and that Inspector General of Ordnance, Bombay, has asked for it to be handed over to the Ordnance Officer there pending instructions for its disposal.	ditto.
1624	Indents	ditto	ditto	ditto	Forwards copies of correspondence to be attached to the Bombay Supplementary Indent No. 89-U, dated 13th March 1888, in connection with the items "Arca traversing platform," and requests that the present nomenclature may be allowed to stand.	ditto.
1620	Patterns	ditto	ditto	ditto	Forwards for approval a proof list of changes in war material, dated 30th April 1888, and annexes a statement showing approximate cost of introduction of the changes.	ditto.
1632	Ammunition	ditto	ditto	Military Department through the Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal.	Submits for sanction a revised scale of gun ammunition for annual practice of garrison batteries located at coast and inland stations, which has been drawn up in communication with Adjutant-General in India.	ditto.
1633	Ditto	ditto	ditto	ditto	Forwards, with remarks, above letter, and requests to attach a comparative statement of cost of present and proposed scales.	ditto.

SCHEDULE of Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of June 1888, &c.—continued.

General Register No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1634	Accounts - - - -	Director General of Ordnance.	Military Department - -	(Military Department, No 1044-F.) Furnishes information as to the facilities which exist in keeping an adequate watch over the expenditure incurred monthly, and check by Director-General of Ordnance over the expenditure of the whole department, &c.	No change.	
1637	Estimates - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	States that Defence Committee are likely to propose a large number of B. L. guns for frontier defences, and solicits that certain additions be made to the estimate already submitted.	- ditto.	
1638	Police - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, No. 2215-D, dated 8th June 1888, regarding despatch of two guns weighing 200 lbs. from the Rangoon Arsenal, with cartridges and ammunition to Mogaung.	Might be settled by the Lieutenant-General in communication with the civil authorities and the local Inspector-General of Ordnance.	
1639	Miscellaneous - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, No. 2134-D, dated 4th June 1888, regarding a petition from Mr. Arthur William McLeod Keen for filing a specification of an invention for Keen's unbreakable and light metallic racing and riding saddle tree and improved panel.	No change.	
1640	Works of Reference - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	(Military Department, No. 800-D.). Inquires whether the report called for in paragraph 3 thereof has been received from the Adjutant-General in India, as to whether a reduction cannot be made in the present allowance to pioneer regiments of boring tools, so as to admit of the steel bars boring and jumping of Home-patterns being introduced for India.	Might be arranged in personal communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, sanction of Government being eventually obtained.	
1641	Ammunition - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, Military Department, Unofficial No. 3499-C, dated 16th December 1887, regarding scale of practice ammunition, and states that a new scale of practice ammunition for all garrison batteries in India has been submitted through the Controller of Military Accounts.	No change.	
1642	Accounts - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Asks for 15 copies of the Report of the Committees on Ordnance Factory Accounts for distribution.	- ditto.	
1646	Sale of Stores - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Forwards, for information, copy of a letter from Inspector-General of Ordnance, Bombay (No. 2600, dated 29th May 1888), containing proposals for the disposal of the barrel-making machines, &c.	- ditto.	
1661	Machines - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	States that five years' agreement entered into with Mr. Anderson, Chief Mechanical Engineer of the blacksmith's shop of the Harness and Saddlery Factory at Cawnpore, will expire on 1st July 1888, and solicits orders for his retention in the service with effect from 2nd idem.	- ditto.	

1662	Buildings - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2125-D, dated 4th June 1888, regarding entertainment of an extra man for the Poona Carriage Factory to look after the 400 Imperial wheels field artillery stored therein	- ditto.
1664	Native, Miscellaneous - - -	ditto - ditto - -	Military Department, through Commissary General-in-Chief.	Returns "seen," Military Department, Unofficial No. 1398-C, dated 11th June 1888, forwarding Adjutant-General's minute paper, Unofficial No. 2863, dated 7th June 1888, regarding question of army, clothing and improving the status of followers.	- ditto.
1665	Arms - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	Military Department	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2170-D, dated 6th June 1888, regarding supply of arms and ammunition for the Forest Department in Assam.	- ditto.
1690	Native States - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2166-D, dated 6th June 1888, regarding supply of guns to Nabha State.	- ditto.
1691	Camp Equipage - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Reports that a pattern tent, G.S., 40 lbs., has been made up for this Department and approved by Commander-in-Chief. Solicits orders on the subject.	- ditto.
1692	Ditto - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2166-D, dated 6th June 1888, regarding tents to be supplied by the Cawnpore Muir Mills Company.	- ditto.
1704	Fuzes - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2026-D, dated 28th May 1888, and states that the report on the condition of the fuzes for 64-pr. R. M. L. guns after a year's storage is being sent officially to-day.	- ditto.
1705	Ditto - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	(Military Department, No. 1047 D.) Submits report on the above fuzes.	- ditto.
1706	Ditto - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2253-D, dated 12th June 1888, asking for return of Military Department, Unofficial No. 2026-D, dated 28th May 1888 on the above subject.	- ditto.
1709	Equipment, General - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Returns "seen," Military Department, Unofficial No. 2219-D, dated 9th June 1888, being docket on our reminder No. 14680, dated 4th June 1888, regarding a proposal to withdraw from service valises dismounted both old pattern and pattern 1882.	Might be settled in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, final report being made to Government.
1712	Native States - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2086-D, dated 21st May 1888, regarding supply of powder for Native States (Baroda) from stock and replacing it from England.	No change.
1720	Buildings - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Solicits that necessary alterations may be made in the statement which accompanied this Office No. 7657, dated 10th March 1888. Inspector-General of Military Works, having been instructed accordingly.	The Director-General of Ordnance would communicate with the Director-General of Military Works, who would do the needful,

SCHEDULE of Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of June 1888, &c.—*continued.*

General Register No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	Remarks.
1721	Indents - - - -	Director-General of Ordnance in-India.	Military Department	Requests that demands for grease, lubricating oil, seal, and spirit of turpentine made in the Bengal Indent, No. 330, dated 10th September 1887, for the Cossipore Factory, may be reduced to half.	No change.	
1732	Gunpowder - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Forwards copy of a letter from the Superintendent, Gunpowder Factory, Ishapore, from which it will be seen that the consignment of Rhamun's Virgatus has only just reached the Factory, and consequently trials of gunpowder with charcoal prepared from this wood have not yet been made, &c.	- ditto.	
1738	Works of Reference - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Requests to be furnished with the specimen returns of equipment in possession of British troops sent out by the Secretary of State, with also a copy of his Despatch forwarded to this office with Military Department No. 586-D, dated 11th February 1888.	- ditto.	
1750	Buildings - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Inquires whether this office or any portion of it is to go down to Calcutta during the next cold season.	- ditto.	
1755	Mechanics' Pay - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Forwards for favourable consideration copy of Statement No. 272-S, dated 30th May 1888, from the Pay Examiner, Calcutta, objecting to pass 20 rupees (the amount of increment for March 1888) to Mr. T. Beatts, Chief Mechanical Engineer, Small Arms Ammunition Factory, Dum-Dum, on the ground that the period of his deputation to England cannot be allowed to count towards increment.	Director-General of Ordnance would consult Accountant-General, and if possible, settle the point with him.	
1756	Estimates - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	(Military Department, No. 997-F.) States the authority under which the statement that "Police Guard 2502 for the Gun Carriage Factory, Madras, should have been budgetted for under the Civil Budget heading Police, instead of its being shown under Grant X," made in this office No. 5539-E., dated 6th December 1887, to Controller of Military Accounts, Madras, was based.	No change.	
1760	Local Purchase - - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Requests that the Secretary of State may be asked to supply certain locks in anticipation of the submission of the Annual Indent for 1889-90, to complete treasure chests, and which cannot be obtained locally at a reasonable rate.	- ditto.	
1761	Mountain Batteries - - -	ditto - ditto - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, (unofficial of 7th June 1888, regarding equipment of Mountain Batteries. (Bridle complete for Pelham Portsmouth bit, &c.)	Might be arranged in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.	

1762	Requisitions	-	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	-	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2193-D., dated 8th June 1888, regarding supply of a 64-pr. R.M.L. gun on wooden-standing carriage for the use of garrison battery now located at Barrackpore.	Might be disposed of in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.
1774	Ports	-	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	-	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2187-D., dated 7th June 1888, regarding issue of ammunition for the purpose of testing new gun emplacements in the Quetta District.	- ditto - ditto.
1775	Ditto	-	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	-	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2224-D., dated 9th June 1888, regarding issue of 40 rounds of service ammunition for testing two platforms newly erected in Fort William for 24-pr. S.B. guns.	- ditto - ditto.
1776	Arms	-	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	-	Reports that 7 swords and 4 scabbards sword, '82 pattern, were dispatched to the Superintendent, India Store Department, London, and asks orders regarding the 3 scabbards returned by G.-B., R.H.A.	No change.
1781	Works of Reference	-	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	-	Returns corrected, pages 9, 10 and 11 of the Bengal Army List.	- ditto.
1782	Arsenals, &c.	-	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	-	Returns, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2323-D., dated 14th June 1888, about information regarding tanneries and leather manufactories for Dr. Watt, and states that necessary instructions have been issued to-day to the Harness and Saddlery Factory, Cawnpore.	- ditto.
1796	Volunteers	-	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	-	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 1184-B., dated 7th June 1888, regarding inspection report on the Cossipore Artillery Volunteers for 1887-88.	Might be disposed of by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief in communication with the Director General of Ordnance.
1797	Accounts	-	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	-	(Military Department, No. 485-F.) Forwards copies of correspondence, and states that instructions have been given to Ordnance officer, Rangoon, through Inspector-General of Ordnance, Madras, that the permanent advance is only to be used for the purposes detailed in Army Circulars, India, 1887, clause 93.	No change.
1799	Requisitions	-	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	-	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2194 D., dated 8th June 1888, regarding retention of fire engine at present in use in the Military prison at Lucknow.	Might be disposed of in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.
1801	Fort Armaments	-	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	-	Distribution of certain Ordnance in the various arsenals	Subject would be disposed of in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.
1811	Patterns	-	-	-	ditto	-	ditto	-	-	Submits for approval proof India List of changes, dated 31st May 1888. Annexes a statement showing approximate cost of introduction of changes referred to.	No change.

SCHEDULE of Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of June 1888, &c.—continued.

General Register No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1819	Artillery, Horse and Field	Director General of Ordnance in India.	Military Department	Asks for a copy of each of the tables of weights and measures of 12-pr. B.L. guns for reference, if they have been received in the Military Department.	No change.	
1819	Works of Reference	ditto ditto	ditto	Asks for the copy of Range Table for 64-pr. R.M.L., Mark III., and converted guns of 58 and 71 cwt. Sent to Military Department by Secretary of State (Military Department, No. 1384-C., dated 11th June 1888).	ditto.	
1814	Commissioned Officers—Appointment.	ditto ditto	ditto	A Commissioned Officer is necessary for the charge of the Aden Arsenal. A 3rd class Ordnance Officer would answer instead of 2nd class officer as at present, &c.	ditto.	
1819	Ammunition	ditto ditto	ditto Through Controller of Military Accounts.	(No. 1090-D. of 24th March 1888.) Solicits Government sanction to Conductor Vincy's salary being raised from 220 rupees to 280 rupees per mensem, from 1st April 1888, for satisfactorily carrying on the duties of overseer of forges and carpenters.	ditto.	
1820	Fort Armaments	ditto ditto	ditto	(Unofficial No. 2291-D., dated 13th June 1888.) Military Department was told that the machine guns for Agram could be provided out of 20-5 barrel Nordenfelts due; but as these have not been received, &c., if Government consider it an urgent matter, suggests that the 3 one-barrel Gardner's at Madras, converted to 4" bore, be sent to Agram.	Might be arranged in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.	
1823	Camp Equipage	ditto ditto	Military Department	(Military Department, Unofficial No. 2232-D., dated 11th June 1888.) As the Mountain service single and double fly tents have been issued to the General Officer Commanding at Allahabad, they must be sanctioned, &c.	Might be disposed of by Inspector General of Ordnance in communication with Lieutenant-General.	
1824	Ditto	ditto ditto	ditto	(Military Department, Unofficial No. 2247-D., dated 11th June 1888.) There are very serious objections to the pattern of tent invented by Lieutenant W. J. R. Wickham, Transport Officer, Mhow, &c.	Might be disposed of in communication with Commander-in-Chief.	
1845	Accounts	ditto ditto	ditto	(Military Department, Unofficial No. 2284-D., of 13th June 1888.) In all 654 bamboos for lance staves have been sent to England out of 1,000; the balance will follow shortly.	No change.	
1847	Transport	ditto ditto	ditto	Asks for an early reply to No. 449-O., of 21st April 1888, regarding manufacture of transport carts for the Bombay Presidency, &c.	Would be settled in communication with Commander-in-Chief.	
1851	Native States	ditto ditto	ditto	Returns, Military Department. Unofficial No. 2326-D., of 14th June 1888, after perusal.	No change.	

1855	Mountain Batteries	-	-	ditto	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	-	(Military Department, Unofficial No. 1749-D., of 11th May 1888.) Clause 801 need not now be published. A draft India List of changes will shortly be submitted, showing the "Bearers," &c., proposed by Commander-in-Chief for future issue to Mountain Batteries; the subject has now been settled.	- ditto.
1863	Works of Reference	-	-	ditto	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	-	States that 32 copies of new handbook of gunpowder and gun-cotton will be required for Inspectors-General, Bengal and Bombay Circles. None needed for Madras Circle.	- ditto.
1868	Warrant Officers—Pension	-	-	ditto	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	-	Submits Pensioned Conductor G. Hobson's application to be allowed to draw pension at the rate of 100 rupees per mensem, under the old rules, instead of 85 rupees per mensem, granted him under the new rules, &c.	- ditto.
1870	Armourer - Sergeants — Appointment.	-	-	ditto	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	-	Offers certain remarks on the character and efficiency of men appointed as armourer-sergeants, &c.	Much of the correspondence in this case would have been saved by personal communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.
1872	Establishment, Miscellaneous	-	-	ditto	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	-	Submits a recommendation from the Superintendent, Gun Carriage Factory, Madras, for a revised scale of establishment for the Factory Office.	No change.
1873	Line Gear	-	-	ditto	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	-	(Military Department, No. 2191, dated 8th June 1888.) Cost of improved pattern web headstall; if made at Cawnpore, cannot be estimated unless the headstall is sent there for report, &c.	Cost might be ascertained without reference to Government.
1874	Forts	-	-	ditto	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	-	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2288-D., of 13th June 1888, after perusal.	No change.
1883	Ammunition	-	-	ditto	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	-	Requests that a telegram be dispatched to Secretary of State, urging immediate supply of all brass strips demanded and due to Kirkee Factory, &c.	- ditto.
1885	Gunpowder	-	-	ditto	ditto.	-	-	ditto	-	-	-	When Majors Waco and Stone were deputed to England, the Assistant Superintendents carried on the duties of Superintendent in addition to their own; but great inconvenience was experienced, &c. (Military Department, Unofficial No. 2338-D., of 15th June 1888).	- ditto.
1886	Arms	-	-	ditto	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	-	(Military Department, Unofficial No. 2407-D., dated 19th June 1888.) The Commander-in-Chief, Bombay, is not aware that orders for trial of new pattern magazine rifles have been issued by the India Office, &c.	The Lieutenant-General, Bombay, would have been informed by Adjutant-General; no reference would be necessary.
1887	Buildings	-	-	ditto	ditto	-	-	ditto	-	-	-	The estimated cost of the additional tan pits at Cawnpore Factory is 4,215 rupees, the sum of 2,697 rupees unappropriated has been allotted for wire fencing round the lands of the Ishapore Factory.	No change.

SCHEDULE of Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of June 1888, &c.—*continued.*

General Register No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1898	Police - - - -	Director General of Ordnance in India.	Military Department - -	(Military Department, Unofficial No. 2391-D., dated, 15th June 1888.) A detail of the arms and accoutrements for disposal at the Burma Military Police Depôt should be sent to Inspector-General, Bengal, and the police, to enable the Ordnance Department to say what are, and what are not Ordnance stores, &c.	No change.	
1894	Non-commissioned Officers—Appointment.	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - - - -	Asks for an early reply to No. 887-E., dated 9th May 1888, regarding transfer of Store Sergeant W. Walsh to the Police Department, Burma.	- ditto.	
1896	Expeditions - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - - - -	Solicits sanction to the pay of the junior clerks in the Ordnance Establishments in Burma being raised from 30 rupees to 45 rupees per mensem, inclusive of allowances until they become entitled to pay of 45 rupees by increments.	- ditto.	
1901	Coast Defences - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - - - -	Forwards a statement of armaments for Coast Defences, and states that the one already supplied to the Deputy Secretary, Military Department, shows how the figures were arrived at in Director General of Ordnance's Office, &c.	- ditto.	
1902	Commissioned Officers—Appointment.	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - - - -	States that Lieutenant Brooke's application was received through the Assistant Adjutant-General, Madras, and forwarded to Military Secretary, Viceroy, &c.	- ditto.	
1917	Warrant Officers—Miscellaneous.	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - - - -	Inquires if intimation has been sent to England regarding instruction at Woolwich of Conductor Bailey and Sub-Conductor Toohey, &c.	- ditto.	
1923	Police - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - - - -	Unofficial (regarding issue of mule equipment for two 200 lbs. R. M. L. guns for Burma) Military Department, Unofficial No. 2215, sanctioned this equipment, and orders were given to Inspector-General, Madras, to comply and obtain any stores required from Bengal, &c.	Would be settled locally between Lieutenant-General, Madras Army, Inspector-General of Ordnance, and Civil authorities.	
1924	Gunpowder - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - - - -	(Military Department, Unofficial No. 2900-D., dated 13th June 1888.) Invites attention to enclosure of Military Department, No. 3302, of 23rd September 1887, in which it was distinctly stated by Secretary of State that a 6-inch B. L. gun for the proof of P. powder was not required, &c.	No change.	
1929	Transport - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - - - -	Again reports that the 9 sets of elephant gear referred to in Military Department, No. 1278-C., dated 1st June 1887, have not yet been made over to Fort William Arsenal by railway authorities, and solicits instructions.	Inspector-General of Ordnance would take the necessary action.	
1894	Honorary Commissioned and Warrant Officers Promotions.	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - - - -	Forwards draft Government General Order regarding the promotions of certain honorary commissioned and warrant officers of the Ordnance Department for approval and publication, &c.	- ditto - ditto.	

1943	Establishment—Miscellaneous	- ditto - ditto	- - - ditto - - -	Forwards a letter from Colonel Stewart, Royal Artillery, on furlough, asking, as he is about to retire, for some further recognition of his services.	No change
1944	Indents - - - -	- ditto - ditto	- - - ditto - - -	Forwards, for sanction and transmission to Secretary of State, Indents Nos. 242, 69-E., and 147, for stores required for completion of coast defences demanded before in general terms in Indents 1, 2, 3 and 4, &c.	- ditto.
1954	Sappers and Miners	- ditto - ditto	- - - ditto - - -	It is impossible to offer any opinion unless a full detail of the articles of Engineer equipment required by Bombay Sappers and Miners is given, as some are of Ordnance supply, some of local purchase, and others of corps workshops supply, &c..	Might be settled between His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief and Director-General of Ordnance.
1955	Ditto	- ditto - ditto	- - - ditto - - -	(Military Department, Unofficial No. 231-D., dated 14th June 1888.) The weights of stores comprising the equipment of an Engineer Field Park are given in Table L., Tables of Engineer Equipments for India, 1887, pages 51 to 60, amounting roughly to about 26 cwt., &c.	The question to which this relates could have been disposed of in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.
1958	Indents	- ditto - ditto	- - - ditto - - -	Reports on the exceptions taken by the Secretary of State to Bengal Annual Indent, No. 239, of 10th September 1887.	No change.
1959	Ditto	- ditto - ditto	- - - ditto - - -	Reports on the exceptions taken by the Secretary of State to Bombay Indent, No. 69, of 9th September 1887.	- ditto.
1961	ms	- ditto - ditto	- - - ditto - - -	Director General of Ordnance should have been informed of the requirements of the Bombay and Madras Presidencies in respect of Morris's tube ammunition, &c.	Would have been ascertained departmentally or through Commander-in-Chief, according to circumstances.
1962	Volunteers	- ditto - ditto	- - - ditto - - -	Recommends that all corps in red, gray or drab should have brown accoutrements; those in green, black accoutrements, and that paragraph 307, Army Regulations, India, Vol. IX., be altered, &c.	Might be settled in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.
1963	Ditto	- ditto - ditto	- - - ditto - - -	(Military Department, Unofficial No. 361-C., of 7th June 1888.) The original proposal was to issue stores in order to instruct the men of Royal Horse and Field Batteries in Army Signalling, and included manuals, message books, cards, Morse and flags, &c.	- ditto - ditto.
1964	Machine Guns	- ditto - ditto	- - - ditto - - -	Forwards No. 5844-S., from Director General of Stores, &c. for information of Government.	No change.
1966	Camp Equipage	- ditto - ditto	- - - ditto - - -	(Military Department, Unofficial No. 2409-D., dated 19th June 1888.) The comparative durability of hand-made and mill-made cloth and the experience of some years has proved that hand-made cloth is far more durable, &c.	- ditto.

SCHEDULE of Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of June 1888, &c.—*continued.*

General Register No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1907	Camp Equipage - - -	Director-General of Ordnance in India.	Military Department - -	(Military Department, Unofficial No. 2411-D., dated 20th June 1888.) 20,001 men are shown as having been on the line of march during 1887; but to ascertain if enough camp equipage was available, it is only necessary to take any three consecutive months into consideration, &c.	This question of the scale of camp equipage to be maintained in regimental charge might have been arranged with less correspondence had the Director-General of Ordnance been in direct communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, but a final reference to Government would have been necessary.	
1976	Equipment, General - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	With reference to Military Department, Nos. 1979-D., of 20th May 1888, and 2375-D., dated 18th June 1888, asks instructions as to whether the ruling (regarding issue of certain tools, buckets, &c., to station veterinary hospitals) should not apply to all India instead of to Bengal only.	Might be arranged by his Excellency the Commander-in Chief.	
1978	Artillery, Horse and Field - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Returns "seen." Military Department, Unofficial No. 2425-D., dated 20th June 1888, regarding inclusion in the Ordnance Annual Indents for 1889-90 of a further demand for 12-pr. B.L. guns, with materials for carriages; also ammunition and stores.	No change.	
1980	Foris - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 1179-F., dated 20th June 1888, regarding pay and acting allowances to Master-Gunners and Park-sergeants in the Bombay Presidency.	- ditto.	
1981	Arms - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2380-D., dated 18th June 1888, regarding supply of arms and ammunition for the Forest Department in Assam.	- ditto.	
1982	Native States - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2387-D., dated 18th June 1888, regarding supply of a tent for Acting Vice-Consul at Chiengmai while on tour.	- ditto.	
1985	Correspondence - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	States that the number of spare copies of Military Department letters issued to this office may be reduced from twelve to six in future in all cases.	- ditto.	
1986	Works of Reference - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2414-D., dated 20th June 1888, regarding supply of 24 hooks, reaping (War Office list of changes, Clause 4547), to each battery of Royal Horse and Field Artillery.	- ditto.	

1986	Police - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2426-D., dated 20th June 1888, regarding supply on payment of a Martini-Henry carbine and 200 rounds of ammunition from the Fort William Arsenal to Mr. Eden, Subadar and Officiating Commandant of the Lakhimpur Frontier Police Battalion.	Would be sanctioned by Lieutenant-General after consulting Inspector General of Ordnance.
1992	Arms - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2956-D., dated 16th June 1888, regarding annual requirements of S. B. and rifled arms for Native States.	No change.
1998	Ditto - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2971-D., dated 18th June 1888, on the above subject.	- ditto.
2001	Works of Reference - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Military Department, through Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal.	Forwards for publication a draft India Army Circular, making an addition to paragraph 150 ^(a) , Army Regulations, India, Vol. III.	- ditto.
2002	Ditto - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Military Department - -	Forwards for publication a draft India Army Circular, notifying the process of emptying and refilling of shells, shrapnel, together with several <i>errata</i> .	- ditto.
2015	Accounts - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Reports that the 207 bamboos were dispatched to England by S. S. "Kangra," which sailed from Karachi on 21st June 1888.	- ditto.
2021	Mechanics, Miscellaneous -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2460-D., dated 23rd June 1888, with copy of agreement entered into with Mr. S. Whitsey, dated 30th June 1888.	- ditto.
2024	Commissioned Officers' Appointment.	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Forwards for favourable consideration an application from Captain Anderson, Ordnance Officer, 3rd Class, for permission to resign his appointment.	- ditto.
2025	Commissioned Officers' Appointment.	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Reports that Lieutenant M. S. C. Campbell joined Ferozepore Arsenal on 10th June 1888, and solicits that his appointment may be gazetted from that date.	- ditto.
2026	Ditto - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Recommends that Captain S. G. D. Smith may be appointed Ordnance Officer, 3rd Class, in succession to Captain E. B. Anderson, resigned.	- ditto.
2027	Transport - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Requests early reply for the third time to this Office No. 449-O., dated 21st April 1888, regarding manufacture of transport carts for the Bombay Presidency.	Would be settled in communication with the Commander-in-Chief.
2030	Patterns - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Forwards copy of letter No. ⁴¹⁷² dated 18th June 1888, from Adjutant General in India, Royal Artillery, suggesting that Clause 5248, War Office List of changes, be made applicable to India, and solicits orders thereon, &c.	Might have been arranged (except as regards actual publication of the List of changes) in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.
2037	Equipment, General - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	(Military Department, Unofficial No. 2976-D.) States that the demand for 50 waterproof saddle covers 6' x 6' will be made in the next Annual Indent, and asks for certain information regarding utilisation of certain covers,	No change.

SCHEDULE of Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of June 1888, &c.—*continued.*

General Register No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
2042 U. O.	Police - - - - -	Director General of Ordnance in India.	Military Department - - -	Requests to be furnished with copy of Military Department, No. 2487-D., dated 25th June 1888, to Chief Commissioner, Burma.	No change.	
2044	Arms - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2395-D., dated 19th June 1888, regarding the return to England of swords and scabbards received into store at Mhow from G. Battery, B. Brigade, R.H.A.	- ditto.	
2054	Gunpowder - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Forwards copies of correspondence, stating that Himalayan dogwood is not procurable in Lower Bengal.	- ditto.	
2062	Artillery, Horse and Field - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Requests that the Secretary of State be asked by telegraph for the supply of sights, telescopic, for 12-pr. B.L. guns, &c.	- ditto.	
2081 U. O.	Works of Reference - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Through Commissary General-in-Chief.	Returns Military Department No. 1295-B., dated 20th June 1888, regarding issue of "Rural and Agricultural Glossary" by Mr. W. Crooke, and states that no copies of publication will be required for this office.	- ditto.	
2090 U. O.	Equipment, General - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Military Department - - -	Inquires whether Government is likely to sanction the proposed method of carrying light entrenching tools in British Cavalry regiments.	Might be arranged in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.	
2091	Warrant Officers. Miscellaneous.	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns "seen." Military Department, Unofficial No. 2507-D., dated 26th June 1888, regarding Conductor Bailey's instruction at Woolwich.	No change.	
2097	Commissioned Officers' Appointment.	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2526-A., dated 27th June 1888, regarding vacancies, vice Major Fletcher and Captain Nelson.	- ditto.	
2098	Ditto - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Recommends that Lieutenant A. L. Tisdall may be appointed to officiate as a 4th Class Ordnance Officer, to fill a vacancy caused by Lieutenant Kinsman having proceeded on leave.	- ditto.	
2101	Works of Reference - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Requests early reply to this Office, Unofficial No. 1203-O., dated 23rd May 1888, regarding drawings and specifications of bars boring and jumping.	Might be arranged in communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.	
2103 U. O.	Mechanics' Pay - - - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - - - - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, No. 1250-F., dated 27th June 1888, regarding Mr. Beatts, Chief Mechanical Engineer, Small-Arms Ammunition Factory, Dum-Dum, counting the period of his deputation to England towards increments.	No change.	

2108	Honorary Commissioned and Warrant Officers' Promotions.	ditto	ditto	ditto	Forwards for publication a draft Government General Order, making certain promotions amongst Store Sergeants to be Sub-Conductors in the Bengal Circle.	ditto.
2111	Buildings	ditto	ditto	ditto	Brings to notice the necessity for the 2nd Ordnance Officer attached to the Allahabad Arsenal being provided with suitable quarters inside the Fort, and solicits orders.	The Commander-in-Chief would dispose of this in communication with Director-General of Military Works.
2112	Honorary Commissioned Officers. Miscellaneous.	ditto	ditto	ditto	Brings to notice the designation of Warrant Officers of the Indian Service on obtaining commissions.	No change.
2114	Camp Equipage	ditto	ditto	ditto	Returns "seen." Military Department, Unofficial No. 2435-D., dated 20th June 1888, regarding issue of certain Mountain service single and double-fly tents that were required by the General Officer Commanding at Allahabad for manoeuvres of the troops under his command during the past cold season.	Lieutenant-General, Hindustan, would dispose of this case.
2115	Ditto	ditto	ditto	ditto	Returns, with remarks, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2449-D., dated 22nd June 1888, regarding report by the Officer Commanding Sikkim Field Force on the Muir Mills waterproof sheet shelter tents.	Director-General of Ordnance would be in direct communication with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief on this matter.
2119	Arms	ditto	ditto	ditto	Inquires when the hundred new pattern rifles are likely to arrive, and suggests that a telegram be sent to the Secretary of State making inquiries on the point.	No change.
2120	Miscellaneous	ditto	ditto	ditto	Returns, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2643-D., dated 28th June 1888, with copy of Ordnance Committee Programme (443) for the trial of the 4.25-inch B. L. field howitzers at Okehampton.	ditto.
2128	Commissioned Officers' Appointments.	ditto	ditto	ditto	Returns "seen." Military Department, Unofficial No. 2486-D., dated 25th June 1888, regarding a 3rd Class Ordnance Officer to be placed in charge of the Aden Arsenal.	ditto.
2129	Ditto ditto	ditto	ditto	ditto	Returns, Military Department, Unofficial No. 2541-D., dated 28th June 1888, and states that an application for the appointment of Lieutenant F. Temple Cole instead of Lieutenant Phillips, has been forwarded to-day.	ditto.
2130	Ditto ditto	ditto	ditto	ditto	Solicits that Lieutenant F. Temple Cole may be appointed to officiate as an Ordnance Officer, 4th Class, vice Lieutenant Oldfield.	ditto.

MILITARY WORKS DEPARTMENT.

SCHEDULE of Letters received from the INSPECTOR GENERAL OF MILITARY WORKS during the Month of June 1888, showing present Procedure and that Proposed under the Scheme for the Abolition of the PRESIDENTIAL SYSTEM.

Number.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	Remarks.
846-A.	<i>Establishment—Personal</i>	Inspector General of Military Works.	Government of India, Military Department.	<i>Major W. Osborn, R.E.</i> —Asks that the services of— may be placed temporarily at the disposal of the Military Works Department, for employment on defence Works at Aden.	No change.	
886-A.	- Ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	<i>Lieutenant C. Atkinson.</i> —Forwards the papers relating to the claims of—on account of pay and allowances.	- ditto.	
889-A.	- Ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	<i>Lieutenant M. Nathan, R.E.</i> —Reports arrival of— at Rangoon on 20th February 1888, and suggests that he should be attached to the Public Works Department, Burma, for special duty in connection with the preparation of the designs for the Kings Point and revised Monkey Point Batteries.	- ditto.	
916-A.	- Ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	<i>Captain J. E. Dickie, R.E.</i> —Forwards letter from— saying that he has acquired no knowledge of position finding.	No change, being a reply	
923-A.	- Ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	<i>Lieutenant C. Atkinson.</i> —Forwards further papers regarding the claims of—to pay and allowances.	- ditto.	
937-A.	<i>Establishment—Engineer</i>	- ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	<i>Officers of the Military Works Department above the age of 50 years who have not attained the rank of Superintending Engineer.</i> —Submits return of—	- ditto.	
940-A.	- Ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	<i>Promotions and reversions in the Engineer Establishment of the Military Works Department.</i> —Submits Inspector General's recommendations for—	- ditto.	
950-A.	<i>Establishment—Subordinates</i>	- ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	<i>Movements of Subordinates.</i> —Submits return of— for February 1888.	This would go to Public Works Department direct.	
951-A.	<i>Establishment—Personal</i>	- ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	<i>Lieutenant H. Stafford, R.E.</i> —Forwards for compliance Lieutenant Stafford's letter asking for the original 2nd class warrants which were irregularly issued by him.	No change.	
956-A.	- Ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	<i>Lieutenant C. Atkinson.</i> —Returns Military Department papers having reference to the claims of—	- ditto.	

964-A.	- Ditto - - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- Lieutenant G. S. Cartwright, R.E.—Asks that—may be appointed to the Military Works Department as a temporary Assistant Engineer, 2nd grade.	- ditto.
979-A.	- Ditto - - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Corporal H. Naylor and Sergeant A. H. Johnston.—Recommends appointment of—as Overseers, 1st grade.	Would be dealt with by Director General.
1001-A.	- Ditto - - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Lieutenant S. H. Powell, R.E.—Recommends appointment of—to the Military Works Department, as a temporary Assistant Engineer, 2nd grade.	No change.
1002-A.	- Ditto - - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Major G. Hildebrand, R.E.—Forwards letter from—asking that his name may be placed above that of Lieutenant Colonel Nicholson in the list of Superintending Engineers, published in the Bengal Army List.	Would go direct to Public Works Department.
1008-A.	- Ditto - - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Lieutenant Colonel F. G. Oldham, R.E.—Asks for reconsideration of the orders passed on his application for six months' special leave.	No change, as Lieutenant Colonel Oldham is in the Public Works Department.
1010-A.	- Ditto - - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Major G. Hildebrand, R.E.—Asks for an early reply to the letter submitting application to be allowed to cancel his election for continuous service in India.	No change.
1051-A.	- Ditto - - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Major N. Arnott, R.E.—Forwards letter from—pointing out the correct dates of his posting to the Indian Establishment, and of his first arrival in India, for correction of the Bengal Army List.	- ditto.
1089-A.	- Ditto - - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Lieutenant Colonel F. G. Oldham, R.E.—Forwards, for consideration of Government, correspondence from—on the subject of the special leave applied for by him.	- ditto.
1120-A.	- Ditto - - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Lieutenant B. B. Russell, R.E.—States that the services of—can be spared by the Military Works Department for employment with the Bombay Sappers and Miners.	This would be dealt with in Army Head-quarters.
1129-A.	- Ditto - - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Lieutenant-Colonel E. D. O. Twemlow, R.E.—Gives correct dates on which—held charge of the office of Superintending Engineer, West of India Coast Defences.	Would go to Public Works Department direct.
1173-A.	Books and Publications	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Army Regulations, India.—Asks that the distribution statement of corrections to—may be corrected as noted.	No change.
1901 A.	Establishment—Personal	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Sub-Conductor S. Coleman.—Asks for early orders on the application of—for furlough.	Would be dealt with by the Lieutenant General.
1205-A.	- Ditto - - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Lieutenant-Colonel T. O. Wingate.—Asks for early sanction to the application of—for furlough.	Would be dealt with locally.
1212-A.	Books and Publications	- ditto - ditto - - -	- ditto - ditto - - -	Public Works Department Code.—Returns with suggestions proof of Chapter XVI. of the—	No change.

SCHEDULE of Letters received from the Inspector General of Military Works, during the Month of June 1888, showing present Procedure, &c.—*continued.*

Number.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1216-A.	<i>Establishment—Personal</i>	Inspector General of Military Works.	Government of India, Military Department.	<i>Lieutenants C. H. Cowie and E. W. Walton, R. E.</i> —Asks that the services of— may be replaced at the disposal of the Public Works Department.	No change.	
1221-A.	Ditto - ditto	ditto - ditto	ditto - ditto	<i>Captain W. D. Lindley, R. E.</i> —Asks that the services of—may be replaced at the disposal of the Madras Public Works Department.	ditto.	
1227-A.	Ditto - ditto	ditto - ditto	ditto - ditto	<i>Lieutenant J. E. Capper, R. E.</i> —Asks that the services of—may be replaced at the disposal of the Public Works Department.	ditto.	
1250	Ditto - ditto	ditto - ditto	ditto - ditto	<i>Lieutenant F. H. Kelley, R. E.</i> —Reports departure of— on furlough.	Would be published in local General Orders.	
1266-A.	Books and Publications	ditto - ditto	ditto - ditto	<i>Army Regulations, India</i> —Asks that correction slips of Vol. VIII. may be sent direct to the officers concerned.	No change.	
1270	<i>Establishment—Accounts</i>	ditto - ditto	ditto - ditto	<i>Accounts establishment of the Military Works Department.</i> —Submit, statement showing the number of Executive Divisions in the Military Works Department, and a calculation of how many accountants are required.	Depends on what may be settled hereafter about the Accounts Branch.	
1307	<i>Establishment—Personal</i>	ditto - ditto	ditto - ditto	<i>Major H. H. Cole, R. E.</i> —Forwards letter from—explaining the delay in his joining the Military Works Department.	No change.	
1731-B, 3-7-88.	<i>Cantonments—Water supply</i>	ditto - ditto	ditto - ditto	<i>Proposed Extension of the Peshawar Cantonment Water Supply Scheme to the City</i> —submits, for the orders of Government of India, the proposals made by the Punjab Government for the Peshawar city water supply.	No change. The approval of the Government of India is required to the scheme.	
1730-B, 3-7-88.	<i>Buildings—Regimental, Native Troops.</i>	ditto - ditto	ditto - ditto	<i>Horse Infirmary required for the XVII. Bengal Cavalry at Ferozepore.</i> —Superintending Engineer, Lahore, submitted a project for a Horse Infirmary for Native Cavalry, providing for extra space on account of the lately added 4th squadron. The question of the accommodation to be given was referred to Government of India, the standard plan being for a three-squadron regiment. Government declined to sanction any increase unless it could be shown to be absolutely necessary. A building on standard plan was then sanctioned by Inspector General, and Military Department were so informed.	No change. The matter is one that had to be referred to Government, as a departure from standard plan was proposed. The estimate providing for a building on the standard plan would be sanctioned by the Inspector General, Military Works, Punjab Army.	

1781-B, 9-7-88.	<i>Buildings—Regimental, British Troops.</i>	- ditto - ditto -	- ditto - ditto -	-	<i>Re-roofing of the barracks in the Attock Fort.—The Superintending Engineer, Rawul Pindi command, submits for sanction an estimate for re-roofing certain barracks in Fort Attock. The amount of the estimate being over 10,000 rupees, and the work not being in the Budget, the approval of Government is asked to the proposed expenditure, the project having been approved by His Excellency the Commander in Chief.</i>	No change. The approval of Government being required under Public Works Department Code, Chapter XV., paragraph 193, clause 4.
1800-B, 12-7-88.	<i>Buildings—Administration</i>	- ditto - ditto -	- ditto - ditto -	-	<i>Office accommodation at Quetta for the Commissariat Department.—Informs Government of India that the question of providing a building at Quetta to hold all the Military offices, including Commissariat offices, is still under the consideration of His Excellency the Commander in Chief.</i>	No change. The scheme for combined offices, when approved by His Excellency the Commander in Chief, will have to be submitted to Government for sanction, no such building being authorised.
1827-B, 14-7-88.	<i>Buildings—Quarters, Regimental.</i>	- ditto - ditto -	- ditto - ditto -	-	<i>Provision of Quarters for Officers at Quetta.—Inspector General submits, for the sanction of Government, estimates for the construction of certain officers' quarters at Quetta with the object of utilising the Budget grant.</i>	No change. There is no sanctioned general project which includes the quarters in question. The sanction of Government is therefore necessary.
1831-B, 16-7-88.	<i>Stores—English</i>	- ditto - ditto -	- ditto - ditto -	-	<i>Indents for stores required by the Military Works Department during 1888-89.—Forwards copy of Indent to Government.</i>	No change. Required by Public Works Department Code, Appendix O.
1849-B, 18-7-88.	<i>Buildings—Stud</i>	- ditto - ditto -	- ditto - ditto -	-	<i>Purchase and repair of Bungalows for use of the Horse-breeding Department at Babugurh.—Informs Government that Inspector General has sanctioned an estimate for the purchase and repair of a bungalow at Babugurh.</i>	The estimate would be sanctioned and funds for it allotted by the Inspector General of Military Works, Hindustan Army.
1854-B, 18-7-88.	<i>Buildings—Commissariat</i>	- ditto - ditto -	- ditto - ditto -	-	<i>Additional sheds required for slaughter of cattle at Quetta.—The Government of India having sanctioned an estimate for the provision of sheds for 450 cattle and 800 sheep at Quetta, the Inspector General, on the representations of the Commissariat Department, submitted a supplementary estimate for sheds for 250 additional cattle and 350 additional sheep, and for quarters for attendants.</i>	The sanction of Government of India is required, because there is no sanctioned general project for Commissariat requirements, and, further, because the estimate provides for work not authorised by regulations.
1902-B, 23-7-88.	<i>Buildings—Regimental, Native Troops.</i>	- ditto - ditto -	- ditto - ditto -	-	<i>Provision of authorised Public Buildings, &c., for the 2-3rd Goorkhas at Kaludanda.—Submits for the sanction of Government a General Abstract of the cost of providing the authorised public buildings, roads, water supply, &c., at Kaludanda.</i>	No change. The sanction of Government is necessary under Public Works Department Code, Chapter XV, paragraph 184.
1925-B, 26-7-88.	<i>Buildings—Regimental, British Troops.</i>	- ditto - ditto -	- ditto - ditto -	-	<i>Proposed conversion of No. 14 Barrack in the British Infantry Lines at Agra into a Garrison Institute and Gymnasium.—Refers for the orders of Government the proposal to dismantle No. 14 Barrack, and provide a new Gymnasium.</i>	No change. The proposal originally made to convert part of No. 14 into a Gymnasium having been referred to Government for approval to the expenditure involved.

SCHEDULE of Letters received from the Inspector General of Military Works, during the Month of June 1888, showing present Procedure, &c.—*continued.*

No.	Heading.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	Remarks.
1027-B, 27-7-88.	<i>Furniture—Hospital</i>	Inspector General of Military Works.	Government of India, Military Department.	<i>Hospital furniture required by the 23rd Pioneers' employed on Railway works in Baluchistan.—The 23rd Pioneers having applied to the Military Works Department for hospital furniture, the question of the supply is referred to Government of India, the regiment being employed by the Railway Department.</i>	No change, as it is for decision whether Public Works Department or Military Works Department should provide.	
1032-B, 27-7-88.	<i>Buildings—Regimental, British Troops.</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Scale and extent of accommodation to be allowed for the Serjeants' Mess, Left British Infantry Lines, Quetta.—The Serjeants' Mess in the Right British Infantry Lines, Quetta, was built on the scale authorised for the hills. His Excellency the Commander in Chief considered the accommodation insufficient, and ordered certain alterations to be carried out. He further recommended a revised scale for Quetta, based on these alterations. The case was referred by Inspector General for the orders of Government.</i>	No change.	
1033 B, 27-7-88.	<i>Communications—Camping Grounds.</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Formation of Camping Grounds on the Bolan and Harnai Routes.—Estimates for camping grounds and water-supply on the Bolan and Harnai routes were called for by Government of India. These estimates were submitted by Inspector General.</i>	- ditto.	
1067-B, 2-8-88.	<i>Buildings—Regimental, British Troops.</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Accommodation for an additional Garrison Battery in Fort William.—Replies to Government of India letter, calling for report on the best way of providing permanent accommodation in Fort William for an additional garrison Battery.</i>	- ditto.	
1068-B, 2-8-88.	<i>Reports and Returns</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Annual Return of Public Buildings, Lucknow.—Submits 4 copies of reprint of return.</i>	- ditto.	
1071-B, 2-8-88.	<i>Buildings—Fistures</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Trial of Conductor Inglis' system of pulling punkhas in the Sirhind, Lahore command Military Works—Returns papers asked for.</i>	- ditto.	
1074-B, 2-8-88.	<i>Cantonments—Water-supply</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Quetta Water supply.—Forwards copy of a letter from Superintending Engineer, Baluchistan, reporting the submission to Government of India, Public Works Department, of a rough project for the Quetta Water supply.</i>	No change. Government having asked for a report showing what steps are being taken about the Quetta water-supply project.	

1002-B, 3-8-88.	<i>Buildings—Regimental, British Troops.</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Renewal of floors of standings of the British Cavalry Troop Stables at Rawalpindi.</i> —Forwards, for the orders of Government, correspondence received from Quartermaster General regarding the payment, by the Military Works Department, of 18 rupees on account of expenditure incurred by Officer Commanding 1st Dragoon Guards at Rawalpindi in the hire of carts for the removal of earth in the standings of troop stables, in consequence of an outbreak of anthrax.	General officer commanding would dispose of this case.
2001-B.	- Ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Lavatory for Royal Artillery in the Rawalpindi Fort.</i> —Submits, for the sanction of Government, a project for a new lavatory for the Battery, Royal Artillery, in the Rawalpindi Fort, the design not being in accordance with standard plan.	No change. There being a proposed departure from standard plan.
2008-B, 7-8-88.	<i>Buildings—Ordnance - -</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Extension of the Cosnipore Foundry and Shell Factory.</i> —Informs Government of the cause of delay in preparing project.	No change. The original call and enquiry were made by Government.
2021-B, 8-8-88.	<i>Buildings—Regimental, British Troops.</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Progress made in construction of huts for British Infantry at Subathu.</i> —Informs Government of the progress made in the construction of huts at Subathu.	No change. The letter is a reply to a call made by Government.
2032-B, 8-8-88.	<i>Buildings—Regimental, Native Troops.</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Construction of raised plinths, &c., for lines of Native Troops.</i> —Suggests procedure to be adopted in making grants to Native Corps for the provision of raised plinths.	No change, the grants being made by Government.
2046-B, 10-8-88.	<i>Buildings—Regimental, British Troops.</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Additional accommodation for British Cavalry at Lucknow.</i> —Submits plans of Nos. 1 and 3 Family barracks, British Cavalry Lines, Lucknow.	No change. The plans were asked for by Government.
2047-B.	<i>Buildings—Hospital, British Troops.</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Completing Station Hospital requirements at Sialkot.</i> —Submits, for the approval of Government, a project for completing the requirements of the Station Hospital, Sialkot.	No change, the works, as now estimated, not being in the budget or Appendix B.
2064-B, 15-8-88.	<i>Cantonments—Water-supply.</i>	- ditto - ditto - - - -	- ditto - ditto - - - -	<i>Water supply, Allahabad Fort.</i> —Submits a rough project.	No change. The rough project was called for by Government.
1409	- - - - -	Government, Military Department.	Inspector General of Military Works.	<i>Appointment of Sergeant A. G. Johnston to the Military Works Department as an Overseer, 1st grade.</i> —The Principal, Thomason College, applies to Inspector General, Inspector General applies to Government, Government sanctions the appointment. Inspector General then posts the subordinate, sending copy of Government letter to Examiner and Superintending Engineer concerned, and also to the Principal, Thomason College. Superintending Engineer then reports the subordinate's arrival and posting in his command, and Examiner is informed by Inspector General.	Would be disposed of by Director General.

COMMISSARIAT DEPARTMENT.

SCHEDULE of Official and Unofficial Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of July 1888, showing Present Procedure, and that Proposed under the Scheme for the Abolition of the Presidential System.

No.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
723 of July 1888.	Commissary General in Chief.	Government, Military Department.	Submits for transmission to the Secretary of State Tabular Statement furnishing information on all points relating to condition, landing and storing of malt liquor received from England during 1887-88.	Would stand, being for the Secretary of State.	
727 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Requests to be informed of the date on which Colonel Laughton's application for leave is forwarded to the Madras Government.	The application would not need to be forwarded to Madras.	
736 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Submits statement proposing an establishment, costing Rs. 1,554. 8. 0, for the Hisar Farm, and solicits that the same be sanctioned.	Would stand.	
395-T of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Submits compiled present state of Transport available in India on 1st June 1888.	Would go to the Commander in Chief, who would submit to Government.	
737 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	States that all claims on account of compensation for camels died or lost during the last Afghan War, were settled some years ago by a Special Commission, appointed by Government. The petition from Jhanka Mal of Ferozepore, praying for the price of his camels sent to Kabul, cannot be entertained.	Merely a reply to a reference, on a petition addressed to Government, and would stand.	
749 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Solicits sanction to the employment of Sub-Conductor Davies, of this Department, under the Cooch Behar State, for another year, from 20th June 1888.	Lieutenant General of the Army would sanction, in communication with his Commissary General.	
759 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Requests that the corrections noted be made in paragraph 2 of the letter, dated 10th May 1885, from Major Rind, regarding the quantity of supplies procurable in Persian Seistan.	Was merely in continuation of a previous report to Government.	
772 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Reports that, out of the 11 elephants sent from Dacca to the Deputy Commissioner of Goalpara last winter, six have been accepted by the Assam Government.	Would stand, being a reference from a local government. The Keddah, moreover, is an Imperial establishment.	
776 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Requests the favour of an early decision on the remarks offered in letter of 7th February 1888, on the instructions for command account offices.	Merely calling attention to a previous communication.	
784 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Furnishes report on the trial of the self-emptying hose-bags, at Bareilly, at Meerut.	The Commander in Chief would probably initiate this inquiry, and sanction expenditure.	
707 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Explains why the Field Service Equipment Tables, 1888, Staff Section I., have not been completed and returned to the Military Department.	Such reference would, in future, be received from the Adjutant General.	
Telegram O of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Requests that the application from Colonel Laughton for six months' leave be altered to five months.	Would stand; the officer being with the Government of India.	

794 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Solicits, with reference to Paragraph 180, Clause 2, Army Act of 1881, that Conductor J. Wilson be remanded to regimental duty.	Would come up from the Lieutenant General, through his Commissary General, to the Commissary General in Chief for the orders of Government.
801 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Submits letter from Colonel Laughton, Commissary General Transport, appealing against the retrenchment of his staff pay as Assistant Commissary General, 1st Class, from 17th April to 3rd May 1888, inclusive.	Would stand. A pay question.
815 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Inquires whether the tenders for supply of tea in the Western Circle, during 1888-89, have been accepted.	Would stand; Government still sanction such contracts.
820 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Submits statement, showing how the rates of money allowance, in lieu of rations in kind, granted to Native troops and followers in the Quetta District, for quarter ending 31st March 1888, contrast with what the cost would have been had the troops and followers been rationed by the Commissariat Department.	Was in reply to a reference from the Government of India, but it is a case which, in future, the Commander in Chief would report on, in communication with Commissary General in Chief.
835 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Solicits sanction to include 1,249 Flanders kettles in the Home Indent for this Department for 1889-90; also 210 ladles and gridirons and choppers, of which the Surgeon General has fixed the scale at about $\frac{1}{3}$ of the number of kettles.	Would stand, being a change in equipment not finally sanctioned, and provision having to be made in the Home Indents.
840 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Submits, for supply of slip corrections, a transcript of the corrections to Army Regulations, India, Volume V. and its supplement, published in Clause 80, India Army Circulars of May 1888.	Would stand, being corrections to India Regulations.
844 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Submits names of Warrant and Non-Commissioned Officers who have been recommended for services rendered in Burma, and solicits that, in recognition of their services, they may be rewarded.	Would come up through the Commander in Chief.
869 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Submits, for approval, a proof copy of the agreement proposed to be concluded with Goode's Compressed Forage Company for the compression of forage for army horses and transport animals.	Would stand, the original order having emanated from Government of India.
450-T of July 1884.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Submits 50 copies of rules for attestation of transport driver establishment in Bengal Presidency.	The Commander in Chief would dispose of this.
916 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Suggests that, as no actual extra expense would be incurred in ralling fuel to Quetta, as the railway is a State one, it is advisable to import fuel rather than deplete local resources.	Would stand.
927 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Submits particulars regarding the final condemnation of malt liquor at Dumdum.	Would stand, being for information of Secretary of State.
478-T of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Reports that Kalay Khan, having failed to rejoin his duty on the expiration of the leave granted him in November 1880, has forfeited his claims to pension or gratuity.	Would stand, being reply to a petition received by the Government of India.
939 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Submits report on the condemnation of malt liquor received from England, per S.S. <i>Amora</i> and <i>Brindisi</i> , this year.	Would stand, being for information of Secretary of State.
491-T of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns, with recommendations and remarks, Military Department, No. 2888-D, of 19th July 1888, with annexures, on the subject of supply of doolies and field stretchers to the corps of the Hyderabad Contingent.	The Lieutenant General would dispose of this.

SCHEDULE of Official and Unofficial Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of July 1888—continued.

No.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
050 of July 1888.	Commissary General in Chief.	Government, Military Department.	Despatch of a force in the autumn to the Black Mountains - - - - Represents that the stock of waterproof sheets is very low, and solicits that a telegram be sent to the Secretary of State for the early despatch of 6,000 waterproof sheets, in part compliance with the demand due on the Western Circle Indent for 1888-89.	Commissary General-in-Chief would have consulted the Commander in Chief, and then have addressed Government.	
073 of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Suggests that the proposal of the Officer Commanding the Punjab Frontier Force, that <i>chaguls</i> be retained as part of the equipment of the force, be sanctioned.	The Lieutenant General would have addressed the Commander in Chief, who, after consulting Commissary General-in-Chief, would address Government.	
509-T of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Brings to notice that the existing contract, for supply of hired camels in the Eastern Circle, will expire on 31st August 1888, and requests the favour of being informed when the tender form, No. 98-J., for hired camels, will be finally approved.	A matter of routine. Had Commissary General in Chief known the papers were with the Government Solicitor he would have addressed him direct.	
Unofficial No. 130, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Returns noted Military Department Unofficial, of 2nd July 1888, intimating that the Conference on the supplies of firewood and grass for Quetta, and a grass reserve of 1,000 acres on the banks of the Shebo Canal, will be held in the Revenue and Agricultural Secretariat, on Monday, at 4 p.m.	Was merely notice of a Conference.	
Unofficial No. 482-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2553-D, of 28th June 1888, with the remarks that 750 bearers, at 2½ columns, should suffice for all the Madras Presidency, including Lower Burma, or say two bearer columns for India and half a bearer column for Lower Burma, equivalent to a decrease of 464 bearers.	The Lieutenant General would dispose of such a case.	
Unofficial No. 131, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2626-D, of 2nd July 1888, informing that Lieutenant Stevens will be nominated to the Department on the vacancy, in the grade of Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 2nd class, on Major G. H. Elliott's reversion to military duty.	Would stand.	
Unofficial No. 132, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department Unofficial, of 3rd July 1888, regarding the appointment of Lieutenant H. Parkin, of the Bombay Commissariat Department, as Assistant Director of Police, Supply, and Clothing, Upper Burma.	Would stand, being a transfer of a Commissariat Officer for duty under a local government.	
Unofficial No. 133, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2113-D, of 2nd June 1888, regarding the Karnal Farm lands, and states that the Commissary General, Western Circle, is being told transfer the buildings with the Cantonment lands on which they stand to the Provincial Works, Public Works Department.	Would stand.	
Unofficial No. 134, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2361-D, of 3rd July 1888, accepting the corrections made by the Controller of Military Accounts to the draft of corrections to A. R. I., Vol. V., Commissariat, for publication in Army Circulars.	- ditto.	

178 COPY OF CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO

(49.)

22

Unofficial No. 135, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2632-D, of 3rd July 1888, modifying the correction of paragraph 1595, A. R. I., for Vol. V., Commissariat.	- ditto.
Unofficial No. 136, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2661-D, of 4th July 1888, stating that copies of the "Commissariat Manual for Field Service" are not available.	The Commissary General in Chief might have been addressed direct by whoever wanted them.
Unofficial No. 137, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 1271, M. W., of 3rd July 1888, with his opinion on the construction of a Bakery at Kamptee.	The Lieutenant General, in communication with his Commissary General, would offer any opinion necessary.
Unofficial No. 481-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	State of transport in Upper and Lower Burma, for the week ending 18th June 1888, noted and returned.	Would come to Commissary General in Chief from Commissary General.
Unofficial No. 138, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2602-D, of 30th June 1888, accepting the corrections made by the Controller of Military Accounts to paragraphs 191a, 737a, and 1439 to A. R. I., Vol. V.	Would stand. Refers to India Regulations.
Unofficial No. 5, of July 1888	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Appointment of an unpassed candidate to a Clerkship in the Commissary General in Chief's office.	In future Home Department will be communicated with direct.
Unofficial No. 481 T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Proposes that 824 mules should be retained in Sikkim, and the remaining 610 be withdrawn.	The Commander in Chief would dispose of this.
Unofficial No. 139, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial, of 3rd July 1888, intimating that paragraph 1203 (b) should be expunged from R. A. I., Vol. V., and transferred, reconstructed, to the "Instructions for the Payment of British Troops serving in India."	Would stand.
Unofficial No. 140, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2655-D, of 4th July 1888, stating that it will be sufficient if a Clerk is sanctioned for the present to the end of the Simla season for the reprint of A. R. I., Vol. V., Commissariat.	- ditto.
Unofficial No. 141, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2658-D, of 4th July 1888, modifying the draft Army Circular, as suggested by the Controller of Military Accounts.	- ditto.
Unofficial No. 142, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2659-D, of 4th July 1888, accepting the corrections to be made by the Controller of Military Accounts to the additions and corrections to A. R. I., Vol. V., Commissariat.	- ditto.
Unofficial No. 143, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2660-D, of 4th July 1888, stating that the Controller's correction of paragraph 1436, A. R. I., Vol. V., has been adopted in the revised draft Army Circular sent.	- ditto.
Unofficial No. 144, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns, with his opinion, Military Department Unofficial No. 2725-D, of 7th July 1888, regarding the appointment of Lieutenant G. L. H. Sanders, 19th Punjab Infantry, to the Commissariat Department.	- ditto.

SCHEDULE of Official and Unofficial Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of July 1888—continued.

Number.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	Remarks.
Unofficial No. 145, of July 1888.	Commissary General in Chief.	Government, Military Department.	Returns, with remarks, Military Department Unofficial No. 2712-D, of 6th July 1888, regarding the entertainment of certain temporary establishment of hospital servants as a reserve for hospitals at outposts in Upper Burma.	The Lieutenant General would dispose of this being a temporary establishment.	
Unofficial No. 146, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto	- ditto - ditto	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2692-D, of 5th July 1888, stating that the Commissary General, Western Circle, is unable to offer any opinion as to the saving to be effected till the washing machines have been actually tried.	Would stand, being a Home Indent case.	
Unofficial No. 147, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto	- ditto - ditto	Returns, with remarks, Military Department Unofficial No. 2695-D, of 5th July 1888, regarding the supply of horse shoes and nails on field service.	This arose out of a mobilisation question; final disposal would rest with Government of India.	
Unofficial No. 148, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto	- ditto - ditto	Returns, with his opinion, Military Department Unofficial No. 1421-D, of 5th July 1888, on the subject of rewards to Warrant and Non-Commissioned Officers, Clerks, and Agents of the Madras Commissariat Transport Department for services in Upper Burma.	Would as regards Warrant and Non-Commissioned Officers come up through the Commander in Chief, as regards clerks and agents be submitted by Commissary General in Chief to Government of India.	
Unofficial No. 486-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto	- ditto - ditto	Returns, noted, Military Department Unofficial No. 2724-D, of 7th July 1888, regarding camel transport and attendants available in Baluchistan in the event of the mobilisation of an Army Corps.	Commander in Chief would deal with such a reference in communication with Commissary General in Chief.	
Unofficial No., 6 July 1888.	Ditto - ditto	- ditto - ditto	Appointment of Major Rind, C. M. G., to officiate as Commissary General, Transport, vice Colonel Laughton, proceeding on five months' leave.	Would stand, being appointment of an officer with the Government of India.	
Unofficial No. 149, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto	- ditto - ditto	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 250-S, of 11th July 1888, stating that a reserve of 15 days' supplies for 300 British troops at Gnathong would meet the contingency.	Commander in Chief would dispose of this.	
Unofficial No. 150, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto	- ditto - ditto	Returns, with his opinion, Military Department Unofficial No. 2795-D, of 12th July 1888, regarding contracts for rations in kind in Upper Burma.	Lieutenant General would dispose of this in communication with his Commissary General.	
Unofficial No. 487-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto	- ditto - ditto	State of transport in Upper and Lower Burma for the week ending 25th June 1888, noted and returned.	Would come to Commissary General in Chief from Commander in Chief.	
Unofficial No. 488-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto	- ditto - ditto	Returns, with suggestions, Military Department Unofficial No. 2670-D, of 4th July 1888, on the subject of making up 300 additional field stretchers, ordered to be kept in regimental charge by Corps composing the 1st Army Corps, plus a reserve of 10 per cent. to be kept in Commissariat charge.	This arose out of a mobilisation question; final disposal would rest with Government of India.	
Unofficial No. 7, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto	- ditto - ditto	Return passages and pay to establishments employed with the troops in Upper Burma.	A continuance of field service privileges. The question would have to come to Government through Commander in Chief.	

(49.)

23

Unofficial No. 489-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns, with remarks and recommendations, Military Department Unofficial, of 9th July 1888, on the subject of rearing young mules at the Hissar Cattle Farm.	Commander in Chief might deal with this.
Unofficial No. 151, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2832-D, of 14th July 1888, stating that muzzles are not an article of Commissariat supply, but can be added to Appendix 17, A. R., Vol. V., if sanctioned by Government.	Would stand, being a proposed alteration of India Regulations.
Unofficial No. 152, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns, noted, Military Department Unofficial No. 198, of 16th July 1888, regarding the appointment of an unpassed candidate to a Clerkship in the Commissary General in Chief's Office.	In future Home Department will be communicated with direct.
Unofficial No. 153, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial, of 17th July 1888, stating that he will suspend action, as desired, regarding the abolition of Karnal Farm lands.	Would stand.
Unofficial No. 8, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Transfer of Captain Foss, Lieutenant Carruthers, and Captain Wharry, Madras Staff Corps, from the Bengal to the Madras Commissariat Department.	Would stand. Secretary of State raised the question.
Unofficial No. 154, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2787, of 11th July 1888, with the proofs of Commissariat and Transport Army Circular for June 1888, examined.	Would stand. Refers to India Regulations.
Unofficial No. 491-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns the statement of distribution of battery and siege train bullocks, with the corrections noted in the column of remarks.	Commander in Chief would dispose of this, it being a distribution of sanctioned Transport animals.
Unofficial No. 155, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2932-D, of 21st July 1888, and states that the expenditure for the boxes for stationery and forms can be met from the reduced payment that will be made to Go de's Forage Company, owing to the delay that has occurred in supply of their compressed forage.	Commander in Chief would dispose of this, it being within his financial powers.
Unofficial No. 156, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2916-D, of 21st July 1888, stating that reservists might no doubt be employed on grass duties, if they were willing to accept such posts.	Commander in Chief would dispose of this.
Unofficial No. 157, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 144-F, of 16th July 1888, with his opinion on the report, by the Examiner of Commissariat Accounts, Bombay, on the loss sustained on the local supply of malt liquor in 1886-87 in the Bombay Presidency.	Would stand. The Accountant General raised the question.
Unofficial No. 158, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department Unofficial No. 1529-B, of 16th July 1888, forwarding a memorandum on the Russian escort with the Afghan Boundary Commission, 1885-86, by Captain F. H. R. Drummond.	Commander in Chief would refer the matter to Commissary General in Chief direct.
Unofficial No. 494-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - -	Asks that the term "Transport animals," used in Military Department, No. 2819 D, of 18th July 1888, may be made clear.	Commander in Chief would deal with the whole matter.

SCHEDULE of Official and Unofficial Correspondence addressed to the Government of India, Military Department, in the Month of July 1888—continued.

No.	From	To	Actual Procedure and Disposal.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	Remarks.
Unofficial No. 406-T, of July 1888.	Commissary General in Chief	Government, Military Department.	Submits a statement showing the average Government Transport present throughout the year 1886-87, and the amount of Government and hired Transport used in carrying out reliefs in the three Presidencies, excluding Quetta District.	The question was raised by the Government of India, but in future the Commander in Chief would probably be asked for information.	
Unofficial No. 407-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	State of Transport in Upper and Lower Burma, for the week ending 2nd July 1888, noted and returned.	Would come to Commissary General in Chief from Commander in Chief.	
Unofficial No. 408-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Returns, with remarks, Military Department Unofficial No. 2931-D, dated 21st July 1888, on the subject of maintenance of 200 draught bullocks and 100 carts, with attendance, in lieu of the half-regimental Transport system at Rangoon and Moulmein.	Lieutenant General would dispose of this.	
Unofficial No. 150, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2799-D, dated 12th July 1888, with his opinion on the adoption of the Flanders Kettle in barracks and hospitals.	Commander in Chief would dispose of this, it being a change of equipment, but not involving extra expense.	
Unofficial No. 9, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Difference in dress between the Commissariat and General Staff of the Army.	Commander in Chief would dispose of this, forwarding case, if necessary, to Government.	
Unofficial No. 409-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Shows what number of mules would be required to carry out the proposals to supply 78 mules to each Native Cavalry Regiment in India, and how many are available, and how many are to be purchased for the purpose.	Commander in Chief would submit such a question complete in communication with Commissary General in Chief.	
Unofficial No. 500-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Returns Military Department Unofficial No. 2053-D, dated 30th May 1888, with a proposed allotment of elephants for the three Presidencies, exclusive of the requirements for Upper Burma.	- ditto.	
Unofficial No. 100, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Returns, with his remarks, Military Department Unofficial No. 1564-F, dated 27th July 1888, on the subject of absorption of four sergeants in the permanent establishment of the Bombay Commissariat Department.	Would stand, being a question of permanent increase.	
Unofficial No. 501-T, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	States that it is most desirable that the Mounted Infantry in Burma be supplied with line gear by the Ordnance Department, and suggests that an Army Circular be issued by the Military Department, notifying the formation and composition of the Mounted Infantry as a permanent institution.	Commander in Chief would submit detailed proposals in view of an Army Circular being issued.	
Unofficial No. 101, of July 1888.	Ditto - ditto - -	- ditto - ditto - -	Returns, with his remarks, Military Department Unofficial No. 2940-D, dated 23rd July 1888, regarding discontinuance of free rations to sanctioned followers, paid by the troops in Upper Burma.	A continuance of Field Service privileges. The question would have to come to Government of India through Commander in Chief.	

ARMY REMOUNT DEPARTMENT.

(49.)

SCHEDULE of Official and Unofficial Correspondence between the GOVERNMENT OF INDIA and the DIRECTOR OF THE ARMY REMOUNT DEPARTMENT for the Month of July 1888, showing present Procedure and that proposed under the Scheme for the Abolition of the PRESIDENTIAL SYSTEM.

Number.	Heading.	From	To	Present Procedure and Disposal of Case.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
Unofficial 2970-D.	<i>Accounts Reports, Financial Review—Army Remount Department.</i>	Government of India, Military Department.	Director, Army Remount Department.	With reference to the remarks of the Adjutant General on the file, requests the Director will settle the few moot points with him, and then forward an accepted Form A. with the others.	The Director, after consultation with Army Headquarters, would submit the question for the final orders of Government.	
Unofficial 3052-D.	<i>Cast Horses—Army Regulations.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards, for remarks, a letter from the Adjutant General in India, suggesting alterations in paragraph 1417, Army Regulations, Volume II., prohibiting officers, non-commissioned officers and men of mounted branches from purchasing horses cast from their own regiments or batteries.	The Adjutant General would communicate unofficially with the Director on the subject, who would then submit an amended paragraph for the approval of Government.	
N 4 Unofficial without Number.	<i>Officers Horse Breeding Department—Assistance to the Remount Department.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards rules proposed by the General Superintendent, Horse Breeding Department, in regard to assistance being given by officers of the Horse Breeding Department at fairs, horse shows, and in districts in purchasing young country-bred stock; also professional assistance at the Hapur depot, and if the rules meet the Director's wishes, they will be published.	No change.	
Unofficial 3176	<i>Eastern Horses, reducing height for Madras Cavalry, and increasing price of Arabs.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Asks when the Government of India may expect the report on the question of reducing the standard height of horses for the Madras Cavalry, and of slightly increasing the price of Arabs purchased.	The Director would first obtain the Commander in Chief's concurrence in the measure, and submit it for the final approval of Government.	
Unofficial 1810-C.	<i>Transport of mules to Bombay</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards correspondence from Bombay Government regarding conveyance by rail to Poona of mules purchased at Rawalpindi for mountain batteries in the Bombay Presidency, and inquires how the cost of Persian mules landed at Bombay compares with those bought at Rawalpindi—plus the cost of rail fare thence to Bombay.	Lieutenant General Commanding would address Director of the Army Remount Department, who would obtain sanction of Government to the dispatch of the mules by rail.	
Unofficial 3442-D.	<i>Accounts Reports, Financial Review—Army Remount Department.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Requests the Director to note replies in margin of the Adjutant General's notes, and when the Director can come to an agreement with the Adjutant General, the submission of corrected forms will simplify matters.	Corrected forms would be made out in communication between the Director's office and that of Adjutant General, and finally submitted for the approval of Government.	

THE ARMY SYSTEM (INDIA).

SCHEDULE of Official and Unofficial Correspondence between the Government of India and the Director of the Army Remount Department, &c.—*continued.*

Number.	Heading.	From	To	Present Procedure and Disposal of Case.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
Unofficial 444-D.	<i>Peon Establishment—Hosur Depôt.</i>	Government of India, Military Department.	Director, Army Remount Department.	Forwards correspondence from the Madras Government regarding the proposal by the Government of India to reduce the present staff of the Reserve Remount Depôt, Hosur, and calls for a statement showing how the Hosur establishment compares with that of Saharanpur.	No change.	
Unofficial 3405	<i>Horses—Cape of Good Hope—</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards, for remarks, correspondence regarding the supply of horses to the Indian Government by the Government of the Cape of Good Hope.	ditto.	
Unofficial 3496-D.	<i>Shipment of Horses— from New Zealand.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards correspondence regarding a shipment of horses from New Zealand by a Mr. Stevens, who is desirous that his horses be inspected by the Remount Agent, Calcutta, in view to purchasing for Government when the depôt opens on 1st October.	ditto.	
Unofficial 3527-D.	<i>Peon Establishment—Hosur Depôt.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Requests that the establishment with reference to peons of Saharanpur and Hosur depôts be compared, as considering the larger number of horses passed through Saharanpur, it must be seriously undermanned or Hosur too liberally provided for in respect to peons.	ditto.	
1012-B.	<i>Correspondence—State Telegrams.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Resolution of the Government of India regarding State Telegraph messages, which from the 1st of August 1888 can be sent in three classes. "Deferred," "Ordinary," and "Urgent." Circulated to all the officers of the Remount Department.	ditto.	
3005-11.	<i>Officers, Army Remount Department—Appointments.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Conveys the sanction of Government to Captain C. F. Gordon being allowed to continue to officiate as Superintendent of the Remount Depôt, Saharanpur, on the full staff pay of the appointment, pending the permanent appointment of a successor to Colonel T. F. C. Rochfort, who retired on the 15th April 1888.	ditto.	
3099-D.	<i>Horse-breeders—New South Wales— Names, addresses and brands.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards a return of horse breeders received from the Colonial Secretary, New South Wales. Forwarded to Remount Depôt, Saharanpur, for record.	ditto.	
1706-C.	<i>Distribution of Army—Reliefs</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Previous telegram from the Secretary of State slightly revised. Circulated to Saharanpur, Calcutta and Hosur.	ditto.	

3133-D.	<i>Castrating Horses — Correction Army Regulations.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards copy of a letter to the Adjutant General in India, intimating approval of the Government of India to the correction proposed in paragraph 1417, Army Regulations, India, Volume II., with the view of preventing horses being castrated, except when they become quite useless. Circulated to all the officers of the Department.	ditto.
3185-D.	<i>Clipping legs of British Cavalry Horses—G. O. C. C.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards, for information, Adjutant General's Circular Memorandum to General Officers Commanding, with a note by the Inspector General of Cavalry, recommending that the practice of clipping the legs of horses of British Cavalry Regiments be discontinued, and that no clipping be allowed below a line drawn 6 inches above the knee and hock; the saddle piece also to be left unclipped. No action taken.	The Director of the Army Remount Department would get this Circular direct from the Adjutant General.
3239-D.	<i>Office of Remount Agent, Calcutta — Revision of Establishment.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - - -	Communicates the sanction of Government to the proposal made to reduce the permanent establishment by one clerk on 40 rupees per month, and to increase the temporary establishment by one clerk on 40 rupees per month, and one cashier on 80 rupees per mensem for six months in the year. Communicated to the Remount Agent, Presidency.	Would be sanctioned by the Director of the Army Remount Department.
1689-F.	<i>Accounts—Adjustment - -</i>	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards resolution of Government publishing rules regarding inter-departmental adjustments for services rendered or articles supplied. Circulated to all the officers of the Department.	No change.
1768-C.	<i>Distribution of Army - Reliefs.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards copy of a letter to the Quartermaster General in India, approving of the programme of voyages of Her Majesty's Indian Troopships during the season 1888-89. Circulated to Calcutta, Saharanpur and Hosur.	ditto.
3252-D.	<i>Supply of Horses — Correspondence.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards copy of a letter from the Secretary of State for India, with correspondence regarding the supply of horses for army purposes from the Cape of Good Hope. No action.	ditto.
3280-D.	<i>Waste Lands, Punjab—Grants for horse runs.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards copy of a Memorandum to the Revenue and Agricultural Department, intimating that the Military Department approve of the recommendation of the Conference held at Simla in June 1888, for the grant of waste lands in the Punjab for purposes of horse runs. Copies to Saharanpur and Hapur.	ditto.
3302-D.	<i>Horse Fairs and Shows, 1888-89—List.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - - ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards six spare copies of a list showing the horse fairs and shows to be held in 1888-89. Pending action to be taken in September.	ditto.

SCHEDULE of Official and Unofficial Correspondence between the Government of India and the Director of the Army Remount Department, &c.--*continued.*

Numbat.	Heading.	From	To	Present Procedure and Disposal of Case	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
1686-B.	<i>Organization, Mobilization—Reserve of Officers.</i>	Government of India, Military Department.	Director, Army Remount Department.	Forwards copy of a letter to the Adjutant General, intimating that the Government of India approve of the principle of forming a reserve of officers in the event of mobilization, and accepts the suggestion that a committee be appointed to work out the various details of the proposal. No action.	No change.	
387B	<i>Horse-breeders—Colony of Victoria.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards a revised list received from the Premier Victoria, to be substituted for the one sent on 30th July. Forwarded to the Saharanpur Depôt office for record.	ditto.	
1846-C.	<i>Distribution of Army—Reliefs.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Encloses, for information, a correction in telegram from the Secretary of State regarding the number of British infantry regiments coming to India. Copy to Saharanpur, Calcutta and Hosur.	ditto.	
917	<i>Transport of Indian Troops—Dates of going home.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Telegram from Secretary to Government of India, Marine Department, suggesting the alteration in days from Sunday to Saturday for troops going home. No action.	ditto.	
3400-D.	<i>Purchase of Mules—Artillery purposes.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards copy of a letter to the Adjutant General acknowledging the receipt of a report by Captain W. J. Hounner, R.A., the officer deputed to purchase mules in association with the Punjab Remount Purchasing Committee during 1887-88, and in reply, conveys the orders of Government on the several suggestions made therein. Copy to the Superintendent, Remount Depôt, Saharanpur.	ditto.	
Without Number	<i>Accounts, reports Financial Review—Army Remount Department.</i>	Director, Army Remount Department.	The Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.	Submits revised forms as requested in Military Department, Unofficial No 2970-D.	ditto.	
Ditto - - -	<i>Cast Horses—Correction of Army Regulations.</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Intimates, in reply to Military Department, Unofficial No. 3052-D., that there is no objection to the alteration suggested by His Excellency the Commander in Chief as set forth in the letter from the Adjutant General.	The Director of the Army Remount Department would have been consulted by the Adjutant General before the case went to Government.	

1	<i>Eastern Horses</i> —Reducing height for <i>Madras Cavalry</i> , and increasing price of <i>Arabs</i> .	Ditto - ditto - - -	Government of India, Military Department.	Proposes to defer the report called for in Military Department, Unofficial No. 3176-D., pending the orders of Government on a reference made by the Director regarding the establishment of a Remount Depot in the Bombay Presidency.	No change.
2	<i>Mules, Bombay</i> —Transport -	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Affords information called for in Military Department, Unofficial No. 1810-C., regarding conveyance by rail to Poona of mules purchased at Rawalpindi for mountain batteries.	ditto.
3	<i>Officers Horse-Breeding Department</i> —Assistance to the Remount Department.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	In reply to Military Department, Unofficial, dated 1st August, forwarding rules proposed by the General Superintendent, Horse Breeding Department, detailing the assistance to be given by the officers of his department at fairs and shows, and in districts in purchasing young country-bred stock; also professional aid at the Rapur depot; approves of the rules.	ditto.
4	<i>Peon Establishment</i> —Hosur Depot.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	In reply to Military Department, Unofficial No. 3444-D., forwarding correspondence from the Madras Government regarding the proposal made by the Government of India to reduce the present staff of the Reserve Remount Depot, Hosur, states that it would be unadvisable to reduce the establishment.	No change, except that the Madras Government would not be mixed up in the case.
5	<i>Horses</i> —Cape of Good Hope -	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	With reference to the correspondence received with Military Department, Unofficial No. 3465-D., regarding the supply of horses to the Indian Government by the Government of the Cape of Good Hope, concurs in the remarks of the Cape Government; notices the class of horses imported by Mr. Rigg, and remarks that the deputation of an officer to the Cape, as previously suggested by the Director, would do much good.	No change.
6	Shipment of <i>Horses</i> from New Zealand.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	In reply to Military Department, Unofficial No. 3468-D., states that the shipment of horses referred to will be inspected, and offers suggestions as to the method which might be adopted for encouraging the horse trade from that country.	ditto.
7	<i>Peon Establishment</i> —Hosur Depot.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	In answer to Military Department, Unofficial No. 3527-D., regarding the number of peons at Saharunpur, compared with Hosur. States, there is not much difference in the same when it is borne in mind that Saharunpur—Calcutta Depôts should be compared with Hosur—Madras depôts.	ditto

SCHEDULE of Official and Unofficial Correspondence between the Government of India and the Director of the Army Remount Department, &c.—*continued.*

Number.	Heading.	From	To	Present Procedure and Disposal of Case.	Proposed Procedure and Disposal.	REMARKS.
30	<i>Lands and Stables—Kurnal</i>	Director, Army Remount Department.	Government of India, Military Department.	Acknowledges receipt of Military Department, No. 2959 D.—“Horses,” dated 24th July 1888, regarding letting out the whole of the lands and stables at Kurnal. Invites attention to Director's No. 29, dated 23rd July, to Government, submitting proposals for utilizing the lands and buildings in question for rearing young stock, and if the proposals are likely to be favourably considered, suggests that the farm should not be let out. Pending.	No change.	
31	<i>Horses—Remounts—Price</i>	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards correspondence from the Superintendent, Hosur Depôt, regarding the position in which certain shippers of Australian horses have been placed consequent on the reduction in the price to be paid for imported horses during the coming purchasing season. Submits for favourable consideration certain proposals in view to dealing with the matter complained of. Pending.	ditto.	
32	Remount Agents, <i>Native Cavalry</i> —Appointment.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards, for the consideration of Government, printed Memorandum, dated 31st July 1888, regarding the manner in which Remount Agents appointed under the authority of Military Department, No. 2872-D., dated 18th July 1888, should in future conduct the purchase of horses for Native Cavalry Regiments. Pending.	The case would be submitted with the opinion of His Excellency the Commander in Chief.	
33	Books - - - - -	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	With reference to Military Department, No. 2084-E.—“Books,” dated 9th September 1879, states that no books or periodicals are required for the use of the Army Remount Department.	No change.	
34	Horses—Remounts - - -	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards roll of 7 remounts rejected by the Director, at his inspection of the Seharanpur Depôt, as being unfit for the service, and solicits sanction to their disposal in the manner proposed. Pending.	ditto.	
35	Stabling Remount Depôt, Garden Reach.	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Submits, for the consideration of Government, a question in connection with the construction of semi-permanent stables in lieu of the present thatched buildings at the Remount Depôt, Garden Reach, Calcutta.	ditto.	
36	<i>Horses—Remounts—Price</i> -	Ditto - ditto - - -	ditto - ditto - - -	Forwards correspondence on the subject from the Superintendent, Reserve Remount Depôt, Hosur, in continuation of this office No. 31, dated 30th July 1888. Pending.	ditto.	

Enclosure No. 6.

MINUTE BY THE VICEROY.

I HAVE read the draft General Order in the Military Department which has been drawn up to show the changes in administration and organization consequent on the proposed withdrawal of the control of the Presidential Armies from the Governments of Madras and Bombay, and of the direct command of the Bengal Army from the Commander-in-Chief in India.

The draft Order appears to me to comply with the instructions of Her Majesty's Government that it should be in full detail, as it seems to provide for all the contingencies which must follow on the change contemplated. It is also in harmony with the principles declared by the Government of India in the series of Despatches, submitted to Her Majesty's Government in 1881 and 1882, which dealt with the Report of the Committee on Army Organization of 1879. The leading principle of those proposals was that the army administration should be so contrived as to permit decentralization in such military business as was not of the first importance, while the supreme financial and administrative power should remain in the hands of the Governor-General in Council; and further, that the Commander-in-Chief in India should be placed in command of the whole Army of India, instead of his powers being confined chiefly to the control of the Bengal Army. In respect to the organization of the Indian Army, it was desired to maintain, in the most complete form, the separation of the Bengal Army from the armies of Madras and Bombay, and to divide the Bengal Army into two parts, in accordance generally with the recruitment of that army in Hindustan and the Punjab.

I think my colleagues will agree with me that the draft General Order has put these principles into practical shape.

In that portion of the Order which deals with Finance the Government of India in the Finance Department is shown to be the highest authority in India on all financial questions; and the present powers of the Military Department are stated. The Commander-in-Chief in India is drawn into closer financial relations with the Government by the provision made that he shall discuss the budget personally with the Member of Council in charge of the Military Department, and by the clause enabling him to consult the Accountant-General on financial questions before submitting proposals for expenditure to the Government of India. In order to diminish references to the Government on matters which are not specially important, or which do not involve financial considerations, the Commander-in-Chief in India is put *en rapport* with the Heads of the Army Departments for the transaction of business affecting the troops; and in view of facilitating the disposal of this business certain financial powers are given to His Excellency.

The Military Department, the office of the Government of India charged with the duty of laying before the Governor-General in Council questions of military administration and finance, is shown in the draft Order with practically the same strength and constitution as was proposed in the Despatches to which I have referred; and the Commander-in-Chief in India is to be assisted by a powerful staff. I observe that the Surgeon-General, Her Majesty's Forces, has been transferred from the Government of India to His Excellency's Staff, and while I do not object to this, —although it is so far a departure from the proposals already made by the Government,—because I believe the business of this officer is more closely connected with the Commander-in-Chief than with the Government, the change is, I think, only permissible on the distinct understanding that this high medical officer is at the direct disposal of the Government of India, whenever we desire to consult him on questions affecting the medical service in India. I understand that any changes which have been made in the scheme, since it was put forward in 1881, will be brought specially to the notice of the Secretary of State in the forwarding Despatch.

Each of the four armies of Madras, Bombay, Hindustan, and the Punjab is to be commanded by a Lieutenant-General Commanding assisted by a strong General Staff. The heads of the local army departments are apparently to act as the advisers and officers of the Lieutenant-Generals in such matters as come under their control, and the Lieutenant-Generals and the Controllers of Military Accounts are given certain financial powers. These powers are limited to the necessities of the case, but as these officers will have a very considerable influence on the economical administration of the departments and of the troops, we may hope that by a wise and intelligent interest in this matter great good may result to the public service.

It is not necessary for me to enter upon the details of the General Order which relate to the various Departments, but it is desirable to bring to the notice of my colleagues that some enlargement of the powers of the Commander-in-Chief is proposed, in harmony with the enhancement of His Excellency's financial responsibility.

The Commander-in-Chief in India will deal directly with a certain class of departmental business, but he will now also become Commander in reality, as well as in name, over the whole of the military forces of India, with the single exception of those forces which are, for political reasons, retained under the direction of the

Government of India, and instead of commanding one army of 120,000 men he will now command four armies aggregating 204,000 men. His Excellency will also be charged with all the important questions relating to the discipline, efficiency, equipment, training, education, and mobilization of the whole Army of India, and, with the additional duties which will now be laid upon him, he will, it appears to me, have such constant and active occupation as could only be possible when combined with a certain freedom from the detailed and executive business of the Bengal Army.

In thus enlarging and exalting the powers of the Commander-in-Chief in India, care has, I think, been shown in the draft General Order, to retain the supreme administrative and financial control in the hands of the Governor-General in Council. This appears to me perfectly compatible with the fullest recognition of the sphere of action of the Commander-in-Chief, and I may say at once that the maintenance of this administrative and financial control, in the hands of the authority responsible for the whole military administration, is to my mind an absolutely essential condition of Government in India.

As this may be the last time on which I shall have occasion, as Viceroy and Governor-General of India, to deal with a military subject of such great importance to the welfare of India, I shall take the opportunity of stating my views on this question of military administration. The form of military Government which is in existence in India is practically that which has always obtained, in principle, since the establishment of British power in this country. The details of the administration may have varied, but there has never been, so far as I am aware, any change in the application of the principle which affirms that the supreme power of Government must be responsible for the military administration, and the Commander of the Forces responsible to that power for the executive command of the army.

The Military Department of the Government of India is the ministerial agency through which the authority of the Governor-General in Council is administered. The department is in charge of a Member of the Government, who has no military command or executive military functions, and to him the Governor-General delegates powers, to deal with, or submit to him, the military business which comes under the cognisance of the Government.

The system of military administration in India seems to me to be well adapted to the circumstances of the country. By it the supreme financial control is retained in the hands of the supreme authority; changes in the organization of the army can only be undertaken after the proposals have been placed before the Governor-General in Council in all their bearings, both as regards the financial aspects of the question and the effect such changes may have on the army generally. The history of the past is invoked by the department which is concerned with the maintenance of the constitutional and traditional policy of the Government of India, while the purely military view of the matter under discussion is powerfully represented by the Commander-in-Chief both through the medium of his staff and by his own presence and influence in the Council Chamber. Under such a system I believe there is neither danger of rash innovations being carried by a military chief who from absence from India, or other causes, may not be in sympathy with Indian circumstances and affairs, nor the slightest risk that the army of India shall be passed in the race of military reforms and inventions.

My opinion is founded upon the experience which I have had during my tenure of the office of Governor General, and so far from it being apparent to me that the bonds of financial control need to be relaxed, I should hope that the proposals put forward in the General Order will result in strengthening the administrative and financial control of the Government of India, while allowing the military authorities, by a more decentralised arrangement than obtains at present, adequate power in all military business, and giving them a greater interest in economy, without the observance of which it will be impossible to maintain the Army.

Proposals have, however, been made, as my colleagues are aware, to change the form of Military Government. It was proposed many years ago that a Minister of War should replace the Commander in Chief, and though they did not support this idea the Army Organization Commission of 1879 recommended that the Commander in Chief in India should not have a seat in the Council of the Governor General. Their reasons are stated at length in Chapter V. of their Report, which deals with the military administration of India. I recognise the validity of their arguments when they speak of the great authority, power, and duties possessed by, or assigned to, the Commander in Chief in India under the system they proposed, but I am unable to agree in the opinions expressed by that Commission of the disadvantages of the present arrangement, and the proposal was, I think, wisely passed by under the government of my predecessor. On the other hand, I am entirely opposed to the suggestion made in Lord Lytton's Minute of the 16th May 1880, on the Report of the Commission, that there should be no Military Member of Council save the Commander in Chief, and that the whole business of military administration and government should be concentrated in the hands of the latter, assisted by a chief of the staff and a financial secretary.

This proposal appears to me to rest upon a misapprehension of the true principles
of

of military administration. Under such an arrangement, the executive command of the army, the financial control, and the functions of the administration would be absolutely confused, and the Viceroy would be without any adviser save the representative of the army, who would be more specially interested in pressing proposals involving expenditure, or changes in organization. It is out of the question to suppose such perfection in human nature as would enable one man accurately to weigh military efficiency and financial considerations, to hold the balance between the traditions of the past and economy, and the innovations or expenditure desired; the whole weight of his enormous and uncontrolled authority would be thrown into that side of the scale which represented military power, and, to use words which have been employed before against this proposition, the revenues of the country would be at his mercy.

The functions of administration and of the executive command of the Army must be distinct, and the Army Departments, from the operations of which a vast deal of the expenditure of the Army proceeds, are rightly placed under the administrative authority. To transfer those departments to the Military Staff would be to burden that staff with duties for which they are untrained and unaccustomed, and would lead to their real and practical work of preparing the troops so as to be fit in all respects to take the field, being obscured and lost sight of. But such a proposal it would be impossible to carry out. No man could undertake the duties of the staff connected with the Army, and at the same time supervise the civil departments of the Army. In no army, save one, do we find such a complication of duties attempted. In all the Continental armies with which I am acquainted a very marked line is drawn between the administration and the executive staff work.

It may be admitted, however, that at first sight some support is given to those who desire to see the administrative and financial control merged in the power of the executive military staff, by the spectacle afforded of the recent "reorganisation" of the War Office in England, under which the Commander in Chief is apparently vested with greater powers than he has hitherto possessed over the Commissariat, Transport, Ordnance, Military Works, and Remount Departments, and the whole War Office (including the Horse Guards) is now divided into the "Military Department" and the "Civil Department." So many changes and "re-organisations" of the War Office have taken place within the last 20 or 30 years that this last modification can at present only be regarded as an experiment. This is the attitude with which the re-organisation has been received by the Press, and from various sources, especially from the reports of the Select Committee of the House of Commons on the Army Estimates, there is information to show that the change has been rather nominal than real, and that the Military Chiefs are no more responsible for the final Army Estimates than they were before. But assuming that the change is of practical importance, it is quite evident that no analogy can be drawn between the circumstances of England and of India. In England, whatever may be the powers of the Commander in Chief, they are held "subject to the approval of the Secretary of State for War and to his responsibility for the administration of the Royal authority and prerogative in respect of the Army." The Secretary of State for War is also responsible to Parliament and to the country for the Army, and in Parliament we have a controlling force which is very jealous of any undue assumption by the military authorities of financial powers. In addition to this control there is the high official, known as the Financial Secretary, over the whole civil side of the War Office, who reviews every question involving expenditure, and is the adviser of the Secretary of State on all questions of army expenditure. It is unnecessary to point out to my colleagues how entirely different are the circumstances of Government in India, and therefore how inapplicable to India is a system of military administration which is framed upon Parliamentary Government, where every transaction and every expenditure is subjected to constant inquiry and criticism.

The administration of the War Office has always been the object of attack to military writers and politicians. I do not stop to discuss whether its reputation is well or ill-founded, and I only express my personal opinion when I say that the decentralization of military business, and the delegation of defined powers to military commanders over portions of the military forces, under a plan similar to that we are now proposing for India, is the real re-organisation which should be achieved. But, however this may be, even if the circumstances of the Government of India permitted it, I think we are entitled to ask that before we are called upon to introduce the slightest change based upon the practice at home, in a single portion of the fabric of the Indian military system, we should be sure we were on safe ground, and that the experiment now being made in England has succeeded, under the rude trial of war, beyond the shadow of a doubt.

The present form of military administration in India, where every Military Department is worked by professional soldiers, has been tried during a century in every conceivable kind of campaign and expedition, and it has not been found wanting. It appears to me that when a force has to be launched on active service very large powers are possessed by the military chiefs, and that the intervention of the Government of India is no more than is absolutely required. Undoubtedly many

improvements have taken place and others may be necessary. The labours of the Mobilisation Committee have borne good fruit; correspondence has been lessened, and affairs are now conducted with smoothness and rapidity. In this connection I may mention that I learn, with much satisfaction, that the preparations for the Hazara Expedition have proceeded with great regularity and quickness, and without any friction. I have issued instructions that the heads of Army Departments are to be empowered to comply with the Commander in Chief's requisitions, and as illustrating my views in regard to the power which should be confided to the executive military authorities, I append to this Minute a copy of a letter I caused to be addressed to the Commander in Chief.

It will be seen, therefore, that I hold the strongest opinion that the form of the supreme Military Administration in India should not be changed, but that opportunity should be taken to introduce improvements whenever this can be done without impairing the constitutional structure.

In conclusion, I desire to point out to my colleagues that these opinions are founded upon no mere theoretical considerations, but are based upon experience, for it has been my lot to overlook during my tenure of office considerable military operations, and to enter upon military questions of great magnitude and importance.

No sooner had I arrived in India than we had to dispatch a force to Suakin, and to assist the Imperial Government with large reinforcements of transport; then came the war preparations of 1885, and following immediately on the heels of the latter the campaign in Burmah of 1885-86 87; while the period of my Viceroyalty is closed by the expedition to Sikkim and the coming campaign in Hazara. I have therefore had a large experience of the working of the Military Administration during the preparation for, and conduct of, campaigns; and I do not hesitate to say that, although, as in all human systems, there are defects which may be remedied, the Indian Army and its Military Administration will bear comparison with any other army in the world. Many important changes have taken place within the Army since 1885; the fighting material has been largely increased, regiments have been linked together, the reserve system has been introduced, the commands and staff of the Army have been re-organised, various beneficial reforms have been carried into effect, and the defences of the Empire are now, I trust, rapidly approaching a satisfactory completion. And, lastly, I must mention the great measure of mobilisation, to which I gave my unqualified support from the first, under which it will be possible to put large forces rapidly into the field, with less labour than was required a few years back to place on active service mere detachments of troops.

The change in administration and organisation by the abolition of the Presidential Army system, supported by me in 1885, and again in our Despatch of May 1888, seems to me to be a complement of all the improvements which the Army system in India has of late years undergone. When that has been carried out, as I hope it will be at no distant date, and when the mobilisation scheme has been brought into practical effect, then those who come after us will have but to perfect the military machinery, to assist in maintaining the splendid reputation of the Indian Army, to improve the conditions of military finance, and to preserve the form of Military Administration which is dealt with in the draft General Order now before us.

I must express my sincere thanks to my honourable colleague, General Chesney, for the care and deliberation with which this important document has been prepared, while we are greatly indebted to his Excellency the Commander in Chief for the cordial advice and able assistance which he has given in this matter. This great reform, which, when carried out, will, I believe, conduce to the highest efficiency of the Indian Army, is, as my colleagues are aware, in the largest way a product of the genius and labours of our honourable colleague, General Chesney. It is, I think, twenty years ago since he first presented a comprehensive scheme for the organisation of the Indian Armies, similar in all essential particulars to that which is now dealt with in the General Order. I congratulate him on seeing the result of his labours in so complete a shape. It is a matter also of congratulation to myself that I have been able during my term of office to support and introduce the measure proposed, and I trust that before I leave India it may be my pleasant duty to inform my colleagues that the sanction of Her Majesty's Government has been received to our recommendations.

1 October 1888.

Dufferin.

(No. 27-H.)

Government of India.—Military Department.—Simla, 8th September 1888.

From the Secretary to the Government of India to the Adjutant General in India.

Sir,

In paragraph 7 of Military Department letter, No. 1897-B., dated 3rd September 1888, relating to the expedition against the Black Mountain tribes, it was stated that the heads of Departments would be requested to place themselves in direct communication with the Adjutant General or Quartermaster General in India, for the purpose of preparing all details connected with the proposed expedition, under the Commander in Chief; and in paragraph 2 of Military Department letter, No. 1901-B., —*Field Operations—Hazara*,—dated 4th September 1888, informing the Commander in Chief that Her Majesty's Government had sanctioned the dispatch of the proposed expedition, I was directed to request that His Excellency might be moved to issue all needful subsidiary instructions and orders to heads of Departments, &c., in accordance with the general orders laid down in the Military Department letter above quoted.

2. In continuance of the above-noted letters, and in amplification of the general authority thus conveyed, I am instructed to state, for the Commander in Chief's information, that, in view of reducing correspondence and saving time in the disposal of details arising out of the business in regard, for example, to the issue of clothing, equipment, &c., the Governor General in Council proposes to give to the heads of the Departments named in the margin general authority to comply with the requisitions received from the Commander in Chief in India for the preparation of the force; and when the expedition has started, it will rest with the Commander in Chief either to await the demands from the General Commanding the force, or to issue beforehand any necessary orders for the supply or equipment of the force.

Commissary General in Chief.
 Director General of Ordnance in India.
 Surgeon General, Her Majesty's Forces.
 Surgeon General with the Government of India.
 Inspector General of Military Works.
 Superintendent, Army Clothing Department.

3. In this way, general approval having been given by the Government of India to the scheme or organisation and plan of operations, and the nature of the equipment and supplies to be furnished having been indicated, it will remain for the Commander in Chief to issue any subsidiary instructions found necessary in regard to details which are not provided for by the regulations, or the specific orders of the Government of India. In all cases, the heads of the Army Departments under the Government of India will exercise their discretion as to the extent to which action taken in departmental matters under the orders of the Commander in Chief should be reported to the Government of India, the object in view being, on the one hand, to prevent correspondence on matters of detail which do not sensibly affect the total cost of the expedition, and on the other hand, to ensure that the Government may be kept fully informed of all proceedings calculated to affect the cost of the expedition or which involve a departure from the spirit of the regulations in force.

4. It will therefore be understood, I am to observe, that His Excellency the Commander in Chief will not sanction any measures involving large or unusual expenditure without reference to the Government of India, and the heads of Departments will keep the Government informed of any action resulting from this arrangement, which may materially influence the cost of the expedition; also that all questions of real importance affecting the organisation of the force, the plan of operations, or departmental administration, will be submitted for the orders of the Government of India.

DESPATCH from Government of India to Secretary of State for India,
 No. 35 (Military), dated 26th February 1889..

My Lord,

We have had under consideration the question whether the abolition of the presidential army system, the arrangements for carrying out which measure, as prepared under your Lordship's orders, were set out in our Military Despatch, No. 191, dated the 15th October 1888, would render legislation necessary (1) in this country, and (2) at home.

2. As regards (1), the legislation which would be required in this country appears to be only small in amount. Courts of request have been abolished, and Act XI. of 1841 (courts of requests) and the enactments subsidiary to it, which would have required amendment, have been repealed. The Cantonments Bill, which is now pending, proposes to repeal not only the Madras and Bombay Cantonment Acts, but (among other obsolete military enactments) the whole of the unrepealed portion of Bombay Regulation, Act, XXII. of 1827 (military authority), except the sections which cover the subject of Bengal Regulations XI. of 1806 and VI. of 1825 (for facilitating the progress of detachments of troops through the Company's territories). The Bill will be so framed as to be applicable to the new organisation.

3. From a review of the Indian Statute Book it appears that (assuming that the Cantonments Bill will be passed) the only enactments which will require amendment are those contained in the tabular statement below:—

Number and Year.	Subject.	Clauses.
<i>Acts of the Governor General in Council.</i>		
V. of 1869 - - - -	Indian Articles of War - -	PART I. Definition of "Government." PART II. Articles 3, 4, 73, 77, 79, 93, 96, 129, 142, 146, 152, 156, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 168, 174, 178, and 179. PART III. Clause (j), (k), (i), and (j).
II. of 1874 - - - -	Administrator General - -	Section 65.
XI. of 1882 - - - -	Military lunatics - - - -	Sections 3, 4, 6, and 7.
<i>Regulations of the Madras Code.</i>		
VII. of 1808 - - - -	Power to establish martial law	Section 2.
VIII. of 1817 - - - -	Sepoy malguzars (paying land revenue).	Section 9.

4. With respect to (2), the Parliamentary legislation which may be required, we are of opinion that, except with regard to the Army Act, to which reference is made below, immediate legislation would not be absolutely necessary. No change would be made by our proposals in the status and titles of the present Commanders in Chief in Madras and Bombay; so far as they are concerned, the new system would give them enlarged powers in certain respects, and they would report to the Commander in Chief in India on certain matters on which they now address the Local Governments. It is not proposed to remove these officers from the Local Councils, nor, if their successors were not appointed Members of those Councils, does it appear that such a step would require legislation, because the existing Acts of Parliament already provide the means of dispensing with their services in this capacity; 33 Geo. 3, chap. 52, section 32, makes the appointment to Council of a Presidency Commander in Chief depend on its being "specially authorised by the Court of Directors not otherwise," and if it were considered unnecessary to appoint the Commander in Chief of a presidency to a seat in Council, the Council would be duly constituted without him. On the other hand, if it is considered desirable that the Lieutenant Generals Commanding the Madras and Bombay armies, *i.e.*, the officers who will succeed the present Commanders in Chief of these armies, should be Members of the Local Councils, legislation will be required to authorise their appointment. We are of opinion that their retention in Council is desirable because questions of general military and political policy would still

still have to be dealt with by Local Governments just as the Lieutenant Governors of the provinces of Bengal, the North-Western Provinces and Oudh, and the Punjab have to deal with questions concerning the distribution and strength of the troops, and the maintenance of order in their respective provinces; and it would be advantageous that Local Councils should have the advice in such matters of the senior military officer serving in the province. But this matter does not appear to call for immediate legislation.

5. The necessity for legislation appears, however, to arise under the Army Act, 1881. As regards the convening of district and general courts-martial (under section 48), Her Majesty can indeed (under section 122) give a general authority to any qualified officer to convene general courts-martial for the trial of persons subject to military law under or within the territorial limits of his command, and to exercise the powers as to confirmation or otherwise mentioned in the latter section. A warrant from Her Majesty to the Commander in Chief in India, under clause (c), or to each Lieutenant General under clause (f), would therefore apparently suffice for this purpose. But as regards the mitigation, remission, or commutation of sentences, section 57 (2) gives the power, in respect to prisoners undergoing sentences in any presidency, to the Commander in Chief of the forces in that presidency; the same officer and the Adjutant General in any presidency are appointed commuting authorities under section 60 (11) and section 65 (4); the same two officers are declared to be competent military authorities under section 67 (4), and section 172 provides for the manner in which their orders may be issued. Moreover, under section 180 (c), the Governor of any presidency in India may suspend the proceedings of any court-martial held in India on any officer or soldier belonging to Her Majesty's Indian forces within such presidency; under (d) the Commander in Chief of a presidency and the Governor of a presidency may be applied to by aggrieved officers for the redress of wrongs; and under (f) may reduce warrant officers in rank, or remove them to military duty. And under section 183 the Commander in Chief of the forces in any presidency may reduce any non-commissioned officer in rank, and may dismiss an army school-master.

6. As the authority of the Commanders in Chief of the Presidency would remain unimpaired and the titles of the armies would not be changed, it may be contended that there is no absolute necessity for legislation in regard to these clauses; or, in the alternative, that if the powers given by statute to the Commander in Chief of the forces in a Presidency cannot be exercised by the Commander in Chief of the Madras (or Bombay) army, then that the references to the Presidency Commanders in Chief might be treated as surplusage. It would, however, appear to be the best and simplest way to amend the Army Act in the particulars indicated above.

The powers possessed by the Governor of a Presidency of suspending a court-martial on an officer or soldier of Her Majesty's Indian forces, or hearing the petition of an aggrieved officer, and the power to reduce warrant officers in rank or remove them to military duty, would have to be abrogated, and although these clauses are practically inoperative in these particulars, we presume that amendment of the Act in this respect would be required.

These amendments should, we think, be effected by omitting therefrom the references now occurring to the Governor of a Presidency (reserving, however, to the Governor General of India the powers given in the Act to the Governor of a Presidency), and by substituting for the "Commander in Chief of the forces in any Presidency" the "General Officer commanding one of the armies of India, or other prescribed authority."

7. The Regimental Debts Act, 26 & 27 Vict. c. 57, sections 6 and 22, would apparently also need to be amended by substituting some other officer for the Military Secretary to the Government of the Presidency in which the deceased was quartered, or by giving power to some authority in India to depute officers to discharge the duties which now devolve on the Military Secretaries to the local Governments. Those appointments will be abolished under the new organisation.

8. It would thus appear that the necessary legislation would be neither extensive nor important, but we would venture to suggest that the opinion of the law officers of the Crown should be taken on the matter.

We have, &c
 (signed) *Lansdowne.*
G. Chesney.
A. R. Scoble.
C. L. Elliott.
P. P. Hutchins.
D. M. Barbour.

DESPATCH from Secretary of State to Governor General of India in Council,
 No. 110 (Military), dated 30th May 1889.

My Lord Marquis,

I HAVE received and considered in Council the Military Despatches of the Government of your Lordship's predecessor, No. 87, of the 1st June, and No. 191, of 15th October 1888, on the subject of the Presidential system of the Indian armies; and, with special reference to the latter Despatch, I desire to express my recognition of the thorough completeness of the draft General Orders prepared by the Military Departments of your Government, in accordance with the request conveyed in my telegram of the 8th August 1888.

2. I regret to have now to inform your Lordship that, for the present at any rate, I find myself unable to enter into the large question of military re-organization which has been so ably put forward. I am advised that, in order to give effect to any measure for the formal withdrawal of the armies of Madras and Bombay from the direct control of those Governments, recourse must be had to Imperial legislation. Her Majesty's Government consider that such a course would be highly inexpedient, as it would certainly give rise to discussions which must cause delay prejudicial to the public service, and I cannot deem it advisable to consider a general re-construction of the Indian military system on any less comprehensive basis than that advocated by your Government.

3. Apart, however, from the desire to place the several armies of India on a more systematic footing, the main object I understand your Government has in view, is the removal of the inconveniences which have been found to arise, especially in time of war, from the divided control now exercised over the several component parts of Her Majesty's Indian forces.

4. Though, as I have explained, I am unable to give effect to the measure proposed to fully meet this evil, I am far from ignoring it, and am desirous of affording a cordial support to your Government in endeavouring to reduce it to a minimum.

5. Much, I observe, has been done in this direction since the original scheme of re-organisation was put forward in 1881, by following the precedent set in the case of the Military Accounts Department, and bringing under the immediate control of the Government of India some of the more important departments of the armies of the three Presidencies, such as those of Ordnance and Remounts. It appears to me that an extension of this system to other departments of supply, the Commissariat, Transport, and Clothing, must certainly have the effect of reducing the chance of friction or misunderstanding on the part of Local Governments, and of simplifying the preparation and maintenance of a force for active service. I should have no hesitation in adding to the above-named departments that of Military Works, as sanctioned by Lord Randolph Churchill in 1885, were it not that there appears to be so wide a difference of opinion in your Lordship's Council as to the economical results of that measure.

6. It was in view to the future amalgamation of the several Commissariat Transport Departments, under the immediate authority of your Lordship's Government, that I directed, in my telegram of the 22nd March 1889, that the appointment

appointment of additional officers to the Madras establishment for Upper Burma should be provisional only. I do not think it expedient, if only on the ground of fairness to the interests of the older officers of the three Departments, to direct an actual and immediate amalgamation, for I consider that the employment and promotion of those officers should go on in their respective Presidencies and lists, but that all new appointments should be made to a general list for employment thereafter in any army, as circumstances might require.

7. It appears to me also that effect might be given to some of the minor recommendations made by your Lordship's Government, with the object of avoiding needless references or circumlocution, without in any degree trenching on the existing rights of the Governments of Madras and Bombay in respect to their armies. For example, many, if not most, of the communications connected with discipline, equipment, &c., which you propose shall be made by the four Lieutenant Generals commanding armies direct to the Commander in Chief in India, might well be made to him by the Commanders in Chief of Madras and Bombay as now constituted.

8. I believe that this desirable object might be further assisted by the presence officially of the Commander in Chief in India at local camps of instruction of the two armies of Madras and Bombay, which, if the finances allow of it, should be formed each year. By this means he would be brought into direct personal communication not only with the respective Commanders in Chief of those Armies, but also with the troops under their command, and many questions which now involve prolonged and frequently resultless correspondence might be settled at once, while your Government would, through His Excellency's intervention, be brought into closer touch with the Armies not under your direct control than is at present possible.

9. In paragraphs 8 to 11 of your Letter of the 15th of October, your Excellency proposes to empower certain officers to incur expenditure not authorised by the regulations, within prescribed limits, the object being to secure administrative efficiency. As this measure also will have the effect of diminishing the number of references to the Government, I do not object to grant to the Commander in Chief in India power to finally sanction expenditure up to a limit of 2,500 rupees in each case, but not exceeding 10,000 rupees in any one month; and to the Commanders in Chief at Madras and Bombay similar power, within the limit of 1,000 rupees in each case, and of 2,500 rupees in a month. I further agree to the corresponding proposals affecting the powers of Controllers of Military Accounts. This authority must in all instances be exercised with a due regard to the provisions specified in the last clause of paragraph 39 of the draft General Order, and only for charges which are now recognised as fit subjects for military expenditure, but which have hitherto required confirmation by superior authority.

10. I shall be glad to learn that your Lordship's Government concur in the above suggestions, and are prepared to give effect to them. I am fully aware that they fall short of the larger scheme of re-organisation which has been submitted to my predecessors and myself, but, as I have already stated, I believe they go far towards that consolidation of military control which, as distinguished from mere centralisation, I conceive to be necessary to the full and adequate employment of Her Majesty's forces in India.

I have, &c.
(signed) . Cross.

TELEGRAM from Viceroy, dated 28th June 1889.

Your Military Despatch, 110, of 30th May last, paragraph 10. Your proposals accepted. We are prepared to give effect to them. May we do so?

DESPATCH from Government of India to Secretary of State for India,
No. 126 (Military), dated 5th July 1889.

My Lord,

WE have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's Military Despatch, No. 110, dated the 30th May 1889, on the subject of the presidential system of the Indian Armies, replying to our Despatch, No. 191, of the 15th October 1888, with which we forwarded the draft General Order detailing the arrangements proposed in substitution of the present organization—an order which was drawn up in accordance with the request conveyed in your telegram of the 8th August 1888.

2. Your Lordship informs us that you are unable to enter on the question of the formal withdrawal of the armies of Madras and Bombay from the direct control of those Governments, because the measure would involve recourse being had to Imperial legislation which Her Majesty's Government consider would be highly inexpedient; and you do not deem it advisable to consider a reconstruction of the Indian military system on any less comprehensive basis than that advocated by us. While, however, your Lordship is unable to give effect to the abolition of the presidential army system,—a measure proposed to meet the evil arising from the divided control now exercised over the several component parts of Her Majesty's Forces in India,—you add that you are far from ignoring the existence of this evil, and desire to afford us a cordial support in endeavouring to reduce it to a minimum.

3. In order, therefore, to proceed still further in the direction which has been pursued of late years, of bringing under the immediate control of the Government of India the departments of the armies of the three presidencies [and so to effect a consolidation of military control, which as distinguished from mere centralisation, your Lordship conceives to be necessary for the full and adequate employment of Her Majesty's Forces in India] you propose that the following measures should be carried out:

(1.) That the Commissariat—Transport Department should be placed entirely under the Government of India, subject to the condition that the lists of the three presidential departments as now existing, are not to be immediately amalgamated, and that the employment and promotion of the older officer is to go in their respective presidential lists, new appointments only being made from a general list for employment in any army.

(2.) That the Clothing Departments should be placed under the Government of India. This change, we may here observe, is facilitated by the recent abolition of the Bombay establishment.

(3.) That many, if not most, of the communications connected with discipline, equipment, &c., which under the proposals of the Government of India would have been made by the four Lieutenant Generals commanding armies direct to the Commander in Chief in India, might be made to him by the Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay armies.

(4.) That the Commander in Chief in India should be present officially at any local camps of instruction of the two armies of Madras and Bombay which may be formed annually.

(5.) In order to diminish the number of references to the Government of India, the Commander in Chief in India should, as proposed in paragraph 39 of the draft General Order (page 11), have power to finally sanction expenditure not authorised by the regulations, within the following limits:—

(a) 2,500 rupees in each case, but not exceeding 10,000 rupees in any one month.

(b) Similar

(b) Similar power to be given to the Commanders in Chief Madras and Bombay within the limit of 1,000 rupees in each case, and 2,500 rupees in any one month.

(c) Controllers of Military Accounts to have similar power up to a limit of 500 rupees in each case, but not exceeding 1,000 rupees in any one month, "provided always that no permanent alteration of existing rules is involved; that the amount is non-recurring, that it can be met from the sum provided for the army in the budget estimate of the year under the particular head of the grant affected; and that there is nothing irregular in the character of the expenditure so sanctioned." To this condition your Lordship adds the following:—

"That the power given shall only apply to charges which are now recognised as fit subjects for military expenditure, but which have hitherto required confirmation by superior authority."

(6) In paragraph 5 of the Despatch under reply, your Lordship observes that you would have no hesitation in adding to the above-named Departments that of Military Works, as sanctioned by Lord Randolph Churchill in 1885, were it not that there appears to so wide a difference of opinion in this Council regarding the economical results of the proposed measure.

4. With reference to paragraph 10 of the Despatch under reply, we have already informed your Lordship by telegraph

To Secretary of State, dated 28th June 1889.

"Your Military Despatch, No. 110, dated 30th May 1889, paragraph 10. Your proposals accepted. We are prepared to give effect to them. May we do so?"

that these proposals are accepted, and that we are prepared to give effect to them; and we have asked whether we may do so. In respect to the extension of the Military Works Department to the presidencies of Madras and Bombay, recommended by us in our Despatches, No. 87, of the 1st June, and No. 191, of the 15th October 1888, and in previous Despatches, we propose to address you in a separate communication.

5. We agree with your Lordship that although these measures fall short of the larger scheme of reorganisation which has been submitted to you and to your predecessors, they will, when carried out, accomplish an improvement in the military system which cannot but be advantageous to the efficiency of Her Majesty's Army in India. We shall report on the working of the new arrangements as soon as sufficient experience has been acquired of their effect. At the same time, we feel bound to express our extreme disappointment at the small results which have been obtained from the labour undertaken last year, and we are compelled to lay stress on the history of this question, the settlement of which has now been again postponed.

6. In Despatch from the Government of India, Military Department, No. 168, dated the 22nd May 1879, the Government of India informed the Secretary of State that an immediate, thorough, and exhaustive inquiry into the whole military system in India was rendered necessary, alike by the financial exigencies of the time, the altered condition of the country, and the then recent operations in Afghanistan; and a commission was accordingly appointed, known afterwards as the Army Organisation Commission of 1879, to inquire into the organisation and expenditure of the Army in India. In Despatch, No. 198, dated 17th July 1879, the Secretary of State, Lord Cranbrook, cordially agreed with the Government of that day as to the expediency of instituting this inquiry. The report of the Commission was submitted at the end of 1879, but although it was transmitted to the Secretary of State by Lord Lytton's Government in their Despatch, No. 48, of the 14th February 1880, various causes combined to prevent the detailed consideration of the numerous questions reported on by the Commission until the year 1881. During that year the whole subject of the abolition of the presidential army system, which was proposed by the Commission as the fundamental basis of the reform required in Indian Army administration, and the other measures which had been recommended in connection therewith, underwent an exhaustive examination by the Governor General in Council, with the result that the comprehensive system of reform thus propounded was accepted in all essential respects by the Government of India and was strongly pressed by

them for adoption by Her Majesty's Government. The whole subject was dealt with in a series of Despatches, which were summarized in that of the 29th October 1881, No. 401. These Despatches, it was pointed out, were signed by a Governor General (Lord Ripon), a Commander in Chief (Sir Donald Stewart), and several members of Council, who had no share in the appointment of the Commission, and who had come to the subject without any previous bias for or against the opinion implied in its appointment, that the Indian Army stood in need of reform.

7. In the Earl of Kimberley's Despatch, No. 243, of the 26th July 1883, while sanction was conveyed to various changes in the direction of economy and of greater simplicity of organisation, the complete abolition of the presidential system was not agreed to, and consequently the only improvements which could be effected, as the outcome of this protracted inquiry, were limited to carrying out certain departmental and other minor reforms.

8. In 1885, however, when the course of events brought again into prominence the defective military organisation of this country, the Government of India felt it to be their duty to again submit to Her Majesty's Government their opinion that it was imperatively necessary to remove what they considered to be a great obstacle to the efficiency of the Indian Army; and in Despatch, No. 135, dated 14th August 1885, dealing with the increase and reorganisation of the Indian Army, it was recommended that the abolition of the presidential system should be carried out without further loss of time. The recommendation was made in the following terms:—

"We urge* this in the strongest way, not so much because, as will be seen from the figures to be given below, it is the only means of effecting that reduction of expenditure, which we consider it to be incumbent on the Government to effect, as because we are very deeply sensible of the grave inconvenience which must result if this Government is called upon to undertake extensive military operations under the present system of divided military administration. Unless this measure be agreed to, the Indian Government would embark on war weighted with this division of military authority and responsibility. It will be unnecessary here to repeat the arguments which have already been advanced by Lord Ripon's Government in favour of this pressing reform. We would merely invite your Lordship's particular attention to the letters of the Government of India in 1881 and 1883,† in which the case for change is stated at great length, only adding the expression of our conviction that the events of the past few months have entirely confirmed the apprehensions expressed by the Government of India of the ill-consequences that might follow if this reform should be deferred until the season of quiet had passed away. We regret that advantage was not taken of a less critical time than the present to effect the change, and we feel that any further delay in dealing with this matter is to be deprecated. Even in such a comparatively small matter as the provision of supplies for the troops warned for service in Beluchistan, and the arrangements lately made for placing those troops in the field, the evils of divided control, notwithstanding the hearty and loyal co-operation manifested by the different authorities concerned, were very apparent. And we should regard with considerable misgivings the prospect of undertaking actual war under such disabilities. We would, therefore, press that the needful action may be taken for carrying this change into effect without further loss of time."

9. Lord Randolph Churchill in his Despatch, No. 275, dated 29th October 1885, stated that the abolition of the presidential army system could not be carried out without an Act of Parliament, and that such a course was at that time impracticable. The matter accordingly remained in that state until 1888, when, in our Despatch, No. 87, of the 1st June 1888, we again addressed your Lordship at some length on the same subject, pointing out that among other considerations the expansion of territory caused by the occupation of Burma and the increase of the garrison of Beluchistan rendered it more than

than ever necessary that the change still remaining to be carried out, in order to secure the satisfactory and economical administration of the Indian Army, should no longer be deferred.

* *Telegram from Secretary of State, dated 8th August 1888.*

"Your Military Despatch of the 1st June last, No. 87, Army Corps. To enable me to come to a definite conclusion, it is essential I should first have in complete and fully detailed form a draft of the Order which you would issue giving effect to the measure; also, draft of all Orders to be thereon issued by the Commander in Chief for all arrangements in minute detail, postings divisional staff, distribution of regiments and officers, &c., for all four corps, but with special reference to division of the Bengal Army into distinct corps. The proceedings to be kept strictly confidential, as being only preliminary to the consideration of the measure here. I shall be glad to receive this information as soon as possible, with a view to early consideration of proposal."

In response to that Despatch your Lordship telegraphed* to us that, in order to enable you to come to a definite conclusion, it was essential that you should first have in a complete and fully detailed form a draft of the Order which we should issue to give effect to the measure. Accordingly, on the 15th of October 1888, in our Despatch, No. 191, we submitted a draft General Order with its appendices, and the subsidiary orders of the Commander in Chief, to provide completely for all the different matters necessary to be dealt with in carrying out the change; at the same time we forwarded a comprehensive Minute by the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava, expressing his opinion that the change in administration and organisation proposed was a necessary complement of the various improvements which the army system in India has undergone of late years.

10. Four successive Governments of India have thus supported the proposals which were put forward by the Army Organisation Commission ten years ago. The alterations proposed in the administration of the Army are not merely for the purpose of remedying inconveniences, but to impart a practical and working form to an accidental organisation, which in the course of time has developed into a cumbersome and complicated machinery. We desire, therefore, once again to place before Her Majesty's Government our conviction that it would be a misfortune of the greatest moment if this amendment of the military administration which we consider to be essential to the efficiency of the Army in this country, should not be carried out in the breathing time of peace which we fortunately now possess, and if the desired change so persistently and impartially advocated by the Government of India were to be postponed until the disastrous experience of war should force upon Her Majesty's Government the necessity for effecting this most necessary reform of the Indian Army system.

11. We must conclude this Despatch with the earnest hope that your Lordship may be able before long to undertake the necessary legislation. That legislation, we are assured, need not be of an extensive character. It would be complementary to the various measures proposed in your Despatch of the 30th May, and would but carry to a legitimate conclusion the progressive administrative changes of recent years. We hope, too, that with the history and facts of the question placed before them, those concerned in discussing a matter so gravely affecting the welfare of India would not fail to appreciate the necessity for a reform which has been unanimously supported and urged for many years past by the Government of India under successive Viceroys, and would be prepared to deal with that reform on public grounds without distinction of party.

We have, &c.
 (signed) *Lansdowne.*
F. S. Roberts.
G. Chesney.
A. R. Scoble.
C. A. Elliott.
P. P. Hutchins.
D. Barbour.

TELEGRAM to Viceroy, dated 9th July 1889.

YOUR Military Telegram, dated 28th June. You may carry out proposals, but I should wish due consideration shown to wishes of Madras and Bombay as to mode of carrying out change, date of giving it effect, interests of officers, and other details, as far as possible, without affecting main principles. They should also receive copies of my Despatch, No. 110, and of your orders before publication.

TELEGRAM from Viceroy, dated 5th October 1889.

YOUR Military Despatch, No. 110, 30th May last. Madras and Bombay have agreed to proposal sanctioned by you having effect 1st October last. Orders have been issued regarding Commissariat Department, Army Clothing Department, financial powers. Despatch follows.

TELEGRAM from Viceroy, dated 7th October 1889.

SANCTION requested to carry out improvement in Ordnance organisation recommended Despatch, 191, 15th October last, and embodied in financial schedule attached thereto, thus dividing Bengal into two Circles corresponding to Accounts and Commissariat Scheme now fully worked out for officers and clerks. No extra expense will be incurred, but economy from better supervision. Bengal and decentralisation.

TELEGRAM to Viceroy, dated 23rd October 1889.

YOUR Military Telegram of 7th October, Ordnance Department. I should prefer to suspend decision pending receipt of detailed statement of proposed establishments.

DESPATCH from Government of India to Secretary of State for India,
No. 206 (Military), dated 21st October 1889.

My Lord,

YOUR Lordship's Military Letter, No. 110, of the 30th May last, regarding the measures to be undertaken by carrying out the Army reforms which have been under consideration of late years, so far as it is practicable to do so without Parliamentary legislation, sanctioned among other steps towards this end the transfer of the administration of the Commissariat, Transport and Clothing Departments in Madras and Bombay to the Government of India. The only Army spending department which now remains partially removed from the administrative control of the Government of India is that of Military Works. In regard to that department your Lordship observed, in paragraph 5 of the letter, that you would have had no hesitation in adding to the above-named Departments that of Military Works, as sanctioned by Lord Randolph Churchill in 1885, were it not that there appeared to be so wide a difference of opinion in our Council upon the economical results of that measure.

2. We have now the honour to inform your Lordship that the subject has received further examination and consideration by us in Council, with the result that we are unanimous in thinking that it is advisable in the interests of the

the

the State to extend the operations of the Military Works Department to the whole of India, in the manner proposed for your Lordship's sanction in our Despatch, No. 191 (Military), of 15th October 1888, and its accompanying draft General Order, although in a somewhat modified and less extensive form proposed.

3. The modification is that, whereas the system as above laid down provided for the transfer to the Military Works Department of all Military Works, we now propose that the change shall be applied only to the large Military stations or groups of Military stations where the work is sufficient to require the entire services of an Executive Engineer, the Military Works at the smaller stations continuing to be carried out, as at present, through the agency of the local Public Works Department.

4. This is in fact the system in force in the provinces already occupied by the Military Works Department. In Assam, and in many parts of Bengal and the Punjab, and elsewhere when the arrangement is found economical and convenient, Military Works are carried out by the agency of the provincial Public Works Department. In Beluchistan, on the other hand, where Military Works preponderate over Civil, the Military Works Department has hitherto been the agency for carrying out both classes of work.

5. Acting upon the conditional assent accorded to the principle of an extension of the Military Works Department, we have to report that we have issued instructions with a view to the introduction of the smaller change above indicated, in the following manner:—

I.—The large military stations within the Madras Presidency, and the other provinces occupied by Madras troops, the military works at which are now carried out by the agency of the respective local administrations, to constitute the circle or charge for a Superintending Engineer, to be termed the Madras Command, Military Works Department.

II.—Similarly, the corresponding military stations in the Bombay Presidency and the other provinces occupied by the Bombay Army, to form a separate Superintending Engineer's charge, to be known as the Bombay Command, Military Works Department.

III.—These two Superintending Engineers, with the establishments serving under them, to be placed under the orders of the Inspector General of Military Works, but to also be on the departmental staff of the Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay Armies, respectively, and to carry out their duties under the orders of those authorities in the manner specified in the draft General Order which accompanied Government of India Despatch, No. 191 (Military), of 15th October 1888.

IV.—These Military Works Commands to be thus constituted in the same way as the existing Commands of the Military Works Department in the Bengal Presidency, and governed by the same rules.

V.—The executive divisions to constitute the Madras Circle of superintendence will be five in number, as under:—

1st, or Madras Division, including Fort St. George and the Beach Defences, with the out-stations of Pallaveram and St. Thomas' Mount, and the military factories and establishments at the presidency. The outstations, subject to any modifications which may be suggested by the Government of Madras, would be Poonamallee, Vellore (Fort) and Wellington, with Trichinopoly.

2nd, or Bangalore Division, including Bellary and Belgaum.

3rd, or Secunderabad Division.

4th, or Rangoon Division.

5th, or Maudalay Division.

VI.—The executive charges of the Bombay Circle will also be five in number, namely :—

1st, or Bombay Division, for the military and naval works at the Presidency, with Deolali as an outstation.

2nd, or Poona and Kirki Division : including possibly Ahmednagar, Satara, and Purandhar. The distribution of outstations of this and the other executive charge of the Circle between the Military Works and Provincial Public Works Department is in course of arrangement in communication with the Local Governments and Administrations respectively concerned, and will be determined by the disposition found to be most suitable and economical in each case.

3rd, or Mhow Division to include Nusseerabad and Neemuch, Indore, Asigarh : Nagpore with Sitabaldi, to be either a sub-division of Mhow or a separate Division.

4th, or Karachi Division : the existing Harbour Defences Division, already under the Inspector General of Military Works, to be extended to include the Karachi Cantonment.

5th, or Aden Division.

VII.—The military stations other than those comprised in the named Divisions will remain in charge of the Public Works Department ; on the other hand, the Military Works Department will be required to undertake charge of the Civil Public Works, if so desired, in those stations in which there is a Military Works establishment.

6. In addition to these five Divisions there is at present a special Division for Bombay Defences under the orders of the Inspector General of Military Works. This Division will eventually be amalgamated with the Bombay Presidency Division of Military Works. There is also a Superintending Engineer in special charge of the West of India Coast Defences, including Aden. Pending the completion of these works, it will be necessary to appoint a temporary Superintending Engineer to the charge of the Bombay Circle, as the former is at present very fully occupied with the charge of the Defence Works at Bombay, Karachi and Aden.

7. In introducing the scheme thus outlined we have obtained the concurrence of the various local Governments and Administrations, and have consulted them on all the main points. The details, which as regards composition of Divisions, &c., are open to amendment, will be elaborated by the Inspector General of Military Works, in communication with the local Public Works Departments and the local Commanders in Chief.

8. The establishments required for the formation of these two Circles of Military Works will be obtained by transfers from the different local Governments and Administrations concerned. The reductions of executive charges effected in provincial establishments of the Public Works Department consequent on the measure, will be reported to your Lordship in due course in our Public Works Department.

9. We enclose copies of correspondence on the subject with the Governments of Madras and Bombay and the different Local Administrations concerned, which explains the detailed manner in which it is proposed to carry out the change.

10. We may explain in regard to the financial aspect of the case that the establishments to be now transferred to the Military Works Department, although hitherto borne on the provincial list, have in effect been paid for from the annual fixed grant of one crore for Military Works, the allotment of funds to Local Governments for Military Works made from that grant having included a per-centage, in addition to the cost of the works, calculated to cover the charges on account of the establishments employed upon them. The change of system, so far as the accounts are concerned, involves only that the charge in future will be direct instead of indirect. One additional Superintending Engineer will

will be required for the Madras Circle, as it is considered that a corresponding reduction cannot be made in the number of Superintending Engineers borne on the local establishments. And, as above explained, a temporary Superintending Engineer will be required for the Bombay Circle until the western defences approach completion. These officers can be supplied from the establishment of the Military Works Department, including those to be now transferred. This is the only extra charge to be met from the fixed grant for Military Works involved by the change, which is therefore of a more economical kind than that proposed last year. We would now ask your Lordship's sanction to these two appointments, one permanent, the other temporary, and also your general approval to the action we have taken in the matter.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Lansdowne.*
F. S. Roberts.
G. Chesney.
A. R. Scoble.
C. A. Elliott.
P. P. Hutchins.
D. Barbour.

Enclosure No. 1,

(No. 1763-M-W.)

From Secretary to Government of India to the Secretary to Government of Madras, dated Military Department, Simla, 4 September 1889.

Sir,

WITH this office letter, No. 1821-B, dated 22nd July 1889, I had the honour to forward, for the information of the Governor in Council, a copy of the Despatch from the Secretary of State for India, No. 110, dated 30th May 1889, relating to the Presidential system of the Indian Armies. In this Despatch certain changes in the administration of the Commissariat and Clothing Departments, and other measures, were sanctioned by the Secretary of State; it was suggested by the Governor General in Council that these changes should take effect from 1st October 1889.

2. Viscount Cross further stated that he should have had no hesitation in adding the Department of Military Works to those which it is expedient to bring under the immediate control of the Government of India, were it not that there appeared to be so wide a divergence of opinion in the Council of the Viceroy and Governor General as to the economical results of the measure.

3. I am now directed to state, for the information of the Government of Madras, that the subject of the transfer of the control of Military Works in all parts of India and Burma to an Imperial Military Works Department under the immediate direction of the Government of India has received further examination and consideration by the Governor General in Council, with the result that the Government of India are now unanimous that it is advisable in the interests of the State to introduce, although in a somewhat modified form, the system of Military Works Administration proposed for the sanction of the Secretary of State in their Despatch, No. 191 (Military), of 15th October 1888 and its accompanying draft General Order. The modification in question is that whereas the system as above laid down provided for the transfer to the Military Works Department of all military works, it is now proposed that the change shall be applied only to the large military stations or groups of military stations, where the work is sufficient to require the entire services of an executive engineer, military works at the smaller stations continuing to be carried out as at present through the agency of the Public Works Department.

4. The large military stations thus indicated, which would include those beyond the limits of the Madras Presidency (but occupied by Madras troops), the military works at which are now carried out by the agency of the respective local administrations, will constitute the command or charge for a superintending engineer, who will form part of the establishment of the Inspector General of Military Works, but will also be on the staff of the Commander in Chief of the Madras Army, and will carry out his duties under the orders of those authorities in the manner laid down in the draft General Order.

5. This military works command will be constituted in the same way as the commands of the Military Works Department in the Bengal Presidency, with the

same rules governing the military and departmental status and duties of the establishments, and the relations of officers and subordinates of the various grades to the military authorities, and to their departmental head, and to each other.

6. The stations in Madras which it is proposed should form a part of the Madras Command of Military Works are:—

Madras, with the adjacent stations
of St. Thomas' Mount and Pallaveram.
Poonamallee.
Vellore (Fort).
Wellington.
Bangalore.
Bellary.

With these will be combined the following stations in Bombay, Hyderabad, and Burma, at present dealt with by the respective Governments and Local Administrations:—

Belgaum.
Secunderabad.
Rangoon, with Thyetmyo and Toung-hoo (and Moulmein if defences should be constructed there).
Mandalay.

7. The other military stations occupied by Madras troops would remain in charge of the Public Works Department. On the other hand, the Military Works Department would be required to undertake charge of civil public works, if so desired, in military stations where there is a military works establishment.

8. I am to ask that the Governor in Council may now be moved to favour the Government of India with any suggestions or observations which His Excellency in Council may desire to offer in regard to the procedure for carrying out the measure, and also in respect to the formation of the military works divisions within the Madras Presidency, especially as to whether the establishments now attached to these divisions can be transferred, in whole or part. It is considered that there need be only two such divisions, the headquarters of which it is thought would be most suitably located at Madras and Bangalore, but on this point the opinion is sought of the Government and Commander in Chief of Madras. The three other military works divisions of the Madras Command would be Secunderabad, Rangoon, and Mandalay.

9. Of the officers and subordinates available for transfer, the former must necessarily, and the latter should preferably, be all military men.

I am, &c.
(signed) *E. H. H. Collen.*

Copy forwarded to the Resident in Mysore.

By Order,
(signed) *S. Grant,*
Officiating Assistant Secretary to the Government of India.

Enclosures Nos. 2 and 3.

(No. 1764—1765-M-W.)

From Secretary to Government of India to the Chief Commissioner, Burma, and the Resident, Hyderabad, dated Military Department, Simla, 4 September 1889.

Sir,

I AM directed to inform you that it has been decided by the Government of India, with the sanction of the Secretary of State for India, to form a Military Works Command in the Madras Presidency under a Superintending Engineer to comprise the Military Works at all the larger stations occupied by troops under the command of the Commander in Chief, Madras Army. The Superintending Engineer will be under the orders departmentally of the Inspector General of Military Works, but will be on the staff of the Commander in Chief of the Madras Army.

2. It is proposed that the Military Works at Rangoon and Mandalay and at minor stations within easy access of those places.
Secunderabad.
should form a part of this Madras Command of the Military Works Department. I am to say that the Government of India would be glad to receive any suggestions which you may desire to offer regarding the best mode of giving effect to the measure, the establishments which can be transferred, &c.

I am, &c.
(signed) *E. H. H. Collen.*

Enclosure No. 4.

(No. 1768.)

From Secretary to Government of India to Secretary to the Government of Bombay,
dated Military Department, Simla, 4 September 1889.

Sir,

WITH this office letter, No. 8821-B., dated 22nd July 1889, I had the honour to forward, for the information of the Governor in Council, a copy of the Despatch from the Secretary of State for India, No. 110, dated 30th May 1889, relating to the Presidential system of the Indian Armies. In this Despatch certain changes in the administration of the Commissariat and Clothing Departments, and other measures, were sanctioned by the Secretary of State. It was suggested by the Governor General in Council that these changes should take effect from 1st October 1889, and in your letter, No. ^{2083-A.}/_{81-C.}, of the 24th August, the assent of the Government of Bombay has been conveyed to this date being fixed upon.

2. Viscount Cross further stated that he should have had no hesitation in adding the Department of Military Works to those which it is expedient to bring under the immediate control of the Government of India, were it not that there appeared to be so wide a divergence of opinion in the Council of the Viceroy and Governor General as to the economical results of the measure.

3. I am now directed to state, for the information of the Government of Bombay, that this subject of the transfer of the control of military works in all parts of India and Burma to an Imperial Military Works Department under the immediate direction of the Government of India has received further examination and consideration by the Governor General in Council, with the result that the Government of India are now unanimous that it is advisable in the interests of the State to introduce the system of Military Works Administration proposed for the sanction of the Secretary of State in their Despatch, No. 191 (Military), of 15th October 1888, and its accompanying draft General Order, but in a somewhat modified form. The modification in question is that whereas the system as above laid down provided for the transfer to the Military Works Department of all military works, it is now proposed that the change shall be applied only to the large military stations or groups of military stations, where the work is sufficient to require the entire services of an executive engineer, military works at the smaller stations continuing to be carried out as at present through the agency of the Public Works Department.

4. The large military stations thus indicated, which would include those beyond the limits of the Bombay Presidency, but occupied by Bombay troops, the military works at which are now carried out by the agency of the respective local administrations, will constitute the charge or command for a superintending engineer, who will form part of the establishment of the Inspector General of Military Works, but will also be on the staff of the Commander in Chief of the Bombay Army, and will carry out his duties under the orders of those authorities in the manner laid down in the draft General Order.

5. This Military Works Command will be constituted in the same way as the commands of the Military Works Department in the Bengal Presidency, with the same rules governing the military and departmental status and duties of the establishments, and the relations of officers and subordinates of the various grades to the military authorities, and to their departmental head, and to each other.

6. The stations to which it is proposed to apply the arrangements described above are :—

In the Bombay Presidency :—

Bombay; the existing Military Works Division to be transferred as it stands, with Deolali.

Karachi; the Executive Engineer, Defence Works, to take over charge of the Karachi cantonment.

Aden; any works civil as well as military outside the defence works to be undertaken by the staff of the latter.

Poona and Kirkee; a new division to be formed for the military works of these stations, which might include Ahmednagar, Satara and Purandhar.

But as regards the selection of particular stations the Government of India would wish to be guided by the advice of the Government and Commander in Chief of Bombay.

In addition to these divisions the following stations now dealt with by the Central India, Rajputana, and Central Provinces local administrations respectively, to form part of the Bombay Military Works Command :—

From Central India—Mhow.

From Rajputana—Deesa and Abu, Neemuch, Nussirabad, and Taragarh.

From Central Provinces—Kamti, with Sitabaldi and Asirgarh.

7. The other military stations occupied by Bombay troops to remain in charge of the Public Works Department. On the other hand, the Military Works Department should be required to undertake charge of civil public works, if so desired, in military stations where there is a Military Works Establishment.

8. I am to ask that the Governor in Council may now be moved to favour the Government of India with any suggestions or observations which His Excellency in Council may desire to offer in regard to the procedure for carrying out the measure, and also as to the formation of the Military Works Divisions within the Bombay Presidency, especially as to whether the establishments now attached to these divisions can be transferred, in whole or part. If the selection above given is adopted, it would probably be convenient that there should be four such executive divisions, with headquarters at Bombay, Poona (or Kirkee), Karachi, and Aden respectively. The military stations in Rajputana, Central India, and the Central Provinces should constitute one or two divisions.

9. Of the officers and subordinates available for transfer, the former must necessarily, and the latter should preferably be all military men.

10. I am to add that it would be convenient if this change could be carried out on the same date as the other changes in contemplation.

I am, &c.
(signed) *E. H. H. Collen.*

Enclosures Nos. 5 and 6.

(No. 1766—1767-M-W.)

From Secretary to Government of India to the Agent, Governor General, Rajputana, and the Chief Commissioner, Central Provinces, dated Military Department, Simla, 4 September 1889.

Sir,

I AM directed to inform you that it has been decided by the Government of India, with the sanction of the Secretary of State for India, to form a Military Works Command in the Bombay Presidency under a Superintending Engineer, to comprise the Military Works at all the larger stations occupied by troops under the command of the Commander in Chief, Bombay Army. The Superintending Engineer will be under the orders departmentally of the Inspector General of Military Works, but will be on the staff of the Commander in Chief of the Bombay Army.

2. The Military Works at Deesa, Mhow, Nusseerabad and Taragarh, and Neemuch, Kampti and Sitabaldi, Asirgarh, are to form a part of this Bombay Command of the Military Works Department. I am to say that the Government of India will be glad to receive any suggestion which you can offer regarding the best mode of giving effect to the measure, the establishments which can be transferred, &c.

I am, &c.
(signed) *E. H. H. Collen.*

COPY of the Letter to the Agent, Governor General, Rajputana, forwarded to—

The Chief Commissioner, Central India.
The Agent, Governor General, Central India.

By Order,
(signed) *S. Grant,*
Assistant Secretary to the Government of India.

Enclosure No. 7.

From Major-General *E. H. H. Collen*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Inspector-General of Military Works,—(No. 1814-M-W, "Establishments," dated Simla, 10 September 1889).

I AM directed to forward for information a copy of the letters noted in the margin, Military Department, Nos. 1769-68-M W. dated regarding the formation of Military Works the 4th September 1889. Commands in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies.

Enclosure No. 8.

Memorandum by Major-General *E. H. H. Collen*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Public Works Department,—(No. 1815-M-W, "Establishments," dated Simla, 10 September 1889).

THE undersigned is directed to forward, for information, a copy of the letters noted in the margin, regarding the formation of Military Works Commands in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies, and to state that they were issued under an Order in Council of the 21st August 1889, and that the drafts were approved of by His Excellency the Viceroy.

Enclosure No. 9.

Telegram from Agent to Governor-General, Rajputana and Central India, to Secretary to Government of India, Military Department,—(dated Abu, 11 September 1889).

YOUR letter, No. 1766-M-W. Colonel Walter wishes to know if Foreign Department has been consulted.

Enclosure No. 10.

Telegram from Secretary to Government of India, Military Department, to Agent to Governor-General, Rajputana and Central India,—(No. 1895-M-W "Establishments," dated Simla, 19 September 1889).

YOUR telegram 11th. Foreign Department consulted and agree. Letter issued under Order in Council. Draft approved by Viceroy.

Enclosure No. 11.

From *Walter C. Hughes*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bombay, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—(No. 245-M-W—1645, dated Bombay Castle, 24 September 1889).

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 1768-M-W, dated 4th September 1889, to the address of the Secretary to Government, Military Department, on the subject of the transfer of the control of military works to an Imperial Military Works Department, under the immediate direction of the Government of India, a step which it is stated the Government of India are now unanimous in considering advisable in the interests of the State.

2. This Government, I am to state, regret that such a decision should have been arrived at, but, understanding that it is final and not open to re-consideration, I am to say they desire to assist by every means in their power to effect the change, and direct me to address you as follows.

3. The modified form in which the proposal is now put forward, so far as this Presidency is concerned, differs in no material degree from that originally contemplated. The circumstances are such that there is no advantage in a partial introduction of the scheme. The proposals put forward in paragraph 6 include all the military stations in the Presidency except the following:

Poona District.

Sirur.

Khandala.

*Bombay District.*Malegaon.
Baroda.
Bhuj.Surat.
Thana.

Deesa District.

Ahmedabad.

Sind District.

Hyderabad.

Jacobabad.

These stations, which, with the exception of Ahmedabad, are all very small in the military sense, can conveniently, and should, in the opinion of this Government, be included in the groups to which they appertain, and the separation should be as complete as it can be made.

4. It is suggested accordingly that the arrangements should be—

Executive Divisions.

(1.) Bombay, including

Deolali.
Malegaon.
Surat.Baroda.
Bhuj.

(2.) Sind, including the defence works at Manora and all military buildings in—

Karachi.
Hyderabad.

Jacobabad.

(3.) Aden, including all works, civil and military, in the fortress and settlement of Aden and the stations under the jurisdiction of the Resident.

(4.) Poona and Kirkee, including all military buildings at—

Ahmednagar.
Satara.
Purandhar.Khandala.
Sirur.

As regards the Military Stations in Rajputana, Central India and the Central Provinces, the most convenient arrangement would appear to be to have two Divisions as follows :

(5.) Mhow district and Nagpore, including the military buildings at—

Nusseerabad.
Mhow.
Neemuch.
Indore.Asirgarh.
Kamptee.
Sitabuldi.
Raipur.

(6.) Deesa District, including—

Deesa.
Ahmedabad.Rajkot.
Mount Abu.

and, in that case, it would seem advisable to place Bhuj under the Deesa Command, instead of under Bombay.

5. With the single exception of Aden, it is neither necessary nor desirable that any civil public works should be entrusted to the proposed Military Works Establishment.

6. As regards the *personnel* of the establishment, the following officers are available:—

Superintending Engineer, 2nd Class, Temporary rank.

Colonel W. Merriman, R.E.

Executive Engineers.

1. Lieut.-Colonel E. D'O. Twemlow, R.E.
2. Lieut.-Colonel W. Osborn, R.E.
3. Major W. H. Haydon, R.E.
4. Major E. C. Hart, R.E.
5. Captain H. D. Olivier, R.E.
6. Captain W. J. Lister, R.E.
7. Captain E. C. Spilsbury, R.E.

Assistant

Assistant Engineers.

1. Captain J. Dallas, R.E.
2. Lieutenant P. E. Dixon, R.E.

Of these, Major Hart has applied to be allowed to revert to the Imperial Establishment, which leaves six officers of the rank of executive engineer and two assistant engineers.

This Establishment would, it is considered, be sufficient to officer the several divisions, though some acting arrangements would be necessary, pending the return of Major Haydon and Captain Lister from leave.

Colonel Twemlow, now in charge of Lower and Central Sind, and Colonel Osborn, now in charge of Bombay Military Works, can at once be made over with the establishments under their orders.

Captain Olivier, with the establishment now in the Poona and Kirkee Office, can likewise be transferred at once. Captains Spilsbury and Dallas and Lieutenant Dixon are now serving temporarily under the Inspector-General of Military Works, and their services, together with those of Colonel Merriman, can now be permanently transferred to the establishment of the Inspector-General of Military Works.

7. In the case of the four divisions in Bombay, the establishments, including upper and lower subordinates, accountants, clerks, &c., will be transferred as they stand. The upper subordinates are for the most part military men. In the case of Native or Civilian European upper subordinates, as well as in that of the accountants attached to those divisions, who are now borne on general lists, it will be desirable to allow them to revert to the Bombay Establishment by exchange or to fill vacancies. The military subordinates, as well as the officers, should be transferred permanently to the establishment under the orders of the Inspector General of Military Works. Any other arrangement in this respect would, it is considered, be undesirable, if not unworkable.

8. An important point remains, which is, that it should be distinctly understood that the Government of Bombay shall be allowed an authoritative voice in the disposition of any of the public property in the Town and Island of Bombay, now in the occupation of the Military Department or any Departments subordinate thereto, and that any proposals affecting such property shall be referred for their opinion before final submission to the Government of India for disposal.

9. If these proposals are approved, I am to request that intimation thereof may be communicated by telegram, with a view to the immediate issue of the necessary orders.

Enclosure No. 12.

From *Walter C. Hughes, Esq.*, Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Public Works Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—(No. 246-M-W—1651, dated Bombay Castle, 24th September 1889).

THE proposals regarding the transfer of the control of Military Works in this Presidency to the Military Works Department under the orders of the Government of India, put forward in your letter, No. 1768-M-W, dated 4th September 1889, have been dealt with at length in my letter of this date, wherein endeavour has been made to assist in giving immediate effect to the unanimous decision of the Government of India, that the measure is an advisable one in the interests of the State.

2. This Government are not aware of the actual considerations, which have led to this decision, but it is so contrary to their opinion that they desire me to make, in the form of a separate letter, a few observations against the principle of the measure.

3. It is to be observed that, with the full concurrence of the Government of India, in the interests principally of economy, an important branch of the Public Works Department has recently been abolished. That measure was given effect to, on the principle that increased efficiency combined with economy is to be sought in exacting full duties from a combined establishment, and not from the separation of branches of the Department. The Irrigation Branch so abolished was one of which the best defence was that it embraced duties of a specially technical nature. The branch now to be created, I am to observe, has no such justification, with the exception of defence works, the duties ordinarily being exceptionally routine and commonplace, requiring no special knowledge or skill.

4. This Government, I am to observe, regard the measure as one which in itself will be unpopular with the officers concerned, who will, to a large extent, be

employed on uncongenial routine duties, not in themselves affording either full employment or scope for the exercise of professional attainments; and they would add that they regret to lose the services of the able Royal Engineer Officers, who, in their turn, will lose the increased efficiency derived from gaining experience in the construction of civil works. Apart from such considerations, they regard a military organisation, unfettered by any civil responsibilities, a most expensive and extravagant agency for the execution of public works.

5. Finally, I am to say, that the measure is one which they believe will involve increased expenditure, unless the conditions of the service are altered, which does not appear to be contemplated, and, in the present condition of the finances, any such increase in the cost of the administration can only be met by increased taxation, and requires the strongest possible justification, which certainly does not exist at the present time, so far as the department in this Presidency is concerned.

Enclosure No. 13.

From Lieutenant Colonel *W. G. Cumming*, R. E., Secretary, Public Works Department, Burma, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—(No. 7821, (Confidential), dated Rangoon, 24th September 1889).

WITH reference to Government of India Military Confidential Letter, No. 1764 of the 4th instant, intimating that it has been decided to form a Military Works Command in the Madras Presidency; that it is proposed that the Military Works at Rangoon and Mandalay, and at minor stations within easy access of those stations shall form part of that Command: and asking for suggestions as to the best mode of giving effect to that measure and the establishments which can be transferred, I am directed to forward copy of a note on the subject by the Chief Engineer of the Province, and to say that the Officiating Chief Commissioner concurs in the remarks and recommendations made therein.

I am to add that Provincial Public Works establishments are very short-handed at present, but that the establishment now proposed to be handed over, will in itself constitute a strong nucleus towards the total establishments required for the two new Military Works Divisions.

NOTE by Lieutenant Colonel *W. G. Cumming*, R. E., Chief Engineer, Burma, dated 21st September 1889, on Government of India Confidential Letter, No. 1764-M-W of 4th September 1889.

In paragraph 2 it is stated that it has been decided to transfer Military Works at Rangoon and Mandalay, and at minor stations within easy access of those places to the Madras Command of the Military Works Department, and we asked for suggestions as to the best mode of giving effect to the measure, the establishments which can be transferred, &c., &c.

2. In Lower Burma we have four military stations, viz., Rangoon, Moulmein, Toungoo, and Thayetmyo. At the last three stations there is not much work going on, and as they are not easily accessible from Rangoon, they should continue to remain under Provincial. As regards Rangoon Garrison there is not sufficient work in progress to form it into a separate division. It should be amalgamated with the Rangoon Special Defences Division, the whole to be hereafter styled the "Rangoon Garrison Division."

It will require a staff of—

- 1 Executive Engineer in charge.
- 1 Assistant Engineer.
- 2 Upper Subordinates.
- 3 Lower Subordinates.

For this Division we can transfer the following Offices and Subordinates:

- Lieutenant *W. R. Morton*, R. E., Executive Engineer in charge.
- Lieutenant *W. S. Hunter*, R. E., Assistant Engineer.
- Sergeant *J. J. Williams*, Sub-Engineer, 3rd grade.

Lieutenants *Morton* and *Hunter* are now in the Special Defences Division. There is no military subordinate in that division at present. Serjeant *Williams* is in charge of the Garrison Sub-Division of the Rangoon Division. He is an experienced Subordinate in Military Works matters. Another Military Upper Subordinate should be sent from India.

Lower Subordinates can be engaged locally. Until entertained we can lend some of our Provincial men.

The Barrack Department of Rangoon should be transferred to the new Military Works Division.

Should

Should barracks for a third of a Battery of Royal Artillery be built at Monkey Point, and barracks for another third, with head-quarters of the same Battery be built in Cantonment, it may be necessary to add another Assistant Engineer and another Upper Subordinate to the staff of the division. These should come from India as we have no more men to spare.

3. In Upper Burma we have five large Military Stations, viz., Mandalay, Bhamo, Shwebo, Meiktila, and Myingyan, besides detachments at Minbu, Salin, Pokoko, Sagain, Maymyo, Kyoukmyoung, Bernardmyo and Htigaing. Considerable progress has been made in erecting the permanent barracks at Mandalay and Bhamo, and a commencement is about to be made towards putting up similar buildings at Shwebo and Meiktila. At all the other stations mentioned, the barracks are temporary, and will remain so for the present.

Mandalay Garrison Division is to be constituted into a Military Works Division. It can continue to be styled "The Mandalay Garrison Division."

It is accessible from Sagaing and Maymyo, but as the buildings there are temporary, they had better continue to be looked after by the Public Works Department.

The whole strength of the New Military Works Division would then be concentrated at Mandalay itself, where there is a good deal yet to be done in the shape of subsidiary buildings, water supply, and general cantonment works.

The division will require a staff of—

1. Executive Engineer in charge.
1. Assistant Engineer.
2. Upper Subordinates.
3. Or four Lower Subordinates. Towards the above we can transfer—

Major M. Langharne, R.E., Executive Engineer, 2nd grade, due from furlough about the 1st December and Honorary Lieutenant and Deputy Assistant Commissary W. Marr, Sub-Engineer, 1st grade, and Honorary Assistant Engineer, due from furlough on 30th October (well experienced in Military Works). One Assistant Engineer and one Upper Subordinate should be transferred from India. Lower subordinates can be lent from Provincial until others are engaged locally.

The Barrack Department at Mandalay should be transferred to the New Military Works Division.

5. Existing office establishments in the Special Defences Division and in the Mandalay Garrison Division can be transferred bodily to the two new Military Works Divisions.

6. The new Divisions can be constituted from the 1st of December, though for accounts purposes it would be better to wait till the 1st of April 1890.

7. Our Provincial Establishment is so much under sanctioned scale that we cannot transfer any more Officers or Upper Subordinates, but the services of Major R. O. Lloyd, R.E., Executive Engineer, 2nd grade, may be made available should he return to the Province. His probable date of return to India from furlough is 1st December 1889.

(signed) *W. G. Cumming, R.E.,*
Chief Engineer.

Note.—Since writing the above, Major Langharne has intimated his intention to apply for extension of leave up to February 1890. It will therefore perhaps be best to transfer the services of Major R. O. Lloyd, R.E., who is a better officer than Major Langharne for Military Works purposes.

(signed) *W. G. Cumming, R.E.,*
Chief Engineer.

23 September 1889.

Enclosure No. 14.

From *Walter C. Hughes, Esq.,* Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Public Works Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—(No. 248-M-W—1660, dated Bombay Castle, 26 September 1889).

IN continuation of my letter No. 246 M-W—1651, dated 24th September 1889, I am directed to state that His Royal Highness the Commander in Chief, while concurring as a Member of the Executive Council in the opinions therein set forth, has recorded a separate Minute, in his capacity of Commander in Chief, of which I am to subjoin a copy:—

"I am unable to concur in the general tenour of these remarks. In the Bombay Military Command, Military Works are administered by many agencies, *i.e.*, Central Provinces,

Provinces, Central India, Rajputana, and Bombay proper. References are consequently multiplied and unity of system lost. This I believe involves loss of economy, and prevents money saved or not required in one direction being transferred to another where it is urgently required. I think Government cannot ignore the covenant made with Royal Engineer Officers that they should be suitably employed in military duties. I notice a great many reverting to the Imperial List, owing to this cause."

Enclosure No. 15.

From Colonel *G. E. L. Sanford*, R.E., Inspector General of Military Works, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—(No. 2878-A, dated Simla, 1st October 1889).

WITH reference to your letter No. 1814-M-W, dated 10th September 1889, forwarding to me copies of the letters noted in the margin, regarding the formation of Military Works Commands in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies, I have the honour to inform you that I propose to detail Major S. C. Turner, R.E., who will arrive in Bombay from England about 23rd October, to superintend the introduction of Military Works into the Bombay Presidency, and to request that you will, if you approve, arrange this with the Government of Bombay.

Military Department Nos. 1703-68,
dated 4th September 1889.

2. I have also the honour to request that the services of Lieutenant Colonel E. D., O. Twemlow, R.E., may be obtained, and placed at my disposal for employment as Officiating Superintending Engineer of the Meerut Command Military Works in place of Major S. T. Turner, whom I had intended to recommend for appointment to that post.

3. Lieutenant Colonel Twemlow should, if possible, join at Meerut by 20th October.

Enclosure No. 16.

From *H. F. Story*, Officiating Secretary to the Resident, Hyderabad, Public Works Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—(No. 130-M-W, dated Bolarum, the 30th September 1889).

I AM directed to acknowledge your No. 1765-M-W, dated the 4th instant, regarding the New Madras Command of the Military Works Department which is to be formed; and to refer you to this office No. 75-M-W,* dated the 7th May 1886, to the Secretary to Government of India, Public Works Department, which dealt with the same subject, as far as the Cantonment of Secunderabad is concerned.

* Not in Military Department.

2. I am to say that the following establishment can be transferred to the new Military Works Division of Secunderabad:—

1. Major Fox, R.E., Executive Engineer, 1st grade.

Three Upper Subordinates in charge of the Sub-Divisions.

One Lower Subordinate in charge of pumping machinery and water supply for British troops.

All the clerical establishment including the Accountant.

The Executive Engineer will require an Assistant Engineer who will be a Royal Engineer Officer. His present Assistant Engineer is a Civilian.

3. I am to inform you that the Resident suggests that the new Military Works Division shall have the expenditure of Imperial Military funds only; and Mr. FitzPatrick is in favour of the principle that works paid for from funds under his control should be carried out by the local Public Works Department of the Administration under his orders. If the Government of India accept this principle, then the works at the Residency Hyderabad and in the Hyderabad Contingent Stations of Bolarum, Mominabad, and Raichore (which at present form a portion of the existing Secunderabad Division) will be handed over to the Assistant Secretary to the Resident, Public Works Department, who will look after them in addition to his own duties; as he, the Assistant Secretary, will be relieved of checking estimates of the Secunderabad Division, looking after the Imperial Military Works Budget, &c., &c. The Assistant Secretary will be provided with subordinates to assist him in his duties.

4. As regards funds at present administered by the Cantonment Committee, works paid from which are carried out by the Cantonment Magistrate in his capacity of Secretary to that Committee, I am to observe that the Resident would

not

not wish existing arrangements to be interfered with, as the works are usually of a more or less petty nature requiring little or no engineering skill, and no advantage would accrue by handing them over to the new Military Works Department, especially as the Executive Engineer will be *ex-officio* a member of the Cantonment Committee, and can criticise such estimates when they come before the Committee for sanction.

5. With reference to the transfer of Major Fox, R.E., to the new Military Works Department, I am to say that the Resident desires to place on record the many and valuable services rendered to this administration by that officer during the past 17 years (14 of which have been spent in the Secunderabad Division, and which have been acknowledged by his predecessors; and hopes that he will in no way suffer in prospects of promotion, emoluments, furlough pay, and pension by this transfer; and that he may be allowed to avail himself of the leave he has earned under Civil Rules.

6. In conclusion, I am to say that the Resident sees no objection to the new Military Works Department being formed; and Mr. FitzPatrick suggests that the 1st April next, the first day of the financial year, will be the best date for the transfer.

Enclosure No. 17.

From Colonel S. S. Jacob, Officiating Secretary to the Agents to the Governor General for Rajputana and Central India, Public Works Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—(No. 3624-S, dated Mount Abu, 30th September 1889).

I AM directed by the Agents to the Governor General to acknowledge the receipt of your letters Nos. 1766—1767-M-W, of the 4th September 1889, in which you state that it has been decided by the Government of India, with the sanction of the Secretary of State for India, to form a Military Works Command in the Bombay Presidency under a Superintending Engineer, to comprise the Military Works at all the larger stations occupied by troops under the command of the Commander in Chief, Bombay Army; and that the Military Works at Deesa, Mhow, Nusseerabad, Tarragurh, and Neemuch are to form a part of the Bombay Command of the Military Works Department; and in which you also invite suggestions regarding the best mode of giving effect to the measure, and inquire what establishments, &c., can be transferred.

2. In reply, I am to observe that it is noticed that the Military Works at Mount Abu, which form part of the Military Works Division of these Administrations, and those at Indore, which at present comprise a Sub-Division of the Mhow Division, have not been mentioned in paragraph 2 of your letter under reply; but it is presumed that it is intended that these should also be included.

3. I am also to state, that as the Mhow Water Works have been constructed mainly for the use of the garrison, and as the scheme is now practically finished, the Agent to the Governor General, Central India, desires that they should be included in the executive charge to be transferred to the Military Works Department. These works could not, in Mr. Henvey's opinion, be conveniently and efficiently managed by the Executive Engineer of the Indore Division, who has already an extensive and onerous charge.

4. If the view taken in paragraph 2 above is correct, and the proposal contained in paragraph 3 is accepted by the Government of India, the transfer will practically comprise the whole of the Military Works and Mhow Divisions of this Circle.

The Civil Buildings and Roads at Mount Abu, together with the stations of Deoli, Erinpura, Kherwara, and Kotra garrisoned by the Rajputana Local Corps; the Mayo College Buildings, Ajmere, and the Roads, named in the margin, which at Deesa and Erinpura Road, present form a part of the Military Works Division, will Nusseerabad-Deoli Road, remain in charge of the Rajputana Administration; and Meywar Road, for these arrangements can be made by the formation of a separate Sub-Division under the Executive Engineer of the Ajmere Provincial Division.

5. A statement is therefore forwarded showing the Executive and Clerical Staff at present employed in the Military Works and Mhow Divisions.

6. Of those named in the statement, the Agent to the Governor General, Central India, desires to retain the services of Mr. Tickell, Assistant Engineer, at present in charge of the Mhow Division, for the Nagode Division, as a proposal has been submitted to the Government of India for the retirement, in January next, under the 50 years' age clause, of Mr. Ashootosh Mitter, the Executive Engineer, at present in charge of the latter Division.

Even should that proposal be not accepted, I am to state that Mr. Henvey would, in any case, wish to retain Mr. Tickell's services, and that Mr. Mitter may be made available for transfer in his place.

7. The services of the subordinates and clerks, &c., named in the margin, would also be required by the Rajputana Administration for the charge of the proposed Sub-Division of the Ajmere Division mentioned in paragraph 4 above. A portion of the stock and tools and plant of the present Abu Sub-Division would also be required for this Sub-Division.

8. With these exceptions, I am to state that the whole of the staff named in the accompanying statement may, with the approval of the Government of India, Public Works Department, be transferred with the Divisions, together with all the stock, tools, and plant, &c., whenever final orders are issued.

ESTABLISHMENTS of all Descriptions in the Military Works and Roads Division and in the Mhow Division, in Rajputana, during 1888-89.

Military Works and Roads Division.		Mhow Division.	
1. Lieutenant-Colonel L. P. Boileau, R.E., Executive Engineer, 1st grade.	Abu.	1. Mr. R. H. Tickell, Assistant Engineer, 1st grade, Officiating Executive Engineer, to be retained.	Mhow.
2. Rai Sahib R. Mittra, Assistant Engineer, 1st grade.	Nusseerabad.	2. Mr. J. Williams, Sub-Engineer, 3rd grade.	Neemuch.
3. Mr. W. B. Chill, Sub-Engineer, 1st grade.	Abu.	3. Mr. Keshon Mahadeo, Sub-Engineer, 3rd grade.	Mhow.
4. Mr. Abdul Majeed, Overseer, 1st grade.	Abu.	4. Sergeant S. Cockredge, R.E., Overseer, 1st grade.	Indore.
5. Mr. Fazal Mohamed, Sub-Overseer, 1st grade.	Mayo College Sub-Division.	5. Mr. Autaji Deoji, Sub-Overseer, 1st grade.	Mhow.
6. Mr. Gopal Narain, Sub-Overseer, 1st grade.	Abu.	6. Mr. Chotay Lal, Sub-Overseer, 1st grade.	Mhow.
7. Mr. Cowasshan Mohamed, Sub-Overseer, 1st grade.	Nusseerabad.	7. Bhoray Singh, Sub-Overseer, 2nd grade.	Mhow.
8. Mr. Burkutulla Khan, Sub-Overseer, 1st grade.	Deesa.		
9. Vinayek Balkrishna, Sub-Overseer, 1st grade.	Abu.		
10. Kaseeram, Sub-Overseer, 2nd grade.	Nusseerabad.		
11. Suffree Setul, Sub-Overseer, 2nd grade.	Kherwara.		
12. Chakal Lal, Sub-Overseer, 2nd grade.	Deesa.		
Accountant, 4th Grade. Mr. W. S. Thompson.		Accountant, 4th Grade. Mr. Sorabji Bomanjee.	
Permanent Office Establishment.		Permanent Office Establishment.	
1 Second Grade Clerk, 60 to 80 rupees: Mr. Curshedjee.		1 First Grade Clerk, 90 to 120 rupees: Mr. Mohendro Lal Bhur.	
2 Third Grade Clerks, at 39 to 54 rupees each: Mr. Guneshi Lal. Mr. Muggon Roy Chund.		1 Second Grade Clerk, 60 to 80 rupees: Mr. Dinshaw Dorabji.	
Fourth Grade Clerks, at 25 to 35 rupees each. Mr. Krishna Swamy. Mr. Isaac Shah - - - Mr. Moti Lal.		2 Third Grade Clerks, 39 to 54 rupees each: Mr. Furdonji. Mr. Oree Singh.	
1 Draughtsman, 40 to 60 rupees: Mr. Bhowani Singh.	Services to be retained.	2 Fourth Grade Clerks, at 25 to 35 rupees each: Mr. Tajeeram. Mr. Hormuzshaw Cowasji.	
		1 Draughtsman, 40 to 60 rupees: Mr. Asseram.	

ESTABLISHMENTS of all Descriptions in the Military Works—*continued.*

°5 Peons at 6 rupees each - - - 30
 1 Chowkidar at 6 rupees - - - 6
 °1 Peon to be retained for Abu Sub-Division.

Permanent Petty Establishment :
 Nil.

Temporary Establishment :

1 Special Clerk for the Divisional Office at Abu at 35 rupees.
 1 Special Clerk for the Nusseerabad Sub-Division at 30 rupees.
 1 Sub-Divisional Clerk for Abu Sub-Division at 25 rupees.
 1 Mohurrir for Divisional Office at 12 rupees.
 1 Storekeeper for Deesa Sub-Division at 25 rupees.

Military Works and Roads Division—*continued.*

Petty (temporary) Establishment :

1 Mason Mistree for Nusseerabad Sub-Division at 30 rupees, to be retained for Abu Sub-Division.
 1 Smith for Nusseerabad Sub-Division at 20 rupees.
 1 Carpenter for Nusseerabad Sub-Division at 20 rupees.
 1 Mustering Clerk for Nusseerabad Sub-Division at 25 rupees.
 1 Mason Mistree for Deesa Sub Division at 20 rupees.
 2 Chowkidars for Stores at Nusseerabad and Abu at 8 rupees each, 1 to be retained.
 1 Chowkidar for Stores at Deesa at 7 rupees.
 1 Burkundaz for Imprest at Nusseerabad at 7 rupees.
 °4 Khullassies for Nusseerabad, Deesa and Abu Sub-Divisions at 7 rupees each.
 °1 to be retained.

Barrack Establishment :

Conductor P. O'Donnell, Barrack Master, Deesa.
 Sub-Conductor W. Perry, Barrack Master, Nusseerabad.
 Store Mohurrir at Abu at 25 rupees.
 Store Mohurrir at Nusseerabad at 30 rupees.
 Chowkidars for the custody of vacant Military Buildings at Abu, Deesa and Nusseerabad equal 2,465 rupees.

2 Peons at 7 rupees each - - - 14
 2 Peons at 6 rupees each - - - 12
 1 Chowkidar at 7 rupees - - - 7
 1 Chowkidar at 6 rupees - - - 6

Permanent Petty Establishment :

1 Storekeeper at 60 rupees—
 Mr. Ram Chandar Paudu Rung.
 1 Storekeeper at 25 rupees.
 To be filled up by a new man.

Temporary Establishment :

Nil.

Mhow Division—*continued.*

Petty (temporary) Establishment :

1 Chowkidar for E. I. or ii. Sub-Division, Mhow, at 7 rupees.
 1 Chowkidar for Public Works Department storeyard at Mhow at 7 rupees.
 1 Chowkidar for vacant Public Works Department Buildings at Mhow at 6 rupees.
 1 Peon for Cavalry or iii. Sub-Division at Mhow at 7 rupees.
 1 Peon for Indore or iv. Sub Division, Indore, at 7 rupees.
 1 Postman for Head-Quarters' Office at Mhow at 7 rupees.

Barrack Establishment :

Chowkidars for the custody of vacant Military Buildings at Mhow, Indore and Neemuch, 1,871 rupees.
 Conductor Nicholson, Barrack Master, Mhow.
 Sub-Conductor Monteith, Barrack Master, Neemuch.
 Barrack Sergeant Randall, Mhow.

(signed) S. S. Jacob, Colonel, Bo. S. C.,
 Officiating Secretary to the Agents to the Governor-General in the
 Public Works Department, Rajputana and Central India.

Enclosure No. 18.

Telegram from the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of Madras, Military Department, Ootacamund,—(No. 2133-M.-W., dated Simla, 18 October 1889).

OUR letter of last month and following telegrams about transfer works at Madras and Bangalore with Belgaum and Bellary to Military Works Department. Pray reply to-day urgently; it being important matter should be settled before Government here breaks up. Any suggestions about details can be dealt with hereafter by correspondence.

Enclosure No. 19.

Telegram from the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of Madras, Military Department,—(No. 2145-M.-W., "Establishment," dated Simla, 18 October 1889).

My letter, No. 1763-M.-W., of 4th September and subsequent telegrams, and in continuation of telegram, No. 2133-M.-W. of to-day, I am to ask that Madras Government will be pleased to signify their agreement to proposal regarding extension of military works to Madras and Bangalore subject to discussion of detailed arrangements. All other Governments and administrations have replied and furnished detailed proposals for transfer of needful establishment. Everything is ready and only awaits communication from your Government, and Government of India are very desirous of issuing needful orders for giving effect to change throughout India before they break up from here early next week: so matter is very pressing.

Enclosure No. 20.

Telegram from the Secretary to the Government of Madras, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—(dated Ootacamund, 18 October 1889).

YOUR No. 2133-M.-W. Government Madras accepts generally proposals Government of India regarding Military Works Department for Madras Command. Army concurs, recommending as sufficient two divisions with head-quarters Madras, Bangalore, respectively.

Enclosure No. 21.

From the Secretary to Chief Commissioner, Public Works Department, Central Provinces, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, Simla,—(No. 85-C, dated Pachmarhi, 14 October 1889).

I AM desired to acknowledge receipt of Government of India, No. 1767-M.-W., of the 4th September 1889, intimating that it has been decided by the Government of India to form a Military Works Command in the Bombay Presidency under a superintending engineer, to comprise the military works at all the larger stations occupied by troops under the command of the Commander in Chief, Bombay Army, and that the military works at Kampti, Sitabuldi, and Asirgarh in the Central Provinces will form a part of the command.

2. I am to give a brief description of the establishment at present entertained at these stations, and of the duties to be performed, &c., &c., in the hope that the information may be of some assistance in determining the establishment that will be required when the proposed arrangement is given effect to.

3. Kampti is a military station of considerable size and the head-quarters of the general officer commanding the Nagpur Force. The following troops are at present located there:—

- 1 Regiment, British Infantry.
- 1 Battery, Royal Artillery.
- 1 Regiment, Native Cavalry.
- 1 Regiment, Native Infantry.

With

With one or two exceptions all the Barracks for European troops at Kampti have been remodelled in recent years, and the duties in connection with them consist chiefly in their efficient up-keep. There are no requirements, so far as is known, in the way of new buildings necessitating any large expenditure in the future. Certain barracks which were formerly used as family quarters and are now occupied by single men should be re-roofed and some trifling alterations carried out, but the work is not of a very important character. The duties of the engineer establishment at Kampti will therefore chiefly consist of repairs to existing buildings, the maintenance of cantonment roads, 14 miles in length, and the construction of such minor buildings as may be required from time to time. An executive engineer has his head-quarters at Kampti, but he has, in addition to the military works, charge of large and important provincial works scattered over a very considerable area, embracing the districts of Seoni, Chhindwarra, and Balaghat. His duties, therefore, in connection with the military works at Kampti are small in comparison with what he has to do on provincial works. The station of Kampti forms a sub-division which is held by a subordinate member of the Public Works Department, with two sub-overseers to assist him. In addition to the works at Kampti the sub-division has 30 miles of provincial roads to maintain, which would of course be taken away on the transfer of Kampti to the military works.

The expenditure at Kampti on military works during the years 1887-88 and 1888-89, and the Budget provision for the current year, are shown under their respective heads, as follows:—

Years.	Major Works.	Minor Works.	Repairs.	TOTAL.
1887-88. - - - - -	2,776	6,869	31,008	40,653
1888-89 - - - - -	29,966	11,786	29,004	70,756
Budget.				
1889-90 - - - - -	25,600	10,299	33,740	69,639

4. At Sitabuldi there are at present one company of British Infantry residing in the fort and four Companies of Native Infantry, three of which, it is understood, are shortly to be moved to Kampti. The duties at Nagpur are of a very trifling nature in connection with military works, and are performed by an upper subordinate of the Public Works Department, who has besides charge of the large number of civil buildings at Nagpur, the head-quarters of the Central Provinces Administration and a considerable length of provincial roads as well. The purely military works duties could well be looked after by a lower subordinate working under the sub-divisional officer at Kampti.

The Budget provision for military works at Nagpur in the current year is 6,608 rupees, and the probable requirements for 1890-91, 5,436 rupees.

5. At Asirgarh the buildings in the fort and the fort walls, &c., have to be looked after, in addition to 12 miles of road, of which six miles represent the distance from Chandui railway station and the balance roads leading to and in the fort. The provision in the current year's Budget for Asirgarh is 4,724 rupees, and for 1890-91 the requirements are put at 6,483 rupees. The works are at present under the charge of a lower subordinate.

6. In the foregoing the expenditure of the Barrack Department has not been considered, but as the establishment is separate from the Public Works Department there was no necessity to do so. The whole of the barrack establishment at Kampti and Asirgarh will of course go with the military works.

The Barrack Establishment at the several stations is as follows:—

Kampti.—1 Barrack master 1 Barrack sergeant 1 Clerk 2 Peons	| This establishment attends to Nagpur (Sitabaldi) and Raipur, as well as Kampti.
Khandwa.—1 Barrack master 5 Chowkidars 1 Peon	
Asirgarh.—2 Chowkidars 1 Peon	| The barrack master attends to the duties of barrack department at Asirgarh.

7. I am to say that no members of the Public Works Department establishment are available for transfer, as all are required for provincial works.

8. The transfer of the military works at the stations mentioned can be commenced at any time, and no delay will occur on the part of the Local Administration in completing the transfer.

9. I am to ask if the stations of Raipur and Khandwa could not at the same time be transferred from the local administration to the military works command. The duties at Raipur are of a trifling kind, but as the troops stationed there are under the General Officer Commanding, Nagpur Force, it would save correspondence if the military buildings and cantonment roads were under the military works. There are no troops permanently stationed at Khandwa, but there are a considerable number of buildings which are used as rest-houses by troops moving *via* Khandwa from one station to another. The Barrack Department at Khandwa looks after work of that department at Asirgarh, and as the latter place is to be made over to the military works, it would, to say the least, be inconvenient to have the same barrack staff serving under different officers at the same time. The station of Khandwa is under the same command as Asirgarh, viz., that of the General Officer Commanding at Mhow.

Enclosure No. 22.

(No. 2146-M.-W.)

From Secretary to Government of India to the Secretary to the Government of Bombay, dated Military Department, Simla, 19th October 1889.

SIR,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your Nos. 245-M.-W.—1645 and 246-M.-W.—1651 of the 24th ultimo, on the subject of the transfer of the control of Military Works in the Bombay Presidency to the Military Works Department under the immediate control of the Government of India.

2. In regard to the first-named letter, I am to express the thanks of the Governor-General in Council to the Governor of Bombay in Council for the cordial manner in which the wishes of the Government of India have been met in this matter, and for the complete way in which the case has been dealt with, with the result of facilitating early action thereon.

3. In reply to the latter letter, which expresses regret at the decision arrived at for the partial separation of the Military Works from the ordinary Public Works Department, a regret however which it is understood is not shared in by His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay Army, the Government of India will not here enter at length upon the reasons which have led them, with the sanction of the Secretary of State, to determine on this change. It will be sufficient to say that it is one which they have very carefully and fully considered during a period extending over many years, and they believe that, on the whole, the balance of advantages offered by the measure will be found to much more than compensate for any possible disadvantages of the kind anticipated by the Government of Bombay.

4. With respect to the wish expressed that the Government of Bombay should be relieved of control over all Military Works, the Government of India think that it will be better to regulate the change upon the broad principle that where there is sufficient work at a station in connection with the troops, to occupy fully a separate Military Works establishment, there the Military Works should be taken over, but that it is not desirable to apply the system to places where the condition of there being a sufficiency of work does not hold good, as to do so would involve double establishments, an arrangement which on economical grounds it is essential to avoid.

I am to explain that this principle has been strictly adopted in other parts of India. In all the smaller military stations of Bengal proper, the work of the Military Works Department, which is comparatively insignificant in character, is carried on by the Provincial Public Works Department. In Assam, where there are no British troops, and where also the Military Works expenditure, apart from military roads, is small in amount, the whole business is conducted by the provincial establishment. So also the construction and charge of all the Military buildings connected with the Punjab Frontier Force is carried out by the engineers of the Punjab Public Works Department, as was the Punjab portion of the Dehra Ghazi Khan-Peshin road, although paid for by Military Works funds. On the other hand, in Baluchistan, where Military Work preponderates greatly over Civil, Civil Works have been carried out hitherto by the Military Works Department. Upon this latter point, however, the Government of India will not of course press the Government of Bombay to employ the Military Works Department unless they desire to do so. This is a matter which is left entirely for the consideration of His Excellency in Council, but I am to express the hope that on reconsideration the propriety of the general principle above explained will recommend itself to the Government of Bombay on economical grounds, as it does to the Government of India, so that the Military Works establishment may be kept within the limits already proposed, and the

the Governor-General in Council would be glad if the separation of establishments now to be carried out can be carefully regulated accordingly. Indeed if the Military Works at any of the smaller military stations mentioned in Military Department, No. 1768, of 4th ultimo, can be more economically carried out by the local Public Works Department, the distribution suggested in that letter could be revised accordingly. But this is a matter of detail which perhaps had better be arranged by the Inspector-General of Military Works in communication with the Public Works Department of your Government, and His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay Army.

5. In paragraph 6 of your No. 245-M.-W. 1645 of 24th September, a list is given of the officers to be made over to the Public Works Department. Upon this I am to explain that of the divisions to be taken over, the officers at Aden are already on the establishment of the Military Works Department, while the works belonging to the Karachi Cantonment can be taken over by the existing staff employed on the defences at that station, so that no transfer of officers is necessary for those two charges. The other two divisions to be taken over in the Bombay Presidency are Poona with Kirkee, and Bombay; for these a staff of two Executive and two Assistant Engineers has been provided in the cadre of the Bombay Public Works Department, and only this number of officers should be transferred to the Military Works Department permanently. The detailed arrangements for selecting the officers to be thus transferred may be settled by the Inspector-General in communication with the Public Works Department, Bombay; but I am to say that no officer should be selected for transfer except by his own desire.

It is proposed that Colonel Merriman shall eventually have charge of the Bombay Military Works Command, but as it would not seem advisable to divert his attention from the Defence Works in their present stage, a temporary Superintending Engineer will be required for this Circle. A further communication will be made on this subject.

The transfer of the officers to the Military Works Department, when a selection has been made, will be notified in the Government of India Gazette in due course.

6. As regards the date of transfer, the Governor-General in Council thinks that the most convenient course will be to appoint the Superintending Engineer in the first instance, who, in communication with the head-quarters of the Bombay Army, the Bombay Public Works Department, and the local Departments of Central India and Rajputana, should take over division by division as quickly as the arrangements can be made. In this way probably the change will run over two or three months.

7. The Governor-General in Council desires me in conclusion to assure you, for the information of His Excellency the Governor in Council, that the Government of Bombay will be fully consulted as regards the disposition of any public property in the town and island of Bombay now in the occupation of the local Military Department or any Departments subordinate thereto, and upon any proposals affecting such property prior to their final submission to the Government of India or to any action being taken thereon.

I am, &c.
(signed) E. H. H. Collen.

DESPATCH from Government of India to Secretary of State for India,
No. 207 (Military), dated 21st October 1889.

My Lord,

IN continuation of our Military Letter, No. 126, dated the 5th July last, and with reference to our Military Telegram dated the 5th instant, we have the honour to transmit herewith, for the information of your Lordship in Council, correspondence relating to the steps which, after reference to the Governments of Madras and Bombay, have been adopted towards carrying into effect such of the measures of military reform recommended in our Military Letter, No. 191, dated the 15th October 1888, as appeared to your Lordship susceptible of immediate adoption, without Parliamentary legislation.

Despatch, No. 110, dated India Office, the 30th May 1888.

2. It will be seen from our Army Circular, dated the 20th September 1889, that the administration of the Clothing Department in Madras has been transferred from the Government of that Presidency to the Government of India,
(49.)

and that the Commissary General in Chief has been made the channel of communication between the Superintendents of Army Clothing and the Government of India. Your Lordship will also observe that we have entrusted the Superintendents with the powers of a Commissary General. This devolution of responsibility will, we hope, save much correspondence of an unimportant nature.

3. Our Army Circular, dated the 21st September 1889, notifies the transfer of the administration of the Commissariat Transport Department in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies from the local Governments to the Government of India, the Commissariat Transport of the three Presidencies being amalgamated into one department under the Commissary General in Chief. Supplementary instructions in connection with this reform will shortly be notified in another Army Circular.

4. In our Army Circular of the 26th September 1889, we have notified the financial powers delegated to the several Commanders in Chief and Controllers of Military Accounts. Supplementary instructions in regard to the changes introduced will shortly be published. We would take this opportunity of asking your Lordship to sanction our extending the financial powers of His Excellency the Commander in Chief in India to a maximum aggregate of 15,000 rupees in one month, so that the delegation of financial responsibility now sanctioned may correspond in amount with our original recommendations. In our Despatch of the 15th October 1888 we proposed that the Lieutenant Generals commanding the Hindustan and Punjab Armies should each have the powers now accorded to the Commanders in Chief in Madras and Bombay, while more extended financial powers were delegated to the Commander in Chief in India. The appointments of those two Lieutenant Generals have not yet been made, and we suggest that pending the contemplated sub-division of the Bengal Army the Commander in Chief in India, with a view to meet the special requirements of that army, should be authorised to sanction an additional sum of 5,000 rupees on its account, being the amount for which the two Lieutenant Generals would have been responsible.

5. Further changes connected with the Ordnance Department are under our consideration, and your Lordship's sanction to the formation of two Circles in Bengal was asked for in our military telegram dated the 7th instant.

6. In paragraphs 45, 52 and 72 of the draft G. G. O. accompanying our Military Despatch, No. 191 of 1888, it was specified that the heads of the Ordnance, Military Works and Commissariat Departments, respectively, if of the rank of Colonel, should have the temporary rank of Brigadier General whilst holding those appointments. We would now recommend that our proposals under this head may be approved and the temporary rank of Brigadier General accorded to the officers in question. The present Director General of Ordnance in India holds the local rank of Major General, and would continue to do so so long as he holds that office. His successor would receive the local rank of Brigadier General.

We have, &c.
 (signed) *Lansdowne.*
F. S. Roberts.
G. Chesney.
A. R. Scoble.
C. A. Elliott.
P. P. Hutchins.
D. Barbour.

LIST of Enclosures of Despatch, No. 207 (Military), dated 21st October 1889, from the Government of India in the Military Department to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

Serial No.	Number and Date of Paper.	From whom or to whom.	Subject.
1	No. 1797-B., dated 17th July 1889.	To Adjutant General in India.	Asking for an expression of the opinion of the Commander in Chief in India as to the best method of carrying out the changes indicated in paragraphs 7 and 9 of the Despatch from the Secretary of State, No. 110, dated the 30th May 1889.
2	No. 1821-B., dated 22nd July 1889.	To Governments of Madras and Bombay.	Forwarding copies of Despatches addressed to the Secretary of State on the subject of the presidential system of the Indian Armies: communicating the Secretary of State's reply: pointing out the changes that are to be introduced, and inquiring whether the 1st October 1889 is considered a convenient date for giving effect to them.
3	No. 3321-A., dated 23rd July 1889.	From Adjutant General in India	Conveying an expression of the Commander in Chief's opinion as to the best mode of introducing the changes referred to in Military Department Letter, No. 1797-B., dated the 17th July 1889, and asking for further instructions on certain doubtful points.
4	No. 2003-B., dated 10th August 1889.	To Adjutant General in India.	Conveying the orders of the Government in regard to the doubtful points referred to in the Adjutant General's letter, No. 3321-A., dated 23rd July 1889.
5	No. 2685-A.—34-C., dated 24th August 1889.	From Government of Bombay.	Accepting the 1st October 1889, as the date for the introduction of the changes referred to in Military Department Letter, No. 1821-B., dated 22nd July 1889.
6	No. 2249-B., dated 9th September 1889.	To Adjutant General in India and Accountant General, Military Department.	Conveying an expression of the views of the Government of India in regard to the authority to be vested in certain officers to sanction expenditure within defined limits, in connection with the re-organisation of the existing presidential Army system.
7	No. 4337-A., dated 11th September 1889.	From Adjutant General in India.	Submitting observations in connection with the proposals indicated in the Secretary of State's Despatch, No. 110, dated the 30th May 1889, to place the Commander in Chief in India in nearer relation to the Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay Armies, in regard to the disposal of important business pertaining to those armies.
8	No. 6122, dated 5th September 1889.	From Government of Madras.	Accepting the 1st October 1889 as the date for the introduction of the changes referred to in Military Department Letter, No. 1821-B., dated 22nd July 1889, and submitting observations regarding the amalgamation of the Commissariat Departments of the three Presidencies.
9	No. 4448-A., dated 17th September 1889.	From Adjutant General in India.	Suggesting further consideration of the proposal to invest certain military authorities in India with financial powers within defined limits.
10	Dated 20th September 1889.	Special India Army Circular	Transferring the administration of the Clothing Department, Madras, from the Government of Madras to the Government of India.
11	Dated 21st September 1889.	- ditto - - -	Transferring the administration of the Commissariat Transport Department in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies from the local governments to the Government of India.

LIST of Enclosures of Despatch No. 207 (Military), &c.—*continued.*

Serial No.	Number and Date of Paper.	From whom or to whom.	Subject.
12	No. 2365-B., dated 24th September 1889.	To Superintendent, Army Clothing Department.	Saying that the transfer of the administration of the Army Clothing Department will not take place until the 1st January 1890.
13	No. 2375-B., dated 25th September 1889.	To Government of Madras.	Replying to the observations of the Government of Madras (made in letter, No. 6122, dated the 5th September 1889), regarding the changes introduced in the Commissariat and Clothing Departments.
14	No. 2376-B., dated 25th September 1889.	To Adjutant General in India.	Replying to the observations contained in his letter, No. 4337-A., dated the 11th September 1889, in regard to the establishment of more direct correspondence between Army Headquarters and the Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay Armies.
15	Dated 26th September 1889.	Special India Army Circular.	Notifying the financial powers delegated to the Commanders in Chief and the Controllers of Military Accounts.

Enclosure No. 1.

From Major-General *E. H. H. Colten*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Adjutant-General in India,—(No. 1797-B., dated Simla, 17th July 1889).

IN transmitting herewith, for the information of the Commander in Chief, the correspondence noted in the margin, I am directed to ask that His Excellency may be moved to favour the Government of India with an expression of his opinion on the best mode of carrying out the changes indicated in paragraphs 7 and 9 of the Despatch from the Secretary of State, No. 110, dated the 30th May last.

To Secretary of State for India, No. 191, dated 15th October 1888, and enclosures.
From Secretary of State for India, No. 110, dated 30th May 1889.

Enclosure No. 2.

From Major-General *E. H. H. Colten*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of ^{Madras} _{Bombay} Military Department,—(No. 1821-B.—“Organization,”—dated Simla, 22nd July 1889).

I AM directed to forward, for the information of His Excellency the Governor in Council, copies of Despatches from the Government of India to the Secretary of State, No. 87, dated 1st June, and No. 191, dated 15th October 1888, on the subject of the presidential system of the Indian Armies, together with copy of the draft General Order and Appendix prepared in accordance with the request of the Secretary of State, conveyed in his telegram of the 8th August 1888, to which the last-named Despatch of October 1888 is a reply. I am also to transmit the Secretary of State's Despatch, No. 110, of the 30th May 1889.

2. It will be seen, I am to remark, from that Despatch that the Secretary of State being unable at present to have recourse to the Imperial legislation necessary for the purpose of carrying out completely the changes indicated in the Despatch, No. 191, of 15th October 1888, now approves such portions of the measures recommended as can be carried out without legislation, and his Lordship's sanction has since been received to effect being given to the proposals. I am to observe that the arrangements sanctioned will not involve any present reduction or change in establishment.

3. The changes sanctioned are—

- (1.) The amalgamation of the three Commissariat Departments into one Department under the orders of the Commissary-General in Chief.—It is not proposed to alter the local conditions of officers now in the Department, or to employ them elsewhere than in their own presidencies, except in case of emergency; but all future appointments will be made on one general list, and officers so appointed will be available for duty in any part of the country, according to the necessities of the case.

(2.) The

- (2.) The Clothing Department to be under the direct control of the Government of India.—In respect to the Clothing Department, the change now sanctioned by the Secretary of State has been facilitated to a certain extent by the amalgamation of the agencies of the Madras and Bombay Armies into one establishment. No alteration in procedure appears necessary, except that the Superintendent at Madras will in future address the Government of India in matters requiring the authority of Government.
- (3.) Certain powers of sanctioning expenditure to be conferred on the local Commanders in Chief, and reference to Commander in Chief in India on questions of discipline and equipment.—As regards the power of sanctioning expenditure, which it is intended to confer on local Commanders in Chief, and also the consideration of the questions of discipline, equipment, &c., which the Secretary of State has permitted to be referred to the Commander in Chief in India by Local Commanders in Chief, a further communication will be made on receipt of a reply to a reference which has been made to the Commander in Chief in India on the subject.
4. I am to say, for the consideration of His Excellency in Council, that in the opinion of the Government of India, the 1st October next would be a suitable date on which these changes might be carried into effect, and I am to ask whether that date would be convenient to the Government of ^{Madras} ~~Bombay~~.

Enclosure No. 3.

From Major-General *W. K. Elles*, C.B., Adjutant General in India, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—(No. 3321-A—“*Special and Miscellaneous*,”—dated Simla, 23rd July 1889).

I HAVE the honour, by direction of the Commander in Chief, to acknowledge the receipt of Military Department Letter, No. 1797-B.—“*Organisation*,”—dated the 17th July 1889, and, in compliance therewith, to offer the following remarks on the changes indicated in paragraphs 7 and 9 of the Despatch from the Secretary of State, No. 110, dated the 30th May 1889, relative to—

- (i.) the correspondence which should in future be submitted to army head-quarters in India by the minor Commanders in Chief; and
- (ii.) the financial authority to be vested in certain officers to sanction expenditure within defined limits.

2. *Paragraph 7 of Despatch*.—The headings of the subjects on which, under the draft four-army scheme, Lieutenant Generals would correspond with army head-quarters in India, are set out in the draft G. O. C. C., pages 2 and 3. These have been examined, with a view to determine how far the list therein given is applicable to the altered measures now proposed; but it has been found that the question is to a great extent indeterminate as to how far the disconnection of the local head-quarters from the local Government is to be carried out, with a view to facilitate settlement. The points which appear to be in doubt have been formulated into questions; and I am to request that the Commander in Chief may be favoured with answers to them.

3. The questions are here subjoined:

Queries.

I. Is it to be understood that the Local Governments will transfer to the local Adjutants General all data for determining—

- (a.) Leave and furloughs.
- (b.) Retirements.
- (c.) Pensions.
- (d.) Colonels' allowances of British officers of Indian Army.
- (e.) Rewards.
- (f.) Promotions.

If so, will these subjects be referred to army head-quarters in India?

- II. The same as regards Native Army, officers and men.
- III. Will Local Governments in future Gazette any of the grants under subjects specified in I. or II. ?
- IV. Will they gazette promotions of native officers of the Indian Army ?
- V. Will they deal with questions of establishments of native regiments ?
- VI. And first appointments to Staff Corps ?
- VII. It is presumed all functions assigned by the Army Act or Indian Articles of War to Governors in Council will continue to be exercised by their Excellencies ?
- VIII. Will Local Governments retain the disposition of the troops serving within their presidencies ?
- IX. Will Local Governments sanction and gazette the local army staff as heretofore ?
- X. Will reference continue to be made by Commanders in Chief to Local Governments on following subjects :—
- (a.) Barracks and buildings.
 - (b.) Advances on account of the Native Army.
 - (c.) Increase and decrease of military expenditure.
 - (d.) All questions of compensation in British and Native Armies.
 - (e.) Transfer of officers to Governments other than Local Governments.
 - (f.) Enlistment for Native Army.
 - (g.) Transfers to Army Reserves.
 - (h.) Permission to institute legal proceedings against civilians.
 - (i.) Army office establishments.
 - (j.) Questions affecting local medical services.
 - (k.) Applications for passages by sea and rail.
 - (l.) Applications for books and stationery.
 - (m.) Confidential reports on officers and regiments.
 - (n.) Questions and reports on regimental transport.

4. With information on the above points, it will be easy to draw up an explanatory list for guidance of the local Commanders in Chief.

5. *Paragraph 9.*—The conditions under which the officers named in paragraph 39 of the draft G. G. O. can, on their own responsibility, sanction expenditure are—

- (a.) no permanent alteration of existing rules is to be involved ;
- (b.) the amount must be non-recurring ;
- (c.) it must be met by the sum provided for the Army in the Budget Estimate for the year under the particular *head* affected ;
- (d.) there must be nothing irregular in the character of the expenditure ;

and the Secretary of State has added the following condition :—

- (e.) the charge must be one now recognised as a fit subject for military expenditure, but which has hitherto required confirmation by superior authority.

His Excellency is now asked to say how best, in his opinion, the change can be introduced.

6. All these conditions can be easily observed except (c), which is involved in some obscurity. The grant must be met by existing provision under a particular *head*. This His Excellency understands is the condition limiting the powers of the Military Department at present. The question arises how does the Military Department now ascertain whether any application for expenditure can be sanctioned? It would appear that a similar course will have to be followed by the Commander in Chief ; and I am to ask for the favour of information on this point. If, as seems probable, the Accountant General advises, will it be necessary for His Excellency, before sanctioning any expenditure however trifling, to refer to the Accountant General?

7. As there is a limiting monthly aggregate to the sanctions of the Commander in Chief, it would appear that an account must be kept. Who is to keep this account? The various sanctions are to be reported as soon as made to Government. To whom will Government communicate these reports, or in what department are they collated? Could this department be charged with the duty of notifying to the Commander in Chief when the monthly limit of his authority has been reached?

8. If the procedure indicated in paragraph 6 has to be followed, I am to observe that there is not much gain, so far as the headquarters departments are concerned. Instead of referring the question to Government for sanction, it would have to be referred to some office under Government previous to sanction, and there would possibly be more correspondence than hitherto. If, on the other hand, the existence of a margin under any head could be made known to his Excellency, and His Excellency could issue authority for expenditure against this saving, without reference in each case, there would be less correspondence than hitherto.

9. This might be effected in another way, viz., by allotting in an extra head under each grant a certain sum, the aggregate of such allotments being, in the case of the Commander in Chief in India, 10,000 rupees, and in other cases 2,500 rupees, &c. This extra head might be drawn upon to make good any excess of drafts against any of the other heads of the grant concerned. I am to inquire if this plan commends itself to Government; but I am to observe that unless some such plan is adopted there would not, in His Excellency's opinion, be any practical value in the delegation of financial control to Commanders in Chief.

Enclosure No. 4.

From Major General *E. H. H. Colten*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Adjutant General in India,—(No. 2003-B.—“Organisation,”—dated Simla, 10th August 1889).

In your letter, No. 3321-A.—“Special and Miscellaneous,”—dated the 22nd July 1889, you address the Government of India on two points connected with the scheme for re-organizing the existing presidential army system, viz. :—

- (1.) The correspondence which should in future be submitted to Army headquarters in India by the local Commanders in Chief.
- (2.) The financial authority to be vested in certain officers to sanction expenditure within defined limits.

2. As regards the first question, I am to say that in the opinion of the Government of India it is desirable to allow the matter to settle itself gradually, as it is impossible to lay down hard and fast rules for guidance in every case, but I am at the same time to acquaint you with the views of the Government of India regarding the particular subjects which you consider require the orders of Government:

Queries.

I. Is it to be understood that the local Governments will transfer to the local Adjutants General all data for determining—

- (a.) Leave and furloughs.
- (b.) Retirements.
- (c.) Pensions.
- (d.) Colonels' allowances of British officers of Indian Army.
- (e.) Rewards.
- (f.) Promotions.

If so, will these subjects be referred to Army headquarters in India?

II. The same as regards Native Army, officers and men.

III. Will local Governments in future gazette any of the grants under subjects specified in I. or II.?

(49.)

Replies.

I. & II. The existing procedure should continue as long as there is a separate Military Department attached to each local Government.

III. Yes.

IV. Will

Queries.	Replies.
IV. Will they gazette promotion of Native officers of the Indian Army ?	IV. Yes.
V. Will they deal with questions of establishments of Native regiments ?	V. No. These are matters which might come to the Government of India through the Commander in Chief.
VI. And first appointments to Staff Corps ?	VI. Existing procedure.
VII. It is presumed all functions assigned by the Army Act or Indian Articles of War to Governors in Council will continue to be exercised by their Excellencies ?	VII. Yes.
VIII. Will local Governments retain the disposition of the troops serving within their Presidencies ?	VIII. Yes, but not outside their Presidencies, as in Baluchistan and Burma.
IX. Will local Governments sanction and gazette the local Army staff as heretofore ?	IX. Yes.
X. Will reference continue to be made by Commanders in Chief to local Governments on following subjects :—	X.
(a.) Barracks and buildings.	(a.) Yes, till military works are transferred.
(b.) Advances on account of the Native army.	(b.) Yes.
(c.) Increase and decrease of military expenditure.	(c.) Yes.
(d.) All questions of compensation in British and Native armies.	(d.) Yes.
(e.) Transfer of officers to Governments other than local Governments.	(e.) Yes.
(f.) Enlistments for Native army.	(f.) & (g.) Yes.
(g.) Transfers to Army Reserves.	
(h.) Permission to institute legal proceedings against civilians.	(h.) Yes.
(i.) Army office establishments.	(i.) No.
(j.) Questions affecting local medical services.	(j.) Yes.
(k.) Applications for passages by sea and rail.	(k.) No.
(l.) Applications for books and stationery.	(l.) Yes.
(m.) Confidential reports on officers and regiments.	(m.) It would be better if these came direct to Army headquarters, if local Governments do not object.
(n.) Questions and reports on regimental transport.	(n.) No.

3. As regards the financial question, I am to say that this will be dealt with separately.

Enclosure No. 5.

From Major General *B. H. Pottinger*, Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—No. ^{2683-A}/₃₄₆, dated Bombay Castle, 24th August 1889).

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 1821-B, dated 22nd July 1889—“*Organisation*,”—and in reply to paragraph 4 thereof, am directed to state, for the information of the Government of India, that his Excellency the Governor in Council has no objection to accept 1st October next as the date for the introduction of the changes therein referred to.

Enclosure No. 6.

From Major General *E. H. H. Collen*, C.I.E., Secretary to the Government of India Military Department, to the Adjutant General in India,—(No. 2249-B.—“*Organisation*,”—dated Simla, 9th September 1889).

IN continuation of the letter from this Department (No. 2003-B), dated the 10th August 1889, I am desired to convey, for the information of the Commander in Chief, the following opinions of the Government of India regarding the authority to be vested in certain officers to sanction expenditure within defined limits, in connection with the scheme for re-organising the existing presidential Army system, lately sanctioned by the Secretary of State for India.

2. The Government of India are of opinion that general principles only need be laid down in the first instance, and that it may be left to actual practice to determine how the new powers shall be exercised; any difficulties that may be experienced in exercising such powers being dealt with as they arise.

3. As regards the points raised in paragraphs 6 to 9 of your letter (No. 3321-A.)—“*Special and Miscellaneous*,”—dated the 23rd July 1889, I am to make the following remarks:—

(a.) *Course to be followed in ascertaining whether any applications for expenditure can be sanctioned.*—The Controllers of Military Accounts and Heads of Departments, including, if necessary, the Accountant General, Military Department, should be consulted as to the savings that are available or expected before any new expenditure is sanctioned. The Commanders in Chief, Madras, and Bombay, would follow the same course, except that they would consult the local Controllers and local Heads of Departments only. The proposal in paragraph 9 of your letter above quoted to allot a certain sum as an extra head at foot of each “grant” of the Military Budget Estimate, equivalent to the aggregate amount of sanctions which can be accorded in the year does not appear to be altogether practicable, for the following reasons. The Government of India in the Military Department now exercises power to appropriate savings under any one head of a grant to meet excess expenditure under any other head of the same grant, and any transfer of savings from one grant as a whole, to meet excess expenditure under any other grant, can only at present be made by the Military Department with the concurrence of the Finance Department: and this practice must, in the opinion of the Government of India, continue; the new financial powers of the Commander in Chief, as regards actual fresh cash disbursements, being limited to savings only under each head of a grant. It is believed that no practical difficulty is likely to arise in this connection.

(b.) *Necessity for a tabulated account to be kept of the sanctions accorded.*—In regard to sanctions accorded by the Government of India, a statement would, as at present, be kept up by Controllers of Military Accounts, and forwarded to the Accountant General, Military Department, showing all sanctions accorded to extra expenditure under the new arrangements; and these officers would be instructed to furnish you with a monthly copy of the statement so far as the items sanctioned by the Commander in Chief in India are concerned; similar statements would be furnished by the respective Controllers to Local Commanders in Chief as regards the items sanctioned by them.

4. I am further to say that the financial powers conferred on the Commander in Chief in India may also, if His Excellency so desire, be exercised in behalf of the Madras and Bombay Armies, should it happen that an item of military expenditure incurred is beyond the financial powers of the Commanders in Chief of either of those Armies. The Commander in Chief in India is authorised to sanction expenditure up

to a limit of 15,000 rupees in any one month, *i.e.*, 10,000 rupees, as originally proposed, plus 5,000 rupees, the amount it was proposed to allot to the Lieutenant Generals commanding the Punjab and Hindustan Armies under the four-army scheme.

Enclosure No. 7.

From Colonel *P. H. F. Harris*, Officiating Adjutant General in India, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,—(No. 4337-A.—“^{Special} _{Miscellaneous}” — dated Simla, 11th September 1889).

WITH reference to Military Department letter, No. 1797-B.—“*Organisation*,” dated the 17th July 1889, and subsequent correspondence, I have the honour, by direction of the Commander in Chief, to submit, for the consideration of the Government of India, the following observations in connection with the proposal indicated in paragraphs 7 and 8 of the Secretary of State’s Despatch, No. 110, dated the 30th May 1889, to place the Commander in Chief in India in nearer relation to the Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay Armies for the disposal of the important business pertaining to those Armies.

2. The above proposal is the outcome of the four-army scheme, the introduction of which has, however, for the present been postponed; but for the purposes of this letter it is necessary to refer in general terms to the principles set out in that scheme. These were,—the division of the Bengal Army into two separate units, Hindustan and the Punjab respectively; the maintenance of the Madras and Bombay Armies, but removed from the control of the existing Presidential Governments; each of the four armies to be commanded by a Lieutenant General and each to be self-contained, *i.e.*, the command and, with certain reservations, complete administration of these armies were to be vested in, and exercised by, the Lieutenant Generals commanding them; all matters of ordinary administration and detail being disposed of locally.

3. Under the above scheme, therefore, most of the administrative work of the Armies of Hindustan and the Punjab (the present Bengal army) would have passed from the hands of the Commander in Chief in India to the Lieutenant Generals concerned, and only the larger questions connected with the four armies would have been referred to His Excellency. The scheme has, however, as already stated, been indefinitely postponed; and it is now proposed that the Commander in Chief should continue to administer in all details, as heretofore, the Bengal Army, and, in addition, undertake the larger questions of discipline, equipment and other matters in Madras and Bombay which are now dealt with by the Commanders in Chief and the Governments of those Presidencies.

4. This extended connection of the Commander in Chief in India with the Armies of the minor presidencies, is in Sir Frederick Roberts’ opinion, a most desirable measure, and every effort will be made to give full effect to the wishes of the Secretary of State and the Government of India in the matter. But there is one important consideration involved, and that is the provision of adequate means by which alone the change can be satisfactorily effected; for, while it must, at the present juncture, remain a matter for speculation as to the precise extent of the work connected with the Madras and Bombay Armies that will find its way to Army Headquarters in India, it will certainly not, even at the outset, be inconsiderable; and the Army Headquarters Offices are already taxed beyond the legitimate duty of their establishments.

5. Should it eventually be decided to abolish the Military Departments of the minor Presidencies, a measure which appears to be contemplated in the near future, and to refer all matters hitherto disposed of by those Governments to the Government of India through the Commander in Chief in India, it will of course be necessary to appreciably augment both the clerical establishments and the staff at Army Headquarters in India, to enable His Excellency to deal with the very large increase of work that must then inevitably fall upon him.

6. For the present requirements, however, the Commander in Chief recommends that the small extra clerical establishment now provisionally sanctioned by the Adjutant General’s Department, be maintained in addition to the permanent increase asked for in this Office, No. 2703-A., dated 22nd June last. The Government of India are aware that the necessity for this permanent increase has been urged from time to time for the past three years, and His Excellency now again begs to urge that it may receive the early sanction of Government, as, without it and the retention of the small temporary establishment already referred to, the progress of public business must inevitably

inevitably be very seriously retarded, particularly with the increase to it to be created by the present proposals.

7. I am to forward, for the information of Government, the enclosed copy of a letter which, with the approval of the Government of India, it is proposed to issue to the Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay Armies, acquainting their Excellencies of the changes contemplated from 1st October next, and to invite attention to paragraph 4 of the letter relative to the Confidential Reports on officers and regiments, in regard to which the Government of India have stated, in paragraph 2, Query X. (m), of your letter No. 2003-B, dated 10th ultimo, that "it would be better if these came direct to Army Headquarters if Local Governments do not object." His Excellency desires me to suggest that the views of the Local Governments on the subject may, in the first instance, be ascertained, and to urge that in the event of the change being introduced, the Government of India may be disposed to consider the question of the appointment of an additional officer to this Department on account of the extra work which will be entailed.

8. The specific proposals of the Government of India on the question of the financial powers to be vested in the Commander in Chief, which was promised in paragraph 3 of your letter of the 10th ultimo, are awaited.

From the Adjutant General in India to the Commander in Chief, Madras Army,
(No. A.—"^{Special}Miscellaneous,"—dated Simla, September 1889).

I HAVE the honour, by direction of the Commander in Chief in India, to acquaint your Excellency that the Government of India have decided that questions of discipline, equipment, and other matters which, if the four-army scheme had been introduced, would in ordinary course have been referred to Army Headquarters in India, shall, when not finally disposed of by your Excellency, either independently or when necessary, in communication with the Madras Government, be referred to the Commander in Chief in India.

2. It has not been found possible to formulate rules as to the precise nature and extent of the correspondence which should be referred to Army Headquarters in India; but I am to forward, for your Excellency's information, the enclosed copy of a letter from the Government of India, No. 2003-B., dated the 10th August 1889, stating the views of Government regarding the procedure which should govern the disposal of certain matters which formed the subject of special reference. These matters were selected cursorily from a varied list of subjects; but the general tenor of the replies to the questions formulated will, no doubt, serve to indicate the nature of the references to be made to Army Headquarters in India. All such references should be accompanied with full particulars of the questions at issue, and with any suggestions or recommendations which your Excellency may have to offer.

3. With particular reference to the questions of discipline which should be referred to the Commander in Chief in India by your Excellency, I am to state that these will comprise only those cases the nature of which has hitherto necessitated their submission to Army Headquarters in India or to the Madras Government, and except those which, by ordinary practice, have been referred to the Horse Guards.

4. A further communication will be made to your Excellency as regards the confidential reports on officers and regiments, referred to in paragraph 2, Query 10 (m), of Government letter, No. 2003-B., dated 10th ultimo.

[Similar letter to His Royal Highness the Commander in Chief, Bombay Army.]

Enclosure No. 8.

From Brigadier General A. Kenney-Herbert, Secretary to the Government of Madras, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department—(No. 6122, dated Ootacamund, 5th September 1889.)

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 1821-B., "Confidential," dated 22nd July 1889, and, with reference to paragraph 3, Clause 1, thereof, notifying the sanction of the Secretary of State to the amalgamation of the three Commissariat Departments of India into one Department, under the orders of the Commissary General in Chief, to offer the following remarks:—

2. The Government of Madras observe with satisfaction that, although all future appointments to the amalgamated Department will be made on one general list, and

that officers so appointed will be available for duty in any part of the country, it is not proposed to alter the local condition of officers now on the presidential establishments, or to employ them elsewhere than in their own presidencies, except in emergency.

3. Her Majesty's Government having decided that this re-organisation is an Imperial necessity, it is of course too late for the Government of Madras to offer an opinion in regard to the measure; his Excellency in Council would, however, venture to suggest that as long as the Madras Government exercises control over its army, it is highly advisable that the Commissary General should look to the Government of Madras for orders in all matters of ordinary detail depending on local conditions and requiring local knowledge. If not, the centralisation of all authority at Calcutta and Simla will not only tend to hamper the working of the Department to a serious extent, but also cause unnecessary delay, while decisions not quite in accordance with the facts of a case, as locally understood, may frequently be given.

4. The Government of Madras would, therefore, suggest that all matters regarding the organisation of the Department, preparations for expeditions, and all questions concerning expenditure, or requiring the orders of the Government of India, should be submitted by the Commissary General to the Commissary General in Chief, who being the adviser of the Supreme Government in Commissariat matters, would be able to represent each case clearly from a departmental point of view.

5. On the other hand there are many subjects which his Excellency thinks the local Government could better deal with, as its knowledge of local conditions, prices, resources, &c., would enable it to come to quicker and safer conclusions. The following is a list of some of the subjects upon which final orders might, it is thought, with advantage, be issued by the Local Government, and these could doubtless be added to—

- (1.) Nomination of officers.
- (2.) Leave to officers.
- (3.) Construction and rent of buildings
- (4.) Purchase and rental of grazing land and hay farms.
- (5.) Sanctioning sales.
- (6.) Sanction of excessive wastage.
- (7.) Sanctioning contracts for tea, rum, malt liquor, &c., requiring sanction of authority higher than that of the Commissary General.
- (8.) Sanctioning local purchases.
- (9.) Sanctioning extraordinary pensions.
- (10.) Sanctioning promotion of warrant officers.

6. These recommendations are also made in regard to (2) the amalgamated Army Clothing Department.

7. The Government of Madras awaits the further communication promised in regard to (3).

8. In reply to the question contained in paragraph 4, I am to say that his Excellency the Governor in Council accepts the proposal of the Government of India in regard to the introduction of these changes on the 1st October 1889.

Enclosure No. 9.

From Colonel *P. H. F. Harris*, for Adjutant General in India, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department—(No. 4448-A., "*Special and Miscellaneous*," dated Simla, 17th September 1889).

In acknowledging the receipt of your letter, No. 2249-B., dated 9th September 1889, relative to the financial powers with which it is proposed to invest certain military authorities in this country, I have the honour, by direction of the Commander in Chief in India, to observe that his Excellency would desire that the question should be more fully considered before any change in the existing procedure is introduced.

2. The Commander in Chief does not precisely understand how the financial powers which Government intend to confer on himself and on the Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay armies are to be exercised, and his Excellency would suggest that,

that, before the issue of the India Army Circular dealing with this matter, it should be considered by a Committee, consisting of—

The Accountant General,
The Inspector General of Military Works,
Lieutenant Colonel Nicholson,
and
The Commissary General in Chief.

3. Sir Frederick Roberts considers it very desirable that all details should be carefully discussed and defined, as far as possible, before any orders on the subject are issued.

Enclosure No. 10.

ARMY CIRCULARS, INDIA, 1889.

(Special India Army Circular, dated 20th September 1889.)

CLOTHING.

ORGANISATION.

TRANSFER of the Administration of the Clothing Department in Madras from the Government of Madras to the Government of India.

WITH the sanction of the Secretary of State for India, the Governor General in Council is pleased to notify that, from the 1st October 1889, the Clothing Department in Madras, with which the Clothing Agency in Bombay has been amalgamated, will be placed directly under the administrative control of the Government of India.

2. For purposes of administration, the Army Clothing Department will be placed under the Commissary General in Chief, who will be the channel of communication between the Superintendents of Army Clothing and the Government of India.

3. The Army Clothing Superintendents will hold the same position towards the Commissary General in Chief as the several Commissaries General, and will exercise corresponding powers.

Enclosure No. 11.

ARMY CIRCULARS, INDIA, 1889.

(Special India Army Circular, dated 21st September 1889.)

COMMISSARIAT DEPARTMENT.

ORGANISATION.

TRANSFER of the Administration of the Commissariat-Transport Department in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies from the Local Governments to the Government of India.

WITH the sanction of the Secretary of State for India, the Governor General in Council is pleased to notify that, from the 1st October 1889, the following changes in the organisation of the Commissariat-Transport Department will have effect.

2. The Commissariat-Transport Department of the three presidencies will be amalgamated into one Department, under the orders of the Commissary General in Chief, and under the administrative control of the Government of India.

3. No change will be made in the conditions under which officers and others now in the Commissariat-Transport Department are serving; their promotion will continue to run on their respective presidential list, and they will continue to serve within their own presidency, except in cases of emergency when it may be desirable to employ them temporarily beyond it.

4. All future appointments will be made on one general list, and officers so appointed will be available for duty in any presidency according to the necessities of the case.

5. The Commissary General in Chief is the head of the Commissariat-Transport Department in India. He is the adviser of the Government of India upon all matters relating to the service of the Commissariat-Transport, over which he will exercise general administration and be the departmental channel of communication with the Government of India.

6. He is also the adviser of the Commander in Chief in India in all such Commissariat-Transport matters as are dealt with by His Excellency, and it is his duty to carry out the orders of the Commander in Chief, so far as the expenditure involved in the execution of the same is authorised and may be covered by the financial powers of the Commander in Chief.

7. It will also be the duty of the Commissary General in Chief to recommend to the Commander in Chief such transfers of commissariat stores, transport animals, equipment, &c., from one army to another, as may in his opinion be desirable.

8. In submitting proposals to the Government of India regarding matters connected with the Department upon which the opinion of the Commander in Chief is required, the Commissary General in Chief, when submitting his proposals, will communicate his Excellency's opinion upon them, so that the Government of India may be in possession of this when dealing with the case, and the necessity obviated of further reference to Army Headquarters. Similarly, with regard to matters referred to the Commissary General in Chief by the Government of India for consideration, the Commissary General in Chief, before submitting his report, will ascertain, when necessary, the wishes and views of the Commander in Chief on the matter referred.

9. In the case of troops proceeding on service, the instructions given at the outset by the Government of India will indicate the nature of the equipment and supplies to be furnished. In regard to matters which are not provided for by the regulations or specific orders of Government, the necessary subsidiary instructions will be given by the Commander in Chief in India. In such cases the Commissary General in Chief will exercise his discretion as to the extent to which his action thereon should be reported to the Government of India, the object in view being, on the one hand, to prevent correspondence on matters of detail which do not sensibly affect the total cost of such expeditions, and, on the other, to insure that the Government may be kept fully informed of all proceedings calculated to affect that cost materially, or which involve a departure from the spirit of the regulations.

10. The Commissary General in Chief, as head of the entire Commissariat Department of India, is competent to issue such subsidiary orders to Commissaries General as he may think necessary, and to call for such reports from them as he may require for his own information, or in anticipation of their being required by the Government of India or the Commander in Chief in India.

11. In Madras and Bombay the Commissaries General will be on the departmental staff of their respective Commanders in Chief, and will be their advisers in all matters of Commissariat and Transport, carrying out such orders in respect to Commissariat and Transport matters as are dealt with by these authorities.

Enclosure No. 12.

From Major General *E. H. H. Collen*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Superintendent, Army Clothing Bengal,—(No. 2365-B.—
 “^{Organisation} Clothing Department” —dated Simla, 24th September 1889).

WITH reference to the Special Army Circular, dated the 20th instant, placing the Army Clothing Department in Madras under the Government of India, and directing that the Commissary General in Chief should in future be the channel of communication between the Army Clothing Department and Government, I am to say that
 the

the transfer of administration to the Commissary General in Chief will not take place till the 1st January, up to which date the Superintendents should correspond direct with the Government of India.

Enclosure No. 13.

From Major General *E. H. H. Collen*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of Madras, Military Department,—(No. 2375-B.—“*Organisation*,”—dated Simla, 25th September 1889).

YOUR letter, No. 6122, dated 5th September 1889, regarding the changes of Army system lately sanctioned by the Secretary of State, having been laid before the Governor General in Council, I am directed to offer the following observations for the consideration of His Excellency the Governor in Council.

2. I am in the first place to explain, with reference to paragraph 3 of your letter, that no centralisation of authority at Calcutta or Simla is desired, but that the intention is to decentralise and, as far as possible, to vest the local Commissary General with full departmental authority, subject to reference when necessary to the local Commander in Chief or to the Commissary General in Chief concerned, as the case may be. In matters connected with the troops or with the transport of the Army which need decision by higher authority, they would refer to the local Commanders in Chief; important departmental questions would be referred to the Commissary General in Chief.

3. With a view to decentralisation, it is proposed to give enlarged powers to the Commissaries General, and instructions on this head will shortly be issued in the form of an Army Circular. Considerable powers of sanctioning expenditure are given also to local Commanders in Chief in an Army Circular now about to issue.

4. The several heads of business enumerated in paragraph 5 of your letter may be dealt with *seriatim*:

I.—*Nomination of Officers*.—Following the procedure in force for the Military Accounts Department, nominations will be made by his Excellency the Viceroy, and the appointment will be made by the Governor General in Council; but the Governor General in Council will gladly record the recommendations made by the Local Government and Commander in Chief, and give such nominees a due share of first appointments to the Department.

II.—*Leave to Commissariat Officers*.—Leave out of India can be granted by the Local Government on the recommendation of the local Commissary General, and with the concurrence of the Commissary General in Chief and the local Commander in Chief. Leave in India should be given by the local Commander in Chief on the recommendation of the Commissary General concerned.

III.—*Construction and Rent of Buildings*.—The procedure to be adopted in this matter would follow the rules of the Military Works Department when that Department is extended to Madras and Bombay. Meanwhile the present procedure should be adhered to.

IV.—*Purchase or Rental of Grazing Land*.—The Commissary General should continue to refer such cases, when necessary, to the local Government.

V.—*Sanctioning Sales*.—The enlarged powers with which the Commissariat Department will be entrusted provide for most cases of this nature, but where they do not, the local Government will please use the powers they at present possess. A similar interpretation applies to—

VI.—Sanction of wastage.

VII.—Contracts.

VIII.—Local purchases.

IX.—*Sanctioning Extraordinary Pensions*.—Such powers as are now possessed by local Governments should continue to be exercised by them.

X.—*Promotion of Warrant Officers*.—With reference to this I am to say that, on the amalgamation of the Department, it will be both necessary and convenient to follow the procedure adopted in the Ordnance Department, viz., that the promotion of warrant officers should be made, on the recommendation of the Commissary General concerned, by the Commissary General in Chief, and published in the “*Gazette of India*.” The warrant officers in Madras will remain on a separate list.

5. As regards the Clothing Department I am to say that the Superintendents of Army Clothing will be given the powers of a Commissary General, and that *mutatis mutandis* the above remarks apply equally to the Superintendent of Army Clothing at Madras.

Enclosure No. 14.

From Major General *E. H. H. Collen*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Adjutant General in India,—(No. 2376-B,—“*Organisation*,”—dated Simla, 25th September 1889).

YOUR letter, No. 4337, dated 11th September 1889, respecting the change of procedure lately sanctioned by the Secretary of State, in regard to a more direct correspondence being established between Army Head Quarters and the Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay Armies, and enclosing the draft of a letter which it is proposed to send to those authorities, having been laid before the Governor General in Council, I am directed to offer the following remarks for the consideration of His Excellency the Commander in Chief in India.

2. It would appear from paragraph 7 of the Secretary of State's Despatch* that it is not desired to trench in any way on the existing authority of the Governments of Madras and Bombay; but rather to avoid needless reference and circumlocution, and with this object the Secretary of State specified “equipment” and “discipline,” among other subjects which might fitly be dealt with directly between the local Commanders in Chief and the Commander in Chief in India, instead of references being made on these points by the local Government to the Government of India, and by the latter to the Commander in Chief in India, as is now the practice.

3. The Government of India consider that the best way of giving effect to the views of the Secretary of State will be by introducing the new procedure gradually, and allowing its development to follow the lines which a little experience of its working will probably indicate to be most appropriate and convenient. With respect to equipment, the Governor General in Council thinks that, for so long as the local Governments retain control of the Presidential Armies, they should be consulted by the local Commanders in Chief, at all events in all matters concerning the equipment of the Native Army; matters referring to the British Army, on the other hand, upon which the orders of higher authority are necessary, might be sent by the local Commanders in Chief direct to the Commander in Chief in India, instead of, as at present, through the Government of Madras or Bombay and by it to the Government of India.

4. With regard to correspondence connected with discipline, I am to remark that some questions may involve the powers of the Governors in Council in Madras and Bombay, and that matters connected with the discipline of the officers and men of the Native Armies of those Presidencies must apparently be referred to local Governments. I am therefore to suggest that, if it is thought necessary to address the local Commanders in Chief, the paragraph of your letter dealing with this subject might be altered, so as to give them greater latitude in deciding to whom questions of discipline should be referred.

5. In respect to the confidential reports on officers and Native regiments, the Government of India consider that it is desirable to leave to the local Commanders in Chief the fullest responsibility and authority in regard to the discipline of their armies. If Sir Frederick Roberts concurs in this, then it would appear desirable that those Commanders in Chief should continue to be regarded as practically the final authority in this respect, and therefore the confidential reports would come up to Army Head Quarters, as at present, for information only. The Governor General in Council considers, however, that whereas the reports on regiments of the armies of Madras and Bombay are now sent to the Commander in Chief in India by the Government of India, it would be better if, after they have been submitted by the local Commander in Chief to the presidential Government, they were sent by the former to the Commander in Chief in India, and then forwarded by the latter to this department, for transmission to the Secretary of State. The Government of India therefore desire to notify the answer given on this point in Military Department letter, No. 2003-B., of the 10th August, in the sense of the foregoing remarks. As regards the reports on officers, which are now sent by the local Governments direct to the Secretary of State, if the Commander in Chief in India wishes to see them, and the local Governments have no objection, such reports might be sent direct by the local Commanders in Chief to the Commander in Chief in India, and thence to the Government of India for transmission to the Secretary of State.

This

This change of procedure will, it is thought, not impose any additional labour on Army Head Quarters.

6. In respect to the additional work which it is suggested may be thrown on Army Head Quarters in other matters, the Government of India are of opinion that, if sufficient latitude is allowed to local Commanders in Chief, hardly any questions need be referred to the Commander in Chief in India which are not now sent to him for opinion through the local Government and the Government of India. The difference, it is hoped, will be not in the number of references nor in the amount of business, but that delay and circumlocution will be avoided, by the substitution of a direct and more convenient mode of correspondence between the local military authorities and Army Head Quarters for the present roundabout and dilatory procedure, which employs the interposition of two Governments in every reference made to the Commander in Chief in India. It may be mentioned that the amalgamation of the Ordnance Department and Military Account Departments did not throw more work on the Military Department, nor was any extra establishment entertained on that account.

7. If, however, the anticipation that no extra work will be thrown on Army Head Quarters offices by the change about to be introduced should not be realised, the Government of India will be prepared to take into consideration any representation which His Excellency the Commander in Chief, after experience of the new system, may find it necessary to make. A further communication will be made in regard to the permanent addition to the Adjutant General's Office of the temporary establishment sanctioned last year, but I am to say here that no reduction of that establishment is contemplated.

8. It will be for His Excellency to determine, on a consideration of the matter in the light of these remarks, whether it will be desirable to make any formal communication at present to the local Commanders in Chief as to the nature or amount of references to be made direct by them to Army Head Quarters, or whether it may not be preferable to leave the matter to adjust itself gradually on such lines as experience will soon indicate to be appropriate or convenient.

Enclosure No. 15.

ARMY CIRCULARS, INDIA, 1889.

(Special India Army Circular, dated 26th September 1889.)

FINANCE.

FINANCIAL Powers of the Commanders in Chief and the Controllers of Military Accounts.

WITH the sanction of the Secretary of State for India, the Governor General in Council is pleased to notify that, with a view to diminish references to the Government of India and to the Governments of Madras and Bombay, from the 1st October 1889 the financial powers hereinafter stated will be delegated to the authorities named.

2. The Commander in Chief in India, the Commanders in Chief of Madras and Bombay, and Controllers of Military Accounts are respectively empowered to finally sanction expenditure not authorised by regulations within the following limits, and under the conditions now laid down :—

His Excellency the Commander in Chief in India, 2,500 rupees in each case, and not exceeding 10,000 rupees in any one month.

Local Commanders in Chief, 1,000 rupees in each case, and not exceeding 2,500 rupees in any one month.

Controllers of Military Accounts, 500 rupees in each case, and not exceeding 1,000 rupees in any one month.

Provided always that no permanent alteration of existing rules is involved; that the amount is non-recurring; that it can be met from the sum provided for the army in the budget estimate of the year under the particular head of the grant affected; and that there is nothing irregular in the character of the expenditure so sanctioned. This authority must in all instances be exercised only for charges which are now

recognized as fit subjects for military expenditure, but which have hitherto required confirmation by superior authority.

3. The heads of all Army departments will accept the sanctions of the several Commanders in Chief as authority for all items of expenditure within their respective financial powers, instead of referring such cases to the Government of India, or the Governments of Madras and Bombay as heretofore.

4. All orders issued by General Officers Commanding Districts, involving expenditure not covered by regulations, will be taken cognizance of by the Controllers of Military Accounts, who, exercising a wise and liberal discretion, will, within the limits above laid down, dispose of such cases, if the outlay appears to have been necessary though not provided for by regulation, submitting to the Commander in Chief in India or local Commander in Chief, as the case may be, only such cases as may appear exceptional and to require special consideration, or in which larger expenditure is incurred than they have power to deal with, or is likely to result from such orders. Schedules of all cases disposed of as above, whether by the Controllers, local Commanders in Chief or by His Excellency the Commander in Chief in India, will be submitted by the Controllers monthly to the Accountant General, Military Department.

5. If in the exercise of the powers thus conferred any orders are passed, or instructions issued, resulting in expenditure which, in the opinion of the Controller, needs the approval or sanction of higher authority, it will be the duty of the Controller to inform the Commander in Chief concerned accordingly, and at the same time to specially report the same to the Accountant General, Military Department, for the consideration of the Government of India. The Commanders in Chief of the Madras and Bombay Armies are required to make similar reports or representations, in such cases, in connection with the financial powers now given to them, to the Commander in Chief in India.

DESPATCH from Government of India to Secretary of State for India, No. 287 (Military), dated 17th December 1889.

My Lord,

WITH reference to your Lordship's telegram of the 24th October 1889, in reply to ours of the 7th idem, on the subject of the proposed division of the Bengal Circle of the Ordnance Department into two Circles, we have the honour to forward herewith detailed statements* showing the present and proposed administrative and clerical establishments involved in the change.

2. This proposal was included in the scheme for the abolition of the Presidential Army system which was submitted to your Lordship with our Military Despatch, No. 191, dated 15th October 1888. But the change is very desirable in itself. We may observe that it was originally proposed in 1881, as part of

Despatch to Secretary of State for India, No. 293, dated 5th August 1881.

the measures involved in the general scheme of Army administration set on foot by the Report of the Army Commission, and that the Earl of Kimberley sanctioned this particular proposal, under which the Ordnance Department was to be amalgamated into one department under a Director General, organised in four

Despatch from Secretary of State for India, No. 387, dated 8th November 1883.

Circles, each under an Inspector General. The Government of India, however, while giving effect to his Lordship's sanction so far as the amalgamation of the department and the appointment of a Director General, did not carry out the division of the Bengal Circle into two, mainly it would appear from a wish not to disturb the departmental arrangements further than was absolutely necessary

Despatch to Secretary of State for India, No. 31, dated 26th February 1884, para. 2.

at a time when a fundamental change of organisation was being made. But although that modification of the system authorised by Lord Kimberley may have been justified for this reason, and the circumstances of the time, the provisional organisation thus adopted was so far defective that the undivided Bengal Circle thus maintained formed a larger charge than the other two taken together, and experience of the working of the department has brought this defect very clearly to light. Moreover, since the change has been carried out, the Army has been increased, a large system of defences has been created, stores are far more numerous in pattern than formerly, war material has become more complicated, and the business of the various Ordnance factories has largely developed.

developed. The result is that the Bengal Circle, which embraces the whole of the Ordnance establishments and the supply of the troops in the Bengal Presidency, is now too extensive to be satisfactorily controlled by one officer whose headquarters are at Calcutta, and should unquestionably be divided into two charges. The line of division indicated as most convenient is that followed in the case of the Bengal Commissariat Department, and more recently with regard to the Military Accounts Department, which was that proposed in 1888, when it was in contemplation to divide the administrative control of the Bengal Army into two parts. Under this arrangement the limits of each Circle of Ordnance will correspond with the jurisdiction of the two Bengal offices of military account and audit as now constituted.

3. The two Circles would comprise the following Ordnance establishments :—

	Arsenals.	Factories.	Depôts.
Eastern Circle	Fort William	Ishapore Dum-Dum. Cossipore.	Agra.
	Allahabad	Cawnpore. Fatehgarh.	
Western Circle	Feozepore Rawal Pindi. Quetta.		Dera Ismail Khan.

This division, which is necessarily geographical, appears somewhat unequal, but while the work of supervising the factories will fall on the Inspector General of Ordnance, Eastern Circle, the number of troops to be supplied with Ordnance stores will be only about half that in the Western Circle; moreover, the Inspector General of the Western Circle will have the larger share of work in connection with the supply and equipment of troops for field service, and with the maintenance of the reserves for mobilisation, so that on the whole the business of the present Bengal Circle will be fairly distributed between the two Inspectors General.

4. The salaries of the officers entered in the scale now proposed (as per attached statement) agree with those shown in the financial schedule which accompanied our Military Despatch quoted above, providing a consolidated salary of 2,000 rupees to the Inspectors General, with this exception, that we now recommend that the Deputy Director General of Ordnance should receive a staff salary of 800 rupees instead of 600 rupees per mensem, which rate we consider inadequate for so important an office. It is proposed to abolish the appointment of Assistant to the Director General of Ordnance, as we anticipate that the division of the Bengal Presidency into two Ordnance Circles will lead to decentralisation of Ordnance business. It is also proposed that the appointment of Assistant to an Inspector General shall in future be held by officers in the rank of captain and lieutenant only, and in this way an improved administrative organisation will be obtained without additional cost.

5. No change is to be made in the executive officers of the Ordnance Department and their office establishment.

We recommend these proposals for your Lordship's approval.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Lansdowne.*
F. S. Roberts.
G. Chesney.
A. R. Scoble.
C. A. Elliott.
P. P. Hutchins.
D. M. Barbour.

B.

PROPOSED Office Establishments for Eastern and Western Circles.

DESCRIPTION.	Number.	MONTHLY PAY.				GRAND TOTAL.
		Minimum.	Annual Increment.	Maximum.	Average Cost.	
EASTERN.						
Chief Clerk - - - - -	1	Rs. 350	Rs. 25	Rs. 500	Rs. a. p. 462 8 -	
1st class - - - - -	1	260	12	320	305 - -	
2nd " - - - - -	1	200	8	240	230 - -	
Clerks - - 3rd " - - - - -	2	120	12	180	330 - -	
4th " - - - - -	3	70	8	110	300 - -	
5th " - - - - -	10	30	5	60	525 - -	
	18					2,152 8 -
Servants.						
Duftry - - - - -	1	—	—	10	10 - -	
Jemadar - - - - -	1	12	3	15	14 4 -	
Peons - - - - -	1	—	—	8	8 - -	
" - - - - -	2	—	—	7	14 - -	
Farash - - - - -	1	—	—	7	7 - -	
TOTAL - - - - -						53 4 -
WESTERN.						
Chief Clerk - - - - -	1	200	12	320	305 - -	
2nd class - - - - -	1	200	8	240	230 - -	
Clerks - - 3rd " - - - - -	1	120	12	180	165 - -	
4th " - - - - -	2	70	8	110	200 - -	
5th " - - - - -	5	30	5	60	262 8 -	
	10					1,162 8 -
Servants.						
Duftry - - - - -	1	—	—	10	10 - -	
Jemadar - - - - -	1	12	3	15	14 4 -	
Peons - - - - -	1	—	—	8	8 - -	
" - - - - -	1	—	—	7	7 - -	
Farash - - - - -	1	—	—	7	7 - -	
TOTAL - - - - -						46 4 -
TOTAL - - - - -						1,208 12 -
GRAND TOTAL for Eastern and Western Circles - - - - -						3,414 8 -

C.

PRESENT Office Establishment of the Inspector General of Ordnance, Bengal Circle, *Calcutta.*

DESCRIPTION.	Number.	MONTHLY PAY.				Grand Total.	Remarks.
		Minimum.	Annual Increment.	Maximum.	Average Cost.		
		<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>	
Chief Clerk - - - -	1	350	25	500	462-8	462 8 -	
1st class - - - -	1	260	12	320	305	305 - -	
2nd „ - - - -	1	200	8	240	230	230 - -	
Clerks - 3rd „ - - - -	4	120	12	180	165	660 - -	
4th „ - - - -	4	70	8	110	100	400 - -	
5th „ - - - -	16	30	5	60	52-8	840 - -	
TOTAL - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	2,897 8 -	
<i>Servants.</i>							
Duffry - - - -	1	-	-	10	10	10 - -	
- - - -	1	-	-	8	8	8 - -	
Jemadar of Peons - - - -	1	-	-	15	15	15 - -	
- - - -	2	-	-	8	8	16 - -	
Peons - - - -	3	-	-	7	7	21 - -	
Farash - - - -	1	-	-	7	7	7 - -	
TOTAL - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	77 - -	
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	2,974 8 -	

DESPATCH from Secretary of State to the Governor General of India in Council, No. 1 (Military), dated 2nd January 1890.

My Lord Marquis,

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's Despatch, No. 206, dated the 21st October 1889, reporting the action taken by your Government in extending the operations of the Military Works Department to the whole of India, in the manner proposed in Lord Dufferin's Despatch, No. 191, of the 15th October 1888, though in a somewhat modified and less extensive form.

2. The modification is that, instead of transferring all military works to that Department, you propose to apply the change only to the large military stations or groups of stations where the work is sufficient to require the entire services of an executive engineer, and to carry out the military works at the smaller stations through the agency of the local Public Works Department, as at present.

3. I approve of the arrangements reported by your Lordship's Government, and I sanction the permanent appointment of an additional Superintending Engineer for the Madras Circle, and the temporary appointment of a Superintending Engineer for the Bombay Circle, until the Western defences approach completion.

4. As regards the financial results of the change, you explain that the establishments now transferred to the Military Works Department, although hitherto borne on the provincial list, have in effect been paid for from the fixed grant for military works, a percentage for establishment charges being included in the amount allotted to Local Governments for military works.

5. This explanation, however, does not afford the information necessary to enable me to judge of the economy or otherwise of the change. It was owing to the doubt on this point that I hesitated to include the Military Works Department in the general sanction given in paragraph 5 of my Despatch, No. 110, of the 30th May 1889; your present Despatch leaves this point wholly untouched.

6. The fixed establishment charge on military works executed by Local Governments has been, I understand, about 23 per cent., and I should be glad to know what percentage the cost of the new establishment will represent, calculated on the same works. This should be compared with the percentage on works executed under existing arrangements by the Military Works Department, and a complete statement should be furnished, showing the future probable allotment of the fixed grant of Rx. 1,000,000 for military works, under works and repairs and establishments.

7. Your Despatch under reply says nothing in regard to the arrangements proposed for the Barrack Department in the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay, and I request that a report on this subject may be furnished at the same time.

I have, &c.
(signed) Cross.

DESPATCH from Secretary of State to Governor General of India in Council, No. 11 (Military), dated 23rd January 1890.

My Lord Marquis.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's Despatch, No. 207, of the 21st October 1889, reporting the action taken towards carrying into effect the measures of military reform recommended in Lord Dufferin's Despatch, No. 191, of 15th October 1888, to the extent sanctioned in my Despatch, No. 110, of 30th May 1889.

(49.)

I I

2. I approve

2. I approve of the instructions issued by your Lordship's Government, and I sanction your proposal that the Commander in Chief in India may be authorised to sanction expenditure within the limit of 15,000 rupees a month, instead of 10,000 rupees as at present, on the condition that this sum will be reduced to 10,000 rupees should it be decided hereafter to divide the Bengal Army into two superior commands.

3. The Secretary of State for War, with the concurrence of His Royal Highness the Commander in Chief, has assented to the proposal that the temporary rank of Brigadier General shall be conferred on the heads of the Ordnance, Military Works, and Commissariat Departments in India, whilst holding those appointments, on the understanding that the officers in question hold the rank of Colonel in the Army.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Cross.*

DESPATCH from Secretary of State to Governor General of India in Council,
No. 48 (Military), dated 27th February 1890.

My Lord Marquis,

I HAVE received and considered in Council your Lordship's Despatch, No. 237, of the 17th December 1889, submitting detailed statements showing the financial results of the proposed division of the Bengal Circle of the Ordnance Department into two Circles.

2. The two Circles will comprise the following Ordnance establishments:—

Eastern Circle.

Arsenals.	Factories.	Depôts.
Fort William - - -	Ishapore - - -	Agra.
Allahabad - - -	Dum-Dum.	—
—	Cossipore.	—
—	Cawnpore.	—
—	Fatehgarh.	—

Western Circle.

Ferozepore.	—	—
Rawalpindi - - -	- - -	Dera Ismail Khan.
Quetta - - -	—	—

3. You propose the following changes in the administrative staff and their salaries:—

The abolition of the Assistant to the Director General of Ordnance and of the Deputy Inspector General, Bengal; a consolidated salary of 2,000 rupees a month for four Inspectors General of Ordnance in lieu of a staff salary of 800 rupees, with regimental pay; an increase to the staff salary of the Deputy Director General of Ordnance from 600 rupees to 800 rupees.

You estimate that these changes, including the revision of the office establishments to provide for the Eastern and Western Circles, will result in an annual saving of 528 rupees.

4. I sanction the above proposals, but I would observe that the statement of present and proposed cost does not accurately represent the financial result of the reorganisation, in so far as it takes into account rates of regimental and staff pay which are in no way connected with the division of the Bengal Circle into two Circles.

5. The

5. The regimental pay drawn by officers holding these appointments (and in some cases the staff pay also) must always be subject to considerable variation, and the statement should accordingly have shown only the staff or consolidated pay of the several appointments, except in the case of the Inspectors General of Ordnance, for whom some rate of regimental pay must be taken for the purpose of comparison with the consolidated salary proposed. They will, it may be assumed, usually be Lieutenant Colonels.

6. Prepared on this principle, the statement shows that the changes now sanctioned will eventually result in an annual increase of 19,572 rupees, instead of a saving of 528 rupees.

I have, &c.
(signed) Cross.

MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE NORTH-WEST FRONTIERS OF INDIA.

VOL. II.

PAPERS

REGARDING

BRITISH RELATIONS WITH THE NEIGHBOURING TRIBES
ON THE NORTH-WEST FRONTIER

OF

INDIA,

AND THE MILITARY OPERATIONS UNDERTAKEN
AGAINST THEM DURING THE YEAR

1897-1898.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY DARLING & SON, LTD., 1-3, GREAT ST. THOMAS APOSTLE, E.C.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C. ; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW ; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1898.

[C.- 8714.] Price 2s.

**PART III.—TELEGRAMS BETWEEN VICEROY AND
SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA, RELATING
TO MALAKAND, &c.**

Nos.	Telegrams.	Pages.
	<i>A.—Malakand, &c.—</i>	
1 to 24	From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 27, 27, 29, and 30 July ; 2, 4, 9, 11, 11, 13, 16, 20, 22, 23, 27, 30, 30, and 31 August ; 2, 4, 6, 8, 8, and 13 September, 1897 ...	1 to 6
25	From Secretary of State for India to Viceroy, dated 15th September 1897	6
26 to 48	From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 26 September, 2, 18, 23, and 23 October ; 23, 24, and 27 November ; 5, 6, 24 December 1897 ; 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 11, 13, 13, 14, 14, 17, and 19 January 1898	6 to 10
	<i>B.—Mohmands, &c.—</i>	
49 to 84	From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 8, 9, and 9 August ; 2, 3, 4, 6, 10, 14, 15, 16, 17, 17, 18, 19, 19, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 27, 28, 30, and 30 September ; 1, 1, 4, 5, 7, 8, 11, 13, 14, and 21 October ; and 10 December 1897	11 to 18
	<i>C.—Afridis, &c.—</i>	
85 to 102	From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 16, 17, 18, 18, 19, 20, 20, 22, 23, 23, 23, 24, 25, 25, 26, 26, 28, and 31 August 1897	19 to 22
103	From Secretary of State for India to Viceroy, dated 1 September 1897	22
104 to 116	From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 8, 12, 13, 14, 14, 20, and 24 September, and 4 October 1897	23 to 25
117	From Secretary of State for India to Viceroy, dated 6 October 1897	25
118	From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 12 October 1897	25
119	From Secretary of State for India to Viceroy, dated 13 October 1897	26
120 to 129	From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 18, 19, 21, 23, 24, 29, 29, 30, and 31 October, and 3 November 1897	26 to 29
130	From Secretary of State for India to Viceroy, dated 3 November 1897	29
131, 132	From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 4 and 4 November 1897	29
133	From Secretary of State for India to Viceroy, dated 4 November 1897	29
134 to 146	From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 11, 13, 14, 15, 17, 17, 17, and 18 November 1897 ...	30-32
147	From Secretary of State for India to Viceroy, dated 19 November 1897	33
148 to 153	From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 19, 20, 21, 23, 23, and 24 November 1897	33, 34
154	From Secretary of State for India to Viceroy, dated 24 November 1897	34
155-180	From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 26, 27, and 30 November ; 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 12, 14, 15, 17, 18, 18, 24, 25, 26, 28, 30, and 31 December 1897 ; and 1, 4, 13, 15, 18, and 25 January 1898	34-39
Appendices A. to L.	Translations of letters found in Saiyid Akbar's house ...	39A to 39D

**PART IV.—CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO
MALAKAND, &c.**

No.	Document.	Page.
1	Letter from Government of India to Secretary of State, dated 14th July 1896	40
	Enclosures :—	
	(i.) Letter from Political Officer, Dir and Swat, to Foreign Secretary, dated 14th June 1896 (<i>Extract</i>)	40
	(ii.) Letter from Foreign Secretary to Political Officer, Dir and Swat, dated 9th July 1896, with Sub-Enclosure	43
	Letter from Quarter-Master-General in India to Military Secretary, dated 12th June 1896, with annexure: Letter from General Officer Commanding, Malakand Brigade...	44
2	Letter from Secretary of State to the Government of India, dated 27th August 1896	44
3	Letter from Government of India to Secretary of State, dated 25th August 1896	45
	Enclosures :—	
	(i.) Note by Major Deane on the Malakand-Dir-Chitral road, dated 13th June 1896 (<i>Extract</i>)	45
	(ii.) Letter from Foreign Secretary to Major Deane, dated 20th August 1896	48
4	Letter from Government of India to Secretary of State, dated 7th July 1897	49
	Enclosures :—	
	(i.) Letter from Political Officer, Dir and Swat, to Foreign Secretary, dated 9th June 1897 (<i>Extract</i>)	49
	(ii.) Letter from Foreign Secretary to Political Officer, Dir and Swat, dated 3rd July 1897	53
5	Letter from Government of India to Secretary of State, dated 14th July 1897 (<i>Extract</i>)	54
	Selection from Enclosures :—	
	(i.) Letter from the Punjab Government to the Government of India, dated 2nd September 1896 (<i>Extract</i>)	54
	(ii.) Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 26th December 1896	54
	(iii.) Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 10th April 1897, with Sub-Enclosure	54
	Letter from Commissioner, Peshawar, dated 27th March 1897 (<i>Extract</i>), with annexure: Letter from Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, dated 23rd March 1897, with two Sub-Annexures...	54
	A. Letter from Mulla Gulandaz	55
	B. Letter from Maliks	56
	(iv.) Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 29th April 1897, with Sub-Enclosure	56
	Letter from Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, dated 6th April 1897, with annexure: Translation of Chikhai's letter	57
	(v.) Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 8th May 1897	57
	(vi.) Letter from Government of India to the Punjab Government, dated 20th May 1897	58
	(vii.) Letter from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 9th May 1897 (<i>Extract</i>)	58
	(viii.) Letter from Foreign Secretary to Political Agent for Dir, &c., dated 4th June 1897	58
6	Letter from Government of India to the Secretary of State, dated 1st September 1897	59
	Selection of Enclosures :—	
	(i.) Letter from Foreign Secretary to Political Agent for Dir, &c., dated 12th July 1897, with Sub-Enclosure—	64
	Letter from Mian Gul	64

No.	Document.	Page.
(ii.)	Letter from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 21st July 1897 (<i>Extract</i>)	65
(iii.)	Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 26th July 1897	66
(iv.)	Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 26th July 1897... ..	67
(v.)	Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 27th July 1897... ..	67
(vi.)	Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 29th July 1897... ..	67
(vii.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 30th July 1897	67
(viii.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 3rd August 1897	67
(ix.)	Telegram from Political Officer, Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 3rd August 1897	68
(x.)	Telegram from Resident in Kashmir to Foreign Secretary, dated 3rd August 1897	68
(xi.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 4th August 1897	68
(xii.)	Telegram from Political Officer, Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 4th August 1897	68
(xiii.)	Telegram from Political Officer, Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 5th August 1897	69
(xiv.)	Letter from Government of India to Punjab Government, dated 7th August 1897	69
(xv.)	Telegram from Political Officer, Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 7th August 1897	70
(xvi.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 8th August 1897	70
(xvii.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 8th August 1897	71
(xviii.)	Letter from Punjab Government to the Government of India, dated 8th August 1897	71
(xix.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 8th August 1897	73
(xx.)	Telegram from General Officer Commanding, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 9th August 1897	73
(xxi.)	Telegram from Political Officer for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 9th August 1897	73
(xxii.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 10th August 1897	73
(xxiii.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 11th August 1897	74
(xxiv.)	Telegram from Foreign Secretary to Political Agent for Dir, &c., dated 12th August 1897	74
(xxv.)	Letter from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Amir of Afghanistan, dated 13th August 1897	75
(xxvi.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 12th August 1897	75
(xxvii.)	Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 12th August 1897	76
(xxviii.)	Letter from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 8th August 1897 (<i>Extract</i>)	76
(xxix.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 14th August 1897	82
(xxx.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 15th August 1897	82
(xxxi.)	Telegram from Foreign Secretary to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 15th August 1897	82
(xxxii.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 15th August 1897	82
(xxxiii.)	Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 15th August 1897. Sub-Enclosure— Telegram from Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, dated 14th August 1897	82 83
(xxxiv.)	Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 16th August 1897. Sub-Enclosure— Letter from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Punjab Government, dated 8th August 1897 (<i>Extract</i>) With annexure— Translation of Adda Mulla's letter	83 83 83 84

No.	Document.	Page.
	(xxxv.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 17th August 1897	84
	(xxxvi.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 17th August 1897	84
	(xxxvii.) Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 16th August 1897	84
	(xxxviii.) Letter from Government of India to the Punjab Government, dated 18th August 1897	85
	(xxxix.) Letter from Punjab Government to the Government of India, dated 17th August 1897 (<i>Extract</i>). With Sub-Enclosure— Extract from Political Officer, Khyber	85 85
	(xl.) Telegram from General Officer Commanding, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 19th August 1897	86
	(xli.) Telegram from Foreign Secretary to General Officer Commanding, Tochi Field Force, dated 20th August 1897	86
	(xlii.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 20th August 1897	86
	(xliii.) Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 19th August 1897. With Sub-Enclosure— Telegram from Deputy Commissioner, Hazara, dated 17th August 1897	86 86
	(xliv.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 21st August 1897	87
	(xlv.) Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 21st August 1897, with Sub-Enclosure— Proclamation to Khyber Afridis	87 87
	(xlvi.) Letter from Government of India to the Punjab Government, dated 22nd August 1897	88
	(xlvii.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 22nd August 1897	88
	(xlviii.) Letter from Amir of Afghanistan to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 18th August 1897	88
	(xlix.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 22nd August 1897	89
	(l.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 23rd August 1897	90
	(li.) Telegram from Lieutenant-General Commanding Punjab to Military Secretary, dated 21st August 1897	90
	(lii.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Punjab Government, dated 20th August 1897	90
	(liii.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 24th August 1897	91
	(liv.) Letter from British Agent at Kabul to Foreign Secretary, dated 18th August 1897	91
	(lv.) Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 26th August 1897	92
	(lvi.) Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 25th August 1897	92
	(lvii.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 27th August 1897	92
7	Letter from Government of India to Secretary of State, dated 14th October 1897	93
	Selection of Enclosures :—	
	(i.) Letter from Punjab Government to the Government of India, dated 23rd August 1897	100
	(ii.) Letter from Punjab Government to the Government of India, dated 25th August 1897	100
	(iii.) Letter from Punjab Government to the Government of India, dated 25th August 1897 (<i>Extract</i>). With Sub-Enclosure— Letter from Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 17th August 1897 (<i>Extract</i>)	101 102
	(iv.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 29th August 1897	103
	(v.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 29th August 1897	103
	(vi.) Kharita from the Governor-General to the Amir of Afghanistan, dated 30th August 1897	104
	(vii.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 30th August 1897	105
	(viii.) Letter from Government of India to the Punjab Government, dated 31st August 1897 (<i>Extract</i>)	106
	(ix.) Letter from Punjab Government to the Government of India, dated 30th August 1897	106

No.	Document.	Page.
(x.)	Letter from Government of India to the Punjab Government, dated 1st September 1897	107
(xi.)	Letter from Amir of Afghanistan to the Viceroy, dated 19th August 1897. With Sub-Enclosure—	109
	Adda Mulla's Letter	109
(xii.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 1st September 1897	110
(xiii.)	Letter from British Agent at Kabul to Foreign Secretary, dated 25th August 1897. With Sub-Enclosures—	110
	Agent's Letter to the Amir, and Amir's reply	111
(xiv.)	Telegram from Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to Foreign Secretary, dated 2nd September 1897	111
(xv.)	Telegram from Foreign Secretary to Political Officer for Dir, &c., dated 2nd September 1897	112
(xvi.)	Telegram from Political Officer for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 2nd September 1897	112
(xvii.)	Letter from Punjab Government to the Government of India, dated 2nd September 1897	113
(xviii.)	Letter from Punjab Government to the Government of India, dated 2nd September 1897. With Sub-Enclosures—	114
	Translations of 2 Petitions of Halimzai Maliks	114
(xix.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 4th September 1897	115
(xx.)	Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 4th September 1897	115
(xxi.)	Letter from Military Secretary to Adjutant-General in India, dated 3rd September 1897	115
(xxii.)	Kharita from Viceroy to Amir of Afghanistan, dated 6th September 1897	115
(xxiii.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 7th September 1897	116
(xxiv.)	Letter from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 31st August 1897 (<i>Extract</i>)	117
	With Appendices—	
	A. Agreement of Upper Swat Jirgas	119
	B. Statement of Aka Khels, &c.	120
(xxv.)	Telegram from Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 13th September 1897	121
(xxvi.)	Telegram from General Officer Commanding Malakand Field Force to Adjutant-General in India, dated 13th September 1897	122
(xxvii.)	Letter from the Amir of Afghanistan to the Viceroy, dated 10th September 1897	122
(xxviii.)	Letter from the Amir of Afghanistan to the Viceroy, dated 12th September 1897	124
(xxix.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 18th September 1897	125
(xxx.)	Telegram from General Officer Commanding Mohmand Field Force to Foreign Secretary, dated 20th September 1897	125
(xxxi.)	Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 21st September 1897	125
(xxxii.)	Telegram from Major-General Blood to the Adjutant-General, dated 21st September 1897	126
(xxxiii.)	Telegram from Major-General Elles to Foreign Secretary, dated 22nd September 1897	126
(xxxiv.)	Telegram from Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 22nd September 1897	126
(xxxv.)	Telegram from the Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 22nd September 1897... ..	126
(xxxvi.)	Telegram from Major-General Blood to the Adjutant-General, dated 20th September 1897	127
(xxxvii.)	Telegram from Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 23rd September 1897	127
(xxxviii.)	Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Commissioner of Peshawur, dated 23rd September 1897	127
(xxxix.)	Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 24th September 1897	127
(xl.)	Telegram from Foreign Secretary to Political Agent for Dir, &c., dated 24th September 1897... ..	128
(xli.)	Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 24th September 1897	128
(xlii.)	Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 25th September 1897	128

No.	Document.	Page.
	(xliii.) Telegram from Foreign Secretary to General Officer Commanding Mohmand Field Force, dated 24th September 1897	129
	(xliv.) Telegram from Major-General Blood to Foreign Secretary, dated 25th September 1897	129
	(xlv.) Letter from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 24th September 1897 (<i>Extract</i>)	129
	With Sub-Enclosures :—	
	A. Letter to Adda Mulla	130
	B. Letter from Adda Mulla	130
	(xlvi.) Telegram from Major-General Blood to Foreign Secretary, dated 26th September 1897	131
	(xlvii.) Telegram from Major-General Blood to Foreign Secretary, dated 28th September 1897	131
	(xlviii.) Telegram from Major-General Elles to Foreign Secretary, dated 28th September 1897	132
	(xlix.) Letter from British Agent at Kabul to Foreign Secretary, dated 25th September 1897. With Sub-Enclosure—	132
	Letter from Amir, dated 23rd September 1897	133
8	Letter from Government of India to the Secretary of State, dated 4th November 1897	134
	Selection of Enclosures :—	
	(i.) Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 30th September 1897	136
	(ii.) Telegram from Major-General Elles to Foreign Secretary, dated 30th September 1897	136
	(iii.) Telegram from Major-General Elles to Foreign Secretary, dated 30th September 1897	136
	(iv.) Telegram from Major General Elles to Foreign Secretary, dated 3rd October 1897	136
	(v.) Telegram from General Jeffreys to Adjutant-General, dated 29th September 1897	137
	(vi.) Telegram from Major-General Blood to Foreign Secretary, dated 3rd October 1897	137
	(vii.) Telegram from General Officer Commanding Malakand Field Force to Adjutant-General, dated 2nd October 1897	137
	(viii.) Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 5th October 1897	137
	(ix.) Telegram from Major-General Elles to Foreign Secretary, dated 6th October 1897	138
	(x.) Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 6th October 1897	138
	(xi.) Telegram from Foreign Secretary to Political Agent for Dir, &c., dated 7th October 1897	138
	(xii.) Telegram from the Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 7th October 1897	138
	(xiii.) Telegram from the Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 8th October 1897	139
	(xiv.) Telegram from the Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 9th October 1897	139
	(xv.) Telegram from Major-General Blood to Adjutant-General, dated 11th October 1897	139
	(xvi.) Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 11th October 1897	140
	(xvii.) Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 13th October 1897	140
	(xviii.) Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 16th October 1897	140
	(xix.) Telegram from Foreign Secretary to Political Agent for Dir, &c., dated 16th October 1897	140
	(xx.) Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 18th October 1897	141
	(xxi.) Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 19th October 1897	141
	(xxii.) Telegram from Major-General Blood to Adjutant-General, dated 16th October 1897	141
	(xxiii.) Telegram from Major-General Blood to Adjutant-General, dated 19th October 1897	141
	(xxiv.) Telegram from Political Agent for Dir, &c., to Foreign Secretary, dated 21st October 1897	142
	(xxv.) Telegram from Foreign Secretary to Political Agent for Dir, &c., dated 28th October 1897	142

No.	Documents.	Page.
9	Letter from Government of India to Secretary of State, dated 11th November 1897	142
	Selection of Enclosures :—	
	(i.) Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 21st September 1897, with Sub-Enclosure	145
	Draft Proclamation	150
	(ii.) Letter from Punjab Government to Government of India, dated 24th September 1897	150
	(iii.) Telegram from Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 29th September 1897	152
	(iv.) Letter from Punjab Government to the Government of India, dated 29th September 1897	152
	(v.) Telegram from Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 30th September 1897	152
	(vi.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 30th September 1897... .. .	153
	(vii.) Letter from Government of India to the Punjab Government, dated 2nd October 1897	153
	(viii.) Letter from Foreign Secretary to Sir William Lockhart, dated 4th October 1897	153
	(ix.) Draft Notification to the Tirah Afridis and to the Orakzais ...	155
	(x.) Telegram from Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 5th October 1897	156
	(xi.) Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to Foreign Secretary, dated 5th October 1897	156
	(xii.) Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to Foreign Secretary, dated 6th October 1897	156
	(xiii.) Letter from Foreign Secretary to British Agent at Kabul, dated 6th October 1897	156
	(xiv.) Kharita from Viceroy to the Amir of Afghanistan, dated 7th October 1897	156
	(xv.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Sir W. Lockhart, dated 7th October 1897	157
	(xvi.) Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to Adjutant-General, dated 9th October 1897	158
	(xvii.) Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to the Adjutant General, dated 11th October 1897	158
	(xviii.) Letter from Government of India to the Punjab Government, dated 13th October 1897	158
	(xix.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Chief Secretary to Punjab Government, dated 15th October 1897	159
	(xx.) Letter from Military Secretary to Government of India to Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, Punjab Circle, dated 13th October 1897	159
	(xxi.) Telegram from Commissioner, Peshawur, to Foreign Secretary, dated 16th October 1897	159
	(xxii.) Telegram from Foreign Secretary to General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force, dated 18th October 1897... .. .	159
	(xxiii.) Telegram from Officer on Special Duty, Kurrum, to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 17th October 1897	159
	(xxiv.) Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to Foreign Secretary, dated 18th October 1897	160
	(xxv.) Political Diary of the Tirah Expeditionary Force, dated 13th October 1897... .. .	160
	(xxvi.) Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to Adjutant-General, dated 20th October 1897	161
	(xxvii.) Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to the Adjutant-General, dated 20th October 1897	161
	(xxviii.) Telegram from Officer on Special Duty, Kurrum, to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 20th October 1897	162
	(xxix.) Letter from the Amir of Afghanistan to the Viceroy, dated 13th October 1897	162
	(xxx.) Telegram from Officer on Special Duty, Kurrum, to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 21st October 1897	163
	(xxxi.) Telegram from British Agent at Kabul to Foreign Secretary, transmitted 22nd October 1897	164
	(xxxii.) Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to the Adjutant-General, dated 20th October 1897	164

No.	Documents.	Page.
(xxxiii.)	Telegram from General Officer Commanding 1st Division, Tirah Expeditionary Force, to the Adjutant-General, dated 22nd October 1897	164
(xxxiv.)	Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to the Adjutant-General, dated 22nd October 1897	164
(xxxv.)	Telegram from Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 22nd October 1897	165
(xxxvi.)	Letter from Punjab Government to the Government of India, dated 20th October 1897 (<i>Extract</i>)	165
(xxxvii.)	Letter from Government of India to the Punjab Government, dated 23rd October 1897	165
(xxxviii.)	Telegram from Foreign Secretary to General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force, dated 23rd October 1897	166
(xxxix.)	Telegram from Officer on Special Duty, Kurrum, to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 25th October 1897	166
(xl.)	Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to Foreign Secretary, dated 24th October 1897	166
(xli.)	Letter from British Agent at Kabul to Foreign Secretary, dated 18th October 1897, with Sub-Enclosures	166
	A. Letter to Amir, dated 15th October 1897	167
	B. & C. Letters from Amir, dated 17th October 1897	167-8
(xlii.)	Telegram from Officer Commanding Kurrum Movable Column to Adjutant-General, dated 26th October 1897	168
(xliiii.)	Telegram from Officer on Special Duty, Kurrum, to Commissioner, Peshawur, dated 26th October 1897	169
(xliv.)	Letter from Foreign Secretary to British Agent at Kabul, dated 28th October 1897	169
(xlv.)	Kharita from Viceroy to Amir of Afghanistan, dated 28th October 1897	169
(xlvi.)	Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to Foreign Secretary, dated 29th October 1897	170
(xlvii.)	Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to Foreign Secretary, dated 30th October 1897	170
(xlviii.)	Telegram from General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force to Adjutant-General, dated 30th October 1897	170
(xlix.)	Letter from Foreign Secretary to General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force, dated 29th October 1897	171
(x.)	Letter from Government of India to the Secretary of State, dated 30th December 1897	171
(xi.)	Letter from Secretary of State to Government of India, dated 28th January 1898	172

PART III.

SELECTION OF TELEGRAPHIC COMMUNICATIONS BETWEEN THE VICEROY AND SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA RELATING TO EVENTS IN

- A.—Malakand and adjoining country, including Buner.
 - B.—Mohmand Country.
 - C.—Afridi and Orakzai Country.
-

A.—MALAKAND, &c.

No. 1.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 27th July 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Deane telegraphed last night reporting advance of a local gathering of 500 to 1,000 ill-armed men in Swat Valley, excited by religious preaching of a mad Fakir, and that the Malakand moveable column was going out to disperse them early this morning. Telegram received early this morning reported attack on Malakand Kotal, which was repulsed after severe fighting. Troops were prepared, notice having been received from absconding levies. Deane appears to think that local leaders were not concerned, but were afraid to oppose fanatics. Chakdara said to have been also attacked, but wire cut and no details yet.

No. 2.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 27th July 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Deane telegraphs fighting continues up to mid-day. Attack on camp is expected again to-night. Tribes generally are rising.

No. 3.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 29th July 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Fighting went on all 27th and Kotal Camp was heavily attacked on that and following nights. Swatis from all sides and Utman Khels took part. Men have been seen crossing Swat river and joining enemy, but Deane reports that influence of Mian Guls, grandsons of late Akhund, is against disturbances. Wire was cut between Hoti Mardan and Malakand on night of 27th July, and restored night of 28th.

No. 4.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 30th July 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Deane reports this morning that the Fakir who has led the Swat rising was wounded in last night's attack on Malakand camp, that the gathering, though still considerable, is not showing energy this morning, and the people seem to

have lost heart. A strong reconnoitring party was going out to-day to obtain news of Chakdara. Bonerwals reported joining enemy, but this remains unconfirmed. Dargai not attacked.

No. 5.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 2nd August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Chakdara has been relieved. Garrison is safe.

No. 6.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 4th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Deane reports that gathering at Chakdara and at Malakand comprised Utman Khels, Bonerwals, Bajauris, Ranizais, lower and upper Swati Sadinzais and Dush Khels. Gathering at Malakand computed by natives at twenty thousand and gathering at Chakdara eight thousand. The Dir levy joined in the attack on Chakdara, but their jemadar was killed fighting for us. Khan of Dir sent post from Chitral to Deane at Chakdara; he is at Dir, but Deane has sent for him. Tribal gathering on the west of Malakand moved homewards in consequence of our troops taking offensive. We had news of Kandahar Isafis, and Utmanzai Mohmands living on right of the Swat river below junction with Panjkora, having started to join. Deane anticipates our forward movement will have the effect also of making those Bonerwals and Hindustani fanatics who were collecting decide to return home. Deane can hear of no gathering anywhere. The people put their loss at Chakdara at two thousand.

No. 7.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India dated 9th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

In consequence of information regarding possible movements of Bonerwals, extended reconnaissance made from Amandara, but without discovering enemy. It is reported that they may demonstrate in the direction of Mardan. Three cases of sunstroke, British troops, who have otherwise stood the severe heat well. Colonel Lamb's condition fair; all other wounded doing well. Organization of Field Force completed to-day on arrival of second half of 1st Battalion East Kent Regiment.

No. 8.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 11th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Deane communicates report from men in Nawagai that Amir's Khassadars had joined Adda Mulla's gathering; also report that messengers from Adda Mulla have visited mad Fakir, who has been joined by 80 Upper Swat maliks. Ranizais from Khar downwards have, on the other hand, sent jirgas to Deane asking for peace, and have agreed to surrender of all arms and Government property, and to reservation by Government of right to impose any necessary further fine or punishment; and two clans of Upper Swat are reported to be collecting jirgas to come in. Commissioner, Peshawar, states that Adda Mulla's gathering before Shabkadr included large numbers of Amir's subjects.

No. 9.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 11th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Deane's native agent reports that Shamozaï Swat jirga and half Nekpi Khels are with him. Aladand jirga came in on the 10th, and have left to collect Government property and arms in possession of their people. No gatherings with Fakirs or Mian Guls at present. Commissioner of Peshawar's reports say that contingents from Laghman and Kunar valley, including Afghan sepoy in plain clothes, have joined Adda Mulla's gathering, and rafts are kept ready by villagers about Lalpur for passing various contingents down Kabul river.

No. 10.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 13th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Further cavalry reconnaissance from Shabkadr on morning of 11th failed to discover the enemy. Jirgas of the clans of upper Swat north of the river have come in to Chakdara. Deane is going to see them, and he is being authorised to settle amicably with them on the basis of their making submission, giving passage to our troops if required, and paying fines to be settled by Deane as reparation for their attacking us. Deane expects jirgas on left bank to follow the line taken by Khans of Kheyl of Lower Swat, who have submitted unconditionally. We have considered in Council the situation in Swat and on the Mohmand border, and have authorised Sir Bindon Blood to advance on the left of Swat river into Upper Swat, not with a view to depriving tribes of independence, but to insist on due assurance that they will not attack us again, and to show that we can so advance when we please against those who have attacked us. We decided to postpone consideration of advance into the Mohmand country for the present.

No. 11.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 16th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Immediate move prevented by heavy rains at Malakand. Ten jirgas from Upper Swat on right bank of river are in Chakdara, and Deane says at present, all points to prospect of no opposition to move up the left bank. Mian Guls have, however, been summoning jirgas.

No. 12.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 20th August, 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

My telegram of 18th August. General Blood marched on 18th to Ghalegai. No signs of enemy; villages deserted. Found valley open; magnificent crops; abundance of fodder and grain. Health of troops excellent. Mian Guls desire to submit, and lay blame on Bonerwals.

No. 13.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 22nd August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

All quiet. The Adda Mulla reported to have gone to his home at Jarobi. Column marched Mingaora on 19th. People of Mingaora and Shaligar surrendered arms demanded. Jirgas of Mingaora and valley beyond coming in, also Pisari Mulla, representing Mian Guls. Latter have gone to hills on Boner border.

No. 14.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 23rd August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Malakand. Health of troops good. Wounded doing well. General Officer Commanding reports 20th shots fired into camp during night. Villagers turned out and pursued snipers. A large quantity of arms being brought in. Towers being destroyed. Supplies being provided gratis. Submission appears complete.

21st August, small column sent to Mangloor, from which reconnaissance pushed up valley to Guli Bagh and towards Kotkai Pass. No firing. Health of troops very good. Force will probably return to Burikot to-day. We regret to say that Colonel Lamb died 23rd.

No 15.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 27th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

25th. General Officer Commanding, Malakand, halted Burikot, reconnoitred Karakar Pass to Buner. Second Brigade reconnoitred left bank of Swat down to Pir Khel. Villages submissive.

26th. General Officer Commanding returned Thana. The Brigades will now change place, Second concentrating Thana.

No. 16.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 30th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

In Orakzai the Samana is now quiet, and an advance to Kurram will be made when reinforcements from Peshawar arrive by Kohat Pass. Daulatzi Mullas held meetings 29th with Pass Afridis to induce them to rise, but the jirga came into Kohat, where representative jirga of Jowaki has also arrived. Shinawari police post evacuated without any casualties, and raiding parties have reached Kahi and Nariab in Upper Miranzai. Overtures of submission made by Bunerwals to Assistant Commissioner, Mardan, but Commissioner of Peshawar shows that these advances do not come from the section most implicated against us, and Deane gives some reasons for doubting the genuineness of their letter.

No. 17.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 30th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Malakand. Advance will be made into Utman Khel country on left bank of Swat. Brigadier-General Jeffreys accordingly moves 30th August with three battalions, one squadron, one battery of Mountain Artillery, one Company of Bengal Sappers and Miners, and five days' supplies, to Totekan; if Inziri Pass from thence into Totai too difficult, force will return and enter by Dargai. Colonel Reid with one-and-a-half battalions, two squadrons, 10th Field Battery Royal Artillery, half Company Sappers, moves to Uch 30th August. About 40 cases of fever, 1st Battalion East Kent Regiment. Health of troops good on the whole.

No. 18.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 31st August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

My telegram of 30th August, regarding Malakand. In consequence of reported movements of Adda Mulla, General Officer Commanding reports move

into Utman Khel country suspended. Second Brigade ordered back to Khar. Third Brigade ordered up from Mardan. Colonel Reid's column to be in readiness to move to Sado.

No. 19.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 2nd September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

On 1st a fine of Rs. 15,000 paid, and 120 more arms were surrendered to Deane at Uch. People of Adinzai and Talash are repairing damage done to road during rising. Adinzai jirga has burnt house and property of Malik who led rising in Adinzai. Adda Mulla said to be about to start again, but objective uncertain. Troops are now advancing into Kurram and to Samana. Attitude of Shiah Muhammad Khel jirga Kohat excellent. Orakzais have blocked road leading to Samana with rocks and trees. 150 Khyber Afridis have reached Samana, and 12,000 were expected to arrive night of 1st. Afridi and Orakzai combination appears no longer doubtful. Feeling of unrest spreading among Zaimushts. Torwari police *chowki* burnt.

No. 20.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 4th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Officer Commanding, Malakand, reports, 3rd September—General Wodehouse moves from Uch, 4th September, to Panjkora bridge with two battalions, one battery, company of Sappers, and cavalry. Health of troops good.

No. 21.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 6th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Malakand. Our telegram of 4th September. General Officer Commanding reports Wodehouse found Panjkora bridge in good condition. General Officer Commanding, with Second Brigade, marches Chakdara 6th September. Surrender arms continues. Health good.

No. 22.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 8th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Reported that Sangu Khel Shinwaris, who had started for Ghaza, were pursued and forced to return by Amir's cavalry. Rumours rife in Jalalabad that Amir had sent orders to Adda Mulla to stop hostilities, as he was losing three lakhs by stoppage of Khyber traffic. News as to prospect of opposition to Blood's force doubtful, but there seems to be a general tendency for gatherings to break up. Last of weapons demanded from Upper Swat sections surrendered, fines paid, and settlement with them complete.

No. 23.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 8th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Officer Commanding reports arrived yesterday at Sarai. His force concentrates to-morrow right bank Panjkora. Opposition is not expected. Health and weather good. General Elles' force will move on 13th September

No. 24.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 13th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

On 10th the Shamozaï Utman Khels, who have promised 100 breechloading rifles, surrendered 15 ; on the same day Deane visited Jandol, and brought into camp at Ghosam two brothers of Umra Khan, who took active part in Swat rising.

No. 25.

From Secretary of State to Viceroy, dated 15th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Please send me a copy of Amir's book on Jihad.

No. 26.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 26th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Upper Swat jirgas and younger Mianguls met Deane at Chakdarra on 24th. As attempts were being made to induce Mianguls to return, and Amir's name was freely used, Deane announced to jirga Amir's public denunciation of disturbances and his friendly letter to Government. Maliks protested that neither they nor people had wanted or contemplated disturbances, but that disturbances arose through their losing hold of people owing to Fakir's miracles.

No. 27.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 2nd October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Utman Khels cis-Swat have surrendered 100 guns as instalment of 600 demanded. Two more members of Mian Gul family have come in to Chakdarra. Elles reports Utmanzai have complied with terms imposed on them. Zakka Khel Afridis Mulla, who had started for Kabul, has returned and circulated warning in Tirah that no Afridi Mulla or tribesmen are to go to Kabul, as Amir has issued orders to arrest any who appear there.

No. 28.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 18th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Salarzais have accepted terms. Move to Toralas countermanded, but whole force marched up Salarzai Valley. General Blood with Cavalry and field guns proceeds to Pashat. Major Moody left Malakand for Nowshera 15th October. Lieutenant Watson and other wounded progressing favourably.

No. 29.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 23rd October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Malakand. Blood's force is withdrawing across Panjkora. Second Brigade at Sarai to-day. First Brigade Panjkora, left bank.

No. 30.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 23rd October 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Settlement with tribes west of Pankora completed. Shamozaï—Utman Khels having complied in full with demand for rifles, which was reduced in consequence of their satisfactory attitude and assistance while troops were in Bajaur.

No. 31.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 23rd November 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Following troops concentrated at Dargai 23rd November, under command of Colonel A. G. F. Reid, to enforce terms imposed on Cis-Swat Utman Khels, who have not yet complied :—1st Battalion East Kent Regiment, 21st Bengal Infantry, 35th Bengal Infantry, No. 8 (Bengal) Mountain Battery, one squadron of 10th Bengal Lancers, No. 5 Company of Madras Sappers and Miners.

No. 32.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 24th November 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Reid's column moved Hariaukot 23rd and Kot this morning. Battalion of Native Infantry protects canal headworks during Utman Khel operations.

No. 33.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 27th November 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Reid reconnoitred hills route to Bar to Toi by Kelo Pass, and river route by Jhindai streams, also Spinkhara and Troshah Pass, without opposition. Visits Agra 28th.

No. 34.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 5th December 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Utman Khels having completed all terms, troops returning to their posts.

No. 35.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 6th December 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Utman Khel column broke up yesterday.

No. 36.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 24th December 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

We have instructed Punjab Government to announce terms to Bunerwals, with warning that failure to comply within week will be followed by advance of troops. Terms comprise complete submission, surrender stolen Government property, fine 600 guns and Rs. 11,500. Simultaneously, terms will be announced to Chamliwals and, if necessary, to Gaduns, but latter jirga expected in and will probably pay up. Khudu Khel came to Assistant Commissioner and complied in full with terms then explained to them.

No. 37.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 7th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

The force detailed below, under command of Major-General Blood, is to operate against Bunerwals and Chamlawals. First Brigade, Brigadier-General W. H. Meiklejohn, 1st Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment, 16th Bengal Infantry, 20th Bengal Infantry, 31st Bengal Infantry. Second Brigade, Brigadier-General P. D. Jeffreys, 1st Battalion East Kent Regiment, Infantry of the Corps of Guides, 21st Bengal Infantry. Divisional troops, 10th Field Battery Royal Artillery, No. 7 Mountain Battery Royal Artillery, No. 8 (Bengal) Mountain Battery, four squadrons cavalry detailed from Cavalry of the Corps of Guides and 10th Bengal Lancers, portion of 3rd Bombay Infantry, No. 4 Company of Madras Sappers and Miners, 2nd Battalion Highland Light Infantry. Troops concentrated at Sanghao yesterday, and General Blood reconnoitred Tanga pass, on which about 1,000 men with standards were seen. Ambeyla and Malandri passes, reconnoitred by cavalry from Rustam, are also held by enemy. Blood proposes to advance early to-morrow and clear Tanga pass.

No. 38.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 8th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Blood reports yesterday 20th Bengal Infantry took peak above Tanga pass and two standards. At 2 o'clock 1st Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment were in possession of new pass. As far as is known only loss is one man 2nd Battalion Highland Light Infantry wounded. Road near crest of pass impracticable for mules, also descent on the other side. It is not sure whether transport can be got over to-day. Coolies with men's coats and blankets accompanied troops over pass. The slight loss in taking pass is attributed to efficiency of artillery fire and long range volleys. Infantry of Corps of Guides, 31st Bengal Infantry, one section No. 4 Company of Bengal Sappers and Miners, marched from Rustam for Pirsai pass 4 p.m. yesterday.

No. 39.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 9th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Our telegram of 8th January. Meiklejohn, with 2nd Battalion Highland Light Infantry, 1st Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment, 20th Bengal Infantry, reached Kingargali 7th January. Village deserted. Cavalry in camp six miles east of Kangargali under Colonel Adams, who reported that he was reconnoitring towards Tarsak. Road over Tanga pass opened; mules and supplies passing over.

No 40.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 10th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

General Blood reports 8th January, from Sanghao, that the enemy who opposed crossing Tanga pass amounted to possibly 2,000 men. Enemy's loss is estimated at about 20 killed and 50 or 60 wounded. Colonel Adams with cavalry bivouacked night of 8th at Kingargali. Colonel Merse, commanding 31st Bengal Infantry, expected to get all infantry baggage over Pirsai pass to Knai yesterday. Blood crossed Tanga pass to Kingargali yesterday, and found everything working satisfactorily.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 11th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Jirgas of Salarzai and Asherzai sections of Bunerwals have come to Meiklejohn's camp. Attitude very submissive.

No. 42.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 11th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Colonel Adams reconnoitred Jowar 9th January. Found large village, good water supply, open camping ground. Meiklejohn marched there to-day with 2nd Battalion Highland Light Infantry, 20th Bengal Infantry, 31st Bengal Infantry, Cavalry of the Corps of Guides. Cattle were driven off by villagers, but a large quantity of grain available. No. 7 Mountain Battery Royal Artillery, hospitals, and mule convoy of supplies crossed Tanga yesterday. Jeffreys, with Head-quarters of 2nd Brigade, 1st Battalion East Kent Regiment, 21st Bengal Infantry, 10th Field Battery Royal Artillery, marched to Katlang 9th January. Road over Sikri Baba Kotal has been improved; will be open for traffic to-morrow. Blood with Head-quarters' Staff crosses pass to-day.

No. 43.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 13th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Blood reports arrived Kingargali 11th January with Head-quarters' Staff and proceeds Tursak with half 1st Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment, and two Mountain Batteries, 12th January, where he will be joined by Meiklejohn from Jowar. Further operations from Tursak, which will probably be temporary secondary base, not yet decided. Troops and transport in exceptionally good condition. Jeffreys with 10th Field Battery Royal Artillery, 1st Battalion East Kent Regiment, and 21st Bengal Infantry marched Rustam 11th January. Good road fit for country carts has been made *via* Sikri Baba.

No. 44.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 13th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

As road over Tanga Pass cannot be made fit for camels in reasonable time, Blood proposes to equip 1st Brigade, of two British and two Native battalions, two batteries, two squadrons, and one company Sappers and Miners, with mules entirely, carrying seven days' supplies, for operations inside passes. He considers this force strong enough for requirements inside Buner. Second Brigade, of one British and two Native battalions, with Field Battery and three squadrons, with camel transport, to move to Surkhabi to open British end Ambeyla Pass. One-and-a-half Native battalions and one squadron, with camel transport, to keep open communication with Mardan. Blood expects to move into Chamla country and so on Mardan, *via* Ambeyla Pass, where Jeffreys will join him.

No. 45.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 14th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Blood reports First Brigade, with the exception of half battalion of 1st Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment and a portion of No. 4 Company of Bengal Sappers and Miners, concentrated at Tursak 12th January. Nawedand and Girar Passes, also Pajja, reconnoitred. Jeffreys moved yesterday with six companies of 1st Battalion East Kent Regiment, 21st Bengal Infantry, and No. 5 Company of Madras Sappers and Miners one mile above Surkhabi, leaving 10th Field Battery Royal Artillery and two companies of East Kent Regiment at Rustam. He has received information that Bunerwals intend to oppose further advance, and a party has re-occupied Ambeyla Pass. Meiklejohn with a portion of force moved to Bhai on 13th, and reconnoitred to Jowarai Pass.

No. 46.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 14th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

The Salarzai and Asharzai Buners are paying their fine. Blood reports little prospect of further opposition from other sections.

No. 47.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 17th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Blood reports half the force in Buner, with Head-quarters, marched to Dagar 15th January and to Bajkatta on the following day. Meiklejohn with other half to Rega 15th, and Barkilli the following day, where Blood joins him and moves to Ambeyla Pass to-day. Head of Jadizai Valley reconnoitred 14th; Bagra, Gokand Valley, 15th. The Mad Fakir was not found at Rega, but his property there confiscated. Jeffreys with Second Brigade crossed Ambeyla Pass to-day.

No. 48.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 19th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Bunerwals have complied with terms. Force is withdrawing.

B.- MANDS.

No. 49.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 8th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Reported from Peshawar that the Adda Mulla, after proclaiming Jihad and annihilation of our troops in Swat, has advanced with 2,000 or 3,000 through Mohmand country to vicinity of Shabkaddar on Peshawar border, and troops have been despatched on commission of requisition during night of 7th August to protect the frontier from threatened raid. Commissioner telegraphs later Shabkaddar attacked by gathering of 5,000 at 4 p.m. on 7th. News from Commandant of Border Police, garrison of fort, 5 o'clock morning of 8th, garrison claim to have killed 40 men without any loss to themselves. One-third of gathering had gone back across the border, and the remainder had withdrawn out of rifle shot. Commissioner expects cavalry to reach Shabkaddar at 11 a.m. Hindu inhabitants Shankargarh Bazar adjoining the fort had either left before arrival of gathering, or took refuge in fort, and are safe. Two only stayed in village and were killed. The village was burnt. Deane reports the Mulla who led the late rising tried to stir up Musa Khel Swatis, who rejected his attempts, and he has gone further up the river.

No. 50.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 9th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

In consequence of report received by Commissioner, Peshawar, that Shabkadar post, held by small garrison of Police, would be attacked by gathering under Adda Mulla, following troops from Peshawar were sent out to protect frontier:—Two squadrons 13th Bengal Lancers, 20th Bengal Infantry, 51st Field Battery, Royal Artillery, four guns. Enemy said to number 5,000. Enemy succeeded in burning bazaar of Shankargarh on night of 7th August. Troops delayed at crossing river; did not arrive till morning of 8th August. Raiders appear to have retired into hills. Garrison of Peshawar is being strengthened.

No. 51.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 9th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

In continuation of our telegram of to-day regarding raid on Shabkadar. General Commanding at Peshawar reports troops sent out under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Woon, 20th Bengal Infantry, found enemy in position on low hills; numbers estimated over 6,000, their line being two miles long. Force attacked, but being outflanked fell back. General commanding came up at this time and smart action took place, including brilliant charge of 13th Bengal Lancers under Major Atkinson along enemy's line. Latter suffered considerable loss and retired to high hills. Force then formed up on edge of low hills, but enemy declined further action. Troops then returned to fort. Enemy said to have entirely disappeared.

No. 52.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 2nd September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Peshawar. We have approved immediate operations being undertaken against the Mohmands, by advance of forces under Brigadier-General Elles from Shabkadr, and Major-General Blood *via* Sado and Nawagai.

No. 53.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 3rd September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

In continuation of my telegram of 2nd September. The object of the operations will be, first, the protection of road to Chitral and territory of Nawab of Dir ; second, destruction of hostile gathering under Adda Mulla ; third, such punishment as will deter Mohmands from again attacking British territory and our allies. It is not our intention that the troops should remain in the Mohmand country. They will move down to Peshawar valley as soon as objects of expedition have been attained.

No. 54.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 4th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Officer Commanding, Peshawar, reports, 3rd September—Mohmand gathering dissolving, no present likelihood of attack by them. Afridis reported preparing to attack in large numbers. Patrol of 4th Dragoon Guards reconnoitred Khyber yesterday. Our troops were fired at ; one man killed.

No. 55.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 6th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Amir's letter of 18th August to Udny summarised in my telegram of 23rd August. Amir has sent me a copy *via* Quetta. His Highness encloses a copy of Adda Mulla's proclamation or invitation to jehad, and says that no doubt the Mulla has sent hundreds of such letters to his disciples in Afghanistan. He adds:—"If the false utterances and fabricated reports of self-interested persons be investigated in a friendly manner, God be pleased, the relations, union and friendship between the two Governments will always be considerably strengthened." I am informing Amir in reply that troops are about to enter Mohmand country to search out the Adda Mulla and his lashkars, and to disperse and destroy them. If my troops meet him in territory which falls within limits of the British Government, his punishment will be speedily accomplished. But I am informed Mulla has established his abode at Jarobi, which, it is understood, probably lies within territory which, according to agreement proposed in my letter of 12th November 1896, would fall within the limits of Afghanistan. Mulla must not escape from the punishment of his misdeeds, and if he retires before my troops to Jarobi, or any place similarly situated, my troops will be authorised to follow him up and destroy him and his habitation. "I do not wish your Highness to regard any such action on the part of my troops as indicating an intention to vary or depart from what we have agreed upon as the dividing line in the Mohmand country. I have no intention that my troops should stay in that country, and they will certainly not go further into it than is necessary in order to carry out object with which they are being despatched. On the other hand, if the Mulla should take flight across the mountains into the Kunar Valley, my troops have orders not to follow him beyond the watershed, but I shall look to your Highness to restrain him from exciting foolish tribesmen to further acts of hostility, and to give orders to your officers to deal with him as he deserves."

No. 56.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 10th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Blood reports, 9th April, all quiet. Brother of Nawagai Chief arrived ; promises assistance. Force now concentrated near mouth Jandol river.

General Elles reports, 9th September, enemy's picquets watching Gandab and Alikandi routes, but it is believed that Burhan and Isa Khel do not intend to oppose the movement of our troops.

No. 57.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 14th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Elles' force, now concentrated near Shabkadr, advances 15th September. General Blood reports, 12th September, Head Quarters and 3rd Brigade near Thagkhata. No opposition experienced. Second Brigade at Khar.

No. 58.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 15th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Elles reports, reached top of Kharappa Pass without opposition. Road vile. No gathering in Gundab, which First Brigade should reach to-day.

No. 59.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 16th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Blood reports attack by Mamunds and Salarzais on camp of Second Brigade near Markhanai night of 14th September. Position was well chosen, and enemy declined to come to close quarters and retired after about six hours' fighting. Casualties:—Killed, Captain Tomkins and Lieutenant Bailey, 38th Bengal Infantry, one sepoy; dangerously wounded, Lieutenant Harrington, 26th Bengal Infantry; other wounded, one Native officer, five sepoy. Brigade has been ordered to march at once to punish tribes concerned. Large proportion of casualties among officers is attributable to men being in sheltered trenches, while officers were moving about without cover.

No. 60.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 17th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Davis, Political Officer with Blood, reports on 15th September, from Nawagai,—Musa Khel Maliks have asked and obtained leave to send jirga. Dawarzais, Safi villages subject to Nawagai, and Butkor Utman Khels have sent jirgas to him, Mitai. Opposition to forward movement is not expected except from Adda Mulla with small gathering at Bedmani, unless conduct of other tribes is affected by the attack upon Ramat camp and consequent punishment of the Mamunds and Salarzais.

No. 61.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 17th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Blood reports 14th September, arrived at Nawagai. Khan is rendering assistance. Adda Mulla reported to be on Bedmanai Pass with small gathering.

General Officer Commanding Second Brigade reports cavalry pursued Mamunds concerned in attack on camp, killing 21 without suffering loss, but casualties 14th September included one more sepoy killed, also 79 horses and mules killed and wounded. Second Brigade now at Inayat Kila. We regret to say Lieutenant Harington's condition hopeless. First Brigade have returned Panjkora with reserve rations and ammunition ordered up by Blood, and will remain until receipt of further orders. Health of troops good.

No. 62.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 18th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Elles reports, 16th September, difficulties of road delayed transport and compel halt in Gandab till road in rear improved. Road onwards easy. Gandab open fertile valley, barley and forage plentiful. Halimzais coming in. General Blood reports, 16th September, Third Brigade halted Nawagai; signalling post established Lakarai hill, 15 miles to the north of Nahakki Pass. General Jeffreys reports engagement with enemy, who would not stand. General Meiklejohn tending convoy under escort of two squadrons Corps of Guides, 45th Bengal Infantry, from Panjkora.

No. 63.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 19th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Shamozai Utman Khels quiet; also local Khans reported by Deane assisting in conveying stores to Jeffreys, and their attitude will tend to prevent disturbances spreading.

No. 64.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 19th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Telegrams received from General Blood through Panjkora show that Jeffreys' brigade was engaged on 16th September with 6,000 Mamunds and Salarzais. Casualties on this date: wounded severely Lieutenant Wynter, No. 8 (Bengal) Mountain Battery, Lieutenant Watson, No. 4 Company Bengal Sappers and Miners. Adda Mullah's gathering has increased, and it is possible that Blood's camp at Nawagai may be attacked. General Elles reports from camp Ghalanai, 19th September, all quiet. Reconnaissances into Khaurzai country were not molested.

No. 65.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 19th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Elles reports 18th September all quiet at Gandab. Road over Nahakki reported bad. Halimzais submitting.

No. 66.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 20th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Blood reports, dated 17th Sept., he had not received particulars Jeffrey's doings on 16th, but understood that on return from upper portion

Mohmand valley was considerably delayed by two companies having gone too far, and was ultimately obliged to take up position for the night about three miles to the north of camp at Inayat Kila, and was fired on during the night at short range. Casualties not yet reported, but feared list rather long. Ultimately, Jeffreys returned to his camp on the morning of the 17th September. Names of officers said to have been killed and wounded were reported in our Military telegram of 18th September. Full further particulars will be reported by telegraph as soon as received. About 800 Adda Mulla's gathering have been seen at mouth Bedmani Pass, but troops could not get near them. General Elles reports 19th September, First Brigade of his force moved 19th September across Nahaki Pass. Road in rear now practicable for camels. Heliograph communication with General Blood opened on 15th September.

No. 67.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 21st September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Blood reports having received Jeffrey's account of action 16th September. He appears to have inflicted heavy loss on enemy, but single company having become isolated on hills eastward of Mamund valley, its relief took so long that troops were benighted and bivouacked three miles from camp. The General, with guns and few infantry and Sappers became separated, and stopped in small village, where they were fired on after moon rose. They were joined by four companies Guides and Sikhs. Casualties in addition to those already reported appear to be nine killed and 60 wounded, including two native officers 35th Bengal Infantry. These are exclusive of casualties among rank and file Sappers and company which got detached. Mountain battery lost 18 mules and two ponies killed, nine wounded and missing. Jeffreys resumed punishment of Mamunds 18th September, and was in action morning of 18th, when last heard from. Blood at Nawagai reports situation 19th September as follows:--Adda Mulla with small gathering Bedmani pass eight miles across plain. Third Brigade at Nawagai holds this gathering in check, and keeps Nawagai quiet. Second Brigade under Jeffreys in ample strength is punishing Mamunds, who are beginning to ask for terms. Blood proposes, as soon as joined by part Elles' force, to attack Adda Mulla. Elles will probably descend into Kamali valley 21st September. Malakand and line of communications Panjkora have been strengthened by No. 7 Mountain Battery, Royal Artillery, 2nd Battalion Highland Light Infantry, 16th Bengal Infantry.

No. 68.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 22nd September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Blood reports attacks by Adda Mulla on Third Brigade at Nawagai midnight 19th September. About 1,200 men attacked in half-hearted fashion. Attack was repulsed by steady fire. Again following night 20th September attack was made by at least 3,000. Simultaneous rushes on several sides were repeatedly made, and firing continuous for four hours. Troops admirably steady, repulsed all attacks with loss. General Elles reports meeting General Blood at Lakarai morning 21st September. Former marched to within six miles of Nawagai with three squadrons, 10 guns and First Brigade Mohmand field force. General Blood has placed his Third Brigade at Elles' disposal to attack Bedmanai on 22nd September. General Blood himself will join Jeffreys.

No. 69.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 24th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Elles reports, 23rd, attacked Bedmanai. Some opposition, but captured heights and pass. Will encamp at Bedinanai village. Casualties unknown. General Meiklejohn's force with convoy marching to Jhar, returning thence with convoy sick and wounded.

No. 70.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 27th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Blood reports, 25th September, Mamund jirga expected in. Operations consequently suspended. All towers in Bedmani destroyed. Third Brigade has destroyed some villages in Mitai and Suran Valleys. Brigade has been ordered to Lakarai to await developments. Convoy sick and wounded arrived Jhar 26th September. Wounded doing well.

No. 71.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 28th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Elles moved, 26th September, from Sarfaraz Killi on Jarobi, situated in difficult gorge. Slight resistance by Isa and Musa Khel. Forts of village near Jarobi destroyed, also those of Koda Khel Baizi by First Brigade, which is at Kung. Troops retired slowly, being followed up. Casualties:— Native troops, killed one, wounded 16; followers one killed. Enemy's loss unknown. Wounded doing well generally. Harington's condition unsatisfactory.

No. 72.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 30th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Representative Mamund jirga came into Jeffreys' camp on 26th. They offered rupees and match-locks as earnest that they were prepared to treat for terms, but refused to bring in breech-loaders, alleging that they have been taken by men of Trans-Kunar, who had come to their assistance. In Mohmand Khwaezais are paying fine imposed in guns and money. Jirgas of other tribes have been given time until 3rd October to pay similar fine. Deputation of Afridis and Orakzais reported by British Agent at Cabul to have been stopped at Jelalabad, refused assistance and ordered to return.

No. 73.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 30th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Kung villages declining to comply with terms have been punished. Second Brigade now visits Pipal, Yakhdand, Utmanzai and Danish Kul, First Brigade remaining Nahaki. Wodehouse's Brigade of Blood's force has marched Galanai *en route* to Peshawar. Wounded doing well.

No. 74.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 1st October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Mamunds have failed to submit. Jeffreys' Brigade visited twelve villages, destroyed fifteen towers. No opposition experienced.

No. 75.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 1st October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Jeffreys' Brigade encountered enemy in force at Agrah and Gat villages. Enemy made considerable resistance, and troops being hotly engaged at close quarters suffered some loss. Agrah finally burnt, and Gat partly burnt. Casualties: killed, Second Lieutenant W. C. Browne-Clayton, 1st Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel O'Bryen, 31st Bengal Infantry; severely wounded, Lieutenant E. B. Peacocke, 31st Bengal Infantry, Lieutenant H. Isacke, 1st Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment; slightly wounded, Captain C. Style, 1st Battalion West Kent Regiment. Rank and file: British killed three, Native seven; wounded British 15, native 23.

No. 76.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 4th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Elles' force with Wodehouse's Brigade withdrawing from Mohmand country reaches Galanai to-day. General Blood, arrived Inayat Killa 3rd October, reports dislodgment of enemy, 30th September, involved really hard fighting owing to natural strength of position and enemy being well armed with breech-loaders. He considers great credit due to Jeffreys for his able dispositions. All wounded doing well.

No. 77.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 5th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Blood reports Jeffreys occupied Badelai with slight opposition. When troops withdrew, enemy who had collected in force followed retirement, though easily held in check. Casualties:—Native two killed, thirteen wounded; British soldier wounded. Wounded doing well.

No. 78.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 7th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Mohmand Field Force broken up. General Blood reports wounded are doing well.

No. 79.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 8th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Mohmands have surrendered 12 breech-loaders, 60 Enfields, 1,070 guns, 850 swords, and paid fines aggregating Rs. 15,000. Expedition probably cost Mohmands over one and a half lakhs of rupees, including above and value of forts and towers destroyed and free supplies for troops.

No. 80.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 11th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

The gathering from Kunar returned across border and dispersed on 8th October. Mamunds have surrendered ten Martinis. Deane is endeavouring, with some prospect of success, to bring about surrender of Mamunds through Bajauri Khans, but progress slow, and matters complicated by Sipah Salar's interference.

No. 81.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 13th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Settlement with Mamunds being completed. General Blood's force marched Jhar yesterday, Matashah to-day. No signs hostility displayed.

No. 82.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 14th October 1897.

Troops have moved into Babukarra valley to settle with Salarzais, whose jirga is expected. March unopposed; people friendly. Mamunds have surrendered nearly all rifles lost by troops on 16th September, and given security for remainder. They promise to maintain peaceful relations. Blood considers damage done to their valley has settled outstanding accounts.

No. 83.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 21st October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Mamunds have sent in outstanding rifles. Upper and Lower Salarzais have surrendered rifles and guns demanded with the exception of few for which security has been given. Deane expected Shamozaï jirga in on 20th.

No. 84.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 10th December 1897.

Letter from Amir states that the Hadda Mullah has been ordered either to remove from Afghan limits or to proceed at once to Cabul, and thence to Mecca or Medina via Persia; failing compliance, he would be arrested.

C.—AFRIDIS and ORAKZAIS.

No. 85.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 16th August 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Report of possible hostile combination of Orakzai and Afridi tribes ; I have accordingly approved immediate reinforcement of Kohat garrison by 9th Field Battery, R.A., wing of 1st Battalion Royal Scots Fusiliers, 18th Bengal Cavalry, and 15th Bengal Infantry.

No. 86.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 17th August 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Reports dated 14th from Samana indicated that Orakzais would join Afridis if they rose, and that Afridis were assembling to attack Jamrud, but Udny's information does not confirm regarding Afridis ; also the latest account from Kohat is that Mulla who was preaching *jehad* in Orakzai country has gone to his village on receipt of letter from Adda Mulla. Have approved Kohat garrison being strengthened.

No. 87.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 18th August 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Officer on special duty, Kurram, wires large body Mussazais advancing towards Parachinar. Reliable information received Afridis preparing to attack Jamrud. Orakzais rising and threatening Samana. Ladies and children left Samana, except Mrs. Des Voeux and family. Samana regular garrisons concentrated Fort Lockhart, and Gulistan Militia at Dar. Other posts withdrawn. Kohat Pass Afridis seem quiet.

No. 88.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 18th August 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Column consisting of K Battery Royal Horse Artillery, 4th Dragoon Guards, wing British Infantry, Battalion Gurkhas, wing 26th Bengal Infantry marched to Jamrud this morning, staying there until further orders.

No. 89.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 19th August 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Large body of Massuzai Orakzais seen moving towards Parachinar in Kurram on 17th. Malik Amin Khan, Kuki Khel Afridis, informed Commissioner, Peshawar, that Lashkar nation of Afridis, including all Khyber clans except Kuki Khel, said to be 10,000 strong, with 1,500 mullas from Ningrahar, is advancing on the Khyber, where they were expected to reach 18th August ; that Orakzai Lashkars crossing the frontier to attack Samana, while Adam Khel and Aka Khel Afridis are to attack border posts on western Peshawar frontier. Barton, Assistant Political Officer, Khyber, and his Native Assistant have come down to Jamrud, and the Khyber posts are held by Khyber rifles only. No news of Lashkars having reached Khyber limits up to noon of 18th.

No. 90.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 20th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Peshawar. General Officer Commanding at Peshawar reports reconnaissance towards Afridi country. No enemy seen. Previous reports appear very much exaggerated. Reconnaissance from Shabkadr up Alikandi route reports no gathering in Mohmand country. Mulla at Nawagai.

No. 91.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 20th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

In Swat Deane has received letter from Mian Guls sueing for peace and offering to comply with wishes of Government. They say that opposition at Landikai was forced on by Bonerwals. Usual kafilas passed up and down Khyber 20th August. No disturbance in Khyber, and Amin Khan's reports seem to have been exaggerated, but there is a gathering of Orakzais in hills north of Sadda in Kurram. Afghan troops cantoned in Shinwari country said to be restrained by orders from Sipah Salar from joining *jehad*. Reported that Adda Mulla has gone to Nawagai, and Afghans of his gathering returned home.

No. 92.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 22nd August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Officer Commanding reports Adda Mulla collecting men to attack Shabkadr and Michni. Large gathering of Afridis approaching Khaibar. Jamrud reinforced by wing Gordon Highlanders and wing 28th Bombay Infantry. General Westmacott commands Jamrud. Column under Colonel Borton, 1st Battalion Somersetshire Light Infantry, consisting of two squadrons 9th Bengal Cavalry, 57th Field Battery Royal Artillery, wing Devonshire Regiment, 30th Bengal Infantry, marched Bara 21st August.

No. 93.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 23rd August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Nothing new from Swat. The Mohmands are reported to be collecting again with intent to attack Michni and Abazai. Attack made on village near Sadda in Kurram on night of 20th easily repulsed. Reports again come in from different sides of Afridi gathering in Bazar Valley about to attack Jamrud or Barah.

No. 94.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 23rd August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Fighting is reported to be going on at Ali Musjid between Afridis and levy garrison.

No. 95.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 23rd August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Officer Commanding, Peshawar, reports Afridis attacked Ali Musjid this morning, and were attacking Fort Maude 10.30, their line one half miles (*sic*) long. Another body moving towards Kadam. All Afridi tribes are said to have joined.

No. 96.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 24th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Ali Musjid attacked by Afridi gathering morning 23rd, and Fort Maude later. These positions are held by Khyber Afridi Amars. No regular troops in pass above Jamrud. Fort Maude was captured in the evening, and burnt, and its garrison retired, their loss being two killed in the defence and one during retirement. Another gathering reported to be approaching Fort Bara, and all Afridi tribes said to have joined gathering.

No. 97.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 25th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Officer Commanding Parachinar wires attack on Sadda expected. Orakzais are said to be attacking Marai and other points Kohat border. Hangu moveable column strengthened and ordered Marai.

No. 98.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 25th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

News of 24th. Ali Musjid not taken up to night of 23rd. Baftian Hytte post evacuated during the night, and 11 Zakha Khels deserted with their rifles during retirement. Later,—Ali Musjid evacuated and burnt. Afridi gathering said to be short of food and ammunition, but have received provisions from Tirah.

No. 99.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 26th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Lundi Kotal Serai, held by about 350 Khyber Rifles and 150 tribesmen, taken yesterday, 25th. After enemy effected entrance there was hard fighting inside. One native officer killed, one wounded. Nearly the whole of Ali Musjid garrison have reached Jamrud with their arms. Afridis in Khyber are said to have dispersed for the present, but with intentions of reassembling.

No. 100.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 26th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Lundi Kotal taken 25th August; Afridi Lashkars are reported to have dispersed homewards. Khyber Rifles garrison of Ali Musjid came into Jamrud bringing their rifles. The Kuki Khel Afridis appear to have remained true, and all other sections to have risen and broken their engagements. The Lieutenant Governor is of opinion that it is unlikely that Afridis will settle down without being visited by troops, and if an expedition into Tirah is undertaken it should be done as soon as possible. The unprovoked aggression on Khyber Pass gravely affects our position on the frontier, and is calculated seriously to weaken us in relations with tribes generally. The Commander-in-Chief advises that the only effectual way in which to reassert ourselves is by moving on Tirah. We adopt that plan, and ask your Lordship to approve. The preliminaries will take some three weeks for preparation, and in the meantime the troops in Swat

will visit Adinzai and Talashe country on the right bank and the Utman Khel country on the left bank ; but until the Afridis are settled we intend to defer decision as to necessity for more extended operations against the Utman Khels and operations against Mohmands.

No. 101.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 28th August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Following account is given by Aslam Khan, Political Officer, Khyber, of Lundi Kotal defence. Garrison consisted of 370 Khyber Rifles, composed of 70 Lwargai Shinwaris, in whose limits Lundi Kotal is situated, 180 Zakha and Malikdin Khel Afridis and Malligoris, 40 Peshawaris, 25 Shilmani Mohmands, 28 Adam Khel Afridis from Kohat Pass, and 25 unarmed recruits, Munshis, &c. The Shinwaris' jemadar was wounded, and his tribesmen then deserted ; the rest of the garrison fired on them as they ran to their villages. Jemadar Mursil Commanding was shot dead in repelling an assault, in which some of attacking party had penetrated into enclosure ; the defence after that became disorganised, the gate was treacherously opened, men of Zakha and Malikdin and Adam Khel fraternized with the attacking force. Six Peshawaris have been taken prisoner, a few have come to Jamrud without their rifles. Aslam Khan is certain that, from first to last of fighting, the Khyber Rifles have not lost more than 10 killed and wounded, whereas they are said to have inflicted loss of 250 killed on their assailants. Aslam Khan has disarmed and granted leave to all Khyber Rifles at Jamrud, except Kuki Khel. In Kohat direction, raiding party of Daulatzai Orakzais, having attacked from Ublan Pass the Muhammadzai police post on night of 26th, were followed up on 27th by a force under General Yeatman-Biggs, who took the Ublan Pass and drove off the raiders. The border posts of Lakka and Saifaldarra on the east of Samana were attacked on 27th and relieved by movable column at Hangu ; garrisons withdrawn. The border post of Shinawari on south-east of Samana was attacked on night of 26th by Ali Sherzais, Ali Khels, and Manuzais ; attack repulsed. Telegraphic communication interrupted with Samana and Parachinar, but post comes regularly from latter.

No. 102.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 31st August 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Officer Commanding reports Samana not threatened at present, but large bodies of tribesmen in the neighbourhood of Shinawara, Saifaldara and Ublan. Shinawara has been evacuated. If gathering there does not disperse, General Officer Commanding will attack *en route* to Kurram. Column consisting of 18th Bengal Cavalry, four mountain guns, half company Sappers, and 5th Punjab Infantry, under Colonel Richardson, ordered Doaba. Main column, under Colonel Lawrence, 9th Field Battery Royal Artillery, 2nd Battalion Royal Irish Regiment, 15th Bengal Infantry, 1st Battalion 3rd Goorkha Regiment, and half company Sappers, remain Hangu. Advance will be made as soon as reinforcement, namely, 6th Bengal Cavalry, 30th Bengal Infantry, 1st Battalion 2nd Goorkha Regiment, arrive from Peshawar. Troops holding Kohat to Thal will be under Colonel Vousden.

No. 103.

From Secretary of State to Viceroy, 1st September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Yours 26th. As Afridi Expedition is considered by your Government unavoidable and urgent, I agree. But before any action is taken, you must refer for my consideration all questions involving future policy after military operations have terminated.

No. 104,

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 3rd September 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

General Officer Commanding Peshawar, reports Adda Mulla's gathering unlikely to assume serious proportions, but Afridis are said to have collected in large numbers, and attacks on Bara and Jamrud are possible. General Officer Commanding, Kohat, has despatched flying column of picked troops to Sada, which is now believed to be safe, but half Afridi gathering is reported to be joining Orakzais for attack on Samana and Hangu.

No. 105.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 4th September 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Very large lashkar Afridis again reported to be collecting in Tirah for attack on Samana and Peshawur border, but Afridi lashkar not yet arrived before Samana. No gathering in Khyber. Mishtis continuing to fire at night into camp, a force from Hangu on 3rd September destroyed three of their villages in Khanki. Adda Mulla is reported to have dispersed his following on receiving a letter from Amir, which, he told his disciples, directed him to defer fighting for eight days or until further orders, after Amir should have consulted his military officers. Fact of letter having reached Mulla from Amir is corroborated from separate source. Amir in autograph letter to the British Agent in Kabul, on 21st August, declared that he has instructed his officials in Ningrahar to watch, and that his Hakeem attacked five hundred men of Lughman Valley whom a disciple of the Mulla had collected, dispersed them, arrested forty, and is taking steps to arrest their leader. He also stated that his subjects cannot do anything openly.

No. 106.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 6th September 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

General Officer Commanding, Kohat, reports all quiet. Colonel Richardson reports watering party of 18th Bengal Cavalry being fired on, he charged, killing five enemy; one sowar 18th Bengal Cavalry killed. Attack on Balish Khel, 1st September, appears to have been made by 3,000 Afridis. Our casualties—two Turī levies killed, one militiaman wounded. Mishti villages at mouth of Khanki valley having engaged in attacks were punished by small column under Colonel Sturt on 3rd September. Attack on Gulistan reported in our telegram of 3rd September (*sic*) very feeble; casualties three sepoy wounded.

No. 107.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 7th September 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

General Officer Commanding Peshawur reports Afridi dispersion confirmed. Zakha Khels removing families, &c., from Khyber to Tirah.

No. 108.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 8th September 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Kohat. General Officer Commanding reports attack on Gulistan by 5,000 tribesmen on night of 3rd. Casualties, four sepoy wounded. Enemy's loss unknown. Maharaja of Kuch Behar has joined General Officer Commanding.

Strong column starts to-night for Samana with convoy of thirty days' supplies for garrison. Mishtis and Sheikhs reported anxious to submit. Kurram reports confidence Turis restored. Afridis and Massuzais retired. Supplies plentiful.

No. 109.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 8th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

All is now quiet in Upper Kurram. Tribal gatherings there have dispersed, and confidence is fully restored.

No. 110.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 12th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Kohat. General Officer Commanding reports heavy firing last night on Samana towards Fort Lockhart. This morning enemy were in great force in Khanki Valley. Troops moved west to prevent attack on Shahu Khel. Enemy attacked rear-guard in determined fashion. Our casualties about 20 killed and wounded and missing. Enemy's loss heavy.

No. 111.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 13th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Enemy attacked Samana forts last night after General Officer Commanding and column came down. Saragari post was taken by them. General Officer Commanding moves Samana to-night to relieve Gulistan. For want of water troops prevented remaining there in force.

No. 112.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 14th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Kohat. General Officer Commanding reports Afridis and Orakzais in great force captured Saragari, which it appears was well defended by small garrison. 100 men from Fort Lockhart attempted a diversion, but had to fall back. Gulistan being reported hard pressed, General Officer Commanding intended marching with four guns, 300 men of 2nd Battalion Royal Irish Regiment, and three Native Infantry regiments, to Gulistan last night. Garrison report having made sortie and captured three standards. In rear-guard action on night of 11th September several maliks enemy killed.

No. 113.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 14th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Kohat. General Officer Commanding and relieving column arrived Fort Lockhart ten o'clock to-day. Enemy's position at Gogra stormed by 1st Battalion 3rd Goorkha Regiment, covered by guns. Casualties one killed, five wounded. Enemy's loss was very severe. Sangar garrison made sortie, capturing one standard. Column is pushing on to relieve Gulistan.

No. 114.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 20th September 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

The scheme for expedition against Afridis and Orakzais has been approved provisionally, but owing to news since received from General Blood's force, modifications may be necessary. When finally settled, details will be reported by telegraph.

No. 115.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 24th September 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Kohat. General Officer Commanding reports, 23rd September, Shahbaz Kila, near Sadda, was raided by 200 Massuzais on 21st September. Mulla Saiad Akbar is endeavouring to incite another attack on Samana.

No. 116.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 4th October 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Tirah Expedition. Lockhart, before he enters their country, is being authorised to announce to the Orakzais and Afridis of Tirah that he is coming to exact submission and reparation.

2. We are sending him instructions as to terms and conditions of submission which he is to announce from the heart of the country, and to enforce before we can entertain re-establishment of relations with the tribes. Both notification and terms follow closely precedent of Waziristan in 1894, and of Swat in August last. The terms include restitution of property, fines in arms and money, and surrender of hostages.

3. No announcement will be made to tribes as to future relations till after submission, but we are telling Lockhart that we agree with Punjab Government that it is desirable, if practicable, to re-establish tribal relations with Afridis for maintenance Khyber route, but that details of future arrangement cannot for the present be defined. The Commander-in-Chief in assenting stated his opinion that a movable column should be kept constantly ready at Peshawar, in order to guard against sudden outbreaks like the last.

No. 117.

From Secretary of State to Viceroy, dated 6th October 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Lockhart's instructions. I approve your proposals; but do not, as regards future relations with tribes, commit your Government without reference to me. Accurate information as to reasons for rising, and extraneous incitements, if any, should be obtained locally, if opportunity offers.

No. 118.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 12th October 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

General Lockhart reports from Samana tribes gathering to fight on Sampagha, and attacks on Shinaori threatened. Two columns of troops from Peshawar for Tirah Force have reached Kohat *via* Kohat Pass.

No. 119.

*From Secretary of State to Viceroy, 13th October 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

My telegram of 6th October. Political settlement should, in my opinion, follow as speedily as possible upon termination of military operations in the field. You will agree with me that in present circumstances, internal and external, political and financial, no new responsibility should be taken unless absolutely required by actual strategical necessities and the protection of British Indian border. I also think that present opportunity should be used for defining our permanent position and policy. Some modifications of existing arrangements, especially with a view to concentration of force, will no doubt be necessary, but I understand you to be in favour of strictly limiting our interference with independent tribes, and thus avoiding serious eventual responsibilities involved in extension of administrative control over tribal territory. In this I entirely concur. The question of disarmament, so far as it appears to imply protection, should be examined from this point of view. Assuming that our policy is to maintain permanently our position as it existed before these disturbances, you will no doubt consider and let me know what posts and lines of communication you regard as indispensable for this purpose, due regard being had, first, to what is possible with existing military force, second, to financial situation, and third, to great political importance of avoiding any measures likely to cause discontent among tribes and consequently recurring disturbances. Local arrangements should be based upon a clear and well defined general plan which it should be our object to obtain.

No. 120.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 18th October 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Tirah. General Lockhart reports Second Division crosses Khanki valley 22nd October. First Division follows 23rd October, and force concentrates for attack on the following day. Some Afridis reported to have come over Sampagha Pass. Samil Orakzai gathering in Khanki valley, Gar Orakzais in Dargai. It is reported that Adda Mullah has returned Jarobi with small following.

No. 121.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 19th October 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

General Lockhart reports 18th October :—In order to clear Chagru defile and enable road-making to continue, General Palmer was directed to operate against Dargai with two Brigades, Westmacott attacking direct with No. 9 Mountain Battery Royal Artillery, 2nd Battalion King's Own Borderers, 1st Battalion Northamptonshire Regiment, No. 5 Bombay Mountain Battery, 1st Battalion 3rd Goorkha Regiment; while flanking attack was carried out by Kempster's Brigade with No. 8 Mountain Battery Royal Artillery and No. 4 Company of Madras Sappers and Miners. Large Orakzai and Afridi force assembled at Khangarbur, crossed Khanki on hearing firing, and moved rapidly towards Dargai, encountering Kempster's Brigade. After severe fighting enemy was defeated with severe loss. Though ground most difficult, Dargai and defences several other villages destroyed. Troops, who behaved splendidly, returned Shenaori absolutely unmolested. Loss on our side was :—Killed, 1st Battalion Gordon Highlanders, Major Jennings Bramley, 2 privates; 2nd Battalion King's Own Borderers, 1 private; 1st Battalion 3rd Goorkha Regiment, 2; 15th Bengal Infantry, 3. Wounded severely, Lieutenant M. C. Pears, 1st Battalion Scottish Rifles. Wounded, 1st Battalion Gordon Highlanders, 14;

2nd Battalion King's Own Borderers, 4 ; 1st Battalion 3rd Goorkha Regiment, 14 ; 15th Bengal Infantry, 11 ; 3rd Sikh Infantry, 1 ; three followers. General Officer Commanding Peshawur Column reports two Squadrons 9th Bengal Cavalry reconnoitring from Bara towards Mamuni were ambuscaded in hills, losing 1 Native officer and 11 killed, 4 wounded.

No. 122.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 21st October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Tirah. Further fighting has taken place on hill west of road descending from Chagru Kotal to Karappa. General Lockhart reports :—Second Division under Yeatman-Biggs being directed to march to Karappa, supported at Kotal by two battalions of British Infantry and one Mountain Battery belonging to First Division, found enemy posted in great strength along crest western heights. Position was carried after seven hours fighting. Troops bivouacking on the ground. Casualties not yet known. Lockhart advances with Second Division to Karappa to-day. Hammond reports that actual killed of 9th Bengal Cavalry in reconnaissance towards Mamani appears to be five only, one having returned and five being prisoners.

No. 123.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 23rd October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Tirah. General Lockhart reports full particulars regarding action 20th October. Attack commenced about ten by Second Division assisted by 2nd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment, and 3rd Sikh Infantry. 1st Battalion 2nd Goorkha Regiment formed firing line, 1st Battalion Dorsetshire Regiment in support. 2nd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment in reserve. 1st Battalion 2nd Goorkha Regiment attempted assault at 11.45, but were obliged to turn westward to meet severe attack. 1st Battalion Dorsetshire Regiment and 2nd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment then advance, but were checked by heavy cross-fire. Finally, position was carried by 1st Battalion Gordon Highlanders, supported by 3rd Sikh Infantry, at 3.15, under covering fire of four Mountain Batteries. Second Division has now moved down to Karappa, and shelled enemy out of Khangarbur. 2nd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment, 3rd Sikh Infantry holding Dargai hill, 30th Bengal Infantry on Chagru Kotal. Remainder First Division at Shinowri ready to cross Kotal, but detained by block of baggage on the road. General Officer Commanding hoped to reach Karappa with his whole Division this evening. Wounded have been brought down Shinowri. Macbean, White, Pears, doing well. Robinson's condition critical. Arnold dangerously wounded. Dingwall slightly.

No. 124.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 24th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Amir, in letter dated 13th October, replying to mine of 7th October, promises to arrest Adda Mulla and expel him from Afghanistan, if possible. According to latest news Mulla is in Jarobi. Amir says, if fighting ensues between British troops and Afridis and Orakzais, he cannot prevent latter taking refuge in Afghanistan, but he will not allow such refugees to interfere in British territory, or allow his subjects to join them. Except as regards disarmament, which he gives reasons for being unable to enforce, he accepts attitude I asked him to assume. British Agent in Kabul is forwarding correspondence with Amir, which we await ; he reports that a deputation of Afridis and Orakzais is in Kabul appealing to Amir for aid, but His Highness has given no reply yet.

No. 125.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 29th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Tirah. First Division, Second Division moved to Ghundaki 28th October, clearing heights on both flanks. Our casualties, two privates wounded. Reconnaissance made same day to foot of Sampagha Pass found a large number of enemy on Sampagha and adjacent spurs. Information has since been received that Sampagha Pass was attacked and captured this morning. Details not received; but loss on our side was apparently not serious.

No. 126.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 29th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Your telegram of 13th October last. We have arrived at the following conclusions in Council, and we await your Lordship's approval before communicating them to Lockhart, viz. :—(1.) We do not contemplate as basis of settlement with Afridis to be made by Lockhart the annexation or permanent occupation of Tirah. The Commander-in-Chief dissents. (2.) We do not desire to occupy Kohat Pass, and the present time is inexpedient for enforcing tribal engagements for improvement of road. (3.) Lockhart should be authorised to require small tribute from the tribes if, after receiving submission, he thinks it advisable. (4.) Policy requiring tribute as admission of suzerainty may be gradually introduced among the other tribes as opportunities may offer after local investigation. (5.) In dealing with re-opening of Khyber (*see my telegram of 4th October last*) Lockhart should consider advisability of securing right to improve and re-align road. (6.) Arms of trans-border tribes have been used against us, and as many as possible should be taken from them. Disarmament as thus carried out does not seem to imply protection. (7.) We cannot give definite answer until after conclusion of military operations, on concentration of forces, indispensable posts, and lines of communication, or definition of permanent position and policy.

No. 127.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 30th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Tirah. Lockhart reports regarding yesterday's action, enemy on Sampagha Pass were deceived by demonstration in the afternoon of the previous day and reinforced their right. Attack was made on centre with turning movement on enemy's left. Concentrated artillery fire on successive sangars rendered them untenable. Loss on our side consequently small; so far only 4 killed, 20 wounded, reported. Force now encamped Mastura valley, at elevation 6,000 feet. Very fertile, with many villages. Enemy in force on Arhanga Pass, which will be attacked to-morrow.

No. 128.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 31st October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Tirah. General Lockhart wires :—Captured Arhanga Pass to-day. Loss trifling, owing to enemy having been driven out of the sangars by artillery fire.

No. 129.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 3rd November 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Tirah. General Lockhart reports from Maidan, Tirah, 2nd November:— Transport coming in from Arhanga evening of 31st October, and again 1st November, was attacked, and some fighting at close quarters took place. Bagh, head-quarters of Afridis in Tirah, was visited 1st November. There was slight resistance, but enemy easily driven off. About mid-day Afridis in large numbers began descending from hills to carry off fodder and other property. Second Brigade, with No. 2 (Derajat) Mountain Battery, moved out to stop this.

No. 130.

*From Secretary of State to Viceroy, 3rd November 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Your telegram of 29th October. Lockhart's instructions. I am advised on further consideration that system of tribute is open to following objections:— (1.) Collection of money tribute sure to be difficult; and if payment is at any time withheld fresh complications would revive. (2.) Even if tribute were merely nominal or symbolical, the foregoing objections would not be removed; and such tribute would be hardly worth while in any case. (3.) Stability of any arrangement in which tribute formed part would be hazardous. On the whole I am of opinion that the balance of considerations is against imposing tribute. Subject to report of any proposed changes of importance, I agree that Lockhart should consider advisability of improving and re-aligning present Khyber road. I approve generally other conclusions.

No. 131.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 4th November, 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Tirah. General Lockhart reports enemy at Arhanga Pass held sangars each side of pass. Westmacott's brigade advanced to Osnai village, artillery coming into action at 1,300 yards from pass. Second Brigade turned left of pass, enemy being driven off at 10 a.m.

No. 132.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 4th November 1897:**(Telegraphic.)*

Are we to understand from your telegram of 3rd November that we can now instruct Lockhart in terms of our conclusions except as regards tribute? He has urged inconvenience of deferring settlement of the future relations, and that prior announcement of terms of submission which we directed in our Despatch to him, 4th October, might hamper us hereafter or lead to charge of breach of faith. Our conclusions cover main line of future relations, and to announce them now might obviate inconvenience pointed out by Lockhart

No. 133.

*From Secretary of State to Viceroy, 4th November 1897.**Telegraphic.)*

You can instruct Lockhart as suggested in your telegram.

No. 134.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 7th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

All sections of the Afridis and Orakzais have been summoned to attend Lockhart's camp unarmed, and hear terms. Jirgas of clans nearest to camp are expected to attend on 6th or 7th November.

No. 135.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 8th November, 1897

(Telegraphic.)

General Lockhart reports foraging parties were sent to north-east and north-west of Camp Maidan, 6th November. Latter came under heavy fire from enemy. Our casualties, two natives killed, six wounded. Same evening camp fired into, and Lieutenant C. L. Giffard, 1st Battalion Northamptonshire Regiment, killed; Captain E. L. Sullivan, 36th Bengal Infantry, severely wounded. Officer Commanding Kurram Moveable Column reports reconnaissance in force made on 7th through Khurmanna defile, in which a portion of Massuzai country was sketched. Enemy were surprised. A large number of them followed retiring troops for some distance. Our casualties, two natives killed, five wounded.

No. 136.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 9th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Tirah. General Lockhart reports Kempster's Brigade, with No. 8 Mountain Battery, Royal Artillery, accompanied foraging party to the north-west of Camp Maidan, 7th November. Enemy followed troops on retirement. Our casualties:—British, reported in our telegram of yesterday; natives, two wounded. Camp fired into same evening; one native wounded. It is now reported that of troops who reconnoitred in Khurmanna defile, 7th November, picquet, one native officer and 35 men, of Kapurthala Infantry are missing. We await further particulars.

No. 137.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 10th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Lockhart reports foraging parties sent on 8th November destroyed Zakka Khel towers whence camp had been fired into. Captain E. Y. Watson, Commissariat Department, killed 8th November by firing into camp. 2nd Battalion Yorkshire Regiment, 2nd Battalion 1st Goorkha Regiment, encountered enemy to the south of Arhanga Pass. Our casualties:—Natives, killed one, wounded one. General Lockhart on 9th November reconnoitred Saran Sar to the north-east of camp, destroyed defences of a large number of Zakka Khel villages. Intelligence received that picquet of Kapurthala Infantry, reported missing in our telegram of yesterday, having descended into ravine from which jungle fire cut off retreat, were surrounded by enemy and all killed.

No. 138.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 11th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Jirgas of all Samil Orakzais and Firoz Khel Daulatrais, also Akhels arrived in camp on 6th, in response to Lockhart's summons. Malik Din

Kambar and Tirah Adam Khel jirgas arrived 9th. Kuki Khel, Kamrai and Sipah jirgas expected very shortly. Zakka Khel and Aka Khel holding aloof. Former distinctly hostile.

No. 139.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 11th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Lockhart reports force employed on reconnaissance, Saran Sar, consisted of 1st Battalion Northamptonshire Regiment, 1st Battalion Dorsetshire Regiment, 15th and 36th Bengal Infantry, two batteries Mountain Artillery, one company Sappers, under Westmacott. Nearly 40 Zakka Khel forts were destroyed. Rearguard was attacked as troops were returning. They are said to have inflicted sharp punishment on enemy, but Northamptonshire Regiment retiring along a nullah, right flank protected by Dorsetshire Regiment, 15th Bengal Infantry, left flank 35th Bengal Infantry, appear to have been surprised by party of enemy lying in ambush, and to have suffered considerable loss. Court of inquiry will be held to investigate circumstance. Casualties during the day :—Northamptonshire Regiment, killed, Lieutenant J. T. Waddell, Second Lieutenant A. H. Macintire, 17 privates; wounded, Lieutenant G. A. Trent, 29 privates. Dorsetshire Regiment, killed, two privates; wounded, Lieutenant O. P. S. Ingham, Second Lieutenant A. A. Mercer, six privates. Natives, killed one, wounded seven.

No. 140.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 13th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Tirah. General Lockhart reports foraging party under Kempster visited Zakka Khel villages 11th November, destroyed defences of 63 houses. Enemy offered some resistance, no casualties on our side. Foraging parties under Gaselee and Westmacott sent 13th November, former not seriously opposed, latter destroyed defences of Zakka Khel villages. Our casualties believed to be three slightly wounded. Kempster's Brigade, with two batteries, two companies Sappers, reconnoitre Waran Valley to-day, and will punish Zakka Khel.

No. 141.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 14th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Lockhart received complete jirgas of Tirah Orakzais on 12th, and announced Government terms as in Foreign Secretary's letter to him of 4th October, except that demand for breech-loaders reduced to 500. Even this number jirga say is more than they possess, but they were told that this term was final. A fortnight has been allowed for compliance. Jirgas decided to divide demand equally between Gar and Samil factions, and undertook to make further internal distribution without assistance from us. Aka Khel jirga has now come in and disclaimed any share in opposing reconnaissance to Saran Sar.

No. 142.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 15th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Lockhart reports detachments from Hart's Brigade, under Major Smith Dorrien, forming foraging party, were attacked near Mastura 13th November by considerable number of enemy. The troops were well handled, and enemy smartly repulsed with loss. Brigadier-General Broadbent

and Major O'Sullivan, under escort of half battalion 2nd Battalion King's Own Borderers, No. 3 Company of Bombay Sappers and Miners, and Sirmur Sappers, proceeded 13th November to select alignment of road to Bagh, and were met by Malikdin Khambar Khel villagers. Forage collected 14th November without opposition. Kempster reached Sherkhel Waran valley 14th November without opposition.

No. 143.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 17th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Lockhart reports camp Maidan fired into, night 15th November. Enemy dispersed with loss. Kempster completed survey to junction of Mastura and Waran valleys. Enemy followed up troops. Kempster's camp fired into on 15th November. Our casualties believed three wounded. Force engaged 16th while returning Maidan. Particulars will follow. Westmacott foraged 16th Malikdin Khambar Khel villages. Enemy followed up and fired on troops. Gaselee's Brigade, with headquarters divisional troops First Division, move to Bagh 17th.

No. 144.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 17th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Lockhart reports Kempster's column returning from Waran attacked Saransar by enemy in force 16th November. 15th Bengal Infantry covering rear four miles from camp Maidan being hard pressed were reinforced by 36th Bengal Infantry and two companies of 1st Battalion Dorsetshire Regiment. Remaining troops took up position to cover retirement. When light failed, these latter proceeded camp with few casualties. 15th Bengal Infantry, 36th Bengal Infantry and two companies of Dorsetshire Regiment remained out for night. One company of Dorsetshire Regiment unfortunately became separated, and was attacked in great force, as were both Sikh regiments. Severe fighting took place. Enemy's loss was heavy.

No. 145.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 17th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Lockhart reports that though some Afridi jirgas have come to his camp, the Zakka Khel, Khuki Khel, Kamrai, and Sipah are holding aloof; also that foraging in Maidan and Upper Mastura will not last beyond end of this month, and forces cannot stay in those places beyond that date. If Afridis still refuse to comply with our demands, we propose to move Lockhart's force down to Lower Bara valley within easy reach of Fort Bara, whence flying columns can be organised to visit Rajgal and Bazar valley and the Lower Mastura is easily accessible, so that the Orakzais can be dominated too, if necessary. This may involve troops being kept in tribal country all winter, which we must face if necessary. As a means of putting additional pressure on the Afridis we contemplate sending troops into the Khyber to occupy posts there, and as a temporary expedient keeping that road open during winter by troops. We ask sanction to adoption of these measures if they prove necessary.

No. 146.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 18th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Lockhart reports 16th that Kuki Khel, Kamrai, and Sipah jirgas still hold aloof, and Zakka Khel seem irreconcilably hostile. He is marching to Bagh

to-day, and if jirgas do not come in during next few days he will announce Afridi terms by word of mouth to those jirgas who have come in, and to others in writing.

No. 147.

From Secretary of State to Viceroy, dated 19th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

I approve measures proposed in your telegram of 17th, if found necessary. What do you propose to do with posts on the Samana range during winter? As regards keeping the Khyter open during winter by troops, do you contemplate protection of traffic?

No. 148.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 19th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Lockhart reports Gaselee's Brigade moved Bagh 18th. Some opposition offered. Our casualties not yet known. Two natives of Westmacott's Brigade wounded while foraging. Camp Maidan fired into night of 17th:—2nd Battalion Yorkshire Regiment, wounded, one private. Defences of offending villages destroyed picquet Jhind Cavalry. Camp Mastura attacked night of 17th; one man wounded. Defences of offending villages destroyed.

No. 149.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 20th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Lockhart telegraphed on 17th:—"I am sending by post translations of several curious letters from Adda Mulla and Afridi Jirga which were found in house of Akha Khel Mulla, Saiyad Akbar, in Waran valley, but they contain nothing of grave importance." Will telegraph again on receipt of letters.

No. 150.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 21st November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

On 6th November Lockhart asked leave in the event of leaving Maidan for winter quarters to tell jirgas he would return in the spring to occupy their country during the summer. We replied 11th November:—"Government of India do not wish to tie their own hands by explicitly saying force will stop in country till terms complied with, but no objection to saying, while we do not want country and will be glad to leave it, tribes will be worse off if they force us to stay or return." Lockhart now telegraphs, "There can be no doubt that the Afridis are penetrated with the idea that if they only held out steadfastly we shall withdraw from their country, leaving them masters of the situation. The only remedy is to tell them distinctly when announcing terms of Government that till they comply with these terms we shall not leave their country, and that though it may be necessary for us to move to the lower Bara valley for the winter months, we shall re-advance in the spring. I would therefore again urge Government that it is essential that I should be authorised to make this announcement." Lockhart has announced terms (as in paragraphs 10 and 11 Foreign Secretary's letter, of 4th October) to Malik Din, Kambar, Aka and Adam Khels verbally in camp, and to Zakka, Kuki, Sipah, and Kamrai in writing. He allowed to all one week's grace for compliance. We solicit your Lordship's instructions.

No. 151.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 23rd November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Lockhart reports he reconnoitred Diva Toi with Westmacott's Brigade 22nd, 1st Battalion Northamptonshire Regiment being left to hold Arhanga Pass. Picquet 2nd Battalion King's Own Borderers leaving camp 21st were fired on. General Hart reports successful reconnaissance of Badashai valley and Sangra Pass, to the north-east of Mastura.

No. 152.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 23rd November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Your Lordship's telegram of 19th November. The Commissioner of Peshawar has been pressed by merchants to arrange for re-opening Khyber for traffic, and if we occupy it we can. Certainly expedient to do this, which would be also most effective mark of political supremacy. Samana will no doubt have to be held in strength during the winter.

No. 153.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 24th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Lockhart reports from Dwatoi defile very difficult; rearguard only arrived 23rd. Road being improved, and Rajgul valley reconnoitred. Force returns Bagh 24th November.

No. 154.

From Secretary of State to Viceroy, 24th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

I see no objection to proposed announcement to the tribes that till they comply with terms offered we shall not leave their country, and shall return in the spring.

No. 155.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 26th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

My telegram of 21st November. Afridi terms. Lockhart is demanding surrender of 800 rifles.

No. 156.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 27th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Lockhart reports leaves Bagh 27th; visits Chamkanni, Massuzai, Mamuzai country by Lozaka Pass; returns Bagh 6th December; proceeds 8th December, with Second Division, Bara valley, reaching advanced base Bara middle December. During this period postal telegraphic communication will be interrupted. Effort will be made to intimate movements by heliograph. Brigadier-General Gaselee, with 1st Battalion Royal West Surrey Regiment, 2nd Battalion 4th Goorkha Regiment, 3rd Sikh Infantry, No. 1 (Kohat) Mountain

Battery, 3rd and 4th companies of Bombay Sappers and Miners, 28th Bombay Infantry, moved towards Lozaka and Massuzai country 26th November. Advance opposed; 1st Battalion Royal West Surrey Regiment captured enemy's sangar. Brigadier-General Hart reconnoitred upper Mastura 25th November.

No. 157.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 30th November 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Letters found in Saiyid Akbar's house referred to in my telegram of 20th November: translations have now reached me. Copy being sent by post.* Letters from members of Afridi and Orakzai jirgas at Kabul speak of Amir advising them not to fight with Government. There is nothing from the Amir, or implicating him in risings. Two letters from Adda Mulla to Afridis: one, dated 5th September, very similar to his letter to Mian Guls, enclosed in Deane's letter dated 24th September: second undated, preaching *jehad*.

No. 158.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 2nd December 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Lockhart arrived on 30th November with Gaselee's Brigade at Hissar, wrongly called Esor, and there joined Kurram moveable column, which visits Thabi, Chamkanni country, 1st December. Reinforced by one Mountain Battery, 2nd Battalion 4th Goorkha Regiment, half company Bombay Sappers and Miners, Goorkha scouts. Gaselee, with wing Queen's, wing 1st Battalion 2nd Goorkhas, one Mountain Battery, moves Lozaka Pass to punish Gar Masuzais.

No. 159.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 3rd December 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Five clans of Orakzais are paying up, and by evening of 27th November they had given 164 breech-loaders, restored 16 Government rifles, and paid Rs. 9,224. Lockhart addressed on that day supplementary proclamation to the Afridis:—"I am going away from this high country of Maidan because snow is coming and I do not wish my troops to be here in the cold. But I am not going to leave the country of the Afridis. I shall remain in the country till they comply with terms of Government, and I shall attack you in your other settlements during winter. My advice, as an old friend of many of your tribe, is to submit and let your wives and families go to their homes out of the cold mountains."

No. 160.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 4th December 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Destruction remaining Khani Khel villages completed in the face of strong opposition, heights being taken with bayonet. Many killed and wounded.

* Printed as Appendices A. to L., pages 39 A. to 39 B.

No. 161.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 6th December 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Orakzais continue to pay up fine, and of Afridis the Adam Khel and Malikdin have paid some, and the Kuki Khel jirga has attended at Bagh to ask for more time.

No. 162.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 7th December 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

General Lockhart reports having reached Khanki Bazar 4th December unopposed ; returned to Bagh 6th December *via* Chingakh Pass.

No. 163.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 12th December 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Lockhart moved with Fourth Brigade Bagh to Dwatoi 7th December ; two men 2nd Battalion King's Own Borderers killed, one wounded. Enemy rushed picquet, losing heavily. On 8th December Fourth Brigade halted, Third Brigade moved to Dwatoi : position commanding entrance Rajgal valley captured by two companies 36th Bengal Infantry and one company 1st Battalion 3rd Goorkha Regiment, with loss of one killed, three wounded : enemy lost heavily ; one man Dorsetshire Regiment wounded. On 9th December column from Westmacott's Brigade proceeded Rajgal valley to complete survey, collect forage, and destroy defences Kuki Khel villages : many enemy killed : our casualties, three Natives wounded. On 10th December 4th Brigade marched to Sadana ; march opposed throughout ; our casualties, Natives, one killed, six wounded. All fortified defences between Dwatoi and Sandana destroyed.

No. 164.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 14th December 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Lockhart reports rear-guard of Kempster's Brigade, delayed by transport, was attacked 11th December outside camp Sherkhel, seized and occupied a village for the night. Hart's Brigade reached Barkai 13th December. Remainder Division following.

No. 165.

*From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 15th December 1897.**(Telegraphic.)*

Lockhart reports that Second Division marched to Spinkamar 13th December, Kempster's Brigade in advance, Westmacott's Brigade in rear. Continuous opposition throughout march. Enemy's loss heavy ; is estimated at 300 to 400. Defences of villages were destroyed. Detailed reports of our casualties not yet received ; believed to be forty. Force moved to Mamani 14th December. Enemy attacked Westmacott's Brigade ; enemy was defeated with severe loss. Mangal Pass being blocked by snow, Lockhart has decided to redistribute force as follows :—First Division and Peshawar column, Jamrud, will be available to reopen Khyber and move into Bazar. Westmacott's Brigade, Divisional troops will remain at Swaikot. Kempster's Brigade, Bara, till Bazar valley has been dealt with. Hart's Brigade marched Ilamgudr 14th December.

No. 166.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 17th December 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Peshawar column moves Swaikot to Ilamgudr. Gaselee's Brigade Bara 16th December. Kempster's Brigade Bara to-day. Lockhart proceeds to Peshawar to-day.

No. 167.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 13th December 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Orakzai compliance with terms is now practically complete. Afridi situation unchanged.

No. 168.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 18th December 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Lockhart's headquarters, First Division, concentrated Bara; Kempster's Brigade Ilamgudr. Headquarter's Second Division, Westmacott's Brigade, Mamani.

No. 169.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 24th December 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Hammond's column occupied Ali Musjid 23rd December without opposition, and halts to-day. Kuki Khel village Laza China found deserted. Defences Fort Maude are being improved, Ali Musjid will be garrisoned by 45th Bengal Infantry and two guns. Lockhart proceeds with First Division to Shahgai heights.

No. 170.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 25th December 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Lockhart proceeded yesterday up Khyber with First Division and two squadrons of 4th Dragoon Guards. No opposition experienced. No tribesmen about. First Division moves to Karamna, and Lockhart with Second Brigade marches to China through Chara Pass.

No. 171.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 26th December 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

First Division arrived Ali Musjid. Towers Lala China village blown up 24th December. No opposition experienced. Road to Chara Pass improved for three miles from camp. A few shots fired at picquet. One private Sussex, wounded. Lockhart marched Chara with Second Brigade 25th December. Road fair. No opposition experienced. Intends to move Walai to-day.

No. 172.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 28th December 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

General Hammond reached Lundi Kotal 26th without opposition. Walls and gates of Serai intact, but interior wrecked and moveable property carried

off. Road between Lundi Kotal and Ali Musjid in bad repair owing to rains. Wing of 2nd Battalion Oxfordshire Light Infantry has been added to Ali Musjid garrison. The following casualties occurred 25th December:—45th Bengal Infantry, one killed three wounded, a few of the enemy firing from top of inaccessible cliffs. Lockhart reports 27th December marched with Second Brigade Chora to China. Latter only considerable village in Bazar. Rear-guard fired on during march. First Brigade, with headquarters of First Division, reached Burg from Lala China in Kyber *viâ* Karamna. Bad road. General Symons reconnoitred Bori Kandao *en route*. Road being impracticable without much improvement, First Brigade directed to return by same route as it advanced; will arrive Lala China to-day. Lockhart with Second Brigade returns Lala China *viâ* Chora, and also arrives to-day. A further telegram reports towers of China blown up. Camp at China almost unmolested night of 26th, but rearguard of First Brigade followed next morning by about 200 of enemy, who were repulsed with heavy loss.

No. 173.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 30th December 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Second Brigade reached Lala China unopposed 28th December, and marched yesterday Jamrud. First Brigade and Headquarters Division expected Lala China to-day. Headquarters Tirah force will probably be moved to Peshawar shortly. Sowar Jodhpur Lancers found killed in Khyber yesterday, and wire being continually cut. Foraging parties from Lundi Kotal have obtained a large quantity of *bhusa* and wood from villages. Weather rainy all along frontier.

No. 174.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 31st December 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Second Brigade arrived Jamrud, 30th. Enemy followed rearguard of this Brigade in its retirement *viâ* China. On 28th December the towers of Karamna villages were destroyed, in accomplishing which Lieutenant C. R. Tonge, R.E., and one man of No. 4 Company of Bombay Sappers and Miners were unfortunately killed by explosion. Rearguard was closely pressed to Ali Musjid, enemy being favoured by rain and mist. Total casualties, 11 wounded. Details, as also of casualties in First Brigade, will be reported hereafter. General Symons moves to Jamrud to-morrow, leaving one battalion, one battery of Mountain Artillery in order to strengthen Ali Musjid. Wire has been cut between that place and Jamrud, and Ali Musjid picquets attacked from both sides of pass, but only one casualty among troops.

No. 175.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 1st January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Tirah. Headquarters of Tirah force have moved to Peshawar, and First Division is now concentrated Jamrud. Camp was fired into night 29th December, one man wounded slightly. Troops at Lundi Kotal, on 30th December, destroyed 22 Zakka Khel towers. Rearguard of foraging and demolition parties was followed up, but only casualties two wounded slightly. On 29th December picquets at Ali Musjid were again fired on, and picquets placed by 2nd Battalion Oxfordshire Light Infantry on convoy duty were attacked; on retirement they were unable to reach camp until arrival reinforcements. Lieutenant-Colonel Plowden, Captain Parr, Lieutenant Owen, wounded; rank and file, killed, three; wounded, 11. The telegraph is cut every afternoon as soon as picquets withdraw.

Body Sir Henry Havelock Allan received Jamrud by guard of honour and officers First Division and passed on to Peshawar with cavalry escort. From Kurram it is reported that a large number of Afridis with families have entered Massazai and Zaimukht territory and are selling captured rifles.

No. 176.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 4th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Tirah. Hammond reports defences of two villages commanding Khyber road destroyed. Inhabited caves in Tsira Nala were visited and contents burnt, heights being held meanwhile by 45th Bengal Infantry, 9th Bengal Infantry, 34th Bengal Infantry. After withdrawal of troops enemy followed rearguard 34th Bengal Infantry. Lieutenant H. D. Hammond, R.A., orderly officer, severely wounded, also one sergeant, 2nd Battalion Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.

No. 177.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 13th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Amir, replying on 3rd January to my letter, states that he has answered jirgas accordingly and dismissed them. Jirgas are reported to have returned to Tirah from Cabul thoroughly disheartened by the rejection of all hope of assistance or of Amir's interceding for them.

No. 178.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 15th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Zakka Khel Afridis appear to have returned to the Khyber, and cutting telegraph wire and firing on escorts between Ali Musjid and Lundi Kotal has recommenced.

No. 179.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 18th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Maliks of all Afridi sections except Zakka Khel arrived at Jamrud evening of 17th January.

No. 180.

From Viceroy to Secretary of State for India, dated 25th January 1898.

(Telegraphic.)

Report not true that Afridi jirgas are dispersing. Some men of Kambar Khels left Jamrud, but most have returned. I cannot promise a speedy settlement. Warburton reports attitude of jirgas satisfactory, and expects Sipah, Kamrai, and Malik din Khels will comply with Government demands. The Sipahs have surrendered three Martini-Henry rifles, and the Malik din Khels have paid about Rs. 4,000.

TRANSLATIONS OF LETTERS found in SAIYID AKBAR'S house in the Waran Valley.
(See Telegram No. 157, p. 35.)

APPENDIX A.

Translation of a letter from the Mulla of Adda to the Mulla of Sipah, the Mulla of Aka Khel, Badshah Sahib, Malik Amin Khan, Malik Sher Muhammad Khan, the Kamar Khel, Kambar Khel and Aka Khel Maliks, Maliks Yar Muhammad, Feroz, Wali Muhammad Khawas, Samandar and other people of Tirah, dated the 1th Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H.=5th September 1897.

After compliments.—On the 1st Rabi-us-sani 1315 H. (30th August 1897), I determined with a lashkar to go out for a holy war and defend the religion of the Holy Prophet. When I reached Lashkar Killa and was staying there for the night, I received a "firman" from "Zia-ul-millati-uddin," the King of Islam, in reply to my petition, and understood its contents, which were to the following effect:—

"You should wait for a few days in your former place, so that I may hold a consultation with the Khans, Maliks, chiefs and respectable men about 'ghaza,' and decide what steps should be taken. I will then either come myself or send to you my son for 'jihad,' with our victorious troops and supplies, such as rations and food, and will let you know again. I will with the greatest pleasure make exertions in the way of 'jihad.'" I therefore write to you people that I have postponed my intentions for the reasons given above, but that you should on receipt of this letter consult among yourselves and let me know faithfully of your decision, so that I may come to you with the Mohmand people, the Khan of Nawagai and other Mussalmans. You should try your best to save the religion of the Prophet. I shall await your reply.

APPENDIX B.

Translation of a letter, without date, from the Daulatzai and Sturi Khel Mullas to the Aka Khel Mulla and other Afridi Mullas.

After compliments.—We attacked the Muhammadzai post on Thursday and destroyed it. We killed many Government servants and returned with success to Ublan. Our casualties were—2 wounded who have not yet died. Please let us know whether we should stay on here committing raids on Kohat, or should dismiss the lashkar to their homes, because we have no supplies here. Please also let us know by the bearer if we are wanted there, or if you will send us reinforcement here. The Shia Sipahs are afraid lest their property may be looted. We have stood surety to them that none of the Afridis or Ziauddins will cause them any injury. We have made peace with the Sipahs in order that they may join us in the "ghaza," and you should see that none of the Sipah property or animals are interfered with.

APPENDIX C.

Translation of a letter, without date, from the Mulla of Adda to all the Mullas and elders of the Afridi and Orakzai tribes.

After compliments.—The Kafirs have taken possession of all Mussulman countries, and, owing to the lack of spirit on the part of the people, are conquering every region. They have now reached these countries of Bajaur and Swat, but, though the people of these places showed want of courage in the beginning, they have now realized their mistake, and having repented and become ashamed (of their former deeds), they attack them (the Kafirs) day and night, and have quite confounded them. I have myself informed the people of Laghman and Kunar and the Mohmands, Ningraharis and Shinwaris, and they are all prepared to take part in the fighting. They are simply waiting for the summer to pass as the country of Bajaur is without water and shade, and common folk cannot afford to arrange for the necessaries of "jihad." It is difficult for them to fight in summer. I inform you also that you may try your best to further the cause of "jihad," which is the best of all devotions and the truest of all submissions, so that we may not be ashamed before God on the day of judgment and be glorious before His Prophet. Though these men have no means, yet as the holy verse runs that "victory and triumph rest with God," it is possible that God may give us victory and power to recover the country of Mussulmans from the hands of Kafirs, but, if we fail, we shall have done our best and can bring a reasonable excuse before God on the day of judgment, because God does not expect a thing from a man which is beyond his power. I have deputed Mulla Abdulla, Akhundzada of the Mohmand country, to attend on you, and, God willing, he will reach you. Please let me know whatever decision you may unanimously arrive at, so that it may be acted upon. If you decide to send for me there, I am willing to come; but, if you wish to come here, I also agree. If you choose to commence fighting there, and desire me to fight in this direction, I am ready to do so;

but it is necessary to fix the time and day of fighting, so that, by the grace of God, the work may be accomplished. And as it is said that the only thing a man can do in a matter is to try his best, and that the accomplishment of the matter rests with God, so to leave everything in the hands of God is the best thing of all, and all "Mumins" (true believers) must trust in God. May God, the Almighty, lead us all to the path of virtue at our last moment, and save us from the punishment of the next world. And may He enable us to do an act which may be acceptable to Him! Peace be upon all believers!

APPENDIX D.

Translation of a letter from Sufi Sahib to the Mulla Sahib of Sipah, the Mulla of Aka Khel (Saiyid Akbar), Badshah Sahib, Malik Amin Khan, Malik Sher Muhammad Khan, Maliks Yar Muhammad Khan, Feroz, Wali Muhammad Khan, Khawas Khan, Samandar, and the Maliks of Kamar Khel, Kambar Khel, Aka Khel and other Maliks and people of Tirah, dated the 7th Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H. (=5th September 1897.)

After compliments.—I started with the people of the Kot valley, of Mohmandarra, of the Hisarak valley and of the whole of Ningrahar, for jehad in that direction, but on reaching the limits of Batikot with the lashkar, I received a letter from my spiritual leader, the Akhundzada Sahib (of Adda), the perusal of which gave me pleasure, and I understood its contents. He wrote to say that I should return to my residence with the Ningrahar lashkar, and should wait for a few days when, he said, he would let me know again. In compliance therefore with his instructions I returned to my place. I now write to say that on receipt of this letter you should assemble together, exert yourselves in the way of "jehad" and let me know faithfully of the result (of your meeting), so that I may understand it. God willing, the "Pir Sahib" (Adda Mulla) with his lashkar of Bajauris, the Khan of Nawagai and the people of the Ningrahar, and myself too, will start at once in that direction and will try our best to save the religion of the Prophet. Consider it an urgent matter.

APPENDIX E.

Translation of a letter from Fakir Shah (? probably some Afghan official in Ningrahar), to the (Aka Khel) Mulla (Saiyid Akbar), dated the 14th Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H. = 12th September 1897.

After compliments.—I received your letter and understood its contents. I hope you will write daily the news of that side and send it to Mulla Idris, who will forward it to me, so that I may remain informed of the state of affairs in that direction and sympathise with the holy religion of the Prophet. Rest assured in every way from this side, and always send us news of that side.

APPENDIX F.

Translation of a letter from Adam Khan (Kambar Khel) to his brother Muhammad Zaman Khan (sent from Kabul), dated the 18th Jamadi-ul-Awal 1315 H. = 15th October 1897.

After compliments.—I also joined the Afridi and Orakzai jirga, which was well received by the Amir. His Highness asked us about the causes which led to the quarrels between the Afridis and the British Government. We stated that the British Government were day by day violating the former agreements, were forcibly encroaching upon our limits, and were realising fines and compensations from us for the arms which were stolen in the Khyber by their own servants, and that these naturally led to the disturbances. His Highness said that if he could he would try to make peace between us and the British Government. We stated that, if the British Government agreed to give up all frontier territories forcibly taken possession of by them and did not ask for the return of arms looted by us in fair fight, we would make peace. The Amir then communicated our statement to the British Government, and a reply to that is awaited. We are staying here, and every consideration is paid to us by the Amir. Rest assured. Till the result (of our mission) is known, take care that you are not deceived by the English, whom you should not believe.

APPENDIX G.

Translation of a letter from Kazi Mira Khan, and other Adam Khels composing the Afridi jirga at Kabul, to Mulla Saiyid Akbar, Aka Khel, dated the 28th Jamadi-ul-awal 1315 = 25th October 1897.

After compliments.—Let it be known to you that having been appointed by you and other Mussalman brethren as a jirga to attend on His Highness the Amir, we arrived here and held an interview with His Highness, who advised us not to fight with the British Government, and this was and has been his advice ever since. We said we accepted his advice, but that our wishes ought to be met by the British Government. We were ordered to record them in detail, when His Highness said he would, after consideration, submit them to the British Government, and see what reply they would give. We put down our wishes in detail and presented them to His Highness, who submitted them to the British Government, but no reply has yet been received. We shall see what reply comes.

There is a British Agent at Kabul who has on his establishment many Hindustani Mussalmans. One of these became our acquaintance. This man is a good Mussalman and a well-wisher of his co-religionists. He has given us a piece of good and correct news which is to the following effect :—

“ You, Muhammadans, must take care lest you be deceived by the British, who are at present in distressed circumstances. For instance, Aden, a seaport, which was in possession of the British, has been taken from them by the Sultan. The Suez Canal, through which the British forces could easily reach India in 20 days, has also been taken possession of by the Sultan, and has now been granted on lease to Russia. The British forces now require six months to reach India. The friendly alliance between the British and the Germans has also been disturbed on account of some disagreement about trade, which must result in the two nations rising in arms against each other. The Sultan, the Germans, the Russians and the French are all in arms against the British at all seaports, and fighting is going on in Egypt too against them. In short, the British are disheartened now-a-days. The Viceroy and the Generals who are to advance against you have received distinct orders from London that the operations in the Khyber and Tirah must be brought to an end in two weeks' time, as the troops are required in Egypt and at other seaports. In the case of the Mohmands and people of Gandab who had killed ten thousand British troops and had inflicted a heavy loss of rifles and property on them, the British, in their great dismay, concluded a settlement with them for 24 rifles only, whereas thousands of rifles and lakhs of rupees should have been demanded. This peace with the Mohmands is by way of deceit, and when the British get rid of their other difficulties, they will turn back and demand from the Mohmands the remaining rifles and compensation for their losses. They will say that, as the Mohmands have become British subjects by surrendering 24 rifles, they must make good the remaining loss too. The British are always giving out that their troops will enter Khyber and Tirah on such and such dates, but they do not march on those dates and remain where they are. This is deceitful on the part of the English, who wish to mislead Mussalmans by a payment of Rs. 5 and seek for an opportunity to make an attack by surprise. I have thus informed you of the deeds and perplexities of the English.”

We, the jirga people, consider it necessary to inform you of this, so that you may be aware of the distress, confusion and deceitfulness of the British, and may communicate the information to all the Mussalmans of the lashkar, in order that they may be on their alert against being cheated by the British in any way. You should also send us daily news for our information, and see that no attacks are made on you by surprise. Also appoint a few clever men as messengers to bring us daily news and letters from you and *vice versa*. Send us by the bearer all news of that side, and in future, too, send us fresh news daily by other messengers, as it is important that we should know about each other.

APPENDIX H.

Translation of a letter from Sherdil Khan and Abdul Rahim, sons of Malik Sinjab Khan, Orakzai (of Barki), to Matik Sinjab Khan, dated the 28th Jamadi-ul-Awal 1315 H.=25th October 1897.

The Amir received our jirga of the Orakzais and Afridis with great honour and respect. He asked the causes which led to the commencement of hostilities between the Orakzais and Afridis on the one side and the British on the other. In reply to his enquiry, we stated that the British had encroached upon our frontier limits by taking forcible possession of the Samana and other like places, and that they (the British) were demanding compensation and fines from us for the arms stolen in the Khyber by their own troops from the middle of their own army, and that these were the causes which naturally led to the quarrels between the two parties. The Amir then said that if he could he would try to effect peace between us and the British Government. Upon this we said that, if the English gave up our frontier territories and abandoned the idea of re-occupying them, and would not demand the restoration of arms taken by us in action from British troops, we would make peace. After this the Amir, for the welfare of Mussalmans, communicated all that we had stated to the British Government, and a reply to this is expected. We are now staying here, and the Amir treats us with great consideration. You must therefore rest assured for us. Do not negotiate with the British, and take care that you are not taken in by them. Do not believe them. For the rest all is well.

APPENDIX I.

Translation of a letter, dated the 28th Jamadi-ul-Awal 1315 H.=25th October 1897, from Fazl-i-Rahim, Akhundzada, to the (Aka Khel) Mulla Sahib (sent from Kabul).

After compliments.—As soon as you receive this humble letter of mine through some one, I beg you to write a letter of recommendation on my behalf to the Amir and to send it to me, so that I may present it to His Highness the Amir. I hope you will not hesitate about writing the letter to the Amir and sending it to me, and I request that it may be well written (*i.e.*, it should contain a strong recommendation). For the rest it is all well here and rest assured. Please pray always for the welfare of His Highness the Amir, the King of Islam, who is so kind to me.

APPENDIX J.

Translation of a letter from Fazl-i-Rahim to his father (name not given), dated the 28th Jamadi-ul-Awal 1315 H.=25th October 1897.

The Amir has passed an order that he will hold me responsible for the actions of the Sturi Khels, half of which tribe will be managed by Malik Sherdil Khan, son of Malik Sinjab Khan. You or your tribe should not (therefore) make peace with the British in any case, even though a lakh of rupees is paid to any one of you. It is my duty to inform you of this. Take care that neither Ibrahim Khan nor Amir Khan, Abdul Khalik, Maizulla, Amal Jan, Tarrabaz, Ahmad Ali Khan, Mir Badshah, Azim Khan, Turabaz, or any other of your tribe make peace with the British on any account. As regards myself, I am highly obliged to the Amir for his kindness. May God spare his throne and (grant him) good fortune for ever! He treats me very kindly. Give my salams to my brother Karam. I am well here and rest assured for me. Let me know of any fresh news, especially as to how our tribe may settle with the British Government. Salams to all friends and salams from Sherdil Khan.

P.S.—If anyone desires to enter (Afghan) service, let him come here within the next few days, and he will get a good appointment.

APPENDIX K.

Extract from translation of a letter, without date, from Mir Muhammad Khan, at Kabul, to his father Kazi Maula Dad Malikidin Khel.

His Highness the Amir has very kindly written to the British Government on our behalf, saying that all the Orakzais and Afridis have come to his Highness and asked him for a settlement of their affairs. Mind that you do not make peace with the British.

* * * * *

(The rest of the letter is irrelevant.)

APPENDIX L.

Translation of a letter from Mulla Sher Muhammad and Anis Muhammad to Mulla Mir Ahmad and others, without date.

On receipt of this letter come at once with the lashkar at night, as the British troops have reached Sinkot. Do not make any delay in coming here Urgent, very urgent.

PART IV.

CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO MALAKAND, MOHMANDS, AFRIDIS, ORAKZAIS, &c.

No. 1.

Letter from Government of India, Foreign Department, to The Right Honourable Lord George F. Hamilton, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated Simla, 14th July 1896. (Received 4th August 1896.)

MY LORD,

We have the honour to forward, for Your Lordship's information, a report by Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Officer for Dir and Swat, on the maintenance of the Dir road during the last nine months, and the recent relief by this route of the Chitral garrison.

The report discloses a very satisfactory condition of affairs. Our expectation that it would be possible to keep open the road to Chitral by peaceful arrangements with the tribes has so far been fully realised. Experience elsewhere on the North-West Frontier has shown that wherever the levy system has been adopted, and the authority of the headmen has been properly supported, the border tribes have settled down with wonderful rapidity into a more orderly condition, and have shown themselves in a remarkable degree amenable to the influence and control of our Political Officers. Our belief that similar methods applied to this part of the frontier would probably produce similar results has been justified by the event, and though it is too early to conclude that difficulties will not occasionally occur, we hope that with every year of peace the influence of our officers will become stronger and wider, and the task of controlling the tribes more easy. Great credit is, in our opinion, due to Major Deane for the firmness, tact and judgment which he has throughout displayed in his dealings with the Khans and tribesmen, and for the excellence of his arrangements in connection with the march of the reliefs to and from Chitral. We have much

Dated the 9th July 1896, with pleasure in bringing the services of this officer to the notice of Her Majesty's Government.

enclosure. A copy of our Foreign Secretary's letter acknowledging Major Deane's report is enclosed.

We have, &c.,

ELGIN.
J. S. WHITE.
J. WESTLAND.
J. WOODBURN.
M. D. CHALMERS.
E. H. H. COLLEN.
A. C. TREVOR.

Enclosure 1.

Extract from letter from Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Officer, Dir and Swat, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Malakand, 14th June 1896.

I have the honour to submit the following short report on what has been described as the initial and experimental stage of maintaining communication with Chitral *viâ* the Malakand and Dir, ending with the carrying out of the Chitral Reliefs.

Since the breaking up of the Chitral Relief Force on the 27th September 1895, there has been no disturbance amongst any of the tribes on the line against Government. There have been a few isolated cases of fanaticism principally against levies employed by the Khan of Dir, and committed with the hope of bringing the Khan into disfavour with Government.

The post to Chitral has run with great regularity, the only occasion on which there was delay being at a time when the Lowari Pass was absolutely dangerous owing to the heavy fall of snow.

The only local tribal disturbance which has occurred took place in January 1896, when the Khan of Dir, partly from irritation at men from the Jandol side making petty attacks on the levies, to a certain extent from factional feeling usual amongst Pathans, and also from a desire to gratify feelings of enmity and hatred towards Jandol and to show his power, invaded Jandol and overran the valley. He, however, acted on the advice given him, and the different Jandol headmen were restored to their respective positions in the valley.

Though his invasion of Jandol was on some grounds inadvisable, there being danger of his coming into hostile contact with the Khan of Nawagai and Bajaur generally, the result of his action was on the whole good in proving to the Jandois that they cannot give trouble with impunity.

The country generally has been quiet. The main difficulty in dealing with those tribes, with whom we are in direct contact, has been to prevent their tribal administration becoming disorganised. This would entail the risk of Government being compelled to act against their declared policy, and to interfere in the internal administration of the tribes, who feel the necessity of a controlling hand over them.

This is due to the character of the Pathans, restless, quarrelsome, treacherous and ready to sacrifice anything in gratification of injuring an opposing factionist. Each faction has been ready to force the hand of Government, the stronger in hopes that under Government rule their position would be maintained, and they would benefit permanently at the expense of the weaker party, the latter anxious to see the controlling hand of Government reduce the power of the stronger faction. Efforts have been made with some success to divert the thoughts of the people from their factions and feuds to improved cultivation. As the zemindars now feel some security in the possession of their lands, fruit-trees, the better classes of crops, such as sugarcane and cotton, are being grown and the sinking of wells on unirrigated land is being gradually encouraged. This is good for the people in every way, as the more valuable their holdings become, the less will individuals be tempted to indulge in feuds and factional disputes. It is a curious point to note that in this hot-bed of Muhammadan fanaticism, particularly Ranizai and Swat, there is far less respect for the Koran and Muhammadan Law than in the frontier districts of Peshawar and Kohat. In regard to their dealings with each other, the people are guided by no moral sense of right or wrong. While in British territory, it would be easy to refer to many excellent decisions by "Shariat" or Muhammadan Law of cases brought into Court, and made over to Mullas by consent of parties; there is not in this country one Mulla whose decision can be relied on as just, or who enjoys the confidence of the population. The point is one of interest. It is one that adds much to the difficulties in dealing with the people, and it leads to their bringing almost every petty case to the Political Officers in hopes of obtaining justice. Thefts in the country are few—murder is rife. Every case of murder is voluntarily reported, all classes being anxious for greater security of life. The Sam Ranizais went so far as to petition that a Government fine of Rs. 1,000 might be imposed in every case of murder. The only step that can be taken in such cases is to assist in bringing about a settlement according to Pathan custom to prevent, if possible, continuance of feuds.

The Malakand garrison has formed a market for local supplies of fodder, grain, &c., and is a source of great benefit to the people.

The Civil Dispensary has been a great boon to the country—over 7,000 individuals having been treated by Surgeon-Lieutenant Sutherland, who has done excellent work. There is room for another dispensary at Dir, where a Hospital Assistant would be able to work under the supervision of the Senior Medical Officer, Chitral. It is interesting to note that many of the patients are of the fanatical priestly classes.

The first Reliefs of the Chitral Garrison have been successfully carried out. The work has been a thorough test of the arrangements sanctioned by Government for maintaining communications with Chitral *via* Dir.

Fodder and grain for animals and fuel were arranged for at each stage through the Khan of Dir. Rice and ghi were locally purchased and stocked at the different stages with other supplies, which were forwarded ahead of the troops to enable transport with the column to be reduced as much as possible. Heavy baggage was also forwarded independently of the troops, and such supplies as are being sent from India for the Chitral garrison are now on the road. Endeavours are being made for supplies of wheat, barley and rice to be delivered in Chitral from Bajaur and Swat, and if the arrangements made be successful; a very considerable saving to Government will be effected. The main difficulty connected with this question is that the Bajauris and Swatis have hitherto adhered to the custom of storing their grain until the winter when prices are as a rule at their highest, and Kuchis and other traders then export it to Peshawar and Jalalabad. There is a feeling of dislike to changing the former custom.

The starting of the Reliefs from Chakdarra was delayed for five days, owing to the road and bridges above Dir having been carried away by heavy rain and floods, and portions of the road along the Panjkora river at the mouths of the Tormung and Kharmung valleys were also washed away. The Khan employed some 4,000 men on the line to repair the damage done and to rebuild the bridges. The work was well done and the Khan brought forward the tribesmen for payment on my arrival at Dir.

The reliefs started from Chakdarra on the 7th May, arriving at Dir on the 12th. The relieved troops assembled at Dir on the 24th May, and after one day's halt moved towards India, arriving at Chakdarra on the 31st May.

Tribal arrangements were made for protecting the line of march and the camps. The leading men of Jandol took part in the general arrangements, and effectually guarded the passes from Mamunds and Salarzai country to prevent fanatics from that direction from approaching the line of march. Two parties of fanatics, who attempted to cross from the Asmar direction on to the road above Dir, and below Dir to the Chutiatan bridge, were turned back by Dir tribesmen. Another party from Upper Swat were stopped at the head of the Anshiri valley in the same manner by Painsa Khels, and a small party that eluded the vigilance of tribal picquets on the Utman Khel side of the river were stopped by levies and tribesmen at the bridge over the Panjkora. These are good instances of hearty assistance given by the tribes, for however well disposed a tribe in itself may be, it is exceedingly difficult to prevent individual cases of fanaticism, or in a mountainous country like that traversed to prevent small bodies of men intent on mischief from finding an opportunity of making themselves obnoxious. The action of the tribesmen is the most satisfactory evidence that Government could receive of the friendly feeling of the tribes on the line of communication. The few instances of men attempting to come on to the line must not be regarded as due to any tribal hostility to Government.

There are always unruly characters within our border and amongst all the border tribes whom the communities are unable to control.

The two classes to guard against were those from the Asmar side, who might be impelled by fanatical hatred and instigation to attempt to make an attack on the line, and those who might be tempted to do the same in an endeavour to bring the Khan of Dir into disfavour with Government.

If the arrangements made for supplying wheat and barley (the rice required has already been purchased and despatched), should fail, it will be necessary to send the grain from India. It will be known by the 1st July whether the necessary quantities can be obtained. I do not anticipate that the arrangements will fail, but it is necessary to be prepared for the contingency of their doing so.

A somewhat unexpected difficulty has arisen with regard to the supply of meat in Chitral. The Gujars in and near Chitral and about Dir have sold most of the goats and sheep that they can afford to part with. The animals are of value to them for their milk, hair and wool. To meet this difficulty the experiment is now being made of sending up goats and sheep from Swat and the neighbourhood, men being induced to take them up as a speculation.

Relations with the Utman Khels, Jandol, Nawagai on the one side are satisfactory, with Upper Swat they are peaceful. The leading men of Upper Swat lately endeavoured to come together with a view to visiting me, but their own factional feuds, which prevent their coming together, have so far stood in the way of their doing so. The Mianguls, the descendants of the Akhund of Swat, not only sent a responsible member of their family, their uncle, to visit me, but addressed a letter to me on the subject. Hitherto I have taken no steps to induce the jirgas to come in, but if permission were given for individual jirgas of tribal sub-divisions to come in, they would all come separately. I think it, however, an open question as to what is best in Government interests in the matter. I incline to the view that it is more favourable to Government interests for an attitude of indifference to be preserved, for the tribes dare take no hostile steps against Government, nor do any sections of the tribe desire to do so. To deliberately work for the whole jirga to come in would probably mean that the priestly influence would have to be employed. The advantage in this might be that the Mianguls would lose further power outside tribal limits—they have lost heavily already by being ignored, and the disadvantage of now dealing with them would possibly be greater in increasing the influence of that party to a dangerous extent within Yusafzai limits. The Mianguls, however, are fully alive to the personal benefit to them of the presence of troops on the Malakand, which is a check on the spread of the influence in Swat of the Manki Mulla, who, though nominally a follower of the Akhund of Swat, lately tried to assume the position of rival to the family for power. Upper Swat can be so easily dealt with in various ways politically that, so long as they give no trouble, it seems best to leave the feeling which is undoubtedly extending in favour of Government to bring about the natural result quietly. An interview with a complete tribal jirga would then have a good permanent effect.

The Political Assistants, Mr. W. S. Davis and Sardar Sultan Ibrahim, have worked well and given me every assistance. Mr. Davis has succeeded in obtaining the confidence of the people.

Enclosure 2.

Letter from the Secretary to the Government of India, to Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Officer for Dir and Swat, Simla, the 9th July 1896.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your report on the initial and experimental stage of main-

Dated the 14th June 1896.

taining communication with Chitral by the Malakand and Dir. This stage has ended with the completion of the relief of the garrison originally posted in Chitral.

2. The Governor-General in Council has read the report with much interest. Since the breaking up of the Chitral Relief Force on the 27th September 1895, there has been no disturbance directed against Government among the tribes along the Dir route; the mails have been carried with great regularity; and a general and unprecedented feeling of security appears to prevail in the country. You also report that our relations with the tribes are satisfactory, and the relief of the Chitral garrison has been carried out not only without opposition, but with the active assistance of the tribes themselves, who repaired the road for the troops between Chakdarra and the Lowarai Pass, and successfully prevented fanatics from approaching the line of march.

3. The Governor-General in Council congratulates you on these results which, he considers, are mainly due to the tact and judgment you have displayed in dealing with the Khans and tribesmen concerned. I am to enclose a copy of

a letter from the Quartermaster-General in India,* expressing His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief's appreciation of your excellent arrangements for the journey of the troops between Malakand and Chitral.

*Dated the 12th June 1896.

Sub-enclosure.

Letter from the Quartermaster-General in India, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, dated Simla, the 12th June 1896.

In forwarding the annexed copy of a communication received from the General Officer Commanding, Malakand Brigade, regarding the movements of the Chitral Relieved Force, I am desired to convey His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief's appreciation of the excellent arrangements made by Major Deane for the journey of the troops between Malakand and Chitral.

2. His Excellency also considers that the help rendered by the Khan of Dir greatly facilitated the carrying out of the reliefs.

Annexure.

Letter from the General Officer Commanding, Malakand Brigade, to the Quartermaster-General in India, dated 1st June 1896.

In continuation of my telegram of to-day's date, I have the honour to report the arrival of the Chitral Relieved Garrison yesterday at Chakdarra.

The route onward from South Malakand will be as follows :—

	South Malakand	Jalala.	Mardan.	Nowshera.
			June.	
2/3rd Gurkhas	Arrive 2nd	3rd	4th	5th
25th Punjab Infantry	" 3rd	4th	5th	6th
Section No. 4 Hazara Mountain Battery.	} "	4th	5th	6th
No. 1 Company Bengal Sappers and Miners.				
No. 19 Field Hospital				
				7th

I have the honour also to forward copy of a telegram to me from the Officer Commanding the Chitral Troops, and in doing so to state that I most fully concur with Colonel Hutchinson in considering the arrangements made by Major Deane to have been most excellent, as the results have shown.

From the Officer Commanding, Chitral Relieved Troops, Chakdarra, to the General Officer Commanding, Malakand.
(Telegraphic.)

The Relieved Chitral Troops arrived here to-day ; all well ; the health of the troops is good ; the arrangements made by Political Officer, Major Deane, have been so complete and far-seeing that there has been no hitch or difficulty of any kind ; the road is in good order throughout, requiring only small repairs in a few places ; the weather has been pleasant up to date and the nights quite cool.

No. 2.

Despatch from the Secretary of State, to His Excellency the Right Honourable the Governor-General of India in Council, dated India Office, London, 27th August 1896.

MY LORD,

I have considered in Council the letter from your Excellency's Government, dated 14th July 1896, forwarding a copy of a report by Major H. A. Deane, Political Officer for Dir and Swat, on the maintenance of the Dir road during the last nine months, and on the recent relief of the Chitral garrison by that route.

2. I have read this report with much satisfaction, and I concur in the commendation bestowed by your Excellency's Government on the tact and judgment displayed by Major Deane in his dealings with the tribesmen, and on the excellence of his arrangements in connection with the reliefs to and from Chitral.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) GEORGE HAMILTON.

No. 3.

Letter from Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Right Honourable Lord George F. Hamilton, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated Simla, 25th August 1896. (Received 12th September 1896.)

MY LORD,

WE have the honour to forward for the information of Her Majesty's Government, a note* by Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Officer for Dir and Swat, on the future arrangements

* Dated the 13th June 1896.

for the maintenance of the Malakand-Dir-Chitral road.

2. We consider it due to an officer in Major Deane's responsible position that his views should not be withheld, but we are unable to approve the proposal to advance the flying column into the Adinzai valley, as this would entail a departure from our declared policy of maintaining and securing the road from Peshawar to Chitral by arrangements with the tribes. At the same time, we are of opinion that it should shortly be possible to reduce the force on the Malakand by a battalion of native infantry and a company of Sappers and Miners, and we shall probably be prepared to adopt this measure early next year on Major Deane's return from the privilege leave which we propose to grant him in the coming autumn. The force that would be left on the Malakand and at Chakdarra would consist of two regiments of native infantry, a battery of artillery and one squadron of cavalry.

3. A copy of our Foreign Secretary's letter to Major Deane is enclosed.

We have, &c.,
(Signed) ELGIN.
G. S. WHITE.
J. WESTLAND.
J. WOODBURN.
M. D. CHALMERS.
E. H. H. COLLEN.
A. C. TREVOR.

Enclosure No. 1.

Extract from Note by Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., on the Malakand-Dir-Chitral Road, dated 13th June 1896.

THE question as to the future arrangements for maintaining this road will presumably come before Government for consideration shortly—now that what has been described as the initial and experimental stage is practically completed by the carrying out of the Chitral reliefs.

Peace and order have been maintained hitherto all along the line. There are difficulties, of course, in the work; there is also the anxiety due to the Dir Khan's character.

In carrying out the necessary arrangements for the reliefs, whether for supplies, repair to roads and bridges, protection of the line of march and camps, I have been compelled to see the work done by my own men, putting them, if not myself, in an invidious position.

Even on such a small point as supplies at the different posts, notwithstanding money having been paid in advance, and constant reminders on the subject given to the Khan, we found at many places bad fodder, and at Dir itself grain absolutely unfit to give to the transport animals.

These are minor points. But they are a warning as to what we may expect at any time.

The Khan is at present on bad terms with his brother, Sher Muhammad. His relations with other brothers and Khans are not satisfactory, nor is his position with the Paindeh Khel clan and the Khel Akhundzadas on a good footing. His people generally, and in particular those in the Talash and Adinzai valleys, are a good deal oppressed by his agents, and appeal in vain to him.

The feeling of the tribes towards Government is, in my opinion, satisfactory, far more so than might have been hoped to be the case. There is no present danger that I can see of any hostile feeling arising against Government from dislike to Government—the risk lies in the Khan alienating men whom he ought to keep with him, and of these eventually forming a strong faction against him in his own country. It is only one step from this to some hostile act committed against Government in order to lead Government into breaking the Khan.

The people themselves are somewhat impracticable—they often tax one's ingenuity to keep things working smoothly, and to avoid disturbance.

The elements of trouble exist, but I wish to avoid giving them undue importance. So long as they are recognised there is a chance of their being quietly dealt with. It is the unexpected which mostly upsets our calculations. To maintain this line in a satisfactory manner, the point that must be steadily kept before the Khan and the tribes, is the strength of Government. Neither the one nor the other must be allowed to imagine that they are doing Government a favour. They must feel that it is Government who does them favours, it only is not acting on the only principle these people recognise that might is right, in not annexing their territories. They must also feel that for the continuation of such favours it is for them to conciliate Government. The affections of the Pathan are not to be relied on, though I have known the action of a tribe influenced by them. Nothing will induce a Pathan to give trouble more surely than allowing him to think one is anxious to conciliate him.

Experience of the working during the last eight months has convinced me that the Malakand is too far from Dir for certainty of control over Dir. This could only be remedied by moving the troops now forming the flying column nearer Dir to the open country in the Adinzai valley at the foot of the Laram. This, with the occupation of the Laram during the summer, would dominate the whole country, exercising a powerful influence on Bajaur, the Panjkora clans, and Dir and Upper Swat.

If such a move were made it would be necessary to manage the Talash and Adinzai valleys for the Khan. The move would be popular with the people, except probably on the point that we should have to take up land and water for the troops; the Khan would not be difficult to arrange with.

The advantages to Government would be in the move making the scheme for maintaining this road a thoroughly sound one, and in reducing the chances of future trouble to a minimum. It would enable Government to reduce the garrison at Chitral by one regiment, which would effect a great saving in expenses.

There is no internal danger to be apprehended in Chitral. A regiment and two guns would suffice for the purposes of an outpost, and Pathans could not attempt to move against Chitral with our troops within three forced marches of Dir.

If Government absolutely reject the idea of a forward move, either now or in the near future, unless driven to it by circumstances, I am inclined to

recommend that it will be better to start on the opposite line as soon as possible, viz., that of reducing the Malakand Brigade. In giving my views as Political Officer as to the strength of the Brigade which should remain in Swat, I based my opinion on the necessity for pressure on the line ahead of Chakdarra. Government may, according to the best of my judgment, feel assured as to the attitude of the tribes now—trouble if it comes will probably be through mismanagement on the part of the Khan of Dir, and I do not think the presence of extra troops at the Malakand will materially affect the situation. I am speaking now after the experience gained in connection with the late reliefs.

If Government decide to reduce the Malakand Brigade, I recommend the definite line of policy being taken and the Brigade being broken up on the 1st October next—that is, those forming the present moveable column with exception of the cavalry.

Since writing this I find that apparently Malakand fort can accommodate only four companies, and Chakdarra two companies. To avoid overcrowding the Durgai post might be kept up for the present. It is a safe position.

A commencement may be made at once in altering existing arrangements by withdrawing the Durgai post.

I venture to suggest that the question of guns in the Malakand fort be considered. I am under the impression that the present guns cannot be depressed, so as to be worked in any downward direction. This, however, is a purely military question.

I would ask for a full squadron of cavalry (I should prefer two) to be maintained for some time longer. I think this necessary for the maintenance of order.

Something must be done to strengthen existing arrangements with the levies. A good active man of experience and tact who can give his time to keeping the Dir levies up to the mark is absolutely necessary. He would also work as a general assistant. The present Native assistant, Sardar Sultan Ibrahim, is too old for the work, though he has valuable experience and knowledge. Ahmad Mian, Officiating Extra Assistant Commissioner, Punjab, is the best man I can name for the post.

A good man is also required for the Ranizai and Swat levies. If the change be made, these levies should be given Sniders. The locally enlisted Jemadars from one end of the line to the other are with one exception failures. I could get a man of the stamp required for Rs. 150 or Rs. 200 a month.

Ahmad Mian now draws Rs. 250. His pay might be fixed at Rs. 400 and travelling allowance.

A local officer has to bear in mind that regiments once withdrawn are not easy to get again. I cannot undertake to assure Government that matters will continue to work quietly. But the present aspect is as good as it can be—far better than we had any reason to hope it would be. My view is that, if Government will not have a forward move, it is better to take the opposite line now, on the ground that there is no general feeling of hostility against Government, and that the breakdown of present arrangements, so far as can possibly be judged, will, if it occur, be due to some minor point, developing into a big one and upsetting our calculations.

A point that I have omitted from the above, but which is an important one, is that the Political Officer here *must* maintain such hold and influence over Jandol, Utman Khels, &c., as he can. If these people once realise that they are free to do as they like, and the Khan of Dir once takes the same idea, the arrangements for keeping the road open will not remain undisturbed for a fortnight, and complications will arise which will force themselves on Government notice. The Political Officer on his part must be careful not to commit Government in his actions.

Enclosure 2.

Letter from the Secretary to the Government of India to Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Officer for Dir and Swat, dated Simla, 20th August 1896.

THE Government of India have had under consideration your note, dated the 13th of June 1896, on the future arrangements for the maintenance of the Malakand-Dir-Chitral road.

2. You are of opinion that, if the Government of India desire to extend their influence, and obtain a stronger hold over the country than they now possess, so as to ensure the certainty of control over Dir and the neighbouring tribes, the troops forming the flying column should be moved nearer Dir, to the open country in the Adinzai valley at the foot of the Laram, the Laram itself being occupied during the summer. Such a measure would, you consider, dominate the whole country, and exercise a powerful influence on Bajaur, the Panjkora clans, and on Dir and Upper Swat. If the Government of India reject the idea of making this forward move, either now or in the near future, you recommend that the Malakand Brigade should be broken up, and that the present moveable column should be withdrawn. This would leave one regiment to hold the posts at Durgai, Malakand, and Chakdarra, and you suggest that a squadron of cavalry, if not two, should also be maintained at the Malakand for some time longer.

3. The Governor-General in Council is unable to approve of the proposal to advance the troops into the Adinzai valley. This would involve not only a move forward, but also, as you point out, the direct management of the Adinzai and Talash valleys, which form part of the territories of the Khan of Dir. Even if you are right in your opinion that such a measure might be popular with the people, it would be a departure from the declared policy of Government, of maintaining and securing the road from Peshawar to Chitral by arrangements with the tribes, and it cannot be entertained. The arrangements for keeping open the road have now been subject to the test of a year's experience; and, whatever their defects, they have secured the maintenance of order throughout the district, the quiet passage of troops to and from Chitral, and the regular and uninterrupted transit of the mails. They were sanctioned for the one purpose of keeping open direct communications with Chitral, and from this point of view the results achieved must be regarded as very satisfactory. It is not intended or desired to preclude you from exercising in Dir, Jandol, Nawagai and Swat, or among the neighbouring tribes, the personal influence, which you have acquired, whenever you think you can do so successfully, in keeping the peace or in settling tribal disputes, but the Government of India entirely agree with you that in Government interests the more that Government can keep out of this country, compatible with the maintenance of communications with Chitral, the better.

4. I am also to say that it is not considered desirable to reduce the Malakand garrison to the extent which you are understood to recommend. The Government of India agree with you that, in order to keep the road open in a suitable manner, evidence of our strength must be steadily kept before the Khan of Dir and the tribes. It is consequently of much importance not to risk the success of the policy hitherto followed by a premature withdrawal or by too great a reduction in the number of the troops. On the other hand, the forces at the Malakand have behind them the garrison at Mardan, while more troops could easily be moved up at short notice from Nowshera and other stations in the Punjab; and, in consideration of the support which could thus be rapidly given, the Governor-General in Council is of opinion that it should shortly be possible to withdraw from the Malakand one battalion of Native Infantry and one company of Sappers and Miners. No change will, however, be made until after your return from the privilege leave which you propose to take during the coming autumn; and no reduction beyond that indicated is considered desirable at present.

No. 4.

Letter from Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Right Hon'ble Lord George F. Hamilton, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated Simla, 7th July 1897. (Received 26th July 1897.)

MY LORD,

With reference to Your Lordship's despatch dated the 27th August 1896

* Dated the 9th June 1897.

we have the honour to forward, for Your Lordship's information, a report* by Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Agent for Dir, Swat, and Chitral, on the maintenance of communications with Chitral through Dir and Swat, and on our relations with the neighbouring chiefs and tribes during the last twelve months.

2. The report is again an excellent record of progress, and much credit is due to Major Deane for his management of his important charge. A copy of our

† Dated the 3rd July 1897.

Foreign Secretary's letter† acknowledging the report is enclosed.

We have, &c.,

(Signed)

ELGIN.

G. S. WHITE.

J. WESTLAND.

J. WOODBURN.

M. D. CHALMERS.

E. H. H. COLLEN.

A. C. TREVOR.

Enclosure 1.

Extract from letter from Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Agent for Dir, Swat, and Chitral, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated 9th June 1897.

In continuation of my report of the 14th June 1896, I have the honour to submit the following report on the work of maintaining the Chitral communications through Swat and Dir since that date.

It was mentioned in the report above referred to that endeavours were being made to supply the Chitral garrison with grain from Swat and Bajaur. The grain required was obtained and delivered at Drosh at a considerable saving to Government as compared with the expense of forwarding the grain from India. Roughly speaking, the saving amounted to Rs. 80,000.

One of the main difficulties in connection with this supply of grain was the action of Mullas who endeavoured to dissuade the people from selling to the "Infidels." This was met by pressure being put on to the local chiefs and headmen to suppress the Mullas, which it was satisfactory to find that they succeeded in so doing. For the present year similar arrangements have been made with a further saving to Government of Rs. 25,000. It remains to be seen whether the supply required can be obtained without loss to the men who have undertaken the work, prices at present being very high owing to the famine in India.

On the 27th October 1896 I proceeded on three months' leave, Mr. W. S. Davis, Assistant Political Agent, remaining in charge. Mr. Davis deserves credit for the manner in which he carried on the work successfully. The principal risk of trouble was that some of the chiefs and tribes would take advantage of the change of Political Officer in charge. Advantage indeed was so taken by the Khan of Nawagai, who, in response to instigation and intrigues, attacked the Khan of Pashat. The Khan, however, stopped fighting when Government authorised his being directed to do so, but retained possession of a small group of villages known as Dageh. The direct object of the Khan of Nawagai was to assert his position as leading chief in Bajaur against the Pashat Khan, who regarded himself as an independent chief. The object of those who instigated the attack was to create a disturbance which it was hoped would spread throughout the country to

the Panjkora line, thus rendering Government interference necessary to restore order. This was averted by the Khan of Dir and the Jandol Chief's obeying the instructions sent them by Mr. Davis to keep aloof from the matter. Affairs between Nawagai and Pashat have been since settled under our advice. The immediate result of the disturbance has been other than that contemplated by its originator. It has brought us into more direct and more satisfactory relations with the Khan of Nawagai. A similar result has been brought about by the late occupation of Mitai by Afghan khassadars. The final withdrawal of these khassadars on the 23rd March last in accordance with Government demand has had a good effect on Bajaur generally.

The intrigues on the border, the constant working through the Adda Mulla in Bajaur and the Mianguls in Upper Swat to arouse fanaticism has the one object: to embarrass Government by creating disturbances, which would entail the movement of troops against and the shedding of blood of those who are at present working for Government. The desire is perhaps a natural one, for, as matters stand at present, Government have obtained a result in this "hornet's nest" which has probably hitherto not been contemplated. The fact of the tribes being left in enjoyment of their lands revenue free, a privilege which, notwithstanding the proclamation before the expedition, they did not expect to be granted owing to their not having fulfilled their share of the conditions of that proclamation, and the policy of not interfering with them except in so far as necessary to prevent disturbances, has created great confidence towards Government which would enable us at the present time to raise an irregular force of 15,000 to 20,000 men, whom nothing would please better than to receive orders to perform service. This is a very important change in the attitude of the tribes to that of veiled hostility, and in Government interests it is a power, unfortunately more easily lost than maintained, which it should be our aim to consolidate by maintaining and strengthening the confidence of the tribes and of their leaders in Government by keeping them as far as possible quietly working for Government, which induces them, and has already greatly led them, to place the Mullas and fanatical leaders in the background, and to regard themselves as allies of Government. Above all, it is necessary, if possible, while keeping the strength of Government before them, to avoid our being led into complications which would entail the employment of our troops against them. I do not now think it too sanguine to hope that these fanatical tribes may be converted into a powerful frontier defence. And I say this, while daily experiencing the tax on mind and ingenuity to keep matters working smoothly and to combat the unceasing effort made to arouse fanaticism against us. But I regard each such unsuccessful effort as a weakening of the power of those against us, and as a strengthening of our own hands, so long as we do not allow it to force us into hasty action.

During the past year there has been no sign of tribal hostility to Government. The following is the record of offences committed by individuals against Government during the year:—

1. *10th September 1896.*—Chowkidar killed at Dargai and gun stolen at Dargai.
2. *8th October 1896.*—Syce killed at north Malakand.
3. *3rd November 1896.*—Sentry wounded at north Malakand (attempt to steal his rifle).
4. *9th December 1896.*—Small pox patient at Malakand stabbed.

The record speaks for itself. Cases Nos. 2 and 4 are the only cases distinctly traceable to fanaticism.

Those who were most difficult and troublesome to deal with during the first year of working, viz., the Sam Ranizais, who were with difficulty prevented from forcing on direct annexation by misbehaviour and factional disputes, are now most exemplary in their behaviour. A firm system of village and tribal community has been established—an excellent form of local self-Government and the backbone of frontier working—the factions have been suppressed, and there appears in their stead an honest desire to maintain peace and order. We can only hope that it will continue.

In the Upper Ranizai and Swat country the people generally have settled down on the same lines.

The Khan of Dir has generally treated his people well, and instead of constant complaints against him, as at first, his present relations with his tribes appear satisfactory. He himself appears more civilised and much more alive to his real interests than formerly. The levies have on the whole performed their duties exceedingly well, infinitely better than I expected them to do.

The civil dispensary continued to do good work up till 31st January 1897, when unfortunately Surgeon-Lieutenant D. W. Sutherland, Indian Medical Service, was compelled by ill-health, due to the poisonous atmosphere of Chakdarra, to proceed on sick leave. A European Medical Officer being then unavailable for some time the dispensary was left in charge of an hospital assistant. During such period the attendance practically ceased, as patients finding no European Officer in charge would not stay for treatment. Both Chitralis and Pathans have the same feeling on this subject. Surgeon-Captain Hugo lately assumed charge and the attendance is again brisk. The Khan of Dir generously came forward with an offer of Rs. 5,000 for the building of a dispensary in honour of the visit of His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, Sir D. Fitzpatrick. The dispensary has been built at Chakdarra.

The annual relief of the Chitral garrison has been carried out successfully. The troops left Chakdarra on the 2nd May, the relieved troops on their return reaching the same place on the 25th May 1897. Arrangements generally were similar to those made last year. The experience gained last year enabled commissariat arrangements to be carried out better, and mules and donkeys have taken the place of bullocks for carrying of baggage. From the date of start to day of return there was no trouble in regard to the tribes, and against the attempts made by bodies of fanatics last year to break in on to our line I am glad to report that this year there was no such attempt. The Khan of Nawagai took a good part on this occasion in assisting to maintain order and to keep in check Mamunds and others who might have been disposed to give trouble.

The road over the Lowari was somewhat troublesome owing to the unusually heavy fall of snow during the winter, but work done by the 25th Gurkhas on the Chitral side and by Dir men on this side enabled the troops to cross. I have considered the question whether it might not be better in future to have reliefs in the autumn thus avoiding the snow, but I think the unhealthy condition of the valleys, between Malakand and Chitral, is of itself sufficient reason to dispose of the question.

I have reported separately to you the efforts made through the Adda Mulla, the Mianguls in Swat and the Palam Mulla at the head of the Aushiri valley to stir up fanaticism on the Panjkora line. The Khan of Dir intends to assert himself against the fanatical party lying on his flank in Upper Swat. It will probably be necessary to control his movements to ensure that such action as he takes results in the furthering of Government interests and not only his personal views. Government interests in this case would be the bringing in of Upper Swat (all true Yusafzais) in to harmony with the other Yusafzai clans, working together in the interests of peace. The Pathan element in Upper Swat are, I believe, genuinely desirous that the Khan of Dir should assist them to settle the country on peaceful lines in lieu of the constant factional fighting which is at present ruining them and which is mostly fomented up by wandering Skeikhs in their usual love of mischief and disturbance. The Khan will work on the ground of the faction in his favour at present being strong, taking up the position that his father held before him, and if he succeeds in breaking up the present combination of the Adda Mulla, the Mianguls and the Palam Mulla by alienating Upper Swat from that combination, it will be a distinct advantage, though so far as Government is concerned there is no immediate urgency. But the messages circulated throughout this country that the "last times have come" (Akhir Wakht raghe), the fact that in connection therewith the Khan of Dir has himself been sounded as to the line he would follow in event of a general rising of Muhammadans, and the Amir's late publication of a book on "Jehad," point to efforts against Government on which any check, especially one brought by Muhammadans themselves, may be viewed with satisfaction. The effects of the Khan of Dir's movement, if successful, may be expected eventually to be greater in Government interests than in his own.

On the 1st March 1897, in accordance with Government orders, I took over charge of Chitral, which has now been added to this Agency. On the occasion of visiting Chitral with the relief column I went carefully into the question of administration of Chitral with Lieutenant B. E. M. Gurdon, D.S.O., Assistant Political Agent. Lieutenant Gurdon brought to my notice certain facts which plainly showed that matters were not entirely on such footing as Government could desire. The Mehtar Shuja-ul-Mulk, presuming on the independent position which Government have given him, had collected about himself men notoriously hostile in their feelings to Government, two of them being leaders who had taken part in the Reshun and Koragh defile massacres. I ordered these men and one other to go to their homes at once, and in future not to visit him without the permission of the Assistant Political Agent. This was necessary, as the Mehtar has secretly done his best to discourage men from visiting the Assistant Political Agent. He has ignored the advisers appointed by Government to assist him except when absolutely driven to take notice of them by the Assistant Political Agent, and altogether his attitude was such that a continuance of it could only compel Government in the course of two or three years to depose him. He seemed swamped with a false idea of his own importance; and I think a little education, and later a visit to India for a time, would do him good; Lieutenant Gurdon strongly recommends the latter course. The Mehtar further seemed blind to the fact that he was gathering about him men most likely to be interested in bringing his career to an untimely end.

From what I can judge the so-called unpopularity of Government with Adamzadas and others, encouraged by this foolish behaviour on the part of the Mehtar, is a feeling of no real importance or account, and it will vanish before firm dealing and honest working with us by the Mehtar. The Chitrali is, compared with a Pathan, easy to deal with and control, and as the Mehtar has, after a fair trial, shown that he is incapable at present of working properly without being directly supervised in his action, I have instructed Lieutenant Gurdon, who is a good and capable officer, to control him absolutely in so far as seeing that no disloyalty or disaffection towards Government is permitted, and that the Mehtar studies the welfare of his subjects and does not collect about himself men who will not advise him properly, for on such points guidance and interference is absolutely necessary to prevent a boy in the Mehtar's position from ruining himself. Lieutenant Gurdon already informs me that a notable change for the better has taken place. Lieutenant Gurdon realised the points which I have mentioned, and, knowing that I should visit Chitral, has kept things going until he could feel sure as to the line of working which I should recommend after personal discussion with him, and after seeing things for myself. It is fortunate that he is remaining at present in Chitral as he knows the people and the country thoroughly and holds the confidence of the people generally.

The allowance that the Mehtar receives from Government is a large one, and, for the present, I have desired Lieutenant Gurdon not to pay it to him in a lump sum as has hitherto been done but to pay him by monthly instalments and to encourage the Mehtar and his advisers to spend some of it in productive irrigation works, which can be done with advantage, and to the improvement of the Mehtar's revenue. I have also directed the Mehtar and his advisers to attend regularly with Lieutenant Gurdon for the settlement of land cases and redressing of grievances generally throughout the country. Lieutenant Gurdon informs me that a fair start on these lines has now been made. Lieutenant Gurdon's time has been taken up with trying to reduce the present state of chaos to order, and it will be useful employment for the Mehtar to set with his advisers to learn to do his proper share of work in putting things straight. It will any way give him less time for listening to evil advice. I am inclined to think that his mother, who is an Asmari, has had much to say in misleading him, and I sent her a message warning her of the probable effects on her son of his listening to ill-advisers.

The post has worked throughout the year with the greatest regularity. Before proceeding on leave in October last, I effected a change in handing over the mails to the Chitral runners on the Lowari instead of at Ashreth as formerly.

This arrangement has worked well. It was made in anticipation of the announcement of the Government decision on the question of the boundary between Chitral and Dir. The Government orders on the subject were intimated to the parties concerned on my return from leave at the end of January 1897. The decision though perfectly just was disappointing to the Khan of Dir, as I was prepared to find, but he has accepted it without attempting to re-raise the question in any form through local quarrels between his men and those on the other side of the line.

Trade has been brisk during the year, the value of imports and exports being 64½ lakhs.

I will conclude this by saying that in the whole of the working of this line the spirit of the Government instructions is kept steadily in view, and interference with the chiefs and tribes is restricted to such extent as is necessary to ensure the declared policy of Government being successful, to prevent the tribes forcing Government into complications with them which would frustrate the ends that Government have in view, and to avoid, if possible, further military expeditions in the country. The position with Nawagai, the Utman Khels and other clans off the direct line of communications (not taking into account individual fanatics) is growing into an alliance which coupled with that of the Panjkora clans may prove of great value to Government. It is useless to be sanguine in such matters, but the present position is, far stronger than, with my knowledge of the Pathan tribes, I ever contemplated that it could become.

I have had the heartiest assistance in my work from Lieutenant Gurdon, Assistant Political Agent in Chitral, and Mr. W. S. Davis, Assistant Political Agent, Malakand, both of them thoroughly good officers. Ahmad Mian, Extra Assistant Commissioner, appointed *vice* Sardar Sultan Ibrahim, Khan Bahadur, has done good work at Dir. Lieutenant Gurdon, Assistant Political Agent, Chitral, reports well on the working of Khan Sahib Abdul Hakim and Khan Sahib Pir Baksh, Hospital Assistant at Mastuj, and of non-officials, Mian Rahim Shah and Abdul Hamid Khan deserve the highest praise for services rendered to Government.

Enclosure 2.

Letter from the Secretary to the Government of India, to the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, dated Simla, 3rd July 1897.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 9th June 1897, submitting a report on the maintenance of communications with Chitral through Dir and Swat, and on your relations with the neighbouring Chiefs and tribes, during the past twelve months.

2. The report is an excellent record of satisfactory progress and has been read with interest. With regard to your observations on the position assumed by the Mehtar of Chitral, I am to point out that in paragraph 4 of the letter*

* Dated the 17th August 1895.

conveying the instructions given to Sir G. Robertson on the occasion of the Mehtar's installation; it was clearly indicated that during his minority the government of the country was to be conducted by the three persons named subject to the general control of the Assistant Political Agent, and not by the Mehtar himself. This entirely justifies your interference, and the arrangements you have now made are approved.

3. I have already conveyed to you His Excellency the Viceroy's congratulations on the successful completion of the Chitral reliefs, and it only remains to add the appreciation of the Government of India of the good work done by Lieutenant B. E. M. Gurdon, D.S.O., Mr. W. S. Davis, Surgeon-Lieutenant D. W. Sutherland, Ahmad Mian and the other officials mentioned in the last paragraph of your report.

No. 5.

Extract from letter from Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Right Honourable Lord George F. Hamilton, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated Simla, 14th July 1897. (Received 3rd August 1897.)

MY LORD,

WE have the honour to forward, for Your Lordship's information, a copy of a letter* from the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, reporting

that persistent efforts have been, and are being, made to arouse Muhammadan fanaticism in Bajaur, Dir and Swat territory against the Government of India.

We also enclose correspondence received from the Punjab Government regarding the proceedings of agents, and others posing as such, among the Orakzai and Khyber Afridis. So far as we are aware, the efforts of these people have not met with much success.

Enclosure No. 1.

Extract from Letter from H. C. Fanshawe, Esq., Chief Secretary to Government, Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 2nd September 1896.

I AM directed to forward, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of an endorsement from the Commissioner, Peshawar Division, and of its enclosure, regarding the efforts of Mulla Gulandaz to persuade a representative jirga of Alisherzai and Mamuzai Afridis to attend upon His Highness the Amir in obedience to a written summons brought from Kabul by the Mulla.

Enclosure 2.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Lahore, 26th December 1896.

I am directed to forward, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of a letter, dated 16th December 1896, from the Commissioner, Peshawar Division, and of its enclosures, and to say that His Honour considers that there is nothing strange in one of Wali Muhammad's sons taking service under the Amir. These Afridis look for service under him as well as under us. The brother of Amir Khan, Kuki Khel, holds a high post under the Amir and, as mentioned by Colonel Warburton, Khawas Khan, the rival of Wali Muhammad, who perhaps, as he owns property in Peshawar, is more tied to us than any other leading Afridi, has two sons in the Amir's service. Neither does His Honour think that there is anything unusual in the Amir communicating with Pirs or holy men among the Afridis, but as Colonel Warburton, who is well acquainted with the ways of these people, thinks there may be something significant in what has occurred, the Lieutenant-Governor desires me to send on the papers to the Government of India for information.

Enclosure 3.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Lahore, 10th April 1897.

In continuation of Mr. Fanshawe's letter dated 10th September 1896, I am directed to submit, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of a letter from the Commissioner, Peshawar Division, dated 27th March 1897, and enclosures, on the subject of the operations of Mulla Gulandaz among the Massuzais and Alisherzais, and to say that the Lieutenant-Governor agrees with Mr. Merk as to the proper way of treating the movements of this Mulla.

Sub-Enclosure.

Extract from Letter from the Commissioner and Superintendent, Peshawar Division, to the Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated Camp, 27th March 1897.

In continuation of the correspondence ending with my office endorsement, dated the first September 1896, to your address, I have the honour to enclose a copy of correspondence on the subject of the operations of Mulla Gulandaz.

This man is by birth a Kambar Khel Afridi, and is of humble origin. He has no local or tribal influence in his clan or home, and is making desperate efforts to achieve social and political distinction and power. Our best course is to appear to ignore him altogether, and to seem to take not the slightest notice of him, and his doings, his movements, and those of his friends and adherents. Neglect and indifference are the surest means for killing the kind of ambition that fires Mulla Gulandaz and for making ridiculous any movement attempted to be set on foot by him. At the same time we ought quietly to be on the watch; and should any clan misbehave in consequence of his exhortations, it would have to be punished not for following the Mulla's counsel, but for doing an injury to us. I would not recommend even speaking to jirgas about him, but would treat the man with absolute outward indifference. Nor would I recommend that the Political Officer of the Khyber be asked to put pressure on the Kambar Khel, as proposed by the officer on special duty. To begin with, a semi-religious agitation like this, whatever may be the professions or real wishes of the Kambar Khel, they have not the power to control Mulla Gulandaz; and, secondly, anything like action from our side directed against him, will instantly give him what he wants, the opportunity for posing as a martyr, and the fame (which he is yearning for) of being an acknowledged open enemy of the British Government, with whom it has entered into a struggle. As for the Maliks who go to him, I would let them go. It does not matter to us what they do and where they travel in the quest of lungis and "kharch," so long as they keep the peace and do what we want. If, however, they act in a hostile manner to us, that is another matter; and there is, I suggest, no harm, but, on the contrary, great advantage in warning a clan which appears to be restless, of the danger involved in misconduct, without referring to the inflammatory agitation which has induced uneasiness.

I should not have troubled Government with this lengthy letter, but for the fact that an obscure and ambitious individual is striving to obtain the position of a Mulla Powinda, or a Syud Akber Mulla, or Mulla of Hadda, and that nothing is gained by playing into his hands, especially at a moment when the abandonment of the Indo-Afghan boundary demarcation may possibly, though I do not say it will, be misunderstood by the Mohmands, Afridis and Orakzais. There will of course be some talk in the hills over it, but I have no doubt if we show perfect indifference any little excitement that may arise will die away.

 Annexure to Sub-Enclosure.

Letter from the Officer on special duty, Kurram, to the Commissioner and Superintendent, Peshawar Division, dated 23rd March 1897.

MULLA GULANDAZ KAMBAR KHEL AFRIDI,—

With reference to your endorsement, dated 1st September 1896, to Chief Secretary to Government, Punjab, regarding Mulla Gulandaz's movement among the Alisherzai and Mamuzai last summer, I have the honour to report the arrival of this individual among the Massuzais, among whom he has now been agitating. He addressed the Massuzais the other day, and summoned them and the Alisherzais to a meeting to be held in Maidan, and is wandering about preaching disaffection among the Orakzais, causing considerable uneasiness among them. The original letter calling on the Massuzais and Alisherzais to meet him in Maidan was made over to me, and I herewith enclose a translation of the same. To-day a section of the Mastu Khel jirga also visited me, and when taxed with sending me a letter (translation of which is enclosed) the tone of which is quite foreign to their usual correspondence, Malik Muhammad Nur disclaimed any connection with the writing of it, and openly in jirga said that

Mulla Gulandaz had written it. Whether Mulla Gulandaz is working as an agent or not, the results of his preaching are the same, and are relied on by these ignorant hill tribes. Perhaps the Political Officer, Khaibar, may be able to give fuller information about this individual and might be able to put pressure on the Kambar Khels if he is, as he is stated to be, a member of that tribe. For my part I have done what is possible to place Gulandaz in his true character before the jirga, who, whilst not denying for a moment the nature of his visit to their country, were quite as ready to accept my view of Gulandaz as they in their own country were ready to accept his views of us, but the fact remains that considerable uneasiness has been caused by this, no doubt, self-interested agitator.

Sub-Annexure A.

Translation of a Letter, dated 3rd Shawal 1314 (10th March 1897) from Mulla Gulandaz to the Ash Khel and Mando Khel Massuzais.

After compliments.—The Alisherzais and Mamuzais are of one accord, and this is accordingly to ask you to start for Maidan on receipt of this letter. Make no pretence or excuse. Consider this urgent. Also send for the Khans of Tatang and bring them with you if you can. Take care to reach Maidan by next Friday.

To Said Mian, Mulla Muhabbat and Mulla Abdul Halim Akhundzada.

Seal of Gulandaz.

Sub-Annexure B.

Translation of a Letter, dated 19th Ramzan 1314 (22nd February 1897), from Malik Gulab Shah, Malik Sultan, Muhammad Mir Fakir, Abdulla Shan, Khwaja Mir, and other Representatives, and Grey-beards of the Massuzais Tribe, to the Officer on Special Duty, Kurram

In 1310-H. we had made a promise to Mr. Merk, at Sadda, that he should warn his subjects to abstain from trespassing the Massuzai country, that the country lying between Darani and Topakkai belonged to us, that the Mastu Khel dues (tolls) were every year payable to us, and that we shall accordingly realise these dues and shall not commit crimes in his territory. Since then you have unjustly withdrawn these dues, and have devastated the said country as the British subjects invariably cut wood, grass, and "mazri" from, and graze their herds and flocks in, our country, while we on our part have hitherto abstained from injuring your subjects in every way; but, if the slanderers and spies have related to the contrary, their stories are not to be believed, but if in any way your subjects have been injured God knows who the culprits are.

We, up to this time, observe that promise; if you will let us have our dues well and good, and in case you withhold them unjustly, God punishes the tyrants.

We shall on no account accept the British suzerainty, but are sincerely the subjects of the Amir Abdur Rahman Khan, the King of Islam, whose men we have even now with us. This is therefore to tell the British Government that it should have no concern any longer with our country, and should communicate with the King of Islam about us, and have no concern with us.

Unanimously written by the Massuzais at Dogal.

NOTE.—This production bears the seal of Gulab Shah only, and was written and sent from Dogal where Mulla Gulandaz was lately.

Enclosure 4.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Lahore, 29th April 1897.

With reference to the correspondence ending with my letter, dated 19th April 1897, regarding the proceedings of Mulla Gulandaz in Tirah, I am directed to submit, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of a

letter and enclosures, containing a translation of a letter from Chikkai to Sardar Jahandad Khan, son of Sardar Sherindil Khan, Governor of Khost, in which Chikkai expresses his readiness to help the Amir in hostilities against the British Government. Mr. Young accepts Mr. Udney's opinion that no communication should be made to Chikkai at present, though he should be carefully watched.

Sub-Enclosure.

Letter from the Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, to the Commissioner and Superintendent of the Peshawar Division, dated 6th April 1897.

In continuation of correspondence ending with this office letter dated the 23rd March 1897, I have the honour to enclose copy and translation of a letter from Chikkai to Sardar Jahandad Khan, son of Sardar Sherindil Khan, which has to-day come into my hands, and regarding the authenticity of which I have no doubts.

In two or three recent letters to Mr. Merk, I have reported that I have been watching for some time past the movements of Chikkai in the direction of Khost, and while, of course, it is impossible to hope to stop such intrigues, yet at the present juncture it is necessary to bring to the notice of Government the state of uneasiness caused by fanatical preaching which has for the past few months become most marked, and, as reported in this office letter dated the 2nd instant, is causing considerable uneasiness on this border. My own opinion is that it is best to take no definite action in such matters, and the line I have hitherto adopted was expressed in the last paragraph of my letter, dated the 23rd ultimo, but, as the movement has now become extended, it might be considered advisable to communicate with Chikkai, but this I shall not do unless I receive definite orders.

Annexure.

Translation of a letter from Sarwar Khan, alias Chikkai, to Sardar Jahandad Khan, dated 1st Shawal = 6th March 1897.

After compliments.—Before this, your father, my patron, had told me that I should be informed of the Amir's intention when His Highness wished to carry out a "ghaza" against the infidels, and that I should thereupon comply with the Amir's orders without hesitation. Now the sacred "firman" has reached the people of Tirah and the hill tribes, which, also, includes my name inviting all the Mutabirs and Maliks of Islam. After the snow has melted, all the Mutabirs of Tirah and the Muhammadans will (start and) attend upon His Highness, while I cannot move for fear of the English, but in case the Amir decides to carry out a "ghaza" against the infidels, I should be informed of the same ten days before his decision. God willing, I shall, with the help of God, carry out the "ghaza" without any pretext or excuse whatever, through the Mulla Sahib and the Wazirs and hill tribes.

P.S.—The seal of your father was not affixed to the Amir's "firman" which caused hesitation and delay on my part. I shall not fail to the slightest degree to meet with His Highness's wishes, and shall beyond all doubts attend upon him.

Enclosure 5.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Lahore, 8th May 1897.

In continuation of my letter, dated the 1st May 1897, I am directed to submit, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of a letter and enclosures, reporting that the representatives of the Alisherzai Mamuzai, and Massuzai tribes who went to Kabul met with an unfavourable reception from the Amir.

Enclosure 6.

Letter from Captain H. Daly, C.I.E., Deputy Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated Simla, 20th May 1897.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letters forwarding a copy of correspondence regarding the proceedings of Mulla Gulandaz among the Massuzais and Alisherzais, and a letter addressed by Chikkai to Sardar Jahandad Khan, son of the Governor of Khost.

I am to express concurrence in the view that the best course in dealing with agitators like Mulla Gulandaz and Chikkai is to appear to ignore them. At the same time it is desirable that their proceedings should be quietly watched and occasionally reported for the information of Government.

Enclosure No. 7.

Extract from Letter from Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated 9th May 1897.

I have the honour to report that persistent efforts have been and are being made to arouse Muhammadan fanaticism in Bajaur, Swat and Dir territory against Government.

The agent through whom the work is done is the Adda Mulla. The Adda Mulla, the Manki Mulla and the Palam Mulla are the principal remaining followers of the Akhund of Swat. The Adda Mulla has been in close communication with the Mian Guls in Swat, the representatives of the Akhund, and with the Palam Mulla who resides at the head of the Aushiri valley draining into the Panjkora at Dorara. The message which has been disseminated is that the time has come for all good Muhammadans to rise, and that having only two days of life, will they hesitate to give them for the cause of Islam?

Some short time ago I had reason to direct the attention of the Khan of Dir to the attempts made by the Palam Mulla to induce his levies to desert and other men not to take service. On the day that the reliefs for Chitral left Chakdarra, this Palam Mulla sent out his leading Sheikh, a fanatic of the calibre of Sheikh Yamen, who led the opposition to the Chitral Relief Force at the Malakand, to stir up trouble on the Panjkora route while the reliefs were passing up. This Sheikh was arrested two days ago by the Khan, who had him publicly beaten by the leading tribesmen with him. I have had a long conversation with the Khan, who is more alive to his own interests than he has hitherto been. He tells me that he himself has been "sounded" by Mullas as to the line he would take in event of a general rising of Muhammadans. His reply is clear, that Muhammadans are more free under the British Government than under their own kings, and he will remain loyal to the British Government. He has announced to me his intention of moving against the Palam Mulla so soon as these reliefs are through, and also to assert himself against the fanatical party in Upper Swat, his reason being that he cannot risk the chance of leading Mullas turning his own men against him as an infidel. On this point I have told him he must study his own interests, and that being responsible for the continuance of the work for Government in maintaining the Chitral communications, he is at liberty to ensure success in the best manner that he can. I feel with him, though I have not told him so, that he is right, and that unless the fanatical party be got under control, there is considerable risk of fanaticism spreading to the detriment of Government interests.

Enclosure No. 8.

Letter from E. H. S. Clarke, Esq., Assistant Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, dated Simla, 4th June 1897.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 9th May 1897, reporting the recent intrigues instituted with the intention of arousing Muhammadan fanaticism in Bajaur, Swat and Dir.

The attitude of the Khan of Dir has been very satisfactory, and the communication which you made to him is approved. The Government of India depend upon you to continue to keep a watch on Bajaur, and report from time to time any further information which you may obtain.

No. 6.

Letter from Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Right Honourable Lord George F. Hamilton, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated Simla, 1st September 1897. (Received 20th September 1897.)

MY LORD,

WE have the honour to forward a selection of correspondence regarding the disturbances which suddenly broke out last month at the Mulakand, and have since spread along our North-Western Frontier as far as Kurram.

2. In May last, Major Deane reported that persistent efforts had been and were being made to arouse Muhammadan fanaticism against us in Bajaur, Swat and Dir. The Adda Mulla, the Manki Mulla and the Palam Mulla, the three leading Mullas in the country, were all said to be working with this aim, and Major Deane feared that, unless the fanatical party were brought under control, there was considerable risk of fanaticism spreading to the detriment of British interests. The Khan of Dir had himself been sounded by Mullas, but had rejected all overtures and had informed Major Deane that, as soon as the Chitral reliefs were completed, he intended to assert himself against the fanatical party in Upper Swat, and to move against the Palam Mulla, who had been trying to make the Dir levies desert and to prevent others from enlisting. Major Deane told the Khan that, as he was responsible for maintaining the Chitral communications, he was at liberty to ensure success in the best manner he could. We approved the attitude assumed by Major Deane.

3. Early in June, the Khan commenced to execute his plans. He apparently experienced little difficulty in entering Upper Swat or in temporarily establishing his authority there, and Major Deane has since informed us that the Dir levies, who are maintained at our cost, were not allowed to take part in the operations, which were entirely carried out by the Khan's own men. There can, however, be no doubt that the Khan's action caused considerable local excitement. The Upper Swati clans sent in messages to Major Deane asking to be protected against the Khan. Major Deane replied that there was nothing to prevent their coming to him and establishing direct friendly relations with us, but that, unless they did so, he saw no reason for moving in the matter. The Mian Guls sent an emissary to Simla with a letter to the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab complaining of the Khan's proceedings, which they characterized as very severe. No answer was given, but the messenger was advised to make to Major Deane any representation with which he was entrusted.

4. On the 28th June, Major Deane telegraphed that the Khan was bringing in a jirga of some 400 men of his faction of the Upper Swat clans on the right bank of the river; while the other faction, who had hitherto been with the Mian Guls, had also sent in a jirga of some 200 men and were in hopes that he would settle matters for the future between them and the Khan. Early in July, Major Deane received these jirgas at Chakdarra. The Shamozai, Nikpi Khel, Sebujaane, and Shamizai clans from the right bank of the Swat river, and the Musa Khels from the left bank were represented. There were also present from the left bank the principal men of the Babuzai section and a few of the Jinki Khel clan. The Malikis numbered 1,400 or 1,500, and there were perhaps as many more men of less importance. About one-third accompanied the Khan of Dir; the remainder came in direct. Major Deane reported that the jirgas accepted the fact of their being under Government influence in a good spirit, and looked to their country being placed on the same footing as that already under political control. They said that they wanted peace; were ready to perform service if required, undertook

to furnish fighting men for Government, if called on to do so, and declared that the friends of the Government should be their friends, and the enemies of Government their enemies. Their principal petition was that they might not be called on to perform unpaid labour; and that exiles, convicted by them of murder, might not be put back on the land against the wish of the jirga. Major Deane explained to them that Government had no desire to interfere with their internal administration, but would assist them in settling their disputes if they brought them before the Political Officer; that Government did not intend to impose revenue on them, and that all Government wanted was to secure peace and order in Upper Swat, as in Lower Swat and the Ranizai country. The tribesmen expressed regret that they had not entered into friendly relations with us before, so as to have excluded any interference by the Khan of Dir, who had recently successfully invaded part of the country hostile to him. "The main point about the present position," Major Deane wrote on the 3rd July, "is that the power of the Mian Guls, trading on the old Akhund's name, is broken. The Mian Guls have been determined that the Upper Swat Maliks should not come into direct contact with us, but they are glad now to send in letters, such as I have received during the past week, declaring themselves servants of Government and ready to do service." * * * "It is satisfactory that it has been broken up without involving the movements of troops on the part of Government. The Swatis themselves say that, had they not made up their minds to 'lay hold of the skirt' of Government for good and all, they would not have come in." The jirgas left on the understanding that the good intentions and friendly feelings, which they expressed, would be judged by their future actions, and that they would come in again later to settle disputes, &c., and to arrange any points that might be necessary.

5. On the 26th July, barely three weeks after the return of the jirgas, an outburst of fanaticism, as serious as it was sudden, broke the peace of the Swat valley. On the evening of that date, Major Deane telegraphed that a mad Fakir, who had lately come to Swat, had for the past week been preaching against Government and announcing that our troops were to be turned out of the country in eight days. He was threatening to give trouble above Thana and Chakdarra, and also to attack Thana. The Mian Guls had sent servants to remove the Fakir from the country as they feared disturbance, but he had secured a great hold on the religious feeling of the people throughout the valley and on the Dir side, and Major Deane feared it might become necessary to move a column towards Thana. An hour or two later, Major Deane telegraphed that the Fakir had been joined by the whole of Thana except one Khan, and was between Thana and Malakand with a small gathering, the local people having failed to stop him; and that a column would move out the first thing in the morning. The Fakir, however, advanced rapidly; the villagers and levies offered no opposition, and before 10.30 p.m. on the 26th, he attacked the position at Malakand with about 1,000 fanatics. The attack, which was determined, lasted till nearly daylight and was repulsed after severe fighting. Chakdarra was simultaneously attacked by about 1,000 men of the Dush Khel, Adinzai and neighbouring Upper Swatis. At daylight on the 27th, the 31st Punjab Infantry, with a cavalry detachment and 4 guns, were sent out from Malakand to pursue the enemy and to open communication with Chakdarra. The cavalry cut their way through to Chakdarra, but the infantry and guns were recalled to Malakand. The Guide Corps, with a marching strength of 160 cavalry and 300 infantry, had left Mardan on the evening of the 26th, under urgent orders from the Officer Commanding at Malakand, and reached Malakand on the afternoon of the 27th.

6. Fighting continued till midday on the 27th, when Major Deane telegraphed that the tribes generally were rising. The enemy attacked both the Malakand camp and Chakdarra in increasing numbers on each successive night up to the 30th July, notwithstanding that severe losses were inflicted on them. Chakdarra was also twice attacked in the daytime, but the enemy were beaten off with very slight loss on our side. The force at the Malakand was not sufficient to enable the Officer Commanding to make a forward move and orders were issued for the 38th Dogra Regiment and 35th Sikhs, with a squadron of the 11th Bengal Lancers, to move up as rapidly as possible. The Lancers reached Malakand on the night of the 29th, but the infantry were compelled to

halt on the 30th at Dargai, the men having suffered greatly from the heat. During the night attack on Malakand on the 29th, the Fakir was wounded and withdrew, and his companion and chief supporter was killed; but this did not prevent still larger gatherings collecting on the 30th. The enemy were in such numbers that the intention to send a reconnoitring party to Chakdarra on that date had to be abandoned.

7. The troops at Malakand and those moving up were formed into a Field Force of two Brigades under the command of Major-General Sir Bindon Blood who arrived at Malakand on the 1st August. On the night of the 30th July, there was a good deal of firing into the Malakand Camp, but no systematic attack. Reinforcements under Colonel Reid reached Malakand on the 31st, and on the 2nd August, a column, under Brigadier-General Meiklejohn, relieved Chakdarra after some smart fighting.

8. The gatherings at Chakdarra and Malakand are estimated at 20,000, and included Utman Khels, Bunerwals, Bajauris, Ranizais, Lower and Upper Swatis, Adinzais and Dush Khels. The first assailants were however mostly from the immediate vicinity and some of those killed near the Malakand camp were identified as men accustomed to sell local supplies to the garrison. There appears little doubt that the Salarzai section of the Bunerwals joined the enemy *en masse*. Major Deane believes the influence of the Mian Guls was at first against the outbreak, and that they did not join until the 29th, when they were unable to withstand the pressure brought to bear on them. The Ranizai Maliks on the south side of Malakand do not appear to have themselves taken part in the attack, but they could not restrain their tribesmen, and no Malik of Lower Swat remained faithful, it is believed, except Inayat Khan of Thana, who sought refuge in Chakdarra. Some of the Dir levies joined in the attacks, but the levy Jemadar of Chakdarra was killed fighting on our side. The tribesmen themselves put their loss during the fighting from the 26th July to the 2nd August at over 3,000 killed.

9. During the fighting, the Khan of Dir had a difficult part to play, and one of Major Deane's Native Assistants, who was with the Khan, speaks well of the manner in which he openly declared he would not go back on the promises he had made to Government. After the relief of Chakdarra, the Khan at once commenced to punish those of his subjects who had joined against us, and then met Major Deane at Chakdarra. Postal communication with Chitral was only interrupted for a few days.

10. On the 7th August Major Deane telegraphed that the Fakir was trying to raise another gathering, saying that he had the assistance of the Amir and that the British would not remain in the country till the autumn. He tried to collect the Musa Khel to attack, but the jirga turned him out of their limits. The Ranizais from Khar downwards were among the first to send in jirgas to Major Deane suing for peace, and have been permitted to return to their villages on the condition of surrendering all arms and Government property in their possession, and of submitting to such fine or further punishment as may be imposed upon them. The Alladand jirga also came in and are endeavouring to collect all Government property in the possession of their tribesmen. The jirgas of the Shamozaï, Shamizai, Nikpi Khel and other clans on the right bank of the Swat river came in to Chakdarra on the 12th August, and we authorized Major Deane to settle with them amicably on the basis of their making submission, giving passage to our troops, if required, and paying a fine.

11. After the relief of Chakdarra, Major Deane proposed an advance as far as Saidu on the left bank of the Swat river, and to the head of the Nikpi Khel valley on the right bank, after which he thought that troops should visit the Utman Khel country between the Ranizai border and the Swat river. If the move to Saidu were made, he suggested that one or two regiments should co-operate by moving to Rustam in Yusufzai, directly threatening Buner, in order to keep the Bunerwals quiet. Sir Bindon Blood was authorized on the 12th August to advance on the left bank of the Swat river to Saidu or Minglaor, if he and Major Deane still considered the move advisable. This movement was not undertaken in order to inflict damage on the tribes if they made submission and reparation, but to mark the fact that they had wantonly attacked a British force, and that the troops had the power to advance when they chose into their country. The column started from Amandarra for Upper Swat on the 16th

August. On the 17th, after leaving Thana, they encountered 2,000 to 3,000 men in position on a spur between Jalala and Landikeh. The tribesmen were easily dispersed, some retreating to upper Swat and some towards the Morah Pass and Buner. Simultaneously with the advance of the column, a small force was moved to Rustam to contain the Bunerwals.

12. On the 16th, a representative from the elder Mian Gul came in to Major Deane at Thana and asked for advice. Major Deane replied that the Mian Gul, if he had anything to say, was free to come in and hear such terms as might be imposed; but beyond guaranteeing the Mian Gul's personal safety, Major Deane declined to say anything until he submitted. The column marched to Ghaligai on the 18th August, seeing no sign of the enemy. Here a letter was received from the Mian Guls, saying that they and the tribes wished for peace, and were ready to comply with whatever Government might wish. They were told that, if their letter was sincere, they should come forward and meet the British authorities. The Mian Guls, as well as the local villagers, asserted that the fighting on the 17th was forced on by the Bunerwals. On the 19th, the troops marched to Mingaora, where the Aba Khels and the jirgas of Mingaora and the valleys beyond commenced bringing in the arms demanded from them by way of punishment: six standards and 140 stand of arms and several swords had been surrendered by the 20th; many more have since been brought in. Sir Bindon Blood has since returned to Thana, and the political objects of his march through Upper Swat appear to have been satisfactorily attained.

13. During the first week after the attack on the Malakand, it was more than once reported that the Adda Mulla was preparing to join the enemy in the Swat valley; but, on the 7th August, he descended the Gandab valley with a following of about 5,000 men, and, after burning the Hindu village of Shankargarh, attacked the Shabkaddar post. The Hindu residents of the village had had some warning that trouble was impending, and the majority of them had made their way to Peshawar. All movable goods had been taken away, and the rest of the villagers took refuge in the post. Two men only remained and were killed. The Commissioner of the Peshawar Division had also received intelligence of the Mulla's advance, and troops were on their way to Shabkaddar when news of the attack arrived. The Shabkaddar post was occupied by a few men of the Border Police, who held their own and inflicted considerable loss on the tribesmen. A force consisting of 4 guns, two squadrons of the 13th Bengal Lancers, two companies of the Somersetshire Regiment, and the 20th Punjab Infantry, under Colonel Woon, arrived at Shabkaddar on the 8th. The enemy under the Adda Mulla himself were then in the low hills near the fort. They were attacked the next morning and driven back into the high hills beyond the frontier of the Peshawar district.

14. Additional troops were sent to Shabkaddar on the 9th August; but a few days afterwards the Adda Mulla left the neighbourhood, and except for an interchange of shots between a tribal picket of the enemy and a cavalry patrol up the Alikandi route on the 18th August, all has since remained quiet in the Shabkaddar direction. Certain Halimzai Mohmands have sent a petition to the Deputy Commissioner of Peshawar, pleading that they were unable to resist the passage of the Adda Mulla through Gandab, and asking for mercy. There is little room for doubt that the Adda Mulla's gathering included many men from Afghan territory, and the villages along the Kabul river between Jalalabad and Dakka are said to have sent contingents. The Viceroy accordingly addressed the Amir, through the Commissioner of Peshawar, on the 13th August. His Highness was informed of the nature of the reports which had reached the Government of India, and was required to take immediate steps to recall his subjects, and to prevent the repetition of so exceedingly grave an offence. After reminding the Amir that the Viceroy had in May last year called His Highness's attention to the unfriendly conduct of the Sipah Salar, the letter concluded as follows:—"It is impossible that Afghan sepoys can have joined in this attack without the knowledge of the Sipah Salar, and the Viceroy is constrained to warn Your Highness that, if you do not control the Sipah Salar, or withdraw him from his command on the frontier, Your Highness must be held responsible for his actions." The substance of the Amir's reply was telegraphed to Your Lordship on the 23rd August, and the full text is now enclosed. His Highness emphatically denied the truth

of the report that men of his regular army had joined the Adda Mulla and personally engaged that no such act of hostility would ever be committed by them. He attributed the proceedings of the tribesmen to the influence of the Mullas, whom he denounced as turbulent agitators. Our agent at Kabul states that the Amir read out the Viceroy's message and the draft of his reply in a full Darbar, held on the anniversary of his assumption of the title of Zia-ul-millat-wad-din; that his Highness was much moved, and publicly protested his unalterable good faith towards the British Government. Before the Viceroy's communication could have reached the Amir, intelligence was received that a farman had been sent by His Highness to the Governor of Jalalabad, expressing displeasure at men having gone from that district to join the Adda Mulla, and directing that no more should be allowed to go.

15. On the 16th August, a report was received that an Afridi lashkar, 10,000 strong, accompanied by 1,500 Mullas from Ningrahar, had started to attack the Khyber road and posts from Lundi Kotal downwards, and that the Orakzais would simultaneously commence hostilities in the Samana direction. The troops in Peshawar had been previously strengthened, and due precautions were taken, including a demonstration in force to Jamrud, where a movable column remains for the present. On the receipt of further reports of an Afridi advance and of an impending attack on the western frontier of the Peshawar district, a column was moved out from Peshawar to Bara to operate along the open country at the foot of the hills, in view to cutting off the Afridis, should they venture into the plain. The lashkar, in violation of the Afridi agreements entered into with the British Government for the safety of the road through the Khyber, attacked the posts in that Pass which were garrisoned by their own tribesmen. The Kuki Khel section have apparently remained true, and even, at first, some Zakha Khels in the Khyber Rifles resisted the attack. The posts were one after the other evacuated between the 23rd and 25th August and were burned by the attacking Afridis, who are reported to have thereafter dispersed to their homes.

On the 17th August, the Officer on Special Duty in Kurram telegraphed that a large body of Massuzais was advancing in the direction of Para Chinar, and that the two opposite factions of the tribe had combined. About the same time, news was received that shots had been fired into Fort Lockhart on the Samana on the night of the 14th. On the 20th a heliogram from the Sadda post stated that the Delmarzai Massuzai lashkar had started, and that the Massuzais generally were restless; but beyond a raid on the border villages near Sadda, which was easily repelled, no actual attack had been made in Kurram. Kohat has been considerably strengthened to admit of arrangements being made for reinforcing the troops in Kurram and on the Samana. Recent reports of large gatherings of Orakzais have been received, of attacks made on the police post at Marai, and of a raiding party in the Ublan Kotal near Kohat. At the time of writing however the intentions of the Orakzais generally have not been developed, and the result of the above-mentioned movements is not known.

The cause of the original outbreak at the Malakand is by no means clear. Major Deane is of opinion that the success of the rising was due to the bold advance of the mad Fakir, who was at first almost alone, and to the hold that he had obtained over the people by his pretended miraculous powers. Major Deane is emphatic on the point that the rising was fanatical and not due to tribal discontent or movements. It is certain that a considerable number of men from within the British Indian frontier took part in the fighting against us. As to other influences which may have been at work, we shall, if necessary, address Your Lordship separately hereafter.

We have, &c.,
 (Signed) ELGIN,
 G. S. WHITE,
 J. WESTLAND,
 M. D. CHALMERS,
 E. H. H. COLLEN.

Enclosure No. 1.

Letter from E. H. S. Clarke, Esq., Assistant Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, dated Simla, 12th July 1897.

I am directed to forward, for your information, a letter purporting to be addressed by the Mian Gul of Swat to the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, which has been brought to Simla by one Muhammad Ibrahim Khan.

2. The messenger has been told that the Government of India cannot enter into direct correspondence with the Mian Gul, and that he should return to Swat and make to you any representation which he may have been instructed by Mian Gul to make.

3. I am to remind you that the Government of India await the report regarding the relations of the Khan of Dir with the Upper Swatis.

 Sub-Enclosure.

Letter from the Mian Gul of Swat to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, dated the 10th Muharram-ul-Haram 1315 H. = 12th June 1897.

I write that the British Government have several times held possession of the tracts of Swat and Boner, but the ancestors of the servant of God of their free will made an agreement with Government and remained free until the Sarkar, on account of Umra Khan of Jandol, resolved to take possession of the country of Chitral and issued proclamations in the country of Swat by or with the object of obtaining a free passage. In spite of the fact that the country and the inhabitants and disciples had from ancient times belonged to the servant of God, the Sarkar did not make enquiry of me or demand for free passage. As the hill people are ignorant and foolish, they chose to fight and obstruct Government, and the Sarkar, on account of the stupidity of foolish people, took into their own possession the road as far as the village of Thana in the tract of Swat. Now all the people of Swat have assumed the profession of robbery and dakaiti. As disturbance and dakaitis would be the cause of annoyance and injury to Government, I forbade them, telling them that the Sarkar should have no cause of complaint against them, nor they against the Sarkar. I have no concern with the disturbances and injury to Government, and have not till the present time had any, and if Government stood in need of anything in the way of service in the hill country, I have helped and in no matter has any cry or complaint been made by me to Government. Now I am sending a messenger, Muhammad Ibrahim Khan, my servant, with full powers as agent to Your Honour, because I was not concerned in causing injury to Government. I did not cause injury or trouble to Government, and I did not prevent the hill people from doing any work or service for Government. Muhammad Sharif Khan of Dir has been from ancient times the servant of my family and me. On Thursday, the 3rd June, corresponding to the first day of Muharram-ul-Haram, he entered and invaded the country of Swat. When I made enquiries about his coming and asked about his actions, he sent a trusty servant to me to say that he had come simply in order to visit his ancestor's Ziarat and to kiss my feet, and had no other purpose whatever. Nevertheless, Muhammad Sharif Khan of Dir, when he reached the country and crossed the Swat river, plundered and oppressed the Shamozaies and Nakpan Khels. He caused the people damage to the extent of 2 or 3 lakhs of rupees and injured the people of God. Further, he kept saying that the Government had given him help and that the country had come under the rule of Government. Your Honour, Government up to this time has not indulged in theft or robbery, nor has the Sarkar given authority to undeserving and incapable persons to interfere in State matters. My purport and object is this: I am sending my messenger, Muhammad Ibrahim. If the Sarkar should declare that by its orders the Khan of Dir has caused this injury and annoyance it is well, and if Government wants any service rendered them, let the Sarkar consider whether the Khan of Dir has more servants and followers than the servant of God or less, which of us two can more expeditiously perform the work and service of Government. If then he has used force and violence

by the order of the Sarkar it is well. But if he has committed oppressions of his own accord through enmity, let the Sarkar grant me permission to oppose and fight the Khan of Dir, and then let the Sarkar stand by and witness what occurs; and if the Sarkar has other objects in view, then if my agent, the bearer of this letter, Muhammad Ibrahim Khan, be questioned orally, he will, please Government, clearly explain my objects to Government. I shall esteem it a favour if Government will send back my servant as soon as possible. For the rest all is well.

Enclosure 2.

Extract from letter from Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Malakand, 21st July 1897.

I have the honour to submit the following report regarding upper Swat.

Upper Swat comprises the country inhabited by the Khwajazai clans, viz., the Nikpi Khel, Shamozaï, Shamezai, &c., on the right bank of the Swat River, and by the Abazai, Baizai and the Khadakzai clans, viz., the Musa Khel, Babazai, Aba Khel and Jinki Khel on the left bank.

I informed you in my letter, dated 9th May 1897, that the Nawab of Dir, owing to the combination between the Palam Mulla, the Mian Guls and the Adda Mulla, intended to assert himself in Upper Swat, over which his grandfather and father had held the position of titular Khan.

On the advance of the Chitral Relief Force into Swat, the Upper Swatis collected under the Mian Guls to oppose the advance of the troops. The fanatical party also assumed a hostile attitude towards the Nawab of Dir for throwing in his lot with the British Government, and consequently during the two past years the Nawab has been anxious to move against Upper Swat. I restrained him for the following reasons:—

- (a) It was necessary that he should establish himself firmly in his own country to ensure, as far as possible, the successful working of the scheme for the maintenance of communication with Chitral.
- (b) I did not consider it advisable that in such a matter the Nawab should act otherwise than in the interests of Government, nor that he should make use of the position he owes to Government to secure a retreat for himself among tribes hostile to Government in the event of difficulties arising between him and Government.
- (c) There did not appear any special reason why the Nawab should move against Swat until such was afforded by the fanatical combination above mentioned.
- (d) Before acceding to his request, it was any way advisable to be satisfied that his faction in Upper Swat were strong enough to render him material support, so that unnecessary disturbances might be avoided.

The Nawab has lately, by the support of his faction and by the judicious manner he entered the valley, gained possession of the right bank of the Swat River. According to Pathan custom, he at once established guards in the country under Akhundzadas, who habitually bully and harass the people. In order to avert the trouble certain to arise through this latter action, and to prevent his maintaining on his own account the "purdah" which the Mian Guls had kept drawn over Upper Swat, I directed him to bring in the jirgas which had come under his influence. This he did. The direct consequence of this was that those who on being turned out of power had become "Sherunkis" or exiles came in to me of their own accord, and with these latter also came in a fully representative jirga of the Musa Khel on the left bank of the river, who had hitherto at the instigation of the Mian Guls closed the road against those who were suspected of a desire to enter into friendly relations with Government. The leading men of the Babozai section and a certain number of the Aba Khel and Jinki Khel also attended. In all some 1,500 Maliks were present.

The Nawab of Dir's views naturally incline towards self-aggrandisement, to be attained by turning to his own uses the strength he owes to Government.

Government interests in regard to this tract, according to my views, are to form such relations with the tribes as will ensure, as far as possible, peace and order; and as long as Government themselves are not prepared to occupy the country, to be in a position to enlist their services as far as possible for the protection of routes through this border against foreign aggression.

The first steps towards this are to establish a mutual acquaintance between the tribesmen and ourselves; to disabuse their minds of the idea, which has been deliberately impressed on them by agents in order to encourage them in hostility, that Government intend to seize their lands, to impose revenue and disarm them; to set aside the pretensions of the Mian Guls whose sole object has been to exclude the Pathan Maliks from direct contact with Government. These steps have now been taken.

The tribes who have come in profess to desire nothing but to enjoy their lands in peace and comfort; they are undoubtedly impressed with the state of affairs evident in the lower part of the valley, and are anxious to benefit by the same peace in their own country: they desire assistance in settling their quarrels, instead of always having to resort to arms. Their tone may be gathered from the fact that their only petition was that they should not be impressed for forced labour, and that men, who had been convicted by them of murder, should not be reinstated against the wishes of the jirga. They, in fact, want a guiding hand to help them to establish internal peace, which they have not enjoyed since the death of the old Akhund of Swat, owing to quarrels amongst the members of the Akhund's family.

The present state of affairs is that the Nawab will be in the position held by his father and grandfather, viz., titular Khan, and freedom of direct intercourse between the clans and Government officers is reserved. He will be guided in his dealings with them by consideration of Government interests, it having been impressed on him that these and his own true interests are inseparable. He has under my advice reinstated those who had been ousted from their lands, removed his Akhundzadas, and selected Sahibzadas and others have been sent to assist the people in composing their quarrels.

The jirgas, many members of which with their rosaries appeared a collection of fanatical Mullas rather than of Pathan Maliks, stated that they wished to be on the same terms with Government as the tribes of Lower Swat. They agreed to maintain peace and order, to attend when summoned, to furnish fighting men if called on to do so, and concluded by saying that they would not have come in, had they not fully intended to act up to their promises.

Enclosure No. 3.

Telegraphic.—From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Malakand, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 26th July 1897.

A mad Fakir lately came to Swat stating he had been sent by some one for religious war; for the past week he has been preaching against Government, giving out that our troops are to be turned out of this country in eight days. He also abuses all who receive allowances from Government. A certain number of men have now collected and are threatening to give trouble above Thana and Chakdarra, and also to attack Thana. The Mianguls have sent servants to remove the Fakir from the country as they fear disturbance, but the man has taken great hold of religious superstition of the people throughout the valley and on Dir side. I am waiting to see if matters cool down, otherwise it may become necessary to move column towards Thana. Am anxious to avoid this, if possible, and personally do not anticipate that this step will really be necessary. The Fakir has, I think, undoubtedly been deputed for purpose of creating disturbance; it is all part of working already reported. If column should move out it would be I think advisable Guides should be ordered up, but I particularly ask that this should only be in case of real necessity for moving. Will keep you informed. It is a question of next three or four days whether matters develop further.

Enclosure No. 4.

Telegraphic.—From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Malakand, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 26th July 1897.

Whole of Thana except one Khan have joined Fakir this afternoon. He is now with small gathering between Thana and Malakand. The local people failing to stop him column moves out Upper Swat first thing in morning.

Enclosure No. 5.

Telegraphic.—From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Malakand, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 27th July 1897.

Fakir advanced rapidly; all villagers and levies absconded before him. At 10.30 p.m. he attacked Malakand Kotal with about 1,000 miscellaneous fanatics. Attack was determined and lasted till nearly daylight. Attack on Chakdara also reported, result not yet known as wire cut. Attack on Malakand was sudden, but troops were prepared. Actual notice of attack was received from absconding levies.

Enclosure No. 6.

Telegraphic.—From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Malakand, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 29th July 1897.

Minchin in Chakdarra reports that Mianguls have joined enemy with large number of Bonerwals and Manki Mulla with Utman Khels. No sign of this here. Enemy at present against us are Ranizais of Swat valley and tribes from Dush Khel, Talash, Adinzai and Utman Khels, with a few Upper Swatis. Up to the present no organised gathering has joined enemy here, as would be the case if Minchin's report correct. Sam Ranizai Maliks, so far, have themselves taken no open steps against us. The leader against us appears to have carried the people entirely with him by making his first move with very few followers, and giving out that he did not require assistance, as the heavenly hosts with him were sufficient. When he reached Thana, he had hardly four hundred men and boys with him, as seen by Minchin and Inspector Levies, and these mostly collected on the way down. By the time he reached Malakand he had large gathering. I have received no report yet of details of attacks on Chakdarra.

Enclosure No. 7.

Telegraphic.—From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 30th July 1897.

Everything is perfectly quiet in the Khyber, and along the western and southern borders of the Peshawar district. Some thirty leading Mohmand Maliks of Tarakzai, Halimzai and Pindiali sections came in to Stuart Waterfield day before yesterday, asking what service they could do at this juncture. Waterfield told them that they had only to keep quiet and to arrest any emissaries who might visit them from the Mulla of Adda.

Enclosure No. 8.

Telegraphic.—From the Commissioner of Peshawar, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 3rd August 1897.

I have received to-day the original of a letter written to him on the 31st July by one of the principal disciples of the Adda Mulla, who lives with latter at Jarobi of the Baizai Mohmands. Letter states:—The Mulla is still at home, awaiting the result of Fakir's movements, but he will probably start, for

Swat in two or three days. Sixty copies of the Targhib-ul-jehad and Takwim-ul-din have just been sent to the Mulla by the Afghan Hakim of Kunar. The Kandahari Safis and Utmanzai Mohmands of Yakhdand have started to join the Fakir in Swat.

Enclosure No. 9.

Telegraphic.—From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Chakdarra, 3rd August 1897.

Inayat Khan and all other men that I have spoken to on the subject, including Rahim Shah, cannot account for the people rising as they did; and when I saw Inayat and Aslam at Malakand and told them they must use their influence to get the Fakir removed, they scouted the idea of his being able to create any trouble. Rahim Shah also thought nothing of the man. I think the sole cause of his success was his bold advance almost alone. They hold that a man of this sort obtains on these people is incredible, as instanced by the fact of a Drabi who visited him, and when returning on Sunday, 25th, to camp dressed himself as a Fakir, and on arrival at Batkhela had a crowd following him begging his blessing. The people here all around are now cursing the Fakir for having deceived them in regard to his miraculous powers. When the working from the Bajaur side failed as it did in creating disturbance efforts were then made by working through India. The first attack on Malakand was almost entirely by men below Thana. The Mian Guls did not join till Friday, when our position at Chakdarra and Malakand naturally led the whole country all round to rise. Uncorroborated information is that Fakir had lately been to Mecca. He is said to be somewhere beyond Thana, and if decisive move be made as far as Saidu on left bank of Swat river, and also to head of Nekpi Khel valley on right bank, it will definitely settle the business on this side. Operations would occupy about a fortnight. The Shanizai Utman Khels were implicated and should be punished by an expedition on right bank of Panjkora. This will have to be undertaken some day, but whether positive necessity for it now exists will be seen when operations against Saidu and Nekpi Khel have been completed. I must leave it to Punjab to say what steps should be taken regarding Boner.

Enclosure No. 10.

Telegraphic.—From the Resident in Kashmir, Gulmarg, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 3rd August 1897.

Political Agent, Gilgit, telegraphs:—"Everything quiet at Chilas.

Enclosure No. 11.

Telegraphic.—From the Commissioner of Peshawar, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 4th August 1897.

Several reports confirm news of Adda Mulla having started with miscellaneous gathering from Jarobi for Swat on 1st instant, but no Mohmands, except a few Talibs and Mullas, are said to have accompanied him, and the news of dispersion of gathering at Malakand will probably turn him back before he crosses Panjkora river.

Enclosure No. 12.

Telegraphic.—From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Malakand, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 4th August 1897.

There was a boy aged thirteen or fourteen with the Fakir on whose head he bound a turban: stated to the people that he was remaining heir to the throne of Delhi. I cannot ascertain where the boy is now.

Enclosure No. 13.

Telegraphic.—From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Chakdarra, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 5th August 1897.

See my letter of 9th May. This rising has been intended ever since we occupied this line, and it was intended on occasion of last reliefs. The men who actually started the business were the Thana people, and until they joined the Fakir he had no tribesmen with him. The people who first attacked Malakand were lower Swatis and Ranizais, and on the 27th they were joined by the entire inhabitants of the right bank of Swat river from Badwan downwards. Badwan is immediately opposite Malakand on right bank. The people who began at Chakdarra were Adinzais, who brought in with them some Shamizais; these latter after four hours' fighting left the field saying the Fakir had deceived them as to closing mouths of our guns. The attack having been made without our being able to reply by a countermove, men swarmed in from all parts. It has been the chance of this Fakir being found to start the business that brought about the rising. People I have examined have nothing more to say than that they believed he had heavenly hosts with him, and that the mouths of our guns and rifles were closed. Our own officials were inclined to this belief. As the business started above Thana and the Fakir has retired in that direction, and as also the Mian Guls joined on 30th July, I consider that troops should certainly go as far as Saidu, moving as promptly as possible. If Government desire I can open up communication with Upper Swat, and probably settle the whole business by jirga; but the tribes are scattered on the hills and it will take some time to get hold of them, probably a fortnight or more. Jar Khan reports strong pressure by Mullas and Miahs having been put on Nawagai to join, but that he stood firm. If move on Saidu be made it should be prompt to minimise possible gatherings, and one or two regiments co-operating by move to Rustam in Yusafzai, directly threatening Buner, would probably have effect of keeping Bunerwals at home. At present I cannot hear of any gathering in the country.

Enclosure No. 14.

Letter from Sir W. J. Cunningham, K.C.S.I., Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated Simla, 7th August 1897.

I am directed to invite attention to Major Deane's telegrams, and to ask for His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor's views relating to the attitude of the Bonerwals, and the policy which should be adopted towards them.

2. Major Deane, it will be observed, recognizes that a military movement into Upper Swat, designed to punish the people there for complicity in the outbreak, must alarm the Bonerwals, and he therefore suggests a countermove to Rustam as a thing which "would probably have effect of keeping the Bonerwals at home." He has not, however, entered on the question of the notice, if any, which is to be taken of the part which the Bonerwals have played while the tribes around Malakand were in arms against us.

3. Information has from time to time been received from the Commissioner of Peshawar relating to the extent to which different sections of the Bonerwals have moved in support of the Swat rising, and Sir Richard Udny mentioned rifles and other property having been brought back by men of the Salarzai section. His Honour will, if it seems advisable, consult Sir Richard Udny on the question of dealing with the Bonerwals, but I am to say that it seems most desirable that anything which is to be done, especially in Swat, should be done quickly; and therefore the attitude which is to be assumed towards Boner must be decided with as little delay as possible.

4. In arriving at a decision regarding Boner, the Governor-General in Council would desire to be more particularly informed of His Honour's views as to—

- (1) how far the different sections of the Bonerwals were involved and represented by responsible men in the outbreak and subsequent fighting;

- (2) whether it would be possible to negotiate a settlement with the Bonerwals which must include restitution of any arms and other property which they have carried off, and perhaps the imposition of a fine ;
- (3) what would be the effect on the Bonerwals of an advance up the Swat river—
- (a) after the conclusion with them of a settlement as above indicated or
- (b) without coming to any settlement with them if it is impracticable to do so.

The Governor-General in Council would wish also to have the opinion of His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor upon the situation generally.

Enclosure No. 15.

(Telegraphic.)—From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Malakand, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 7th August 1897.

The Fakir, who is trying to raise another gathering, is openly saying that he has assistance, and that though the tribes have been beaten now the British will not remain in this country till the autumn. He tried to collect the Musa Khels to attack, but the jirga turned him out of their limits, and he yesterday evening moved further up the valley. The Fakir has also given out that Umra Khan is coming, and I have ascertained that four sowars have gone to try and fetch him. I have addressed Musa Khels asking them reason for what has occurred after their promises lately made at Chakdarra.

Enclosure No. 16.

(Telegraphic.)—From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 8th August 1897.

Reports received during the last three days show that the Adda Mulla with his gathering was in Kamali of the Halimzai Mohmands, and was meditating a raid on Shankargarh, either by the Gandab route through Halimzai country or by the Alikandi route through Pindiyali Mohmands, but both these sections were said to be firm in refusing him passage, and I regarded the threat of raiding as a piece of bluff which had no serious meaning, and would soon pass away with gradual dispersion of the gathering, now that matters were tranquil in the Swat valley. Last night, however, and this morning the reports became more insistent regarding danger of a raid, and I decided to postpone my departure from Peshawar pending further developments ; to-day also Colonel Aslam Khan brought me a copy of a proclamation by the Adda Mulla addressed to a Shinwari Mulla of Lwargai in the Kyber declaring that our troops in Swat had been annihilated and calling upon Shinwaris, Ningraharis and others to join in jihad and attack Shabkaddar. Other copies of this proclamation are said to have been brought on the 4th instant by a disciple of the Adda Mulla and forwarded to Sipah Salar, to Sangu Khel Shinwaris of Ningrahar, to the Afridis of Tirah, to Zakha Khel Afridis of the Bazar valley, to the Ut Khel Ghilzais of Laghman, and to the Waziris. Two reports received from other sources to-day also say that the Adda Mulla has been joined by a number of Ningraharis and people from neighbourhood of Jalalabad, Kabul subjects, and that the rest of his gathering consists of Baizai and Khwaizai Mohmands, as well as some assured clans, namely, Utmanzai, Dawezai, Halimzai, and Pindiyali Mohmands, but Tarakzais are not mentioned, and doubt if Halimzais are much implicated, except by being obliged to allow passage through their country. On the other hand, I had a report as late as this afternoon that the gathering was disheartened and gradually dwindling away, but the information received this evening leaves no doubt that it must now have advanced by Gandab route to immediate vicinity of Shabkaddar ; I have requisitioned troops on this information.

Enclosure No. 17.

(Telegraphic.)—From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 8th August 1897.

Adda Mulla, with a gathering of two or three thousand men, consisting of Mohmands and neighbouring tribesmen north of Mohmands, is reported to have arrived this afternoon on Shabkaddar frontier with object of attacking Hindu Bazar of Shankargarh which adjoins Shabkaddar fort and villages.

Enclosure No. 18.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 8th August 1897.

With reference to the telegrams noted on the margin from the Commissioner, Peshawar Division, regarding the

Dated the 7th August 1897.

Dated the 8th August 1897.

Dated the 8th August 1897.

sudden and unprovoked attack by the Adda Mulla and his gathering on the Fort of Shankargarh, usually known as Fort Shabkaddar, and the burning and looting of the village of that name lying immediately below the fort, I am directed by His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor to intimate that, assuming that the facts are not exaggerated, in his opinion the following immediate measures are necessary to protect our interests and to guard against the occurrence of similar raids:—

- (i) The garrison of Peshawar should be brought up to full strength with as little delay as possible.
- (ii) The strength of the military garrison at Fort Jamrud should be raised to a force adequate to prevent any possibility of its being captured by a sudden attack by tribesmen. At present it is believed that it is held by about 100 rifles of a native regiment and 50 sabres of a Native Cavalry Regiment. It must always be remembered that the Khyber Rifles, whose head-quarters are at Jamrud, are recruited from the Khyber Afridis, and, in the event of a large fanatical movement amongst their own tribes, it would hardly be wise to place full reliance on them.
- (iii) Military garrisons should be thrown into Forts Michni and Abazai. In the former case the garrison can perhaps be sent from Peshawar and in the latter from Mardan.
- (iv) Measures should be taken to watch the Boner Frontier in the Sadhum valley to the north-east of Mardan, which can probably be done by the Reserve Brigade of the Malakand Field Force without necessitating the despatch of a strong force to Rustam, which might have a disturbing effect.

2. I am to point out that, without entering at present into the causes of the attack on Shabkaddar, the Lieutenant-Governor thinks that, in view of the issue by the Adda Mulla of the proclamations calling on the tribes to join in the jihad, which is reported in Sir Richard Udny's telegram of to-day, it is in the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion absolutely necessary that the steps detailed above should be taken at once to prevent the possibility of the spread of disorder on the Border, more especially in the direction of Tirah and the Khyber. The Kohat garrison is up to strength, and as the Kurram garrison, including the wing of the 5th Gurkhas, has been concentrated at Para Chinar, it is not likely that trouble will arise in that direction. While the Commissioner of Peshawar has already been directed in my telegram, dated 29th ultimo, which was forwarded to you with my letter of the same date, to keep a close watch on the western border of Hazara, and this, as far as His Honour can judge at present, will be sufficient.

3. No news of anticipated trouble on the Mohmand border reached the Lieutenant-Governor until early this morning, and there was the less reason to apprehend any disturbance in that direction, as on 30th ultimo the Commissioner reported in his telegram that thirty leading Maliks of the Tarakzai, Pindiali and Halimzai sections, which are the sections which adjoin our border,

came in on the 28th ultimo and asked what assistance they could render, and were told to keep quiet merely and arrest any emissaries who might visit them from the Mulla of Adda.

4. The Commissioner has been asked to explain fully the nature of the reports, which, as he states in his telegram of to-day's date, had been reaching him during the past three days, and also the meaning of a telegram, dated yesterday, from the residents of Fort Shabkaddar, which reached Sir Mackworth Young this morning, of which I am to enclose a copy for the information of the Government of India. He has also been asked to account for the fact that, though the attack on Shankargarh is said to have commenced at 4 P.M. yesterday, and this is only 18 miles distant from Peshawar with which it is connected by a crowded thoroughfare, though unfortunately the bridge on the Adazai branch of the Kabul river cannot be kept up on this line in the hot weather, no news of the affair was despatched to Peshawar until the cavalry met the messenger of the Shabkaddar commandant at the Adazai ferry, 14 miles from Peshawar, and only 4 or 5 from Shabkaddar, at 2 A.M. this morning. This circumstance appears to His Honour to be very significant, and the conduct of our own villagers in the neighbourhood of Shankargarh will require to be closely investigated.

5. I am also to intimate that the questions relating to the policy to be adopted as regards the Bonerwals and other tribes to the north of Peshawar, which were referred for His Honour's opinion in your letter of yesterday's date, are engrossing his attention, and a complete reply will be submitted shortly. Indeed before the receipt of your letter he had already addressed the Commissioner of Peshawar on the subject of the advisability of the advance into Upper Swat, which was suggested in Major Deane's telegram of 3rd instant, and which seemed likely to result in further complications with Boner, as will appear from my telegram, dated 4th instant, and Commissioner's reply—telegram of 5th instant—herewith forwarded. Sir Richard Udny's opinion appeared to require fuller consideration, but I am to intimate at once that Sir Mackworth Young thinks that, whatever may be desirable hereafter in regard to a settlement with the Bonerwals when the question of their complicity as a tribe in the disturbances in Swat has been fully examined, it would be most undesirable to weaken our position now by sending a strong force into Upper Swat. This would be to invite an attack not only from the whole of the Bonerwals on our right flank, but also from the Kohistanis, and might result in a general conflagration of the tribes eastwards to the Hazara border, if not northwards to Chilas.

6. The Lieutenant-Governor, however, considers that we must show a confident front at this juncture, and that anything like a retrograde movement from the Malakand in the face of the tribes would be disastrous. It is also in his opinion most essential that we should hold the Malakand-Thana-Chakdarra position in force, so as to prevent any attempt at a coalition between the Bonerwals and Upper Swatis on the east and the Lower Swatis, Utman Khels, Bajauris and Mohmands on the west and south-west. The Nawab of Dir also must be made to keep a firm hold of his tribesmen including Adinzais and Talash. If, in addition to holding this line and taking such punitive measures as are necessary in the Ranizai country, the Malakand Field Force is strong enough to detach a strong column for more extended operations, Sir Mackworth Young would suggest that, if practicable routes exist, such a force might well be moved to the west through the Lower Ranizai country, and so into the Utman Khel territory, which is one of the suggestions made in Major Deane's telegram, dated 3rd August. The complicity of the Utman Khels in the recent attack on the Malakand seems from Major Deane's telegrams to be fully established, and they also behaved badly during the Chitral Relief Expedition, though in neither case were their interests threatened or their territory violated. They thus undoubtedly deserve severe punishment, which can probably best be administered by taking their hills in flank and rear than by attacking them in front, though a force of observation at Abazai could co-operate in the lower villages. Such a move in addition to the moral effect which such energetic action on our part would produce within and without the border would, His Honour believes, prevent the Utman Khels and Mamund tribes with tribes to the north-west from joining the Mohmands, and would probably operate to bring about a prompt submission of the latter. If the

country is practicable and the force can thereafter advance across the Swat River and down through the Mohmand country by the Sikandah or Gandab routes, the reassertion of our authority in this direction will be complete. Such an advance across the Swat river into the Mohmand country would however necessarily require future consideration when the causes of the outbreak and the sections implicated have been ascertained.

Enclosure No. 19.

Telegraphic.—From the Commissioner of Peshawar, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 8th August 1897.

Colonel Woon, Commanding the column, with cavalry, two guns and part of his infantry, reached Shabkaddar in the middle of the day and relieved the fort; the remainder of his infantry and guns having been detained at the ferry and by the intense heat were not expected to reach Shabkaddar till late this afternoon or evening. Enemy three or four thousand strong with 14 standards under Adda Mulla himself have taken up a position on low hills near Shabkaddar, where Colonel Woon will probably attack them to-morrow morning.

Enclosure No. 20.

Telegraphic.—From the General Officer Commanding, Peshawar, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 9th August 1897.

I left Peshawar at 5 to satisfy myself of situation at Shabkaddar. A sharp fight on low hills took place beyond Shabkaddar this morning. Colonel Woon had moved out at 6 A.M. with 20th Punjab Infantry, 2 companies, Somersets, 2 squadrons, 13th, and 4 guns, 51st, and came on enemy in position on low hills. He attacked, but enemy's line outflanked him on both sides, being over 2 miles long and extending from main hills across low undulating hills to edge of cultivation. I heard firing on my way out and pushed on, reaching scene action 8.40, found force retiring owing to outflanking. I brought guns into action at once and pushed cavalry out to right flank under main hills, and shortly afterwards infantry extended more to left. I then ordered 13th Bengal Lancers to charge from under hills on our right along enemy's line. This was brilliantly carried out by Atkinson with little loss. Atkinson and Cheyne both had horses shot. Cavalry rallied and formed on left of infantry. Enemy must have suffered considerably and retired to high hills. I formed up force on edge low hills and waited, the 200 men of 30th having come up. As at 10.30 there was no use for troops, and neither my force nor constitution of it warranted my moving into hills, I withdrew to fort and after seeing wounded returned at 3 P.M.

Enclosure No. 21.

Telegraphic.—From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Malakand, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 9th August 1897.

Report from men in Nawagai received to-day is that Mulla Adda's gathering consists of khassadars and men of Kunar and Jalalabad, and that the Mulla was collecting other tribesmen.

Enclosure No. 22.

Telegraphic.—From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 10th August 1897.

My own reports to-day (tenth) say that up to yesterday (ninth), reinforcements were still joining the gathering from all parts of the Jalalabad valley, and that the villages of Chardeh, Ambarkhana, Basawal, Girdi, Sarkani, and Lalpura on the banks of the Kabul river were keeping rafts ready for the passage of the various contingents. Some 200 Ut Khels are said to have joined from Laghman,

also Shinwaris from the Kunar valley, and numbers of Afghan sepoy in plain clothes from the camp at Asmar. Reports from all sources agree that no attempt is being made by Afghan officials to check this flow towards Shabkaddar, if they are not actually encouraging it, and it is quite certain that the people would never have moved in such a general way if it had not been universally understood that they had permission. Beyond rumours of an intended attack upon the Samana posts on the Kohat frontier, and upon the Bara and Jalla Talla Border Military Police posts on the western frontier of the Peshawar district, there are no signs yet of unrest among the Afridis; but it is certain that letters from the Adda Mullah have reached Tirah, and it is said that Saiyid Akbar, Aka Khel, the principal Mulla of Tirah, was to have convoked a meeting of priests on the 6th instant, though I have heard nothing more of this.

Enclosure No. 23.

Telegraphic.—From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 11th August 1897.

Since yesterday's telegram everything quiet at Shabkaddar. A cavalry reconnaissance made this morning again found no signs of enemy, but it is pretty certain that the gathering is still among hills just beyond border, and it is believed that they intend to have another fight which may be to-morrow, as it is the Muhammadan holiday of Bara Wafat. Reinforcements are said to be still flowing in from the Jalalabad valley, and Major Deane wired me this morning that, according to his information, the bulk of the Shabkaddar gathering are Kabul subjects from the Laghman and Jalalabad districts with some Afghan soldiers in plain clothes. On the other hand, the Deputy Commissioner, who is at Shabkaddar, reports to-day that the force opposed to us on 9th instant was eight or nine thousand strong, of whom two-thirds were Mohmands, and only 1,200 were subjects of the Amir from the Kunar valley, the Khugiani country and villages of Basawal and Hazarna. Rumours about Afridi attacks on Peshawar western border still continue, but Political Officer, Khyber, reports from Landi Kotal that there is no movement in Tirah, and that the meeting of priests, which was to have been convened by Mulla Saiyid Akbar last Friday, has been postponed till next Friday. The wildest rumours are current in Peshawar city, and deputation of the leading Hindu merchants came to me this evening to express their fears of being looted.

Enclosure No. 24.

Telegraphic.—From the Foreign Secretary, Simla, to the Political Agent for Dir, Swat, and Chitral, Malakand, dated 12th August 1897.

The Government of India authorise an advance being made on the left bank of the Swat river into Upper Swat to Saidu or Minglaor, as already recommended, if you and Sir Bindon Blood consider it still desirable. Let it be understood and made known that the advance is not made in order to deprive the tribes of their independence, but because the British Government must insist on due assurance that these tribes will not again attack us.

The advance into Upper Swat is made to mark the opinion of the British Government that the people of that place took part in the attack on the Malakand, and that the British Government have the power to advance if, and when, they choose. The Government have neither intention nor wish to inflict damage on the tribes of Upper Swat provided they immediately make submission and reparation. What measures have you taken and what do you propose with reference to the Ranizais and border Swatis in order to mark the complete ascendancy of the British Government over them? Do you recommend whole or partial disarmament of these tribes?

The Government of India are calling upon the Amir to withdraw his subjects who have joined the Adda Mullah's gathering and to prevent any more from joining. They are deferring for the present the consideration of the question of an expedition as proposed by the Commissioner of Peshawar into the Mohmand country.

Enclosure No. 25.

Translation of a letter from Sir R. Udny, K.C.S.I., Commissioner and Superintendent, Peshawar Division, to the Amir of Afghanistan, dated the 13th August 1897.

After compliments.—I have received instructions by telegram from His Excellency the Viceroy to inform Your Highness that the Government of India have received information from several sources that large numbers of Afghan subjects have joined the Mulla of Adda and taken an active part in the recent attack on the British frontier post of Shabkaddar and the burning of the British village of Shankargarh. It is reported that, notwithstanding the severe losses inflicted on the Mulla's gathering by the Border Military Police holding the Shabkaddar post on the 7th August, and by British troops on the 9th August, he is still being joined by large parties of men from all parts of the Jalalabad valley, and that the villages of Chardeh, Ambarkhana, Basawal, Girdi, Sarkani and Lalpura are keeping rafts ready for the passage of the various contingents. It has also been stated that numbers of Afghan sepoys in plain clothes and Ut Khels from Laghman have joined the Mulla. It is unnecessary for the Viceroy to dilate upon the seriousness of this information. His Excellency demands that you will immediately take steps to recall your subjects, prevent others from crossing Your Highness's border with hostile intent, and render it impossible for them to repeat an offence so exceedingly grave as this deliberate violation of the British Indian frontier. The Viceroy in his letter of May 2nd 1896, called Your Highness's attention to the unfriendly conduct of the Sipah Salar Ghulam Haidar Khan. It is impossible that Afghan sepoys can have joined in this attack without the knowledge of the Sipah Salar, and the Viceroy is constrained to warn Your Highness that if you do not control the Sipah Salar, or withdraw him from his command on the frontier, Your Highness must be held responsible for his actions. For the rest may you continue to enjoy good health.

Enclosure No. 26.

From the Commissioner of Peshawar, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 12th August 1897.

Telegraphic.—I now think, in modification of my telegram of 5th, that the Shabkaddar attack on British territory is the one we must first avenge, and that advance up Swat valley should be postponed for present. I therefore recommend that Malakand Field Force should not go beyond Chakdarra, but should occupy itself with subduing tribes westward and south westward up to left bank of Panjkora and Swat rivers, while the Mohmand Field Force, which I proposed in my telegram of 10th, would sweep the country from right bank of same rivers westward to Kunar watershed. In this way we could effectually punish Utman Khels who live on both sides of these rivers, and who as you say require to be thoroughly cowed, as on the present occasion they have sent contingents both to Malakand and Shabkaddar, and they have never before been properly punished for the part they took against us in the Chitral campaign; but although I suggest that advance up Swat valley should be deferred as less immediately pressing than avenging the attack on Shabkaddar, I still retain the same opinion of its ultimate necessity, and the danger attending its postponement is apparent from Deane's telegram of last night, in which he says that people are beginning to believe again in the mad Fakir, because the latter says that he has stopped us at Chakdarra by supernatural means. I think therefore that a third field force of at least five thousand men should be assembled at Mardan with avowed intention of invading Boner from Peshawar side, if Bonerwals interfere again in the Swat valley. Government must be prepared to deal with these border troubles on a large scale, as they must be put down with a heavy hand.

Enclosure No. 27.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 12th August 1897.

WITH reference to the telegrams from the Commissioner, Peshawar Division, which are noted on the margin, I am directed to intimate that the Lieutenant-Governor realises that the burning and looting of Shankargarh constitute an outrage and a defiance of British authority which would very appropriately be met by the immediate advance of a strong column into the Mohmand country, and, if it is decided to take this action either in combination with part of the Malakand Field Force, as suggested in this office letter dated 8th August, or otherwise, he has no doubt it will have a decidedly good effect.

2. At the same time Sir Mackworth Young cannot but feel that, in view of information lately received regarding the issue of proclamations calling upon the tribes bordering on the Peshawar district to join in a combined effort against us, and of other circumstances which seem to show that the tribes are ready to respond to such a call, it is a matter for consideration whether such an advance shall be made at once or whether operations shall be conducted rather with reference to future possible developments and to the situation generally.

3. The force led by the Adda Mulla against Shankargarh was apparently a mixed gathering comprising not only Mohmands of the tract within the British sphere of influence, but also Mohmands and a number of others from Afghan territory; and the question which sections of Mohmands on the east of the Durand Line are implicated has not yet been definitely set at rest. Moreover the force has retired into the higher hills after suffering a loss of between 200 and 300 men killed besides a large number of wounded, and, though we must be prepared to meet any attack and, if necessary, to act on the offensive should the gathering remain in the neighbourhood, it is not impossible that here, as in the Tochi, our troops, if sent into the Mohmand country, will meet with no opposition and be locked up for a considerable period with the sole objects of asserting our authority. I am to state that the Lieutenant-Governor thinks that it is therefore more advisable to work out at leisure the mode in which punishment shall be inflicted for the Shabkaddar raid, and at all events postpone the occupation of the Mohmand country until full inquiry has been made regarding the composition of the gathering and the responsibility of the different sections, and until it may be more convenient to us to send troops across the frontier. He does not consider it necessary to make the advance at once, and he would much prefer to see the Peshawar garrison still further strengthened and a force mobilised for immediate action wherever our border becomes disturbed. The collection of such a force at Peshawar will have a more quieting effect than an expedition into the Mohmand country, especially if we find no enemy there. As General Elles in his telegram of 9th August says, we must have enough troops at Shabkaddar to act vigorously on the offensive whenever the enemy shows, but for the present it is in Sir Mackworth Young's opinion more important to strengthen our forces in the Peshawar valley than to invade the Mohmand hills.

Enclosure No. 28.

Extract from letter from Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated 8th August 1897.

I have the honour to submit the following report on the late sudden disturbances in the Swat valley.

In my letter of 9th May last, I reported to you that persistent efforts had been and were being made by agents to arouse Muhammadan fanaticism in Swat, Bajaur and Dir, and I mentioned the steps which the Nawab of Dir proposed to take in order to break up the combination which had been formed

On 21st July 1897, I reported the result of his action. The Nawab being satisfied that everything was quiet, moved up to the Panjkora Kohistan, where some followers of the Palam Mulla were threatening to give trouble.

About the 18th July reports were received of a Fakir who had suddenly appeared in the country and established himself at Landaki, professing that one small pot of rice, which he had with him, was sufficient to feed multitudes; also professing to multiply to the vision of people a few small flags that he had with him. He said he had been sent by some one, but would not say by whom, and that he expected three others to join him. Two of these are said to have joined him, and one to be still in Boner. A large number of people, both trans-border and from the Peshawar district, visited him. All that enquiry could elicit was that he was a mad man. He was said to be brother of a man called Zardad in Boner; Zardad is said some 15 years ago accidentally to have killed the Fakir's son, since which time the Fakir had been a lunatic. Rahim Shah, however, who knows the whole of this country, does not believe this story, and says the man does not belong to this country.

About the 20th and 21st the Fakir began giving out that he had heavenly hosts with him, that his mission was to turn the British off the Malakand and out of Peshawar, as our rule of 60 years there was up. He claimed to have been visited by all deceased Fakirs, who told him the mouths of our guns and rifles would be closed, and that our bullets would be turned to water; that he had only to throw stones into the Swat river, and each stone he threw would have on us the effect of a gun. He gave out that he had no need of human assistance, as the heavenly hosts with him were sufficient. Up to Sunday, the 25th, people generally merely regarded him as a madman, and on that day I interviewed the Thana Khans, the headmen of Khar and some of the headmen of Uch, who all professed that there was nothing in the matter. The Fakir made one little start by setting light to a deserted hut near Lundaki, which had previously been occupied by tribesmen during the Chitral Relief Force. The tribesmen put out the fire and re-occupied the post without any orders from me and the Fakir withdrew. This was on the 25th, and on the same day he started off alone to come towards the Malakand, but was prevented by the people who told him it was folly. Nothing could be more re-assuring than this. I particularly warned the Thana Khans and jirga that they would be held responsible for preventing any disturbance on their border, and on Sunday Inayat Khan and Aslam Khan not only assured me that there was no prospect of trouble, but showed me letters from the Pisani Mulla, a man who is chief adviser to the Mian Guls, saying that, if the Fakir was causing annoyance, the Mian Guls would send their servant and remove him. Kakai Jan of Thana reported later that the Mian Guls had actually sent their servant, as they began to fear that the man would bring ruin on Muhammadans. This was the position up to the 26th. I had warned Colonel Meiklejohn that it might become advisable to move out the moveable column, but I was loth to do this for the following reasons. The column could only take five days' supplies with them, of which the men would have had to carry two—the movement would at once have caused a gathering to assemble about the Fakir—and the best and in fact only chance of the man being quietly removed was in the people themselves removing him. Further there would have been no troops left to guard the north and Kotal camps, both with a large amount of valuable stores which could not have been removed for safety into the fort under a week, and in event of a disturbance arising and the people taking to the hills above the Malakand, the water-supply of the fort would have been cut off, and it was certain we should have to return and fight our way back to the Kotal camp and recapture the Kotal.

On the 26th the Fakir moved with some boys of 13 and 14 years of age, one of whom he crowned with a puggrie, stating that he was the heir to the throne of Delhi, and, with another Fakir who had joined him, started towards Thana. He kept these boys steadily in front of him, and I saw one or two of their bodies afterwards lying in our camp. The Thana Khans and people were filled with superstitious fear of the Fakir, and

by his boldness convinced that he had arisen as a "buzurg." Inayat Khan fled to Chakdarra, Aslam Khan failing to restrain his men went off to Polai, and the remainder joined the Fakir *en masse*, and gave him passage onwards. On this day I sent Lieutenant Minchin, Assistant Political Agent, to Chakdarra to obtain full information and to report as to what was occurring; also to try and steady the Dir levies at Chakdarra, who in the afternoon were reported by the Jemadar to be unsteady. In the evening these levies joined the enemy with the exception of the Jemadar, who went into the fort and was killed fighting for us just as the fort was relieved on the 2nd August. When Lieutenant Minchin reached Chakdarra, he saw the Fakir pass Thana towards Alladand. The Fakir halted half-way between these two places, having at the time with him some boys and about 400 men, mostly of Thana, and these appeared to be for the most part unarmed. Rasul Khan, Inspector of Levies, who had endeavoured to get out the Alladand men and to induce the levies at Amandarra to stand to their posts, found he could do nothing with them. The fear of the Fakir took hold of them, they joined him, and he then in dusk of evening moved towards the Malakand. On his way up he cut the telegraph wire, and burnt the levy posts.

The levies at Khar fired a few shots on the Fakir's men, and then joined him. About 9.15 the Jemadar galloped in stating that the Fakir was advancing on the Malakand. There was only time to get the troops turned out to their alarm posts when an attack was made on the camp, the strength of the attacking party being at the time about 1,000 men. It is needless for me to enter into details of this and subsequent attacks, and the defence which the Officer Commanding at Malakand will doubtless deal with in his own report. Of the men who penetrated into the Commissariat and Sappers lines, and whose bodies were found next morning, most were identified by Sepoys and others as men well known in camp, formerly supplying wood, grass and milk. The enemy also entered the Serai in which levies were stationed, murdered the political Khazanچی (treasurer) and burnt all property in the Serai, including the whole of the tents of the Political Department. The men who murdered the Khazanچی were from Khar and Batkhela, and were heard calling out "that is the man who has the money." The enemy were admitted to the Serai by the levies who opened the door to them, and the bodies of three of the levies were found amongst those who fought against us. One Habib-ul-Rahman, who had been stopped as a suspicious character, was confined at the time under the levy guard in the Serai. This man escaped when the enemy entered the Serai; he joined with them in the attack and eventually went away with them.

On the 27th July fighting continued more or less all day, and it was found advisable to abandon the north camp where the guns, the 31st Punjab Infantry, the cavalry detachment and the transport were located. This step was necessary not only for defence of the Malakand Kotal, but also to save the transport which, in event of serious attack on the north camp, could not be protected by the troops in the camp. The Guides Cavalry and Infantry, which arrived from Mardan during the afternoon, enabled the concentration to be properly covered. On this day men swarmed across the Swat river from Badwan and Borangola, opposite the Malakand, and Utman Khels joined in considerable numbers. Chakdarra was attacked by Adinzais and Shamozaï Swatis on the night of the 26th, and a large miscellaneous gathering of Swatis, Adinzais, Talashis, Shamozaï, Utman Khels, Bajauris and men from Maidan attacked the fort continually until the 2nd August. Miru, the leading Utman Khel Malik, was killed in the fighting, and one of Umra Khan's brothers, Zain-ulla Khan, was undoubtedly present, as his horse was found wounded near Chakdarra. From information that I have gathered, I estimate that about 2,000 men from the Peshawar district joined the enemy. The son of a large land-owner in Hashtnagar, Shahbaz Khan of Utmanzai, joined with 120 men from Charsadda. Men joined from the Baizai tract in Yusufzai in large numbers, those from Kni, Mian Khan, Sanghar, &c., coming with Enfield rifles furnished to them by Government for defence of their villages, and there were also men from Nowshera. The difficulty of our position was that our men were getting worn out with continual fighting, and the number was not sufficient without reinforcements, to enable a counter-move to be made. It was felt that could such

move be made, the disturbance would subside as quickly as it arose, and that until such move were made, and the practical state of siege at the Malakand were removed, men from every tribe on the border would join the enemy. It was not until reinforcements arrived that a forward move could be made, and on the 2nd August a brilliant and successful sortie was made under General Meiklejohn, C.B., Commanding Malakand Brigade. The enemy already disheartened by their losses were driven back from the Malakand, and Chakdarra, which had been hard pressed, was relieved. The move was one of those which meant either success or disaster.

The following tribes were represented in the attack :—Ranizais of Swat, Lower Swatis, Sam Ranizais though the Maliks of the latter succeeded in preventing an attack on Dargai, which post was important for communications with India) one, if not two, sections of Bonerwals (the Salarzais and Ashurzais), Upper Swatis, Adinzai, Talash and Dosha Khel, Bajauris, including Maidan and Jandol, and Utman Khels, both of Asil and other sections on the British border and Shamozaïs.

Sharif Khan of Alladand and the sons of Saadat Khan of Alladand took a leading part in the attacks.

The Dir Levies of Chakdarra Serai, and at the Panjkora bridge deserted their posts, some of them joining the enemy. Fortunately they had been kept short of ammunition.

This temporarily cut our communications with Chitral. Khan Bahadur Mian Rahim Shah, who had been with the Nawab of Dir in Kohistan, came down as quickly as possible, and, as he has done on many occasions before, rendered Government excellent service. He used his influence with the Panjkora clans, the Ausa Khel and Nasratdin Khel and with Abdulla Khan of Robat; commenced to collect men to attack the gathering at Chakdarra. He worked strenuously to keep the Paindah Khels and Sultan Khels quiet. Of the former one small section sent men to the enemy—the Sultan Khels were shaky: this was due to the Akhundzadas of Khal, whom I have always noted to be the men who are most likely to start trouble on the Panjkora line. They sent men to join the enemy. The Nawab, who had been in Kohistan, returned to Dir on the 30th July. Ahmad Mian, who was at Dir, says the Nawab had a very difficult part to play. Great pressure was put on him to join the enemy, and he received letters from the Fakir offering to make him a Badshah if he did join. Mian Ahmad reports that there was never any wavering in the Nawab's mind, though like other Muhammadans he was upset. He was, in my opinion, affected by the attached letter, which I forward herewith. It is one of three which he received. I cannot ascertain who Abdul Wadud, the writer, is. The Nawab has the two other letters which reached him before this one, and which I cannot at present obtain. The significant point in this letter is the *Ranizai* and *Khan Khel* jirgas coming first, and it was Thana and Alladand who made the first move.

I must note that the leading companion of the Fakir killed at the Malakand was not a man of this country; and it is a matter of general belief that he came from India. I emphasise this point as I think it important that it should be faced. After the first attack on the Malakand and Chakdarra on the night of the 26th, the officers in Chakdarra saw at 2 A.M. a balloon with a peculiar bright ball of scintillating light let go from the hills about 4 miles above Chakdarra. The object of this was obvious, but this was neither made in Swat nor was it a Pathan idea. The Pathan idea is to light fires on the hills, but this balloon was undoubtedly imported from India.

On the 28th or 29th July the Fakir was wounded and his companion was killed, and it was then when he retired that the Mian Guls made a move bringing with them men from Upper Swat generally and Bonerwals. They arrived at the Malakand on the 30th with 900 men. I wish to emphasise this point, as it is to my mind conclusive against the theory that has been put forward that the disturbance has arisen owing to the action of the Nawab of Dir in regard to Upper Swat. Had this been the case, the Mian Guls would have been the first to join and the Upper Swatis would have been the principal assailants at the first. The Ranizais and Thana people who first joined are followers

of the Manki Mulla, not of the Mian Guls, and the Manki Mulla's reply on his own account to the Fakir was "the Malakand is a hill of hornets; I advise you not to touch it," whereby he has gained much credit amongst the people as a man of foresight.

After the relief of Chakdarra on the 2nd August, the gatherings broke up. What the numbers were I do not profess to know. Native information is that the total number which attacked the Malakand was 12,000. From what I myself saw I have judged that there were not more than 6,000 of the enemy at any one time at the Malakand, but these were daily relieved, and Lieutenant Minchin puts the gatherings at Chakdarra at 8,000, *viz.*, 4,000 taking an active part in the attack and 4,000 on the hills around looking on. The losses to the enemy are by their own account from 2,000 to 3,000 killed, and the whole country is filled with wounded. They admit 500 to 700 killed in the attacks on the Malakand, over 500 were killed during the sortie to Chakdarra, and some 2,000 are reported to have been killed at Chakdarra.

The villages of Batkhela, Alladand and Thana being the worst, have been set fire to, but the damage done is not great. The villages are large and would take over a month to burn. The Fakir retired to his old haunt at Landaki. He there yesterday tried to stir up a further disturbance, giving out openly that he has the assistance of the Amir to rely on, that the attack has been premature, and for this he blames the people instead of himself for starting it, and he also states that any way the British will not be in this country in the autumn. By the way he talks he hints at further disturbances elsewhere. At present the Musa Khels have turned him out of their territory.

The question arises as to the steps now to be taken. My own opinion is clear that a force should move rapidly into Upper Swat as far as Mingalaor or Saidu. I regard it as important that a swift blow be struck to prevent further trouble. If delay in making the move takes place, the effect of the move will be to re-raise excitement. I think if this move be not made, opinion will gain ground in the country that we are afraid of the Fakir. If Government desire, I can, as already reported by telegram, possibly settle up matters, so far as the Upper Swatis are concerned, by jirga. This will to a certain extent depend on whether their faith in the Fakir is broken. As regards the Lower Swatis and Ranizais, I consider that the people might be allowed to return to their villages, their Maliki allowances and tolls being forfeited and a heavy fine imposed based upon the damage to Government and private property at the Malakand. The rice crop now on the ground is worth, I should say, 1½ lakhs, and the fine should be recovered from this. They should also be compelled to surrender all arms before being permitted to re-settle in their villages.

The Sam Ranizais should be punished similarly, but in less degree owing to the Maliks having averted any attack on Dargai, and I submit that measures be taken against British subjects who joined against us, so far as it can be ascertained who they are.

The right of Government to impose revenue should, in my opinion, be now reserved as regards both Sam Ranizai, Upper Ranizai and Lower Swat. Of the levies, those of the Sam Ranizais for the most stood their ground, though not with much heart in them. Of the levies in the valley, I disarmed and dismissed as many as we could lay hands on after the first outbreak, but some 15 sowars under a Thana Jemadar stood to their work, and withdrew to the Kotal with the troops from the north camp where they worked well until the camp was abandoned. The levies should be replaced, as far as possible, by men from our territory, though whether they will eventually be reliable it is hard to say. I think at the present time the less we arm these men, whether trans-border men or our own subjects, the better.

The whole rising has been an astounding business, and the people seem to have lost their heads and all view of their own interests in a blind belief that we should be turned out of the country. This confidence was so marked that cattle and grain, &c., had all been left in the villages, and at Chakdarra the

bridge over the Swat river and the cavalry horses in the post, though entirely exposed, were left practically unmolested in the confident feeling that they would be useful when the post was captured.

I regard the outbreak as having been due to steady and continual working. It has been going on since this line was occupied ; it is the outbreak which was first started and intended in June 1895 (*vide* paragraphs 78 to 81 of my Political Report on the Expedition). It has been due now directly to the chance of the right man being found to start the business. His action in moving this way almost alone, showing confidence in the heavenly hosts, appealed at once to all. The people then flocked to him.

Had the Thana and Alladand people done their duty to Government, the movement would never have been made. Our bitterest enemies were those who have benefited most by our presence in the country. The only reply that I have been able to get out of any of them yet as to the cause of their rising is that the Fakir deceived them, while one reply I got was that "it had to be some time or other."

To touch on the effect of the action of the Nawab of Dir in Upper Swat on the matter, I consider that had it not been for his action we should have had a stronger combination against us, and had the first attack been made by large numbers instead of comparatively small ones we should have been placed in a very difficult position.

As regards the extraordinary power gained by the Fakir by his pretensions, I think it is sufficient to point to the manner in which our own subjects in Peshawar have been affected, and it is little wonder that he obtained such a hold as he did over these ignorant, fanatical, bigoted, priest-ridden people, who absolutely believed that we should be driven out of the country. The Fakir has again tried to collect a gathering, but my latest reports are that the Musa Khel section have turned him out of their limits, and that he has moved up to Chagarzai country. This latter point requires confirmation. One of the superstitions indulged in by the people regarding the Fakir was that he could render himself invisible when he chose. This point took hold of the mind of the Nawab of Dir who was doubtful whether by not joining against us he would not risk being visited by the invisible Fakir and killed.

It is fortunate that the outbreak did not occur when the reliefs were on their way to Chitral. Had this Fakir been the agent then employed, instead of the Sheikh of the Palam Mulla who was caught, the trouble would have been more serious.

Whether the Fakir has lately come from Meccâ I cannot ascertain for certain ; he himself says that he has lately returned from Mecca. One of the main places with which he is connected in India is Ajmere.

Since writing this I have received news of the attack on Shabkaddar Fort in the Peshawar district by another of the combination, the Adda Mulla. This man's connection with the Sipah Salar is well known. He was in communication with the Fakir in Swat between 18th and 22nd July.

This report is very hurried. I am much pressed with work and have no time now to rewrite it. It is needless for me to express my disappointment and regret that this outbreak has occurred. It means that two years' steady work and patience have been thrown away.

In view of the maintenance of communications with Chitral, the future passage of reliefs to and from Chitral, I think that those tribes and sections near our line who joined against us should be punished. On the Swat side a move to Minglaor or Saidu would settle matters, and the Utman Khels between the Malakand and the Swat river should also be dealt with. The Shamozaï Utman Khels on the right bank of the river deserve punishment. This means an independent expedition, but unless steps to punish these people be taken now, or they be given to understand that Government in its own time will punish them, there will be the greatest risk of an attack on reliefs passing up or down the road.

Enclosure No. 29.

(Telegraphic.)—From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 14th August 1897.

SITUATION unchanged. Everything quiet at Shabkaddar. Adda Mulla still at Galanai where he is putting up with Muhammad Didar, Halimzai. Report just received that men from Jalalabad district are still joining him, also that Sipah Salar has sent him four hundred maunds of grain on four rafts down the river, but confirmation is required of both these items of news.

Enclosure No. 30.

(Telegraphic.)—From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 15th August 1897.

EVERYTHING quiet. Situation continues unchanged at Shabkaddar. A firman from the Amir is said to have been received by Governor of Jalalabad, expressing displeasure at men having gone from that district to join the Adda Mulla and directing that none should be allowed to go for the future.

Enclosure No. 31.

(Telegraphic.)—From the Foreign Secretary, Simla, to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated 15th August 1897.

Do you believe report of the Commandant, Fort Lockhart, that Mulla Said Akbar has prevailed on Orakzais to unite against Government, and do you think that Kohat ought to be strengthened?

Enclosure No. 32.

(Telegraphic.)—From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 15th August, 1897.

I THINK any report of Orakzai combination to attack Samana should be received with great caution. It is most improbable that they would rise without aid from Afridis, who if they do move are much more likely to give trouble on Peshawar side. No news yet of any jirga being held in Tirah last Friday, but Aka Khel Mulla is said to be in Maidan Tirah trying to collect Afridis by spreading a report that a British force is assembling at Bara to attack them.

Enclosure No. 33.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 15th August 1897.

I AM directed to forward, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of a telegram, dated 14th instant, from Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, in which he intimates that Sayad Akbar, Aka Khel, has succeeded in prevailing on the Orakzais to unite against Government, and has gone to Tirah to work upon the Afridis.

In view of the information conveyed as to the strength of the Kohat garrison, the Lieutenant-Governor considers that it will be well if orders are issued at once to hold troops in readiness to move in support to Kohat, if the further information promised by the Deputy Commissioner indicates that this agitation amongst the Orakzais and Afridis is spreading.

Sub-Enclosure.

(Telegraphic.) *From the Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated 14th August 1897.*

Following telegram has been received from Donald, Fort Lockhart :—
 “ Report received to-day that Mulla Said Akbar, Aka Khel, has prevailed on Orakzai tribes to unite against Government. Mulla left for Tirah to-day to induce Afridi tribes to rise. Am sending down ladies to-morrow.”

Enclosure No. 34.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 16th August 1897.

I am directed to submit, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of a letter from the Commissioner, Peshawar Division, dated 8th instant, and of its enclosure, being a translation of the proclamation of the Mulla of Adda referred to in Commissioner's telegram, dated 7th instant, and to add that the chief book is entitled “ Kalimatu Amir il Balad fil Targhibi ila ul Jahad,” and that a copy of this work is being examined in this office and will be submitted to the Government of India as soon as this has been done.

Sub-Enclosure.

Extract from Letter from the Commissioner and Superintendent, Peshawar Division, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated 8th August 1897.

The Mulla of Adda or Hadda was himself originally a resident of a village of that name in Ningrahar, which is the country on the right bank of the Kabul river stretching westward from Dakka towards Jalalabad. It is perhaps natural, therefore, that he should write to his fellow-countrymen, the Sangu Khel Shinwaris and other Ningraharis, though these are all subjects of the Amir, who, he must know, cannot move without the Amir's permission, but he has no connection whatever with the Ut Khel Ghilzais of Lughman, to whom one of his proclamations is said to have been addressed, and when it is remembered that, though the Mulla left his home and took refuge with the Mohmands 7 or 8 years ago on account of the Amir's displeasure, he has been on the best of terms for the last 3 or 4 years with the Sipah Salar and the Amir.

I may add too that I have in my possession a letter in which the following passage occurs :—“ The Mulla Sahib is up to the present at his own place, but is watching the doings of the Fakir (in Swat). A letter of the Fakir's has come to Safdar Khan telling him to come quickly for jehad. The Mulla Sahib will start in the next two or three days. Sixty copies of the ‘ Targhib-ul-Jihad ’ and the ‘ Takwin-ud-din ’ have reached the Mulla Sahib of Adda from the Kunar ilaka. Kandahari Safis and Utmanzais of Yakhdand have gone

* A “ kharwar ” is reckoned as 10 English maunds.

(Sd.) R. UNDY.

to the assistance of the Fakir. The Hakim (Ruler) of Kunar has sent 200 ‘ kharwars ’* of wheat and 5 ‘ kharwars ’* of barley to help the Mulla Sahib's supplies.”

Considering that the Mulla moved from his home at Jarobi of the Baizai Mohmands on the 1st instant, and that his gathering largely augmented by Ningraharis and other subjects of the Amir, attacked Shankargarh on the evening of the 7th, it can scarcely be doubted that the supplies and inflammatory pamphlets mentioned in this extract were sent to him from Kunar for the purpose of his expedition.

P.S., 9th August 1897.—Since writing the above, I hear that a further supply of a box-full of books on the jehad reached the Adda Mulla from Kunar only 2 or 3 days ago, and the reports received to-day from the Khyber fully

confirm the fact that his gathering has been joined by many hundreds of the Amir's subjects from Ningrahar, who crossed the Kabul river near Dakka in the most open and flagrant manner.

Annexure to above.

Translation of a letter, without date, addressed by the Mulla of Adda to the people of Ningrahar, &c., &c.

Help from God (awaits us) and victory is at hand.

Let it, after compliments, be understood by, and known to, the followers of the greatest of the prophets, viz., all the people of Ningrahar, the Shinwaris and others that the people of Swat, Bajaur and Boner have all united together and succeeded in annihilating the troops of the infidels stationed in Swat, and have plundered their property. All the Muslims are, therefore, hereby informed that the Mohmands as a body have joined me in advancing upon Dheri (Shankargarh) *via* Gandab for the purpose of carrying on a jihad. It is hoped that you on receipt of this letter will rise up, if sitting, and start, if standing, and, taking the necessary supplies with you, come without fail as soon as possible. God willing the time has come when the "Kafirs" (infidels) should disappear. Be not idle. What more should I insist upon. Peace be upon you.

(Sd.) The Fakir of Adda.

Enclosure No. 35.

(Telegraphic.) From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 17th August 1897.

I am watching events in Orakzai and Afridi country very carefully from this side, and all my reports from reliable sources say that up to date there is no serious or general movement, either among Orakzais or Afridis, though recent events on Peshawar border have of course occasioned a great deal of talk.

Enclosure No. 36.

(Telegraphic.) From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 17th August 1897.

Malik has just reached Peshawar in person, but with no following, any reports that Afridi lashkar, said to be ten thousand strong, accompanied by fifteen hundred Mullas from Ningrahar, started from Bagh, Tirah, yesterday morning to attack Khyber road and posts from Landi Kotal downwards. This lashkar was to reach Bazar valley to-day and the Khyber to-morrow, and consists of all Afridi clans connected with Khyber road except Kuki Khel, who are holding entirely aloof.

Enclosure No. 37.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 16th August 1897.

In continuation of my letter dated 15th instant, I am desired to forward a copy of telegrams giving further particulars of the agitation amongst the Orakzai and Afridi tribes.

2. The Lieutenant-Governor has already recommended in my letter above quoted that, if a regiment has to be sent from Kohat to the Samana and the Kohat garrison is thereby left weak, reinforcements should be sent promptly, and this recommendation has doubtless been duly considered by the Government of India.

3. As regards the telegrams now sent, I am to say that it will, in the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion, be matter for surprise if there is no disturbance on the Peshawar-Kohat frontier after what has occurred, and he thinks that we should be prepared for all possibilities.

4. I am to add that Sir Mackworth Young has already advised that the Kohat garrison should be strengthened, and that a force should be ready to move from Peshawar in the event of a combined effort being made by the tribes to the west and south-west of the district. It seems to him clear that, whatever be the cause, a vigorous attempt is being made all round to raise the tribes by the preaching of Mullas, and that it is more necessary now to be cautious in discrediting than in crediting definite information regarding the intention of the tribes to respond to the call.

Enclosure No. 35.

Letter from Sir W. J. Cuninghame, K.C.S.I., Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated Simla, 18th August 1897.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 16th August 1897, regarding the agitation among the Orakzai and Afridi tribes.

2. As His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor is already aware, orders have issued for the Kohat garrison to be immediately reinforced by the 9th Field Battery, Royal Artillery, a wing of the 1st Battalion Scots Fusiliers, the 18th Bengal Lancers and the 15th Bengal Infantry. Meanwhile, it appears from telegrams just received from the Commissioner and Superintendent of the Peshawar Division that an attack, both in the Khyber and Samana directions, is considered imminent, and steps are being taken to further strengthen the force in the Peshawar district.

Enclosure No. 39.

Extract from letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 17th August 1897.

I AM directed to submit, for the information of the Government of India, copy of letter containing particulars of the mad Fakir.

Sub-Enclosure.

Extract, dated 2nd August 1897, from Political Officer, Khyber.

THE Swat Fakir, known as "Mad Mulla," is a native of Boner. In the late Umbeyla Campaign, in which the Akhund of Swat took prominent part, the said Fakir with his brother, Zardad, *alias* "Pahlwan," had also joined. "Pahlwan" met his death in the fighting, but the Fakir escaped, and wandered from place to place. Afterwards he had a trip to Baghdad *via* Bombay, whence, after a time, he proceeded to "Mazar-i-Sharif" in Turkistan. After passing some time there, he appeared at Kabul some three years ago, and interviewed His Highness the Amir, expressing himself as a "ghazi." At Kabul he was known as "Diwana Baba." His Highness thinking him mad, dismissed him from Kabul with charity of a few rupees.

Thence he came to Mulla Najm-ud-din, Akhundzada of Adda, and, after passing some days with him, went to Boner and became custodian of the shrine of "Pir Baba." He is an old man, can read and write, and is known in Boner under the name of Sartor* Fakir.

* The bare-headed Fakir.

Enclosure No. 40.

(Telegraphic.) From the General Officer Commanding, Peshawar, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 19th August 1897.

NOTHING was seen by a cavalry reconnaissance this morning to Bajeari post inside Pass. Barton reports Afridi gathering smaller than originally reported, and, up to yesterday, had not left Maidan of Tirah. Khyber open. Commissioner informs me that first reports by Amin Khan appear to have been much exaggerated. Cavalry made a reconnaissance from Shabkaddar up Ali Khandi route; came on picket of enemy; a few shots fired; no damage done. No gathering reported in Mohmand country and Mulla still at Nawagai. Telegraph open at Abazai.

Enclosure No. 41.

(Telegraphic.) From the Foreign Secretary, Simla, to the General Officer Commanding, Tochi Field Force, Sheranni, dated 20th August 1897.

No attack in Samana direction and no news yet of any gathering in Khyber limits. Previous reports seem to have been much exaggerated. Cavalry reconnaissance on 18th from Shabkaddar up Ali Kandi route saw a picket of enemy, shots exchanged: no casualties. Adda Mulla still in Nawagai.

Enclosure No. 42.

(Telegraphic.) From the Commissioner, Peshawar, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 20th August 1897.

A FEW days ago Maulvi Shwaib of Babukarra in Bajaur is said to have left for Boner with several copies of the Amir's book on jihad for distribution. This Maulvi is a friend of the Sipah Salar's, and is believed to be in receipt of an allowance.

Enclosure No. 43.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 19th August 1897.

I AM directed to submit, for the information of the Government of India a copy of the telegram noted in the margin, regarding the departure of members of certain tribes on the Hazara border for Upper Swat.

Telegram from Deputy Commissioner, Hazara, dated, 17th August 1897.

Sub-Enclosure.

(Telegraphic.) From the Deputy Commissioner, Hazara, to the Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated 17th August 1897.

All quiet here. The following are reported to have left for Upper Swat in the course of the last week and are not yet reported to have returned: about 300 men from Chamla and the Upper Khudu Khel; about 200 Gadoons; about 120 Utmanzai; 200 Hindustanis, with a few Amazai; Hashim Ali and his cousin, Turabaz, with some trans-Indus Chagharzai; no Madda Khel, no Hassanzai, a few Akazai; no one from the Chakesar valley; no cis-Indus Chagharzai. About 300 men from the Puran valley apparently in Boner. Mudaru Khan of Dhaggar was suspected of treachery and is reported to have been killed by the Hindustanis. The so-called mad Fakir is said to be the nephew or brother of one Zerdad, a notorious bad character in Boner, originally a Khudu Khel, who died among the Daulatzai. The Indus tribes are carefully watching the course of events in Upper Swat; therefore kindly telegraph to me any news of importance from there.

Enclosure No. 44.

(Telegraphic.) From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 21st August 1897.

Deputy Commissioner Kohat, in frequent telegrams of yesterday and to-day, continues to report that a large Afridi lashkar has left Tirah to attack Khyber, and that the Aka Khel Afridi Mulla. Saiyid Akbar, is busy among the Orakzais and Daulatzais, stirring them up to attack Samana and Shiah villages on the Kohat border. Many reports are also being received on this side to a similar effect, and Political Officer, Khyber, wired from Jamrud this morning that a large Afridi gathering, which had actually started from Tirah, was expected to-day at Chora in Bazar valley, and would attack Khyber Posts if held by British troops, or else come down upon Fort Jamrud or Bara Post. With the force now at Jamrud as detailed in my telegram 17th instant, nothing is to be feared there, and after consultation between General Elles and myself, the movable column, which had previously been told off in case of necessity for Bara Post, marched out there this afternoon, consisting of two squadrons, 9th Bengal Lancers, field battery, wing of Devons, and one native infantry battalion. Everything is quiet in Khyber, although movement among Afridis is primarily due to preachings of Mullas incited by letters received from Mulla of Adda. I hear from several sources that the enhancement of the salt duty at Kohat mines is also being used as a grievance for stirring up the tribesmen.

Enclosure No. 45.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 21st August 1897.

As the recent news from Peshawar and Kohat, and especially that conveyed in telegram, dated 20th instant, from Commissioner Peshawar, appears to indicate that the Afridis are still wavering before definitely committing themselves to hostilities against Government, I am desired by the Lieutenant-Governor to suggest that it might be advisable to issue a proclamation to them somewhat on the lines of the draft submitted herewith.

2. Our force in Peshawar is now so strong that this action could hardly be attributed even by Pathans to cowardice, while it might strengthen the hands of those amongst the Afridis who are well disposed towards us. I am to add that the Lieutenant-Governor would advise that a discretion be left to Sir R. Udny, whom the Lieutenant-Governor has not yet consulted, to decide whether to issue the proclamation or no.

PROCLAMATION TO THE KHYBER AFRIDIS.

Be it known unto you that reports have reached Government that certain foolish members of your tribe have lent an ear to the senseless words of some self-seeking persons, and are said to be intending to commit themselves to hostilities against Government. The force now collected at Peshawar is sufficient to reduce to submission any tribe which may venture to offend Government, however, is unwilling that through ignorance and heedlessness you should incur its displeasure, inasmuch as for some years past friendly relations have subsisted between it and you. That Government keeps its promises from the history of the Khyber arrangements entered into in 1879 you must be well aware. Your allowances have been duly paid, your country has not been occupied, and your tribal arrangements have not been interfered with. On your part also the agreement has been reasonably carried out.

This warning therefore is addressed to you so that you may pause before breaking the friendly relations which have hitherto subsisted, and which the Government is quite willing to maintain.

Enclosure No. 46.

Letter from Sir W. J. Cuninghame, K.C.S.I., Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated Simla, 22nd August 1897.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 21st August 1897, submitting the draft of a proclamation which the Lieutenant-Governor suggests might, subject to the discretion of Sir R. Udny, be issued to the Afridis of the Khyber.

2. The Government of India have no objection to the issue of a warning which may be sent, verbally or in writing, in such way as the Commissioner thinks best calculated to reach the people for whom it is intended. The Government of India would prefer, however, that it should not take the form of a proclamation. The issue of any message of the kind must depend upon whether Sir Richard Udny considers it advisable. It should be addressed to the tribesmen either by himself or by the Political Officer more immediately in relation with them, and though it may well remind them of the advantage they have derived from the payment of allowances and otherwise, and the risk they run of forfeiting these advantages, as described in the draft proclamation you have submitted, it would be better not to dwell, as proposed, on the strength of the force now assembled at Peshawar. It would be a serious matter if the tribes thought we had admitted that we were not always strong enough to crush them.

Enclosure No. 47.

(Telegraphic.) From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 22nd August 1897.

Commandant, Border Police, has received a letter of yesterday's date from Tarakzai Maliks to say that Adda Mulla is trying to re-assemble a lashkar of the Khwazai, Baizai and other Mohmand clans, and that the Halimzai, feeling that they have already committed themselves, wish to persuade him next time to attack Michni, so that the Tarakzais may be implicated too. Letter ends by asking permission to come in and obtain verbal orders, but Deputy Commissioner has replied that there is no need for this, and that they should stay at home to prevent any attack through their own limits, for which they will be held responsible.

Enclosure No. 48.

Translation of a letter from the Amir of Afghanistan to the Commissioner and Superintendent, Peshawar Division, dated Wednesday, 18th Rabi-ul-Awal 1315 H. = 18th August 1897.

After compliments.—I received and perused your letter of the 13th August 1897 = 13th Rabi-ul-Awal 1315 H., in which you write :—

(See above, No. 25.)

I have understood its contents.

I read your letter in order to acquaint myself with the circumstances concerning Sipah Salar Ghulam Haidar Khan and the people under the jurisdiction of Jalalabad about which you have written. I now write to say that, as regards Sipah Salar Ghulam Haidar Khan and the regular Afghan army, not a single man is or will be with the followers of Mulla Najm-ud-din, and hereafter too none will accompany him. As regards tribesmen you know yourself that for fear of me they can never openly join such a movement; if any one has come, he must have gone secretly. You are aware yourself that a few years ago Mulla Najm-ud-din fled from Kabul and settled at Jarobi in the Peshawar district, that the trusted officers of the British Government summoned him to their presence on several occasion, and, though he did not attend on them, he was keeping up correspondence with them and had fled from my country. On account of the evil acts he had committed, and the many disturbances which he had created among the people, he was so much frightened at his own misdeeds

that he took refuge near Peshawar. The Mohmands and the people of Jalalabad and of the mountain districts of Jalalabad look upon him as their prophet, and at his bidding and the bidding of the Mulla of Manki thousands of men are their devoted disciples. Just as in old days in Europe the Popes used to profess to be the sole disposers of heaven and hell, and the people also accepted the word of worthless priests, so too these Mullas claim to possess the same power; and during these last few years they have stirred up my own Afghan subjects to rebel against me, so that in every rising, whether at Kandahar or in the case of Mulla Mushk-i-Alam or in the case of the Uzbek Mullas who joined Ishak in Balkh, it was the Mullas on every occasion who created the disturbance. There is a village called Hadda, which is inhabited by Chumars, or leather tanners, but because it is the residence of this mischievous Mulla Najm-ud-din, his disciples have named this impure village, Hadda Sharif, that is to say, Hadda the noble, and his pupils and disciples regard him as a prophet. What calamities are there that they have not suffered, and what blood is there that they have not shed by his senseless commands? He has now taken up his abode in a country which is independent of Kabul and in the neighbourhood of Peshawar, and has made himself a notable personage. Under these circumstances, let the trusted officers of the British Government themselves look at the matter impartially and say in what way I could deal with him, and how am I to arrange for him and his disciples, who regard him as a prophet and gather round him secretly? Every Mulla for many years denounced me in various ways as a Kafir, and at their bidding their disciples fought against me, and their houses were destroyed and they themselves were killed. For fourteen years they raised every part of Afghanistan against me, both in the plain country and in the hills, till thousands of men perished on both sides, and several of the Mulla agitators themselves were killed with thousands of the disciples of these turbulent priests. Every Mulla raised the people against me as long as he could, and when he had failed, he used to take shelter within the limits of the British Government, and, by the magnanimity of that Government, a morsel of bread used to be given him, upon which these Mullas used to maintain themselves. These now are the very same Mullas who have fled from me and have settled in territory which is independent of me near Peshawar. In what way then can I manage them? As regards the Sipah Salar and the regular army, you may rest assured that no such hostile act shall ever be committed by them, but as it has been or may have been reported to you that the regular army or the Sipah Salar Ghulam Haidar Khan is taking part in this disturbance, this is all a fabrication, and I myself take oath that neither the troops nor the trusted officers of Afghanistan have any part in this matter. Every word that may have reached the ears of the trusted officers of the British Government is without foundation. On account of the proximity to you of these Mullas who are close to your country, and have now according to the boundary demarcation fallen within the limits of the British Government, what more can I add in this matter to these arguments? For the rest, by the grace of God, all is well. May the days of honour be perpetual.

Enclosure No. 49.

(Telegraphic.) *From the Commissioner of Peshawar, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 22nd August 1897.*

Following reply from Amir (*see* preceding enclosure).

No doubt when the Mulla of Adda fled to the Mohmand country in the first instance, it was to escape from the Amir. There is no truth in the Amir's statements that British officers have ever been in communication with the Mulla of Adda, or that Government has given allowances to refugee Mullas who had fled to India. The Mohmand village of Jarobi, in which the Mulla resides, belongs to the Usman Khel section of the Baizai clan; it is therefore on the Amir's side of the political boundary agreed upon last spring, which gives to us only the Musa Khel section of the Baizais. If, however, we adhered to the Durand boundary as described in my proclamation of June 1894, Jarobi would be, as the Amir now says it is, on our side of the line. The Amir practically does not seem to deny that his subjects from the Jalalabad district joined the

Mulla, and, though he asserts that they must have done so secretly under the Mulla's overwhelming spiritual ascendancy with which he implies that he is unable to cope himself, he entirely ignores our accusation of rafts being publicly held ready for their passage across the Kabul river, and, in point of fact, the contingents started and returned most openly in large bodies with flags flying and drums beating.

Enclosure No. 50.

(Telegraphic.) From the Commissioner of Peshawar, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 23rd August 1897.

Telegram from Political Officer, Khyber, from Jamrud states that a patrol of Khyber Rifles brings in news of fighting at Ali Masjid since early morning to-day. A second telegram, an hour later, from Jamrud says that the Afridi gathering at Ali Masjid has divided into two portions, the second coming by Shudana towards Fort Maude where the beat of their drums can be heard. Colonel Aslam Khan adds that the Afridi Maliks are responsible for safety of Khyber Pass, that these Maliks are now present in their own limits, and that, considering the difficulties and heat of weather, he is opposed to our going to help the Maliks in the Pass, but that we should go against lashkar if it comes to open ground. I quite agree, and, Maliks must be required to act up to their engagements without extraneous assistance, nor are the troops at Jamrud equipped to enter the Pass.

Enclosure No. 51.

(Telegraphic.) From the Lieutenant-General Commanding, Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, dated Murree, 21st August 1897.

I have received political information which is so voluminous and in some respects so conflicting that I have not thought it necessary to repeat it. The general impression it produces is that frontier disturbances from the Khyber to Para Chinar are daily becoming more probable, and that considerable further reinforcements are likely to be required at Kohat. Brigadier-General Yeatman-Biggs should reach Kohat this morning, and I have desired him carefully to consider the situation, decide on his scheme of operations and report his requirements, bearing in mind that an unlimited supply of troops is not available. Officer Commanding, Kohat, reports that last night he proceeded with movable column to Hangu at instance of Deputy Commissioner, column consisting of four squadrons, four mountain guns and 5th Punjab Infantry, 600 strong.

Enclosure No. 52.

(Telegraphic.) From the Commissioner and Superintendent, Peshawar Division, to the Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated 20th August 1897.

I sent for Colonel Aslam Khan who came in yesterday from Jamrud, and after discussing the matter with him we went to General Elles. Result is that we are all three absolutely and unanimously opposed to calling in Khyber Rifles from posts in the Pass to Head-quarters at Jamrud, even if matters were as bad as represented in my telegram of 17th; such a measure would have worst possible effect, as it would at once be supposed that we had abandoned the Pass, and the posts at Landi Kotal and Ali Masjid would probably be looted by tribesmen. We are all of opinion that we must trust Khyber Rifles under their own native officers to the end, and that even if they eventually failed us and bolted with their arms and ammunition, this would not be so bad as showing distrust of them by calling them into Jamrud before they had been fairly tested. I do not say that we are out of the wood yet, but every day of inaction makes a breach of the peace more unlikely. Colonel Aslam Khan thinks that it would put an end to all discussions in Tirah if we threw troops into Landi

Kotal and Ali Masjid, but General Elles and I are both disinclined to take this step merely for protection of Khyber posts and road. Moreover, if troops were stationed in the pass the supply question would be an awkward one, as we should be obliged to send everything out from Peshawar, except grass and wood at Landi Kotal, and wood at Ali Masjid. From a political point of view, too, I think the Malikis should be required to act up to their engagements without extraneous assistance.

Enclosure No. 53.

(Telegraphic.) From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 24th August 1897.

A sepoy of the Khyber Rifles returned to Jamrud this afternoon from Ali Masjid; he reports that the Ali Masjid post was evacuated and burnt last night. Garrison of Khyber Rifles and Malik Amin Khan, with his supporting party of Kuki Khel tribesmen, are said to be at Lashora on their way back to Jamrud. I have just had a long consultation with Colonel Aslam Khan, but it is impossible at present to make proposals for punishment of Afridis or future arrangements till we see what happens at Landi Kotal. No attack on that post has yet been reported, but the next four or five days will show us what we have to reckon with, as the Afridi gathering is not likely to stay longer in Khyber.

Enclosure No. 54.

Letter from the British Agent at Kabul to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Kabul, 18th August 1897.

I attended His Highness the Amir's Darbar yesterday noon at Balabagh, which was held in honour of the anniversary of the assumption by His Highness of the religious title "Zia-ul-millat wad-din" which was assumed by him last year. The Darbar was a very large one and was attended by all civil and military officers and other persons. The principal Khans and Mullas from different parts of the country were also invited to attend the Darbar.

At about 4 p.m. His Highness the Amir gathered all the Darbaris near him, and he first asked me whether I had received any communication from the Commissioner's office regarding Mulla Hadda's revolt, but as I had received no such communication I replied accordingly. Afterwards His Highness the Amir himself read out the translation of the telegram of His Excellency the Viceroy, received through the Commissioner of Peshawar, in which the particulars relating to the Mulla Hadda's revolt, &c., were written.

His Highness the Amir was much concerned and moved when he read the concluding part of the telegram, relating to the points that Sipah Salar Ghulam Haidar had connived in the matter of some sepoys having assisted the aforesaid Mulla at Shabkaddar in burning a British village and causing severe loss, and that the Sipah Salar should be removed elsewhere, and that the persons residing in Basawal, &c., who had joined the Mulla, should be recalled, otherwise His Highness the Amir would be held responsible for their actions.

The Amir repeated the old story of his accession to the throne and the circumstances connected therewith, and he assured the whole assembly present that he had always adhered to his words, and that he never wished to go against the British Government, and that he had never instigated or induced his subjects or his sepoys to take any rebellious action against the British Government.

During the course of his speech he also remarked to the effect that "they were seeking some pretext," which hint was perhaps meant that the Government of India were devising some means to throw blame on him, and at the same time he also recited the Persian proverb:—"When the cat is cornered * * * !"

As far as he spoke to the audience he did not appear to have in any way instigated or instructed his subjects or his sepoys to cause a rebellion against the British Government, and he solemnly swore more than once in the presence of the whole assembly that he always maintained friendly relations with the Supreme Government, and that he never had wished to do any harm to them.

He also spoke to the effect that some time ago he had received a letter from Mulla Manki stating that, in case of (His Highness) carrying on a jihad, he would supply him with two lakhs of his disciples, but His Highness did not pay any attention to his letter, and replied that the Mulla's aid would not be of any avail to him. After this he read a letter received from some persons residing at Peshawar, in which it was stated that the British Government had gathered 60,000 troops and had given them rations for 4 days' consumption, and that they were ordered to proceed to Kabul, but the Amir said that the above information was wholly false and unfounded, and that some one of Mulla Hadda's followers must have concocted the above story for the purpose of prejudicing his mind against the English Government.

Subsequently a draft of the letter proposed to be addressed to His Excellency the Viceroy in reply to his telegram was also read out by the Amir to the persons present in the Darbar, and His Highness asked them whether it was properly drafted or required any amendment.

It should also be stated that, when His Highness the Amir made the above speech to the Darbaris, all of them were considerably moved and supported the words which he uttered on the occasion.

Sweetmeats, fruits and dinner were given to all who attended the Darbar, and in the nighttime fireworks were let off, and the city was illuminated, which was all done in honour of the anniversary of the above title. There were about three thousand men present in the Darbar, which was held on a very grand scale, and the Darbar was closed at about 5 p.m.

Enclosure No. 55.

(Telegraphic.) From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Thana, 26th August 1897.

Expedition thoroughly successful. Column returned to Thana to-day. In case question of Buner expedition is being considered, I would offer the opinion that the present opportunity is a favourable one for such expeditions, and that a brigade, entering by the Karakai Pass, with troops also threatening Ambeyla, would accomplish the matter in ten days. Fine of twenty thousand rupees on right bank has been paid in to-day, and remaining question with them is surrender of breech-loaders. To-morrow I proceed to Chakdarra to take up working with tribes on right bank of Swat river.

Enclosure No. 56.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Offg. Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, the 25th August 1897.

With reference to the correspondence ending with my letter of to-day's date, I am directed to submit, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of a telegram, received from the Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, announcing that a lashkar of 12,000 Orakzais is collected at Karappa close to the Samana.

Enclosure No. 57.

(Telegraphic.) From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 27th August 1897.

Although the details of attack on Landi Kotal are still very imperfectly known, Aslam Khan says that the total loss up to date among the Khyber Rifles since Afridi lashkar first entered the Pass on morning of 23rd instant, does not exceed ten men both killed and wounded; this includes one sepoy killed at Ali Masjid, the rest of the loss being sustained at Landi Kotal. On the other hand it is believed that besides wounded the enemy have lost from two hundred and fifty to three hundred men in killed alone, namely, 34 at Fort Maude, 12 at Ali Masjid and remainder at Landi Kotal, where it is agreed on all hands that loss of enemy was very heavy.

The Landi Kotal garrison consisted of five native officers and 370 men of Khyber Rifles, including 25 recruits, Munshis, &c., who were unarmed. Of these 120 belonged to miscellaneous classes, principally,—Peshawaris 40, Shilmani Mohmands 25, Adam Khel Afridis 28, from Kohat Pass and neighbourhood. Of the remaining 250 men, 70 were Lwargai Shinwaris, in whose limits Landi Kotal stands, while the other 180 were pretty evenly divided between three tribes, namely, Zakha Khel Afridis, Malikdin Khel Afridis and Mullagoris. These 250 men formed the main strength of the garrison and seem to have behaved very well on the 24th when they inflicted severe loss on the enemy by volley firing; but on the morning of the 25th, after the Shinwari Subadar Jawas Khan had been wounded, the Shinwari sepoy made a sudden bolt of it by jumping down off the northern wall of the post towards their own villages, and the rest of the garrison were so disgusted at their desertion that they fired after them as they fled, killing three or four of them. A little later some Shinwari tribesmen and Zakha Khels of the Bazar valley managed to scale the wall of the post at its north-east corner near the officers' bungalow, but were promptly met by a party under Subadar Mursil and driven back over the wall after a smart little fight in which Mursil was shot through the head and killed on the spot. On his death the defence fell to pieces: the sepoy on the walls began to exchange greetings with their fellow-tribesmen outside the post, the gate was treacherously opened from inside and the ghazis of all tribes swarmed in. The Mullagori sepoy and probably the Shilmanis too then made their escape over the wall with their rifles, as the Shinwaris had done before, while the Zakha Khel and Malikdin Khel sepoy ran under the flags of their own clansmen in the lashkar, and joined in the general loot of the post. The 28 Adam Khel sepoy also joined the Ghazis, and, like the Zakha Khel and Malikdin Khel sepoy, retired with the lashkar when the sack of the post had been completed. Of the 40 Peshawaris, six are known to have been carried off prisoners, but the rest seem to have been allowed to escape, of course without their rifles, though only a few have yet arrived at Jamrud. After the looting of the post, the lashkar withdrew to China in the Bazar valley, and, in spite of the remonstrances of their Mullas, the men are said to be fast dispersing in order to carry home their dead and wounded. It remains to be seen how many of the Mullagori and Shilmani sepoy will turn up with their rifles, but it is not improbable that a good many of them will rejoin sooner or later, and it is even possible that some of the Zakha Khel and Malikdin Khel sepoy, though not likely to rejoin in person, may send in their rifles when the excitement has subsided.

No. 7.

Letter from Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Right Honourable Lord George F. Hamilton, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated Simla, 14th October 1897. (Received 1st November 1897.)

MY LORD,

IN continuation of our despatch, dated the 1st September 1897, we have the honour to forward a selection of further correspondence regarding the disturbances on the North-Western Frontier. We propose in this despatch to give a short description of the development of events in each section of the disturbed area, in order to show what has been effected during September, in the direction of subjugating and pacifying the different tribes, and what remains to be done in that respect.

2. First, as to Swat, where the first outbreak took place, towards the end of August, a satisfactory settlement had been effected with the tribes on the left bank of the Swat river; the tribes on the right bank were showing readiness to comply with the terms demanded; and a column under General Jeffreys was detailed to visit the Utman Khel country on the left bank. Reports were, however, received that the Adda Mulla had collected a large gathering, and that it was his intention to advance on Dir. Accordingly early in September, General Jeffreys' column was recalled, and we decided that a force under Major-General Sir Bindon Blood should advance by Sado and Nawagai into the Mohmand country, while another force under Major-General Elles advanced

from Peshawar. The objects were to destroy the Adda Mulla's power and disperse his gathering, to clear the Mohmand country of hostile forces, and to protect the Nawab of Dir and the Khan of Nawagai against attack.

The total sum collected in fines by Major Deane up to the end of September from the Khan Khels, Ranizais and Adinzais, and by the Khan of Dir from the tribes on right bank of the Swat river, amounts to 85,000 rupees : 3,800 guns and 1,500 swords have also been surrendered. Major Deane has also obtained 162 breech-loaders, of which 30 were obtained from Jandol, and 15 from the Shamozaï Utman Khels. The Utman Khel of Kuz Totai have surrendered 100 guns, and are collecting 50 more, as their share of the 600 imposed on the Cis-Swat sections. The Utman Khel of Agrah and Bar Totai will apparently only surrender under compulsion.

On the 24th September Major Deane received at Chakdarra the Upper Swat jirga and the younger Mian Gul, a lad of 14 years, who came in with them, thus ratifying the submission made at Mingaora. Major Deane announced to the jirga the Amir's public denunciation of the disturbance and his friendly letter to Government, which showed that the Amir's name was being wrongfully used by the Adda Mulla.

3. It will be remembered that, in the last stand made in Swat against the force under Sir Bindon Blood, the people of Buner took a leading part in the opposition. Subsequently, conceiving themselves threatened by the troops in Swat on the one side, and at Rustum in the Peshawar District, on the other, the Bunerwals, at the end of August, made overtures of submission to the Assistant Commissioner in Mardan, but these advances were not from the sections most implicated against us. We have decided not to send a force into Buner, until, at least, the Bunerwals have been given an opportunity of making reparation. Terms will be communicated to them ; the submission of the whole tribe will be demanded, and a certain time will be allowed for compliance. Major Deane told the Upper Swat jirga that Government would accept a settlement with Buner similar to that arranged with some of their own sections, namely, the surrender of arms and payment of fine. No particulars were specified. There is no need to hurry the announcement of terms, and there is advantage in delaying it until a more convenient season for enforcing them if they are not accepted.

4. When deciding upon the advance into the Mohmand country, of which mention has been made in paragraph 2, we caused it to be announced that this advance was not made in order to deprive any tribes of their independence, but because we must insist on due assurance that the tribes would not attack us again. We explained to the Amir that, if the British forces were opposed, the retiring foe would, if necessary, be followed up, and that the Adda Mulla might be pursued into the Bohai Dag or other place on this side of the Kunar watershed, but not beyond the line of the Durand convention.

The march of the brigade under General Jeffreys to the Utman Khel country having been countermanded as already stated, General Blood, with the 2nd and 3rd Brigades of the Malakand Field Force under Brigadier-Generals Jeffreys and Wodehouse, at once prepared to advance on Nawagai. The tribes, it is said, had decided to seize the Panjkora bridge ; but being anticipated by the troops under General Wodehouse, their plans were upset and no opposition was offered to General Blood's force. At the suggestion of Major Deane, the troops halted three days at Gohsam, in the hope of being able to effect a settlement with the Shamozaï Utman Khels, who had agreed to surrender 100 rifles. On the 10th, the Maliks brought in 15 breech-loaders and 57 old guns, which latter Major Deane declined to accept. He was unable, in the limited time, to settle with the tribe. During the halt, Major Deane visited the Jandol valley with a squadron of cavalry, proceeding as far as Barwa, and he brought back with him Mir Khan and Hasan Khan, brothers of Umra Khan, both of whom had taken an active part in the late disturbances. He secured 27 breech-loading rifles, and is detaining these men until they surrender the other breech-loaders in their possession.

5. On the 14th September, part of the 2nd Brigade under General Jeffreys marched from Khar to the foot of the Ramat Pass, with a view to entering the Mohmand country by that route. The rest of the force under Sir Bindon Blood on that date reached Nawagai. There had been no sign of any gathering to

oppose the advance, and, although an uneasy feeling prevailed in the country, the Khans of Nawagai, Khar and Jhar showed a good example and afforded every assistance to the force in collecting supplies. Major Deane stayed with the 1st Brigade, Malakand Field Force; Mr. W. S. Davis accompanied Sir Bindon Blood as Political Officer, and Mr. Gunter was attached in the same capacity to General Jeffreys' Brigade. On the night of the 14th, General Jeffreys' camp at Markanai, at the foot of the Ramat Pass, was fired into, and two British officers were killed and one dangerously wounded. Two men were killed and a few sepoys wounded, and there were many casualties among horses and mules. This hostility on the part of the people of the Mamund valley, in General Jeffreys' rear, caused a change of plans. He discontinued his movement towards the Mohmand country, and his force spent the next few days in punishing the Mamunds and Salarzais concerned in the attack on the camp. On the 16th there was severe fighting with the Mamunds in the Wadelai valley, in which our losses were considerable. The punitive operations were continued till, on the 27th September, the Bajauri Mamund jirga came in. They offered 4,000 Kabuli rupees and 50 useless matchlocks as earnest that they were prepared to treat for terms; but they refused to bring in either the 50 breech-loading rifles originally demanded from them for participating in the attack on Chakdarra, or the 22 lost by General Jeffreys' troops on the 16th September. They excused themselves on the plea that men from trans-Kunar districts were with them on the 16th and had carried away the rifles. They positively refused to give up other breech-loaders in their place, or hostages until the rifles should be forthcoming. The jirga said the Sipah Salar had encouraged them to attack the troops and had promised them ammunition as well as compensation in kind for any loss of grain they might sustain. The attitude of the Mamund jirga necessitated resumption of punitive measures. In the meantime the 1st Brigade of the Malakand Field Force was on the Panjkora river, holding the bridge and Serai.

6. The 3rd Brigade under General Wodehouse, with General Blood himself, halted at Nawagai until the 21st September. The Adda Mulla's gathering attacked the camp of the brigade on the nights of the 19th and 20th; on the first occasion the attack was not pushed home, but on the night of the 20th it lasted four hours, and was repulsed with heavy loss inflicted on the assailants.

In view of the desirability of completing terms with the local tribes, and maintaining order on the Serai-Malakand line, we have decided to leave with Sir Bindon Blood a larger force than had been intended. General Blood will now be able to deal at leisure with the Mamunds and other neighbouring tribes and to enforce their submission.

7. General Elles's force, consisting of two brigades, concentrated in the meantime at Shabkaddar. On the 15th September he advanced to the Karappa Pass, meeting with no opposition. At Galanai on the 18th September, the Halimzai of Gandab submitted to the following terms:—free forage for all troops in Gandab, surrender without payment of 2,400 maunds of grain, of all breech-loaders and Enfields in Gandab, and 300 guns of local make and 300 swords, also payment of a fine of Rs. 5,000 in cash, all to be given in within seven days; in addition the forts of the principal supporters of the Adda Mulla in Gandab were to be destroyed. The Nahaki Pass was crossed on the 19th, and on the 21st General Elles, bringing up one brigade, met Sir Bindon Blood at Lakarai, when the latter decided to place the 3rd Malakand Brigade at the disposal of General Elles to enable him to deal effectually with the Adda Mulla, while he himself joined General Jeffreys. General Elles's other brigade remained to guard the communications by the Nahaki.

8. General Elles attacked the Adda Mulla's gathering on the Bedmani Pass on the morning of the 23rd September. The Safi Mulla and the Ningrahar contingent had already left for their homes. The enemy, chiefly Baezai Mohmands, were taken by surprise, as they had expected the troops first to reduce the Mitai valley and attack Bedmani afterwards, consequently only some 500 men held the pass, the advance up which was, however, stubbornly contested. The Adda Mulla fled westwards by Salala towards the Sangu Khel Shinwari country, as soon as the guns opened fire, and his gathering was completely dispersed. All towers in Bedmani were destroyed. The Musa Khel of Mitai were punished on the 24th, and those of Suran on the 25th. General Elles

proceeded on the latter date to Jarobi, which proved to be a rocky glen with steep hills on each side. His advance was opposed, but his casualties were slight. The Mulla's residence was found to be a mosque, near a village at the head of the glen. It was left untouched, but all forts in the glen were destroyed. As the Atamar Khel, Lashkar Khel, and Khoda Khel Baezais and the Khwaezai refused to surrender rifles and to pay fines, offering only a paltry number of country-made guns, their towers were also destroyed.

9. On the 26th General Elles moved into the Bohai Dag, within two miles of the watershed, by which, according to the map attached to the Durand Convention, the boundary of the Amir's territories was to be defined, returning thence to Karwarina. General Westmacott moved straight down the valley towards Kung punishing as he went by the destruction of towers and forts. The Khwaezai, Dawezai, Utmanzai, Kamali and Pindiali jirgas having come in, terms were dictated to them, including provision of free grain, forage and fuel for troops, the surrender of all breech-loaders and Enfields in their possession, as well as a fixed number of other weapons, and the payment of fines. The Khwaezai, with the exception of the village of Kung, complied with their terms on the 28th September, and the others who were given to the 3rd October for compliance have also paid up. The towers of Kung were destroyed before the troops left it. On the 29th September General Elles's First Brigade remained at Nahaki, while his Second Brigade proceeded to march round the Utmanzai, Dawezai, and Isa Khel country. Operations in the Mohmand country have been brought to a successful issue. The various sections of the tribe have been subdued and punished, and the force under General Elles has retired from their country without being molested during withdrawal.

10. Turning now to events on the border further south, in our despatch dated the 1st September, we briefly mentioned the rising of the Khyber Afridis and their attack on the Khyber posts. The pass remained open and quiet until the 19th August, and it was believed that the timely arrival of troops at Jamrud had greatly discouraged the Afridi lashkar. On the 23rd, however, Ali Masjid and Fort Maude were attacked. In the afternoon the garrison of Fort Maude retired under cover of fire from Royal Horse Artillery guns at the mouth of the Khyber. The Afridis then burnt the post. The Bagiari post was evacuated during the night, eleven Zakka Khels deserting with their rifles. Ali Masjid was also captured and burnt, the Khyber Rifle garrison retiring to Jamrud with their rifles. The Landi Kotal post was attacked on the 24th August. The garrison consisted of 370 Khyber Rifles, composed of 70 Lwargai Shinwaris in whose limits Landi Kotal is situated, 180 Zakka and Malikdin Khel Afridis and Maligoris, 40 Peshawaris, 25 Shilmani Mohmands, 28 Adam Khel Afridis from the Kohat Pass and unarmed recruits, munshis, &c. The garrison held out on the 24th, inflicting severe loss on the enemy; but, on the 25th, the Shinwari jemadar was wounded and his tribesmen then deserted; Subadar Mursil, Commanding, was shot dead in repelling an assault; and the defence collapsed.

11. From first to last the Khyber Rifles did not lose more than ten killed and wounded, whereas they are said to have inflicted a loss of 250 killed on their assailants. Lieutenant-Colonel Sardar Muhammad Aslam Khan, acting on his own responsibility, disarmed and granted leave to all Khyber Rifles at Jamrud, except the Kuki Khel. We had heard that this measure was proposed, and on learning of the gallant way in which the men of the Khyber Rifles had at first resisted the Afridi attack, we telegraphed suggesting reconsideration of the proposal, but the telegram arrived after action had been taken. We have caused an announcement to be made that suitable pensions will be given to the families of all those members of the corps who died fighting on our side, and that rewards will be given to those who suffered by remaining faithful during the disturbances. During September, 134 men of the Landi Kotal garrison came in to Jamrud with their rifles. This leaves 274 Sniders to be accounted for, out of a total of 836 in the hands of the corps. The men, other than Kuki Khels, who came in to Jamrud with their rifles, and were disarmed and given fifteen days' leave by Lieutenant-Colonel Muhammad Aslam Khan, have now been paid up to the end of August and dismissed to their homes. Their names will be kept on the rolls,

but they have been told that their services are not required at present, and that their pay will not recommence unless and until arrangements shall hereafter be made with the tribe for their re-employment.

12. We mentioned, in our despatch of the 1st September, that the Orakzais showed signs of restlessness, and their rising developed at the end of August, and assumed serious proportions. At first they appeared to be half-hearted; the Samil faction seemed inclined to hold aloof, and it was thought that Mulla Saiyid Akbar's efforts to raise an Orakzai coalition would prove abortive. On the 25th August, however, a large lashkar, composed of Ali Khels, Alisherzai, Mamuzai and Malla Khels, concentrated near Karappa in Akhel limits, and their advance was only deferred because the Mishtis and other sections still refrained from joining. On this date, a force of 250 or 300 Daulatzais collected in the Ublan Pass, with the view of attacking the Muhammadzai post. On the 26th, they were reinforced by 600 Firoz Khels and Bazotis, and sent word to the Deputy Commissioner that they would disperse if the Kohat salt-duty were reduced and Swat evacuated. During the night they attacked the old police post of Muhammadzai, temporarily held by 25 Border Police and a few armed villagers: the garrison retired to the new police post, into which a company of infantry had been thrown that same night. The enemy did not attack the new post, but retired to the Ublan. Early on the 27th, a force marched up from Kohat and drove them out of the Pass. The Lakka post was attacked on the morning of the 27th August, and Shinawari and Saifaldarra during the previous night. The Lakka and Saifaldarra posts were relieved from Hangu, but as the garrisons could not be reinforced, the posts were evacuated; they were subsequently burnt by the enemy. The Shinawari garrison repulsed the attack on them, inflicting some small loss on the tribesmen. The garrison subsequently evacuated the post, which was then burnt. On the 28th, a night raid was made on Kahi, and the police lock-up partly burnt; the villagers turned out and the raiders decamped. On the 29th, the bazaar at Nariab was looted and the school-house burnt. On the 30th, news was received from Fort Lockhart that the posts on the Samana were surrounded by a force of Ali Khels, Mamuzais, Alisherzais, Mishtis, Shekhans and Malla Khels. The Mishtis had sent the Political Officer a message that, though they had joined with reluctance, they now intended pursuing hostilities to the bitter end, and to burn every village to the foot of the Sufed Koh, unless the demands formulated by the Afridis were complied with. The Daulatzais and Sturi Khels returned to their homes, leaving only a few men to hold the Ublan Kotal. They sent a message to the Deputy Commissioner that they engaged in hostilities owing to the enhancement of the salt-duty, and the occupation of Swat, Samana and Waziristan, and that, if even the first request was granted, they would cease hostilities, otherwise these would be recommenced on the 3rd September by a force twice as large as before.

13. On the 31st August two regiments of Native Infantry and a regiment of Native Cavalry were sent from Peshawar through the Kohat Pass. No opposition was encountered, and throughout the recent disturbances the Kohat Pass Afridis have held aloof and have at no time joined the enemy.

14. During the last few days of August, the enemy remained in large numbers before Gulistan, sending out raiding parties daily to harass the valley below and firing into the posts at night. Early in September contingents of Afridis, who gave out exaggerated accounts of their proceedings in the Khyber, began to join the Orakzais. A half-hearted attack was made on Gulistan on the evening of the 3rd September. The enemy would not risk an assault. During the next few days the lashkar continued to invest the Samana posts, cut the telegraph line and commit other acts of aggression. On the 11th an Afridi lashkar, headed by Mulla Saiyid Akbar and Mir Bashar, reached Khwaja Khidar and was seen moving down the Khanki valley below the Samana ridge. The Daulatzai lashkar was at Lar And Khel and moving about in the Mastura valley. General Yeatman-Biggs, by moving eastward along the range, checked a meditated attack on Hangu, but during the night his own rear guard was smartly attacked, while on the crest between Tsallai and Saifaldara. On the 12th scarcity of water compelled the force to return to Hangu; and in their absence, the

lashkar attacked the Crag Picket and Saragarhi in force. Saragarhi fell after a very gallant resistance, and the garrison of 23 men of the 36th Sikhs were killed. The Hangu force again moved up to the Samana on the night of the 13th, and relieved Gulistan and Fort Lockhart. The Samil lashkar in great force opposed General Yeatman-Biggs's advance at Gogra, but the fire of his guns drove them from their position with loss.

15. Towards the end of September, it was reported that the Orakzai pickets left in observation near the Samana had disappeared, and that the Samil Orakzais, very disheartened, were anxious to make terms. The Mishtis, Shekhan and Malla Khels sent in a petition on the 22nd September, alleging that they had been driven to hostilities against their will, and expressing a desire to make peace. They added that the Afridis and Gar clans had sent a deputation to Kabul, but that they had declined to go and were awaiting the decision of Government. That the Afridis and Orakzais sent deputations to the Amir, is true, as we know from the British Agent at Kabul, but the Maliks and Mullas were stopped at Jalalabad under orders from the Amir, who refused to help them, and ordered them to return. A notification by His Highness announcing his refusal to help the Afridis has been published at Kabul. An Afridi headman, who had started for Kabul, has returned to Tirah and warned all his tribesmen not to go to Kabul, as the Amir had ordered the arrest of any Orakzai or Afridi deputations who might arrive there.

16. Sadda in Kurram was attacked on the night of the 31st August ; and Balish Khel on the following day. The enemy were beaten off by the villagers aided by the Kurram Militia. The camp of the flying column was attacked at Sadda on the night of the 16th September by a lashkar of Massuzais ; there were only a few casualties ; the enemy's loss is believed to have been heavy, and the attack was not repeated.

17. As we have already acquainted Your Lordship in telegraphic correspondence, we are of opinion that the situation created by the Afridi and Orakzai unprovoked aggression is so grave and so subversive of our dominant position on the frontier, that nothing short of dictating our own terms in the heart of the country will meet the occasion. We had given neither tribe any cause of offence. Our relations with the Afridis, founded upon tribal subsidies and payment for tribal service on the Khyber route, had stood the test, almost unbroken, of sixteen years' experience. Their country has not been touched, and they have been left to govern themselves undisturbed. The Orakzais, since they were punished six years ago for raiding in the Miranzai valley, have been left equally undisturbed. The present risings have been stirred up from within and have not been excited by any action of ours. We believe that the demands which they have formulated are after inventions put forward to cloak an outbreak which is fanatical in its origin.

18. Orders were issued on the 3rd September for the concentration of forces for an advance into Tirah, to exact reparation from the Afridi and Orakzai tribes for their unprovoked aggression. The Tirah Expeditionary Force will be under General Sir William Lockhart with Sir Richard Udny as his Chief Political Officer. The advance will probably commence about the 12th October.

19. We mentioned in our last despatch that the Amir had emphatically denied that men of his regular army had joined the Adda Mulla, and personally engaged that no such act of hostility would ever be committed by them. Several very interesting communications will be found among the enclosures of this despatch, indicating the attitude which the Amir has adopted towards the authors of these frontier disturbances. The Viceroy in a letter dated the 30th August, expressed his pleasure at receiving the Amir's assurances, and, after giving His Highness some details of the information which indicated that Afghan tribesmen had joined the Mulla of Adda, requested the Amir to publicly announce to the tribesmen through his local officers that, if they crossed the border and joined in disturbances against the British Government, they would incur his displeasure. The opportunity was taken to tell His Highness of the situation in regard to the disturbances on the border, and of the Government of India's determination to deal with the tribes concerned in a

manner to make clear their supremacy. The British Agent at Kabul having heard reports that Afghan subjects and soldiers were joining the Adda Mulla's lashkar in large numbers, addressed the Amir on the subject, of his own motion, on the 21st August. This elicited from the Amir an autograph letter to the effect that Afghan subjects, from fear of His Highness, could not have openly joined the Mulla; they might have joined secretly, but instructions had been given to the officials in Ningrahar, they were keeping secret watch and had recently dispersed a gathering of 500 men who were intending to join the Mulla. The Amir added that he was powerless to prevent men going secretly: but as far as possible he would watch their movements. The Amir adopted a similar strain in replying to the Viceroy's letter of the 30th August. He protested that he was doing everything possible to prevent his subjects joining the Adda Mulla, but that it was impossible to prevent those who might "join him during the night, travelling like thieves by unfrequented roads." The Amir professed to attach no importance to the reports that the troops assembled at Peshawar were intended to advance on Kabul, and added assurances of friendship and loyalty to his engagements.

20. His Highness evinced his desire that we should be made acquainted with his sentiments by sending, through Kandahar and Quetta, a copy of the letter which His Highness had already sent to the Commissioner of Peshawar denying that Afghan soldiers had joined in the frontier disturbances. In this, he enclosed one of the proclamations issued by the Adda Mulla, inviting the tribesmen of Afghanistan to join the jihad, and said that the Mulla had sent many such to his disciples in Afghan territory.

In acknowledging this letter, the Viceroy took the opportunity of informing the Amir of the intention to despatch a force into the Mohmand country "to search out the Mulla of Adda and his lashkar, and to disperse and destroy them," and if necessary to follow him up to Jarobi, or to any place similarly situated; at the same time His Highness was assured that the British troops would not remain in the country and would not go further into it than was necessary to carry out the object with which they had been despatched; and that if the Mulla should take flight across the mountains into the Kunar valley, the troops would not follow him beyond the watershed, but the Government of India would look to His Highness to deal with him as he deserves and restrain him from exciting the tribesmen to further acts of hostility.

21. In his reply, dated the 12th September, the Amir said that the Adda Mulla was unlikely to enter Afghanistan, as he had acted badly (towards the Amir), but should he do so the Amir would expel him, "so that he may go towards Arabia, because he is a very wicked person." His Highness expressed a hope that the troops going in pursuit of the Mulla would not advance too far lest confusion should arise among the troops in Kunar.

22. That the Amir has taken effective means to make his attitude known is evident from the fact that, while the Mulla of Adda's intentions were still matter of uncertainty, he received, on the 1st September, a communication from the Amir, as a result of which he broke up his gathering and returned to his home at Jarobi, giving out that the Amir had ordered him to postpone fighting for eight days, or till further orders, and that meanwhile His Highness was consulting his military officers, and would communicate his decision later. Major Deane has obtained an original letter, dated the 2nd September, written by the Adda Mulla to the Mian Guls, in which he magnifies the successes of the Afridi and Orakzai lashkars in the Khyber and on the Samana, and mentions having received a letter to the above effect from the Amir. We have sent the letter which Major Deane obtained in original to the Amir, as an instance of the way in which His Highness's name had been made use of by the Mulla. About the time that the Mulla received the Amir's letter, news was received that the Amir's cavalry at Peshbolak had turned back a lashkar of the Sangu Khel Shinwaris which had started for *ghaza*. It is not improbable that the paper which the Mulla received, and of which he gave an interpretation suited to his own ends, was the Notification already alluded to in the 15th paragraph. In that, and more especially in His Highness's letter to the British Agent at Kabul, the Amir with characteristic clearness

and shrewdness turns against the fanatical tribesmen their pretensions to wage jehad ; and from their own scriptures and actions he demonstrates them to be no true Moslems.

We have, &c.,
 (Signed) ELGIN.
 G. S. WHITE.
 J. WESTLAND.
 M. D. CHALMERS.
 E. H. H. COLLEN.
 A. C. TREVOR.

Enclosure No. 1.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 23rd August 1897.

With reference to the telegrams of to-day from the Commissioner, Peshawar, I am desired to submit, for the information of the Government of India, and such action as may be considered necessary, the following remarks.

2. The position as regards the attack by the Afridis on the Khyber posts is a curious one. There is no one to fight against except their own levies. Under clause (2) of the Pass Agreement the Afridis undertook to maintain order throughout Khyber in consideration of certain allowances ; and under clause (5) they were not to require military aid from India for this purpose.

The Khyber Rifles (then called Jazailchis) were under clause 6 not to constitute a Government force. Thus the Afridis are, so far as the Khyber is concerned, in the position of attacking their own agents, whom we are not pledged to defend.

At the same time the Lieutenant-Governor thinks that, if the Khyber Rifles, true to their salt, make a stand, and do not go over with their arms and ammunition to the tribal lashkar, we should by all means strengthen their hands in any way that we can without weakening our position at Fort Jamrud, or losing sight of the fact that we now have to deal with the tribe as a whole, and that our ultimate objective may have to be Tirah and Bazar.

Enclosure No. 2.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 25th August 1897.

I am directed to forward, for the information of the Government of India, copies of telegrams, and to point out that the Lieutenant-Governor has already emphasized the necessity for immediate reinforcements for Kurram.

2. I am again to intimate that the Lieutenant-Governor is still of the same opinion. It is true that, as the Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, has reported that the Kurram Militia may be fully relied on and the Turis are behaving loyally, there is not apparently any immediate danger to Para Chinar, though Sadda is much exposed and isolated, and must be a source of anxiety. Still it must be remembered that the Cantonment of Para Chinar is very open to attack, and serious damage could be caused even if the defensible enclosure remained intact. The Turis also are badly armed and the assembling on our immediate border of these large collections of Khostwals under Sardar Sherindil Khan, who was reported to have taken a considerable military force with him, must create a feeling of great unrest throughout the valley, and lead to general raiding which our small garrison at Para Chinar could not prevent.

3. The Lieutenant-Governor is aware that the present demands upon our troops elsewhere are already severe, but even so he considers that an early attempt should be made to strengthen our position in Kurram, as we cannot afford in the present state of feeling on the frontier to risk a repetition of the Shankargarh and Khyber incidents. In this connection I am to intimate that,

as matters stand at present, and if the Afridi rising is promptly put down, His Honour is disposed to concur in the opinion expressed by the Commissioner as to the situation in Waziristan.

4. The Deputy Commissioner of Kohat reports that the wire to Kurram has now been cut, but I am to request that, as soon as possible, intimation may be sent to Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, of any measures that are contemplated with the object of strengthening his hands. It is unnecessary to point out that, with a rising in Tirah, a strong force in Kurram would probably be extremely useful, so that in reinforcing the garrison we shall not be locking up troops uselessly.

Enclosure No. 3.

Extract from Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to Government, Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 25th August 1897.

IN continuation of my letter dated 12th instant, I am desired to submit, for the information of the Government of India, a report on the recent attack on the Shankargarh town and Fort, and to communicate the following remarks of His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor.

It was hardly to be supposed after the settlement of last year that the assured clans of the Mohmands would have joined in the raid on Shankargarh, regardless of their pledges, their allowances and their jagirs and possessions in British territory, more especially as the leading Maliks of the Mohmand tribes adjoining British India had come in and tendered their services on 28th ultimo. But the fanatical wave which has been passing over the tribes has swept away all prudential considerations, and His Honour has just heard that the Afridis have committed themselves, and thus the revolt of the tribes on the Peshawar border is complete.

Having recently recommended that a force should be sent through the Salarzai country of Boner, and in view of the present attitude of the Afridis His Honour feels that it is for the Government of India to decide whether an immediate advance into the Mohmand country is possible. He has no doubt this should be done ultimately, and that the Utman Khel also should receive attention at the same time. And he does not think this expedition should be postponed longer than is necessary, because the Mullah Adda is said to be making fresh attempts to raise the Mohmands, and the Afridi rising will very possibly rekindle their fanaticism. Moreover, the autumn crops are now in the ground and they will be cut by the end of October. The Lieutenant-Governor's reasons for saying that we should visit the Mohmand country are as follows :—

- (1) The raid on Shankargarh, a British village immediately under the Shabkadar Fort, is the most open and audacious violation of British territory which has occurred in the Peshawar District, or indeed in any frontier district for many years. Their success on the present occasion is the more regrettable, as previous attempts in 1852 and 1863 were repulsed, and our failure to protect the town now will be much noticed on the frontier.
- (2) It seems absolutely necessary, owing to the widespread fanatical rising which commenced at Malakand and has culminated in the Khaibar, to re-assert our supremacy in a very marked manner, and without the delay and uncertainty which attach to the more lenient course of imposing a fine or a blockade. Nor does Sir Mackworth Young consider that the confiscation of jagirs and allowances by itself is a satisfactory way of settling such an outrage, if only because their permanent confiscation will not suit our own purposes.
- (3) The force assembled in the Peshawar Valley is, His Honour understands, sufficiently strong and sufficiently mobilised to carry out punitive expeditions in any direction that may be necessary without risk, delay, or much extra expense.
- (4) The flagrant breach by the Mohmands of the engagements into which they have so recently entered demands exemplary punishment.

It must be admitted that a punitive expedition will not touch many of those who joined the raid, a large proportion of the raiders having come from the territories of His Highness the Amir of Kabul. But the principle which is one of the cardinal points of our frontier administration must be asserted that those through whose territory the raiders passed and from whose territory they launched the raid on British territory should be held primarily responsible, and a force advancing by the Gandab Valley, especially if it can be supported by a column from the Malakand Field Force marching through the Utman Khel country as previously suggested, will be able to deal with a considerable number of the tribes or sections which were implicated in the raid, and at any rate with all of those who are under special obligations of loyalty to us.

The Lieutenant-Governor therefore concurs in the Commissioner's proposals contained in paragraph 11 of his letter including his remarks regarding the arms to be demanded, which however may require further consideration hereafter. For the present he considers that the payment of all allowances to the Mohmands should be suspended, and not restored except under the orders of the Government of India.

The confiscation of the Halimzai jagirs of the value of Rs. 4,500 at Panjpaio in British territory temporarily or permanently is a matter which requires separate consideration, and the extent to which the Tarakzai Mohmands were implicated requires further elucidation. The Lieutenant-Governor hopes it may be found that this tribe generally repudiated the raiders, but if 300 members joined, some notice must be taken of their conduct.

As regards the conduct of our own villagers, I am to suggest the further report may be awaited. General instructions in regard to the treatment of British subjects who have joined in tribal risings have been given to the Commissioner which are applicable to the present case.

The Lieutenant-Governor wishes the recommendations made in this letter to be considered subject to such measures as may be immediately necessary with reference to the Afridi and Orakzai rising. These tribes occupy a central position with opportunities of raiding at many points along a frontier extending for about 120 miles, from Fort Michni to Para Chinar, and from the present attitude of the Afridis it seems unlikely that they will settle down without being visited by our troops. If an expedition into Tirah is undertaken, this should be done as soon as possible and then the Mohmand question may have to wait.

Sub-Enclosure.

Extract from Letter from Sir R. Udny, Commissioner and Superintendent, Peshawar Division, to the Officiating Chief Secretary to Government, Punjab, dated 17th August 1897.

It only remains to consider the form in which punishment should be awarded. If, as I imagine will be the case, the Government of India still wish that the assured clans should receive allowances in lieu of what they formerly enjoyed during their connection with the Amir and the Khan of Lalpura, it seems to me absurd to demand only pecuniary fines which, even supposing that we could enforce payment of them without military operations, we should begin at once to repay as it were in half-yearly instalments when we distribute their subsidies. I am quite certain too that, if we recommence these allowances before we have taught the Mohmands by a severe lesson that we can distribute bullets as well as rupees, they will fail to understand our leniency, and our relations with them will never be satisfactory. Sooner or later in fact we should be compelled to teach them this lesson whether we like it or not, and surely no opportunity could be better than after this unprovoked attack. I therefore recommend strongly that a field force should be assembled at Shabkadar as quickly as possible, to advance by the Gandab route, and to search out the whole tract of country south of the Koh-i-Mohr range referred to in the preceding paragraph. This must be done before the autumn crops are off the ground, and I would demand from each section not a pecuniary fine but a certain number of breech-loading rifles on pain of our destroying their villages and crops. It is notorious that most of our stolen rifles find their way into the Mohmand and neighbouring countries, and the Mohmands as a tribe are probably better armed

than any other on the border, as we found to our cost in the fight near Shabkadar on the 9th August. This therefore would be the most appropriate way of punishing them, and, though we have no means of ascertaining the exact number of such arms in the possession of each section, the number to be demanded might in each case be apportioned at the rate perhaps of one in five of the estimated fighting strength of the section. If the number of arms thus demanded were produced, no harm should be done to crops beyond the cutting of forage for cavalry horses, gun mules, and transport animals; but in case of only partial compliance additional crops might be cut to the value of Rs. 500 for every rifle short of the required number, and in the case of absolute refusal villages and crops should be destroyed wherever found. The non-Mohmand clans in the tract of country to be overrun, viz., the Utman Khel and Kandahari Safis, are probably less well armed, but these too should be similarly dealt with, though perhaps the proportion of arms to be demanded from them should be pitched rather lower. It is impossible of course at present to say how far it might be found necessary to modify the foregoing details in practice, but I trust I have said enough to give a general idea of the manner in which I think that punishment should be inflicted, and if these measures are carried out we might resume payment of allowances to the assured clans of the Mohmands in the spring of 1898. I think, however, in any case that the allowances due for the current half-year, ending on the 30th September 1897 should be forfeited, and, as I have said already, the Panjpao jagirs of the Gandab Halimzais should be confiscated for three years.

Enclosure No. 4.

(Telegraphic.) From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 29th August, 1897.

Reports state that Adda Mulla is still at Jarobi, but do not mention any following with him. Afridi messengers, however, had reached him with information that Afridi and Orakzai lashkars had collected to attack the Khyber and Samana, and urging him to collect a fresh lashkar for action on the Shabkaddar border. Mulla replied that he had sent letters to summon lashkars from Ningrahar, Kunar and Jalalabad districts, which he expected to arrive in a few days, and he would then start again. Meanwhile, he is reported to be having a large quantity of wheat ground. A letter from the Fakir of Swat has also reached Adda Mulla, pressing him to send a lashkar against the Khan of Dir, because the latter had sided with Government and had prevented Ghazis from coming down the Panjkora line. Adda Mulla accordingly wrote to Khan of Nawagai, urging latter to send him at Jarobi a lashkar of the people living this side of the Tonga watershed, and to despatch another lashkar of people living to the north of that watershed against the Khan of Dir.

Enclosure No. 5.

(Telegraphic.) From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 29th August, 1897.

After consultation with Deputy Commissioner it appears that, although we know that a large number of Utman Khel tribesmen were with the Adda Mulla at Shabkaddar, we have no particular information with regard to the villages of this tribe adjoining the Peshawar border east of the Swat river, but as men of Sapri on this border were certainly killed at Shabkaddar, it is more than probable that the Utman Khels of the same neighbourhood were also implicated on that occasion, and, in any case, it would seem that these Utman Khels deserve punishment for joining in attack on Malakand. I do not think, therefore, there is any need for us to enquire into the doings of particular villages, and the fact that Utman Khels were certainly engaged in considerable numbers, both at Malakand and Shabkaddar, makes it necessary that every corner of their country, both east and west of the Swat river, should be searched out and punished. As regards the Mulla of Manki, although it would be too much to suppose that he has not passively encouraged his disciples in this jihad, there can be no doubt

that he has made illness a pretext for never moving from his house at Spankhara, and we have heard nothing of his circulating inflammatory letters like other Mullas. The Deputy Commissioner and I, therefore, think that he might be addressed by parwana in the following terms: "Troops are about to be sent into the country of the Utman Khel, among whom you are now residing, in order to punish them for their recent unprovoked attacks; but as no information has been received of your having taken any active part against the British Government, you may, if you choose, save yourself from being included in this punishment by coming into the village of Kheshki, which is the home of your family, in the Nowshera Tahsil. If you do this, you will not be molested, but if you neglect this warning, when the troops advance, you will be treated in the same way as the tribesmen with whom you may be found."

Enclosure No. 6.

Kharita from His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, to His Highness the Amir of Afghanistan, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., dated Simla, 30th August, 1897.

After compliments.—It gave me pleasure to read the letter of Your Highness to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated the 18th Rabi-ul-Awal 1315 H., corresponding to the 18th August 1897. The denial which Your Highness has clearly expressed therein, of any complicity on the part of Your Highness's officials and sepoys of the regular army, was made in a still more marked manner by the public utterances of Your Highness at the Darbar held on the previous day. Your Highness may rest assured that I should not have suggested the possibility of so grave a breach of the relations that must subsist between friendly allies had I not had reason to think that the complaints made to me were well founded. That Your Highness has taken thus early the opportunity to make public an emphatic repudiation, on behalf of yourself and your officials, of any complicity with the actions of the Mullas, who have been stirring up strife on the borders of India, justifies the hope that the charges made can be disproved, and that for the future no doubt will arise of the loyalty of Your Highness's subjects and servants to the alliance with the British Government which Your Highness has again so openly professed.

It is right that I should tell Your Highness the information which I have received which indicates that tribesmen from Your Highness's territories have joined the Mulla of Hadda, and have, in other respects, committed aggression against the British Government. Bodies of men from Jalalabad district crossed the Kabul river openly with flags flying and drums beating. After the fight at Shabkaddar they returned in the same manner, carrying their dead and helping their wounded. On the side of Khost numbers of camels stolen from my troops in Dawar have been taken across the border, and it is even reported that these camels have been ordered to be collected by Sardar Sherindil Khan. Your Highness will no doubt recognise the propriety of directing the restoration of camels belonging to the Government of India, which have been stolen and carried into Afghan territory.

Your Highness has said that "tribesmen can never join such a movement openly for fear of me. If any one has come he must have gone secretly." What I now ask Your Highness, in accordance with those assurances of friendship which you have so readily made, is that you will publicly announce to the tribesmen through your local officers that, if they cross the border and join in disturbances against the British Government, they will incur your displeasure. The belief is entertained by many misguided persons that they will not incur Your Highness's displeasure by acting in a hostile manner against the British Government, and this belief can be dispelled if Your Highness's local officers will keep watch along the Kabul river and at other places in order to prevent Your Highness's subjects from crossing the frontier with hostile intentions, whether secretly or openly. I ask Your Highness, therefore, to issue orders to this effect.

I mention, for Your Highness's information, the following facts regarding the disturbances that have arisen among the tribes. These disturbances were wholly unprovoked and cannot be tolerated. I detailed a force of troops to

punish the tribesmen concerned in the attack upon Malakand and Chakdarra. This force has visited the Upper Swat valley and received the submission of the tribesmen there.

The circumstances of the Afridis are these ; they have been stirred up to break their engagements of many years' standing with the British Government and to display hostility. The men who are responsible for this are Mulla Said Akbar, Aka Khel, and Mir Bashir, Malikdin Khel. Some of the Afridi tribe in the Khyber have remained true to their engagements, but they were unable to resist the attack of the rest of the tribe. The posts have been burned, and the road is now undefended and closed to the passage of kafilas. In the present state of the frontier, the carriage of valuable goods and especially of warlike stores must necessarily be for the time discontinued.

I shall deal with the Afridis and any other tribe which attacks the British border or British posts in a manner to make clear the supremacy of the British Government. I am glad to learn that Your Highness in Darbar characterised as false and unfounded the story concocted by designing persons that the troops assembled at Peshawar were intended for an attack on Kabul. Your Highness is well aware that, so long as Your Highness on your part observes the obligations you have undertaken to the Government of India, the Government of India will honourably adhere to its promise of supporting Your Highness's Government.

Enclosure No. 7.

(Telegraphic.) From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 30th August, 1897.

A large number of Mullas from Ningrahar and many other subjects of the Amir from the Jalalabad district, namely, Khugianis, Shinwaris, Dehgans and Ghilzais from Surkhrud, are said to have been included in the Afridi gathering, which finished its operations in the Khyber by burning the Landi Kotal post on the 25th. The leaders of this gathering are also said to have sent a letter to the Amir through the Sartip of Dakka announcing their capture of Landi Kotal, and offering to make it over to Afghan troops. Lastly and most flagrant of all, the day after Landi Kotal had been taken and the Afridi gathering had retired to the Bazar valley, a contingent of Sangu Khel Shinwaris, with two standards, came up through Landi Khana and stayed a night or two in the ruined post at Landi Kotal, but finding they were too late to do any mischief returned homeward on the 28th. On the other hand, it is said that a lashkar of Safis from the far distant valley of Tagoo, fifty miles west of Jalalabad, which had started under the leadership of Sufi Burhan-ud-din, a well-known Ningrahari disciple of the Adda Mulla, was stopped at Jalalabad under instructions from the Amir. Except a detachment of forty men of the Abdal Khel section, the Kuki Khel Afridis of Tirah seem to have held aloof from the Afridi lashkar of all other clans, which attacked the Khyber posts from the 23rd to the 25th, but on the morning of the 26th, after the main lashkar had withdrawn from the Khyber, a contingent of five hundred Kuki Khel from Rajgal appeared at Ali Masjid in order, it is said, to make some show of joining the general movement, and thus to save their houses in Tirah which the Mullas had threatened to burn if they continued to hold aloof. It is believed to have been the men of this contingent who were sniping for a few nights round Jamrud, and who fired on a cavalry patrol at the mouth of the Pass, but they are now reported to have returned to Tirah, and for the last night or two there has been little or no firing at Jamrud. Zaman Khan, a brother of Malik Amin Khan, Kuki Khel, who is with the Sipah Salar in the Amir's service, was at home on leave and is said to have come down with the Kuki Khel contingent to Ali Masjid, whence he sent in a message to Amin Khan that the Sangu Khel Shinwaris were under orders from Jalalabad to join the gathering in the Khyber, and that he himself had received a firman from the Amir appointing him Malik of the Kuki Khel, as his brother had turned Kafir. This is Amin Khan's own story.

Enclosure No. 8.

Extract from letter from Captain H. Daly, C.I.E., Deputy Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated Simla, 31st August 1897.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated 25th August 1897, regarding the recent attack on the Shankargarh town and fort by a gathering under the Adda Mulla.

The Lieutenant-Governor's views as to the desirability of despatching an expedition into the Mohmand country have been read with interest. The consideration of this question has, however, been temporarily postponed pending a decision as to the steps to be taken for punishing the Afridis for the unprovoked breach of their agreements with Government, and their attack on the posts in the Khyber Pass.

The payment of all allowances to the Mohmands should certainly be suspended and not restored except under the orders of the Government of India.

The Lieutenant-Governor's opinion as to the suggested confiscation of the Halimzai jagirs in British territory will be awaited.

Enclosure No. 9.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 30th August 1897.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your endorsement dated 28th instant, asking for an expression of the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion on Major Deane's proposal in regard to the Mulla of Manki and the punishment of certain Utman Khel villages close to the British border, and in reply to convey the following observations of the Lieutenant-Governor.

2. His Honour accepts Major Deane's statement that the villages of Pranghar, Bucha, Nawadand and Sapri were implicated in the Malakand attack, and it has been reported by the District Superintendent of Police, Peshawar, that some Sapri people were killed in the attack on Shabkaddar. Under these circumstances, Sir Mackworth Young considers that the Utman Khel villages adjoining the Charsadda border, which are still under the political control of the Deputy-Commissioner, Peshawar, should certainly be visited, and reparation exacted and the surrender of arms demanded in such numbers as the Political Officer may determine with reference to the condition of the tribe. The Political Officer will doubtless also remember that the Laman Utman Khel villagers cultivate as tenants on nominal rents large areas, some 1,600 acres, in the British village of Tangi Barakzai.

3. The Lieutenant-Governor would again draw attention to the suggestion made in paragraph 6 of my letter dated 8th August 1897, that a force from Abazai should co-operate against these villages, which will prevent the possibility of their breaking out to the south-east on the advance of our troops, and damaging the Swat canal head works or the Nawadand aqueduct.

4. As regards the Manki Mulla, the Government of India are doubtless aware that he is a British subject and by birth a resident of Manki near Nowshera. He has in recent years purchased considerable estates at Mulla Kili near Khesghi on the Swat canal in that tehsil and the rich village of Gumatai in the Charsadda tehsil. For some years past, however, he has spent the hot weather at Spankhara at the head of the Darwazgai Pass in the Totai country just across the border of British India. During the demarcation of the Peshawar border in 1894, he was believed to have been the cause of the trouble at Darwazgai, when a body of several thousand Utman Khels and Totaiwals collected, but the matter was skilfully handled by Mr. Waterfield, Commandant, and Subadar-Major Abdul Rauf, Khan Bahadur, of the Border Military Police, and no actual collision occurred. During the Chitral expedition the Mulla of Manki remained at Spankhara, having announced that he was going into a *Chihlam*, or forty days' retreat, to pray for the success of the Swatis, and must not be disturbed.

5. In the present disturbances he has apparently followed the same course of conduct. The evidence for and against him as derived from the daily telegrams is the following :—

Captain Minchin reported on 29th July that he had joined the enemy with the Utman Khel. Major Deane, however, noted that there was no sign of this. Commissioner, Peshawar, in his telegram dated 30th July, stated that the Manki Mulla had not moved from Spankhara. In Major Deane's telegram of 3rd August it was noted that a large body of Utman Khel, who had been marching up from the direction of Darwazgai, returned, but there is no mention of the Manki Mulla being with them, and from Major Deane's letter dated 8th August, it would appear that the Mulla did not actively side against us.

6. On the whole the Lieutenant-Governor, therefore, especially as the Mulla is now an old man between 70 and 80 years of age, concurs in the proposal of the Commissioner, Peshawar Division, and would send him the parwana suggested in that officer's telegram of August 29, with the modifications indicated on the margin to emphasize the fact that he is a British subject and therefore owes special allegiance to the British Government. He has a considerable following in the Utman Khel country, in Lower Swat and in the British pergana of Hashtnagar in Peshawar, but his influence in Nowshera is rather on the wane, as his iconoclastic tendencies are too rigid for the pleasure-loving Khattaks, while across the border even his quiescence in 1895 rather damaged his reputation as a champion of Islam.

Enclosure No. 10.

Letter from the Secretary to the Government of India, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated Simla, 1st September 1897.

I AM directed to reply to your letters as noted in the margin. In the

Dated the 21st August 1897.

" 30th " "

first you communicated the conclusions to which His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor had come regarding the complicity of the Bunerwals in the recent fighting at Malakand and Chakdarra, and in opposing the advance of a British force into Upper Swat; you also stated His Honour's proposals for dealing with the Bunerwals.

2. Since the receipt of this letter, information has been received from Sir Richard Udny as to the sections of Bunerwals who have fought against British troops, and his recommendation is that the tribe should be visited in their own country and punished there.

3. Meanwhile, certain advances have been made to the Assistant Commissioner at Mardan by or on behalf of some of the Bunerwal sections. The Commissioner gives reason for believing that these advances have been made by the Daulatzai and Nassuzai sections, who are less deeply implicated than the Salarzai, Ashuzai and Gadaizai; and he has formed the conclusion "that, except perhaps the Nurizai, all sections of Bunerwals have been engaged at one time or other since the rising first began on the 26th July."

Major Deane throws some doubt upon the genuineness of the letter which purports to have been sent by leading men of the Daulatzai and Nassuzai sections, and he indicates that there is evidence to implicate the Nurizai section also to some extent.

4. The Government of India must admit that, according to this evidence, the Bunerwals as a tribe have gravely committed themselves against the British Government, both in the fighting at Malakand and in opposing Sir Bindon Blood's advance into Upper Swat; and in any case they agree with Sir Mackworth Young in the opinion that the tribe should be called to account and dealt with as a whole.

5. When your letter of the 21st August was written, the column under Major-General Sir Bindon Blood was still in Upper Swat, and Sir Mackworth Young proposed that, if the passes from Upper Swat into the Salarzai country would admit of an advance being made from the north, immediate orders should be issued for an advance from that side, while a column from Mardan co-operated by the Sanghao pass. His Honour desired to issue a proclamation to the Bunerwals declaring it to be proved that large numbers of them, and especially

of the Salarzai, had been concerned against the British troops ; that it had been decided to punish them, and that a force would advance into the Salarzai country and announce the terms there. The proclamation was to conclude by warning those who were not implicated not to interfere on pain of being included in the punishment, as only those sections who were concerned in the recent disturbances would be punished unless opposition was offered to the British force.

6. Regarding the settlement to be effected in the event of no further opposition being encountered. His Honour proposed in your first letter to demand surrender of the arms known to have been taken from our troops, together with such a number of other arms as may seem at the time desirable, and payment of a fine equal to the value of one-fourth of the property stolen or destroyed at the Malakand position during the recent rising.

7. Subject to the remarks which will be found below, in regard to the nature of the fine to be imposed, the Governor-General in Council regards these terms of settlement as appropriate, but His Excellency in Council would prefer, before authorising an advance in force into any part of Buner, to give the offending tribe an opportunity of making reparation. The decision of the Government of India in this respect is in accordance with the general principles on which they desire to act in dealing with frontier tribes, and they are of opinion that the circumstances in which the Bunerwals have offended, do not take their case out of the category of frontier disturbances which should be dealt with on these general principles.

8. The Governor-General in Council desires that a communication should be made to the Bunerwals to the effect that it has been clearly proved that they, and especially the Salarzai section, took part in the attack upon British posts at Malakand and Chakdarra, and in opposing the advance of British troops into Upper Swat ; that they have taken away fifteen rifles, four mules and a horse belonging to the British Government, that this property must be restored, together with such payment, in guns or otherwise, in reparation for their misconduct as may be deemed adequate, and that a representative jirga of the tribe must meet a British officer at a place to be named, to whom the property thus demanded is to handed over. This jirga must also be prepared to make submission on behalf of the whole tribe, which is held responsible for the acts of its several sections, and must undertake, in virtue of such submission, to abide by the terms which may be then declared to it, and to come under such engagements as may be necessary in order to ensure peace for the future.

9. The Government of India do not wish to say, at present, what course should be taken if reparation is refused. It will be sufficient if the announcement to be made, in accordance with the decision explained above, leaves the tribe no option but to comply.

10. The Governor-General in Council concurs with the Lieutenant-Governor in the opinion that the submission of the Bunerwals, thus demanded, might be conveniently made to Major Deane, and His Excellency in Council would leave to Major Deane, in consultation with the Commissioner of Peshawar, the choice of the place, at which the jirga would be required to attend. The place may, as His Honour suggests, be in British Territory, if that is consistent with Major Deane's other duties. This procedure would have a salutary effect in marking, without possibility of mistake, the hostile action on account of which submission and reparation were being made. Major Deane would, moreover, be in a position to deal with the jirga with great effect as the Political Officer who is accompanying the military force which could, if required, enter Buner and exact terms if they were not complied with willingly, or under any other means of compulsion.

11. The manner in which the announcement should be made to the various sections of the Bunerwals may also be settled by the Commissioner of Peshawar and Major Deane, it being obviously advantageous to show the Bunerwals that the Peshawar District officers and Major Deane at Malakand are acting in agreement in the matter. Major Deane will in the same way be authorised, in consultation with the Commissioner of Peshawar, to fix the amount of the reparation which is to be demanded from the Bunerwals when their jirga comes in. In determining the amount, Major Deane will be able to avail himself of the experience gained in dealing with the Upper Swatis and other tribes, and to

make the contribution of the Bunerwals fit in with the general settlement. The Governor-General in Council is of opinion that the course hitherto pursued of accepting the surrender of guns, in lieu of demanding money payments, is a wise one, and may, with advantage, be adopted in this case also; while to fix at once that a certain proportion of the damage done is to be demanded, will only tie the hands of the Government.

12. In the present position of affairs, it is essential that there should be no avoidable delay, particularly where military movements may be involved. While, therefore, the Government of India desire to maintain the arrangement under which the Punjab Government is responsible for the management of Bunerwal affairs, they think that it is necessary that all communications regarding the settlement of matters arising out of the Malakand outbreak, should be made to them direct. His Honour will perhaps have no objection if, while the proposals are sent through the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Punjab Government for transmission to the Government of India, Major Deane forwards at the same time, copies of these communications direct to the Government of India.

13. A copy of this letter is being sent to Major Deane in order that he may understand the action which the Government of India propose to take and the reasons for it.

Enclosure No. 11.

Translation of a Letter from His Highness the Amir of Afghanistan and its Dependencies, to the Address of His Excellency the Viceroy, dated the 19th Rabi-ul-Awal 1315 H., corresponding to the 19th August 1897.

After compliments.—I have the honour to inform Your Excellency that I have received a friendly letter from Mr. R. Udny, Commissioner, Peshawar dated the 13th August 1897 (corresponding to the 13th Rabi-ul-Awal 1315 H.), in which he writes to the following effect:—

(His Highness quotes the whole letter. [See page 75.])

When I received the Commissioner's letter, according to the quotation given above, in which he included the instructions issued by Your Excellency, I wrote in reply to him giving true particulars, and writing them to him in a very sincere and friendly manner, as follows:—

(His Highness quotes the whole reply written to Sir R. Udny. [See page 88.])

My dear friend, these are the details of the Commissioner's letter, together with the reply which I have written to him, and which I now write for Your Excellency's information.

If the false utterances and fabricated reports of self-interested persons be investigated in a friendly manner, God be pleased, the relations of union and friendship between these two Governments will always be considerably strengthened.

Further, I have to state that I have secured a letter, written by Mulla Najm-ud-din (of Hadda), which he has issued as a notification to the people of Ningrahar, and which is one of the letters of a similar kind which he has sent to tribesmen in other parts of the country. I send the original letter of notification issued by the Mulla, in a separate envelope, which is closed and bears on it my hand-writing, enclosed in this friendly letter to Your Excellency. My kind friend, no doubt he has sent such letters, perhaps hundreds of them, to his disciples among the tribesmen in Afghanistan. The people also regard him as holding the position of their Prophet. Such are the particulars of the Mulla and his disciples, as I have given above.

Sub-Enclosure.

Translation of a Letter of Invitation issued by Mulla Najm-ud-din, the Mulla of Hadda, to the Tribesmen of Ningrahar, Shinwar and other places, to join in a "jihad."

"By the aid of God victory is at hand."

Be it known to all the followers of the religion of the Chief of the messengers (of God)—may peace be on him—residing in Ningrahar, Shinwar

and other places, that all the people of Swat, Buner and Bajaur have united and assembled together. They have killed all the troops of the infidels who were in Swat, and have plundered all their property and belongings.

I therefore write to all the followers of Islam that all the Mohmands have collected together here. We will go by the Gandab route to Deri for the purpose of making "jihad." I hope therefore that, as soon as you receive this letter, you should, whether sitting or standing, start at once. You should positively come taking the necessary provisions with you, as soon as possible. God be pleased, the time for the annihilation of the infidels has come. Do not practice negligence and delay. I cannot enjoin you any further. Peace be on you.

Enclosure No. 12.

From the Commissioner, Peshawar, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 1st September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Lieutenant Waterfield, Assistant Commissioner, who is with the troops at Shabkaddar, reports that during the last two or three days a few Hindus who had returned to Shankargarh, have left it again, and that both Hindus and Muhammadans from Matta Mughal Khel and other villages in Doaba, have been migrating with their families across the Adizai bridge into Daudzai. This looks as if the people considered another raid to be imminent. Reports continue to come in that the Adda Mulla is preparing for another raid immediately somewhere on the border between the Swat river and Michni. The Afridi headmen are said to have sent him a letter by a Tarakzai Mohmand messenger, whose name is given, reproaching him for remaining inactive when they themselves had started a jihad at his instance, to which the Mulla has replied assuring them that he is about to advance. His lashkar is expected on this occasion to come down partly as before by the Gandab valley, and partly by the Ali Kandi route down the Pindayali valley.

Enclosure No. 13.

Letter from the British Agent at Kabul to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Kabul, 25th August 1897.

I stated in my diary of the 21st instant that further particulars of the matter mentioned therein would be communicated to you after visiting His Highness the Amir. I now beg to say that on my request His Highness the Amir was pleased to appoint Saturday last for me to visit him at Balabagh.

On my going there at the appointed time I was stopped by his officials in the Mehman Khana which is situated towards the entrance at a distance of some 200 yards from the palace; meantime a respectable official of his court came there and told me that His Highness the Amir had ordered that the particulars which I wanted to mention verbally to His Highness should be reduced into writing. As the matter was an important and urgent one, I unhesitatingly wrote down the particulars for the information of His Highness the Amir in letter form, and the letter was handed over to the said officer.

The particulars noted below were written in my letter in question with a view that some early steps might be taken by His Highness the Amir to prevent the further rising of his subjects.

1. It was heard that the Khan of Lalpura was sending supplies of flour, &c., to the Mulla of Hadda;
2. That persons from the direction of Laghman, Ghazbin and Suabin, &c., were going to join the Mulla of Hadda for Ghaza, and
3. That some sepoy's belonging to the troops stationed at Asmar were also intending to carry on a crusade.

The above were recorded in my letter in question, and a copy of the said letter is herewith enclosed, together with the reply received from His Highness. The reply was written on the back of my letter by His Highness the Amir himself, and it was brought to me at the above mentioned place by the aforesaid officer of his court.

The Amir has written to the effect that on account of their fear of His Highness the Musalmans would not openly accord help to the said Mulla, but if they were assisting him secretly he could not say anything. It was also stated by His Highness that he had issued orders to his Hakims that they should secretly keep watch on the said Mulla's disciples, and that one of his disciples called his Khalifa had gathered about 500 Laghmani men secretly, but when the Hakim concerned had come to know about the above gathering he dispersed them all, and out of them 40 men were put in confinement.

The other particulars which are written in the same letter will also be known to you when you have read his reply.

Translation of a Letter from the British Agent, Kabul, to His Highness the Amir of Afghanistan, dated the 21st Rabi-ul-awal 1315 H. = 21st August, 1897.

After compliments.—In accordance with the intimation given to me by Your Highness' Shaghasi, I beg to write that I have heard a rumour that the people from Laghman, Ghazbin and Surbin, &c., are going to join Mulla Hada for the purpose of Ghaza. I have also heard that the Khan of Lalpura is aiding him by sending supplies of flour, ghee and other articles, collected from different villages.

I have even heard that some of the men of the regular troops stationed at Asmar are intending to make "Ghaza." If Your Highness deems it proper to make some arrangement, no more people will join the said Mulla.

His Highness the Amir's reply to the British Agent.

After compliments.—On the day of the "Jashu-i-Muttahida" (feast of unity) you were present also : and you heard what I said on the occasion.

The Moslems are sincerely devoted to the Mulla, but on account of their fear of me they cannot openly help him in any way. I cannot say anything about the aid they may render secretly.

The report appears to be correct, because if the Mulla's disciples do not supply him with provisions, how can he get any food to eat? But owing to fear of me his disciples cannot openly send him anything. I have issued instructions to all the officials in Ningrahar, and they are secretly keeping watch.

One of the Mulla's disciples in Lamkan, who is a Khalifa of the Mulla, beguiled some of the inhabitants of Lamkan, and collected about 500 men ; but the Hakim hearing about it, attacked the Khalifa, and dispersed the men collected by him, arresting forty of their number. The Khalifa with some of his followers has escaped, but measures are in progress for his arrest. There are thousands of such disciples and Khalifas of Mulla Najmuddin in Afghanistan. As far as possible, I shall watch their movements. Please God, they cannot do anything openly, but I cannot stop anything that may be done secretly, because if I arrest any persons on suspicion, they will deny all complicity.

Thus they cannot do anything openly, and I cannot arrest them on suspicion. These are the particulars about the Mulla, his Khalifas and his disciples, which I have given above.

There need be no anxiety as to their having done, or being able to do, anything openly. Their proceedings must have been in secret. They cannot do anything openly on account of fear of me. These are the particulars which I now write to you.

Enclosure No. 14.

From the Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 2nd September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Blakeway wires from Hangu, 1st September "150 Zakha Khel Afridis have reached Ghogra on Samana, and messengers from Kamar Khel have arrived to-day in Mishti Lashkar at Lakka with information that 12,000 Afridis

are to reach Samana to-night. It has been arranged that tribesmen of Ger Lashkar, who have gone off to their homes with loot, will return on Thursday, and on Friday an attack, with help of Malakdin Khel, Bar Kambar Khel and Adam Khel will be made on Gulistan, while Samil Lashkar with Larkambar Khel and Zakha Khel will fall on Hangu. Talibs of Aka Khel Mulla are now in Adugarhi in Mamizai Daradar limits. Jirga held at Khwajakeslar on 29th was to discuss answer to letter sent by Afridis asking whether their assistance was required by Orakzais. Reply is stated to have been in negative. On 30th, Chikkai sent 3 men to Madugarhi in Akel limits asking Ger Lashkar to combine with him in attack on Thal. No doubt that unrest among Zaimushts is spreading; and I have received information that some of them are now in Ger lashkar, menacing Thal. Only a small portion of this lashkar has remained here, Shinawari, and remainder is scattered in raiding parties of about 20 or 30 men between Kahi and Naryab and Kashi and Shinawari. The Samil Lashkar still lies between Ghogra and Lakkar." Combination of Afridis and Orakzais most serious, and shows urgent need for reinforcements.

Enclosure No. 15.

From the Foreign Secretary, Simla, to the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Chakdarra, dated the 2nd September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

The following military operations have been authorised:—First, a force under Major-General Sir Bindon Blood will advance by Sado and Nawagai to Kamali in Mohmand country; second, a field force will advance from the Peshawar border directly into the Mohmand country under command of Brigadier-General Elles.

The objects with which these movements are ordered are to destroy the Adda Mulla's power and disperse his hostile gathering, to clear from the Mohmand country any hostile forces, and to give support to the Nawab of Dir and the Khan of Nawagai against any threatened attack by the Adda Mulla.

Sir Bindon Blood's force will not remain in the Mohmand country for the purpose of making arrangements with the Mohmands for the future, but will join hands with the force under General Elles and march out by the Peshawar border.

The Government of India wish it to be understood and made known that the advance is not made in order to deprive any tribes of their independence, but because the British Government must insist on due assurance that these tribes will not attack them again. They have no desire to injure any one who does not attack them. If the British forces are opposed, and the opposing foe retires before them, the retiring foe may if necessary be followed up, and in particular in such a case the Adda Mulla may be pursued into the Bohai Dagh or other place on this side of the Kunar watershed and not beyond the line of the Durand Convention. The intentions of the Government of India as above described are being explained to the Amir of Afghanistan.

Enclosure No. 16.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Chakdarra, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 2nd September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Three hundred guns, two hundred and eighteen swords, a few pistols, knives and spears, and ten breech-loading weapons, which include one Lee-Metford, two Martini rifles, one Martini carbine, four Sniders and two Remingtons have been brought in this evening. Total arms surrendered on right bank of Swat river up to date amount to eight hundred and twenty-six guns and seven hundred swords; guns include seventeen breech-loaders. This with payment of twenty thousand rupees fine is evidence of submission of the tribes who are a poorly armed lot. Am continuing the work for another two or three days as we may as well secure as many arms as possible. At the same time I recommend, for consideration, the fact that the present work will be thrown away if

the present facilities for obtaining arms from our own districts be not removed : at present, there is practically nothing to prevent these people from purchasing arms from British subjects of Peshawar and Kohat ; I would suggest that these also should be disarmed.

Enclosure No. 17.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 2nd September 1897.

I am directed by the Lieutenant-Governor to submit, for the information of the Government of India, and such action as they may consider desirable, the following remarks upon the general situation on the North-Western Frontier of this province. Sir Mackworth Young understands from Foreign Department letter, dated 31st ultimo, that the Government of India contemplate operations against the Afridis for their unprovoked breach of the Khyber Agreement and their attack on the posts of the Khyber Pass. As indicated in this office letter dated 25th August, he considers that such a movement, in the necessity of which he fully concurs, should be combined with operations against the Orakzais, whose demonstrations and attacks on the Kohat border and the Kurram have been the subject of recent telegrams, as summarized in the attached list. If an advance in force is made by the Landaki Pass, or from the Samana, or from Sadda in Kurram, or on more than one of these lines, while the Afridi country is menaced by the despatch of a force from Peshawar up the Bara or Bazar valley, this will, the Lieutenant-Governor thinks, have the effect of restraining both Afridis and Orakzais from further violation of British territory along the whole of the border exposed to their attacks. But it seems improbable that such operations can be at once launched, and meanwhile the task of clearing the tract between Kohat and Sadda of hostile lashkars and of protecting our posts in the Kurram will no doubt be carried on by the column under General Yeatman-Biggs.

2. Meanwhile the advance into the Mohmand country having been deferred under the orders received in Government of India, Foreign Department letter, dated 31st August, and the proposal to occupy Buner territory having, as His Honour understands from Government of India Foreign Department letter, dated 1st September, been negatived, while, owing to rumours of an attack on Dir by the Adda Mulla, the column about to visit the cis-Swat River Utman Khel country, has been recalled, as reported in General Officer Commanding, Malakand Field Force's telegram, dated 30th August, there appears to His Honour to be great probability of a renewal of attacks on the Peshawar border during the interval of some weeks which must elapse before an expedition can start for Tirah. And though he is of the opinion already expressed in the paragraph above quoted that the operations against Afridis and Orakzais should have precedence, he does not think that it is yet time to accept a policy of inactivity in regard to the northern Peshawar border. If no action is taken either in respect of the Bunerwals or the Mohmands or the Utman Khels for some weeks, while during that period mere preparations, of the nature of which the tribesmen cannot judge, are being made for an expedition *via* the Samana into Tirah, Sir Mackworth Young ventures to think that we shall hear of renewed activity on the part of the Mulla of Adda, who is already reported by Commissioner, Peshawar, in his telegram, dated 1st September, to be on the move, or of the mad Fakir, or of both, and of fresh raids by Afridis and Mohmands, if not Bunerwals, on the Peshawar border. The Lieutenant-Governor would remind the Government of India that the tribes which have committed themselves against us will, until they are dealt with, do their utmost to induce their neighbours to do the same, and in the present state of feeling among the tribes they are not unlikely to be successful. The reports received regarding the schemes of the Adda Mulla also show that he is still influencing large numbers of persons in Afghan territory and this side of it. The Lieutenant-Governor views, therefore, with some apprehension the prospect of no active measures being taken for some weeks on the Peshawar upper frontier. Our usual policy of allowing tribes to run up a large score of offences and then

dealing with them at our leisure by means of pacific negotiations is, in Sir Mackworth Young's opinion, totally inapplicable to the present time, while retaliatory measures promptly dealt out will be the most effectual means of quelling the movement, partly religious and partly political, which has spread over the whole northern border.

Enclosure No. 18.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 2nd September 1897.

I am directed to submit, for the information of the Government of India, translations of two letters received by the Deputy Commissioner, Peshawar, from certain Halimzai Maliks in regard to the part taken by them in the raid on Shabkaddar.

Sub-Enclosure A.

Translation of a petition from Saiyid Hassan Sahibzada, Naosher, Umar, Mirs, Shamsheer, &c., Halimzais, to the address of the Deputy Commissioner, Peshawar, dated 17th August 1897.

After due respects we beg to state that when the Mulla of Adda with 20,000 men reached Nahaki, the Mulla summoned us and asked for permission to pass through Gandab. We refused his request several times but without avail.

We informed the authorities that the Mulla of Adda forces us to join the jihad.

We were helpless, and afterwards the Mulla attacked and looted Shankargarh, and with him were some bad characters of the Halimzais.

The Mulla Sahib pressed us and the Baezais to join the "Ghaza."

We acknowledge our fault and pray for mercy.

The Mulla has gone to collect forces. We inform the authorities that we are obliged to obey the orders of the Mulla. We cannot go against the British Government nor can we oppose the Mulla, because the Mulla has a considerable number of men with him, and we are few in numbers. If we do not comply with the Mulla's orders, we are denounced as Kafirs; on the other hand, the British authorities attack, kill, and burn us. We beg to inform you that the Mulla's lashkar is coming to Gandab. We are obedient servants of British authorities, and it is not advisable for you to attack us.

We again beg to inform you that the Mulla will attack Gandab. We furnish this information in order that we may not be blamed afterwards.

Sub-Enclosure B.

Translation of a petition from Kamran, Salar Khan, and Haji Zaman, &c., leading men of the Kamali Halimzais, to the address of the Deputy Commissioner, Peshawar.

With due respects we beg to state that on the arrival of the Mulla of Adda at Nahaki we informed you that he had come down with a following of 20,000 men. The fact that he compelled some of our community to join him was a matter of great importance, for if we had refused to obey his order he would have pronounced us Kafirs for not taking part in a religious war. We acknowledge our fault, but we are unable to oppose the Sirkar or the Mulla. We, considering ourselves as your obedient servants, will never shrink from the discharge of any service entrusted to us. We further beg to state that the Mulla has gone back with the intention of raising lashkar again.

We will discharge every service entrusted to us with great zeal and honesty, and solicit the favour of a reply to this letter.

Enclosure No. 19.

From the Commissioner, Peshawar, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 4th September 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

The following report was received last night: "On 1st September, about 5 p.m., Adda Mulla was in a mosque at Kung when a man of fair complexion, who seemed to be a Kabuli, handed him a letter, after perusing which the Mulla addressed his disciples and directed them to stop the assembling of the lashkars, telling them that the letter was from His Highness the Amir to the effect that the Amir was consulting his military officers, and that the results would be communicated to the Mulla hereafter, but that meanwhile he should defer fighting for eight days or until further orders. On this his disciples went off to inform the Mohmands, while the Mulla himself gave orders for the dispersion of the lashkar of five or six thousand men in attendance at Kung. This lashkar included no Mohmands, but was entirely composed of subjects of the Amir from the districts of Ningrahar, Kunar and Jalalabad, and, after directing them to disperse, the Mulla returned to his own house at Jarobi." Deputy Commissioner adds that there is corroboration from a separate and independent source of the fact of Adda Mulla's having received a letter from the Amir on 1st instant.

Enclosure No. 20.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Malakand, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 4th September 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Maulvi Shwaib arrived at Pir Baba Ziarat in Buner four days ago with about 70 copies of Amir's book on Jihad.

Enclosure No. 21.

Letter from Major-General P. J. Maitland, C.B., Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Simla, 3rd September 1897.

I am directed to state that, in view of the unprovoked aggression of the Afridi and Orakzai tribes on the Peshawar and Kohat border, the Governor-General in Council sanctions, with the approval of the Secretary of State, the preparation and concentration of forces to operate against these tribes. The principal object of the expedition will be to exact reparation for the attacks made on our frontier posts, and the damage to life and property which has been inflicted on British subjects and those in the British service.

2. The Government of India believe that this can best be accomplished by the invasion of Tirah, the summer home of the Orakzais and Afridis, which has never before been entered by a British force.

3. I am, therefore, to ask that a plan of the operations, which His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief would recommend for effecting the object in view, may be submitted for the consideration of the Governor-General in Council as soon as practicable.

Enclosure No. 22.

Kharita—From His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, to His Highness the Amir of Afghanistan, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., dated Simla, 6th September 1897.

After compliments.—I have already, in my letter to Your Highness of the 30th August, acknowledged Your Highness's letter of the 18th Rabi-ul-Awal 1315 H., corresponding to the 18th August 1897, to the Commissioner of Peshawar, in which Your Highness has denied any complicity with the disturbances on the frontier of India. I have now to acknowledge the receipt of

Your Highness's further friendly letter on the same subject, dated the 19th Rabi-ul-Awal 1315 H., corresponding to the 19th August 1897, which was sent by way of Quetta in Baluchistan.

With this letter, Your Highness has sent me a copy of the proclamation issued by the Mulla of Adda to the people of Ningrahar. I thank Your Highness for taking so much trouble to send me this information. I had already seen this proclamation, and I was informed that the person from whom my copy was obtained had himself received the Mulla's proclamation from Your Highness' Sartip of Dakka.

I cordially agree with what Your Highness writes that "the false utterances and fabricated reports of self-interested persons" should be investigated in a friendly manner, and with a view to forestalling any such report which might be made to Your Highness, I write this letter to inform you that my troops are about to enter the Mohmand country in order to search out the Mulla of Adda and his lashkar, and to disperse and destroy them. In the letter written by Your Highness on the 18th Rabi-ul-Awal to the Commissioner of Peshawar, Your Highness has stated that Mulla Najm-ud-din "has now taken up his abode in a country which is independent of Kabul and in the neighbourhood of Peshawar."

Your Highness has also written "what more can I add in this matter to the foregoing arguments, having regard to the proximity to you of these Mullas who are close to your country and have now, according to the boundary demarcation, fallen within the limits of the British Government."

It is no doubt true that the Mulla has committed hostile acts within the territory which it has been agreed falls within the limits of the British Government, and if my troops meet him there his punishment will be speedily accomplished. But I am informed that the Mulla has established his abode in the village of Jarobi, and though, as Your Highness is aware, the country is wild and unsurveyed, and no permanent boundary pillars have been erected, it is understood that this village probably lies within the territory which, according to the arrangement proposed in my letter of the 12th November 1896, would fall within the limits of Afghanistan. Your Highness will agree with me that this man, who has given so much trouble to Your Highness's Government as well as to the British Government, must not escape the punishment for his misdeeds, and if the Mulla retires before my troops to Jarobi, or to any place similarly situated, my troops will be authorised to follow him up and destroy him and his habitation. I do not wish Your Highness to regard any such action on the part of my troops as indicating an intention to vary or depart from what we have agreed upon as the dividing line in the Mohmand country. I have no intention that my troops should stay in that country, and they will certainly not go further into it than is necessary in order to carry out the object with which they are being despatched. On the other hand, if the Mulla should take flight across the mountains into the Kunar valley, my troops have orders not to follow him beyond the watershed, but I shall look to Your Highness to give orders to your officers to deal with him as he deserves, and to restrain him from exciting the foolish tribesmen to further acts of hostility.

I have always endeavoured in my correspondence with Your Highness to write frankly and openly so that misunderstandings may be avoided. Your Highness will, I hope, recognise that this is my object on this occasion.

Enclosure No. 23.

From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 7th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Have received reports to the effect that Mulla of Adda is thinking of leaving the Mohmand country and transferring himself to the Afridis, but up to date he appears to be sitting quietly in his own house at Jarobi. When letter from Amir reached him at Kung on the 1st instant he is reported to have given out that he had written to the Amir and Sipah Salar immediately after fight at Shabkaddar on the 9th August, and that as he had just received replies directing him to stop fighting for the present, he could not continue the jihad without the

Amir's permission. The messengers from the Sipah Salar who brought these replies also brought with them a present to the Mulla of five rifles, some cartridges and a horse. Another report says that Sipah Salar has written to the Halimzai Mulla, Sahibzada Sayid Hussain in Gandab, that correspondence is going on between the Amir and Government of India, and that the Mohmands should therefore abstain from further aggression on British territory.

Enclosure No. 24.

Extract from Letter from Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Station Camp, Uch, the 31st August 1897.

In continuation of my letter dated the 8th August, I have the honour to submit, for the information of the Government of India, the following report upon the expedition which has just been made into upper Swat along the left bank of the Swat river.

The force for the expedition consisting of one brigade assembled at Thana on the 16th instant, and on the same day a reconnoitring party proceeded from that place towards the village of Landakai, the hills above which were regarded by the people as the only point in the route which was favourable for opposition. The information received had shown that the Upper Swatis themselves were by no means anxious to fight, but the fanatical Mullas and preachers did their utmost to arouse them, and they succeeded to a certain extent. The reconnoissance party found a few men breaking up the causeway at the foot of the cliffs above the river. A few standards were also to be seen on the ridge above, and my information was that a miscellaneous body of some 600 men were collected to resist the advance of the force. The return of the reconnoitring party to camp appears to have encouraged the enemy, for later reports stated that they were advancing along the ridge above Landakai towards Thana, and the Khan Khels sent me word that a night attack on the camp at Thana was intended. I informed them that if any such attack were made the punishment for it would fall on them; for they were strong enough to prevent such a demonstration as they had been strong enough to prevent the rising from the first had they chosen to act up to their agreement with Government. This warning had the desired effect, and not a shot was fired during the night.

In the morning when the troops reached Landakai position it was seen that the enemy had been reinforced, and I was informed that the gathering now numbered some 1,200 or 1,500 men from Upper Swat and Boner. As soon, however, as the troops appeared in sight the Bonerwals, evidently fearing that their line of retreat towards the Bag-Darra Pass might be intercepted, commenced to move off. The position was so extended that it was some time before our troops could take and occupy it, but the resistance offered by the enemy was only half-hearted. The troops after taking Landakai moved on to Kotah and encamped there for the night. The loss to the enemy is variously estimated at from 50 to 100. The Bonerwals, I understand, have given out that they suffered heavily. I regard this as being done to afford excuse for their speedy retreat and for not again coming this way. They are heartily abused by the Swatis.

Next day a move was made by Abuah and Burikot to Ghaligai. No enemy were seen. At Ghaligai, however, we found that the Maliks and many of the people had remained in the village. An order was given to them to surrender all Government property as well as all the arms and standards they possessed, and they were also required to provide wood, grain, and fodder for the troops and transport. These orders were complied with and the same treatment was meted out to all villages on the route as far as Mingaora, which the troops reached on the following day and where they stayed until the 24th of August. Here a few shots were fired into camp at an early hour on the first night, but, the Maliks and villagers being reminded of their responsibility in the matter, the firing ceased. From Mingaora reconnaissances were made to Manglaor and Chahai Bagh, the furthest point reached being Gutibagh within Chahai Bagh limits.

The force marched back to Burikot on the 24th of August, and on the 25th a reconnaissance was made to the top of the Karakar pass into Boner. This pass though rather a long one does not offer much opportunity for defence to the tribesmen, and is next to the Ambela pass, the easiest route into the Boner country. The reconnoitring party, which was accompanied by Swat Maliks of Burikot, did not proceed beyond the Swat boundary. On the 27th the Brigade marched back to Thana and the expedition terminated.

Advantage was taken of the halt at Mingaora to disarm the country side as far as practicable, and arms were taken not only from the sections through whose territory the troops had passed, but also from those beyond Mingaora up to Kohistan who had taken part in the disturbances against us.

During the advance to Mingaora the Nawab of Dir, accompanied by my Assistant, Mian Ahmad, Extra Assistant Commissioner, moved along the right bank of the Swat river parallel with the troops, taking up daily such position as he was directed to occupy, and collecting the fine of Rs. 20,000 which had been imposed on the tribes on that bank. This fine was paid in full on the 26th instant.

At Appendix will be found a copy of a document signed by the Jirgas of Upper Swat expressing their unconditional submission to Government. The Jirgas have been informed that Government have no desire whatever to interfere with them, but will insist on the maintenance of peace.

The Mianguls have so far submitted only by letter and through their leading Mulla (known as the Pisani Mulla) who met me at Ghaligai. The elder of the Mianguls is only 21, and both are entirely in the hands of their Sheikhs. They had moved up to Ilam on the Boner border, and I thought it best to leave them alone there. They were afraid of being arrested, and deported to India. They have since sent me a message asking if they may return to their village, and I have replied that I will have nothing to say to them until they surrender twelve Government rifles which I understand are in their possession.

The pretension of the Mianguls that this disturbance was due to the action of the Nawab of Dir in Nekpi Khel territory may be flattering to their own-selves as crediting themselves with power, but in no case have any of the people in speaking to me, or to natives either, so far as I can learn, mentioned this as a grievance or hinted at its being a cause of the rising, and I cannot accept it as such. There are many grounds on which my opinion on this point is framed, the main one being that this was not a tribal but a religious disturbance. The letter sent by the Mianguls was in my opinion undoubtedly prompted by Khan Bahadur Ibrahim Khan of Mardan with whom the so-called servant of the Mianguls, Muhammad Ibrahim, has been staying. Ibrahim Khan has, I suspect, taken some pains to prevent his protégé from coming near me. He evidently wishes to pose as a friend of the Mianguls, and if he does so, it is not a matter to be wondered at, nor is it worth our while to interfere. I may add that the last letter received from Muhammad Ibrahim appears to me not only to have been prompted by Ibrahim Khan, but also to have been actually written by him.

The Jirga's statement as to the causes of these risings will be found as Appendix. I have made every effort to ascertain in other ways what these causes really were, and the results of my investigation have confirmed me in my opinion that a widespread and deep fanatical feeling is at the bottom of the matter. The people not only believed that the fakir was really possessed of the powers which he professed to exercise, but they also expected assistance against us from other tribes. The Swatis and Bonerwals, it is true, are cowed for the present, but the existence of the feeling is a cause for anxiety. For if it be so deep rooted in the minds of the people on this side on the lower portion of our line to Dir and on the other side of the Panjkora river, it would be unwise to ignore the fact that it is probably ready to show itself amongst the Upper Panjkora clans. Until this spirit of fanaticism dies down, we can feel no assurance that disturbances further up the line will not occur; and the hold of the Nawab of Dir on his people is not to be trusted. With this consideration in view I have thought it advisable to keep the Nawab and as many of his men as possible working directly for Government, and it is on this account that I urge strongly the opinion that for sometime at all events we should not run the risk of again leaving this position without a garrison of troops sufficiently strong to

move out at once and take offensive operations on necessity arising. So extensive is the Malakand position that every man of the former garrison was required to defend it, and it was utterly impracticable to spare troops to form a moveable column which could take the field.

I think that if an expedition were to move against the Mohmands from the Peshawar border without co-operation on this side, or before the Adda Mulla's power for mischief be broken a move be made against the Afridis, the Adda Mulla may succeed in raising a large gathering, in which case the Panjkora clans would, I believe, join him notwithstanding any efforts the Nawab might make even if they did not take direct steps to close the road to Dir.

It is stated that a large number of copies of the Amir's book on jehad have been in circulation in this country, and that they have been destroyed or concealed to prevent their falling into our hands. I have myself only come across one copy, but time did not allow of our conducting a thorough search for them. One point in connection with this book is worth noticing, and that is that it is signed by the Amir Abdul Rahman himself. We cannot doubt that those who have raised the disturbance have made as much capital as possible out of this impression.

As a further proof of the fact that these outbreaks are inspired by a widespread religious sentiment, I may remark that in the Chitral expedition one of the points which attracted my attention to the then fanatical out-burst was the sudden desire expressed by native gentlemen from the Peshawar District who were in my employ to return to their homes, and that during the present disturbances and this expedition to Upper Swat I have received only one offer of service, though as a rule in an ordinary expedition there is great clamouring for employment under Government. But knowing Yusufzai and Peshawar as well as I do, this unwillingness to offer service has struck me as very significant of the general feeling abroad.

I will conclude this report by remarking on the excellent service rendered by Khan Bahadur Rahim Shah Mian during this expedition. It is to him that the credit of tracing and procuring Government rifles in the country is entirely due.

Since writing this letter a report has been received from Peshawar that the Adda Mulla is incensed with the Nawab of Dir for having sided with Government, and now intends to raise a gathering to attack him. This appears to be an additional reason why, with as little delay as possible, steps should be taken for preventing the Adda Mulla from creating further complications for Government.

I may note as a postscript that the fakir had been preaching a jehad in that country for three months before coming into Swat, but that the people thinking him a lunatic had paid no attention to him at the time.

APPENDIX A.

Translation of the Agreement of the representatives of Jirgas of Upper Swat.

We, the representatives of the tribes of Musa Khel, Aba Khel, Barat Khel, Aka Khel, Maruf Khel, Bami Khel, Bahlol, Ala Khel, Azi Khel and Jinki, do hereby express our unconditional submission to the British Government and agree to carry out any orders which Government may give us or to anything which Government may impose upon us without demur and excuse. Dated 22nd Rabi-ul-awal, corresponding with 22nd August 1897. Signed and sealed by representatives of the above tribes, namely, Kalo Khan, Husan Khan, Zarif Khan, Agar Malik, Feroze Khan, Hafiz, Saloo Khan, Abbas Khan, Moula Khan, Mozam, Salo Khan, Mir Aslam Khan, Jamdad Khan, Mir Azam Khan, Nabbi Khan, Mirdad Khan, Hamid Khan, Ahmad Khan, Yakub Khan, Feroze Khan, Ghulam Sarwar, Abdul Husan Khan, Bahadu, Shah and Mehtab Khan, etc.

APPENDIX B.

Statement of Aka Khels, Maruf Khels, Bami Khels, Azi Khels, Matorizais, Jinki Khels, Aba Khels, Barat Khels and Musa Khels.

A fakir with a grey beard, thin in body and in an insane state of mind, came from Boner to Mingaora by the Jowari Pass, accompanied by seven or eight boys about 15 days before the Malakand disturbances. He came to Mingaora first, but did not go to Saidu. The fakir declared in Mingaora that he would wage a jehad. We told him that he had no fighting men nor any articles of war, and asked how he could wage a jehad, but the fakir replied that he was not in need of any person, and that his own strength and support were enough. The Pisani Mulla on his own account and on behalf of the Mianguls dissuaded the fakir from jehad, saying that it would ruin the Mussalmans. The fakir laid a charge of infidelity upon the Pisani Mulla, adding that he did not require the assistance of any body, but that if any Muhammadan took part in the jehad for the honour of Islam, it would be to his own welfare. He also said that his messengers had gone in all directions, *viz.*, to Kabul, Bajaur, Chitral, Sama, Yusafzai, Peshawar, and India, and that the work had been undertaken after careful consideration and with steadfast purpose. The fakir passed a day in Mingaora and went down next day and stayed at Landakai. Three or four days afterwards a rumour got abroad that a fakir around whom people gathered from all sides had come to Landakai, that he intended waging a jehad and was exciting the people to take part in it. Having heard the above news, we and the Mianguls sent a messenger to the fakir at Landakai, saying that his action was not good, and that the ruin of the Muhammadans would lie in it instead of any good to them. The fakir again replied that he did not require us to join, nor did he want our assistance, but that he would carry through this undertaking himself. He also said that he possessed such power that troops would come to him from all directions, that the Government guns and rifles would be stopped from firing, and that the bullets in them would turn to water. The messenger brought the above reply to us, stating that numbers of men had gathered about

Note.—This refers to people visiting the fakir, for he had no gathering or armed men with him. the fakir, and that the numbers visiting him were increasing daily. He also said that it was rumoured in Landakai

that the fakir had a pot with him in which he cooked 5 handfuls of rice, and then having covered it with a chadar, distributed the rice to an enormous number of people. The messenger further added that the Khwaja Sahib of Ajmere, at whose Ziarat he passed several years, ordered him in a dream to wage a jehad, so that if any Mussalman took part in it and died, he would go straight to Paradise, the doors of which were open to him, and that if any Mussalman joined in the jehad and was not killed, he would have a reward equivalent to that gained by a pilgrimage, and would go to Paradise after his death. Two or three days after the introduction of the above news, it was heard in this country that the Malakand had been attacked and taken by the fakir, that Government property had been plundered, and that Chakdarra which was besieged would also be taken shortly. On this we and the Mianguls started for Malakand and Chakdarra, and joined with the Ghazis, fearing lest, if we should not do so, we should be condemned as infidels. When we started down the valley, the fakir was in Landakai, because he had returned to that place after his hand had been wounded the first day of the fight. We sat down there close to the fakir, and shots were heard being fired at Malakand and Chakdarra. The Mianguls went straight to Nimkai without visiting the fakir, and stopped there. The fakir threatened us, asking us why, as we did not come before, we joined now. We were taken in by the fakir's words, and we joined the Ghazis. The people of Swat stayed at Piran Kili, which is on the side of the graded road. At night time, when having made preparations for a fight, we went to our sangars and had an opportunity of seeing each other, we found that men from all parts, *viz.*, Boner, Swat, Thana, Ranizai, Sam Ranizai, Yusafzai and Peshawar District, were present there. Next day the fakir came to Malakand at 10 or 12 o'clock accompanied by 7 or 8 other fakirs who were not of one kind, but of various sorts. Some of them were like Indians, some were Kabulis, having long hair, and some were like Pathans. The fakir was also accompanied by 8 or 10 boys having standards in their hands, and in fact one of them was called King of Delhi. Afterwards we

took our meals and again engaged in our affair. During these disturbances two new fakirs came one day (we do not remember the date) to the Landakai fakir and asked him why he had commenced the fight soon and before the appointed time. The fighting continued for one or two days, and at last (on 2nd August 1897) when the Government troops started to Chakdarra in the morning, the Ghazis were defeated, and they ran away to their territories. The fakir also went to Landakai by Khar, Badwan and Adinzai. The Bonerwals had mostly come by the Karakar Pass, only a small number of them came *viâ* Jowari, after the defeat of Malakand and Chakdarra. When the fakir reached Landakai, there were other fakirs, too, present. These fakirs were telling the fakir that he commenced the business prematurely, and that had he taken action four or five days later, reinforcements would have come from all sides. The fakir still continued to preach a jihad and excite the people, and told us not to go but to remain there, as assistance would come from all directions soon. We remained there. On the second day after the defeat another fakir with a standard in his hand was seen there. He told the mad fakir that he had come very rapidly from Asmar, that ten regiments of the Amir with stores had started with him and would very soon arrive, and that the majority of the tribes from that side would also come. Although the fakir tried to excite us again to jihad, we went away to our homes. He continued to excite the people, but we did not go to him nor believe in him, because what he said before that Government rifles would be stopped, and their contents would become water, turned out to be untrue. In the fight at Landakai, there were very few of us present. The men there were mostly Salarzais, Ashurzais and Gadezais. The fakir was at the time of the Landakai fight at Burikot, and his other companion fakirs had dispersed. Saiyid Badshah Miangul was at the time at Saidu, while Gul Shazada was at Burikot. The fakir and Mianguls did not see each other, nor did they talk to each other. At Burikot the fakir and Gul Shazada lived in separate places. After the defeat at Landakai, the fakir went to Boner *viâ* the Karakar Pass with the Bonerwals. Gul Shazada went to Ilam from Burikot, and Saiyid Badshah also went to the same hill from Saidu. The Mianguls are now somewhere near the Pir Baba Ziarat. We have stated all the facts. We have been deceived totally. We pray for pardon, and promise to act in future in whatever way Government may order. Dated 23rd August 1897, and signed and sealed by Mir Abdulla Khan, Mirdad Khan, Janeroz Khan, Rahmatulla Khan, Abdul Hamid, Mir Khan, Muhammad Zaman, Atta Muhammad, Asuf Khan, Kalo Khan, Zarif Khan, Salo Khan, Agar, Hafiz, Gulai, Husain, Baidulla, Khainai, Yakut, Firoz, Pero, Agar, Sadulla, Mir Aslam, Ghulam Muhammad, Ilyas, Firoz, Sultan, Habibulla Hyder, Abdul Khalik Khan, Abdul Ghafur Khan, Sohbat, Shahid Khan, Mir Azam Khan, Ghulam Nabi, Asip Khan, Mamut Khan, Foujun Khan, Ghafar Khan, Mukarrab Khan, Hamidulla Khan, Saifulla Khan, Abdulla Khan, Sharifulla Khan, Nardulla Khan, Said Ali Khan, Muhammad Khan, and Junas Khan.

Enclosure No. 25.

From the Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to the Commissioner, Peshawar, dated 13th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Following telegram received from Blakeway, from Hangu :—Am informed that Saragarhi, after being attacked yesterday (12th) from 9 a.m. to 3.40 p.m., fell on third assault, about time of Colonel Houghton's heliogram. Enemy assaulted gate, and, on garrison descending to repulse them, effected entrance by scaling walls. Fate of garrison not ascertained. Mulla Saiyid Akbar, Kazi Nur Ahmed and Mir Bashar, Malakdin Khel, are all with lashkar. Until troops can take enemy in rear by advancing along Khanki valley, it will be very difficult to break up tribal combination and prevent attacks in force on Samana posts or Hangu. Garrison of Saragarhi, 23 sepoy and one follower.

Enclosure No. 26.

From the General Officer Commanding, Malakand Field Force, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Nawagai, 15th September, 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

A somewhat vigorous attack by the Mamund and Salarzai tribes made upon General Jeffreys' camp last night was vigorously repulsed. The enemy did not come to close quarters. The attack began soon after 8 p.m. and was continued, with a lull about 10 p.m., till 2.15 a.m., 15th. Our fire was carefully regulated and every encouragement given to the enemy to come to close quarters, which they carefully avoided. Their early retirement was evidently due to fear of the cavalry. The large proportion of casualties among officers is attributable to the fact that, while the men were in shelter trenches, the officers were moving about in rear of them without cover. I have directed General Jeffreys to assemble his Brigade and proceed at once to the punishment of the Mamunds and Salarzais, as to which I have given him detailed instructions. I have arranged for additional supplies of food and ammunition at Panjkora, where a considerable reserve still remains.

Enclosure No. 27.

Translation of a letter from His Highness the Amir of Afghanistan and its Dependencies to the address of His Excellency the Viceroy, dated 12th Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H., corresponding to the 10th September 1897.

After compliments.—I have received Your Excellency's friendly letter, dated the 30th August 1897, and understood the contents which were to the following effect :—

(His Highness quotes the whole letter.)

I have understood the purport of the friendly paragraphs of Your Excellency's letter.

As regards the report which Your Excellency had received to the effect that my subjects had openly collected together and, forming themselves into separate bands, with flags flying and drums beating, crossed the Kabul river and joined Mulla Hadda's party; that after the fight at Shabkaddar, they returned to their places carrying their dead and helping their wounded; and as to Your Excellency asking me to order my local officers to prevent my subjects from crossing the frontier and joining Mulla Hadda with hostile intentions against the British Government, and even to appoint guards along the Kabul river and at other places, to prevent them from crossing, my dear friend, after Your Excellency wrote to me, such a thing has not occurred, viz., that Afghan subjects openly collected in such bands and crossed the frontier with flags flying. The true state of affairs has been what I have communicated to Your Excellency in my former letter, i.e., that Mulla Najm-ud-din, an inhabitant of Jarobi, having spread the net of his cunning, has made numerous people from the different Afghan tribes his disciples, and they obey his orders to the utmost extent. During these times, when he became the source of mischief and disturbances, he has sent letters in every direction, and invites all people to join him. I had secured one of his letters, which I sent for Your Excellency's perusal, and which Your Excellency must have received some time ago.

I have ordered the local officers to keep watch on Afghan subjects to the best of their ability, and prevent them from joining Mulla Hadda. Thus the inhabitants of Lamkan (Laghman) had collected a large number of people, numbering about 30,000 men, and prepared flags; but on the officers receiving my orders, they used their best endeavours and succeeded in dispersing them; and they all returned to their homes. No doubt the news-writers on the frontier must have communicated this report to Your Excellency.

No tribesmen from my territories can do such an act in an open manner. Some of them, however, have great faith in Mulla Hadda, and it is possible that they may have joined him during the night, travelling like thieves by unfrequented roads. How is it possible to keep watch on thieves during nights along such an extensive frontier?

Your Excellency writes that guards should be appointed along the Kabul river and on other roads, so that no one might be allowed to cross over to the other side.

My kind friend, such an arrangement could only be possible by posting about ten thousand soldiers on all the mountain tops and at all the fords in that district. Then they will be able to execute properly such an arrangement, otherwise how would it be possible to stop the people who are familiar with the country? If the well-known roads be guarded against them, they can, owing to their knowledge of the country, find paths, over mountains and through desert tracts, to cross the frontier. As far as possible, however, the local officials have been watching and will watch any open movements of the tribesmen.

As regards the dead and the wounded whom Your Excellency writes that the tribesmen carried away with them after the fight at Shabkaddar, I beg to state that, if they have brought back their dead secretly, they have already, according to their custom, buried them, and now no trace can be obtained of them. As to the wounded, if questions be asked, they explain that they are always engaged in tribal feuds with one another, and they often kill and wound one another, and that the wounded men have received their wounds in such tribal feuds; and, as the witnesses belong to the people concerned, it is difficult to prove anything contrary to what they allege.

Your Excellency has kindly informed me that the disturbances which have broken out on the frontiers of India have been wholly unprovoked; that a force of troops was detailed to punish the tribesmen concerned in the attack upon Malakand and Chakdarra; that the force visited the Upper Swat valley and received the submission of the tribesmen there; that the Afridis, who have had engagements for many years' standing with the British Government, have been stirred to hostility; that the men who are responsible for this were Mulla Saiyid Akbar, Aka Khel, and Mir Bashir, Malikdin Khel; that they have burned some of the posts in the Khyber; that the road was undefended and closed to the passage of kafilas; that in the present state the carriage of valuable goods, and especially of warlike stores must necessarily be for the time discontinued; and that the Afridis and other tribes, who have attacked British Government posts, would be dealt with in a manner to make clear the supremacy of the British Government.

I have understood the facts of the circumstances which Your Excellency has detailed, and I feel certain that the tribesmen, who have stirred up disturbances and who, without possessing any warlike materials and appliances, commenced hostilities against the Government, will be put to flight and dispersed.

I saw some of these people and asked them by way of advice why they were disobeying the illustrious British Government, and exposing themselves to slaughter and loss. They said that their proceedings were undertaken owing to the hopeless circumstances in which they were involved, and they gave the particulars as stated below, *i.e.*, that during former years a firm promise was given, on behalf of the illustrious British Government, to the frontier tribesmen that they would always be exempted from the restrictions of Government laws, and would remain independent in their own country; that when they received such orders from the great Government, they lived with perfect assurance of mind, and never paid any taxes to anyone; that subsequently the frontier British officials, disregarding the orders of the Government of India issued to them (tribesmen), began to make roads in their country, and subsequently asked them for revenue and inflicted fines, &c., upon them and generally treated them in the same way as the old inhabitants of India were treated.

That the people inhabiting hilly tracts are generally poor and possess no property; that they have, therefore, exposed themselves to destruction, and they desire that the frontier officials should act in accordance with the promise which the Government of India had given them.

I then asked them to produce any Government "Sanad" in support of their statements, and they produced several printed notifications, declaring the independence of those tribesmen, issued by the Exalted Government of India.

As I have heard the above mentioned particulars from some of the said tribesmen, and as I saw the notifications also which they had in their possession, I have communicated the above as a piece of information to Your Excellency. Apparently the complaints of these people are against the local frontier officers of India. It is possible that Your Excellency may have received similar accounts.

Further, as to the closure of the Khyber road owing to the instigations of the Mullas and its remaining unprotected, Your Excellency has informed me about the causes which have led to the discontinuance of the carriage through the pass of merchandise and especially of valuable goods and warlike stores.

I am aware that those independent tribesmen do plunder. Thus some time ago Sartip Muhammad Hosein, stationed at Dakka, had entrusted to the charge of the escort party (Khyber) some packages of raisins and raw goat skins, but some mischievous people carried off the above goods. There was another kafila carrying about six lakhs of rupees, belonging to merchants, which subsequently reached Dakka; but the money was called back from Dakka.

I have, therefore, arranged that any articles which may be required to be despatched urgently should be sent by Karachi and Kandahar, until the Khyber road is made safe again.

Your Excellency writes further about the story concocted by designing persons that the troops assembled at Peshawar were intended for an attack on Kabul, and that the Government of India will honourably adhere to its promise of supporting my Government. My dear friend, many men with interested motives and foolish prattle are to be found everywhere, and they say whatever comes to their silly thoughts. No importance has ever been attached to the foolish statements of such persons who only look to the surface, and who seek to create mischief.

Peshawar is a country which is in the possession of the British Government who are free to adopt any arrangements and measures which they may like in it. In this way both our Governments have authority to adopt measures which they consider it necessary to take in their own territories. Further, up to the present, no such thing has occurred as should lead to the entertainment of such unnecessary thoughts. Supposing such a thing were to occur, the first step would be to ask for the cause of it from the side where it should occur.

If the matter were such as to require an exchange of correspondence, correspondence would no doubt take place, so that the cause of it might come to light. Otherwise why should ear be given to the foolish talk of interested persons?

In the same way that Your Excellency has written, so long as the British Government retain sentiments of good friendship and union in regard to friendship and alliance with the God-granted Government, please God, I will, with full confidence, adhere to the friendship of the illustrious British Government in accordance with the terms of the agreement.

As regards the camels which the Waziri thieves stole from the troops in Dawar, and brought to Khost where they sold them to the inhabitants, I have to state that Sardar Sherindil Khan has ordered the owners of the camels to keep them safe. If Your Excellency considers it necessary that the camels should be taken back from them, then, as the inhabitants of Khost have bought the camels from the Waziri thieves, the price current in the country should be given to them and the camels taken back, so that the people of Khost may not suffer loss.

Enclosure No. 28.

Translation of a Letter from the Amir of Afghanistan, to the address of His Excellency the Viceroy, dated 12th September 1897.

After compliments.—I beg to inform Your Excellency that I have received your friendly letter of the 6th instant. Your Excellency writes :—

(His Highness quotes the whole letter.)

Firstly, the said Mulla will not come to this country of mine, because he has acted wrongly, and, should he still come, I will expel him from my country, so that he may go towards Arabia, because he is a very wicked person. Your Excellency's troops, however, should not advance too far (*lit.* should not make a great advance), lest some confusion arise within the limits of Kunar or among the troops which are in Kunar. The Mulla is a great knave. He should not be allowed to (*lit.* let it not be that he might) excite the people and troops of Ningrahar. Precaution is necessary, so that the Army of the Sublime Government may not raise commotion and tumult in the neighbourhood, and the Mulla excite the people and be the source of disturbances.

As regards the remaining portion of the undemarcated boundary of that district, Your Excellency states that Jarobi is possibly within Afghan limits. As up to this time no decision has been come to in regard to those places, it will, undoubtedly, be as Your Excellency has written.

Enclosure No. 29.

From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 18th September 1897.

(*Telegraphic.*)

It is reported that proclamations in Pashtu, but bearing no signature, have reached Tirah from Peshawar, warning Afridis that Government are about to invade their country from all sides and to exterminate men women and children. These proclamations have been read out by Mullas and have greatly excited the Afridis, who swore that it was better to die sword in hand in an attack on British territory. I give this report for what it may be worth. Also Political Officer, Khyber, at Jamrud, confirms report, that lashkar of several hundred Afridis with three standards is at Dora, near mouth of Bara valley, and reports continue to come in from more than one source that this is only the advance guard of a much larger lashkar of many thousands, which has either collected or is about to collect in the lower end of the Bara valley, and which will attack Bara post on arrival of Mulla Saiyid Akbar, who is expected to join them to-morrow. Political Officer, Khyber, also reports that the Afridi lashkar which attacked Samana retired towards the Bara valley on 16th, having suffered a loss of 16 killed and 37 wounded, but this loss seems incredibly small.

Enclosure No. 30.

From Major-General E. R. Elles, C.B., General Officer Commanding, Mohmand Field Force, to Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 20th September 1897.

(*Telegraphic.*)

The Adda Mulla, with a gathering of about four thousand men, is on the Bedamani Pass and in the Raisa Khel country near it. Two days ago he was joined by the Safi Mulla from Battikot, near Basaul, in Ningrahar, with some four hundred men of Ningrahar and Safis from Deogal; and men from Kunar are also in the gathering; there is very little doubt of this. The Khwaezai have gone to join the lashkar. The jirga of Kamali came in to-day, and I expect the Pindyali jirga to-morrow; both jirgas will be dealt with on my return.

Enclosure No. 31.

Telegram from the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Panjkora, 21st September 1897.

I am leaving this to-morrow. Upper Swat jirgas are reported on their way to Malakand. I will see them at Chakdarra; it is important to dispose of them as this coming in is final touch to their submission.

Enclosure No. 32.

From Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B., Nawagai, to Adjutant-General, dated 21st September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Last night the Hadda Mulla's gathering, which has been joined by Mulla Safi as well as a contingent of Shinwaris from Afghan territory, attacked my camp in force, total present not less than 3,000 men. Attack was rather well carried out tactically, rapid rushes being made from several points at once covered by rifle fire. It commenced about 9 p.m. and the firing continued without intermission till 1 a.m., constant rushes being made from all directions more or less simultaneously. The troops behaved with the utmost steadiness, and the fire discipline was really perfect. The safety of the camp was never for a moment in doubt, although some individuals advanced to within ten yards of the parapet, their corpses being found this morning.

Enclosure No. 33.

From Major-General E. R. Elles, C.B., Lakarai, via Nahaki, to Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 22nd September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

The information of yesterday (20th) regarding composition of the Hadda Mulla's lashkar is confirmed. There is good ground to believe that Afghan sepoy are in it; they are said to be men who have left Amir's service or are on furlough, altogether about one hundred. The Musa Khel of Mitai have joined the lashkar.

Enclosure No. 34.

From Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to the Commissioner, Peshawar, dated 22nd September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Samil clans of Orakzais, Mishtis, Sheikham and Malla Khels have just sent in a petition in which they allege that they were driven to hostilities against their will and desire to make peace. They add that the Afridis and Gar clans have sent a deputation of Maliks from each section to Amir, but that they have so far declined to go, and are awaiting our decision. By this is presumably meant that, if our reply is unfavourable, they have no alternative but to go too. I have sent a verbal reply that their petition has been referred to Government for orders.

Enclosure No. 35.

From Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Chakdarra, 22nd September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Obtained last night a letter from Adda Mulla to Mian Guls, informing them of attacks on Khyber, also of plan to attack Jamrud and Bara, also of his intention to join the Khyber gathering and of his being stopped by a letter from the Amir to whom he had sent a letter. This letter states that Amir's reply was that he was to wait while he himself consulted with his officers and leading men, after which a further reply would be sent to the Mulla. Mulla states that, on receipt of that reply, arrangements would be made for carrying on jihad; he states that his Sheikh was dismissed by the Amir with a present of one hundred rupees. He bids Mian Guls to have patience and not lose heart, as rising of Muhammadans was general, and there was hope that Swat would be relieved. He gives hope that Amir would proclaim jihad. Referring to a message which Mian Guls asked him to convey to Sipah Salar, Mulla states that Sipah Salar can do nothing independently of the Amir. I also obtained a letter addressed to Adda Mulla, supposed to be either from Saiyid Akbar or

Karbogha Mulla, giving glowing account of conquest of Khyber, and hopes of capture of the one remaining fort on the Samana, and telling Adda Mulla to get his own lashkar ready and attack on his side, to also keep up working in Swat, and to send word to Mian Guls.

Enclosure No. 36.

From Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B., Nawagai through Panjkora, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Nawagai, 20th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Camp here was attacked at midnight by Adda Mulla. First line crept up unperceived to within 30 to 50 yards of Queen's parapet and fired two or three volleys, but being met by steady fire disappeared in a few minutes after trying other faces of camp in a half-hearted way. Enemy then devoted their attention with much shouting to sniping Nawagai's picket on the low hills a mile west of us for about half an hour and so made off. Casualties one man Queen's killed, one severely wounded, by first volleys. Enemy, of whom about 150, chiefly swordsmen, were in first line, and about 1,000 in second line, left no dead or wounded, but must have suffered as they were under cross fire, and Queen's shot with utmost steadiness and could see them plainly when they stood up. No. 1 Mountain Battery, Royal Artillery, fired four very successful star shells. Whole affair most satisfactory as proving complete steadiness of troops. We were warned of the approach of the enemy at 8 p.m. by the Political Officer and were prepared. The bravery shown by troops of 2nd Brigade on 16th is being much talked of with admiration by the people of the country. I am going to give the men a walk out this evening to see what has become of the Adda.

Enclosure No. 37.

From the Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated 23rd September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Deputation of Orakzai and Afridi Maliks to Kabul confirmed from other sources. I understand a representative from each of the Daulatzai sections has also gone to Kabul. The Orakzai jirga left on 19th September, and the Afridi jirga was to follow next day.

Enclosure No. 38.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Chakdarra, to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated 23rd September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Swat jirgas are reported to have reached Thana to-night. If true, I shall see them about 11 to-morrow. As I propose to endeavour through them to bring pressure on Buner, may I act on supposition that recommendations made are approved, and will Government allow me to use my discretion as to details of terms if I should find hopes of satisfactory settlement being brought about?

Enclosure No. 39.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Chakdarra, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 24th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

The younger Mian Gul came in this morning with Upper Swat jirga. He is a boy of about fourteen, his brother is a year older, and I am struck with their utter absence of influence with the Pathan Maliks. The boy brought in

two Martini rifles, some country guns and Lieutenant Greaves' sword. I have had a satisfactory interview with the jirga. In their coming in at this time we have secured the desirable result of checking the unceasing working to induce tribes to rise again and of ratifying submission made at Mingaora. I found that last night Korans were sent to Mian Gul begging him to return, as Amir had promised 10,000 rifles to tribes on this side and that his son had been sent to Jalalabad, and exaggerated reports also given of Khyber and Samana. I accordingly announced to jirga Amir's public denunciation of the disturbance and his friendly letter to Government, which showed that Amir's name was being used by Mulla, who had fled his country. The elder Mian Gul sent in letter saying his brother attended on his behalf, as he himself is ill, which is untrue. I go to Malakand this evening for a day or two to see to matters in Swat valley. In jirga the Maliks protested that neither they nor the people wanted any disturbance, nor had they contemplated such, but that disturbance arose through their losing hold of the people owing to the Fakir's miracles.

Enclosure No. 40.

From the Foreign Secretary, Simla, to the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Malakand, dated 24th September 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Yours 23rd September. The Government of India have no objection to leaving the details as to the terms to your discretion, but they think that if you were to now tell the Swati jirga what the terms to be given to the Bunerwals will be, there would be danger that they might think the opportunity favourable, while our troops are engaged elsewhere, for resisting the terms and even giving trouble outside Buner. The Government of India would prefer to announce terms at their own convenience with regard to enforcing them if they are not accepted.

Enclosure No. 41.

From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 24th September 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Corroboration received of Kohat reports that the Afridis have sent letters to the Amir and have either despatched, or are talking of despatching, a deputation to Kabul. It is also reported in confirmation of Kohat news that on 19th instant, in consequence of a rumour spread by Mullas that troops were advancing on Afridi Tirah and had already reached the Malla Khel Orakzai settlements in the Mastura valley, a lashkar of Malikdin, Zakha and Kambar Khel Afridis started hurriedly towards the Malla Khel country to assist in opposing them, after sending word to the Kuki Khel, Aka Khel and Sepahs to follow quickly. Reports are already coming in that Afridis are beginning to remove their families and property to Ningrahar, and the news that Adda Mulla has fled to Kunar has greatly disturbed them.

Enclosure No. 42.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Malakand, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 25th September 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

I dismissed Swati jirga yesterday, telling them without specifying any particulars that Government would accept similar settlement with Buner, as arranged with some of their sections, namely, surrender of certain arms and payment of fine.

Enclosure No. 43.

From the Foreign Secretary, Simla, to the General Officer Commanding, Mohmand Field Force, Camp via Shabkadar, dated 24th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

If the Gandab Halimzais have not complied in full, by the date which you fixed, with the demands you made upon them, let them understand that the Government of India intend to enforce those demands and any further demands which in consequence of their failure to comply seem to be proper, and that all allowances hitherto made on conditions of service and loyalty, whether they be in the shape of jagirs or cash grants, have been forfeited by disloyalty, and, if regranted at all, will be regranted only as a matter of grace as part of a new settlement and at the pleasure of the Government.

The Government of India wish, in settling future relations, to deal as far as possible with all sections of the Mohmands together as one tribe, and it is, therefore, important that you should tell all, and not only the Gandab Halimzais the above principle which is applicable to all allowances, and that when you impose fines and forfeitures on any sections, you should give them to understand that future relations will be settled by the Government of India, and that until those relations are settled their allowances of all kinds are suspended.

Enclosure No. 44.

From Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B., to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Inayat Kila, 25th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Political situation is as follows :—The Musa Khel villages in Mitai valley, including Sultanai's own fort, were destroyed yesterday, and other Musa Khel villages in Suran will have been destroyed to-day. This completes punishment of the tribes, and I am ordering 3rd Brigade to move to Lakarai preparatory to marching down Gandab valley to Shabkaddar. Merk will have reported that Adda's gathering has dispersed, and troops met only slight opposition at Bedmani Pass. I think Adda's gathering having broken up country will settle down. The Utman Khel are quiet, and are reported to have brought their women back to their homes. I do not propose to take any action against Charmungis or Salarzai, as they have not opposed us as tribes, although individuals have fought against us in Mamund valley. The Khan of Nawagai can put pressure on former tribe, and the Salarzai can be kept in order by Khans of Jhar and Khar. There remains the Mamunds. Political Officer has to-day received word that Wara section, which comprises about half the tribe, is on its way in with some arms and instalment of fine; the Kakazai, which is the remaining half, is also inclined to come in, and I am suspending further punishment till intentions of tribes are quite clear. I propose, as far as may be possible, to enforce surrender of 50 rifles originally demanded, and restitution of the 22 taken from troops on sixteenth. Damage to villages and property already done is estimated at twenty-five thousand rupees.

Enclosure No. 45.

Extract from Letter from Major H. A. Deane, C.S.I., Political Agent for Dir Swat and Chitral, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated 24th September 1897.

I have the honour to forward the enclosed letters, No. A being by some one from Tirah, but I am unable to decypher the seal, which is probably that of either Said Akbar or the Karbogha Mulla to the Adda Mulla; No. B is a letter addressed by the Adda Mulla to the Mian Guls, to whom the letter from the Afridi country was also being forwarded.

The letters speak for themselves. The important point in regard to them, in my opinion, is that they are evidence of concerted working on the part of the different religious leaders, which is fortunately not backed up by more united action on the part of the tribes.

That portion of the Adda Mulla's letter regarding correspondence being between him and His Highness the Amir of Kabul is practically the same as was reported by the Commissioner of Peshawar in his telegram of 3rd September 1897. I think it, however, right to point out another view of the matter, which may be that the Adda Mulla is not only using the Amir's name for his own purposes of maintaining and raising disturbances, but he may have a direct object in sowing the seeds of distrust between Government and the Amir by free use of the latter's name. It is a fact that this Mulla fled from Afghanistan to escape the Amir. It is a well-known fact that the Mulla is a great personal friend of the Sipah Salar Ghulam Haidar Khan.

Telegrams received from the General Officer Commanding, Mohmand Field Force, lead to the belief that his troops to-day are attacking the Adda Mulla's gathering in the Bedmani Pass.

I regret that I have been unable to send translations of the letters A and B owing to press of work.

Sub-Enclosure A.

Translation of a Letter to the Mulla Saheb (of Adda), dated 2nd Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H. (31st August 1897).

After compliments.—I beg to inform you that, in the first fight which the Afridis had in the Khyber, the Khyber was conquered by the aid of God. All the forts, particularly the fort at Loargai (Landi Kotal), were destroyed. Some of the Mujahid Moslems were slain, and the infidels lost more than 300 men in killed.

I have directed the "lashkar" of the Orakzais to be engaged in fight at Samana, and along the whole of the frontier, since the last twelve days. They have destroyed four forts there. The villainous infidels have lost many persons in killed. At the Ublan, an English Subedar Major was killed; and his head was severed and brought. There is one fort alone which remains untaken on the top of the Samana. The "lashkar" of the Orakzais has surrounded it; it is hoped that it will be taken by the grace of God.

I have again prepared another Afridi "lashkar," and have ordered them to attack Jam (Jamrud) and the cantonment of Peshawar. I hope that God will grant a permanent victory. I trust that you also have been praying for the success of the "lashkar" of this side.

On receipt of this note you should prepare the lashkar on that side, so that they may begin to fight from that side, and we, from this side, so that God may be pleased to turn out the infidels from the Moslem country. You should send a letter to Swat, so that the Mian Guls may also use their endeavours and fight, so that the enemy may be destroyed, according to the word of God:—

"Verily, the victory of God is at hand."

Accept most sincere salaams and best wishes from Muntasar, inhabitant of the shrine of Kaka Saheb of the Akhundzada Khel.

Note.—Seal not legible.

Sub-Enclosure B.

Translation of a Letter from Mulla Adda to the Mian Guls, Swat, dated 4th Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H. (2nd September 1897.)

After compliments.—I have to inform you that I am doing well, and I pray always for the health and welfare of you all. The news about the Moslems in Tirah and the Khyber as regards their relations with the villainous infidels is as follows:—

All the "thanas" of the infidels, above Jam (Jamrud) in the Khyber, have been, by the grace of God, burned and destroyed, and the property seized. All thanas in the direction of Kohat have also been plundered and burned. "Thana"

of Lowargai (Landi Kotal) contained every kind of articles including ammunition, rifles, cash, &c. The whole of the above property has been taken away, and the Moslems have been satiated with the plunder. Now all the Moslems, having regard to the religion of the Prophet, have prepared themselves for a "jihad." They intend to attack the cantonment of Peshawar and Jam. I am going to join the jihad. I had written to His Highness the Amir, "Zia-ul-Millat Wad-din," on the subject of jihad. His Highness replied that we should wait; that His Highness would consult all the Military Officers, Khans and Maliks of His Highness's territory, and then write again in reply, telling me the arrangements and preparations for jihad. His Highness gave 100 rupees to the Sheikh, who carried my letter to His Highness for his road expenses. This has been a great kindness of His Highness. I have told the tribesmen to wait, telling them to be ready by the time the second letter comes, and that on receipt of this letter arrangements for a jihad would be made.

I therefore write to you to be patient, and to let no anxiety enter your mind, because all the Moslems, with great zeal for the religion of the Prophet, and the honour of the people of Islam, have raised a general disturbance against the infidels.

I hope that God may be pleased, for the sake of the holy Sheikhs, to keep Swat safe, and that it may be left alone (by the English).

Please God, His Highness the Amir will make arrangements for the jihad, and issue a notification to that effect.

On receipt of the second reply, I shall let you know the contents. You asked me to inform the Sipah Salar about the state of your affairs. My friends, the Sipah Salar, cannot do anything without the orders of His Highness the Amir. Your affairs will be arranged in accordance with the directions which His Highness the Amir will issue.

Further, I pray for your welfare under every circumstance.

(Signed) FAKIR-I-HADDA.

Enclosure No. 46.

From Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B., to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Inayat Kila, 26th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

I start to-morrow for Panjkora, where I shall be at end of the wire. Davis and Gunter stay here. Mamund jirga has just come in and will be interviewed by Political Officer to-morrow morning. It is a representative one of both sections, and Davis hopes to effect settlement with tribe.

Enclosure No. 47.

From Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B., Commanding Malakand Field Force, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Panjkora, 28th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Yesterday Davis saw the Bajauri Mamund jirga who offered 4,000 Kabuli rupees, and fifty useless matchlocks as earnest that they were prepared to treat for terms. However, they refused to bring in either the 50 breech-loader rifles, originally imposed for participating in attack on Chakdarra, or the 22 rifles taken from the troops on 16th. They admit having joined in attack on Chakdarra without provocation, and allege as excuse that the whole world went to do ghaza and they went too. On night of 14th they assembled, and went some 5 miles from their valley to attack us at Markanrai. The damage to their villages already done is estimated at from Rs. 20,000 to 25,000. They state that men from Pechdarra and other trans-Kunar districts were with them on the 16th, and that the rifles taken from troops were carried away by those men. The jirga refused flatly to give up other breech-loaders in their place. They said that Government might burn their houses, but they would neither give up rifles, nor hostages till rifles were forthcoming. Eventually the jirga left to consult the tribesmen and bring answer this evening. The jirga told Native Political

The letters speak for themselves. The important point in regard to them, in my opinion, is that they are evidence of concerted working on the part of the different religious leaders, which is fortunately not backed up by more united action on the part of the tribes.

That portion of the Adda Mulla's letter regarding correspondence being between him and His Highness the Amir of Kabul is practically the same as was reported by the Commissioner of Peshawar in his telegram of 3rd September 1897. I think it, however, right to point out another view of the matter, which may be that the Adda Mulla is not only using the Amir's name for his own purposes of maintaining and raising disturbances, but he may have a direct object in sowing the seeds of distrust between Government and the Amir by free use of the latter's name. It is a fact that this Mulla fled from Afghanistan to escape the Amir. It is a well-known fact that the Mulla is a great personal friend of the Sipah Salar Ghulam Haidar Khan.

Telegrams received from the General Officer Commanding, Mohmand Field Force, lead to the belief that his troops to-day are attacking the Adda Mulla's gathering in the Bedmani Pass.

I regret that I have been unable to send translations of the letters A and B owing to press of work.

Sub-Enclosure A.

Translation of a Letter to the Mulla Saheb (of Adda), dated 2nd Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H. (31st August 1897).

After compliments.—I beg to inform you that, in the first fight which the Afridis had in the Khyber, the Khyber was conquered by the aid of God. All the forts, particularly the fort at Loargai (Landi Kotal), were destroyed. Some of the Mujahid Moslems were slain, and the infidels lost more than 300 men in killed.

I have directed the "lashkar" of the Orakzais to be engaged in fight at Samana, and along the whole of the frontier, since the last twelve days. They have destroyed four forts there. The villainous infidels have lost many persons in killed. At the Ublan, an English Subedar Major was killed; and his head was severed and brought. There is one fort alone which remains untaken on the top of the Samana. The "lashkar" of the Orakzais has surrounded it; it is hoped that it will be taken by the grace of God.

I have again prepared another Afridi "lashkar," and have ordered them to attack Jam (Jamrud) and the cantonment of Peshawar. I hope that God will grant a permanent victory. I trust that you also have been praying for the success of the "lashkar" of this side.

On receipt of this note you should prepare the lashkar on that side, so that they may begin to fight from that side, and we, from this side, so that God may be pleased to turn out the infidels from the Moslem country. You should send a letter to Swat, so that the Mian Guls may also use their endeavours and fight, so that the enemy may be destroyed, according to the word of God:—

"Verily, the victory of God is at hand."

Accept most sincere salaams and best wishes from Muntasar, inhabitant of the shrine of Kaka Saheb of the Akhundzada Khel.

Note.—Seal not legible.

Sub-Enclosure B.

Translation of a Letter from Mulla Adda to the Mian Guls, Swat, dated 4th Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H. (2nd September 1897.)

After compliments.—I have to inform you that I am doing well, and I pray always for the health and welfare of you all. The news about the Moslems in Tirah and the Khyber as regards their relations with the villainous infidels is as follows:—

All the "thanas" of the infidels, above Jam (Jamrud) in the Khyber, have been, by the grace of God, burned and destroyed, and the property seized. All thanas in the direction of Kohat have also been plundered and burned. "Thana"

of Lowargai (Landi Kotal) contained every kind of articles including ammunition, rifles, cash, &c. The whole of the above property has been taken away, and the Moslems have been satiated with the plunder. Now all the Moslems, having regard to the religion of the Prophet, have prepared themselves for a "jihad." They intend to attack the cantonment of Peshawar and Jam. I am going to join the jihad. I had written to His Highness the Amir, "Zia-ul-Millat Wad-din," on the subject of jihad. His Highness replied that we should wait; that His Highness would consult all the Military Officers, Khans and Maliks of His Highness's territory, and then write again in reply, telling me the arrangements and preparations for jihad. His Highness gave 100 rupees to the Sheikh, who carried my letter to His Highness for his road expenses. This has been a great kindness of His Highness. I have told the tribesmen to wait, telling them to be ready by the time the second letter comes, and that on receipt of this letter arrangements for a jihad would be made.

I therefore write to you to be patient, and to let no anxiety enter your mind, because all the Moslems, with great zeal for the religion of the Prophet, and the honour of the people of Islam, have raised a general disturbance against the infidels.

I hope that God may be pleased, for the sake of the holy Sheikhs, to keep Swat safe, and that it may be left alone (by the English).

Please God, His Highness the Amir will make arrangements for the jihad, and issue a notification to that effect.

On receipt of the second reply, I shall let you know the contents. You asked me to inform the Sipah Salar about the state of your affairs. My friends, the Sipah Salar, cannot do anything without the orders of His Highness the Amir. Your affairs will be arranged in accordance with the directions which His Highness the Amir will issue.

Further, I pray for your welfare under every circumstance.

(Signed) FAKIR-I-HADDA.

Enclosure No. 46.

From Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B., to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Inayat Kila, 26th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

I start to-morrow for Panjkora, where I shall be at end of the wire. Davis and Gunter stay here. Mamund jirga has just come in and will be interviewed by Political Officer to-morrow morning. It is a representative one of both sections, and Davis hopes to effect settlement with tribe.

Enclosure No. 47.

From Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B., Commanding Malakand Field Force, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Panjkora, 28th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Yesterday Davis saw the Bajauri Mamund jirga who offered 4,000 Kabuli rupees, and fifty useless matchlocks as earnest that they were prepared to treat for terms. However, they refused to bring in either the 50 breech-loader rifles, originally imposed for participating in attack on Chakdarra, or the 22 rifles taken from the troops on 16th. They admit having joined in attack on Chakdarra without provocation, and allege as excuse that the whole world went to do ghaza and they went too. On night of 14th they assembled, and went some 5 miles from their valley to attack us at Markanrai. The damage to their villages already done is estimated at from Rs. 20,000 to 25,000. They state that men from Pechdarra and other trans-Kunar districts were with them on the 16th, and that the rifles taken from troops were carried away by those men. The jirga refused flatly to give up other breech-loaders in their place. They said that Government might burn their houses, but they would neither give up rifles, nor hostages till rifles were forthcoming. Eventually the jirga left to consult the tribesmen and bring answer this evening. The jirga told Native Political

Assistant that the Sipah Salar had encouraged them to attack the troops, and promised ammunition as well as compensation in kind for any loss of grain. This corroborates the information I received previously. I hear that special concessions have been promised the leading Maliks, who have property on both sides of the boundary. The Khans of Nawagai, Khar and Jar, who have been doing us good service, had undoubtedly secretly encouraged the Bajauri Mamunds against us. Davis now considers that these Khans have changed front, and that, if we now continue to punish Mamunds, they will find themselves isolated and give in. I am fully in accord with Davis that to effect this, troops must be passed right up the valley, and that, unless this is done, we cannot withdraw without loss of prestige. The first brigade is now standing fast here awaiting orders. They are sufficient to enable me to deal with the Mamunds, and other neighbouring tribes as may be necessary. But Khel, Utman Khel Maliks have been found by Davis loitering about camp and Nawagai. I must strongly urge the advisability of my being ordered to deal with the Bajauri Mamunds and enforcing their submission. Should we leave before they submit, I endorse Davis's suggestion that the Khans of Nawagai, Jar and Khar, should be ordered to blockade the Mamunds and turn all that tribe out of Nawagai limits, the Khans being told that, unless they comply, the rifles will be demanded of them. I can propose no other alternative, and, if the force now with me can be made available, I strongly deprecate such an unsatisfactory arrangement, especially in view of the influence that can be exerted from Bajaur, adverse to the maintenance of the Chitral road. Unless an unexpected reply is received from jirga this evening, Jeffreys will recommence operations to-morrow, and I await further orders.

Enclosure No. 48.

From Major-General E. R. Ellis, C.B., to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Kung, 28th September 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Khwaizai have given in to terms which were three hundred guns and two thousand rupees cash; they have no rifles. Two villages have not yet paid their shares, and if by to-morrow morning they do not do so they will be punished.

Enclosure No. 49.

Letter from Ghafur Khan, British Agent at Kabul, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Kabul, 25th September 1897.

I have the honour to inform you that His Highness the Amir has sent me an official letter, dated 25th Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H., corresponding with the 23rd instant, in which he has recorded the full contents of applications submitted to him by some eighteen leading Maliks, Mullas, &c., of the Afridi and Orakzai tribes. The reply given to the above applicants by His Highness the Amir is also copied therein.

The applicants, who were coming to Kabul to make an representation, were stopped at Jalalabad, and thence their applications were forwarded to His Highness the Amir. They prayed for assistance in money, guns and men to fight the British Troops; but the Amir totally declined to help them in any way, and ordered them to be sent back to their country at once.

A copy of the above letter is herewith sent for your information, and I would suggest that it be replied to by you either through me or direct, at early convenience.

I further beg to report that I heard yesterday that a fresh notification had been issued by His Highness the Amir regarding the petitions of the Tirah Mullas and Maliks, and that a copy of the same was pasted on a board in front of the city Kotwali. I accordingly sent my Munshi to examine the above notification, and from his statement it appears that the contents were nearly the same as in the letter sent to me by the Amir.

Sub-Enclosure.

Translation of a letter from His Highness the Amir of Afghanistan and its Dependencies, to the address of the British Agent at Kabul, dated 25th Rab-us-Sani 1315 H. corresponding to the 23rd September 1897.

After compliments.—The Afridis of Tirah have sent me now 18 of their men, consisting of Maliks, Ulamas and elders, each sect sending separate petitions and asking for my help. In accordance with my orders they were detained in Jalalabad, and their petitions were sent to me, and I have perused them.

I have written and sent them replies to their petitions to Jalalabad that they may receive them and go back. I send a copy of their petition and of my reply to them, enclosed herewith for your information and that of the Government of India. The particulars of their petitions are as follows:—

“The British Government have been from olden times gradually encroaching upon our country and even upon Afghan territory; and they have erected forts at various spots and places. We complained of this to the Afghan Government on numerous occasions, but Your Highness paid no attention to our complaints. Therefore, being helpless, and having regard to Islam and our constancy in religion, we have, under the guidance of God, opened the door of jehad in the face of the said Government, and we have severed our connection with them in every way. We have plundered and destroyed five forts on the Samana, above Hangu, one fort at Shinawari at the foot of the Samana in British territory; one fort at the Oblan Pass near Kohat; one thana at Tora Wadi; a second thana at Kahi; one thana at Ghalo-China; one thana at Shams-ud-din; one thana at Chardi; one thana at Kar-Kila near Khatak; one thana at Namak; one thana at Narai-ab, and the Hindu Bazar at Nari-ab. There are three big forts on the top of the said mountain, which have not been taken yet. By the grace of God, we will destroy and burn these also. All the people of Tirah have taken up their position in the top of the mountain and at its base. From Kohat to Rud-i-Kerman, in the district of Kurram, the frontier of the Orakzais runs; and the tribesmen have been making jehad from time to time within their respective limits; and we will never consent to tender our allegiance to the British Government and become their subjects; and we will never give up the reins of authority of our country to the hands of that Government. On the contrary, we are willing to tender our allegiance to the Government of the King of Islam. It is incumbent on the Government of Islam not only to look after our interests and to consider our position, but that of the whole of Afghanistan. We, therefore, send these 18 persons from among our Maliks, Ulamas and elders with our petitions to Your Highness's presence. We are at present engaged in jehad on the Samana range, and we request that Your Highness will be pleased to do what is for our good and benefit, and, by the Grace of God, we will act up to Your Highness's instructions, because we leave the conduct and management of our affairs in the hands of Your Highness in every respect.

“We have used our endeavours with our tribesmen to do service to Your Highness. This is the time to gain the object of Your Highness. All the Moslems are now at the disposal of Your Highness, the King of Islam. We are now in hopes of getting aid from Your Highness in the shape of regular troops, artillery and money. If the British prove victorious, they will ruin the Moslems.

“The services to be done on this side may be left to us by Your Highness.

“We hope that after perusal of our petition Your Highness will favour us with a reply. Dated the 7th Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H., corresponding to the 5th September 1897.”

I have perused your petitions, all of which were founded on one object. I now write to you in reply that it is eighteen years since I came to Kabul; and you know yourselves that I went to Rawalpindi by the Khyber route. In consideration of my friendship with the British Government I had gone to their country as their guest, and on my way I found many of your tribesmen, on both sides of the Pass, who made salaams to me.

If what you now state is true, why did you not tell me at that time about the matter, so that I might have conferred with His Excellency the Viceroy about it ?

Some years after this, when the boundary was being laid down, Sir Mortimer Durand passed through the Khyber and came to Kabul. All the frontier tribesmen knew of this, and saw the Mission with their own eyes ; why did not then your Mullas, Maliks and elders come to me, when Sir Mortimer Durand came with authority to settle the boundary, so that I could have discussed the matter with him ?

At that time you all remained silent ; and silence indicates consent. I do not know on what account a breach has now taken place between you and the English. Now after you have fought with them and displeased them, you inform me. I have entered into an alliance with the British Government in regard to matters of State, and up to the present time no breach of agreement has occurred from the side of the British, notwithstanding that they are Christians. We are Moslems and followers of the religion of the Prophet, and also of the four Khalifas of the Prophet ; how can we then commit a breach of agreement ?

What do you say about the verse in the Koran—‘ Fulfil your promise ? To fulfil a promise is the first duty of a Moslem. God on the day when the first promise was taken, asked all the creatures whether he was their God or not. They said—‘ Yes, you are our God and our Creator.’ Therefore on the day of resurrection, the first question will be about the observance of agreements. Infidels and Moslems will thus be distinguished by this test. You will thus see that the matter of agreement is of great importance. I will never, without cause or occasion, swerve from an agreement, because the English, up to the present time, have in no way departed from the line of boundary laid down in the map they have agreed upon with me. Then why should I do so ? To do so will be far from justice. I cannot at the instance of a few self-interested persons, bring ignominy on myself and my people. What you have done with your own hands, you must now carry on your necks. I have nothing to do with you. You are the best judge of your affairs. Now that you have got into trouble (*lit.* spoiled the matter), you want me to help you. You have allowed the time when matters might have been ameliorated to slip by ; now I cannot say or do anything.

I have sent back from Jalalabad the Maliks you had deputed to me. I gave them each a lungi and Rs. 10 for their road expenses, and I did not trouble them to come to Kabul.

The above are the details of the correspondence I had with the people of Tirah. In consideration of the union and friendship between our two Governments, I have communicated the above in a clear manner for your information. Further, everything is well.

P.S.—I have compared the above passages with the letters of the Orakzais and Afridis, and I find the purport of their letters and also my reply to them to be correct.

(Signed) AMIR ABDUR RAHMAN

No. 8.

Letter from Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Right Honourable Lord George F. Hamilton, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated Simla, 4th November 1897. (Received 22nd November 1897.)

MY LORD,

OUR despatch of the 14th October 1897, gave a short description of the development of events in each section of the disturbed area on the North-Western Frontier. We now forward a further selection of correspondence relating to the progress of affairs in the Bajaur direction, and to the withdrawal of the Mohmand Field Force. A separate despatch will follow regarding events in connection with the Orakzais and Tirah Afridis.

2. On the 29th September, as the Mamund jirga still held out, their punishment was resumed. General Jeffreys visited 12 villages on either bank of the river unopposed ; he blew up 15 towers and destroyed much property. On the

30th he attacked the villages of Agrah and Gat, and met with strong opposition from a force estimated at 2,000 men. Agrah was occupied and burnt, as was also part of Gat. The enemy suffered severely, but the action was not sufficiently decisive to crush further opposition. Our casualties were heavy. Lieutenant-Colonel J. L. O'Bryen, 31st Punjab Infantry, and 2nd Lieutenant W. C. Browne-Clayton, Royal West Kent, were killed; three other British officers were wounded; and of the rank and file 10 were killed and 38 wounded. Badalai was destroyed on the 3rd October. The Mamunds were collected on the opposite side of the valley near Agrah, and did not get across till the troops reached the open country, when considerable loss was inflicted on the tribesmen. The total losses of the enemy in the Mamund valley up to this date are estimated at over 350 killed and many wounded.

3. At the end of September instructions were sent to Major-General Sir Bindon Blood that he and his Divisional Staff, Brigadier-General Jeffreys with his brigade, and Brigadier-General Meiklejohn with his brigade, were to remain on the Malakand side to complete terms with the local tribes and to maintain order there. General Blood returned to Inayat Kila on the 2nd October, and joined the 2nd Brigade, with one and a half battalions of infantry and 8 guns to enforce a settlement with the Mamunds, who still had a large gathering at the top of their valley, and who were receiving daily reinforcements from their settlements in the Shurtan valley and along the Kunar river.

4. On the 5th October, Major Deane telegraphed that, in consultation with Sir Bindon Blood, it had been decided to give the Khans of Nawagai, Khar and Jhar an opportunity of endeavouring to bring about the submission of the Mamunds; and he sent word to the tribe that, if they desired peace, they should put pressure on the gathering from Afghan territory to return to their homes. The Mamunds acted on this advice, and turned back a fresh contingent who were coming to join them; but negotiations proceeded slowly. On the 11th the Mamund jirga brought in 20 of the Martini rifles lost by the troops on the 16th September, and gave security for the remaining two, which have since been surrendered. They swore to maintain peace and promised to turn Umra Khan's following out of their valley. Sir Bindon Blood accepted their submission, and in view of the heavy losses inflicted on them in lives and property, agreed to consider the account with them as closed. At their request, Major Deane gave them a written paper to the effect that Government had no desire to annex their country, but he added a warning that, if they misbehaved and entered into hostilities with Government, they would only have themselves to thank for anything that might befall them. They also asked for an assurance that the Amir would not interfere with them, and were told that the Amir and Sipah Salar had nothing to do with tribesmen living on the British side of the line, and that Government would not interfere with matters on the Afghan side.

5. The settlement with the Mamunds being concluded, the force moved to Matta Shah in the Babukarra valley on the 13th October, to effect a settlement with the Salarzais. At first the Salarzais offered a money fine in lieu of rifles and guns, but after a few days' delay, finding that this would not be agreed to, they surrendered 131 guns and ten breech-loaders, and gave security for ten more of the latter. General Blood thereupon marched (20th October) to Jhar, and on the day following his arrival there, the Shamozaï jirga brought in 20 rifles. They had already given up 15 rifles and 100 guns in September, and in consideration of their subsequent attitude, and especially of the assistance they had rendered in keeping open the road and in guarding the convoy sent to General Jeffreys's brigade on the 19th September, Sir Bindon Blood accepted these 20 additional rifles as a complete settlement of their offence in joining in the attack on Chakdarra.

6. The force recrossed the Panjkora on the 23rd October. Several more guns have been brought in by the Sam Ranizais during the month; and more rifles and guns by the brothers of Umra Khan in Jandol. At Major Deane's recommendation, we have sanctioned the grant of a cash present of ten thousand rupees to the Khan of Nawagai, and smaller sums to the Khans of Khar and Jhar in recognition of assistance they have given and in compensation for damage done to crops and houses during the late operations.

7. On the 2nd October, before proceeding to join Sir Bindon Blood, Major Deane interviewed at Malakand Gul Badshah and Amir Badshah, two of the

Mian Guls, with a considerable following of Maliks, Mullas and Sheikhs. The eldest brother, Saiyid Badshah, was unable to attend, being seriously ill. The result of the interview was satisfactory, the fanatical element in Swat was fully represented, and Major Deane considered the danger of further trouble from that side was removed. Since Major Deane's return across the Panjkora, the eldest Mian Gul has visited him at Chakdarra, with a large gathering of followers. Major Deane's interview with the Swatis will be dealt with in a later despatch.

We have, &c.,
 (Signed) ELGIN,
 G. S. WHITE,
 J. WESTLAND,
 M. D. CHALMERS,
 E. H. H. COLLEN,
 A. C. TREVOR,
 C. M. RIVAZ.

Enclosure No. 1.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat, and Chitral, Malakand, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 30th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Have realised fines from the Ranizais, thirty thousand. Thana and Darra Khan Khels, twenty thousand four hundred. Adinzai and right bank Swat river, through Nawab, Dir, thirty-five thousand, including three thousand five hundred in jewellery—total, eighty-five thousand four hundred. Rupees six thousand have been paid in compensation to families of two men killed, and who lost all their property and were left destitute, and to three or four subordinate officials who lost everything in first attack. Balance seventy-nine thousand. I do not know what claims for compensation by officers and others will amount to; the fines realised should more than cover such claims, but will hardly cover Government loss in camp equipage, telegraph line, &c. Account of details of arms has not been carefully kept; details of three thousand eight hundred guns and some fifteen hundred swords are given in my diaries. In addition to above, thirty breech-loaders surrendered by Thana and Ranizais, forty-five by Upper Swat left bank, forty-two by Upper Swat right bank and Adinzai, thirty by Jandol, and fifteen by Shamozaï Utman Khels.

Enclosure No. 2.

From Major-General E. R. Elles, C.B., to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Yakhdand via Nahaki, 30th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

All quiet. Utmanzai have complied with their terms.

Enclosure No. 3.

From Major-General E. R. Elles, C.B., General Officer Commanding, Mohmand Field Force, Pipal, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 30th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

All quiet. Dawezai are paying up their fines.

Enclosure No. 4.

From Major-General E. R. Elles, C.B., Nahaki, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 3rd October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

We hope to be in Peshawar on 6th. All quiet, and clans paying up satisfactorily.

Enclosure No. 5.

From General Jeffreys, Commanding, 2nd Brigade, Malakand Field Force, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Panjkora, 29th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

No further reply was received from Mamund jirga yesterday ; I resumed punishment to-day. I visited 12 villages on either bank of river from near Thana to Kamp, blew up 15 towers and destroyed much property. This included villages of both Muhammad Amin Khan and Momin Khan. No opposition. The camp at Jhar was fired into last night ; one mule killed. Health good.

Enclosure No. 6.

From Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B., Malakand, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Inayat Kila, 3rd October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Five Afridis of Punjab Infantry deserted last night with rifles and ammunition. The force destroyed Badalai to-day ; Mamunds were collected on opposite side of valley near Agrah, number about 4,000, and did not get across till troops got into open country when considerable loss was inflicted. Our casualties slight ; remaining reinforcements, including field artillery, arrive to-morrow.

Enclosure No. 7.

From the General Officer Commanding, Malakand Field Force, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Inayat Kila (through Panjkora), 2nd October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

I arrived here this morning. Wounded here all doing well. The affair of 30th was a piece of really hard fighting. The enemy, 2,000 strong, well armed with Martinis and a few Lee-Metfords with plenty of ammunition in a position of great natural strength, presented a most difficult task to our troops. The enemy own to a loss of over 60 killed and showed no inclination to follow up our troops beyond the very difficult and broken ground from which they had been driven in the morning. The great drawback of all this work is the inevitable withdrawal after each action. Great credit is due to General Jeffreys for the able manner in which he handled his troops on this occasion. General health of troops is good. Her Majesty the Queen telegraphed through Her Private Secretary, enquiring after General Wodehouse.

Enclosure No. 8.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Inayat Kila, 5th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

The following is present situation here. The enemy consists of some two thousand Mamunds belonging to this valley, reinforced by their brethren from Shurtan and Marawara and by miscellaneous men from Badel, Pech and other valleys adjoining Kunar. Sher Khan is, I am assured, now in Shurtan valley, but it is impossible to obtain undeniable proof of this. Our troops are encamped at mouth of Mamund valley, and there is apparently no site further up the valley which the troops can occupy owing to want of water. To reach the enemy entails a march up the valley of some five or six miles. The enemy occupy a strong position which cannot be satisfactorily attacked and carried, as troops must again return to their camp each (evening). Such retirement encourages

the enemy who have according to enquiry lost up to date about two hundred and sixty killed and wounded. I have consulted with Sir Bindon Blood, and the following line will be taken. The Bajaur Khans will make an effort to bring about submission of Mamunds. To give a fair chance of this being done, it is necessary the troops should remain quiet for three or four days. Failing submission and settlement, there remains no alternative but to move troops up valley and inflict such damage as is possible, and then quietly withdraw, unless troops are to be kept here indefinitely until snow cuts enemy's communication with Shurtan and prevents their retreating on to higher hills. I do not recommend the consideration of this course owing to many obvious objections.

Enclosure No. 9.

From Major-General E. R. Elles, C.B., to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 6th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Mohmand Field Force dissolved to-day. Last night passed quietly and not a shot has been fired since the destruction of Kung on the 29th ultimo. Three of the breech-loaders mentioned yesterday have come in, the remainder I expect to-morrow. I calculate that the expedition has cost the Mohmands over a lakh and a half of rupees.

Enclosure No. 10.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Inayat Kila, 6th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

A gathering was seen this morning on hills above Kalazai. This consists of a thousand men from Pech, Shigal and Nunai on Amir's side of boundary, and came by the Ghakki Pass. This morning the Mamunds are with the Nawagai Khan and Rahim Shah, and have sent word to this gathering to return to their own country. Would there be any objection to my writing direct to Sipah Salar and calling his attention to the matter and asking him to take steps to prevent men coming over to this side? It is not unlikely that this gathering will make a night attack on camp in order to delay chances of settlement with Mamunds. The foraging party was fired on this morning near Kalazai. The men concerned were Umra Khan's old servants.

Enclosure No. 11.

From the Foreign Secretary, Simla, to the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Inayat Kila, dated 7th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Question of your writing as proposed yesterday depends on accuracy of your information. There is no objection to your writing to Sipah Salar if there is no doubt as to the gathering coming from Afghan limits.

Enclosure No. 12.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Inayat Kila, 7th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

I sent word in the evening to Mamunds that, if they desired peace, they could show their desire by putting pressure on gathering from Amir's territory to return to their own homes. I have received information this morning that

the Mamunds at once sent messages to them to return, stating that they themselves intend to make peace with Government. I am awaiting news to hear whether the gathering has returned to the other side of the hills. I cannot say definitely for the next two or three days how far the Mamunds are prepared to submit, but I consider their action in regard to gathering from Amir's territory as favourable, as also the fact that men are starting ploughing their fields in the valley. Plans for dealing with other sections depend on settlement with Mamunds, and I have accordingly not yet submitted proposals. All quiet last night.

Enclosure No. 13.

From the Political Officer for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Inayat Kila, 8th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Affairs are much complicated by Sipah Salar's interference from Asmar; the submission of the jirga depending a good deal on reference made to him whether the jirga has his permission to submit. Negotiations proceeding slowly. Two mule-loads of ammunition arrived from Kabul this morning from Umra Khan to Ustad Muhammad and Said Usman, his followers, who are at present in the Mamund valley; there is no doubt about this information or about gathering reported in my telegram of sixth instant. I have just received yours of seventh, and though certain of my information, am waiting to ascertain whether Mamunds have themselves been able to turn back gathering before writing.

Enclosure No. 14.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Inayat Kila, 9th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Fourteen of the Martini rifles demanded have been collected by the Mamunds, of which ten have been sent into camp. The gathering from Kanar returned across the boundary line and dispersed yesterday. The ammunition, which arrived yesterday from Kabul, was escorted by twenty of Umra Khan's followers, armed with Martini rifles. The losses suffered by enemy in fighting have been much understated. Enquiry in different villages has elicited that two hundred and nine Mamunds belonging to this valley have been killed and in addition sixty unidentified bodies have been buried in the valley, eighty bodies have also been taken across the Hindu Raj Pass, and there are one hundred and twenty badly wounded men on hills, where jirga is now meeting. The Mamunds are apparently earnest in their desire to settle with Government, as last night they posted picquets to prevent miscellaneous snipers from coming near the camp.

Enclosure No. 15.

From Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B., Commanding, Malakand Field Force, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Inayat Kila, 11th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

There appears to be no doubt that Mamunds difficulty is settled. Just going down with Deane to see the Mamund jirga which has come in and surrendered twenty Martini rifles lost by troops on sixteenth. As clouds are threatening, I send you this information.

Enclosure No. 16.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Inayat Kila, 11th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

To-day interviewed Mamund jirga with Sir Bindon Blood ; they undertake to maintain peaceful relations with Government, and urge that much for which they have been in no way to blame in the past, has been put down to them ; they asked for written assurance that Government does not desire to annex their territory, stating that former paper given at Mundah has been burnt by troops when burning villages ; they also asked for assurance that the Amir or Sipah Salar would not interfere with them. They have complied with demand for rifles with exception of three, for which they have given security. I informed them that the Amir or Sipah Salar would not interfere with them on this side of boundary line, but we had nothing to do with the other side. I have stated to them in writing that Government do not desire to annex their country, but that if they misbehave themselves and enter into hostilities with Government, they will only have themselves to thank for anything that befalls them. I drew attention to their harbouring Umra Khan's gang, and they promised to turn them out of their country. They deny having been represented at Chakdarra. Troops move to-morrow to Jhar. In accordance with your telegram of 3rd October, after consultation with Sir Bindon Blood, we think we should now effect final settlement : first with Salarzais, and next with Shamozaïs, from Jhar, and submit that sanction to this be given. The settlement I propose is surrender of arms or prompt destruction of villages. This should not occupy more than ten days.

Enclosure No. 17.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Matta Shah, 13th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Force moved here to-day. The Salarzais admit part taken by them at Chakdarra. They are discussing terms and have promised to let me know by to-night the result of their meeting. They are anxious for money fine to be imposed in lieu of rifles and guns. Shamozaï jirga are also meeting, but I am keeping matters with them pending until we have finished with Salarzais. If operations against Salarzais should be necessary, they could be more easily carried out than in the Mamund valley.

Enclosure No. 18.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Matta Shah, 16th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Troops went up valley to-day as far as Pashat. Upper and Lower Salarzai jirgas unable to agree between themselves on details of terms of Government ; they have, therefore, decided to settle up separately. Upper Salarzais have started to collect guns ; Lower Salarzai jirga is with me.

Enclosure No. 19.

From the Foreign Secretary, Simla, to the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, via Panjkora, dated 16th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Your telegram 11th. Government of India approve your proposal to effect settlement with Salarzais and Shamozaïs.

Enclosure No. 20.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Camp Matta Shah, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 18th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Mamunds have sent in remaining two rifles due by them. Upper Salarzai jirga came in to-day and gave in fine of one hundred guns. Ten breech-loaders and thirty-one guns also surrendered by Lower Salarzais. Delay is due to difficulty in obtaining breech-loaders from them.

Enclosure No. 21.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Camp Matta Shah, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 19th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

It is uncertain what line the Shamozaïs will take. I expect to meet the jirga to-morrow, but at present I understand they are not prepared to surrender rifles. The Lower Salarzais have given in good security for surrender of ten more rifles within ten days to complete number demanded. This enables this force to move to-morrow instead of waiting on here till the rifles are collected.

Enclosure No. 22.

From Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B., Commanding, Malakand Field Force, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Matta Shah (through Panjkora) 16th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Last night news came in that the Salarzais had decided to agree to Government terms. I, therefore, countermanded the move of camp this morning, and marched up the Salarzai valley with all available troops, proceeding with cavalry and field guns as far as Pashat. The ground traversed was rough and required good driving. The guns were placed in a position from which they commanded all the villages on the south-west side of upper valley, they could easily have taken up other position commanding the Leogram and Butwar valley, and if fighting had occurred, there fire would have been decisive. Every difficulty was easily overcome by Major Anderson and his officers, non-commissioned officers and men whose hearts were in the work and to whom the greatest credit is due. The people in the valley were carrying on ordinary avocations, the women and children were in the villages. It was reported that Mamunds have picketed the passes to prevent any assistance coming to Salarzais. Salarzai jirga has not yet come into camp. Colonel Reid has been employing troops under his command for some time improving the defences and communications at Malakand. Health of troops here good. Issue of warm clothing completed.

Enclosure No. 23.

From Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B., Commanding, Malakand Field Force, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Matta Shah (through Panjkora), 19th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Health of troops as reported yesterday. Satisfactory settlement arrived at with the Salarzais, who have given in the greater part of the arms demanded and sufficient security for the rest. I move to-morrow to Jhar with a view to settling matters with the Shamozaï Utman Khel.

Enclosure No. 24.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Jhar, 21st October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

This evening Shamozaïs complied in full with demand for twenty rifles, as agreed on by Sir Bindon Blood and myself.- The force is now free to move across the Panjkora.

Enclosure No. 25.

From the Foreign Secretary, Simla, to the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Malakand, dated 28th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

The Government of India sanction your proposal to make present of ten thousand rupees to Khan of Nawagai, three thousand five hundred to Khan of Khar and two thousand to Jhar.

No. 9.

Letter from Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Right Honourable Lord George F. Hamilton, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated Simla, 11th November 1897. (Received 27th November 1897.)

MY LORD,

IN continuation of our despatch, dated the 14th October 1897, we have the honour to forward a further selection of papers regarding the Tirah Afridis and the Orakzai tribe, and the punitive expedition sent against them under General Sir William Lockhart.

2. Early in October, Sir William Lockhart, under our instructions, issued a notification to the Tirah Afridis and Orakzais, announcing the determination of the British Government to despatch a force to march through their country and to proclaim from the heart of it the terms which we intend to demand in satisfaction of their recent misconduct. A copy of the notification will be found in enclosure.

3. We did not consider it advisable to announce in the notification the conditions which we would be prepared to accept by way of reparation, and we left it to Sir William Lockhart to proclaim them in such manner and at such time as might seem best to him. The following terms will probably be demanded :—

The restoration of all lost rifles and Government property ; and, in the case of the Afridis, of the private property taken at Landi Kotal, or its value.

The surrender of one thousand breech-loading rifles by the Tirah Afridis and of the same number by the Orakzais.

A fine of 50,000 rupees from the Afridis and 30,000 rupees from the Orakzais.

Formal submission to the General Officer Commanding the Expeditionary Force, and the surrender of hostages until the fulfilment of such of the above terms as are not required to be fulfilled forthwith, or during the pleasure of Government as Sir William Lockhart may decide.

We further contemplate that both Afridis and Orakzais shall be required to make good the damage done to buildings, and they are to be given to understand that all tribal allowances have been forfeited by their misconduct, and that any question of their renewal can only be entertained as part of the general settlement of future relations. The Afridis will be told that the British Government intend to open the Khyber Pass in such manner as may seem most desirable, and they will be required to agree to accept any arrangement which we may subsequently decide upon.

4. The answers received from the different sections of the tribes to Sir William Lockhart's notification are interesting. The Massuzai clan of the Orakzai tribe wrote that the answer of the Orakzais and Afridis was that Government had in three matters behaved tyrannically—firstly, in closing the Kohat salt supply; secondly, in taking possession of the Samana; thirdly, in taking possession of the Khyber. "If you will give up these three acts of tyranny, then we are willing to make peace with you." The Daulatzai clan of the Orakzai tribe asked that members of the tribes after they had taken an oath of innocence might be free from punishment; that women who elope to British territory should be restored to their husbands, and that the rate of salt duty should be reduced. The Zaimusht tribe wrote that they had agreed that no member of the tribe should raid in British territory, and that anyone doing so should be surrendered for punishment. The Khani Khel clan of the Chamkanni tribe said that friendship and enmity were not in their choice, and that they could not refuse to obey whatever orders they might receive from the "Fakir Sahib of Swat," the Adda Mulla or the Aka Khel Mulla.

5. Several of the tribes concerned in the disturbances have put forward as one of their grievances the enhancement last year of the duty on Kohat salt. The enhancement may have been utilized by mullas and others, as a means for exciting discontent and disaffection; but, so far as we are at present in a position to judge, it seems more likely that the increased duty was only advanced as a pretext, after the tribes had committed themselves to hostilities. However this may be, we consider it desirable that, when the time comes for reconstructing tribal arrangements with the Tirah Afridis and Orakzais, our policy in regard to Kohat salt should be fully explained to them. They will be given to understand that, at our discretion, we will adopt such measures as may from time to time appear to us desirable from a consideration of the salt trade as a whole, and that the only limit which we feel bound to observe in respect of the duty on Kohat salt is that it will not be raised higher than the duty on cis-Indus salt, which is at present in excess of the trans-Indus rate by about one rupee a British maund.

6. The Tirah Expeditionary Force comprises two Divisions—the First* under

* First Brigade under Brigadier-General Hart, V.C. (*vice* Brigadier-General Ian Hamilton, injured by an accident); Second Brigade under Brigadier-General A. Gaselee.

† Third Brigade under Brigadier-General F. J. Kempster; Fourth Brigade under Brigadier-General R. Westmacott.

Major-General W. P. Symons, the Second† under Major-General Yeatman-Biggs: Lieutenant-General Sir A. P. Palmer commands the line of communications: Colonel W. Hill is in command of the Kurram Movable Column: Brigadier-General A. G. Hammond

commands the Peshawar Column, operating from Bara. Sir Richard Udny is Chief Political Officer under Sir William Lockhart, and the following are also employed on political duty:—Colonel R. Warburton, Mr. L. W. King, Mr. C. G. W. Hastings, Captain F. J. H. Barton, Lieutenant D. B. Blakeway, Mr. D. Donald and Sardar Sultan Jan.

Sir William Lockhart left Kohat for the Samana on the 9th October. The troops from Peshawar marched through the Kohat Pass in three columns unmolested, on the 10th, 11th, and 12th October respectively.

7. An Afridi and Orakzai jirga came to Jamrud on the 16th October to make a representation, but the men were told to present themselves before Sir William Lockhart in Tirah. At a jirga held by the Orakzais at Kandi Mishti on the 9th October, it was decided to hold the Sanpagha Pass against the British force. For some days previously the enemy had taken no offensive action, beyond sending out raiding parties, and had been disputing as to their line of action. On the 11th it was reported that Mulla Saiyid Akbar was organising the defence of the Sanpagha; the Samil Orakzais had already assembled, as had a large contingent of the Gar Orakzais, more of whom were on their way. The Zakha Khel Afridis had arrived or were coming; and the Mamuzais were watching Shinawari from a pass west of the Chagru Kotal.

8. Meanwhile, the Expeditionary Force was concentrating for the advance with as great rapidity as transport difficulties would permit. The working parties improving the road over the Chagru Kotal were daily annoyed by a

Enclosure No. 24.

From the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Jhar, 21st October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

This evening Shamozaïs complied in full with demand for twenty rifles, as agreed on by Sir Bindon Blood and myself. The force is now free to move across the Panjkora.

Enclosure No. 25.

From the Foreign Secretary, Simla, to the Political Agent for Dir, Swat and Chitral, Malakand, dated 28th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

The Government of India sanction your proposal to make present of ten thousand rupees to Khan of Nawagai, three thousand five hundred to Khan of Khar and two thousand to Jhar.

No. 9.

Letter from Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Right Honourable Lord George F. Hamilton, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated Simla, 11th November 1897. (Received 27th November 1897.)

MY LORD,

IN continuation of our despatch, dated the 14th October 1897, we have the honour to forward a further selection of papers regarding the Tirah Afridis and the Orakzai tribe, and the punitive expedition sent against them under General Sir William Lockhart.

2. Early in October, Sir William Lockhart, under our instructions, issued a notification to the Tirah Afridis and Orakzais, announcing the determination of the British Government to despatch a force to march through their country and to proclaim from the heart of it the terms which we intend to demand in satisfaction of their recent misconduct. A copy of the notification will be found in enclosure.

3. We did not consider it advisable to announce in the notification the conditions which we would be prepared to accept by way of reparation, and we left it to Sir William Lockhart to proclaim them in such manner and at such time as might seem best to him. The following terms will probably be demanded :—

The restoration of all lost rifles and Government property ; and, in the case of the Afridis, of the private property taken at Landi Kotal, or its value.

The surrender of one thousand breech-loading rifles by the Tirah Afridis and of the same number by the Orakzais.

A fine of 50,000 rupees from the Afridis and 30,000 rupees from the Orakzais.

Formal submission to the General Officer Commanding the Expeditionary Force, and the surrender of hostages until the fulfilment of such of the above terms as are not required to be fulfilled forthwith, or during the pleasure of Government as Sir William Lockhart may decide.

We further contemplate that both Afridis and Orakzais shall be required to make good the damage done to buildings, and they are to be given to understand that all tribal allowances have been forfeited by their misconduct, and that any question of their renewal can only be entertained as part of the general settlement of future relations. The Afridis will be told that the British Government intend to open the Khyber Pass in such manner as may seem most desirable, and they will be required to agree to accept any arrangement which we may subsequently decide upon.

4. The answers received from the different sections of the tribes to Sir William Lockhart's notification are interesting. The Massuzai clan of the Orakzai tribe wrote that the answer of the Orakzais and Afridis was that Government had in three matters behaved tyrannically—firstly, in closing the Kohat salt supply; secondly, in taking possession of the Samana; thirdly, in taking possession of the Khyber. "If you will give up these three acts of tyranny, then we are willing to make peace with you." The Daulatzai clan of the Orakzai tribe asked that members of the tribes after they had taken an oath of innocence might be free from punishment; that women who elope to British territory should be restored to their husbands, and that the rate of salt duty should be reduced. The Zaimusht tribe wrote that they had agreed that no member of the tribe should raid in British territory, and that anyone doing so should be surrendered for punishment. The Khani Khel clan of the Chamkammi tribe said that friendship and enmity were not in their choice, and that they could not refuse to obey whatever orders they might receive from the "Fakir Sahib of Swat," the Adda Mulla or the Aka Khel Mulla.

5. Several of the tribes concerned in the disturbances have put forward as one of their grievances the enhancement last year of the duty on Kohat salt. The enhancement may have been utilized by mullas and others, as a means for exciting discontent and disaffection; but, so far as we are at present in a position to judge, it seems more likely that the increased duty was only advanced as a pretext, after the tribes had committed themselves to hostilities. However this may be, we consider it desirable that, when the time comes for reconstructing tribal arrangements with the Tirah Afridis and Orakzais, our policy in regard to Kohat salt should be fully explained to them. They will be given to understand that, at our discretion, we will adopt such measures as may from time to time appear to us desirable from a consideration of the salt trade as a whole, and that the only limit which we feel bound to observe in respect of the duty on Kohat salt is that it will not be raised higher than the duty on cis-Indus salt, which is at present in excess of the trans-Indus rate by about one rupee a British maund.

6. The Tirah Expeditionary Force comprises two Divisions—the First* under

* First Brigade under Brigadier-General Hart, V.C. (*vice* Brigadier-General Ian Hamilton, injured by an accident); Second Brigade under Brigadier-General A. Gaselee.

† Third Brigade under Brigadier-General F. J. Kempster; Fourth Brigade under Brigadier-General R. Westmacott.

Major-General W. P. Symons, the Second† under Major-General Yeatman-Biggs: Lieutenant-General Sir A. P. Palmer commands the line of communications: Colonel W. Hill is in command of the Kurram Movable Column: Brigadier-General A. G. Hammond

commands the Peshawar Column, operating from Bara. Sir Richard Udny is Chief Political Officer under Sir William Lockhart, and the following are also employed on political duty:—Colonel R. Warburton, Mr. L. W. King, Mr. C. G. W. Hastings, Captain F. J. H. Barton, Lieutenant D. B. Blakeway, Mr. D. Donald and Sardar Sultan Jan.

Sir William Lockhart left Kohat for the Samana on the 9th October. The troops from Peshawar marched through the Kohat Pass in three columns unmolested, on the 10th, 11th, and 12th October respectively.

7. An Afridi and Orakzai jirga came to Jamrud on the 16th October to make a representation, but the men were told to present themselves before Sir William Lockhart in Tirah. At a jirga held by the Orakzais at Kandi Mishti on the 9th October, it was decided to hold the Sanpagha Pass against the British force. For some days previously the enemy had taken no offensive action, beyond sending out raiding parties, and had been disputing as to their line of action. On the 11th it was reported that Mulla Saiyid Akbar was organising the defence of the Sanpagha; the Samil Orakzais had already assembled, as had a large contingent of the Gar Orakzais, more of whom were on their way. The Zakha Khel Afridis had arrived or were coming; and the Mamuzais were watching Shinawari from a pass west of the Chagru Kotal.

8. Meanwhile, the Expeditionary Force was concentrating for the advance with as great rapidity as transport difficulties would permit. The working parties improving the road over the Chagru Kotal were daily annoyed by a

number of Ali Khels, Alisherzais and Mamuzais who entrenched themselves in sangars at Dargai, and fired on the covering parties on their retirement in the evening to camp. On the 18th October, a force was sent from Shinawari under General Sir Power Palmer to operate against Dargai. Dargai was captured and the defences demolished by noon, with but small loss on our side. About 3 p.m., however, a large Orakzai and Afridi lashkar, which had assembled in the morning at Khangarbur, hearing the sound of firing, marched with great rapidity up the lateral valleys leading from the Khanki river in the direction of Dargai and the heights to the west, to attack the troops engaged in punishing the Ali Khels west of the Chagru defile. Severe fighting ensued, and the enemy were driven off. The defences of several other villages were destroyed, and the troops returned in the evening absolutely unmolested.

9. On the morning of the 20th, General Yeatman-Biggs was ordered to march with the 2nd Division by the Chagru Kotal to Karappa, supported at the Kotal by two British Battalions and a Mountain Battery of the 1st Division. The enemy were posted in great strength along the crest of the western heights, and it was not till the afternoon that the position was taken. Three British officers were killed and five wounded, and the force lost 163, killed and wounded. The enemy comprised a large Afridi lashkar, and the whole of the Gar Orakzai lashkar of Mamuzais, Ali Khels and Alisherzais, with a small Mishti contingent from the Samil Orakzais.

10. The force halted at Karappa nearly a week, the advance again being delayed owing to difficulties of the road and transport. The camp was fired into at intervals both by day and night, and some losses were sustained. Foraging parties were sent out daily up and down the Khanki valley, and large quantities of supplies were obtained. On the 28th, both divisions moved to Gundaki, and a reconnaissance was made to the foot of the Sanpagha Pass; the enemy was seen in large numbers on the Sanpagha and the spurs of the hill, east and west.

11. The Sanpagha Pass was taken on the 29th October. Only one British officer (Major DeButts, R.A.) was killed and one wounded, and the total casualties were about four killed and twenty wounded. The gathering who opposed the advance were, mostly, Samil Orakzais, aided by a few Afridis. The Gar Orakzai lashkar, who were holding the hills west of the Sanpagha, did not arrive on the scene until the fight was nearly over, as a reconnaissance in their direction the previous day had led them to suppose that the attack would be to the west of the pass, whereas the attack was on the centre with a turning movement from the eastward. Owing to difficulty of bringing up transport and supplies over the Sanpagha, Sir William Lockhart was unable to attack the Arhanga on the 30th, but reconnoitred towards it on that date. The position was seen to be a strong one, and held in force by the enemy. The Mastura valley where the force halted on the 30th is very fertile, thickly studded with villages, apparently full of grain and fodder, but all villages near the camp had been set on fire by the retreating Afridis. The Arhanga Pass was taken on the following day, with but slight opposition. The troops camped in Maidan, three miles below the Pass. We shall deal with subsequent events in a later despatch.

12. On the Kurram side, the tribesmen have not given much trouble. A few cases of raids and attacks on small parties have, however, been reported. A lashkar of the Massuzais and Chamkannis assembled in the Kharmana Darra on the 26th October. They sent in a letter asking if our intentions were peace or war; and blocked the defile with felled trees and rocks. A reconnaissance was made from Sadda on the 29th October to the top of the Khug Sir, which returned unmolested, by the Ghoriatang Pass; the survey party mapped a large tract of new country.

13. The enclosures include further correspondence with the Amir on the subject of the frontier disturbances. In a letter, dated the 7th October, the Viceroy informed the Amir of the intention to despatch a punitive force against the Orakzais and Afridis; thanked His Highness for turning back the Afridi representatives who were on their way to Kabul; and asked him to disarm any tribesmen who, on the advance of the troops, might take refuge in Afghan territory, and to prevent them from making Afghan territory a base for attacks on the British force. The Amir in his reply said that, if fighting should ensue

between the British troops and the Afridis and Orakzais, he could not prevent the latter taking refuge in Afghanistan; but he would not allow such refugees to interfere in British territory or permit his subjects to join them.

On the 14th October, some 200 Afridis and other Tirah tribesmen arrived at Kabul. The British Agent asked the Amir to reject their petitions as he had done before. The Amir replied that he had seen the deputations on the 17th October, that they were full of alarm and repentance, and wished him to submit their apology to the British Government, and to learn the conditions of pardon. The letter continued:—"You should enquire whether any negotiations should be undertaken, so that I might speak to them. But, if orders have already been issued for the punishment of these foolish tribesmen, then there is no room to say anything whatever. They deserve every punishment which may be given to them." The Viceroy has thanked the Amir for the undertaking in regard to Afridis and Orakzais, who may take refuge in Afghan territory; and has sent him a copy of the notification issued by Sir William Lockhart, showing that terms and conditions will be announced to the jirgas on the General's arrival in Tirah.

We have, &c.,
 (Signed) ELGIN.
 G. S. WHITE.
 J. WESTLAND.
 M. D. CHALMERS.
 E. H. H. COLLEN.
 A. C. TREVOR.
 C. M. RIVAZ.

Enclosure No. 1.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esquire, Officiating Chief Secretary to Government, Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 21st September 1897.

With reference to your letter, dated 15th September 1897, asking for the early submission of the Lieutenant-Governor's views in regard to the scope of the operations against the Orakzais and Afridis and as to the aim of the political arrangements to be entered into with these tribes, I am directed to convey the following remarks of the Lieutenant-Governor.

2. From the information now received it appears that all the Tirah Afridis have fully committed themselves, though the migratory Kuki Khel are perhaps less guilty than the others. The action of the Tirahi clans is, the Lieutenant-Governor considers, deserving of severe punishment, as their outbreak was entirely unprovoked and they have recently proceeded far beyond the limits of their own country and joined the Orakzais in desperate assaults on our troops and forts on the Samana.

It will be seen from telegrams which have been repeated to the Government of India, that the Kalla or Galla Khel section of the Pass Afridis have also apparently received some of the rifles stolen from Landi Kotal, and that the Commissioner, Peshawar Division, has placed them under blockade, but for the present purposes we may, His Honour thinks, confine further punitive measures to those of the clan residing in their summer quarters in Tirah, and Sir Richard Udny will be asked to report on their case in greater detail. It also appears that the Loargi Shinwaris joined in the sacking of Landi Kotal, but the extent to which they are generally implicated is not clearly ascertained. A report has been received of the arrival of practically the whole Shinwari Company of the Khaibar Rifles—81 strong—with their rifles under Jawas Khan, the Subadar, and in view of this loyal development it will, His Honour thinks, be best to defer the consideration of what punishment should be awarded to the tribe, which is a small one.

3. The correspondence also shows that the whole of the Orakzais have committed themselves to a greater or less extent, except the Shiah sections which comprise the Muhammad Khel clan and the And Khel and Tazi Khel sections of the small Alizai or Sturi clan, who are also stated by the Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, to be Shiahs, though in the Gazetteer no sections of the clan are quoted and they are returned as Sunnis.

The small Shaonkanri clan lying to the west of Tirah and the Chamkannis* and Zaimushts on the Kurram border have also not been implicated tribally, and may for the present be considered to lie beyond the scope of the operations, though it may be necessary for military reasons to insist upon a free passage for the troops through their country, and this the Political Officers will probably be able to secure. Similar provision for a free passage must probably be made in the case of the Shiah Orakzai clans also, and no doubt with the strong force available it will not be difficult to secure the co-operation of these clans to the extent desired.

4. It will thus be seen that with the exception of the Shaonkanri, Chamkannis, and Zaimushts on the west and south-west and of a wedge of Orakzai Shiah clans to the east, the proposed operations must be directed against the tribes occupying the whole tract between the Khaibar on the north and the Samana on the south and between the country of the Kohat Pass Afridis on the east and Kurram on the west, so that the scope of operations, though very extensive, is clearly defined.

5. As to the aims of the political arrangements to be entered into with the tribes, I am to say that His Honour considers that the reopening of the Khaibar Pass, which has from time immemorial been the royal road to Kabul, must necessarily be insisted upon, though the precise method in which this shall be carried out, as well as the question whether the Khaibar Rifles shall be reorganized must, he thinks, be left over for consideration till all armed opposition on the part of the tribes has been thoroughly subdued. The Lieutenant-Governor's decided opinion is that the occupation of the Pass up to Landi Kotal by a military force would be most inexpedient. The length of road to be covered, its liability to be attacked at any point, the insalubrity of the posts, the want of a good water-supply, and the inconvenience of assuming direct responsibility for the safety of caravans, all point to a tribal arrangement as far preferable. Such an arrangement has proved most successful for sixteen years, though the Pass Afridis have never been humbled, and have always prided themselves on the inaccessibility of their summer retreat to the British arms. Under the pressure of a religious movement, which has swept round the whole of the Peshawar and Kohat frontier, the arrangement has broken up, and the tribes will now have to be thoroughly humbled. When this has been effectually accomplished there is every reason to believe that the tribal system of protecting the Khaibar Pass, if re-established, will have no less success, and be invested with greater stability and permanence than has been the case since 1881. It is one of the characteristics of the tribes on our north-west frontier after a sudden outbreak of fanaticism to resume a friendly attitude when they have been coerced. And it is better policy to punish them adequately for their offences at the time when these are committed than to inflict upon them a continuing disgrace, which may at any future time supply the motive for hostilities. Sir Mackworth Young would therefore advise that the idea of garrisoning the Khaibar Pass with British troops be definitely abandoned, and that the reopening of the route under tribal arrangements be accepted as one of the objects to be attained by the submission of the tribe. And as, in accordance with the proposals about to be made, it will be necessary to formulate this object as one of the conditions of that submission, while, as above observed, details must be left for after consideration, he would thus describe the requirements of the British Government in this respect, *viz.*, that the Khaibar Pass should be reopened for traffic and safe-guarded in such manner as to the British Government may seem most desirable. Whether in the event of a general tribal rising it will be desirable to provide for the support of the tribal levies by sending a force on such occasions into the Pass may be matter for consideration, but this is totally distinct from the general question of the watch and ward of the Khaibar.

6. The Lieutenant-Governor is aware that there is an alternative to reopening the Khaibar Pass, *viz.*, to resort to the Kabul River route, by which

* Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, reports in his telegram, dated 20th instant, that the Chamkannis are likely to commit themselves. Should this be the case, suitable punishment on similar lines to those adopted for the Afridis and Orakzais can easily be meted out to them.

the Afridis can be left out of the arrangement, and the means of establishing railway communication between Peshawar and the Kabul frontier secured. As to the prospects of such a scheme the Lieutenant-Governor is not at present prepared to advise. But considering that the Khaibar route has been established for centuries, it is in his opinion impossible to contemplate its abandonment or its being left defenceless. It seems to him to be a matter affecting British prestige that it should be promptly reopened.

7. Apart from the question of the reopening of the Khaibar Pass, the immediate aim of the operations now to be undertaken against the Afridis and Orakzais is the adequate punishment of the tribes for their heinous offences and the prevention of their recurrence. Sir Mackworth Young feels that nothing less than a severe humiliation will produce this result under the circumstances. The terms proposed by Sir R. Udny for the Afridis are—

- (1.) Restoration of all Snider rifles (about 300) carried off from or by Khaibar Rifles, and of all Captain Barton's property looted at Landi Kotal, including valuable silver plate.
- (2.) Unconditional surrender of (say) twelve leading Mullahs who have been prominent in exciting the present disturbances.
- (3.) Surrender of 1,000 breech-loading rifles in good condition.
- (4.) Payment in cash of a fine of Rs. 50,000.

Sir R. Udny would at any rate in the first instance deal with the Afridis as a whole, leaving them to apportion our demands themselves among the different clans, and in announcing the terms he would tell them that if they comply promptly with the first and second and produce at once half the number of breech-loaders demanded under the third term we will refrain from invading Afridi territory, but that the tribe will be kept under strict blockade till the other half of the rifles and the cash fine are paid up in full. If they do not comply with this demand then our troops will overrun and lay waste their country and villages, and they will be kept under strict blockade thereafter until they have satisfied all the demands above mentioned.

8. The Lieutenant-Governor will remark upon these terms further on, but he feels that the first point to be decided is whether, as suggested by Sir R. Udny, we should give any *locus penitentiae* to the Afridis before entering their country, or whether we should reserve our terms until we have occupied it. The remarks which follow apply equally to the Orakzais, though Sir R. Udny has not yet replied regarding the terms to be exacted from them. The Orakzais are perhaps less culpable than the Afridis, as they have not been on such intimate relations with us and their allowances are not so large; still it is in the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion desirable that both tribes should for political reasons be treated as of equal importance, and unless special reasons to the contrary are shown in Sir R. Udny's report, which will be submitted at once on receipt, he thinks that they should be treated in the same manner as the Afridis. In giving his opinion on this subject Sir Mackworth Young feels considerable difficulty. On the one hand it will be remembered that Sir R. Udny's advice at an earlier stage of the present frontier disturbances, though at that time the Afridis had not risen, was that we should visit with our troops every tribe that had risen against us, and in regard to the Boner tribe he strongly recommended that no submission should be accepted till our troops were in the heart of the country. Moreover, the expedition against the Afridis and Orakzais has been organised and will shortly be ready to advance, and at all events up to within the last few days these tribes have been actively engaged in attacks on our position on the Samana range, and at present there are rumours of a contemplated attack in force on the Bara Fort. The Lieutenant-Governor has no hesitation in saying that anything in the shape of an ultimatum to these tribes would be entirely out of place if when our troops advance they are still engaged in hostilities against us, or if our advance is practically a pursuit after they have been repelled in such hostilities. The question also arises whether anything short of a visit to the home of the Orakzais and the Afridis' summer fastnesses will be an adequate punishment for the systematic hostilities in which these tribes have engaged, or whether without such an invasion and occupation their spirit will be sufficiently broken to enable us with any confidence to resume

relations with them. Finally, there is the wider question whether the occupation of Maidan and Tirah is not necessary in order to reassert the British ascendancy all along the North-West frontier, and even further.

9. On the other hand, assuming that there has been a pause in hostilities before our troops advance, the Lieutenant-Governor has no doubt that it is more consonant with British ideas of clemency, and with the habitual forbearance which we have exercised towards the tribes on our frontier to give them an opportunity of submission before proceeding to put forth all our strength against these misguided, ignorant yet plucky barbarians. The ordinary practice of the British Government has recently been emphasized by the Governor-General in Council, in regard to the punishment of the Bonerwals for acts of wanton and unprovoked hostility very similar to those now laid to the charge of the Afridis and Orakzais, so that, if our policy is to be consistent, it seems desirable that they should be given an opportunity of making reparation. It is true that in the case of the Bonerwals the Lieutenant-Governor recommended that the terms should be announced when the troops, after the issue of a proclamation announcing their object, had entered the Salarzai country, but it will be remembered that this section at any rate had actively resisted the advance of the force, and it was contemplated that the advance into their country should practically form part of the pursuit of a beaten enemy.

On three successive occasions, in 1860, in 1881, and in 1894, terms were proclaimed to the Mahsud Waziris either simultaneously with or prior to the despatch of troops into their territory, and the Lieutenant-Governor is unable to recall any instance in the history of Border Administration, except that of the recent expedition into the Tochi Valley, when the treachery of the Madda Khel was supposed to form a special feature in their attack on the Political Officer's escort, in which a similar procedure has not been followed. And as regards the question whether an occupation of tribal territory is not necessary in order to humble the tribes and re-establish our ascendancy, the Lieutenant-Governor holds that this is a matter depending entirely on the alternative which we intimate that we are prepared to accept. If the terms are sufficiently severe, he sees no reason for anticipating that our prestige will suffer from those terms being substituted for military operations. As a matter of personal opinion, Sir Mackworth Young does not think that the Afridis or Orakzais will accept such terms as he is about to propose, even for the sake of maintaining the idea of their much-vaunted inaccessibility or averting the force of the British arms. But in his opinion it is right to give them the opportunity, and I am accordingly to proceed to explain the manner in which the Lieutenant-Governor recommends that it should be done.

10. In the first place, the Lieutenant-Governor has arrived at the conclusion that there should be no check in the military operations, and no delay in making the advance, and, moreover, that in any case we should insist upon a complete survey of the country being made; but he holds that the terms on which we are prepared to accept the submission of the tribes should be formulated at once; that these terms should be such as to humble the tribes and materially weaken them for future aggression; and that they should be communicated to them without any delay, together with an intimation that, provided these terms are complied with before the troops reach their country, and provided also that before that time a representative jirga of the whole tribe come in and make their submission to General Sir W. Lockhart, they may avert the devastation of their homes and other punishment which will otherwise certainly be inflicted upon them. If the Military Authorities are able to fix a time, say a week or a fortnight, which must still elapse before the troops reach the tribal territory, the Lieutenant-Governor would give them this period of grace from the date of the ultimatum for complying with its terms.

11. The Lieutenant-Governor agrees in the first of the terms proposed by the Commissioner for the Afridis, but in addition to the demand for the restoration of Captain Barton's property he would also require that all Government property looted should be returned by the tribes. He would not, however, require that this should be returned within the period of grace allowed, as the articles have probably been widely dispersed and could hardly be collected in the time.

As regards the second, he would not insist on the unconditional surrender of Mullahs as such, though he considers that we may well demand the surrender

of the ringleaders, whether Mullahs or not, to be kept as hostages for so long a period as Government may consider desirable. The present outbreak of the Afridis and Orakzais has been an act of open hostility, and their conduct has not been disfigured by secret treachery, so that it does not appear to the Lieutenant-Governor to be desirable to demand an unconditional surrender of the ringleaders in this instance with a view to their being criminally tried.

As regards the third, Sir Mackworth Young attaches special importance to an effective disarmament of the tribes in order to prevent the possibility of the recurrence of the present situation, and to ensure that the local force for watch and ward, under whatever conditions it may be recruited, shall be strong enough to dominate and overcome all antagonistic pressure from other members of the tribes not enrolled in that force. The Commissioner of Peshawar's demand for 1,000 breech-loading rifles from the Afridis is probably based on a careful consideration of the number of such weapons possessed by the tribe, and may, the Lieutenant-Governor thinks, be accepted, though it is a question, if the terms are refused, whether we should not carry the policy of disarmament to even greater lengths.

The fourth seems appropriate.

In addition to the four terms as thus modified the Lieutenant-Governor would add the following, viz. :—

- (5). Reopening of the Khaibar Pass on such terms as may seem to the British Government most desirable.
- (6). A complete survey of the tribal territory in such manner and under such precautions as the British Government may consider necessary.
- (7). Formal submission of a fully representative jirga of the whole tribe, and surrender of such hostages as may be required by General Sir W. Lockhart until the fulfilment of such of the above terms as are not required to be forthwith fulfilled.

12. For the Orakzais the terms will be suggested hereafter, but the Lieutenant-Governor thinks that they should probably be similar with the exception of those relating to the Khaibar Pass and the offences committed in it.

13. It is in His Honour's opinion also a matter for consideration if we should take some definite action in regard to the pensioners, military or civil, and reservists belonging to these tribes. That military pensioners are numerous is a matter of notoriety, and at the request of this Government a list of such pensioners is being prepared by the Comptroller of Military Accounts. It is also clear from the telegram from the Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, that even the pensioned Subadars have not refrained from joining in the attacks on our forces, so that it may be inferred that the pensioners of inferior rank have not kept aloof. On a parity of reasoning it is probable that the reservists, of whom an accurate account doubtless exists in the military records, may also have committed themselves. It appears to the Lieutenant-Governor to be questionable whether we should allow men, whom we have trained and who are still in receipt of pay or pension from the British Government, to actively organise and take part in open attacks on British territory without taking action to escheat their emoluments of whatever description these may be. In the case of men who have taken a leading part against us, such as the Subadars mentioned in the telegram from the Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, their pensions might well be stopped till further orders, if not entirely; and as regards the other pensioners and the reservists, a notice might be addressed to them requiring them to report themselves at some station in British India forthwith before the forces enter Tirah limits on pain of forfeiting their pensions in default of compliance.

14. As regards the immediate present, then, the Lieutenant-Governor recommends that a proclamation in the form appended should be issued to the Afridis, and a similar one to the Orakzais, the terms on which the latter will be allowed to make their submission being completed when Sir R. Udny has submitted his further report. The names of the ringleaders to be surrendered as hostages under the second head of the Afridi terms can then also be entered. If any additional argument is needed for the issue of such an ultimatum, I am to draw attention to telegram from the Commissioner of Peshawar, from which it will be seen that the intentions of the British Government are being actively misrepresented by fanatical agitators. An authentic proclamation will probably

have a great effect in allaying the exaggerated apprehensions of the tribes, and preventing them from committing themselves to measures of desperation when they realize that an advance of the British troops is imminent.

Sub-Enclosure.

PROCLAMATION TO THE TIRAH AFRIDIS.

In the year 1881 the Afridis of the Khaibar Pass entered into treaty engagements with the British Government, undertaking, in consideration of certain allowances to maintain order throughout the pass, to deal with offences on the road, to furnish levies for the above purposes, and to abstain from committing outrages in British territory.

Up to the month of August, 1897, these engagements have been on the whole faithfully observed. But during that and the succeeding month the Afridis have broken their engagements, attacked, plundered, and burnt the posts in the Khaibar pass which were garrisoned with the levies furnished by them for the purpose, and have joined the Orakzais in attacking British posts and villages on the Kohat border.

For these offences the British Government has determined upon despatching a force under the command of Lieutenant-General Sir William Lockhart, K.C.B., K.C.S.I., into the Afridi country to enforce the following terms:—

I.—Restoration of all Snider rifles (about 274) carried off from or by the Khaibar Rifles and return in good condition of the Government property and of the effects of the Commandant, Khaibar Rifles, looted at Landi Kotal, or payment of the value of such property as fixed by the British Government.

II.—Surrender of the following ringleaders in the recent disturbances to be kept as hostages for so long a period as the British Government may consider desirable:—

(Names of hostages.)

III.—Surrender of 1,000 breech-loading rifles in good condition.

IV.—Payment in cash of a fine of Rs. 50,000.

V.—The re-opening of the Khaibar pass on such terms as the British Government may consider most desirable.

VI.—A complete survey of the tribal territory in such manner and under such precautions as the British Government may consider necessary.

VII.—Formal submission to General Sir William Lockhart of a fully representative jirga of the whole tribe and surrender of such hostages as may be required by him until the fulfilment of such of the above terms as are not required to be fulfilled forthwith.

If before the October the 274 Snider rifles mentioned in the first condition, and 500 of the breech-loading rifles mentioned in the third condition, are brought in; and the hostages named in the second condition are delivered up; and the formal submission of a fully representative jirga of the whole tribe is made under the seventh condition together with the surrender of such hostages as may be demanded under that condition for the due fulfilment of the remaining terms; then in that case no injury will be inflicted upon you or your property, and the British troops will advance into the Afridi territory only to such extent as may be necessary for the fulfilment of the above terms and for the reduction of any tribes which refuse to submit to the British Government.

Enclosure No. 2.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to Government, Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 24th September 1897.

In continuation of my letter, dated 21st instant, I am directed to submit, for the orders of the Government of India, the opinion of His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor on the terms to be offered to the Orakzai.

2. As regards Mr. King's insistence on the necessity that our troops should enter the tribal territory and announce the terms there, in which opinion Sir R. Udny now apparently concurs, His Honor has already fully considered the question and has nothing to add to the remarks contained in the letter above quoted. With the one exception of the place at which the terms should be announced there is very little real difference between his suggestions and what His Honour has proposed. In fact his proposals amount to what was suggested by this Government in the case of Boner, which the Government of India would not accept.

Sir Mackworth Young proposes to announce the terms and only to enter the country so far as is necessary to ensure the fulfilment of the terms. This seems the most logical course, as if the terms are not complied with we proceed to such coercive measures as may be necessary from the day on which we enter it. According to Mr. King's suggestion in the event of no resistance being offered we should not be able to resort to such measures until the time allowed for compliance with the terms had elapsed and the position of our force would be anomalous.

The Lieutenant-Governor considers that his proposals possess two decided advantages. First, time will be saved by the terms being communicated to the tribes at an early date, and second, the tribes will have an opportunity of reconsidering their attitude with reference to the terms offered.

3. As regards the terms themselves, they are very similar to those proposed for the Afridis, and might, the Lieutenant-Governor thinks, with some slight additions as explained hereafter be embodied in a similar ultimatum. The terms which Sir Mackworth Young would suggest are these—

- (i.) Return in good condition of all Government property looted or payment of the value of such property as fixed by the British Government.
- (ii.) Surrender of selected ringleaders to be kept as hostages for such period as Government may determine.
- (iii.) Surrender of 1,000 breech-loaders.
- (iv.) Payment of a fine of Rs. 30,000.
- (v.) A complete survey of the country in such manner and under such precautions as Government may consider necessary.
- (vi.) Formal submission to General Lockhart of a fully representative jirga of the whole tribe and surrender of such additional hostages as he may demand for the fulfilment of such of the terms as are not required to be fulfilled forthwith.

The hostages mentioned in term (ii.) and half the breech-loaders mentioned in term (iii.) must be surrendered by October, failing which the British forces will enter the tribal territory and enforce compliance in such way as may appear best to the British Government.

4. As regards the terms, I am to point out that it will be seen that the Commissioner has practically abandoned his demand for the surrender of Mullahs as such. He suggests that 700 breech-loading rifles should be required from the Kohat Orakzai and 150 from the Kurram Massuzai. His Honor thinks that it is best to settle the punishment of the Pitao Alisherzai at the same time. The fighting strength of the Orakzai, deducting the Muhammad Khel and Shiah Sturi Khel sections, is about 21,880 men against a fighting strength of less than 19,000 in the case of the Afridi clans implicated, *i.e.*, omitting nearly all of the Adam Khel and about one-third of the Kuki Khel on account of the Wudredunki sections. It therefore appears to be desirable to require the surrender of an equal number of breech-loaders in the case of the Orakzai. The fines proposed by the local officers excluding the Pitao Alisherzai amount to Rs. 20,000 on the Kohat sections and Rs. 7,000 on the Kurram tribes including all fines on the Massuzai. The Orakzai are not as well off as the Afridis, and the degree of their guilt is perhaps somewhat less as the Afridis moved first, so that a fine of Rs. 30,000 as proposed in term (iv.) appears to the Lieutenant-Governor to be sufficient for the whole of the sections implicated.

Terms (v.) and (vi.) are similar to those suggested in the case of the Afridis.

5. All tribal allowances will of course be withheld till further orders, and Mr. King's suggestion that these should at any rate be withheld until the cost of reconstructing any Government buildings damaged has been recouped appears to the Lieutenant-Governor to deserve consideration, but no mention of this need, he thinks, be made in announcing the terms.

6. The Commissioner seems to think that the crops will have been cut and carried before we get in. This will perhaps be the case with the rice, but if the advance is made within the next fortnight it is hoped that the maize and jowar crops will be standing, and the rice will not have been threshed. At any rate, it is obviously impossible to delay the advance into Tirah until next spring, which no doubt, as the Commissioner suggests, might if circumstances permitted be the most effectual method of dealing with the tribes.

7. Mr. King at first proposed to exempt the Ismailzai sections from fine, as they have already suffered severely apparently since their country lies close to the Samana. There is also perhaps a question as to the guilt of the Rabia Khel, and even of some of the other sub-sections of this clan. Sir R. Udny does not notice the point, and as we are dealing with the tribe as a whole the Lieutenant-Governor thinks that the exemption of particular sections or individual Maliks, that have not committed themselves, as well as the distribution of the fine between the different sections, if the tribal jirga cannot agree on this, must be left to the discretion of the officer in chief political control, who will no doubt be furnished with full particulars by the Political Officers.

8. Finally, I am to add that the form of the ultimatum to be issued to the Orakzai, if the Government of India approve of the proposal to inform the tribes of the conditions on which they will be allowed to make their submission before the troops enter their country, should be, in the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion, the same as that suggested in the case of the Afridis, and that the terms should be communicated to both tribes at the same time and as soon as possible.

Enclosure No. 3.

From the Deputy-Commissioner, Kohat, to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated 29th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Blakeway wired yesterday from Hangu :—"Have received reliable information that a deputation including the following men, Hamid Azad Khan, Yaru Umar Gul, Malikdin Khel, Mulla Muhammad, Bar Kamar Khel, and Lal Khan, Bar Lamar Khel, was sent by Mulla Said Akbar and Mir Bashir, Malikdin Khel, about the 23rd to Kabul."

Enclosure No. 4.

Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to Government, Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 29th September 1897.

WITH reference to the telegram from the Deputy-Commissioner, Kohat, dated 25th instant, I am directed to submit, for the orders of the Government of India, a copy of papers, and to say that the Lieutenant-Governor agrees with the Commissioner, Peshawar, in thinking that pending definite orders as to the tribal settlement to be made with the Afridis and Orakzais communications should not be held with sections of the tribes implicated.

Enclosure No. 5.

From the Deputy-Commissioner, Kohat, to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated 30th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

To-day Donald wires from Fort Lockhart. "Report regarding departure of jirga with Mulla Saida Khel to Dakka on 25th confirmed. No Shekhans have gone in jirga and the three Mishti men are not representative men."

Enclosure No. 6.

From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 30th September 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

To-day's telegram from Political Officer, Khyber, from Jamrud states that Mulla Idris Zakha Khel, is reported to have returned yesterday evening to China in the Bazar valley from the Amir's cantonment of Kahi in Ningrahar, and to have sent off word immediately to Tirah that no Afridi jirga of tribesmen or Mullas was to proceed to Kabul, as the Amir had issued orders that if they appeared there, they should be arrested.

Enclosure No. 7.

Letter from E. H. S. Clarke, Esq., Assistant Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated Simla, 2nd October 1897.

In reply to your letter dated the 29th September 1897, I am directed to say that the Government of India agree with His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor that, pending definite orders as to the tribal settlement to be made with the Afridis and Orakzais, communications likely to embarrass that settlement should not be held with sections of the tribes. General Sir William Lockhart is being given a copy of this correspondence.

Enclosure No. 8.

Letter from the Secretary to the Government of India, to General Sir William Lockhart, K.C.B., K.C.S.I., dated Simla, 4th October 1897.

I AM directed to forward copies of letters relating to the conduct of political work during the progress of the Tirah Expedition, and containing the recommendations of the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab as to the terms to be offered to the Orakzai and those Afridi clans who have risen against the British Government.

2. The Lieutenant-Governor proposes in each case to announce to the tribes the punishment and reparation which the Government intend to exact, and to give them an opportunity to submit at once to the terms, and to fulfil a part of them in earnest of their willingness to comply with the whole, before the expeditionary force enters their country. In the event of the tribes so submitting, His Honour proposes that our troops shall only enter the country of the Orakzai and Afridis, so far as may be necessary to ensure fulfilment of the terms.

3. The Governor-General in Council is of opinion that it is necessary for the re-establishment of British influence that Tirah should be entered, and that the terms upon which the Government of India are willing to consent, to resume relations with the tribesmen, should be announced in the heart of the country itself, and enforced thence if they are not accepted.

4. The first step, in the opinion of the Government of India, is for you to announce to the tribes the offences by which their relations with the Government of India have been ruptured, and on account of which reparation is required, and the fact that you have been authorised to enter their country and exact reparation. A draft notification is enclosed. In the opinion of the Government of India the sooner this announcement is made the better. As it will have to be translated into Pashtu, the text of it has been telegraphed both to you and to Sir R. Udny. The notification is addressed to the Tirah Afridis and to the Orakzais. If you decide on any better way of including those who have committed themselves, while excluding the Pass Afridis and the non-migratory Kuki Khel, you are, of course, at liberty to adopt it. The Government of India understand that the Kalla Khel sub-section of the Adam Khels, who are

implicated in the attacks on the Khyber, would be included in the term "Tirah Afridis." This announcement does not, as you will observe, make any mention at all of the conditions which will be accepted as constituting the reparation required by the Government of India. It will be left to you to inform the tribes what those conditions are, in such manner and at such time as, in the circumstances, seems best to you.

5. It is, however, desirable to settle beforehand, as far as possible, what these terms and conditions should be. In the first place the Lieutenant-Governor proposes to demand the restoration of rifles and Government property looted, and in the case of the Afridis, the private property also which was taken at Landi Kotal, the value as assessed by the British Government being required when the specific property cannot be returned. In this condition the Government of India concur, and they leave to you to assess the value of any property not returned in good condition. Next, His Honour would demand the surrender of certain ringleaders in the recent disturbances to be kept as hostages during the pleasure of Government. This was one of the conditions by the fulfilment of which the tribes would, according to His Honour's proposals, have been able to avert an advance into Tirah. Subject to the remarks to be made regarding the last term, the Government of India wish to say that, as it is in contemplation to carry out the advance to Tirah before the terms are explained to the tribes, the 2nd of the Lieutenant-Governor's proposed terms may be omitted.

6. The 3rd and 4th terms are the surrender in each case of 1,000 breech-loading rifles and the payment of a fine. It is proposed to demand Rs. 50,000 from the Afridis and Rs. 30,000 from the Orakzais. The Government of India consider these to be proper forms of punishment, and, subject to the remarks in paragraph 9 below, they accept the Lieutenant-Governor's recommendations as to the number of rifles and the amount of the fines proposed.

7. The stipulation as to carrying out a survey of the country is not necessary in consequence of the decision that the expeditionary force will enter Tirah under any circumstances. Surveying will doubtless be carried out to the utmost extent possible during the time of occupation.

8. The last term in each case is formal submission to you and the surrender of hostages until the fulfilment of such of the above terms as are not required to be fulfilled forthwith. The Government of India accept this, and if you consider that the hostages should be retained during the pleasure of Government rather than specifically as proposed, they authorise you to formulate and enforce your demand in that manner.

9. With the exception then of the 5th term in those applicable to the Afridis, which is applicable to them alone, and about which I am to treat presently, the Government of India accept, in brief, the Lieutenant-Governor's first, third, fourth and last terms in each case, and omit the second and the last but one, as not being wholly suitable under the conditions of your expedition. These terms of punishment and reparation have been formulated according to the best information which is available to the Governor-General in Council, and in accordance with the best advice which he can command, and you should announce them and proceed to enforce them, unless you see cogent reason for recommending any alterations. The Governor-General in Council does not wish to impose them literally and rigidly upon you. It is acknowledged to be probable enough that the extent to which you are opposed, the temper of the people, the information obtained on the spot, or other considerations may indicate to you the expediency of making alterations in what is here proposed, particularly with reference to the number of breech-loading rifles and the amount of the fines to be demanded. If you should desire to alter the terms in any material respect, the Government of India wish you to refer the question for their decision, and they will give full and immediate consideration to your proposals.

10. In the case of the Afridis, the Governor-General in Council wishes you also to announce that the British Government intend to re-open the Khyber Pass in such manner as they consider most desirable, and the Khyber Afridis should be required to agree to accept any arrangement which the British Government may subsequently settle. The actual formulation of the terms and conditions applicable to re-opening the route belongs to a subsequent stage of proceedings, being part of the reconstruction of British relations with the tribe.

The Governor-General in Council is not at present in a position to define the objects which should be aimed at in the construction of future relations. I am, however, permitted to tell you that, in the opinion of the Governor-General in Council, it is desirable to endeavour to re-establish tribal arrangements for maintaining the Khyber route, if, after you have received the general submission of the Afridis, this shall appear to be practicable.

11. The Government of India contemplate that both the Afridis and Orakzais should be required to make good the damage done to buildings. Whether this should be added to the terms of submission, or left to be included in the subsequent re-establishment of tribal relations, is a matter which the Governor-General in Council will leave to you to decide. If, however, the liability of the tribes for the restoration of the forts and posts and other buildings is left for subsequent consideration, it will be necessary that, in declaring to them the terms of submission, you do not preclude the right of the Government to enforce this liability. It must be clearly announced and understood that, all tribal allowances having been forfeited by the misconduct of the tribes, any question of their renewal can only be entertained as part of the general settlement of future relations.

Enclosure No. 9.

Draft Notification to the Tirah Afridis and to the Orakzais.

In the year 1881, the Afridis of the Khyber Pass entered into treaty engagements with the British Government, undertaking in consideration of certain allowances, to maintain order throughout the Pass, to deal with offences on the road, to furnish levies for the above purposes and to abstain from committing outrages in British territory.

Up to the month of August 1897, these engagements have been on the whole faithfully observed. But during that and the succeeding month, the Afridis have broken their engagements, attacked, plundered and burnt the posts in the Khyber Pass, which were garrisoned by the levies furnished for the purpose by the Afridis themselves, and have joined the Orakzais in attacking British posts and villages on the Kohat border.

For these offences, all tribal and service allowances hitherto granted by the British Government to the Afridis and Orakzais, are declared to be forfeit and entirely at the disposal of the British Government to withhold or to renew, wholly or in part, as they may think fit.

The British Government has also determined to despatch a force under my command to march through the country of the Orakzai and Afridis and to announce from the heart of their country the final terms of the British Government. This advance is made to mark the fact that these tribes took part in the attacks above mentioned, and the power of the British Government to advance if and when they choose. The Government have neither the intention nor wish to inflict unnecessary damage on the tribes, provided they immediately make submission and reparation. The terms and conditions on which such submission will be accepted will be announced to the jirgas of the tribes when I have arrived in Tirah, and I am authorised to enforce the fulfilment of these terms and conditions, and of any further terms and conditions which opposition by any tribe or section or individuals thereof may render it necessary to impose.

It is, therefore, notified that all who wish to live in peace with the Sarkar and desire to possess their own country and to see it no more in the power and occupation of the Sarkar, should assist to the utmost of their abilities in the work of enforcing compliance with my orders, and with the said terms and conditions, by which means they will save the tribes from the further punishment, which any opposition to the advance of the British troops will infallibly bring upon them, and the tribal country from further occupation.

Enclosure No. 10.

From the Deputy Commissioner of Kohat to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated 5th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Donald, Fort Lockhart, wires to-day: "At a jirga held in Bagh last Friday it is reported that a petition signed by Afridis and Orakzais was sent by Mulla Saiyid Akbar, together with 12 Mullas, to Sipah Salar. In the petition the tribes agreed to pay the Amir rupee one annually per plough if he would help them against the Government; it was also decided that all clans of Orakzais and Afridis should assemble next Friday in Bagh to decide what action should be taken to prevent troops marching on towards the Khanki. Apparently Mulla Saiyid Akbar and his jirga never went to Dakka. He is said to have deferred his visit either on account of the order of the Amir regarding arrest of jirgas intending to visit Kabul, or on account of the entreaties of the men living in Khanki not to forsake them at this critical juncture, when troops were encamped so very near."

Enclosure No. 11.

From the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, Kohat, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 5th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Yours of 4th. The translation of the announcement has been made into Persian and Pushtu, and copies will be sent to-morrow morning to all concerned.

Enclosure No. 12.

From the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, Kohat, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 6th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

I am despatching the announcement to the Orakzais at fourteen o'clock to-day, and am sending copies of same to Udny by express sowars for distribution among Afridis.

Enclosure No. 13.

Extract from letter from Sir W. J. Cuninghame, K.C.S.I., Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the British Agent at Kabul, dated Simla, 6th October 1897.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 25th September 1897, forwarding a copy of one from His Highness the Amir regarding the action taken by His Highness in replying to the petitions sent to him by certain Afridi Maliks and others.

The Governor-General in Council has perused your letter and the enclosure with much satisfaction, and I am to request that you will so inform His Highness the Amir.

Enclosure No. 14.

Kharita from His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, to His Highness the Amir of Afghanistan, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., dated Simla, 7th October 1897.

After compliments.—Your Highness has probably already heard of the result of the advance of my troops against the Adda Mulla, which in my letter of the 6th September 1897, corresponding to the 8th Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H., I told your Highness was about to be undertaken. The Mulla's gathering has been dispersed: my troops followed him to his home at Jarobi, but he had

already fled across the boundary into Your Highness's territory, and, in accordance with my promise, my troops did not pursue him further. It is now for Your Highness to fulfil the part which Your Highness in your letter of the 12th September 1897 announced the intention of taking, in the event of the Mulla entering Afghanistan. I look to Your Highness to prevent him from concocting further mischief from Afghan territory.

As an instance of the mischief which the Adda Mulla has been guilty of, I enclose in original a letter, dated the 2nd September 1897, from Najm-ud-din to the Mian Guls of Swat. The Mulla writes—"I had written to His Highness the Amir, Zia-ul-millat wad-din, on the subject of jehad. His Highness replied that we should wait: that His Highness would consult all the military officers, Khans and Maliks of His Highness's territory and then write again in reply, telling me the arrangements and preparations for jehad."

Further on, he adds:—"Please God, His Highness the Amir will make arrangements for the jehad and issue a notification to that effect."

In this way, Najm-ud-din has tried to make mischief between Your Highness and the Government of India, and it is not to be wondered at if, under such circumstances, people believe that they will not incur Your Highness's displeasure by acting in a hostile manner towards the British Government.

In my letter of the 30th August 1897, equivalent to the 1st Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H., I informed Your Highness of the misdeeds of the Afridis, and of my intention to deal with them in a manner to make clear the supremacy of the British Government.

I now have the honour to inform Your Highness that a punitive force under the command of General Sir William Lockhart, K.C.B., K.C.S.I., will shortly start to march through the country of the Orakzais and Afridis, and to compel both tribes to submit to such terms as I decide to impose upon them.

I have received a letter from my Agent at Kabul, enclosing copy of one sent to him by Your Highness on the 25th Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H., corresponding to the 23rd September 1897. From this letter I learn that Your Highness has refused to receive or encourage, and has turned back, the Afridis whose representatives were on their way to Kabul. I thank Your Highness for this friendly act, which is exactly in accordance with what I had proposed to ask Your Highness to do.

It is probable that, when the British troops advance, the tribesmen will follow the example of the Adda Mulla's lashkar, and take flight into Afghan territory. I have, indeed, been informed that they are already sending their women and property into Ningrahar.

Your Highness is aware that in December 1895 and in May last I caused the Kaffir refugees to be disarmed, and took measures to prevent their causing Your Highness annoyance.

I now ask Your Highness to take similar action in regard to the Orakzais and Afridis, by ordering your local officers to disarm those who enter your limits and to prevent them from making Afghan territory a base for attacks upon my forces.

Enclosure No. 15.

*From the Commissioner of Peshawar to General Sir W. Lockhart, K.C.B.,
K.C.S.I., dated 7th October 1897.*

(Telegraphic.)

I have sent to Political Officer, Khyber, for immediate circulation among the seven Afridi clans, the ten Persian and ten Pashtu copies of Government proclamation, received from you this afternoon.

Enclosure No. 16.

From the General Officer Commanding Tirah Expeditionary Force, Fort Lockhart, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated 9th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, reports: Orakzais are holding a jirga, Kandi Mishti, to-day. It was decided to hold Sampagha Pass against our advance. Ali Khels have sent out two raiding parties towards Hangu road. No Afridis or Mullas in jirga at Vardi Mishti to-day. Afridis said to be holding jirga at Bagh to-day. The Khan of Tang Tang, Alisherzai, is said to have received 240 rupees from Sipah Salar.

Enclosure No. 17.

From the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, Kohat, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated 11th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Saiyid Akbar has sent message to all tribes calling on them to assemble on Sampagha. Samil Orakzais already assembled. Large contingent, Gar Orakzais, arriving and reporting more coming. Zakha Khel Afridis also reported arrived and more Afridis coming. Small raiding parties Mamuzais watching Shinawari from a pass west of Chagru Kotal. Ali Khels say that, if remaining tribes will not join them in attacking Shinawari, they will attack it themselves. Mishtis unwilling to join, so have been placed in front. Mamuzais and Alisherzais were to hold jirga 10th with Aka Khels to ascertain if latter will give them passage through their territory. Shekhans and Mulla Khels asking Rabbia Khels same question on same day.

Enclosure No. 18.

Letter from E. H. S. Clarke, Esq., Assistant Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated Simla, 13th October 1897.

I am directed to state, for the information of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, that the following officers will be employed on political duty with the Tirah Expeditionary Force:—

1. Sir R. Udny, K.C.S.I.
2. Colonel R. Warburton, C.S.I.
3. Mr. L. W. King, I.C.S.
4. Mr. C. G. W. Hastings, C.I.E.
5. Captain F. J. H. Barton.
6. Lieutenant D. B. Blakeway.
7. Mr. D. Donald.
8. Sardar Sultan Jan, C.I.E.

The deputation of these officers is hereby formally sanctioned. The recommendations of the Lieutenant-Governor as to the emoluments to be granted to them while on duty with the Expedition will be awaited.

Under the arrangement contemplated by Sir William Lockhart, Sir Richard Udny, with Mr. Blakeway as his Personal Assistant, Colonel Warburton, and Mr. King will remain with the Head-quarters of the force; Messrs. Hastings and Donald with the Head-quarters of the two Divisions; Sardar Sultan Jan will be employed on the line of communications, and Captain Barton with the Peshawar Column. Besides the above, Captain Roos Keppel, who has relieved Mr. Hastings as Officer on Special Duty in Kurram, will, if necessary, act as Political Officer with the Kurram Movable Column, in addition to his other duties.

Enclosure No. 19.

From the Commissioner of Peshawar, to the Chief Secretary, Punjab Government, dated 15th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Political Officer, Khyber, wires :—“ News just received that Maliks Khwas and Wali Muhammad are bent upon filling up with mud the Ullus well and to level the Landi Kotal Fort and Serai to the ground with a view to deprive the British troops of water and shelter in case they come up.

Enclosure No. 20.

Extract from letter from Colonel J. A. Miley, C.S.I., Deputy Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Controller of Military Accounts, Bengal, Punjab Circle, dated Simla, 13th October 1897.

The Governor-General in Council has been pleased to decide that payments of reserve pay and pensions to reservists and military pensioners of the Tirah, Afridi and Orakzai clans, who are not residing within British territory should be suspended until the conclusion of the operations of the Tirah Expeditionary Force.

Reservists and pensioners of the tribes above named, who reside within British territory, may be paid their reserve pay or pensions on the production of certificates from the Deputy Commissioners, Peshawar or Kohat, to the effect that they have not been implicated in the recent tribal risings against the British Government.

I am to request that immediate instructions may be issued to the postal authorities and others concerned in order to give effect to the above orders.

Orders will issue hereafter regarding the time when, and the conditions on which, payments of pensions and reserve pay may be resumed.

Enclosure No. 21.

From the Commissioner of Peshawar to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 16th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Following just received from Political Officer, Khyber :—“ The Afridi and Orakzai jirga with representations from the tribes came in from Tirah this evening. Their petition and statement will be posted in original to-morrow. They are awaiting reply in the village of Jam, independent territory.” I suggest that petition and statement be returned to jirgas, and that they be told to present themselves before General Lockhart.

Enclosure No. 22.

From the Foreign Secretary, Simla, to the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, Camp via Fort Lockhart, dated 18th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Commissioner, Peshawar's telegram October 16th. Please telegraph to him if you concur in Commissioner's proposed action with regard to the Afridi and Orakzai jirgas.

Enclosure No. 23.

From the Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, Satta, to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated 17th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Sir William Lockhart's proclamation to the tribes reached Massuzais twelfth instant. A reply, written on the back of the original proclamation sent to the elders of the Kharmana Massuzai, has been received to-day unsigned, but in handwriting of Mirza Khan, Akhundzada, Massuzai, to this effect. The

answer of the Orakzai and Afridi is this : that you have in three places behaved tyrannically—firstly, that the salt supply has been closed ; secondly, that for all time there has been free passage over the Samana, and neither the rulers of the Musalmans, nor of the Kafirs have seized it, now it has been taken possession of ; thirdly, that you have taken possession of the Khyber, and the Khyber country is ours. If you will give up these three acts of tyranny, then we are willing to make peace with you. Firstly, that you fix the price of salt at four maunds ; secondly, that you evacuate Samana ; thirdly, that you recognise that the Khyber is ours, and that you have nothing to do with it. You have also committed a fourth act of tyranny, in that you have denied our rights to the Reghi lands ; settle this also, and we will make peace and all Tirah will make peace with you. The Reghi lands referred to are lands lying near Balish Khel in Kurram, now occupied by Turis. A separate letter was sent by the same messenger to Afridi Khan, Naib Hakim, Kurram, saying all Islam respects you, because you are a Musalman and live in the country of the Mulla of Manki ; it is incumbent on you that you should make peace between the Musalman and the Kafir in such a manner that the advantage to the Musalman be great and to the Kafir small, because you are a Musalman and are respected.

Enclosure No. 24.

From the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, Fort Lockhart, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated 18th October 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

It is reported to-day from several sources that, owing to strong entreaties of Afridis and Mishti Orakzais, the Shiah clans of the Orakzais have agreed to join the hostile coalition from which they have hitherto held aloof. A lashkar of the Samil Orakzai clans with ten standards has been collected for last few days in Khanki valley at Khangarbur on road to Sampagha Pass. This gathering was joined yesterday by an Afridi lashkar with twelve standards of Lower Kambar Khel, Zakha Khel and Malikdin Khel clans. Another Afridi lashkar, with six standards of Kalla Khel and Upper Kambar Khel, is said to be at Ramadan in Khanki valley, west of Khangarbur. Each standard averages three to four hundred men. The lashkars of Gar Orakzais, believed to number six thousand men, are in hills south of Khanki stream about Surghundai and Shadal, south of Ramadan, and it was probably a small contingent from this lashkar that opposed the attack to-day on Dargai. On night of 16th a lashkar, number not stated, composed of Daulatzai, Orakzais, and Afridis of Aka Khel and Zakha Khel clans was also reported to be on hills near Zera Kotal, threatening Bar Marai, ten miles north-west of Usterzai.

Enclosure No. 25.

Political Diary of the Tirah Expeditionary Force.

13th October 1897.—(a) A telegram was received to-day from Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, stating that the Proclamation to the Kurram Orakzais had been received and distributed. A similar intimation had previously been received from all the other Political Officers, to whom the Proclamation had been sent for distribution by Sir W. Lockhart's order.

(b) A letter, dated 11th Jamadi-ul-Awal 1315 (8th October 1897), addressed to the Deputy Commissioner, Kohat, was received yesterday from the Daulatzais (Firoz Khel, Utman Khel and Bizotis). Its purport is as follows:—

“ We pray that Government may be pleased to consider the following requests :—

- a—The practice of punishing members of our tribes after they have taken an oath of innocence may be stopped.
- b—The old custom prevailing in Colonel Cook's time, under which women who eloped to British territory were restored to their husbands, may be revived. At present no fugitive wife is restored against her will.
- c—The rate of salt duty may be reduced to its former limits.

We are a poor race, and it is not seemly that a King should wage war against beggars. We are just like the 'swarai' (a long tailed bird found in the hills) which flits from tree to tree. We cannot fight and must flee from place to place like this bird. The Sarkar can gain nothing by fighting against 'swarais.'

We are subjects of the Sarkar and pray for its prosperity."

In a similar letter, addressed to the Commandant, Border Military Police, they say that they are prepared to make submission and obey the orders of Government, and that, if they have gone astray, it was through the instigation of Mullas.

No reply was returned to this communication. A few days ago, the Mishtis, Shekhans and Malla Khels also approached the Deputy Commissioner with a view to tendering their submission, but of course no answer was vouchsafed to them.

(c) The third column arrived in Kohat through the Pass yesterday afternoon. No molestation of any sort was offered to the three columns on their march through the pass. The behaviour of the Pass Afridis and Jawakis at this juncture has been admirable.

Enclosure No. 26.

From the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Shinawari, 20th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Sir William is at Fort Lockhart. 1st Brigade and part of divisional troops, first division, just marched in. General Yeatman-Biggs with whole of second division and two battalions, first division, started at 4.30 a.m. to clear Chagru Kotal defile. Reached Kotal without opposition by 8.30. At 9 received the following helio from him :—" Am now deploying for attack 1st-2nd Gurkhas, Dorsets, Derby. We attack under fire of guns and long range volleys by Gordons." His intention was to occupy Dargai. Sir Power Palmer reported nineteenth :—" In continuation of my signal message yesterday, I have to report that, after the enemy had been repulsed by our left attack, they were reinforced from the Khanki valley. These reinforcements came up from the north-east and north-west, and at one point alone their numbers were estimated by the Political Officer to be eight thousand with eleven standards. The Afridis had evidently joined the Orakzais. Owing to the difficulties of road, I had sent back all transport animals before I reached the Kotal, from which I signalled to you keeping with me only doolies and stretchers. The force thus unhampered by transport and assisted by the faultless disposition made by General Kempster, and the steadiness of the troops, both British and Native, was able to inflict considerable loss on the enemy, so much so that our return to camp at Shinawari was quite unmolested. The rear guard reached camp at 11 p.m., the troops having been under arms from 4 a.m. All ranks behaved splendidly, and considerable loss was inflicted on the enemy."

Enclosure No. 27.

From the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Fort Lockhart, 20th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

This morning General Officer Commanding Second Division, was directed to march with his division *via* Chagru Kotal to Karappa, supported at the Kotal by two British Battalions and one Mountain Battery of First Division. On arrival at Kotal, General Yeatman-Biggs found enemy posted in great strength along crest of western heights; after attacking position for about four hours, he reported it to be impossible to get through; I therefore ordered him to seize and occupy best ground near Chagru Kotal for the night, sending back his baggage to Shinawari. About fifteen o'clock, however, position was taken by combined movements of Gordons, Derbys, Dorsets and 1st-2nd Gurkhas; the Gordons and

Gurkhas arriving first at top and behaving with extreme gallantry. The enemy were chiefly Afridis. Meanwhile Second Division bivouacs on ground, holding captured position. I advance with them to Karappa to-morrow. Further details and list of casualties will be wired when received.

Enclosure No. 28.

From the Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, Para Chinar, to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated 20th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

All quiet Kurram. It is reported that twenty-four men from Tirah presented petition to Amir for help. Petition was laid before Amir by one of his servants, and he said he would give answer in four days. Some of the Sardars urged Amir to send help to Tirah, but he eventually answered deputation to effect that he intended to keep to his agreement with the British.

Enclosure No. 29.

Translation of a letter from His Highness the Amir of Afghanistan and its Dependencies, to the address of His Excellency the Viceroy, dated the 16th Jamadi-ul-Awal 1315 H., corresponding to the 13th October 1897; (received on the 20th October 1897).

After compliments.—I have received Your Excellency's friendly letter, dated the 7th October 1897, enclosing a letter from Mulla Najm-ud-din, the Fakir of Hadda, to the Mian Guls, which I have perused. I have also understood the contents of Your Excellency's letter, which were to the following effect:—

(His Highness quotes the whole letter.)

As to the escape of Mulla Hadda from his house before the British troops reached it, and, as to my promise that I would turn him out from this side of the boundary if he should enter my territory, I have now to inform Your Excellency that I have issued orders to search for the said Mulla by day and night in view to arrest him. The news-reporters appointed for the purpose report that the Mulla has concealed himself and is secretly moving about. I have also ordered that his whereabouts should be found out and a report made. Please God, the said Mulla's mischief will be stopped, if he be within the limits of my territory; but if this mischievous man move about in tracts which have not been divided yet between the British and Afghan Governments, the British officials should instruct the Maliks of such tracts to make arrangements about the said mischievous man. This man does not pass a single night at one place. He is in motion like mercury; during night he is at one place, and during day at another. Such are the reports made by news-reporters. Notwithstanding this, I am engaged in endeavouring to arrest him. Your Excellency may rest assured that, if I succeed in arresting him, I will turn him out from my territory.

I have perused the letter which Mullah Najm-ud-din wrote to the Mian Guls of Swat, and which Your Excellency sent to me. I write to say that whatever the Mulla has written, he has done so with the object of deceiving the tribesmen. His object is to excite people to rebel. Some years ago he became hostile towards me, and excited all his disciples to rise against me, and made them fight with my troops. Now in this way he is making the distant people fight with the British Government. He is mischievous; he says what is advisable and beneficial in his own interests. If I had given him the said promise, he was not distant from my country, and at the outside, my troops at Jalalabad were only two stages away from his residence. Your Excellency can see from the date of his letter, what a lie he has told. Liars tell lies, but wise

persons should distinguish (between truth and falsehood). I have known these Mullas well for years. They are like the priests of the time of Peter the Great, who created great mischief in Russia. These Mullas pretend before the people that Paradise and Hell are within their power and authority.

I have understood what Your Excellency kindly wrote for my information about sending British troops for the chastisement of the Orakzais and Afridis. I have also learnt about the decision which the high officials of the British Government have come to in regard to punishing the said tribesmen and bringing them to obedience.

I have further understood what Your Excellency wrote about the report which Maulavi Ghafur Khan made to Your Excellency regarding the arrival of the Afridi jirga at Jalalabad, and my sending them back to their country from that place; and Your Excellency expressing thanks to me for my action. As the people are seeking their own interests, their statements cannot be relied upon.

Your Excellency writes that, if at the time of the British troops advancing against the Orakzais and Afridis, these tribesmen being obliged to flee, should enter my territory, they should be disarmed and prevented from making any attack on British territory. My dear friend, I will not, please God, to the best of my power, allow my subjects to join the tribesmen who have rebelled, in view to help them in their fights. But when they bring their families to the houses of their own relatives, I will take no notice of the circumstance, because these people are mutually related to one another. They have given thousands of their daughters in marriage to one another. If I were to prohibit this mutual intercourse and prevent them from bringing their families to Jalalabad, the tribesmen would become hostile to me, in the same way that they have become hostile to the British Government. Their hostility to the British Government cannot be of much account, because the British Government is a Great Government. They have appointed troops for their punishment, composed of English soldiers, Sikhs and Hindus. But all my troops consist of these tribesmen. They will never agree to the destruction of their own kith and kin; and they will again, under the orders of the mischievous Mullas, issue improper edicts against me.

It would be better if peace be made between the Tirah people, Afridis and Orakzais, and the British Government. But if not, and fight ensues, and these tribesmen should flee and come to the district of Ningrahar, Your Excellency may rest assured that they will not be able any more to attack or interfere with Your Excellency's country; and until they have consented to become subjects of the illustrious British Government, I will never allow them to make any interference with British territory. But if they continue to remain in their own mountains, they will be beyond my power and control. If they come to my country, like Umra Khan, they will not behave improperly, and I will not allow them to do so.

Enclosure No. 30.

From the Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, Para Chinar, to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated 21st October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Sir W. Lockhart's proclamation reached Khoedad Khel Zaimushts on the thirteenth instant, reply received to-day, signed by six Maliks, Zalmai, Rasul Khan, Kalandar, Bamb Ali, Khwaja and Badshah Gul, to effect that they have explained the proclamation to their tribes and have agreed that no member is to commit any raid into British territory, and that should any do so, he will be given up by the tribe to the Sirkar for punishment. Chikkai writes that he is ready to do any service to Government that he can. His letter is written after he received the proclamation, but he does not directly refer to it. All quiet in Kurram.

Enclosure No. 31.

From the British Agent at Kabul, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, despatched from Peshawar, 22nd October 1897.
(Telegraphic.)

Copies of Amir's letters posted to-day. No order yet passed on Afridi and Orakzai petitions. In reply to my letter requesting rejection of above petitions, Amir assures that in his life he will never deviate from his friendship with British Government, and, in case of war with another power, he will fight his utmost, though his kingdom be utterly ruined. In subsequent letter he writes that above jirgas repent much, cry for peace, and offer re-submission. Amir asks how Government wishes to settle with them.

Enclosure No. 32.

From the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Karappa viâ Fort Lockhart, 20th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Second Division attacked the position at Dargai assisted by the 3rd Sikhs and Derbyshire from the 1st Division. Formed for attack at 9.45 a.m. 1st-2nd Gurkhas firing line, Dorsets support, Derbyshire reserve. Batteries opened fire at 10 o'clock. At 11.45 Gurkhas attempted to rush position, but had to turn westward to meet severe attack by Afridis. Dorsets and Derbyshires then attempted rush position, but were checked by galling cross fire. Gordons, supported by 3rd Sikhs, came up; and under concentrated fire of four batteries took the position at 3.15 p.m.; the position was occupied for the night also Chagra Kotal and Samana Tsuk. Casualties, 163 killed and wounded.

Enclosure No. 33.

From the General Officer Commanding, 1st Division, Tirah Expeditionary Force, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Shinawari, 22nd October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Devons marched this morning, but can get no further than Chagru Kotal to-night. All movements delayed by block on Chagru Kotal, crowded with transport animals of 2nd Division, and where there is no water. No. 3 Bombay Sappers and Miners, also Maler Kotla Sappers and Miners, sent to-day to Chagru Kotal to improve road up Dargai hill. To-morrow morning the 30th Punjab Infantry will proceed from Chagru Kotal and hold Dargai hill, relieving Derbyshire and 3rd Sikhs, who will proceed to Karappa at once relief. Nabha regiment left this afternoon for Chagru Kotal and will go on to-morrow to Karappa, other troops will follow as road clears. Every possible effort is being made to make the best of our transport, and to help it along. Troops very keen and in good condition.

Enclosure No. 34.

From the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Camp Karappa, viâ Fort Lockhart, 22nd October, 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Third Brigade, under General Kempster, remained for night at Karappa valley with portion of transport which was parked there. 2nd Division moved from Chagru Kotal to Camp Karappa, north of junction of Khanki and Kandi streams, shelling enemy out of Khangarbur. A few shots fired into Headquarters camp during night, also attempted rush on west picquet. No casualties.

Enclosure No. 35.

From the Deputy Commissioner of Kohat to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated 22nd October, 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

A party of 120 Daulatzais robbed four men of Marai of their rifles and ammunition at a place called Talab Parachgan, two miles north of Marai, where the four men had gone to collect honey. The Afridi and Daulatzai lashkar, reported to have dispersed, re-assembled at Tanda Utman Khel and decided not to go back without fighting with the Sarkar. Daulatzais were reluctant, because no troops were marching against them, but the Aka Khel showed determination and the Daulatzais gave in. Both lashkars are said to have received a message from the lashkar on the Samana to fight at Marai or Ublan, so that some of the troops now fighting at Samana might be withdrawn to Ublan and Marai. The lashkar left Tanda Utman Khel on 19th evening, but their whereabouts are not known as yet.

Enclosure No. 36.

Extract from Letter from L. W. Dane, Esq., Officiating Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Simla, 20th October 1897.

With reference to the telegram from the Commissioner and Superintendent, Peshawar Division, dated 15th instant, repeated to you, I am directed to submit a copy of papers from which it appears that the Shinwaris, whose case is described in Punjab Government letter, dated 21st September, the Shilmanis, who, as it appears, were only implicated to the extent of sending 100 men with a flag down to the entrance of the Tartarra route, and the Mullagoris, who are said to have behaved well throughout, are anxious to submit. I am to add that the Lieutenant-Governor is of opinion that we might well let them do so on such terms as may be considered suitable by the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, in each case.

Enclosure No. 37.

Letter from Captain H. Daly, C.I.E., Deputy Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, dated Simla, 23rd October 1897.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 20th October, 1897, regarding the Luargi Shinwaris, the Shilmani Mohmands and the Mullagoris.

2. The Government of India concur readily in the Lieutenant-Governor's view that the Luargi Shinwaris should be told not to call in their kinsfolk from Afghan territory, and I am to request that the Commissioner of the Peshawar Division may be at once instructed to cause a communication to this effect to be made to them.

3. The Government of India also agree that it will be well to accept the submission of these Shinwaris, Shilmanis and Mullagoris without delay, and I am to invite His Honour's early recommendations as to the terms which should be imposed. The share taken by them in looting Lundi Kotal and the intention to insist upon the tribes concerned making good all damage will no doubt be kept in view. A reference is being made to Sir William Lockhart in order that he may have an opportunity of communicating his views, if he so desires. Meanwhile the Lieutenant-Governor's proposals need not be delayed. The notification issued by Sir William Lockhart was only addressed to the Tirah Afridis and Orakzais, and it seems to the Government of India, as at present advised, that the Luargi Shinwaris, Shilmanis and Mullagoris can be most conveniently dealt with through the Commissioner of the Peshawar Division.

Enclosure No. 38.

From the Foreign Secretary, Simla, to the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, Camp via Fort Lockhart, dated 23rd October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Khyber Political Officer's telegram, October 15th. Luargi Shinwaris, Shilmanis and Mullagoris appear anxious to submit. Shinwaris joined in sacking Lundi Kotal, see Punjab letter, September 21st, enclosure of my letter to your No. 3803 F., October 4th. Shilmanis only made a demonstration in the Tartarra route which came to nothing. Mullagoris have behaved well throughout. Lieutenant-Governor thinks we might let them submit on terms, as this may enable us, if necessary, to re-occupy Lundi Kotal by the Tartarra route by a small force without opposition, and if we can prevent further damage at Lundi Kotal by calling in assistance of these tribes it would be a good thing. Government of India think Luargi Shinwaris, Shilmanis and Mullagoris can be most conveniently dealt with through Commissioner, Peshawar. Do you agree or have you any recommendations to make? Meanwhile Lieutenant-Governor is being asked what terms he would propose with view to early settlement, keeping in mind that all tribes concerned must bear share of repair of forts. Orders are issuing for the Luargi Shinwaris to be told not to call in Afghan subjects to their assistance.

Enclosure No. 39.

From the Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, Sadda, to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated 25th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Reply received from Khani Khel Chamkannis to Sir W. Lockhart's proclamation which they received on thirteenth as follows:—Know that your letter, in which the whole affair was related, has been received by us. Friendship and enmity are not in our choice; whatever orders we may receive from the Fakir Sahib of Swat, the Mulla Sahib of Hadda or the Aka Khel Mulla and from all Islam, we cannot refuse to obey them; if we lose our lives no matter. If the Sahibs want peace, we are willing to have peace; if not life is in the hands of God.

Enclosure No. 40.

From the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Karappa, 24th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

It would, I think, be a mistake to take isolated action through Commissioner, Peshawar, in regard to Loargai Shinawaris, Shilmanis and Mullagoris. The preservation of what Government property may still be left uninjured at Landi Kotal seems to me of comparatively trivial importance. The Afridi question, with the side issues connected therewith, should, in my opinion, be dealt with as a whole under a single authority responsible to the Government of India for the terms to be imposed.

Enclosure No. 41.

Letter from Maulvi Ghafur Khan, British Agent at Kabul, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated Kabul, 18th October 1897.

With reference to your letter, dated 6th October 1897, I have the honour to say that, as directed by you, I informed His Highness the Amir that His Excellency the Viceroy had perused his letter referred to therein with much satisfaction, and at the same time it was also requested that the petitions filed by Orakzai and Afridi deputations for help might be rejected like the previous ones which were submitted by another deputation.

In reply His Highness the Amir has written to me with his own hand that, as long as his life is spared, he would not deviate from his friendship formed with the British Government, and which has been existing firmly for a long time, and that in case of a war between the British Government and another power he will fight to his utmost, though his kingdom may be ruined. The Amir also assures me that he would not change his policy and the confidence he reposed in the friendship of the English Government for the sake of the above tribesmen.

In the subsequent letter, which was received in the night time, the Amir has written to the effect that the above jirgas were much repenting their evil deeds, crying for peace and mercy, and were offering their resubmission to the British Government.

The other particulars are also written in the same letter, which you will come to know on perusal of the copy of the above letter which is herewith submitted.

Now His Highness the Amir is anxious to know how and on what condition the Government of India are desirous to settle the affair with the above-mentioned tribesmen.

Copy of the first letter referred to above is also enclosed. A reply may be kindly given to His Highness the Amir in pleasing terms.

Sub-Enclosure A.

Translation of a letter from the British Agent at Kabul, to His Highness the Amir of Afghanistan, dated 17th Jamadi-ul-Awal 1315 H., corresponding to 15th October 1897.

After compliments.—I beg most respectfully to inform Your Highness that I had sent copies of Your Highness's letter, dated the 25th Rabi-us-Sani 1315 H. (corresponding to the 23rd September 1897), about the petition of the Afridi and Orakzai Maliks soliciting Your Highness's aid, and of Your Highness's reply to them, with my own letter to His Excellency the Viceroy of India; and I have now received the Foreign Secretary's letter, dated the 6th October, in reply to my above letter, intimating that His Excellency the Viceroy is much pleased with the perusal of Your Highness's letter. I write the above in accordance with the instructions received from the Foreign Secretary.

From a copy which has been sent to me of a letter addressed by His Excellency the Viceroy to Your Highness, dated the 7th October 1897, on the result of the expedition against Mulla Hadda, &c., I find that His Excellency the Viceroy has expressed thanks for Your Highness's action in refusing to receive and encourage the Afridis. I now hear that a large party of the Afridi and Orakzai and other Maliks and Ulama have come to Kabul, and intend to submit again petitions to Your Highness soliciting Your Highness's aid, &c., and I hope that Your Highness will reject their petitions as before.

Sub-Enclosure B.

Reply given in His Highness's own handwriting, dated 19th Jamadi-ul-Awal 1315 H., 17th October 1897.

After compliments.—I have understood your letter. His Excellency the Viceroy kindly wrote to me also in the same way that His Excellency wrote to you, and I was pleased to receive His Excellency's kind letter. As regards the jirga of the Tirah people, which has come to Kabul, I have not seen them up to the present, *i.e.*, 12 noon, Sunday; and I do not know what they are going to say.

After I learn what they say I will inform you about it. As to my friendship with the British Government, it is existing since a long time and will continue to do so. I will not renounce their friendship so long as I live. What could these poor and affrighted people say to me which would change my ideas? If an enemy should attempt to fight with the illustrious British Government and notwithstanding their power and strength, and even if my country be

destroyed at their hands, I will not renounce my friendship with the illustrious Government. These men have acted in a foolish manner through their own ignorance or at the instigation of the Mullas. How could I change my ideas and belief in the friendship? Please God, so long as I can (I will never do so).

If these tribesmen are human beings, they will make peace with the high officials of the illustrious Government, and tender their allegiance to them.

But if they are devoid of good sense and humanity, they will see their own punishment. You may remain fully assured on this point.

Sub-Enclosure C.

Translation of His Highness the Amir's letter to the British Agent at Kabul, dated 19th Jamadi-ul-Awal 1315 H., 17th October 1897.

After compliments.—I wrote to you to-day that the members of the Afridi and Orakzai jirgas had not waited on me up to noon this day, and that I had not seen them, and that, after they appeared before me and stated their object, you would be informed of the particulars. I have now seen the Afridi and Orakzai jirgas, and I find that, owing to their evil doings, their minds are filled with great fright and terror; and they spoke incoherently and foolishly.

But they are now repenting and regretting very much. They have no hopes owing to their improper doings; and they are praying God that the high officials of the illustrious British Government may grant them pardon for their crime.

But I do not know whether the high officials of the British Government will pardon them or not. They are ready to become subjects of the Government. But I do not know under what conditions the British officials would accept their allegiance. These men have stated that, as they had committed a great crime and fear much, they come to me, so that I may submit their apology to the illustrious British Government, in view to pardon them for their crime. They are desirous of knowing the conditions, so that they may go and communicate them to their own tribesmen, and then apply to the high officials of the British Government, stating that they had committed a great fault, and soliciting them to convert their despondency into hope.

I told them that they were liars and scoundrels. But they stated on oath that their statements were true.

The above is what they have stated.

If the high officials of the Government have received no orders for their punishment, you should inquire whether any negotiations should be undertaken with them, so that I might speak to them. But if orders have already been issued for the punishment of these foolish tribesmen, then there is no room to say anything whatever. They deserve every punishment which may be given to them. May their Mullas be cursed! They have upset and ruined these tribesmen, and yet they do not let these foolish tribesmen alone.

P.S.—The above is what has passed during their conversation with me. But these people are liars and conceited (*lit.* self-opiniated).

Enclosure No. 42.

From the Officer Commanding, Kurram Movable Column, Sadda, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated 26th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Reply to proclamation received from Massuzais protesting against occupation of Khyber, Samana and Swat, and stating they will oppose further encroachment. Report received that Mamuzais have asked Massuzai to join lashkars near Samana or attack troops in Kurram. Massuzais replied they would attack Kurram. And letter received from them this evening *viâ* Tendoh, asking if our intentions were peace or war. Their lashkar now in Khurmana Darra, two miles from Dum Khwar.

Enclosure No. 43.

From the Officer on Special Duty, Kurram, Sadda, to the Commissioner of Peshawar, dated 26th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Letter received from Massuzais purporting to come from Kamber Khel, Zakka Khel, Malikdin Khel, Mamuzai, Alisherzai, Ali Khel, saying that they have received the proclamation to Orakzais and Afridis, and the answer is that the Khyber was never given to the English but lent, and it remained the property of the Afridis, but the English had seized it, made it their property and built forts and made roads therein and had done the same to the Samana, and considered the whole country of Tirah as their property and increased their frontier round Tirah; also they had taken in marriage Musulman women. That they had seized upon the country of Swat, which is a holy place to all Musulmans, and forced their laws and customs upon Musulmans; therefore, from despair, we, the Afridis, had, with the help of God, destroyed the forts in the Khyber, and have given up all the allowances and profits of the Khyber, because the Pass is ours and not the Sahibs'. If the Sahibs wish to take our country, we have a lakh of men in Tirah ready to fight. Report received that Samozais have written to Massuzais, telling them either to attack the troops in Kurram or, leaving a few men as guard, to move towards Samana to join lashkars there. Massuzais have replied that they prefer to attack in Kurram.

Enclosure No. 44.

Letter from E. H. S. Clarke, Esq., Assistant Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the British Agent at Kabul, dated Simla, 28th October 1897.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letters regarding the arrival in Kabul of deputations from the Afridi and Orakzai tribes, and your correspondence with His Highness the Amir on the subject.

2. I am to enclose, for your information, a copy of a letter from the Amir to His Excellency the Viceroy, dated the 13th October 1897, with copies of the Viceroy's reply thereto and of the notification issued by General Sir William Lockhart to the Tirah Afridis and the Orakzais.

Enclosure No. 45.

Kharita from His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India to His Highness the Amir of Afghanistan, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., dated Simla, 28th October 1897.

After compliments.—I have received Your Highness's friendly letter, dated the 16th Jamadi-ul-Awal 1315 H. (corresponding to the 13th October 1897), replying to mine of the 7th October 1897. I accept Your Highness's assurance that you are engaged in endeavouring to arrest the Adda Mullah, and that, if you succeed in arresting him, you will turn him out from your territory. My latest information in respect to the Mulla is that he has returned to Jarobi.

I also accept and thank Your Highness for the undertaking you have given that, if tribesmen of Tirah flee into Your Highness's territory, you will never allow them to make any interference with British territory. I should prefer the disarmament of refugees, but, if Your Highness is unable to effect this, the punctual observance of the above undertaking will go far to meet my requirements.

My Agent at Kabul has forwarded to me a copy of his correspondence with Your Highness in respect to the Afridi and Orakzai deputations who recently arrived in Kabul. I enclose, for Your Highness's information, copies in Persian and Pashtu of a notification which General Sir William Lockhart has, under my orders, issued to the Tirah Afridis and the Orakzais, calling upon them to make submission and reparation if they wish to escape further punishment. Your

Highness will observe that Sir William Lockhart will announce to the jirgas of the tribes, on his arrival in Tirah, the terms and conditions on which the submission of the tribes will be accepted.

Enclosure No. 46.

From the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Mastura Valley, 29th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Opposition to-day on the Sanpagha is believed to have been chiefly by Samil Orakzais aided by only a few Afridis, the bulk of the Afridi laskhar having gone off to remove their families from the valleys of Afridi Tirah and to defend the Arhanga Pass which, as seen from here, does not look at all the easy position we had been led to suppose, besides being eight miles distant instead of five miles as previously reported. The Gar Orakzai laskhar, who were holding the hills west of the Sanpagha, were only slightly engaged to-day, as a reconnaissance yesterday afternoon in their direction had led them to suppose that our attack would be to the west of the pass, whereas our turning movement to-day was from the eastward, and the consequence was that they did not come on the scene till the fight was nearly over.

Enclosure No. 47.

From the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, to the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated Camp Mastura, 30th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Mastura Valley very fertile, thickly studded with villages apparently full of grain and fodder, but all villages near this camp set on fire by enemy while retreating. Owing to difficulties of bringing up transport and supplies over Sanpagha, I have been unable to attack Arhanga to-day, but am reconnoitring towards it in force; position seems strong one, and is held in force by enemy. Health of troops good. Water excellent. Weather bright and cold. Frost at night. Elevation of camp six thousand feet. Yesterday's casualty returns not yet complete, but unless rear brigade suffered loss during afternoon and night, approximate total is four killed, twenty wounded. Enemy were deceived by demonstration on our left on afternoon twenty-eighth, and reinforced their right; my attack was on centre with turning movement to my right, result being that enemy were in some degree taken by surprise; concentrated artillery fire on successive sangars rendered them untenable.

Enclosure No. 48.

From the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, to the Adjutant-General in India, dated Camp Mastura Valley, 30th October 1897.

(Telegraphic.)

Yesterday, the first and second divisions took Sanpagha Pass and camped in Mastura Valley, about two miles below the pass. Leading troops left camp Ghundaki at 5 a.m. The 1st brigade occupied Kandi Kushti on left of advance, also Najina village to the right of the Sanpagha on lower slopes of hills, and also occupied a central hill near foot of the Sanpagha which formed first artillery position. The 2nd Brigade, supported by the fourth, ascended the main Sanpagha route driving enemy before it. The pass was captured and firing ceased at 11.30.

Enclosure No. 49.

Letter from Sir W. J. Cuninghame, K.C.S.I., Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the General Officer Commanding, Tirah Expeditionary Force, dated Simla, 29th October 1897.

The Government of India have observed that several of the tribes concerned in the recent disturbances on the Punjab frontier have put forward as one of their grievances the enhancement last year of the duty on Kohat salt. The enhancement may have been utilized by Mullas and others desirous of creating disturbances as a means for exciting discontent and disaffection, but so far as the Government of India are at present in a position to judge, it seems more likely that the enhancement was only put forward as a pretext, after the tribes had committed themselves to hostilities.

2. However this may be, it is desirable that, when the time comes for reconstructing tribal arrangements with the Tirah Afridis and Orakzais, the Government policy in regard to Kohat salt should be fully explained to them. They must be given plainly to understand that the Government of India will, at their absolute discretion, adopt such measures as may from time to time appear desirable from a consideration of the salt trade as a whole. The only limit which the Government of India will feel bound to observe in respect of the duty on Kohat salt is that it will not be raised higher than the duty on Cis-Indus salt: at present it is lower by one rupee a British maund. There is no immediate intention of any further enhancement, and it is not the intention of the Government of India to connect the salt duty in the minds of the tribes with a war-penalty, or with their misconduct.

3. I am to request that Sir Richard Udny, who is well acquainted with the Kohat salt question, may be instructed to make in due season a suitable communication to the tribal jirgas.

No. 10.

Letter from Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Right Honourable Lord George F. Hamilton, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated Fort William, the 30th December 1897. (Received 24th January 1898.)

MY LORD,

In paragraph 3 of our despatch, dated the 14th October 1897, on the subject of the rising on the North-Western Frontier, we informed Your Lordship that it was our intention to impose punitive terms on the Bunerwals for their unprovoked hostility during the disturbances in the Swat Valley, but that we had decided to give them an opportunity of making reparation, and did not propose to announce the terms until a more convenient season should have arrived for enforcing them if they were not complied with.

2. We now have the honour to forward some further papers* regarding the progress of affairs in regard to Buner. At the end of October the Mian Guls, with a very large jirga of Swati Maliks, came in to Chakdarra to see Major Deane. After representing certain matters in which they were personally interested, the Mian Guls showed their desire to establish friendly relations with Government, by asking that they might be permitted to try to effect a settlement between Government and the Bunerwals, adding that they had already sent men to the Buner jirga to advise submission. Major Deane told them that they were at liberty to do what they could in the matter, pending the receipt of the orders of Government in regard to Buner; and that if, before a formal summons were issued, or before terms were announced under Government orders, the Buner jirga should come in and bring with them a thousand guns as a token of submission, Major Deane would recommend Government to accept this as sufficient.

3. On leaving Chakdarra, the Mian Guls, with Maliks from each clan in Upper Swat, went to Buner to try and persuade the Bunerwals to submit. Representatives of the Salarzai, Ashazai and Gadaizai sections of the Iliaszai branch of the tribe came to Malakand on the 22nd November. They stated

* Not printed.

that they distrusted the Mian Guls and asked whether Government would settle with them independently of the rest of Buner. Major Deane told them that this was impossible, that he was not in a position to announce the Government terms, that the Mian Guls were acting in our interests, and that if the jirga were sincere in saying that Buner generally was anxious to make peace with Government, they had an opportunity of doing so by acting as the Mian Guls advised. While, however, these jirgas were at Malakand, the jirga of the Malizai branch held a meeting at Sunigram, and came to an unanimous decision to surrender no arms and to pay no fine.

4. It seems clear that the Bunerwals have no intention of submitting, and the time having arrived when we could conveniently advance into the country in the event of their failing to comply with our demands, we instructed the Punjab Government on the 22nd December to announce the terms, giving the tribe not more than one week's grace within which to comply, and making it clear that failing compliance, troops would move into their country.

5. The terms which we have decided to demand are—

- (i.) The deputation of a fully representative jirga of all implicated sections to make submission in British territory ;
- (ii.) The surrender of all Government property in the possession of the tribes or payment of compensation in lieu thereof ;
- (iii.) The surrender of 600 guns, which must include any breech-loaders in the hands of the tribe, and the Enfield rifles, some 50 in number, which were stolen from the Peshawar border ; and
- (iv.) A fine of 11,500 rupees.

6. We have at the same time instructed the Punjab Government to announce terms to the Chamlawals, of whose complicity in the recent disturbances we are satisfied. In the case of Chamla the demand is a fine of 1,500 rupees, 100 guns and 100 swords and some standards as a token of submission. A representative jirga of the Khudu Khels (a sub-division of the Utmanzai), who were also implicated in the rising, have come in and promptly paid a fine of 2,000 rupees, 150 guns, 200 swords and some standards. The Gadun jirga also came in on the 22nd December. They expressed themselves ready to comply with any terms demanded, and were informed that they must pay 2,500 rupees, 200 guns, and 200 swords by the 2nd of January 1898. We have reason to expect that the Gaduns will meet all demands by the date fixed.

We have, &c.,
 (Signed) ELGIN.
 G. S. WHITE.
 J. WESTLAND.
 M. D. CHALMERS.
 E. H. H. COLLEN.
 A. C. TREVOR.
 C. M. RIVAZ.

No. 111.

Despatch from the Secretary of State for India to His Excellency the Right Honourable the Governor General of India in Council, dated India Office, London, 28th January, 1898.

MY LORD,

I have received from time to time the various letters from your Excellency's Government, in which you have reported to me the progress of events on the Punjab frontier, and the success of the military operations which, during the past six months, you have been compelled to undertake against the tribes in arms against the British Government over a long tract of border land, extending from the valley of the Tochi to the country on the northern borders of the Peshawar district inhabited by the Bunerwals. Now that the active phase of these operations has almost closed, the time has arrived for briefly reviewing the narrative of events, in order to examine the causes of the late widespread outbreak and to indicate the policy which Her Majesty's Government desire to pursue in the future.

2. The first of several violent outbreaks, which have thrown the extreme North-West borderland of India into confusion and disorder, entailing a series of actions that have been fought with the greatest gallantry and attended with heavy casualties, occurred on the 10th of June in the Tochi valley. It will be convenient here to give a short account of the circumstances under which Mr. Gee had proceeded from Datta Khel to Sheranna and Maizar, when his escort was treacherously attacked. In 1894 Her Majesty's Government sanctioned a policy of more effective protection and closer relations with the headmen of the Waziri tribes; and in his despatch of the 24th of August, Mr. Fowler wrote: "Since I sanction with reluctance any assumption of fresh responsibilities, and any increase of the public expenditure, I do so in this instance on the understanding that your interference with the tribes and your outlay of money in Waziristan will be kept within the narrowest limits that are practicable." In the following year measures were taken to carry out the delimitation of the Afghan boundary as fixed by the Durand agreement of the 12th of November 1893. On the 6th of April 1895 the Maliks, or Chiefs, of the Dawaris and of the Waziri tribes in the Tochi asked to be taken under British protection, and applied for service and allowances; and in reply to your letter dated the 15th of May 1895, I sanctioned your detailed proposals for giving effect to the policy laid down, in 1894, by my predecessor, on the clear understanding that your expenditure, both on Wano and Tochi, did not exceed the sum allowed for Wano alone. In my despatch of the 9th of August I reiterated the conditions which my predecessor had associated with his sanction of control over these tribes. In 1896 steps were taken to establish permanent military posts in the Tochi valley, and you reported for my information the outbreak of certain disturbances which occurred in February among the Madda Khel Waziris, and the murder of Honda Ram, Muharrir of the Sheranna post, which happened on the 9th of June of that year. For these outrages you sanctioned the imposition of a fine of Rs. 3,000 which was subsequently reduced to Rs. 1,200. It was with the intention of collecting this fine, and of choosing a suitable site for a military post, that Mr. Gee proceeded in June last to Sheranna and Maizar, when his party were suddenly attacked as they finished a meal prepared for them by the Madda Khels, and only succeeded in making good their retreat after the loss of all their British officers killed or wounded, and other casualties.

3. At the time of the dastardly attack made by the tribesmen the British force in the Tochi valley consisted of 1,476 rifles and 120 sabres, with four maxim and four mountain guns distributed over the five posts of Miran Shah, Datta Khel, Boya, Idak, and Saidgai. The retreat of the small escort in the face of a large gathering of hostile tribesmen was conducted with great gallantry, in which the wounded British officers and the native officers and men highly distinguished themselves. The Madda Khels upon the arrival of succour fled to the hills, and on the 21st of June Major-General Bird assumed command at Bannu of the punitive force which your Government collected for an advance to Maizar. On the 13th of July a proclamation was issued to the tribesmen announcing the terms of submission, and a few days later the British force reached Sheranna, encountering no difficulties other than those caused by the unhealthy season of the year and by the physical nature of the country traversed. It was not, however, until the receipt of your telegram dated 26th November that I learned that Satta Khan, his brother, and other headmen of the Madda Khels who were concerned in the attack at Maizar had surrendered, and that the tribe had finally given in and accepted the terms of submission ultimately demanded from them.

4. On the 26th of July, within a fortnight of the issue of the proclamation to the Madda Khels, an outburst of fanaticism, as serious as it was unexpected, broke the peace of the Swat valley which had been maintained without interruption since the close of the Chitral campaign. One Saidulla, known as "the mad fakir," also called the Sartor or bareheaded fakir, suddenly gained notoriety as a worker of miracles, and publicly announcing that he had been sent to lead a Jihad or religious war, prophesied that all British troops would be driven out of the country within eight days. His pretensions were at first disputed by the Mianguls of Swat and by other chiefs of the tribes, but the uncontrollable religious enthusiasm and superstition which his actions excited overbore all

opposition on the part of the responsible tribal headmen or Maliks, and in a few hours his supporters increased from a small gathering of boys and men to an army of well armed fanatics. The tribal levies in the locality fled, and the British positions on the Malakand and at Chakdara, held by about 4,000 men, were attacked with great fury on the night of the 26th July. Fighting continued without intermission, notwithstanding the severe losses inflicted upon the tribesmen, who were constantly replaced by fresh adherents to the cause of the mad fakir, until the 31st of July when reinforcements under Colonel Reid reached the Malakand; and on the 2nd of August a relief column detached by Major-General Sir Bindon Blood completed the relief of Chakdara. In the interval between the first attack and the final relief the mad fakir had withdrawn, but his followers were joined by tribesmen from the Utman Khels, the Bunerwals, the Bajauris, Ranizais, Lower and Upper Swatis, and the Adinzais and Dush Khels. As soon as the first excitement subsided, those tribes with whom agreements had been made for the maintenance of the road to Chitral, between the Malakand and Chakdara, a distance of some ten miles, began to send in jirgas and to sue for peace, protesting that their tribesmen had been carried away by belief in the miraculous powers of the fakir, and by his call to a religious war. The Ranizais from Khar to the south were among the first to come in, followed by the Alladand jirgas, and by deputations from the Shamozaïs and other sections on the right bank of the Swat river. It is a significant fact that the disturbance did not extend northwards of the Panjkora river or affect the road or posts established on the way to Chitral, and that the Nawab of Dir resisted all pressure put upon him by the Akhundzadas, consistently refusing to break his agreement with the British Government.

5. I do not consider it necessary to follow minutely the course of the various operations which were undertaken by Sir Bindon Blood, who advanced to Saidu on the 12th of August, and rapidly succeeded in restoring tranquility and exacting compliance with the terms imposed upon the several tribes for their unprovoked attack upon the British posts established, under tribal agreements, for the maintenance of communication with Chitral. During the operations in upper Swat, a force was moved to Rustam to threaten Buner in the event of the Bunerwals rendering assistance to the Swatis and repeating the offence which they had committed at Malakand. The Bunerwals were in due course informed of the satisfaction which your Government demanded of them for their participation in the attack on the Malakand, and ample time was allowed to them for compliance. On the 24th of December you instructed the Government of the Punjab to announce the final terms of submission decided upon, and to give the tribe one week within which to comply with them. As they declined to avail themselves of this offer, you despatched a military expedition against them, and I have since been informed by your telegram, dated the 19th of January, that the Bunerwals have complied with your terms. Elsewhere the advance of British troops against the Swatis, Utman Khels and other tribes was uniformly successful, and from your Excellency's letters and telegrams I have learnt that the terms imposed by you in the matter of fines, restitution of property, and surrender of arms have been generally complied with.

6. Five days after the relief of Chakdara, and while all available resources were being hurried to the north, the Adda Mulla of Jarobi, Najam-ud-din, who has for years past been active in intrigues and hostility against the British Government, arrived with a following of 5,000 men on the frontier of the district of Peshawar, and after burning the British village of Shankargarh attacked the frontier post of Shabkadar, which was garrisoned by Border Police, and which, for fifty years, has been incorporated in British territory. It appears that this attack was not so entirely unexpected as that made upon the the Malakand, and the Commissioner of Peshawar, as well as the Hindu residents of the village, had been warned to expect it. But by the time that troops arrived from Peshawar the enemy were found in occupation of the low hills near Shabkadar, from which they were dislodged, with some loss on our part, on the 8th of August. The losses inflicted on the Adda Mulla's followers were very heavy, and these included not merely a number of Mohmands but also several Afghan subjects and levies from the country between Jalalabad and Dakka, as well as from Asmar. The Mulla withdrew to his home at Jarobi, which lies within the sphere of influence which you offered to recognise as belonging to the Amir, and when Major-General Sir

Bindon Blood, advancing *via* Bajaur, effected a junction with a force advancing from Shabkadar, the Adda Mulla attacked the two forces and sustained a severe defeat. In September a brigade was detached to punish the Mamunds, and after the forcing of the Bedmanai pass on the 23rd of that month further resistance collapsed, and the terms imposed upon the various tribes and sections between the Swat valley and the Khyber pass were in due course exacted. From your telegram of the 7th of October I learnt that the Mohmand field force had been broken up.

7. It was inevitable that the popular disturbance caused by these events, of which the most exaggerated and erroneous accounts reached the tribes occupying the tract of country intervening between the Tochi valley and the Khaibar pass, should react upon the powerful clans of Afridis and their neighbours the Orakzais. Reports were current, sometimes of an impending Afridi rising and sometimes of a coalition between them and the Orakzais. Sir Richard Udny was, however, not disposed to credit these rumours, and on the 20th of August you informed me by telegram that the reports which you had already transmitted to me appeared to be very much exaggerated. In a later telegram of the same date you reported a gathering of the Orakzais in the hills north of Sadda, but "no disturbance in the Khaibar." Two days after this reassuring news you informed me that a large hostile gathering of the Afridis was then approaching the Khaibar, and on the 23rd of August I learnt that Ali Masjid and Fort Maude were being attacked by them. Ali Masjid was captured and burnt on that day, and on the 25th of the same month Lundi Kotal was wrested from its garrison of Khaibar Rifles and the pass was completely closed for traffic. In your Excellency's telegram of the 26th of August you referred to this unprovoked aggression as gravely affecting your position on the frontier, and asked my approval to an expedition against Tirah, which I sanctioned in my telegram dated the 1st of September, on the express condition that all questions involving our future policy on the termination of the campaign must be referred for my consideration before any action should be taken. Further information respecting the treacherous attack upon Lundi Kotal only served to increase the gravity of the offence committed by the Afridis. They had entered into an agreement in 1881, undertaking to be responsible for the security of the road and the maintenance of all posts and buildings in the pass, and in particular for holding the fort of Ali Masjid. Liberal subsidies were paid to the tribesmen for these services, and the levies to which the custody of the Khaibar was entrusted were mainly recruited from them. As observed in your letter dated the 14th of October 1897, "our relations with the Afridis, founded upon tribal subsidies and payment for tribal services, had stood the test, almost unbroken, of sixteen years' experience. Their country has not been touched, and they have been left to govern themselves undisturbed." Under such circumstances, I can hardly doubt that the letters which were found on the 17th of November in the house of the Akha Khel Mulla, Sayad Akbar, in the Waran valley, addressed to him by the Adda Mulla of Jarobi, and calling on the Afridis to join in a religious war, supply the real explanation of an attack which you justly describe as "fanatical in its origin."

8. Whilst these events were taking place in the Khaibar, the southern neighbours of the Afridis, the Orakzais, commenced to attack the British posts established on the Samana range for the safeguarding of British territory in the Miranzai valley of Kohat. In your telegram of the 16th of August you informed me of the preparations you were making, "owing to a report of a possible hostile combination of Orakzai and Afridi tribes." I observe that at the very outset the earliest information received by you associated the Adda Mulla with these disquieting rumours, but on the following day you reported that a Mulla, who was preaching a religious war in the Orakzai country, had returned to his village on receipt of a further letter from the Adda Mulla. On the 18th of August you learnt that the Orakzais were about to attack the forts on the Samana, at the very time that the Afridis were marching on the Khaibar, and Parachinar was simultaneously threatened by the Massuzai section of the Orakzais. On the 20th, however, you were led to believe that these reports were "exaggerated," but on that same night an attack was made upon a village near Sadda in the Kuram, and reports of further disturbances in the Orakzai country reached you simultaneously with the news of the fall of Ali Masjid. The tribes,

however, still seemed somewhat half-hearted in their movements, and on the 8th of September you informed me that all was quiet in the Upper Kuram, and that confidence was fully restored. Two days later Fort Lockhart was vigorously attacked, and the gallant Sikh defenders of Saragari were killed to a man on the 12th of September. No time was lost in expelling the combined forces of the Orakzais and Afridis from the Samana range into the Khanki valley, but their open hostility left you no option but to carry out your preparations for the expedition into Tirah. As you state in your letter of the 14th of October, "we had given neither tribe any cause of offence. The Orakzais, since they were punished six years ago for raiding in the Miranzai valley, have been left undisturbed."

9. I do not propose to dwell at any length upon the details of that campaign, which was carried out with complete success by the 18th of December last, as regards the Orakzais, but which has not yet been brought to a final close against the Afridis. But there are a few satisfactory incidents to which I may here advert. Her Majesty's Government have learnt with gratification that the Kohat pass Afridis, who are under an engagement with the Government of India to keep open the road through their country, and upon whom the main weight of the fiscal policy which led to the enhancement of the Kohat salt duty must have fallen, stood true to their engagements with your Government and resisted the pressure of the Mullas. In Tirah, owing to the inclemency of the season, and to the exceptional difficulties of the country traversed, consisting of a succession of rugged passes, intricate defiles, and swampy valleys, success could only be attained at the cost of severe hardship and numerous casualties. But the conduct of the troops employed has been excellent, and Her Majesty's Government have heard with the highest satisfaction, not only of the alacrity with which loyal offers of help were made by the native princes of India, but also of the conspicuous part taken by the Imperial Service troops in the Tirah and other expeditions during the last six months. I desire to record my sympathy with His Highness the Raja of Kapurthala in the unfortunate catastrophe which overtook the Kapurthala infantry in the Kharmana defile on the 7th of November, when the retreat of a party was cut off by a jungle fire.

10. Passing from the narrative of the events which preceded and marked the course of the several risings of the Pathan tribes, to a consideration of their causes, I entirely agree with your Excellency in Council in regarding fanaticism as the principal motive for an outbreak which has been unprecedented alike in the suddenness with which it broke out at each point, in the large extent of country affected, and in the simultaneous action of distinct tribes or sections of tribes. In referring to the outrage which had occurred in Tochi, you informed me on the 17th of June that the Commissioner regarded it as fanatical, and in your letter of the 21st of July you accepted the view that the attack was pre-arranged, but fuller information has led you to alter this opinion, and to attribute it to tribal quarrels. That religious excitement was not the predominant incentive in the Madda Khel rising, may be inferred from the inaction of the Waziri tribes when the news of the attacks on Malakand and Shabkadar reached them. But elsewhere fanaticism principally accounts for the proceedings of the Swatis, Utman Khels, Mohmands, Afridis, Orakzais, and other Pathan tribes. Indeed there appears to be a remarkable unanimity of opinion on the part of your officers along the whole of the disturbed border that the outbreaks generally were fanatical in their origin. The proceedings of the tribes, the express statements of His Highness the Amir, and the correspondence discovered in the course of the subsequent military operations, all point to the same conclusion. Although the first attack on the Malakand was unexpected, still several indications of a religious movement had already attracted the serious notice of your Government. You were aware that Mullas were busily engaged in circulating on the country side two books which had been published in Kabul, of a tone and character that must inevitably have stimulated the fanatical spirit of wild and ignorant tribesmen. From your letter dated the 14th of July, I learnt that efforts had been persistently made by Mullas, for several months previously, to arouse and combine the tribes, not merely in the Swat country, but also in Tirah and other parts of the Afridi land. Upon ground thus carefully prepared Najam-ud-din, the Adda Mulla, found it easy to work, and the letters addressed by him to the Mianguls of Swat, and to the Afridi Mulla, Sayad Akbar, in the

Waran valley, show the range of his preparations and intrigues. That he was also the moving spirit in other parts is evident from the reply made by the Khani Khel section of the Chamkannis, when they stated that they could not refuse to obey the Fakir of Swat or the Adda Mulla. His Highness the Amir, in addressing the Commissioner of Peshawar on the 18th of August last, described Mulla Najam-ud-din as the reputed prophet of the Mohmands and the people of Jelalabad and the mountain districts of Jelalabad, and he added :— “What calamities are there that his disciples have not suffered, and what blood is there that they have not shed by his senseless commands?” In writing to your Excellency on the following day, His Highness enclosed for your information a proclamation written by the Adda Mulla to the people of Ningrahar, exaggerating the successes of the tribesmen, and calling upon the Afghans to join in a religious war. So late as the 2nd of September last, the Mulla was endeavouring to rekindle the sparks which had died out in Swat, and was impudently promising external assistance in an early renewal of risings in that part of the country. At one time reference was made to the victories achieved by Mahomedans in Europe, and at another the active intervention of the Amir of Afghanistan was promised by this unscrupulous preacher and his fellow-workers. It is evident that in several places the tribal organisation was powerless to oppose this outbreak of fanatical fervour, and the Maliks were reluctantly forced to follow where the Mullas or the fakirs led.

11. From the information which has reached me, it is evident that the necessary task of delimiting by marks and pillars, in accordance with the terms of the Durand Convention, the spheres of British and Afghan influence, furnished the religious preachers with material for stirring up alarm and jealousy among the tribes, who were thus persuaded to connect the delimitation with ulterior designs upon their independence that were in no way contemplated by your Government. The work of marking out a frontier line through hundreds of miles of wild tribal country could not fail to arouse such suspicions, notwithstanding the scrupulous observance by you of the conditions laid down by Her Majesty's Government in 1894 with a view to avoiding interference with the tribes. I have every reason to believe that your Government has carefully kept within the scope of the operations sanctioned by my predecessor in his despatch of 24th August 1894, to enable “you adequately to fulfil your obligations in regard to your own territory and the trade routes which go through it, and to the Amir and to the well-affected amongst the tribesmen themselves.” Although it is probable that the steps taken by you to delimitate the frontier under the Kabul Agreement of 1893 gave to the Adda Mulla and others an opportunity for misrepresenting your policy by associating it with an intention of depriving the tribesmen of their existing independence, I do not think that this necessary work could have been carried out with greater circumspection and caution.

12. Amongst other reasons set forth to give some colour of justification for tribal unrest was the recent enhancement of the duty on Kohat salt from 8 annas to Rs. 2 for each Kohati maund. In your letter of the 30th of September last, you explained to me your domestic reasons for raising the duty to a rate nearly approximating to that fixed for Cis-Indus salt, so as to allow of the abolition of the preventive customs line extending from the north of the Hazara district to the junction of the Indus with the Sutlej. I approved of your action in my despatch dated 25th of November 1897, and I have only to add here that, although the enhancement of the duty was skilfully used to excite disaffection, I consider that, in the interests of your own subjects, it was justified as a measure of internal policy.

13. Having followed the course of the risings and discussed their causes, I proceed now to examine the stage which has been reached in the history of our frontier relations with the Pathan tribes, in order that I may indicate the direction which, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, our future policy must take. Our frontier relations assume so many varying phases, and include or touch so many interests, both local and imperial, that a comprehensive survey of the objects to be attained is a necessary preliminary to any general enunciation of policy. The duties imposed upon your Government by the advance of British influence and by consequent contact with the territory occupied by Pathan tribes may be roughly classified under three heads,—first, the police and administrative protection to be given to British districts in the immediate

vicinity of the tribal country ; secondly, the strict exclusion of extraneous interference from the tribal area that has been placed by a formal agreement within the British sphere of political influence ; and, lastly, the fulfilment of our obligations towards Afghanistan and the safeguarding of the natural frontiers of India.

14. The events of recent years have necessarily enlarged the area of your responsibilities to British subjects, and the chances of collision with the tribes. Commerce and trade between the tribal country and British India have grown to larger dimensions, intercourse for all purposes is more frequent, and the extension of cultivation and prosperity on the immediate borderland offers a greater temptation to lawless neighbours and enhances the need for protective measures. A rising which suddenly closes a main artery of commerce, like the Khaibar pass, is not a matter merely affecting your foreign relations ; it at once injures the interests of Indian trade. The tribes have learnt in your military service many lessons of war, and they are able to supply themselves with arms of precision and ammunition to a degree quite unknown in former days, when blockades and small punitive expeditions sufficed to bring them to terms. Their Mullas travel in India and proceed through India to Mecca, and on their return they propagate rumours and reports as to what is occurring in Europe and India of the wildest and most inaccurate character, but always appealing to the fanaticism of their entourage. A significant instance of this was afforded by the letter, dated 25th October 1897, which was found in the house of Mulla Sayad Akbar, and which contained the information that " Aden, a seaport which was in possession of the British, has been taken from them by the Sultan. The Suez Canal through which the British forces could easily reach India in 20 days has also been taken possession of by the Sultan, and has now been granted on lease to Russia. The British forces now require six month to reach India." Moreover, the utterances of British statesmen and of members of Parliament upon questions affecting the status and prospects of Islamism and its rulers are reproduced, distorted, and exaggerated. To these and other causes may be largely attributed the recent combination, under the instigation of their Mullas, of trans-frontier tribes which have hitherto acted disunitedly. Their fighting strength and their power to combine have simultaneously increased of late years. It must also be remembered that sections of these tribes have permanently settled down in the adjacent British districts, and as they are always in close intercourse with their fellow tribesmen across the frontier, they are naturally affected, more or less, by the elements of disquietude and disaffection prevailing from time to time among them. Frequency and facilities of intercommunication have thus drawn together all sections, and incitements to Jihad on the common ground of religious fervour have gained adherents, not only from distant parts of the border land, but even on both sides of the British frontier. To these influences may be attributed the participation of British subjects in the disturbances on and around the Malakand pass, and even in the Mohmand attack on Shabkadar ; and they provide additional and substantial reasons why the state of the tribal country immediately outside our settled territory should have become a matter of much more serious concern than heretofore.

15. The above observations are almost equally applicable to the second branch of your responsibilities.

For the present I would direct my remarks to that section of tribal territory which is between British territory and Afghanistan, commencing with Waziristan and running up northwards to the Swat river. The character and internal government of the Baluchi tribes controlled from Quetta so differ from those of the northern Pathans that the arrangements working satisfactorily there need not now be reviewed, or criticised, as necessarily forming a foundation upon which to base our action elsewhere. The relations of the northern tribes with your Government vary greatly, graduating from those where a tribe has accepted our protection, as in the Dawari section of the Tochi valley, to the case of a tribe undertaking independent responsibility for specified duties, as in the Khaibar pass. In some cases a light assessment is paid by a tribe, and in others it receives subsidies from the Government of India in return for military or police duties. Though the characteristics of the tribes and their normal attitude towards the British Government vary considerably, yet there are certain features

in our relations with these which are common to all. In the first place, the fear of encroachment or attack upon their territory from Afghanistan has been removed by the Durand Agreement. The influence of fear which formerly led a threatened tribe to seek our help, is no longer felt. Nevertheless, the arrangements and the delimitation effected by the Durand Agreement have made the protectorate an accomplished fact, and no interference from outside can be tolerated within the territory now distinctly recognised as belonging to the sphere of British influence. Mr. Fowler in his Despatch, dated the 24th of August 1894, adverted to this subject, and expressed his opinion that the programme advocated in the minute of dissent appended to the letter from your Government would not meet the necessities of the case, "and that, in the existing state of our relations with Afghanistan and with the the tribes, it is essential that your Government should be in a position to maintain, if necessary, an effective control over Waziristan." The Waziri frontier was only one part of the line demarcated under the Durand Convention, and now that the sphere of British influence has been traced along almost the whole Afghan border, your responsibilities in connection with the territory thus delimited cannot be ignored or put on one side. Though the agreement made with the Amir of Afghanistan has relieved your Government from the constant friction which the undefined and debateable land lying between Afghanistan and British India produced between their respective Governments, in other respects it has not been an unmixed benefit, from the suspicions and misgivings it has aroused amongst certain of the tribes as to the ultimate intentions of your Government. To gradually allay these doubts should be one of the primary objects of our future action. As communications multiply so the tribes will mix more freely with British subjects; and this intercourse, becoming closer in the course of years, cannot fail to increase our responsibilities on the frontier by drawing the tribesmen out of their highlands into closer contact with their neighbours and with your officers. Whether the risks of collision will have been thereby augmented or diminished, remains to be seen. By care and foresight it may be possible to avoid actual conflict, and the effect of frequent intercourse may be to mitigate the lawless and predatory instincts of the hillmen, without interfering with the tribal system of self-government.

16. If your obligations inside your territories and the sphere of British influence have been increased, the case is not otherwise in respect to the Amir of Afghanistan and his country. The engagement with His Highness in July 1880, as set forth in the communication* from the Marquis of Ripon, contained this clause:—"If any Foreign Power should attempt to interfere in Afghanistan, and if such interference should lead to unprovoked aggression on the dominions of your Highness, in that event the British Government would be prepared to aid you, to such extent and in such manner as may appear to the British Government necessary in repelling it, provided that your Highness follows unreservedly the advice of the British Government in regard to your external relations." These responsibilities were again confirmed but not extended, when Sir Mortimer Durand concluded the agreement† of the 12th of November 1893; and as a proof of the increased goodwill existing between the two Governments, the subsidy of the Amir was at the same time increased by six lakhs. To the obligations thus contracted is added the ever present duty of watching over the frontier passes of the mountains into India, so as to maintain sufficient control over the main routes connecting Afghanistan with India, for the purpose of preventing the establishment of any political influence adverse to your Government in the higher plateaux which within Afghanistan dominate these passes.

17. Frontier questions ranging thus from the daily performance of a policeman's duties to the possible despatch of a large army present so many complications and entanglements that any set of precise instructions would prove to your Government a source of embarrassment rather than an assistance. The call for interference, or even for military help, may arise from different quarters

* See pages 40 and 89 "Afghanistan (1881) No. 1, C. 2776," presented to Parliament by Command of Her Majesty, 1881.

† Printed in "East India (North-west Frontier), C. 8037," presented to Parliament by Command of Her Majesty, 1896.

own violent breach of them, I trust that it may still be possible to give the Afridis some share in your new scheme and thus to enlist their goodwill and assistance in the future protection of the road. But I do not consider that your Government is bound in any way by the engagements which the Afridis so deliberately broke. Whilst Her Majesty's Government, therefore, adhere to the general policy of avoiding interference with the independent tribal organisations or with the domestic affairs of the Afridis, the safety of the pass must be the paramount consideration in any reconstruction of your arrangements with the tribe.

22. The march of events in Central Asia and Afghanistan and the recent occurrences along our borders have tended to elucidate the problem to be solved. Facts have taken the place of surmise, and successive engagements or assurances have defined the legitimate spheres and responsibilities of the Governments interested. The recent outbreak of fanaticism, in response to the propaganda of the Mullas, has revealed a source of danger deeper-rooted and wider-spread than was suspected, whilst on the other hand the leniency of the terms of submission imposed upon the recalcitrant tribes, and the manifest reluctance of your Government to interfere with their independence or customs of self-government, cannot fail to gradually allay any suspicions they might previously have entertained of the intentions of the Indian Government. The immediate difficulty to be dealt with is not so much associated with apprehension of interference from without, as with that of restlessness within the area of our influence. Your Excellency will doubtless give full weight to this change in the situation, and devote your foremost attention to that portion of the question which has thus prominently asserted itself.

23. I desire in conclusion to express on the part of Her Majesty's Government their high approval of the manner in which your Excellency's Government has met an arduous crisis, and of the success which has attended the various military operations conducted on the North-West frontier under conditions of extreme difficulty, upon which a separate communication will be made to you. Not only was the rising one of unprecedented extent and violence, which, moreover, occurred at the most trying season of the year, but your resources were already taxed to the utmost by the necessity for carrying on at the same time a campaign against widespread famine in India, and for dealing with the plague which had appeared in several parts of the empire. The contingency that frontier disturbances may arise at a time when attention is being devoted to other important affairs, must always have a certain weight in balancing the considerations which should determine your policy in that quarter. It adds weight to the conclusion that no new responsibility should be undertaken, unless absolutely required by actual strategical necessities and the protection of the Indian border.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) GEORGE HAMILTON.

SECTION VI.

FOLLOWERS—MISCELLANEOUS.

33. All followers will be entertained in accordance with the provisions of paras. 344-357 of the Report of the Special Commissariat Committee.

34. The following uniform will be issued to each follower :—

A khakhi drill blouse.

A saloo pugree.

A pair of shoes.

A broad leather belt with A. T. engraved on it.

35. The following is the scale of pay :—

	Per Mensem.
Elephant Attendants :	
1 Jemadar to every 10 animals - - - - -	10
1 Mahout to each elephant - - - - -	8
1 Coolie " " - - - - -	5
Camel Attendants :	
1 Jemadar to 50 camels - - - - -	10
1 Duffadar to 25 " - - - - -	8
1 Surwan to 3 " - - - - -	6
Mule, Pony, and Bullock Attendants :	
1 Jemadar to 50 at - - - - -	10
1 Duffadar to 25 " - - - - -	8
1 Driver to 3 " - - - - -	6
N. B.—Drivers for Army Transport carts, 1 to each.	
Drivers for Eight carts, 1 to each.	
Veterinary :	
Salutris, each - - - - -	35
Assistant Salutris - - - - -	20
Shoeingsmiths - - - - -	15
Artificers :	
Blacksmiths, each - - - - -	15
Saddlers - - - - -	12
Carpenters - - - - -	10
Bellowsmen - - - - -	7
Hammermen - - - - -	6
Wheel greasers - - - - -	6
Weighmen - - - - -	6
Peons - - - - -	6
Gomashtas :	
1st Class - - - - -	50
2nd " - - - - -	40
3rd " - - - - -	30

All followers whose pay is under 10 rupees per mensem to receive compensation for dearness of provisions.

MISCELLANEOUS.

36. It will be necessary to provide buildings at the centres for the equipment, &c., stationed there. I have no means of ascertaining what the initial outlay will be ; a light shed for the carts and the same for a hospital for the animals, with a godown for equipment, and blacksmith's and carpenter's huts, are about the total of what is required at each depôt. For the annual repairs of these buildings, I have estimated 500 rupees per depôt yearly, which is a liberal allowance.

37. Regarding huts for the followers, it will be necessary to consider that at many stations hutting room may not be found near the lines of regiments, and that the transport in regimental charge will have to be located in the transport lines. At the same time it will be seen in the Table at Section III., para. 16, that the transport allotted to depôts in the proximity of the frontiers is small, and "some of this must be" distributed over the stations depending on the depôts, and it will be found that when the scheme is brought into operation, the present accommodation existing will, in most cases, be sufficient; where it is not so, then hutting for the followers and buildings as above-mentioned must be given. This can only be considered locally by the military commanders throughout the country, under whom the supreme control of all transport must rest.

38. Government has in possession more than the required number of ordnance saddles. The balance should be stored.

SECTION VII.

THE COST AND DETAILS OF CALCULATIONS.

The total cost will be as follows :—

Transport in regimental charge as per Section II.—															
			<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>				
152 elephants	-	-	at	1,200	-	-	=	1,82,400	-	-	-				
3,864 mules	-	-	"	154	9	-	=	5,97,229	8	-	-				
967 camels	-	-	"	169	6	-	=	1,63,585	10	-	-				
176 light carts	-	-	"	255	4	3	=	44,946	12	-	-				
									=	9,88,161	14	-			
Transport at depôts as per Section III.—															
			<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>							
448 elephants	-	-	at	1,200	-	-	=	5,37,600	-	-	-				
722 camels	-	-	"	169	-	-	=	1,22,018	-	-	-				
1,795 mules	-	-	"	154	9	-	=	2,59,201	5	-	-				
1,350 pack bullocks	-	-	"	141	7	-	=	1,90,940	10	-	-				
748 army transport carts	-	-	"	386	1	-	=	3,07,305	12	-	-				
50 light carts	-	-	"	255	4	3	=	12,763	4	-	-				
300 coolies	-	-	-	-	-	-	=	35,223	-	-	-				
									=	14,65,051	15	-			
Establishment of officers, warrant officers, and offices as per section IV.										-	-	-	3,49,985	14	-
													28,03,199	11	-
Add annual repairs to buildings, Section VI.										-	-	-	7,500	-	-
													Rs. 28,10,699	11	-

The following are the data from which calculations are made :—

Elephants, cost to feed and maintain, 1,200 rupees each yearly.

The cost of feeding a camel, according to accounts received from the Examiner of Commissariat Accounts of Bengal and Bombay, is for the five years ending 1878—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	
Bengal -	95	3	9	yearly.
Bombay -	133	2	1	"
				2)228 5 10
				114 3 - each.

The cost of feeding a mule is, from information similarly obtained, —

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	
Bengal -	54	1	6	yearly.
Madras -	108	-	-	"
Bombay -	92	9	5	"
				3)254 10 11
				84 14 4 each.

EAST INDIA (MILITARY).

**DESPATCHES REGARDING OPERATIONS
IN THE PERSIAN GULF AND IN
MESOPOTAMIA.**

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of His Majesty.



LONDON :

PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
By DARLING AND SON, LIMITED, BACON STREET, E.

To be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN AND SONS, LIMITED, 29, BREAMS BUILDINGS, FETTER LANE, E.C.,
28, ABINGDON STREET, S.W., and 54, ST. MARY STREET, CARDIFF; or
H.M. STATIONERY OFFICE (SCOTTISH BRANCH), 23, FORTH STREET, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, LIMITED, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN;
or from the Agencies in the British Colonies and Dependencies,
the United States of America and other Foreign Countries of
T. FISHER UNWIN, LIMITED, LONDON, W.C.

1915.

[Cd. 8074.] Price 5½d.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

NOTIFICATIONS BY THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA IN THE GAZETTE OF INDIA.

PAGE.

- No. 205, dated 27th February, 1915. Despatches from Brigadier-General W. S. Delamain, C.B., D.S.O., and Lieut.-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., describing operations of the Indian Expeditionary Force "D" at the head of the Persian Gulf up to 28th November, 1914 3
- No. 597, dated 26th June, 1915. Despatch from Lieut.-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., describing certain operations of the Indian Expeditionary Force "D" up to 31st March, 1915, including a report regarding the capture of Qurnah 13
- No. 757, dated 14th August, 1915. Despatch from General Sir J. E. Nixon, K.C.B., commanding Indian Expeditionary Force "D" describing the operations in the vicinity of Shaiba, 12th to 14th April, 1915 35

EAST INDIA (MILITARY).

DESPATCHES REGARDING OPERATIONS IN THE PERSIAN GULF AND IN MESOPOTAMIA.

FIELD OPERATIONS.

No. 205.—The Governor-General in Council has much pleasure in directing the publication of the following letter from the Chief of the General Staff, dated the 2nd February, 1915, submitting despatches from Brigadier-General W. S. Delamain, C.B., D.S.O., and Lieutenant-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., describing the operations of I.E.F. "D" at the head of the Persian Gulf up to the 28th November, 1914. The Governor-General in Council concurs in the opinion expressed by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief regarding the manner in which the operations were conducted and the behaviour of the troops engaged. His Excellency in Council also shares the Commander-in-Chief's appreciation of the support rendered by the Royal Navy which conduced so materially to the success of the operations.

From the Chief of the General Staff to the Secretary to the Government of India, Army Department, dated Delhi, the 2nd February, 1915.

I am directed by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief in India to submit for the information of the Government of India the undermentioned reports on the operations of Indian Expeditionary Force "D" up to the 28th November, 1914:—

- (i) Report by Brigadier-General W. S. Delamain, C.B., D.S.O., on the operations of I.E.F. "D" up to the 14th November, 1914; and
- (ii) Report by Lieutenant-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., Commanding I.E.F. "D," on the operations of his force at the head of the Persian Gulf, from the 14th to the 28th November, 1914.

2. His Excellency considers that the operations were conducted with skill and energy and that the discipline and steadiness of the troops reflect the greatest credit on all ranks. He desires to commend to the favourable consideration of Government the officers, non-commissioned officers and men whose services are brought to notice in the reports, and wishes specially to invite attention to Lieutenant-General Sir Arthur Barrett's remarks in regard to the very valuable assistance rendered by the Royal Navy which he cordially endorses.

3. His Excellency recommends that the reports be treated as despatches and published in the "Gazette of India."

From Brigadier-General W. S. Delamain, C.B., D.S.O., Commanding 16th Brigade, I.E.F. "D," to the Chief of the General Staff, Simla, dated Camp Saniyeh, 16th November, 1914.

On the arrival of Lieutenant-General Sir A. A. Barrett at this camp and on conclusion of my period of independent command I have the honour to report as follows:—

2. The force under my command, known as I.E.F. "D," left Bombay on the 16th October in four transports, part of a large convoy. On 19th October we parted company and steered for Bahrain Islands, under escort of H.M.S. "Ocean." No. 1 Brigade, Indian Mountain Artillery, joined the force off Jask on the 21st. We arrived on the 23rd and anchored off Manama. Here we remained until the 2nd November.

3. On that date the Force sailed for the mouth of the Shatt-el-Arab in compliance with instructions contained in your radio-telegram No. 6571. Pilots were taken on board off Bushire, and the Force arrived at the outer bar of the river on the evening of the 3rd November.

4. The 4th and 5th November were occupied with naval preparations and the transports themselves were prepared with bullet-proof cover on the upper decks for the use of parties detailed for covering fire.

Major Radcliffe, 2nd Dorset Regiment, returned from Kuwait on 5th with information that the Fort was in ruins but that guns were in position. A landing force was detailed for the capture of Fao, under Lieutenant-Colonel H. L. Rosher, 2nd Dorset Regiment, and orders issued. On the 5th the transports crossed the outer bar of the Shatt-el-Arab and anchored just outside the inner bar.

5. At 6 a.m. on 6th November H.M.S. "Odin," preceded by launches sweeping for mines, stood in and bombarded the Turkish guns outside the Fort, 3 miles south-east of the telegraph station at Fao. The hostile guns were soon silenced; they were well served for a time and hit the "Odin" twice. On the signal being made that the guns were silenced the transports "Umaria" and "Varela" advanced in that order, each towing eight boats full of troops alongside; the "Mashona" (armed launch) towed seven boats full of troops and the Royal Navy steam launches towed the detachment of Marines from H.M.S. "Ocean." Off the telegraph station the boats were cast off and made for the shore. Some 600 Infantry landed with one section, Mountain Artillery, complete with mules and one squad, Sappers and Miners. There was no opposition. When the 1st and 2nd reinforcements had also landed, Colonel Rosher assembled his force and marched south-eastwards to occupy the Fort. This was accomplished during the night of the 6th-7th, the guns were dismantled and thrown into the river and Colonel Rosher's command returned to Fao.

6. While the troops who had landed were being re-embarked on the 7th November, the General Officer Commanding with remaining transports proceeded up the river till within sight of the Oil Refinery on Abadan Island. On the 8th November the river was reconnoitred for a suitable landing place. A firm high bank with deep water close up to it was found at Saniyeh; the transports were called up and troops began to disembark. The disembarkation continued during 9th and 10th November being practically complete by evening of latter date.

7. It was proposed to advance from this camp and attack the Turks at Shamshumiya by land, but the reported advance of Turkish troops from Basrah and the necessity of safeguarding the Oil Works, combined with the absence of news from India regarding the arrival of reinforcements, decided me to remain at Saniyeh. With the intention of an early forward movement, as little baggage and supplies as possible were landed at this camp. Reconnaissances both up and down stream on the 9th and 10th failed to discover any enemy.

8. On the evening of the 10th reliable news was received from the Sheikh of Mohammerah that Sami Bey with a strong combined force of Turks and Arabs had arrived from Basrah at a point opposite Mohammerah with the intention of attacking our camp. At 3 a.m. on the 11th the Sheikh reported that Sami Bey had started to make the attack. Troops were turned out and outposts strengthened. The Turkish force, of whom over 300 were actually seen, delivered a determined attack at 5.30 a.m. on an advanced post held by one double company 117th Mahrattas with 2 machine guns. They advanced to within 50 yards of the post but were driven off by a dashing counter-attack delivered by the 20th Duke of Cambridge's Own Infantry, with the assistance of the 23rd Peshawar Mountain Battery. The enemy lost heavily in their retirement across the desert, 19 dead were counted, 14 wounded were brought in by us and 6 prisoners were taken. Abandoned rifles and equipment were found. The Turks officially acknowledged a loss of 80 men.

9. The defences of the camp were further strengthened and daily reconnaissances made. On the 14th November, Lieutenant-General Sir A. Barrett with the 18th Brigade and Divisional Troops arrived at this camp.

10. I would invite attention to the difficulties of communication in the Persian Gulf during the period covered by this report. Constant thunderstorms interrupted the wireless system. The installation on R.I.M.S. "Dalhousie" is apparently of poor quality and the operators not very experienced. This ship had to be stationed at Bushire to connect with the cable there. The wireless station at Jask was frequently in communication with H.M.S. "Ocean" in the sense that the station would answer the call of the warship but it would not take in any message for transmission. No night watch is kept at Jask.

11. Several points to which I would earnestly invite attention are mentioned in the "Notes" made at intervals in the "War Diary" which is forwarded by the same mail as this report.

12. I would mention that the stay of the Force at Bahrain was of advantage as it enabled me to have British and Indian Corps instructed in rowing and handling of boats and to rehearse the operation of a landing in force.

13. All ranks have performed their duties in a most zealous and creditable manner.

14. I would bring to notice the great assistance given me by the following officers in planning and carrying out the operations for the occupation of Fao and the landing at this camp:—

Captain Hayes-Sadler, R.N., Senior Naval Officer, H.M.S. "Ocean."

Commander Hamilton, Royal Indian Marine, Principal Marine Transport Officer.

15. I would also report that the masters of the various transports* gave all the assistance in their power. I would specially bring to notice the name of Mr. T. L. Mills, R.N.R., Master of the S.S. "Varela," British India Steam Navigation Company, who displayed great zeal and willingness to perform operations beyond those usually required of a master

* "Varela"
 "Umaria" } British India Steam
 "Umta" } Navigation Company.
 "Berbera" }
 "Masunda" .

of a merchant vessel. I trust that it will be found possible to recognise his services.

16. In connection with the Turkish night attack on the 11th November I would report that the counter-attack I ordered on the attacking force was carried out in a most dashing and skilful manner by the 20th Duke of Cambridge's Own Infantry and the 23rd Peshawar Mountain Battery under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel C. Rattray, 20th Infantry.

REPORT OF OPERATIONS OF INDIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE "D" FROM 14TH TO 28TH NOVEMBER, 1914.

From Lieutenant-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., Commanding Indian Expeditionary Force "D," to the Chief of the General Staff, Army Headquarters, Delhi. No. 101-G, dated Basrah, the 7th December, 1914.

I have the honour to submit for the information of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, the following report of the operations of the troops under my command from the 14th to the 28th November, 1914.

2. On the morning of the 14th November, the S.S. "Elephanta," with my Headquarters, and four other transports anchored in the river opposite Saniyeh, where Brigadier-General Delamain's force was already bivouacked. The disembarkation of the troops was commenced at once. Infantry used the ships' boats and experienced no difficulty in getting ashore. The landing of the guns, wagons and horses of the field artillery and of the cavalry horses in lighters and dhows was greatly delayed by the strong tide and current, the want of proper landing places, and by the shortage of lighters and steam craft for towing purposes. Every possible use was made of all the craft available, and with the hearty co-operation of the officers and men of the Royal Navy, the Indian Marine and the transports, considerable progress was made. The hatch covers of the transports were utilised as ramps for horses and guns, while excellent work was done by the Sapper companies.

3. In the course of the day I learnt from General Delamain of the presence of a hostile force at Saihan, four miles distant, and I ordered him to attack it the following morning. A full account of the action which ensued will be found in the attached report from General Delamain. I have already mentioned, in my telegraphic report of this action, my appreciation of the skilful and spirited manner in which this attack was carried out, and of the credit due to all who were engaged. The result was entirely satisfactory, as it enabled our advance on the 17th November to take place without our right flank being harassed.

4. Our information on the evening of the 16th was to the effect that a force of the enemy would probably be met with about Sahil and Zain, while his main body was believed to be in position at Balyaniyeh. At that time the whole of the cavalry, sappers, and the infantry of the 18th Brigade had been landed, but only one battery of the 10th Brigade, Royal Field Artillery. I was informed that the Sheikh of Mohammerah was apprehensive of an attack on Failieh from the enemy's forces on the

left bank, and also that the attitude of the neighbouring Arabs would depend, to a great extent, upon our ability to make headway against the Turks without undue delay. I therefore decided that it would be in our best interests to advance at once, with the whole of the force then at my disposal, leaving the remaining field batteries to be disembarked as rapidly as possible and to follow us as soon as circumstances would permit.

5. A copy of operation orders issued for Tuesday the 17th November will be found attached.† My intention was to turn the enemy's right flank, and drive him through the palm groves on to the river, so that the two sloops, "Odin" and "Espiegle," which moved up the river on a level with our advance, might be able to co-operate.

† Appendix 2.

6. After leaving the bivouac we moved across the open desert, the surface of which, owing to recent rain, was still very muddy in places, though fortunately free from creeks or other obstructions.

At 8.50 a.m. a report was received from the advanced guard to the effect that the enemy's position extended from a ruined mud fort, which was plainly visible, somewhat to the right of our line of advance, north-westwards through Hassanain to Zain.‡ At 10 a.m. the enemy's guns opened fire. I then ordered the 110th Mahratta L.I. to reinforce the advanced guard and moved up the 16th Brigade

‡ This report proved substantially correct, except that their position extended about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile to the S. of Old Fort along the date-palm belt.

on its right, leaving a space between the two brigades for the artillery to come into action, and retaining as reserves the 48th Pioneers and the 120th Infantry. Each of the two Brigade commanders had then at his disposal three battalions of infantry and a company of sappers, with the cavalry covering the left flank of the whole force, and the two sloops on the river to our right, though at some distance, with only the tops of their masts appearing above the belt of palm trees. The whole of the artillery, consisting of the 23rd and 30th Mountain Batteries, and the 63rd Battery, Royal Field Artillery, subsequently joined by three guns of the 76th Battery, which were hurried up during the action from the landing place, were placed under the Commander, Royal Artillery.

7. While these dispositions were being made, a heavy downpour lasting for half an hour came on. The front was entirely obscured, while the surface of the ground was converted into a quagmire ankle deep over which guns and horses could only move at a walk. The enemy's guns ceased firing, and I was in some doubt as to whether he intended to maintain his position. Our troops continued to advance steadily until 11.45 a.m., when the enemy simultaneously opened a heavy gun, rifle and machine gun fire along his whole front. Our artillery and infantry also came into action. After watching the course of the engagement for some time, I came to the conclusion that it would be advisable to abandon my original intention of turning the enemy's right, which extended some distance, and was echeloned back into broken ground and palm groves. The key of his position appeared to be the old mud fort. I, therefore, sent word to General Fry with the 18th Brigade to engage the enemy's right and centre with a frontal attack, while General Delamain with the 16th Brigade turned his left flank and captured the fort. At the same time I reinforced General Delamain with a battalion from the reserve. General Delamain had meanwhile anticipated my intentions and had already commenced the turning movement. It was at this stage that a large number of casualties occurred on our right, especially in the 2nd Dorset Regiment, which had been the first to come into action, and had met with heavy fire in an exposed position, not only from the mud fort and trenches in front of it, but also from a body of the enemy entrenched on the edge of the palm groves behind and to the south of it. These Turkish regulars were using smokeless powder and were invisible from the point where the guns were in action, the latter being fully engaged with the enemy's artillery and with the long line of entrenchments on the main front Hassanain-Zain. The sloops on the river managed to put a few shells into the mud fort, but were soon obliged to desist owing to their view being obstructed by the belt of palm trees. The turning movement was very skilfully carried out by portions of the 104th Infantry, the 117th Mahrattas and the 22nd Company, Sappers and Miners, and was directed by General Delamain himself. The 18th Brigade and the main body of the 16th Brigade also pressed on steadily, supported by very efficient fire from our artillery. At 1.15 p.m. the whole of the enemy's line quitted its entrenchments and fled rapidly to the right rear into the broken ground and palm trees.

his guns covering the retirement, and finally being skilfully withdrawn from successive positions in the same direction under cover of long earthen embankments, which concealed them from view. The whole of our force advanced firing heavily and doing considerable execution, but the enemy's losses would have been much greater if the state of the ground had not precluded rapid movement, more especially on the part of the cavalry and artillery.

Two abandoned mountain guns fell into the hands of the 7th Rajputs, who were on the left of the line, and numerous prisoners were captured.

At 2.50 p.m. I thought it advisable to issue orders for the pursuit to be stopped. The enemy were then retiring through the palm groves, with banks and mud walls affording facilities for defence, and their retirement was covered by distant fire from their guns. I had to form an entrenched camp before night-fall, and to bring in a large number of wounded, who were scattered over a considerable extent of country.

The enemy's losses have been variously estimated, and probably amounted to about 2,000. Two days after the action 69 dead bodies were found lying in one portion of the position. His total strength is estimated at 3,000 Turks and 1,500 Arabs, with 12 guns.

The troops bivouacked at Sahil on the banks of the river with outposts on the line Sahil—Old Fort—to river bank.

The conduct of the troops throughout this engagement excited my warmest admiration. A very large majority of the men had never been under fire before, yet they behaved as steadily as if at an ordinary field-day, all the details of their training, as inculcated in peace time, being carried out automatically. The behaviour of the Dorset Regiment, when exposed to both frontal and enfilade fire, is especially to be commended. General Delamain has also brought to notice the 22nd Company, Sappers and Miners, who were on the right of the Dorsets.

The enemy's guns were well served and cleverly handled, but fortunately the fusing of the shells was indifferent and the elevation generally too great. Their rifle fire was also too high, and not every effective at close quarters, otherwise our losses would have been much heavier. Our artillery suffered for want of observation posts, but in spite of this their fire was highly effective, and, as was afterwards ascertained, produced a demoralising effect on the enemy.

As may be gathered from the above report, the duties of the commanders of brigades and of other units, as also of the staff were carried out most efficiently. I propose to defer bringing the names of individual officers to notice until the operations of this Force as a whole are finally recorded. At this stage I need only mention those who were especially conspicuous during the actions of the 15th and 17th, as set forth in the brigade commanders' reports attached.

The work of bringing in the wounded continued far into the night, and one ambulance party actually remained out all night, in spite of the fact that the enemy were firing on our piquets at intervals. I desire to pay a very high tribute to the personnel of the medical services, both for efficiency of organization, and for devotion to duty. In addition to our own men, a large number of wounded Turks and Arabs had to be cared for and conveyed on board the transports, at a spot where shelving mud flats and a strong current made boating operations extremely troublesome and at times even hazardous.

On the afternoon of the 17th, it was blowing a hurricane for several hours, in the course of which three large dhows lying alongside the transports, laden with stores ready to disembark, were wrecked, and 10 sepoy and two lascars were drowned.

On the 18th, 19th and 20th we were employed in landing supplies and blankets for the troops, and in reconnoitring the enemy's position at Balyanieh, which was found to be at right angles to the river, with four guns in position on the bank, commanding the north end of Dabba Island, where the S.S. "Ekbatana" and two smaller craft had been sunk to block the ship channel. The naval sloops engaged these guns from below the obstruction, and, as was discovered afterwards, placed a shell inside the battery.

I formed a plan of attack to be carried out on the 22nd in which naval and military forces were to co-operate, but on the 21st I received trustworthy information, confirmed by our cavalry, that the enemy had vacated his position. The report stated that the Turks had quitted Basrah and retired northward in boats to Baghdad, that numbers of armed Arabs had deserted, and that the town of Basrah was in danger of being looted.

Accordingly, I ordered a forced march for 8 p.m. that evening, while the naval sloops were to proceed by river to Basrah, and two battalions were hastily got on board shallow draft steamers to follow them. We started across the desert at 8 o'clock, and at 12 noon the next day we reached the outskirts of Basrah, after a march that was extremely trying to the troops. Frequent delays were caused by the high banks of water channels, which had to be levelled, and in some cases bridged to admit the passage of field guns.

On arrival at Basrah, we learned that the two sloops had got in at 9 p.m. the previous evening, and had succeeded in protecting the buildings on the river bank, to which no damage had been done, except the partial burning of the Custom House and destruction of its contents.

The two battalions had arrived at 9 a.m. on the 22nd and were then patrolling the town, which was perfectly orderly.

I therefore decided to defer making a formal entry into the town until the next morning, as the troops were badly in need of food and rest, and it would have been difficult to arrange quarters for them until the place had been more fully examined.

On the 23rd the troops made a ceremonial march through the town to a selected spot near the mouth of the Ashar Creek, where the foreign Consuls and notables were assembled to meet us, and were presented to me by Mr. Bullard, our late Consul. A proclamation prepared by Sir Percy Cox was then read, the Union Jack was hoisted on a prominent building, a salute was fired from the sloops, the troops presented arms, and three cheers was given for His Majesty the King-Emperor. The German Consul and five other Germans were placed on board transports for conveyance to India.

We were cordially welcomed by the inhabitants, who appeared eager to transfer their allegiance to the British Government.

In concluding this report, I wish to lay stress upon the very great assistance that I have received throughout from Captain Hayes-Sadler, R.N., the Senior Naval Officer in the Persian Gulf, and the officers and men serving under him, without which it would have been quite impossible to bring these operations to a successful issue.

I am also much indebted to Sir Percy Cox for his advice and help on all occasions, and for the valuable and accurate information that he was able to procure for me, chiefly through the Sheikh of Mohammerah, who, at the risk of drawing upon himself the hostility of the Turks, has spared no pains to prove himself our true friend and ally.

I reserve for a future report an acknowledgment of the good services done by the officers of the Royal Indian Marine, whose duties in connection with naval transport work have been most onerous.

We have also received very ready help throughout from the officers and men of the transports belonging to the British India Steam Navigation and other companies.

The following is a list of documents that accompany the report:—

1. Extract from Brigadier-General Delamain's report.
2. Operation Order No. 1.
3. Details regarding enemy engaged 17th November, 1914.
4. Commendations for conspicuous conduct.
5. Map* 4 miles to 1 inch.
6. Sketch* map of action.

APPENDIX 1.

Extract from a Report by Brigadier-General W. S. Delamain, D.S.O., on the Operations of the 14th November, 1914.

* * * * *

Information from various sources went to show that Turkish troops were concentrating near Saihan only four miles west of our camp at Saniyeh; and on the 14th November I received the Force Commander's instructions to reconnoitre and dislodge this hostile gathering without involving my own force too seriously. I thereupon issued Operation Order No. 7.

The force under my command consisted of the 30th Mountain Battery, the 2nd Battalion, Dorset Regiment, and the 104th Rifles, with 23rd Mountain Battery and the 20th Infantry in camp held ready to reinforce if we became engaged.

The force marched at 6 a.m. from Camp Saniyeh and on reaching the southern edge of the date palms turned westwards, the Advanced Guard (Major Clarkson, 1 Section Mountain Battery, 4 Companies 2nd Dorsets) keeping 1,200 yards from the edge of the date groves and followed by the Main Body at approximately the same distance.

The march was continued in this order till the Advanced Guard was approximately south of Saihan village and creek at 7 a.m. At 7.10 a.m. the enemy opened fire on the Advanced Guard from two positions on the edge of the date groves with rifles and machine guns and on the main body with artillery. The 104th Rifles were sent immediately to turn and capture the enemy's first position and then to work through the date groves from the east. The Mountain Battery (2 Sections) assisted the 104th Rifles and 1 Section kept the hostile guns in the Turkish second position in check. The 104th took the first Turkish position in capital style about 8.30 a.m. At the same hour the reinforcements arrived from camp.

The Advanced Guard was then reinforced by the remaining half-battalion of the 2nd Battalion, Dorset Regiment, and extended to their left so as to outflank the second Turkish position from the desert side. The 30th Mountain Battery was put under the orders of the Officer Commanding, 2nd Battalion, Dorset Regiment, who now commanded the Advanced Guard. The 20th Infantry (less 4 Companies) filled the gap between the Advanced Guard and the 104th Rifles on our right, leaving the 4 Companies of the 20th Infantry and 23rd Peshawar Mountain Battery in general reserve under my own hand. A general advance was then made on the second Turkish position, assisted by the admirably directed fire of both the Mountain Batteries, from which the enemy suffered severely. The position was entrenched and held by the Turks with determination. It was gallantly rushed by the 2nd Battalion, Dorset Regiment, about 9.30 a.m. The enemy made off northwards through the date palms.

In the meanwhile, the 104th Rifles on our right found the ground inside the wood very difficult owing to the numerous irrigation cuts. They pushed forward slowly till they reached the line held by the 2nd Dorsets and the 20th Infantry, meeting with strong opposition at a fortified village, where there were posted 1 gun and 1 machine gun.

The arrival of Turkish reinforcements from their force near Umm-ur-Rowais might now be expected at any minute.

In view, therefore, of my instructions not to get too seriously engaged, I ordered a withdrawal to camp, after doing considerable damage to the Turkish camp. The retirement was unmolested.

H.M.S. "Odin" co-operated in the action by steaming up the river parallel with the troops, but owing to the impossibility of observing fire through and over the belt of date palms, her fire was necessarily restricted to a minimum.

I estimated the enemy's strength at 1,200 with 4 mountain guns and 3 machine guns. From information given by prisoners the force appears to have been considerably stronger. I put their losses at 160 dead and wounded unable to move. We took prisoners 6 unwounded and 19 wounded, including a battalion commander.

Our casualties came to :—

Captain Maclean, 104th Rifles.	} Severely wounded.
Lieutenant Yeatman, 2nd Battalion, Dorset Regiment.	

Rank and File.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.
2nd Battalion, Dorset Regiment	5	38	<i>Nil.</i>
104th Rifles	3	14	"
20th Infantry	—	2	"
No. 1 Brigade, Indian Mountain Artillery	—	1	"

The behaviour of all the troops was admirable. The co-operation between artillery and infantry was good.

I would mention that the information regarding the enemy obtained by Major H. Smyth, Special Service Officer, proved to be absolutely correct.

I bring to notice the good work done by the following :—

- (a) Lieutenant-Colonel H. L. Rosher, 2nd Battalion, Dorset Regiment, who commanded the main attack on the enemy's position in an able manner.
- (b) Major H. A. Holdich, Brigade Major, 16th Brigade. An able Staff Officer who gave me the greatest assistance during the engagement.
- (c) Lieutenant E. B. Allnutt, R.A.M.C., in medical charge of the 2nd Battalion, Dorset Regiment, reported as having displayed great gallantry in attending the wounded on the open plain.
- (d) Bugler Surain Singh, 20th Duke of Cambridge's Own Infantry, reported by the Officer Commanding, 104th Wellesley's Rifles, as having very bravely set fire to a village held by the enemy.

* * * * *

APPENDIX 2.

Operation Order No. 1 by Lieutenant-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., Commanding Force "D," dated Force Headquarters, Camp Saniyeh, the 16th November, 1914.

*Reference 4 miles to 1 inch map.** [*Not reproduced.]

1. *Information.*—A considerable body of the enemy was driven out of their camp at Saihan yesterday with severe loss. Opposition may be expected from other bodies here and further north-west.

2. *Intention.*—To march as light as possible to new camp on Turkish bank of river, all baggage, &c., being carried on ships. The Naval forces will co-operate under the orders of the Senior Naval Officer.

3. *Ammunition.*—Infantry must carry 200 rounds per rifle on person and other arms as much as possible.

4. *Starting point.*—The starting points are the 3 bridges south-west of the 16th Brigade camp; they will be marked by red lamps and flags by the 16th Brigade. Head of Main Body to pass at 6 a.m.

Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General will control traffic.

5. *Advanced guard.*—Officer Commanding—Major-General C. I. Fry.
Guide—Captain Cochran.

Troops.—1 Squadron, 33rd Light Cavalry.

1 Mountain Battery.

17th Company, Sappers and Miners.

2 Battalions 18th Brigade.

6. *Main body* in order of march—

Cavalry less 1 squadron.

Force Headquarters.

Headquarters and Divisional Signal Section, No. 34 Divisional Signal Company.

Divisional Engineers less 1 Company Sappers and Miners.

Remainder 18th Infantry Brigade.

48th Pioneers.

Divisional Artillery, less 1 Mountain Battery.

16th Infantry Brigade, less 1½ Battalions.

Field Ambulances (Bearer Sub-Divisions only) less those allotted to Brigades.

2nd Line Transport.

7. *Flank Guards.*—Right Flank Guard, Officer Commanding—Lieutenant-Colonel McGeorge, 117th Mahrattas.

Troops.—¾ Battalion 16th Brigade.

Left Flank Guard, Officer Commanding—Major Scott.

Troops.—1 Double Company 16th Brigade.

The Right Flank Guard to march 1,000 yards west of date palms.

8. *Rear Guard.*—Officer Commanding, Major Robinson, 117th Mahrattas.

Troops.—1 Double Company 16th Brigade.

9. *Medical.*—Field Ambulances are allotted as follows :—

16th Brigade $\frac{17}{B}$ B. F. A. $\frac{125}{A. B. C.}$ Bearer Sub-Division only.
I. F. A.

18th Brigade $\frac{16}{C}$ B. F. A. $\frac{126}{A. B. D.}$ I. F. A.

Unallotted $\frac{16}{D}$ B. F. A. and $\frac{125}{D}$ and $\frac{26}{C}$ I. F. A.

Sick and wounded will be carried with the force by these medical units.

10. *Transport*.—Pack transport will be allotted as follows at 4 p.m. to-day.
- | | |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| British Infantry | 50 pack mules per Battalion. |
| Indian Infantry | 38 " " " " |
| Mountain Artillery Brigade ... | 18 |
| Royal Field Artillery Brigade ... | <i>Nil.</i> |
| Divisional Engineers | 70 |
| Pioneer Regiment | 53 |
| Cavalry | 50 |
| Field Ambulances | 48 pack and 80 riding mules. |
| Divisional Signal Company ... | } 23 |
| Headquarters and Divisional | |
| Section and each Brigade ... | |
| Section | |
- Reports to Force Headquarters at head of main body.

R. N. GAMBLE, *Colonel,*
General Staff Force "D."

APPENDIX 3.

ENEMY ENGAGED IN THE BATTLE OF SAHIL, 17TH NOVEMBER, 1914.

Estimated strength.

- 4 Q. F. Field Guns (3·25 in.).
8 Mountain guns.
3 Machine guns.
3,500 Regular Infantry.
200 Gunners.
350 Gendarmes.
Probably another 1,000 armed Arabs in the palm belt.
They belonged to the following Regiments:—
1st Battalion, 113th Regiment.
2nd Battalion, 113th Regiment.
2nd Battalion, 112th Regiment.
160 men of 1st Battalion, 26th Regiment, European Turks.
Gendarmes of Halim Bey.
Part of the 1st Battalion, 114th Regiment was probably present.
The enemy were commanded by Bimbashi Adie Bey.

Enemy taken prisoners.

- Major Mahomed Ali }
Captain Raouf } of 1st Battalion, 113th Regiment.
Lieutenant Mahhi }
47 men (excluding those severely wounded).

Estimated enemy's casualties.

About 800 killed and severely wounded, and a considerable number of slightly wounded.

Captured.

Two Mountain guns and a large number of rifles.

APPENDIX 4.

Extract from the Report of the General Officer Commanding, 16th Infantry Brigade, on the operations of his Brigade up to the 20th November, 1914.

* * * * *

I recommend for reward the following officers, non-commissioned officers and men from those favourably brought to notice by Commanding Officers:—

2nd Dorset Regiment.

Major H. St. J. Clarkson, for gallantry.

Lieutenant and Adjutant F. G. Powell, for general assistance and conveying messages under heavy fire.

2nd-Lieutenant E. L. Stephenson, for commanding his company with conspicuous coolness and dash after his Major and Captain had been killed.

Lieutenant E. B. Allnutt, R.A.M.C., in medical charge, for again displaying conspicuous bravery in attending the wounded under heavy fire in the open. Many men owe their lives to this officer.

No. 3865 Colour Serjeant and Acting Serjeant-Major Delara, for coolness and gallantry.

No. 8558 Private Moores, who showed great courage in bringing up ammunition under heavy fire.

No. 7712 Private Hughes, who when the machine gun officer was wounded, took command of the one uninjured gun and under heavy fire brought it to close range where it was of much use.

No. 6591 Serjeant Drew, who, though wounded, continued to lead his men with coolness and bravery.

3rd Sappers and Miners.

Lieutenant Matthews, R.E., for gallantry in leading a mixed party of Sappers and 104th Rifles and establishing the flank attack on the edge of the date groves.

Jemadar Feroze Ali. After Captain Twiss and the Subadar were wounded, this Indian Officer was in command of about 100 men who did excellent work in spite of heavy casualties.

No. 2855 Naik Dalip Singh, No. 22 Company, 3rd Sappers and Miners, behaved with conspicuous gallantry in the action at Sahil on the 17th November, 1914, when, with a party of Sappers under Lieutenant Matthews, R.E., he showed himself very forward in action and led his squad with great determination into Turkish trenches.

104th Wellesley's Rifles.

Captain Chadwick, for gallantry.

Subadar Sabal Singh (first in grove), } for gallantry with Lieutenant Matthew's
No. 2336 Lance Naik Net Singh, } party.

117th Mahrattas.

Captain and Adjutant E. G. Hall, for gallantry. This officer was severely wounded.

I regret that I omitted to bring to favourable notice the services of Mr. Bryant, the Marconi operator on board S.S. *Varela*, of the British India Steam Navigation Company. Mr. Bryant was untiring in his efforts to secure communication, and when the apparatus on the *Dalhousie* broke down, he volunteered instantly to go across from Bahrain to Bushire to set matters right. The force owed much to his skill and devotion to duty, and I trust that it may be found possible to recognise his services.

Extract from the Report of the General Officer Commanding, 18th Infantry Brigade, on the operations of his Brigade up to 20th November, 1914.

* * * * *

When all did well and where there was no opportunity for conspicuous individual action, I have no special recommendations to make.

Extract from the Report of the Officer Commanding Royal Artillery, I.E.F. "D" on the operations of the Artillery under his command up to the 20th November, 1914.

* * * * *

All ranks behaved with exceptional coolness and steadiness, and I wish to bring to notice the good work done by Lieutenant-Colonel Greer, and Major Broke Smith throughout the action.

Extract from Reports of the Assistant Director, Medical Services, Indian Expeditionary Force "D," in connection with the Service under his command up to the 20th November, 1914.

I wish to bring to notice the especially excellent work done by the following Medical Officers during the engagement of the 17th instant :—

Captain Wright, I.M.S., 126th Indian Field Ambulance.
 „ Hislop, I.M.S., 126th Indian Field Ambulance.
 „ Lambert, R.A.M.C., 17th British Field Ambulance.
 Lieutenant Allnutt, R.A.M.C., Medical Officer, Dorset Regiment.

* * * * *

The undermentioned Assistant Surgeons and Sub-assistant Surgeons did conspicuously good work in attending the wounded under heavy fire on the 17th November, 1914, and are recommended for promotion as stated opposite their names :—

3rd Class Assistant Surgeon J. H. S. Huffton, to 1st Class Assistant Surgeon.
 4th Class Assistant Surgeon, J. H. T. Pacheco (wounded) to 3rd Class Assistant Surgeon of three years' standing.
 No. 282 1st Class Sub-Assistant Surgeon V. U. R. Pandit, 104th Rifles, to 2nd Class Senior Sub-Assistant Surgeon.
 No. 318 2nd Class Sub-Assistant Surgeon Shaikh Azimud-din-Shaik Ismail to 2nd Class Senior Sub-Assistant Surgeon.

FIELD OPERATIONS.

No. 597.—The Governor-General in Council has much pleasure in directing the publication of the following letter from the Chief of the General Staff, dated the 8th June, 1915, submitting despatches from Lieutenant-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., describing certain operations of Indian Expeditionary Force "D" up to the 31st March, 1915. The Governor-General in Council concurs in the opinion of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief regarding the manner in which the operations were carried out and the conduct of the troops engaged. His Excellency in Council also shares the Commander-in-Chief's appreciation of the valuable assistance rendered by the Royal Navy and the Royal Indian Marine.

From the Chief of the General Staff to the Secretary to the Government of India, Army Department, No. 11854-1, dated Simla, the 8th June, 1915.

I am directed by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief in India to submit for the information of the Government of India the undermentioned reports on the operations of Indian Expeditionary Force "D," up to 31st March, 1915 :—

- (i) Report by Lieutenant-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., on the operations resulting in the capture of Qurnah, 9th December, 1914;
- (ii) Report by Lieutenant-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., on an engagement north of Qurnah on 20th January, 1915;
- (iii) Officers, warrant officers and non-commissioned officers brought to notice by Lieutenant-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., for good services rendered during the operations from November, 1914, to 31st March, 1915.

2. His Excellency considers that the operations in question were skilfully carried out and that the conduct of the troops reflects credit on all ranks. He desires to commend to the favourable consideration of Government the officers, non-commissioned officers and men whose services are brought to notice in the reports, and wishes to invite attention to the valuable assistance rendered by the Royal Navy and Royal Indian Marine.

3. His Excellency recommends that these reports be treated as despatches and published in the "Gazette of India."

From Lieutenant-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., Commanding Indian Expeditionary Force "D," to the Chief of the General Staff, Army Headquarters, Delhi. Headquarters, Basrah, No. 174-G., dated 29th December, 1914.

I have the honour to submit, for the information of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, the accompanying reports by Major-General C. I. Fry, Lieutenant-Colonel G. S. Frazer and Commander W. Nunn, R.N., on the operations which resulted in the capture of Qurnah, and the surrender of the Turkish garrison with its commander, the late Vali of Basrah.

The force originally despatched from Basrah on the evening of the 3rd December for this purpose consisted of two guns of the 82nd Battery, Royal Field Artillery, one company of Norfolks, half company 3rd Sappers and Miners, the 104th Rifles and the 110th Mahrattas under command of Colonel G. S. Frazer. Two of the transports containing these troops were armed with two field guns each, to be placed at the disposal of the Senior Naval Officer as soon as the landing of the troops had been completed.

Colonel Frazer's orders were to land at a spot, selected by Captain Hayes-Sadler, R.N., on the left bank of the river a few miles below Qurnah, and, acting in concert with the naval force, to clear the left bank of the enemy up to and beyond Qurnah, after which he had a free hand to decide whether to cross the river and attack the village of Qurnah, or to hold on and await reinforcements.

It will be seen from Colonel Frazer's report that the clearing of the left bank was carried out most successfully.

The enemy on this bank, after being driven from his entrenchments and from the village of Muzaira'ah, fell back to the north, while our leading troops got engaged with those holding the village of Qurnah on the right bank. Owing to the thick groves of palm trees at this spot, intersected as usual by numerous creeks, touch was lost with the retreating Turks, who were thus enabled to cross the river unmolested higher up stream; while Colonel Frazer, being unable to cross the river under a heavy fire, withdrew for the night. It will be seen from the report of Captain Nunn, R.N., that although the naval guns and the field guns on the transports were able to afford most efficient support during the first part of the action, the ships and armed launches, one of which was disabled, could not, owing to being exposed to heavy shell fire, go far enough up stream to bring an effective fire to bear upon the enemy holding this village.

I consider that Colonel Frazer accomplished all that could have been expected of him, having regard to the limited number of troops under his command. The Turks had been reinforced before the action commenced and were in greater strength than was expected.

As soon as the transports containing wounded and prisoners returned to Basrah, I ordered General Fry to take up reinforcements consisting of four more field guns, the remaining three companies of the Norfolk Regiment, the 7th Rajputs and a half battalion of the 120th Infantry.

His orders were to reconnoitre the ground thoroughly before renewing the engagement, and to let me know if he considered more troops would be required. He asked for a Mountain Battery and some transport mules, which were despatched as quickly as possible.

The further course of the action is fully described in General Fry's report, and it only remains for me to express my high appreciation of the skilful manner in which they were carried out and of the excellent behaviour of the troops engaged. I consider that the crossing of the river was a most creditable performance, and I trust that the gallant conduct of Lieutenant Campbell and the non-commissioned officers and men of the 3rd Sappers and Miners, who swam the river, will meet with due recognition.

I also wish to endorse General Fry's commendations of other officers and men who distinguished themselves during this engagement, although, as I have already mentioned in a previous report, I propose to defer bringing the names of individual officers to notice until the operations as a whole have been concluded. I much regret that the force has now lost the services of Captain Hayes-Sadler, R.N., and the officers and men of H.M.S. "Ocean," who have now rejoined their ship and quitted the Gulf.

List of accompaniments to despatch.

- I.—Report on the operations of General Fry's column on 6th, 7th, 8th and 9th December, 1914.
 Appendix "A."—Report on transport arrangements.
 " "B."—Order of battle for operations, 7th December.
 " "C."—Detail of ordnance and prisoners taken at Qurnah on 9th December.
- II.—Report on the operations of Lieutenant-Colonel Frazer's column on 4th December, 1914.
 Appendix "D."—Report by Lieutenant-Colonel Clery, 104th Rifles, on operations 4th December.
 " "E."—List of casualties 4th December.
- III.—Report by Commander W. Nunn, Senior Naval Officer, Persian Gulf Division, on the operations 4th-9th December, 1914.
- Maps and Sketches—
- Sketch map of Camp Shaib.
 - Sketch map of action of 7th December.
 - Sketch map of Muzaira'ah.
 - Sketch of crossing of River Tigris.
 - Sketch showing operations of 4th December.
 - Map of country round Qurnah, scale 4 inches to 1 inch.
 - Sketches illustrating the Senior Naval Officer's Report (Part III.).

Not reproduced.

Enclosure No. I.

Report on the Operations of General Fry's Column on 6th, 7th, and 8th December, 1914, culminating in the Surrender of Qurnah.

The troops despatched from Basrah on the 5th December to reinforce Lieutenant-Colonel Frazer's Column (104th Rifles, 110th Mahratta Light Infantry, and section 82nd Battery) arrived at Camp Shaib at 5 a.m. on 6th December and disembarked, extending the existing perimeter camp to the north. Colonel Frazer had arranged for a reconnaissance of the enemy's position by three companies under Major Hill at 8 a.m., and during this, I and one of my staff went on board H.M.S. "Lawrence" to confer with Sir P. Cox and Captain Hayes-Sadler, Senior Naval Officer.

The enemy had re-occupied Muzaira'ah after Colonel Frazer's operation of the 4th December and appeared to be actively engaged in entrenching the position.

At 10.30 a.m. the enemy opened fire with two guns from the southern end of Muzaira'ah on Major Hill's reconnaissance, firing about six groups of two shots of well-timed shrapnel, and at 11 a.m. opened on the "Lawrence," firing six groups of two shots. They appeared to be ranging new guns.

The reconnaissance returned to camp, while the "Lawrence" withdrew a short distance down stream.

At 2.30 p.m. the Senior Naval Officer reported that about 500 enemy with two guns were advancing from Muzaira'ah across the plain. The 110th were sent forward to reinforce the outposts with two sections, 76th Battery, Royal Field Artillery. After some brief long range fire the enemy retired, and beyond a small affair of outposts just before dusk, when the enemy advanced too close, necessitating the reinforcement of the outposts by one double company, there was no sniping or other disturbing element during the ensuing night.

From my intelligence it appeared that the enemy had been considerably reinforced since Colonel Frazer's action on 4th, and were now estimated at 1,200 to 1,500 about Muzaira'ah with six guns, and about 800 in Qurnah with four guns.

As any forward movement from Muzaira'ah would enable the enemy to shell the camp (though the danger was a night one only), and to prevent any further reinforcement to the enemy, I decided that an early attack on Muzaira'ah, with the clearing of the left bank of the Tigris River was essential to further operations. This, however, would have been ineffectual unless I was prepared to remain in possession of captured ground. The opening of a short line of communication to Shaib Camp would be essential, and consequently 320 mules were wired for, being the minimum estimated requirement. (For the working of this line see Appendix "A.")

On 7th December the force (Appendix "B"), less one half-double company per battalion and details of other units left in camp, assembled on the further side of the creek just north of the camp at 9 a.m. Considerable delay occurred owing to difficulties experienced by the field artillery in crossing this shallow creek, filled by an exceptionally high tide.

My plan of attack was for the 2nd Norfolk Regiment and the 120th Infantry to attack the village of Muzaira'ah and the trenches south of that place, while the 110th Light Infantry, echeloned back on the right of the 2nd Norfolk Regiment, was to carry out a turning movement against the north of the village, the 7th Rajputs and 104th Rifles being held in reserve. The section, 82nd Battery, was directed to support the left attack, the two sections, 76th Battery, Royal Field Artillery, the right attack. The Mountain Battery and transport mules asked for had arrived at camp, and I must here express my thanks for the prompt despatch of these, the latter being specially necessary for my plans. The 30th Mountain Battery at once joined the force for the action, and was placed between the field batteries to support either flank as required.

Close co-operation had been arranged for with the Senior Naval Officer. For the distribution of troops and subsequent movements *see* Sketch Map of action of 7th December.*

The advance commenced at 11 a.m. over an absolutely level and bare open plain without a vestige of cover, and at 11.15 a.m. 82nd Battery opened fire on Muzaira'ah at a range of 2,750 yards.

Ten minutes later the enemy opened rifle fire from the village and trenches covering it, and at 11.45 a.m. the 76th Battery, Royal Field Artillery, came into action at 3,800 yards range. Two of the enemy's guns then opened fire on the 76th Battery from the north end of Muzaira'ah, the flashes being visible, but they were silenced in ten rounds and did not re-open fire, being subsequently captured intact.

The infantry were meanwhile steadily advancing and all artillery advanced to closer ranges. As the infantry came into action each line successively dropped their blankets to facilitate movement and these were collected after the action.

The 2nd Norfolk Regiment and 120th Infantry came under some enfilade fire from trenches on the enemy's right, but the prompt switching of fire on to that flank by the 82nd Battery and guns from the ships, combined with vigorous action on the part of the 120th Infantry, reinforced by a double company, 7th Rajputs, with Maxim guns effectually checked any danger from that direction.

Meanwhile the 110th Light Infantry executed their turning movement against trenches on the north of Muzaira'ah, till at 12.50 p.m. the whole of the 2nd Norfolk Regiment being now merged in the firing line, the village was stormed at the point of the bayonet, the enemy not waiting to receive the charge.

The pursuit through the palm groves was vigorously carried out by the 120th Infantry and 2nd Norfolk Regiment, while the 110th Light Infantry cleared the trenches immediately north of Muzaira'ah. The 104th Rifles followed closely after the 110th Light Infantry and, as the latter regiment swung towards the river, moved northwards, clearing further trenches occupied by the enemy in their retirement. All the artillery moved round the north of Muzaira'ah and shelled the enemy.

At 2 p.m. two hostile guns opened fire from the north-north-east, the flashes only being visible. These were silenced in seven minutes by searching fire from 76th Battery at 4,100 yards range, and teams were seen galloping away, leaving the guns. A squadron of cavalry or even a troop during this pursuit would have been invaluable, for the two guns could undoubtedly have been captured and probably a large body of the enemy (estimated from 1,000 to 1,500) could have been rounded up, with their line of retreat up the river bank cut.

Major Maule, 82nd Battery, had meanwhile placed one of his guns in position on the left bank of the Tigris at the northern edge of the palm groves and effectually raked the river front of Qurnah at a range of 2,300 yards.

The 7th Rajputs, except for one double company reinforcement to the 120th, were in reserve throughout the action.

Through the palm groves the fighting continued till nearly dusk, the enemy bringing a heavy fire to bear from Qurnah and along the river bank.

Camp was arranged for the force in some gardens between Muzaira'ah and the palm groves, where, though within shell fire from Qurnah, it was hidden from view and covered by the glare of the burning village. By 5 p.m. all units were

* Not reproduced.

settling into camp except the 110th Light Infantry, who were covering the operation from the north-west and who came in after dark. About this time two enemy's shells were burst outside the north-west corner of camp, and at 9.30 p.m. five shells were fired over the glowing village: no damage was done and the ensuing night was devoid of incident.

The captures this day included 3 field guns, about 130 prisoners and a large number of rifles which were destroyed.

The enemy are estimated to have had about 2,000 troops on the left bank, and subsequent information places their casualties at about 200 killed and 300 wounded, but the latter is probably under-estimated. Our casualties were British officers wounded 5; Indian officers wounded 3; rank and file killed 8; wounded 112, of whom 2 have since died.

I must acknowledge the admirable support extended by the Artillery and the Navy, which seems to have paralyzed all artillery resistance.

From my intelligence this evening it appeared that about 1,500 of the enemy escaped northwards up the left bank of the Tigris and that the majority had embarked and fled north, while in Qurnah itself were some 800 regulars with 4 guns.

I decided to attempt a crossing of the Tigris without delay.

Early on the morning of 8th December the half Company (No. 17) Sappers and Miners were despatched to the northern edge of the palm groves to get a line across the river. The 104th Rifles were to reconnoitre and cover the operations from the north; the 110th Light Infantry and 2nd Norfolk Regiment were moved to the edge of the palm groves, the former to cross and the latter to cover the crossing, while the artillery moved to positions in support, and the 120th Infantry and 7th Rajputs were to distract attention opposite Qurnah itself in combination with the naval force.

The dispositions of the crossing are shown in sketch of crossing of River Tigris.*

At 11.30 a.m. Havildar Ghulam Nabi swam across the Tigris with a log line accompanied by Lance Naik Nur Dad and Sapper Ghulam Haidar, and in spite of a strong current and the possibility of a heavy fire being brought on them at any moment, they succeeded in swimming the 130 yards of river and landing on the right bank. Lieutenant Campbell, R.E., then went across and the 1½ inch wire cable, especially brought up for the purpose, was hauled over and made fast; a difficult feat in the strong current on an ebb tide.

A dhow was secured with the assistance of two or three friendly Arabs, and being brought across, the first party of some 70 men, 110th Light Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Frazer and Captain Cochran, General Staff Officer, 3rd grade, for Intelligence, successfully landed on the right bank at 1.20 p.m. under some rifle fire from dhows down stream. Though the operation was tedious, the rest of the Battalion was gradually pushed over.

Meanwhile the Navy and a Double Company of each of the 120th Infantry and 7th Rajputs were distracting the enemy's attention in front of Qurnah successfully; for the crossing did not appear to have been realized by the enemy till too late, though some rifle and ineffectual shell fire was experienced.

The 104th Rifles had earlier reported that they could cross about 1½ miles up stream by 3 dhows, the crews of which were friendly. They were directed to cross and come up on the right of the 110th Light Infantry for the advance on Qurnah, while the 2nd Norfolk Regiment detached half a battalion to replace them.

The single gun, 82nd Battery, only returned the enemy's fire, and it was not found necessary for the other guns to disclose themselves. One Section, 30th Mountain Battery, without mules, followed the 110th Light Infantry across the river, but were not employed, as Lieutenant-Colonel Frazer, meeting with some opposition north of Qurnah, decided it was too late in the day to storm the town with the probability of street fighting.

The 104th Rifles, 110th Light Infantry and Section 30th Mountain Battery accordingly went into camp on the right bank near the flying bridge. One Double Company, 110th Light Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Britten, however, moving down the right bank, did not get the order to retire, and entering the enemy's position on their right, enfiladed their northern defence and occupied three towers in this part of their position. This Double Company, being isolated, later withdrew to camp without casualty for the night.

To support this force on the right bank, the 2nd Norfolk Regiment were left to camp at the end of the palm groves on the left bank, other units resuming their camp at Muzaira'ah.

* Not reproduced.

The ensuing night was devoid of incident.

Our casualties this day were 23 rank and file wounded.

At 5 a.m. on 9th December, as I was about to resume operations, I received intimation from the Senior Naval Officer that a deputation of officers from Subhi Bey, the late Vali of Basrah and Turkish Commander, had boarded H.M.S. "Espiegle" about midnight, stating that the Vali was prepared to surrender unconditionally.

I met a deputation, consisting of the Chief Staff Officer and 2 Lieutenants on board at 8.30 a.m. when arrangements for surrender were made and all movements of troops stopped.

At 1.30 p.m., accompanied by Sir Percy Cox, Captain Hayes-Sadler (Senior Naval Officer) and Staffs, I landed at the Vali's house and received his surrender, returning to him his sword in recognition of his able defence.

Meanwhile the 104th Rifles and 110th Light Infantry had moved into Qurnah, and piquets were posted round the town, the remainder of the battalions being drawn up round the Turkish force which had fallen in with piled arms on the open square at the south corner of the town.

At 2.30 p.m., the Union Jack was formally hoisted and the transference of the prisoners to the paddle steamer "Blosse Lynch" was proceeded with. The detail of ordnance and prisoners taken at Qurnah are shown in Appendix "C."

General remarks and recommendations.—I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of the troops throughout these operations and their steadiness under heavy fire. Their tactical formations were admirably adapted to the ground which afforded no cover, and the units were handled with marked ability.

My thanks are due to Captain Hayes-Sadler, R.N., for his very close co-operation with his naval force throughout these operations, which was of invaluable assistance.

The fact that there were so few casualties was due to the splendid co-operation of the field and mountain artillery. Their fire was rendered very difficult owing to mirage, but in spite of this they maintained an accurate fire on the enemy's trenches right up to the moment of assault. They also immediately silenced any of the enemy's guns which opened fire. *Major St. T. B. Nevinson*, 76th Battery, Royal Field Artillery, acted as Commander, Royal Artillery and directed this co-operation with great skill and ability. *Major St. J. Maule*, 82nd Battery, Royal Field Artillery, throughout showed great initiative, and his action in bringing a gun to bear on the river front of Qurnah on the 7th and 8th December had much to do with the decisive issue of the operations.

Major H. J. Cotter, 30th Mountain Battery, and *Captain E. V. Sarson*, 76th Battery, Royal Field Artillery, gave valuable services.

No. 98166 Battery Sergeant Major H. E. Haggett, 76th Battery, Royal Field Artillery, is noted for exceptionally able and energetic assistance.

No. 17 Company, 3rd Sappers and Miners. I cannot speak too highly of the services rendered by this half Company throughout, under the command of *Lieutenant R. C. Lord, R.E.* They have had very hard work and their devotion to it has been of incalculable assistance.

Major H. E. Winsloe, R.E., acted as my A.C.R.E. and ably directed the operation of bridging the river Tigris.

Havildar Ghulam Nabi, No. 2632, swam across the Tigris with a log line accompanied by *Lance Naik Nur Dad, No. 3743*, and *No. 3898 Sapper Ghulam Haidar*. There was a strong current in the river which was about 130 yards wide, and the enemy were occupying the opposite bank only a short distance down stream. Although they were not fired on, there was every reason to expect they would be, as the ground on the opposite bank was densely wooded and favoured the approach of an enemy. It was owing to their gallant action that the steel cable was got across and the flying bridge constructed. I recommend *Havildar Ghulam Nabi* for the "Order of Merit" and *Lance-Naik Nur Dad and Sapper Ghulam Haider* for the "Distinguished Conduct Medal."

Lieutenant M. G. G. Campbell, R.E., deserves special recognition for his gallant crossing over the Tigris, holding on to the log line only, when a strong current was running, to superintend the hauling over of the steel hawser and fix the running tackle for the flying bridge—he was for some time under fire while performing this difficult operation.

2nd Battalion, Norfolk Regiment.—This fine Regiment has throughout been an example to others, both in the field and in camp. Their cohesion and the precision in their movements showed that they have attained a very high standard of efficiency

in their peace training, the credit for which is due to *Lieutenant-Colonel E. C. Peebles, D.S.O.*, who has commanded the Regiment with marked ability and energy.

Captain W. J. O'B. Daunt (severely wounded) proved himself a gallant leader.

Captain and Adjutant G. de Grey was particularly conspicuous in taking messages to the firing line, and conveying ammunition to it when it was running short.

Lieutenant H. S. Farebrother for bold handling of his machine gun section over absolutely open ground.

No. 5008 *Sergeant W. Bailey* (twice wounded) for work with machine guns.

No. 5223 *Lance-Sergeant L. Snell*

„ 5973 *Sergeant A. Cornwall*

„ 7226 *Lance-Sergeant Leveridge*

„ 7345 *Corporal W. Fristin*

„ 7521 *Musician Mullinger*

„ 7784 „ *Sharpe*

„ 8049 *Private A. Dawson*

„ 8365 „ *F. Pryor*

„ 8632 „ *A. George*

} for exceptionally gallant and useful
work during the attack on
Muzaira'ah.

} did particularly well, attending to Captain
Daunt when wounded.

Captain D. Arthur, I.M.S., was particularly conspicuous in attending Captain Daunt and other wounded when exposed to heavy fire, and throughout the action.

7th Rajputs.—This Regiment was held in reserve throughout, but one Double Company under Lieutenant-Colonel Parr did well when it reinforced the 120th Infantry.

Lieutenant W. L. Harvey.—For the very efficient manner in which he brought up his machine gun section in support of the 120th Infantry; he was wounded just after adjusting a jam in one of his guns.

Subadar Brijmohan Singh handled his company in a very efficient manner when brought up in support of the 120th Infantry and acted throughout with conspicuous bravery and coolness.

104th Rifles.—This Regiment has been engaged in every action which has taken place during this campaign and has met with very heavy casualties. Their work under my command during these operations has throughout been excellent and quite up to the fine traditions of the Regiment. During the action of the 7th they were in reserve, but were thrown in towards the end of the action and carried out the pursuit well. On the 8th *Lieutenant-Colonel C. B. Clery* showed great initiative in securing the 3 dhows up stream and his action greatly facilitated the rapidity of crossing.

Captain H. M. Butler (severely wounded) for exceptional skill and gallant leading of his Double Company in the attack on Muzaira'ah.

Sub-Assistant Surgeon Pundit, I.S.M.D.—During the attack on Muzaira'ah on the 7th December, 1914, Rifleman Ghos Mahammad was shot by an Arab, who was hiding in one of the huts. Sub-Assistant Surgeon Pundit called on a sepoy of another Regiment to enter the hut and clear it. The sepoy seemed reluctant to do so, and this Sub-Assistant Surgeon took his rifle and bayonet, entered the house and closed with the Arab. The sepoy followed and between them they killed him. He has also shown exceptional bravery in attending wounded under fire.

110th Mahratta Light Infantry.—This Regiment carried out the turning movement on the enemy's left flank on the 7th with great intelligence and dash and worked well on the 8th.

Lieutenant-Colonel T. X. Britten.—His action on 8th December, 1914, in capturing 3 towers on the right of the enemy's position at Qurnah shows him to be a resourceful and dashing leader.

Captain K. E. Cooper showed great dash and bravery attacking through the north end of Muzaira'ah. He approached one small house from which fire was being kept up, climbed a wall at the back and shot 4 Turks, who were occupying it, with his revolver.

Subadar Hari Savant and Jemadar Vishun Ghone for conspicuous coolness and ability in handling their Half Double Companies on 7th and 8th December, 1914.

No. 2089 *Lance-Naik Bhan Savant* (since killed), a young soldier who showed much dash and spirit in command of the scouts of his company.

No. 1148 Lance-Naik Haider Beg, a signaller, who on two occasions signalled an important message from the firing line to the artillery, standing up fearlessly in the open under heavy fire, doing so, as he could not see properly in any other position.

120th Rajputana Infantry.—This Regiment, consisting of only Headquarters and 2 Double Companies, acted with great boldness and spirit on our left flank and ably supported the 2nd Norfolk Regiment when the latter came under enfilade fire from the enemy's right.

Lieutenant and Adjutant W. L. Miskin showed great dash and capacity. After Captain Macready was wounded he took command of that officer's Double Company and handled it well, having twice to change direction to meet enfilade fire, and on each occasion succeeded in turning out the enemy.

Subadar Dunga Rawat for conspicuous bravery and coolness in handling his Half Double Company.

No. 978 Havildar Gunesh for marked capacity as a leader.

Medical Services.—The Field Ambulances under *Major E. Bennett, R.A.M.C.*, worked with great devotion on the 7th and were under shell fire for a short time that night.

Transport.—I must recognise the good work done by the portion of the 10th Mule Corps under *Jemadar Allah Din* and endorse the recommendations to notice of individuals mentioned in paragraph 12 of Appendix "A."

Headquarters.—Finally I would bring forward the names of *Captain E. G. Dunn*, Royal Irish Rifles, my Brigade Major, who again gave most valuable and energetic assistance in the working out of the details of the operations. His clear conveyance of my orders materially assisted in the successful issue of the operations. Also *Captain W. F. C. Gilchrist*, 52nd Sikhs (F. F.), my Staff Captain, who again proved himself an able, energetic and resourceful Staff Officer; he, in the absence of either a Supply or Transport Officer, organized and maintained an unflinching supply to the troops from my original camp at Shaib.

Captain H. G. Morrell, 119th Infantry, in command of the 18th Brigade Section of the 34th Divisional Signal Company, carried out his duties under difficult circumstances very ably and with untiring energy.

Captain G. W. Cochran, 81st Pioneers, General Staff Officer, 3rd Grade for Intelligence, worked unsparingly and the information he collected turned out to be very accurate. He also gave me much assistance in other ways.

APPENDIX A.

Report on the working of the transport between Shaib Camp and Muzaira'ah.

1. On arrival at Shaib on the morning of the 5th December, 1914, General Fry decided to get up three hundred mules, his intention being, when the village of Muzaira'ah was captured and the troops reached the left bank of the Tigris, to maintain himself there and attempt to cross above Qurnah.

2. A demand for 320 mules was therefore sent to Basrah at 1 p.m. on December 5th.

3. These mules (320) arrived on the morning of the 7th at 7 a.m. They were disembarked by 9 a.m.

4. I ordered them to feed and saddle up at 12 noon. Captain Lanyon, of the Norfolk Regiment, was put in charge of the mules to distribute them. I gave him a distribution list showing how mules were to be allotted.

5. At 1 p.m. orders were telephoned to camp to load up the mules as it was seen that Muzaira'ah would soon be in our possession.

6. About 4.30 p.m. the mules began to arrive in Camp Muzaira'ah. As it was getting dark and spasmodic firing was going on the confusion was considerable.

All the mules were unloaded, however, and in the dark assembled by the duffadars and taken back to camp.

This evening the Regiments got each :—

- 16 loads rations,
- 8 „ ammunition,
- 8 „ tools,
- 8 „ cooking pots,
- some kits,

and so were amply provided for.

7. The orders for the 8th, 9th and 10th were to send up one day's rations each day.

8. As it was feared that the horses might not be able to get full forage rations on 8th, 190 loads of forage were sent for and arrived after dark on 8th.

With them came 48 mules for duty in Muzaira'ah as 1st line mules in case of a further advance across the river. The mules this day therefore did a double trip.

9. There being ample forage in camp, the mules on 9th and 10th only brought up men's rations from Shaib, while 48 mules assisted in carrying up kits of units as they were sent across the Tigris.

10. Eventually all the mules were taken to the right bank of Tigris on the 12th, having been used to ration the troops left on the left bank and to bring up the remains of kits left in camp.

11. On the 8th, when two units were passed over to the right bank, all available mules and the 30th Mountain Battery baggage were used to send up their kits, so that by the evening the troops across the river were rationed and had their blankets that night.

12. Captain Lanyon speaks very highly of the work done by *Jemadar Allah Din* who commanded the mules. His work was of the greatest help.

The Kote Duffadars :—

- 2193 Busaki Ram,
- 6417 Jamal Din,
- 205 Mir Dad,

were of the greatest help to me in collecting their mules in the dark and in constantly moving backwards and forwards.

The men, of whom I saw a certain amount, were cheery and worked well, and though they were under spasmodic shell fire on 7th and 8th and had to cross the plain where bullets, though spent, were falling, behaved very well indeed.

APPENDIX B.

ORDER OF BATTLE.

Major-General C. I. Fry's Column on 7th December, 1914.

Staff	{	Commanding	Major-General C. I. Fry, Indian Army.
		Brigade Major	Captain E. G. Dunn, Royal Irish Rifles.
		Staff Captain	Captain W. F. C. Gilchrist, 52nd Sikhs.

Attached—

G.S.O., 3rd grade (Intel- ligence).	Captain G. W. Cochran, 81st Pioneers.
A. C. R. E.	Major H. E. Winsloe, R.E.
O. C. Brigade Section, 34th Divisional Signal Company.	Captain H. G. Morrell, 119th Infantry.

TROOPS.

Artillery :—

76th Battery, R.F.A. (less 1 Section).	Major St. T. B. Nevinson.
82nd Battery R.F.A. {	} Major H. St. J. Maule.
one section on each of "Medijieh" and "Blosse Lynch."	
30th Indian Mountain Battery ...	Major H. J. Cotter.

Engineers :—

17th Company, 3rd Sappers and Miners (less 2 Sections).	Lieutenant R. C. Lord.
--	------------------------

Infantry:—

18th Bri- gade	{	2nd Bn., Norfolk Regiment	Lt.-Col. E. C. Peebles, D.S.O.
		7th D.C.O. Rajputs (less 1 D.C.) ...	Lt.-Col. N. E. Robin.
		120th Rajputana Inf. (less 2 D.C.)	Lt.-Col. E. Codrington.
		110th Mahratta Light Infantry ...	Lt.-Col. G. S. Frazer.
		104th Rifles	Lt.-Col. C. B. Clery.

Unit.	APPROXIMATE STRENGTH.					Guns.	NAVAL FORCE.
	B. O.	I. O.	Br. R. & F.	Ind. R. & F.			
76th Battery, Royal Field Artillery	4	—	60	—	4	18-pr.	<i>H.M. Ships.</i> —"Espiegle," "Odin," "Lawrence." <i>H.M. Gunboats.</i> —"Miner," "Lewis Pelly," "Shaitan." <i>S.S.</i> "Medijieh," "Blosse Lynch." { 2 guns on <i>S.S.</i> "Medijieh" 2 guns on <i>S.S.</i> "Blosse Lynch."
82nd Battery, Royal Field Artillery	5	—	62	—	6		
30th Mountain Battery	5	3	—	277	6	10-pr.	
17th Company, Sappers and Miners	3	1	—	75	—		<i>N.B.</i> —One $\frac{1}{2}$ D. C. each unit (120th details only) and details from other units were left in Camp Shaib as guard out of these numbers.
2nd Norfolk Regiment	23	—	845	—	2	m. g.	
7th Rajputs	10	13	—	479	2	m. g.	
110th Mahratta Light Infantry ...	10	17	—	675	1	m. g.	
120th Infantry	9	10	—	404	2	m. g.	
104th Rifles	12	16	—	670	2	m. g.	
Brigade Signal Section	1	—	11	18	—		
Staff and Attached	5	—	3	—	—		
Total	87	60	981	2,598	10	18-pr. 6 10-pr. 9 m. g.	

APPENDIX C.

Detail of Ordnance and prisoners taken at Qurnah on 9th December, 1914.

Ordnance.—2 Krupp Field guns.

2 Mountain guns.

1 '303 Maxim-gun (recovered after its loss 4th December, 1914).

22 Officers' swords.

776 Rifles (of which some 250 were handed over to Navy at their request).

N.B.—Large quantities of ammunition were destroyed.

Prisoners of War.

Subhi Bey, late Vali of Basrah and Turkish Commander.

	Officers.	Rank and file.
1st Battalion, 26th Regiment (Anatolia)	12	353
2nd Battalion, Murratab Regiment (Bagdad) (Amara) ...	13	345
1st Company, 1st Battalion 28th Regiment Artillery ...	2	63
Turkish Navy	1	3
Basrah Battalion Gendarmerie	7	177
Medical	4	11
Supply, etc.	3	11
Vali's Staff	1	5
Wounded in hospital	2	21
Total	45	989

Enclosure No. 2.

Copy of Report by Lieutenant-Colonel G. S. Frazer, 110th Mahratta Light Infantry, Commanding, Qurnah Column, on the operations of the 4th December, 1914, dated Camp Um Rash, 5th December, 1914.

I have the honour to report as follows on the operations yesterday :—

2. My Staff Officer, Captain Branson, who was wounded, has already taken to you most of the details, and I sent you a wireless in code last night.

3. The disembarkation yesterday morning was carried out quickly and without confusion.

Two small creeks delayed the advance of the column till they could be rendered passable.

My Advanced Guard was, in the first instance, directed so as to pass well to the east of Muzaira'ah.

As all the scouting had to be done with Infantry, the advance was not very quick.

It was first reported that there was no enemy in Muzaira'ah and I then changed the direction of the Advanced Guard so that their right passed to the east of Muzaira'ah.

It was then discovered beyond a doubt that the enemy were in position along the edge of the date palms between Muzaira'ah and Qurnah.

I directed the Advanced Guard to clear the village and brought up the other $\frac{1}{2}$ Battalion of the 110th on their left, and attacked the enemy on their left flank.

It then became known that Muzaira'ah was occupied by the enemy.

I sent the Norfolks, 1 D.C., to support the $\frac{1}{2}$ Battalion 110th attacking the village.

Eventually the Sappers and Miners also joined the right attack.

The village was cleared and also the trenches in front of the date trees, where the 110th captured 69 prisoners and 2 abandoned field guns (9 prs.).

In the meantime, the ships had been shelling Qurnah and the date groves, and the Royal Field Artillery Muzaira'ah, and the practice of all guns seemed to be excellent.

The troops after this did not come under shell fire, but the rifle fire opposed to them was considerable.

When the troops entered the date grove I reinforced the left half of the 110th by $\frac{1}{2}$ Battalion of 104th, and the enemy was driven back to the Tigris River, where they quickly effected a crossing by means of boats arranged as flying bridges.

At 2.10 p.m. I ordered a retirement to the place near where we disembarked and there formed camp.

After my Infantry entered the date grove my Field Artillery was unable to render any further assistance.

The Tigris east of Qurnah is from 200 to 300 yards wide and field guns cannot operate against Qurnah owing to the date trees.

My retirement to camp was well and steadily carried out.

I am of opinion that until guns can be brought up to demolish the houses of Qurnah, the only way to effect a landing would be to do so with country boats north of Qurnah.

All the troops under my command performed their duty most thoroughly.

Captain Branson, 110th Mahratta Light Infantry, my Staff Officer, afforded me the greatest assistance and was wounded shortly after I had decided to retire, while I was issuing the orders.

I attach a report from the Officer Commanding 104th.

The Officer Commanding 110th reports as follows :—

“Of the officers who came under my observation I should like to particularly mention Major Hill and Lieutenant Hind in the Company firing line, and Lieutenant Ball who handled the machine guns most efficiently.”

No. 959 Lance-Naik Apa Bagive displayed great bravery during the attack on the enemy's position in the date groves, and in the subsequent advance towards Qurnah. He was carrying the flag on the left of the line in order to indicate the position of the line to the warships. The flag was a very conspicuous mark, and

drew a heavy fire from the enemy. Lance-Naik Apa Bagive carried the flag absolutely in the open. Had he taken cover, the flag might not have been visible.

I am sending down all prisoners on "Blosse Lynch," "Malomir" and "Medijeh" under command of Captain Bayley, Royal Field Artillery.

APPENDIX D.

Report by Lieutenant-Colonel C. Clery, Commanding, 104 Rifles, to the Staff Officer, Qurnah Column, dated 5th December, 1914.

As requested, I have the honour to forward the names of the following officers and men of the regiment under my command, who were conspicuous for their gallant conduct during the action on the 4th instant opposite Qurnah:—

Captain E. G. J. Byrne.—This officer in the face of a heavy and accurate fire brought his machine guns right up to the firing line on the river bank opposite Qurnah. From here his fire was so galling to the Turks that they brought up a field gun and endeavoured to silence the machine guns. Several of the shells hit the parapet where the machine guns were; notwithstanding this, Captain Byrne kept his guns in action, and did not retire from his position until ordered to retire. This officer on two previous occasions on which the Regiment has been in action, has brought his detachment forward most intelligently and gallantly. On this occasion he received one bullet through his helmet and one cut his puttee.

2. Subadar Ghulam Rasul.—This Indian officer was conspicuous for the gallant manner in which he led his men forward in the face of a heavy accurate and short range fire from the Turks.

This officer was subsequently killed.

3. Jemadar Kishna Ram.—Conspicuous pluck under fire, and assisted a wounded man to rear under heavy fire during the retirement.

4. No. 2317 Lance-Naik Guman Singh.

5. „ 2866 Rm. Khota Ram.

6. „ 2578 Rm. Dhanna Ram.

7. „ 2090 Rm. Maula Dad.

8. When ordered to retire, the two machine guns had to be carried by hand some 250 yards back to the mules under heavy fire. Not having enough men to take away all the ammunition boxes as well as guns, the machine gun officer asked four men to return to the position and recover the ammunition boxes. They did so under a heavy gun and rifle fire and brought back all the boxes to the mules, although the troops had left the trench.

9. No. 2435 Havildar Mohru Ram, when left in command of a long mixed firing line, performed meritorious service in controlling this line and opening very heavy, accurate fire on the Qurnah position, thus keeping the enemy's fire down while other parts of the firing line retired.

10. No. 1615 Reservist Jhonta Singh, "B" Coy.—Meritorious conduct during the retirement from the river, in carrying Rm. Jai Singh, who was severely wounded through the chest, on his shoulders for 600 yards under heavy fire, over a number of water nullahs, finally handing him over to some dhoolie bearers.

Reservist Jhonta Singh was previously recommended by his Double Company Commander for good work during the action of November 15th, when he carried ammunition forward to the firing line from mules that had fallen into a canal.

11. No. 2263 Bugler Narsu Singh, "A" Coy.—For meritorious conduct in taking written orders regarding the retirement under a heavy fire along the firing line on two occasions—once to extreme right and again later on to the machine guns on the left.

12. No. 3241 Rm. Sobh Singh, "A" Coy., and No. 2981 Rm. Kan Singh, "A" Coy.—For meritorious conduct in carrying between them Rm. Jat Singh, "A," who was severely wounded in the head, under a heavy fire during the retirement for some 300 yards to the dhoolie.

14. No. 3195 Rm. Ratna Ram.

15. „ 2112 „ Dunga Ram.

16. „ 2670 „ Kheta Ram.

17. „ 3143 „ Kema Ram.

18. „ 2422 „ Jowana Ram.

The above men for meritorious conduct, who, in the absence of Indian Officers

and Non-Commissioned Officers, were conspicuous in taking the place of Non-Commissioned Officers in leading their commands forward under a heavy and accurate fire.

19. No. 2463 Bugler Kala Khan, for meritorious conduct. On November 15th this man with another during retirement from Saihan carried Captain Maclean out of action. On 17th November and 4th December he again performed meritorious work in carrying messages backwards and forwards from the Officer Commanding to the officers in the firing line.

APPENDIX E.

Casualties on December 4th.

Units.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.
2nd Norfolks	—	3	—
3rd Sappers and Miners	—	2	2
110th Mahratta Light Infantry	5	16	3
104th Rifles	{ 1 I. O.	28	{ 2 W. & M.
No casualties, Royal Field Artillery	{ 13		{ 8 M.
2 mules killed			
2 „ wounded... ..			
1 machine gun missing, 110th			

1 B. O. wounded; 1 I. O. killed.

Indians.—18 killed.

British.—3 wounded.

Indians.—46 wounded.

Indians.—15 missing.

Enemy reported in Qurnah, 600 and 4 guns; outside, 700 and 2 guns.

Captured {
 Gunner officer.
 Infantry Captain, 2nd-in-command.
 Another officer.
 75 prisoners.
 1 gun captured.
 1 „ destroyed.

Enclosure No. III.

From Commander W. Nunn, Senior Naval Officer, Persian Gulf Division, to the General Officer Commanding, 18th Brigade, dated H.M.S. "Espiegle," Qurnah, 15th December, 1914.

In the absence of Captain Hayes-Sadler, R.N., of H.M.S. "Ocean," who was Senior Naval Officer at the time, I beg to forward a short report from the naval point of view on the Qurnah operations from 3rd December to the 9th December, 1914.

The names of H.M. ships engaged were as follows:—

H.M.S. "Espiegle"	Commander W. Nunn, R.N.
„ "Odin"	Commander C. R. Wason, R.N.
„ "Lawrence"	Commander R. N. Suter, R.N.
H.M. Armed Launch "Lewis Pelly"	Lieutenant in Command, J. F. B. Carslake, R.N.
„ „ „ "Miner"	Lieutenant in Command, C. H. Heath-Caldwell, R.N.
„ „ „ "Shaitan"	Lieutenant Commander in Command, F. G. S. Elkes, R.N.R. (killed in action).

I have the honour to report as follows on the part taken in the operations for attack and occupation of Qurnah by H.M.S. "Espiegle" under my command.

On Thursday, 3rd December, H.M.S. "Espiegle" left Basrah at 3.50 p.m., and anchored to northward of Dair, about 10 miles south of Qurnah, at 7.45 p.m., and weighed, and proceeded at 5.5 a.m., on 4th December towards Qurnah, followed by H.M. Ships "Odin" and "Lawrence" and armed launches "Miner," "Lewis Pelly," and "Shaitan" and the four Lynch's steamers "Medijieh," "Blosse Lynch," "Malomir," and "Salami," carrying the troops.

"Medijieh" and "Blosse Lynch" each had two 18-pr. field artillery guns mounted in the forepart of the deck house.

On rounding the river bend near Um Rash, fire was opened on us by two Turkish guns mounted to the south-west of Muzaira'ah village, and we at once replied, opening fire at 6.45 a.m.

The transports went alongside the bank just south of Um Rash village and disembarked troops, and at 9.20 a.m., they had disembarked and were advancing towards enemy.

The "Blosse Lynch" and "Medijieh" came up and anchored off our port quarter at 9.55 a.m., and opened fire. At this point the enemy's fire was fairly accurate, and they were firing on us from the two Muzaira'ah guns and also from Qurnah.

At 10.5 a.m., "Espiegle" was hit on port bow but not damaged, and was also hit several times later, "Lawrence" also being hit several times.

"Odin" had been left in a position to guard the camp which was formed at the place of disembarkation.

At 1.0 p.m., the armed launches were ordered up to assist in the attack as our troops were seen to have practically reached the left bank of the Tigris opposite Qurnah. The launches opened a rapid, accurate fire and a hot fire was opened on them by the Turkish guns and riflemen.

At about 1.40 p.m., "Miner" was seen to be listing and she returned towards ship and grounded just ahead of "Espiegle" and reported that she had been hit and that a shell had penetrated starboard side into engine room.

Assistance was at once sent by "Espiegle" and leak stopper placed over hole and "Miner" was, later on, able to raise steam again and proceed down river where during the night she was patched by "Odin."

All this time "Espiegle" was in extremely shallow water and unable to move nearer Qurnah. The "Espiegle's" fire had been directed on the enemy's guns at Qurnah, which had been several times temporarily silenced, also those at Muzaira'ah.

During the advance of our troops "Espiegle" and "Lawrence" also shelled the enemy's trenches.

At 2.37 p.m., extremely heavy firing was heard near the bank of the Tigris opposite Qurnah and at 3.0 p.m., a signal was received from Lieutenant-Colonel Frazer, Commanding Troops, that he had decided to retire to Shaib Camp south of Um-Rash.

"Espiegle" and "Lawrence" at once directed a heavy fire on the only Qurnah houses which could be seen plainly enough to be sure of not hitting our troops, and ordered the armed launches back at 4 p.m.

At 6.15 p.m., the retirement had been effected and "Blosse Lynch" and "Medijieh" and launches had gone down river, as "Espiegle" proceeded towards the camp and remained there for the night.

Reinforcements were asked for from Basrah and the river steamers sent down for them on 5th December, bringing up four more 18-pr. guns and two and a half battalions of troops, with General Fry in command, on Sunday morning 6th December, and disembarked on arrival.

On Sunday forenoon General Fry held a conference on board "Lawrence" during which the enemy opened fire, and in the afternoon at 2.10 p.m., "Lawrence" which was anchored just to north west of camp reported that the enemy were advancing with guns across the plain from Muzaira'ah.

"Espiegle" at once proceeded to a position north west of camp and opened fire with shrapnel on the enemy at 2 p.m., "Lawrence" also firing on them.

"Espiegle" was hit twice by enemy's shell, one piercing the side of port bow near 3-pr. gun port. This shell had been fired by enemy's guns near Muzaira'ah village. At 3.10 p.m., one of them was silenced and, it is thought put out of action by a shell by "Espiegle." "Lawrence" was also hit.

Our field artillery had also got into action and the enemy retired across the plain with considerable loss.

"Espiegle" ceased fire at 3.25 p.m., and returned to anchorage for protection of Shaib Camp. More reinforcements arrived in the river steamers about 6.30 p.m., on 7th December, and the troops left the camp at 9 a.m. to advance for attack on Turks' position in accordance with scheme arranged, so that Navy and Army could co-operate as much as possible.

"Espiegle" weighed at 9.45 a.m., and proceeded up river and anchored at 10.10 a.m., to north-west of Um-Rash with "Lawrence" astern and launches and "Odin" to south-east.

The enemy at once opened fire from the guns at Qurnah and Muzaira'ah, and we at once replied attacking the guns with lyddite and co-operating with the field guns in the river steamers "Blosse Lynch" and "Medijieh" in shelling enemy's trenches during the advance of our troops, Lieutenant A. G. Seymour, R.N., of H.M.S. "Espiegle," directing the gun fire from the mast-head.

At 11.30 a.m., a very heavy musketry fire was opened on our troops from Muzaira'ah village, and "Espiegle" moved further up the river at 11.50 a.m., and again at 2.10 p.m., although in very shallow water, in order to support the troops.

The armed launches were sent forward at 2 p.m., and at this time Lieutenant G. E. Harden, R.N., of H.M.S. "Espiegle" went in the steam-cutter to locate and sound round the dredger which the Turks had sunk in the river between us and Qurnah.

A heavy fire was being kept up by the Turkish guns and at 3.30 p.m., the "Shaitan" returned with her Captain, Lieutenant Commander F. O. S. Elkes, R.N.R., killed and several wounded, and steaming gear disabled. Her wounded were taken and treated on board "Espiegle."

The launches were recalled at 2.45 p.m., and "Espiegle" remained in the same position for the night, the enemy firing a few shells when the moon rose.

The enemy's fire had been very heavy and fairly accurate during the day and "Espiegle" was hit several times, two men being wounded by a segment of shell which hit spreader of main topmast rigging and burst over afterpart of the ship. Another shell pierced foremast cowl and lodged in netting.

Great difficulty was experienced in keeping signal communication with the Army, but we ascertained during the night that they had camped near Muzaira'ah and would advance on Qurnah in the morning.

At 8.30 a.m. on 8th December, the armed launch "Lewis Pelly" was ordered to reconnoitre towards Qurnah and was heavily fired on by Turkish guns and rifle-men at 9 a.m.

"Espiegle" therefore opened fire and ordered "Lewis Pelly" back. Heavy firing in the woods indicated that our troops were engaged and we received information from General Fry that he intended to attempt to cross the Tigris above Qurnah and advance on the town.

"Espiegle" proceeded further up the river and Lieutenant G. E. Harden, of "Espiegle," placed a buoy on the outer side of the sunken lighter, and, with "Lewis Pelly" sounding ahead, "Espiegle" passed it about 11 a.m. and anchored to northward of it, opening fire on the guns at Qurnah and firing lyddite at the houses. "Blosse Lynch" and "Medijieh" also moved up and assisted, and "Lawrence" anchored some cables astern. Firing continued intermittently until sunset, and heavy rifle fire and the burning buildings indicated that the troops were progressing. The guns did not fire till after sunset and early in the middle watch a small steamer with all lights burning was observed to be coming down the river from the direction of the town blowing her siren to attract attention.

"Espiegle's" siren pipe had been cut by shell so "Blosse Lynch" was directed to sound her siren in reply, and I sent an armed boat away under Lieutenant G. H. Harden, R.N., to board her as she approached. She was found to have on board a deputation of three Turkish Officers to discuss terms of surrender of Qurnah.

They came on board at 12.35 a.m., and were interviewed by Captain Hayes-Sadler, R.N., of H.M.S. "Ocean," who is directing Naval operations from "Espiegle," and agreed to an unconditional surrender and to meet General Fry on board "Espiegle" at 8.30 a.m.

At 8.30 a.m. on 9th December the three Turkish Officers, viz., Major Hussain, Lieutenant Kornal, and Lieutenant Ismail Haki, returned on board and met General Fry and Staff and arranged details as to surrender.

"Espiegle" went further up the river at high water with "Lewis Pelly" again sounding ahead, and although very shallow was able to reach the deeper water near Qurnah and entered the Tigris, anchoring off Qurnah at 10.50 a.m.

In the afternoon, General Fry landed from H.M.S. "Espiegle" and received the sword of the Turkish Vali and Officers, the Turkish troops were disarmed and sent down the river as prisoners of war, and the Union Jack was hoisted over Qurnah.

From the General Officer Commanding, 18th Brigade, to the General Staff, Indian Expeditionary Force "D," dated Qurnah, 15th December, 1914.

Forwarded. In my report on these operations I have already mentioned the great assistance and co-operation extended by the Naval Force under Captain Hayes-Sadler, R.N. I much admired the intrepidity shown by the Commanders of the armed launches in ascending the Shatt-al-Arab River under shell fire each day, and sincerely regret the death of one of these, Lieutenant Elkes, R.N.

From Lieutenant-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., Commanding, Indian Expeditionary Force "D," to the Chief of the General Staff, Army Headquarters, No. 204 (G.), dated Basrah, 3rd February, 1915.

I have the honour to submit, for the information of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, the following report on an engagement with the Turks north of Qurnah on the 20th January.

Reports from naval and cavalry reconnaissances were to the effect that Turkish outposts had occupied some sand-hills about six miles north of Muzaira'ah on the left bank of the Tigris. I thought it advisable to drive them back, and to impress upon our troops, as well as upon our adversaries, that it was not our intention merely to maintain a passive defence of our prepared position at Qurnah—Muzaira'ah.

A copy of the operation order issued is attached.*

The cavalry of the advanced guard, after drawing the enemy's fire from his trenches on the sand-hills, moved eastward to cover our right flank, sending a patrol to the west to watch the villages near the river bank. The Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry then advanced direct on the sand-hills, which were speedily cleared of the enemy. The 103rd Light Infantry prolonged the line to the left, with the 22nd Punjabis and 119th Infantry in second line, and the Norfolk Regiment and half a battalion of the 7th Rajputs in reserve. The Turkish guns, six in number, opened fire from a position near the village of Rotah and were heavily shelled by the "Espiegle" and by our batteries. As our infantry advanced they came under fire from the Turkish main trenches.

These were at the time believed to be north of the Rotah creek, but a comparison of reports received since the action leads to the conclusion that some of them must have been on the south bank. A large extent of ground in front of the creek was marshy, so that the men of our leading battalions were over their knees in water.

The cavalry were also in wet ground. Our artillery were in action at a range of 3,500 yards, engaging the enemy's guns and shelling his trenches and camps, which were plainly visible beyond the creek. The 4-inch guns of the "Espiegle," firing lyddite, were also within effective range, with two guns of the 82nd Battery, Royal Field Artillery, mounted on the deck of the S.S. "Medjidieh." The enemy's guns were temporarily silenced, and some of his troops were seen to be retiring to the north-east.

At this stage I was inclined to order a general advance on Rotah village, with a view to destroying the Turkish camp, and possibly capturing his guns. But I had warned the troops beforehand that I had no intention of crossing the creek, and an advance through marshy ground without cover would probably have entailed considerable loss. I also had to consider that our force was hardly strong enough to hold a position at Rotah as well as at Qurnah in the event of more troops being brought down from Baghdad.

I therefore issued orders to stand fast and prepare to withdraw to camp. Our second line took up a position on the sand-hills and our first line withdrew almost unmolested, except for an occasional shell from the enemy's guns, their infantry fire being well kept down by our artillery and the guns of the "Espiegle." Shortly after noon the engagement ceased, and by 2 o'clock the last of our troops were back in camp at Muzaira'ah.

Arab reports gave the strength of the enemy at about 5,000, and variously estimated his losses at from 200 to 300 killed, besides many wounded. These numbers may be exaggerated, but it is evident that his troops were much demoralised by our fire. Askari Bey, who had recently arrived from Constantinople to take command, was wounded, and is said to have returned to Baghdad.

I was much pleased with the behaviour of the troops on this occasion. General Dobbie handled his brigade skilfully, and the rapid and spirited advance of the Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry and the 103rd Mahrattas is worthy of special mention.

I am greatly indebted to Captain Nunn, R.N., for the valuable assistance afforded by H.M.S. "Espiegle" and the armed launch "Miner."

Enclosures:—

1. Casualty return.
2. Operation Order No. 17.
3. Captain Nunn's R.N. report.
4. Rough sketch of ground.
5. Map of Qurnah and district. } Not reproduced.

INDIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE "D." CASUALTIES.

Units.	BRITISH.						INDIAN.						REMARKS.	
	Officers.			Rank and File.			Officers.			Rank and File.				
	K	W	M	K	W	M	K	W	M	K	W	M		
Force Headquarters ...	—	1*	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	*Captain Cochran.
XVIIITH BRIGADE.														
1st Bn., Oxford and Bucks L. I.	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
22nd Infantry ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1†	—	—	—	3	—	†Subadar Rajpal Singh.
103rd Mahratta L. I. ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1†	—	6	20	1	—	†Subadar Krishna Rao Gadgi.
119th Infantry ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	3	—	—	
XVIIIITH BRIGADE.														
7th Rajputs ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	
10TH BRIGADE R.F.A.														
63rd Battery ...	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
76th " ...	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
33rd Cavalry ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	
Total ...	—	1	—	—	18	—	—	2	—	7	29	1	58	

OPERATION ORDER No. 17 BY GENERAL OFFICER COMMANDING, "D" FORCE.

Dated Qurnah, 19th January, 1915.

Reference 1 mile to 1-inch map issued to-day.

1. The enemy is believed to be receiving reinforcements by river at Sakhricha and north of Mazeblah, and he occupies an advanced position on the sand-hills, one mile south of the Rotah canal.

2. The Force Commander intends to attack this advanced position to-morrow.

3. The Senior Naval Officer will co-operate from the Tigris. The "Medjidieh," with two 18-pr. guns of 82nd Battery, Royal Field Artillery, and half a double company 120th Infantry on board, is placed at his disposal. The Navy will also guard the mouth of the Shatt-al-Shaib and the Euphrates.

4. *Advanced guard*.—Officer Commanding, Lieutenant-Colonel Wogan Brown.
Troops.—33rd Cavalry, less 2 squadrons.
Half battalion, 17th Brigade.
1 section, No. 17 Company, Sappers and miners.
5. *Rendezvous*.—Just north of the central redoubt at Muzaira'ah at 5.30 a.m.
Troops.—17th Infantry Brigade (less 1 battalion) in two lines of Company Columns.
Xth Brigade Royal Field Artillery (less 82nd Battery and 1 section 76th Battery).
No. 30 Battery Mountain Artillery.
No. 17 Company, Sappers and Miners, less 1 section.
2nd Battalion, Norfolk Regiment (in reserve).
- Distances 100 paces between lines, intervals 50 paces between units.
The left hand man of the right battalion of the front line will direct.
6. One double company, 17th Brigade, on each flank.
7. The improvised Divisional Ammunition Column—
Two British and three Indian Bearer Sub-Divisions, Field Ambulances and 50 riding mules escorted by two double companies of the 7th Rajputs—
Officer Commanding, Captain Ogg—will follow the main body starting at 6 a.m.
- Clearing Hospital*.—1 section British and 1 section Indian Field Ambulance on the "Medjidieh."
8. Captains Cochran and Taylor will guide the Column.
9. One hundred and fifty rounds of ammunition and a havresack ration to be carried on person.
Signalling, entrenching tools and section reserve ammunition to be carried on mules with units.
10. Reports to Force Headquarters during operations with the Royal Field Artillery.
11. The remainder of the force in garrison as follows :—
Tigris Redoubt.—Officer Commanding, Major Pocock.
Troops.—120th Infantry, less half a double company.
1 section, 76th Battery, Royal Field Artillery.
Qurnah Fort.—Officer Commanding, Lieutenant-Colonel Frazer.
Troops.—110th Mahratta Light Infantry.
7th Rajputs, less 2 double companies and details.
Muzaira'ah.—Officer Commanding, Lieutenant-Colonel Harward.
Troops.—48th Pioneers, less 2 double companies.
Sirmur Sappers and details.

R. N. GAMBLE, *Colonel,*
General Staff.

Issued at 1.30 p.m.

	Copy No.		Copy No.
General Officer Commanding, 17th Infantry Brigade	1	Senior Naval Officer	2
Commanding Royal Artillery	4	General Officer Commanding, 18th Brigade	3
Officer Commanding, 33rd Cavalry... ..	5	Officer Commanding, Qurnah	6
Officer Commanding, Muzaira'ah	7	Record	8

General Officers Commanding Brigades to pass copy to Sappers and Medical Units.

Copy of a report from Captain W. Nunn, Royal Navy, Senior Naval Officer, Persian Gulf Division, to the General Officer Commanding, Indian Expeditionary Force "D," dated Qurnah, 21st January, 1915.

I have the honour to forward the following report on the Naval operations in the Shatt-al-Arab on the 20th January.

At 6.50 a.m. H.M.S. "Espiegle" (Captain W. Nunn, R.N., Senior Naval Officer) followed by H.M. Armed Launch "Miner" (Lieutenant in Command, S. N. Heath-Caldwell) and "Medjidieh," having on board two 18-p. Royal Field Artillery guns, proceeded up the river from anchorage off Tigris Camp.

At 7.30, the ships came under fire of the enemy's guns posted on south side of Rotah village, and at 7.58 a.m. "Espiegle" anchored in reach of Tigris beyond

Bahran village heading E.N.E. in a position in which her whole broadside bore on enemy's position, and opened fire on enemy's guns.

At 8.15 a.m. "Medjidieh" anchored as previously arranged about a quarter of a mile to southward of "Espiegle" and warped her stern round to bring her guns to bear and then opened fire.

At 8.20 a.m. "Miner" anchored off Bahran village and was attacked by twenty armed Arabs who ran out from the village. "Miner" drove them away with a well directed fire and then continued to engage parties of armed Arabs and cavalry on the right bank of Tigris.

"Espiegle's" fire was at first directed entirely on enemy's guns, of which five were plainly visible from the ship in pits south of Rotah village (just north of Rotah Creek), "Medjidieh" assisting.

Later on "Espiegle" and "Medjidieh" also shelled enemy's trenches and parties of Turks, who came forward close along left bank of river under cover of the raised bank and sniped at the ship.

After 10.45 a.m. the enemy's guns seldom fired. Their fire had been fairly good for direction, but badly laid for elevation, and shots and fragments of shell often fell near the ship but did no damage.

About 10.45 a.m. the signal arrived that our forces were retiring to camp, so "Espiegle" shelled the trenches vigorously and ordered "Miner" and "Medjidieh" to drop down river firing as they went.

A large body of the enemy's infantry were observed about 10.0 a.m. to be leaving the camp near Sakhricha marching in column and numbering between one and two thousand. They marched to south-eastward round Pear Drop bend and reinforced the trenches and position near Rotah about noon. "Espiegle" was able to put a few shells amongst them and they scattered and took cover.

On their left was a large scattered body of enemy, presumably Arabs, numbering several thousand. On our departure they appeared to march into Rotah with red and green flags flying.

At noon the "Miner" was ordered to set Bahran village on fire, which she did and took two Arabs in Turkish uniform prisoners who were fighting for the Turks; at the same time the Royal Engineers were destroying Halla village.

At 12.10 p.m. "Espiegle" weighed and followed the others down river, the enemy keeping up gun and rifle fire as we left.

From the General Officer Commanding, I.E.F. "D," to the Chief of the General Staff, Army Headquarters, India, Simla. No. 860-A., dated Basrah, 31st March, 1915.

As I am about to relinquish the command of Indian Expeditionary Force "D," I have the honour to submit, for the favourable consideration of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, the names of those officers, warrant officers and non-commissioned officers, whose good services during the operations from November, 1914, to 31st March, 1915, I desire to bring to notice, in addition to those who have already been mentioned in my reports No. 101-G., dated 7th December, 1914,* and 174-G., dated 29th December, 1914* :—

Commanders, Headquarter Staff, etc.

Major-General C. I. Fry	...	Has done excellent service throughout. He commanded during the highly successful engagements which led to the surrender of Subhi Bey at Qurnah in December, 1914.
Brigadier - General Dobbie, C.B.	W. H.	A keen and capable Brigade Commander, and a good leader of troops in the field.
Brigadier - General Delamain, C.B., D.S.O.	W. S.	Commanded the Force before my arrival and showed great skill and resource in his arrangements for overcoming the resistance of the Turks, and landing his troops in face of considerable difficulties. Has shown much dash and gallantry when leading his Brigade in action.

* Published in the *Gazette of India*, dated 26th February, 1915.

- Brigadier - General C. T. Robinson. A very capable Artillery Commander. When in command of a mixed force at Ahwaz he was greatly outnumbered by the enemy, and succeeded in extricating his troops from a very difficult situation with much coolness and decision.
- Colonel R. N. Gamble, D.S.O. ... His services as senior General Staff Officer have been carried out to my entire satisfaction, and have contributed greatly to the success of the operations. He is full of tact and resource, and possesses all the qualities that go to make a good staff officer.
- Colonel L. W. Shakespear ... His duties as Assistant Quartermaster-General to the Force in connection with the landing, movement and location of troops have been of a most onerous and responsible nature, and he has spared no pains to carry them out successfully in face of many difficulties.
- Colonel P. Hehir, M.D. ... As senior medical officer he has done much to promote the general efficiency of the Force by his unceasing care for the physical welfare of the troops and followers, and for the treatment of the sick and wounded. He possesses great administrative ability and is an extremely valuable officer.
- Colonel U. W. Evans ... A thoroughly capable and energetic Engineer Commander with high abilities and full of resource. Owing to the difficult nature of the country the work of the technical troops has been throughout of a most arduous nature, and has been carried out with thorough success.
- Lieutenant-Colonel H. L. D. Fordyce. Has performed his important duties as Assistant Director of Supplies in a highly satisfactory manner. He has good administrative ability.
- Lieutenant-Colonel A. S. R. Annesley. A very competent and energetic transport officer, with a thorough knowledge of the duties connected with his Branch. Under his able direction the transport has been kept in a highly efficient state, and its organisation and work in the field has left nothing to be desired.
- Major J. H. M. Davie ... An officer of great administrative ability, whose most arduous and responsible duties as Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General to the Force have been carried out to my entire satisfaction.
- Major G. A. F. Sanders ... An officer of great talent and resource, whose general professional ability and knowledge of staff duties in the field are much above the average. I cannot speak too highly of the quality of his work.
- Major C. C. R. Murphy ... Has done valuable work as head of the Intelligence Branch. He has been successful in obtaining accurate information of the enemy's strength and movements, and his local knowledge of the country and people has been of great assistance.
- Major J. F. Tyrrell ... His most responsible duties as head of the Ordnance Branch have been performed to my entire satisfaction.

- Major d'A. C. Brownlow ... In addition to his work as Deputy Judge Advocate General to the Force, he has filled the important appointment of Military Governor of Basrah with marked success.
- Captain H. S. Cardew ... His work as Assistant Director of Army Signals has been thoroughly satisfactory. He has good abilities and considerable powers of organisation.
- Lieutenant C. K. Greenway ... As Aide-de-Camp this Officer has proved himself to be a most energetic and capable young officer.

2. The following staff and regimental officers are also worthy of special commendation :—

Adamson, Lieutenant-Colonel H. M., M.B.	Khan, Lieutenant Murtaza Landale, Lieutenant C. H. Lyttle, Lieutenant W. J. Lloyd, Major J. H. McCreery, Captain A. T. J., M.B. Messenger, Captain H. T. K. Ogg, Captain A. C. O'Keefe, Major D. S. A., M.B. Parr, Lieutenant-Colonel H. O. Peel, Captain B. G. Pirrie, Lieutenant-Colonel F. W. Pocock, Major P. F. Pogson, Lieutenant C. A. Radcliffe, Major F. W. Riddell, Major H. J. Roe, Captain J. W. Shah, 2nd Lieutenant Abdul Samad. Shairp, Major H. F. Shuttleworth, Major A. R. B. Singh, Lieutenant Jiwan. Singh, Risaldar Hukum. Stace, Captain R. E. Svkes. Lieutenant-Colonel C. A. Thornton, Lieutenant-Colonel C. E. Whiteley, Captain E. C. Wright, Lieutenant R.
Ali, Risalder Mahomed	
Anthony, Major W. S.	
Arthur, Captain D., M.B.	
Barber, Captain C. H., M.B.	
Browne, Lieutenant-Colonel A. J. Wogan.	
Browne-Mason, Major H. O. B.	
Booth, Captain F.	
Collins, Major D. J., M.B.	
Cook, Captain W. K.	
Dallas, Major A. E.	
Dent, Captain W.	
Donegan, Lieutenant-Colonel J. F.	
Farmer, Major W. C. R.	
Gillies, Captain F. G.	
Goldsmith, Captain H. A.	
Grey, Captain A. J. H.	
Gibbon, Captain W. H.	
Harward, Lieutenant-Colonel A. J. N.	
Hewett, Captain G.	
Horton, Major J. H., D.S.O.	
Irvine, Lieutenant-Colonel G. B.	
Khan, Lieutenant Abdul Majid (Nawab of Savanur)	

The following departmental warrant officers, non-commissioned officers and men have rendered valuable service, for which I recommend suitable departmental promotion in each case in the order named :—

Medical Services.

No. 854 1st Class S. A. S. Mohun Lal.	3rd Class Assistant Surgeon S. C. Raphael.
3rd Class Assistant Surgeon E. A. Cotton.	3rd Class Assistant Surgeon H. Vincent.
1st Class S. A. S. Ganga Ram Hariba.	1st Class S. A. S. V. Sambasiva Nayakar.

Ordnance Department.

Sub-Conductor A. T. Bardens	Conductor W. J. Chambers.
Arm. Staff Sergeant L. R. Anderson.	

Supply and Transport Corps.

Conductor S. Fowles.	Sub-Conductor F. Carey.
Sub-Conductor J. A. P. Day.	

India Miscellaneous List.

Conductor H. Joyner.	Sub-Conductor J. Bryce.
----------------------	-------------------------

No. 34 Divisional Signal Company.

No. 1. Sergeant-Major J. McConville.
 No. 45 Private H. J. Newstead.
 No. 40 2nd Corporal W. Fletcher. Jemadar Murugesan.
 No. 78 Sapper Adimulam.
 No. 48 Lance Naick Joshua.

Searchlight Section.

Staff Sergeant J. Houghton. Sapper T. G. Pendrigh.*
 Sergeant F. N. Booth.* Sapper J. Mulhern.*
 Sapper W. J. Mooney.*

3. The following officers are specially brought to notice for gallantry in the field:—

- Major M. H. Anderson, 33rd Cavalry. In the operations from Mezera on the left bank of the Tigris on 30th January, 1915, he led a successful charge against the enemy with conspicuous gallantry and resolution—he had two horses shot under him.
- Captain W. M. Hunt, 23rd Mountain Battery. At Ahwaz, on the 3rd March, 1915, this officer displayed conspicuous coolness and bravery in repeatedly checking the enemy with his own rifle, although severely wounded, and thus enabling his section of the 23rd Mountain Battery to withdraw at a most critical stage of the fight.
- 2nd-Lieutenant H. J. Baillie, 2nd Battalion Dorset Regiment. Near Ahwaz, on the 3rd March, 1915, displayed conspicuous courage. With a handful of men he gallantly checked the advance of overwhelming numbers of the enemy and was thus instrumental in saving many of our wounded from falling into their hands.
- Lieutenant-Colonel C. S. Stack, 33rd Cavalry. Severely wounded near Shaiba on 3rd March, 1915, whilst displaying great personal gallantry and handling his regiment in a most skilful manner. This officer did extremely good work whilst commanding the Shaiba Post for over two months.
- Captain H. E. Shortt, I.M.S. ... In the operations from Mezera on the left bank of the Tigris on 30th January, 1915, this Medical Officer displayed great devotion and courage in attending wounded in the open, in face of rifle fire at comparatively close quarters.
- Captain A. R. Thomson, 7th Rajputs. Near Ahwaz, on the 3rd March, 1915, was acting as Signalling Officer on the Staff of the Column Commander. At a critical moment he displayed great initiative in collecting as many men as he could and holding a position to cover the retirement. He next gallantly led a bayonet charge against a party of the enemy who were blocking the road to camp and succeeded in clearing them out.
- Captain H. C. West, "S" Battery, R.H.A. Near Shaiba, on the 3rd March, 1915, at a critical moment of the operations, when the teams of a gun and a waggon were down, displayed conspicuous coolness and courage in keeping the enemy at bay with his revolver, whilst he enabled his defenceless drivers to escape on foot.
- Lieutenant R. H. Sheepshanks, 12th Cavalry (attached 33rd Cavalry). Was conspicuous for his gallantry and skilful handling of a small body of cavalry near Ahwaz on the 3rd March, 1915. Re-forming his troop he repeatedly charged the foremost lines of the enemy and inflicted heavy loss on them.

4. In a previous report, I mentioned the good services of the officers and men of the Royal Navy. Since the departure of Captain Hayes-Sadler, the duties of Senior Naval Officer have been most ably performed by Captain Nunn, R.N., of H.M.S. "Espiegle," whose valuable advice and ready co-operation in all our undertakings has contributed so greatly to the success of the operations.

5. I am also much indebted to the officers of the Royal Indian Marine, who have shown zeal and energy in organising a most efficient river transport service, and in making all arrangements for the berthing and unloading of the large fleet of vessels that has been employed on transport duties. The whole has been under the able direction of Captain Hamilton, R.I.M., and among those serving under him I would specially mention Captains Goldsmith and Marsh.

6. I am glad to take this opportunity of expressing my thanks to the officers and crews of the steamers of the British India Steam Navigation Company which conveyed the troops from India at the outset of the operations, while the Turks were still in occupation of the country. At this time there was much risk owing to the difficult navigation of the river, and to the fact that the banks were often held by the enemy. The one desire of the captains of these vessels was to push forward as rapidly as possible, and to afford us all the help that was in their power. The same remark applies to the captains of Lynch Bros. steamers and of the other river craft which have been in constant employment on transport duties, and have many times been in situations of considerable danger.

The following are those who are worthy of special commendation :—

Captain R. W. Coope	... ..	H.T. "Elephanta."
Captain G. R. Elton	... ..	H.T. "Umaria."
Captain J. S. Kilner	... ..	H.T. "Ekma."
Lieutenant S. L. Mills, R.N.R.	... ..	H.T. "Varela."
Captain J. S. Reddock	... ..	H.T. "Erinpura."
Captain C. J. Swanson	... ..	H.T. "Torilla."
Captain C. H. Cowley	... ..	"Mejidieh."
Captain E. C. P. D'Eye	... ..	"Blosse Lynch."
Captain F. W. Lyte	... ..	"Shushan."
Captain O. Sczulczewski	... ..	"Malamir."
Captain Hassan bin Ghulami	... ..	"Salimi."
Captain Tahir bin Bangool	... ..	"Mozaffari."

7. In a previous report I expressed my great indebtedness to Sir Percy Cox for his valuable advice and assistance. His intimate knowledge of local politics, and his remarkable personal influence over the surrounding tribesmen, have smoothed over many difficulties, and greatly assisted the military operations.

I also wish to mention the good services of Mr. E. G. Gregson, of the Indian Police, Mr. D. Gumley of the Indo-European Telegraph Department, Mr. E. Clerici, of the Postal Department, and Mr. Thomas Dexter, Personal Assistant and interpreter to the Military Governor of Basrah.

Doctor Arthur Bennett, of the American Mission Hospital, has helped us greatly by undertaking the treatment of wounded Turkish and Arab officers and men.

8. Several recommendations of Indian ranks for the Indian Order of Merit and Indian Distinguished Service Medal on account of recent acts of gallantry, which are now being recorded, will be submitted in due course.

FIELD OPERATIONS.

No. 757.—The Governor-General in Council has much pleasure in directing the publication of the following letter from the Chief of the General Staff, dated the 29th July, 1915, submitting a despatch from General Sir J. E. Nixon, K.C.B., Commanding, Indian Expeditionary Force "D," describing the operations in the vicinity of Shaiba—12th to 14th April, 1915. The Governor-General in Council concurs in the opinion expressed by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, regarding the conduct of the troops engaged in the operations and the manner in which the latter were carried out. His Excellency in Council also shares the opinion of

the Commander-in-Chief that the manner in which the attack on the 14th April, 1915, was executed, reflects the greatest credit on Major-General C. J. Melliss, V.C., C.B., and on the troops engaged.

From Lieutenant-General P. Lake, Chief of the General Staff, to the Secretary to the Government of India, No. 11741-1, dated Simla, the 29th July, 1915.

I am directed by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief in India to submit for the information of the Government of India the following report:—

Report by General Sir J. E. Nixon, K.C.B., Commanding Indian Expeditionary Force "D," on the Operations in the vicinity of Shaiba, 12th-14th April, 1915.

2. His Excellency considers that the conduct of the troops in these operations was exemplary throughout, that the operations were skilfully carried out and that in particular, the manner in which the attack on the 14th April was executed, reflects the greatest credit both on Major-General Melliss and on the troops engaged.

3. His Excellency recommends that this report be treated as a despatch and published in the *Gazette of India*.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS.

INDIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE "D."

From General Sir John Eccles Nixon, K.C.B., Commanding Force "D," to the Chief of the General Staff, Simla, No. 168-40, dated Basrah, 6th May, 1915.

I have the honour to forward for the information of the Government of India, the accompanying despatches from Major-General C. I. Fry, regarding the fighting at Shaiba on the 12th April, and from Major-General C. J. Melliss, V.C., C.B., regarding the action at Shaiba on the 13th, followed by the defeat of the Turkish forces on the 14th at the battle of Barjisiyah.

2. The Shaiba garrison on the 11th April, 1915, consisted of the troops named

6th Division. 16th Brigade.

Brigadier-General W. S. Delamain, C.B., D.S.O.—

2nd Dorset Regiment.
104th Wellesley's Rifles.
117th Mahrattas.

18th Brigade.

Major-General C. I. Fry.—

2nd Norfolk Regiment.
110th Mahratta Light Infantry.
120th Rajputana Infantry.
48th Pioneers.
63rd Battery, Royal Field Artillery }
(less 1 gun). } 10th Brigade, Royal
76th Battery, Royal Field Artillery. } Field Artillery.
23rd Mountain Battery.
17th Company, Sappers and Miners.
22nd Company, Sappers and Miners.
No. 34 Divisional Signal Company.

Cavalry Brigade.

Brigadier-General H. Kennedy.—

"S" Battery, Royal Horse Artillery.
7th Lancers.
16th Cavalry.
33rd Cavalry.

8 miles of water, and is traversed transversely by a creek too deep to wade.

3. I took over command of this Force on the 9th April at Basrah from Lieutenant-General Sir A. A. Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., who was granted leave on the 10th by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief owing to ill health.

The same morning, about daybreak, a party of the horsemen reconnoitred close to Shaiba, but retired before our cavalry.

On the 11th it was reported that the enemy's cavalry had occupied Barjisiyah wood, and that some 4,000 infantry were moving into Shwebda; later in the day

in the margin, the whole under the command of Major-General Fry.

The defensive perimeter, in which this force was camped, extended over $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles.

During the flood season from February to June, water, varying in depth from one to four feet, lies between Basrah and the further shore, and two methods of approach are in use across this lagoon, one by wading across 6 miles and landing near Old Basrah, whence troops and convoys have to march another 4 miles to reach Shaiba; the other by using the native boat, known as "bellum," which is punted by two men and carries 8 to 10 armed men or their equivalent in stores or ammunition. This latter line of approach passes through nearly

Major-General Fry, who had succeeded to the command of the 6th Division, reported that he considered them to be the advanced guard of the enemy's main forces, and that a serious engagement was probable within the next day or two.

I ordered the 30th Brigade,* reinforced by the 30th Mountain Battery, under the command of Major-General Melliss, V.C., C.B., to move to Shaiba the following morning, and since he, as senior officer, would command all the forces there, I placed at his disposal the staff of the 6th Division and ordered them to proceed to Shaiba with him.

4. At about 7.30 a.m. on the 12th, General Fry reported that he was attacked from the south in force, and at 11.20 a.m. that he was confident of being able to resist all attacks but was unable to prevent the occupation of Old Basrah by the enemy.

Meanwhile, General Melliss' Brigade, having marched from Makina Masus, commenced its crossing about 9 a.m.

The water was high and the enemy disclosed guns and infantry near Old Basrah; at about 10 a.m. General Fry sent word to say that the enemy were in force between Shaiba and Old Basrah, and that he could not spare more than two battalions to co-operate with General Melliss' Brigade.

As, owing to the distance, I was unable to cover with guns the crossing of General Melliss' Brigade; and, moreover, as he could make no use in the water of the Mountain Battery which accompanied him, I ordered him to return after he had accomplished about one-third of the journey, and to cross by "bellum" by the second route.

The boatmen refused to assist and only about 80 "bellums" were available; I therefore ordered men of the 20th Punjabis, who readily came forward, to punt them. By about 4 p.m. General Melliss, accompanied by the Staff of the 6th Division and most of the 24th Punjabis, started and got successfully across to Shaiba that evening by about 10.30 p.m. During the return journey these "bellums" were attacked by the enemy in some force.

These were the only reinforcements which I found it possible to send by the evening of the 14th. The enemy in "bellums" were in considerable force in the lagoon on the route taken on the 13th, and it was therefore necessary to organise better protection for the next day in the shape of a special guard with mountain guns placed on "bellum" rafts. This convoy got across on the 14th with gun ammunition and the remainder of the 24th Punjabis and the arrangements made would have allowed this convoy to be continued daily.

5. The actions themselves are described by the Commanders, and I will now pass on to the part played by the Euphrates Blockade Flotilla, consisting of armed launches, small steamers and gun barges on which were mounted two 4.7 in., one 12-pr., and three 3-pr. Naval guns, one 5 in. B.L. and one 18-pr. gun. This flotilla, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel R. P. Molesworth, R.G.A., was enabled to do good service, aided as it was by the valuable assistance of Lieutenant A. G. Seymour, R.N., H.M.S. "Espiegle," officers and men of the Royal Navy on this station.

When the fighting commenced round Shaiba on the 12th, this flotilla was operating off Nakhailah intercepting supplies, which were coming to the enemy across the water in "mahailas" (country boats of from 30 to 80 tons burthen).

The Officer Commanding the Blockade, having observed the action of Barjisayah on the 14th, approached Nakhailah early on the morning of the 15th and finding that many of the enemy were escaping in native craft, at once gave chase and pursued them to Ratawi, destroying 8 and capturing 4 large "mahailas"; a heavy gale on the following day forced him to lie to.

On the 17th he reached Chubashiah but found it entirely deserted. The enemy were seen retiring in scattered groups across the desert, and though he fired a few rounds at them, they offered no target. It would appear, from subsequent information, that, during their retreat, the enemy were harassed and robbed by their former allies, the Arabs, and that they fled across the desert in wild confusion, scarcely halting until they reached Kamsieh, a distance of close on 90 miles from the scene of their defeat, so thoroughly disorganised were they.

It is now known that Suleiman Askeri, the Turkish Commander, shot himself at Nakhailah after assembling his officers and denouncing the faithlessness of the Arabs.

A large quantity of ammunition, both gun and rifle, was captured upon the battlefield at Barjisiyah and subsequently at Nakhailah; this was either brought in or destroyed on the spot. The total in round numbers amounts to some—

1,500 shell—4·5", 15-pr., and Mountain gun.

400—500,000 rounds S. A. A.

3,000 hand-grenades, some boxes of lyddite and a number of bombs, fuzes and primers.

6. I cannot speak too highly of the steadiness, spirit and pluck shown by the troops in these actions, nor of the able manner in which they were handled by their Commanders.

In the battle of Barjisiyah our troops had to attack over open ground a superior force of the enemy, skilfully entrenched and concealed, on a front of over 3 miles.

The Turkish troops showed themselves well trained and exhibited tenacity and courage; while their musketry and machine gun fire were remarkably effective.

In driving such an enemy from his position by a bayonet charge, after a steady advance in the face of a hot fire, the British force performed a feat of which any troops might be proud.

7. The races, from which the portion of the Southern Army engaged here are drawn, have shown, in the stiffest fight which has fallen to their lot for years, a steadfastness and gallantry worthy of all praise.

Mahrattas, Dekhani Mahomedans, men from Rajputana, Gujars and Mers have earned for themselves in these operations a proud reputation. They vied with their British comrades in this field, the Royal Artillery—the Norfolks—the Dorsets, in spirit and resolution, and have added lustre to their former traditions.

8. Major-General Fry, under whose orders the defences of Shaiba had been organised, made a very successful defence against the enemy's constant attacks for the first 24 hours, during which the enemy suffered heavy losses and were everywhere repulsed.

9. I would specially bring to notice the services of Major-General C. J. Melliss, V.C., C.B., who at once seized the opportunity of taking the offensive, and, after driving the enemy from the vicinity of Shaiba on the 13th April, followed up this success the next day by attacking the Turkish forces in the strong position to which they had retired.

The determination and skill with which he handled his troops on the 14th April resulted in the complete defeat of the enemy after a very hard-fought action, and I fully endorse his recommendation that Barjisiyah be commemorated as a battle honour for the corps engaged.

10. I entirely agree with the recommendations made by Major-Generals Fry and Melliss in the despatches I am now forwarding, and I will only add remarks with regard to the following officers:—

Brigadier-General W. S. Delamain, C.B., D.S.O.—This officer has consistently distinguished himself in command of his brigade throughout the campaign, and has shown marked ability as a Commander.

Colonel R. N. Gamble, D.S.O., General Staff Officer, 6th Division, was Senior Officer to Major-General Melliss, who speaks most warmly of the services he rendered throughout the hard-fought and successful operations of the 13th and 14th April. I would also add that his thorough knowledge of the locality, of the troops, and of earlier operations has been of the greatest assistance to me.

Lieutenant-Colonel E. S. Cleeve, Royal Field Artillery.—This officer has shown himself an exceptionally able Artillery Commander, who, until disabled by a wound on the 14th April, handled his guns, not only to the admiration of his own side, but also to that of the Officer Commanding the opposing artillery. That Turkish officer, when taken prisoner, particularly requested that he might be presented to the officer who had directed the fire of the British guns, as our artillery fire, he said, had silenced the Turkish batteries in rapid succession in a way that he would not have considered possible.

11. In addition I wish to mention the following who prominently came to my notice, and who were not under the orders of either Major-General Fry or Major-General Melliss.

Major-General G. F. Gorringe, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.—In addition to the command of his own Division, he ably commanded the local defence troops and also undertook the temporary organization of the communications and base. His experience of river expeditions rendered him most valuable in arranging the despatch of troops and supplies across the lagoon between Basrah and Shaiba.

Lieutenant-Colonel R. P. Molesworth, R.A., for some weeks commanded the Euphrates Blockade Flotilla, which, with the aid of the Royal Navy, often under extremely arduous and hazardous conditions, did excellent service in stopping the enemy's supplies and harassing his retreat. Lieutenant-Colonel Molesworth has shown much enterprise and energy in these duties, and also in reconnaissance work which has been most valuable.

Captain C. A. Pogson, 117th Mahrattas, has done very valuable intelligence work in connection with the Euphrates Blockade and showed much enterprise and daring. He has probably undergone more continuous hardships than any other individual in the force.

Lieutenant R. H. Dewing, Royal Engineers.—On April 15th, the Euphrates Blockade guns drove two "mahailas" (large country cargo boats) into the reeds. Lieutenant Dewing went in after them and destroyed them with explosives.

Lieutenant Commander A. G. Seymour, R.N. (H.M.S. Espiegle).—The guns and gun crews of the Royal Navy under this officer have contributed largely to the success of the Euphrates Blockade, while his advice on naval matters and constant support were most valuable to the Officer Commanding.

Major (temporary Lieutenant-Colonel) L. H. Queripel, R.A., Deputy Director of Army Signals, Headquarters, has shown energy and capability in meeting the sudden strain thrown on the signal service by the operations round Shaiba.

Captain F. Booth, The King's Own (Royal Lancaster Regiment), No. 34 (Divisional Signal) Company.—His zeal and unremitting supervision successfully disposed of the heavy traffic that was unceasing between 12th and 16th April.

2nd-Lieutenant F. McConville, The King's (Liverpool Regiment) No. 34 (Divisional Signal) Company, from 12th to 16th April never left his station day or night, doing very valuable work.

No. 46, Sergeant A. Butcher, No. 34 (Divisional Signal) Company, between 12th and 16th constantly helped the signallers in their work besides directing traffic and supervising the repair of lines. His services were of the greatest use.

Jemadar Marugesan, No. 34 (Divisional Signal) Company, made two brave attempts on 12th April to repair the Shaiba line, but on both occasions was recalled by the General Officer Commanding, 30th Brigade. Between that date and the 16th supervised his station with unremitting zeal.

No. 370, Naik Sher Ali, 20th Duke of Cambridge's Own Infantry (Brownlow's Punjabis) behaved with initiative and gallantry during the attack on a "bellum" convoy on night of the 12th-13th April.

Colonel P. Hehir, Indian Medical Service, Acting Deputy Director of Medical Services, materially assisted the operations by the ability and untiring energy which he displayed in the working of the important department over which he at the time was presiding.

Major H. A. Bransbury, Royal Army Medical Corps, commanded the sections of No. 19 Combined Clearing Hospital that carried out the evacuation of the wounded after Shaiba—attended himself to all cases (over 1,100 wounded, including those of the enemy) as they arrived, displaying much initiative and resource.

4th Class Assistant Surgeon H. N. Murphy, Indian Subordinate Medical Department, was attached to No. 19 Combined Clearing Hospital during the evacuation of wounded from Shaiba—worked with untiring energy and marked intelligence, proving himself to be very capable and reliable.

12. Others of the Medical Service I consider worthy of commendation are:—

Lieutenant-Colonel H. M. Adamson, Royal Army Medical Corps.—(Commanding No. 3 A., British General Hospital up to 21st April.)

Lieutenant-Colonel G. B. Irvine, Indian Medical Service.—(Commanding No. 9, Indian General Hospital.)

Lieutenant-Colonel D. J. Collins, Royal Army Medical Corps.—(Commanding No. 3 A., British General Hospital after 21st April.)

Lieutenant-Colonel F. J. Palmer, Royal Army Medical Corps.—(Surgical Specialist, No. 3 A., British General Hospital.)

Major H. R. Brown, Indian Medical Service.—(Commanding No. 19 Combined Clearing Hospital.)

Captain C. C. C. Shaw, Indian Medical Service.—(No. 19 Combined Clearing Hospital.)

Captain G. F. Graham, Indian Medical Service.—(Medical Officer, 20th Duke of Cambridge's Own Infantry, Brownlow's Punjabis.)

1st Class Assistant Surgeon W. H. Brown, Indian Subordinate Medical Department.—(In charge of Depôt of Medical Stores.)

13. In conclusion, I cannot fail to mention the great assistance I received from Major-General G. V. Kemball, C.B., D.S.O., Major-General, General Staff, and Brigadier-General W. G. Hamilton, D.S.O., Deputy Adjutant and Quartermaster-General, to whom I am much indebted for their able support; also to Lieutenant-Colonel Sir P. Z. Cox, K.C.I.E., C.S.I., the Chief Political Officer.

REPORT ON THE OPERATIONS AT SHAIBA ON 11TH AND 12TH APRIL, 1915, BY MAJOR-GENERAL C. I. FRY, INDIAN ARMY, COMMANDING AT SHAIBA.

From Major-General C. I. Fry, Commanding at Shaiba, to Major-General, General Staff, Indian Expeditionary Force "D." No. 1815 (Confidential), dated Dirhamiyah, 21st April, 1915.

I have the honour to submit this report which deals with the first portion of the operations at Shaiba and covers the period during which I was in command of the garrison.

2. The first indication of the advance of the Turkish forces from Nakhailah was a message received from my normal protective cavalry reconnaissance at 7 a.m., to the effect that Barjisiyah Wood and Shwebda were occupied by hostile cavalry and that further troops were advancing on the latter place from the north-west.

The protective cavalry were reinforced by the 33rd Cavalry and at 9 a.m. information was received that a large body of the enemy's cavalry had been located in Barjisiyah Wood, another body behind it, a large body of Arabs to the north-west of Shwebda and a large column of regular infantry estimated at 4,000 men was advancing on Shwebda from the direction of Nakhailah. No guns could be distinguished and there were no signs of enemy in other directions.

Except for the approach of the columns on Shwebda, the situation remained unchanged till about 3.30 p.m., when our advanced patrols were driven back by hostile cavalry.

At 4 p.m., the 6th Cavalry Brigade under Brigadier-General H. Kennedy moved out, supported by a small mixed column always held in readiness for the occasion. The enemy, however, retired into Barjisiyah Wood and by 7 p.m. all was quiet.

3. My intelligence this evening pointed to an attack during the later portion of the night by a force of some

- 12,000 Regulars (mostly Kurds).
- 12 field guns.
- 10,000 tribesmen.

The plan of attack was said to be—

- (a) An attack by the Turkish Regulars direct on the Fort.
- (b) Saiyid Yezdi and his following were to attack, from Ana's Tomb, the north of our position.
- (c) Ajaimi's Tribesmen on the south of Shaiba from Zubair.
- (d) Yusuf, with the "beni malick," from Old Basrah.

All tents were struck and troops occupied their alarm posts.

The distribution of the garrison, which varied only slightly during the ensuing day, is given in the sketch map of Shaiba defences.*

4. The expected attack was actually made at 5 a.m., on 12th April, 1915, and turned out to be very much on the above plan. Heavy fire was opened on the Fort Section of the defences from the west and south-west just as it was becoming light, our two piquets in this direction making the enemy disclose themselves and retiring without loss.

The enemy's advanced line reached to about 900 yards of the position and were then checked.

At 5.45 a.m. enemy's gun fire was opened on the Fort from 2 guns to the westward and these were engaged by our Field Artillery.

A determined advance of the Turkish infantry was made at 6.10 a.m., supported by heavy rifle fire mainly against south salient, but their attacking line was extended round the west of the Fort up to Kiln Post.

* Not reproduced.

Large bodies of enemy's infantry were seen advancing over the horizon to the westward and masses were also seen occupying the ridge of hills immediately north of Old Basrah.

By 7 a.m. the enemy were definitely repulsed and retired leaving small parties in observation, who entrenched themselves about 1,700 yards from the west and south-west of our position. The attack against Cairn post was not very determined and broke up about 8 a.m., considerable numbers, however, collecting in the tamarisk wood to the south of that post.

5. Hitherto on the northern face of the position all had been quiet and the defences at Kiln Post and West Work had not been seriously engaged, but at 9 a.m. a large force of irregulars, with 6 standards, occupied North Mound and houses in the vicinity. Here they remained all day, and the subsequent night, making various attempts to advance on our position, but they were easily checked by rifle and machine gun fire.

6. Meanwhile further enemy's guns had opened on the position till it was estimated that they had two heavy 4.5", six field and four mountain guns dispersed mostly in pairs in an arc extending from west to the south.

Their heavy guns kept up a good and accurate fire but never exactly located our batteries, which were under cover, while their other guns did little harm, their shells in most cases bursting too high. Our artillery observing officers on Kiln Post located the flashes of the enemy's artillery and in most cases their detachments were driven off, and 6 guns were completely silenced—these guns were withdrawn in the middle of the day while the mirage rendered their position invisible. Two guns of 23rd Mountain Battery, which had been placed for the night immediately south of the Fort, were withdrawn about 11 a.m. without difficulty.

7. Preparations had been made for the despatch of a column of all arms towards Old Basrah to cover the landing of the 30th Brigade and a Mountain Battery, which were known to have left Basrah. This, however, was not put into effect as that force was recalled to Basrah.

8. The enemy resumed their attack at 2.15 p.m., mainly directed as before on the south salient, and to prevent them establishing themselves on the western portion of the Dorset position, I sent $\frac{1}{2}$ Battalion 2nd Norfolk Regiment from the reserve to occupy this place, replacing them in my general reserve by $\frac{1}{2}$ Battalion 2nd Dorset Regiment from 16th Brigade.

9. Up to this time nothing of note had occurred on the Eastern Defence work beyond some sniping, but at 2.30 p.m., as the snipers had become troublesome to the artillery observation post, Major Wheeler, 7th Lancers, volunteered to take his squadron and clear them. The movement was made at the gallop, but the original objective was covered by enemy's irregulars in a hidden position—these were ridden over and many lanced, while "S" Battery, Royal Horse Artillery, and machine guns repelled an attempted counter-attack by hostile horsemen. The manœuvre was very effective and the squadron was admirably led with great dash by Major Wheeler, who lost only one man and three horses wounded.

10. At 3 p.m. the attack died away and sniping tactics were resorted to—and soon afterwards, about 3.25 p.m., further enemy's guns opened fire from a southerly direction, and at 4 p.m. the enemy's artillery appeared to be registering ranges on various portions of the positions with percussion fuze without doing much damage.

11. For the ensuing night I reinforced Cairn Post with a Double Company 120th Infantry from the southern portion of East Work, their place being taken by a Double Company 110th Light Infantry. The $\frac{1}{2}$ Battalion, 2nd Norfolk Regiment, was withdrawn from Dorset position to their original position and the $\frac{1}{2}$ Battalion, 2nd Dorset Regiment, rejoined the 16th Brigade. To increase my reserve, however, I asked General Delamain for $\frac{1}{2}$ Battalion from 16th Brigade, and this, furnished by the 117th Infantry, was placed centrally between the two portions of Piquet Hill Works. During the earlier part of the night the 24th Punjabis arrived in "bellums" from Basrah and bivouacked near the Cavalry Camp.

12. About 5 p.m. a distinct rearward movement was noticed in front of our north defensive line and fourteen big "bellums" were seen going off in a northerly direction filled with Arabs from North Mound vicinity.

13. At dusk a furious attack was made from the western extremity of Dorset position, supported by fire from south-west and west, heavy rifle and machine gun

fire being brought to bear on the south salient and ground immediately east and west of the fort, but they made no progress and the attack died away to intermittent firing. The machine gun in south salient was out of action from 7 p.m. to 9 p.m., but was replaced by one from the 48th Pioneers during this time, and the search-light here too was put out of action by rifle fire 15 minutes after it had opened up.

14. Throughout the night intermittent firing, with occasional heavy bursts with machine gun fire, took place to cover bold attempts to cut our wire entanglements, especially on south salient, where the enemy's main efforts were concentrated, though these attacks extended to the north end of the fort on our right and to Cairn Post on the left. The brunt of these attacks fell on the 48th Pioneers and 17th Company, 3rd Sappers and Miners, which units with ceaseless vigilance repelled every effort of the enemy. During the heavier periods of the attacks the star shell fired by Field and Mountain Artillery greatly assisted in the defence. The machine gun of the 2nd Norfolk Regiment at the southern extremity of south salient did most excellent service throughout the day and night in a very exposed position. The 120th Infantry and portion of the 110th Light Infantry in East Work and Cairn post were less heavily engaged, but frequently repelled the efforts of wire cutters and were throughout alert for developments.

15. At 11 p.m. the enemy were heard digging off south salient and a half-double company 48th Pioneers was held in readiness to meet any penetration by the enemy, while I held one double company 2nd Norfolk Regiment ready for particular support in this direction.

16. The night thus passed with occasional lulls till 3.30 a.m., when the final attempt was made and small parties were seen close up to the entanglements (one party was heard to call out in Hindustani "Do not fire"). After this no further attacks were made and all became quiet:

17. From 4.30 a.m. Major-General Melliss, V.C., C.B., who had arrived late the previous evening with the 6th Divisional Staff, took over command of the garrison, but not being "au fait" with the defence arrangements, had left the conduct of the operations for the night to me, and my report on subsequent operations has been submitted to him.

18. The casualties during this action were comparatively slight, and were, approximately, British officers wounded, 4; rank and file killed, 5; wounded, 62.

19. The artillery expended some 1,495 shrapnel and 15 star shell during the above period of action.

20. The 6th Cavalry Brigade were not employed during the day except one squadron 7th Lancers and "S" Battery, Royal Horse Artillery, under Lieutenant-Colonel C. A. Sykes, Royal Horse Artillery, which did good work in co-operation with the infantry and other artillery; they however came in for many casualties among their horses as, unfortunately, their camp was situated directly behind the fort section of the defence and in line with the main hostile attacks. I wish to mention:—

Major G. G. M. Wheeler, 7th Lancers.—For a gallant and admirable leading of his squadron in the charge against a body of the enemy south of Piquet Works, who had been causing much annoyance to our artillery observation post, with a most successful and effective result.

21. The artillery afforded, as had been my experience throughout the campaign, a magnificent support and their rapid location of the enemy's guns was followed by a slackening and in many cases a cessation of their fire. *Lieutenant-Colonel E. S. Cleeve, R.F.A.*, most efficiently directed the artillery during the defence, as my C.R.A., and I would also mention—

Major E. V. Sarson, R.F.A.

Major H. Broke Smith, R.F.A.

Major E. E. Edlmann, D.S.O., R.G.A.

} For their clever handling of their batteries and accuracy of fire in silencing the enemy's guns and repelling his attack.

22. The 16th Infantry Brigade were not seriously engaged during the day or night, and the General Officer Commanding has no recommendations to make. I would like, however, to pay tribute to Brigadier-General W. S. Delamain, C.B., D.S.O., and his Brigade, who originally constructed the defences which the 18th Infantry Brigade were occupying.

23. I wish to bring forward to special notice the very gallant defence made by the 48th Pioneers and 17th Company, 3rd Sappers and Miners, who bore the brunt of the enemy's attacks. All ranks behaved with great steadiness and their

vigilance and good shooting repelled all attempts of the Turkish forces to break through the defences. This section of the defence was admirably commanded by *Lieutenant-Colonel A. J. N. Harward, 48th Pioneers.*

The following further names are brought forward for recognition:—

No. 365 Naik Hukmi, 48th Pioneers, when at dawn No. 7 Piquet retired, refused to leave the piquet until the last man had got away safely under heavy fire.

No. 345 Havildar Harchand, 48th Pioneers, commanded No. 7 Piquet, and withdrew his men with skill and coolness so well that the enemy continued to fire into the piquet position after its evacuation.

<p>No. 1686 Sepoy Chanda Singh, No. 1406 Sepoy Narain Singh,</p>	}	<p>48th Pioneers, stretcher bearers, brought in a dangerously wounded man to the aid post for 100 yards under very heavy enfilade fire.</p>
--	---	---

24. The 17th Company, 3rd Sappers and Miners (with 48th Pioneers), withstood all the shocks of the Turkish attacks, being in occupation of the south salient, with utmost coolness and steadiness and were ably commanded by *Captain E. J. Loring, R.E.*, I would mention—

No. 31125 Sapper C. A. Wells, R.E., Searchlight Section, who did excellent work under heavy fire till his light was put out of action.

Jemadar Mohammed Din, No. 17 Company, 3rd Sappers and Miners.—For his coolness under heavy fire, and the able way in which he directed the fire of his men under trying circumstances in a particularly exposed part of the defences.

25. The 120th Rajputana Infantry, under Major P. F. Pocock, though not very seriously attacked during the day, were frequently assailed at night in attempts of the enemy to cut their wire entanglement. They occupied a somewhat exposed position at Cairn Post and behaved very steadily and with great coolness.

26. The 2nd Norfolk Regiment and 110th Light Infantry, excepting one double company of the latter under Lieutenant-Colonel Britten, who were engaged during the night in repelling attempts on their obstacles, were not seriously engaged, though kept continually on the alert, especially at night, to meet developments. I mention—

Lieutenant H. S. Farebrother, 2nd Norfolk Regiment, for his skilful handling of the machine gun at south salient until seriously wounded.

No. 6592 Lance-Corporal R. Waller, 2nd Norfolk Regiment, was in charge of the machine gun at South Salient after Lieutenant Farebrother was wounded, and handled his gun exceedingly well and assisted largely in keeping off the attack when it was heaviest. Though wounded, he still continued to direct the work of the gun throughout the night 12th-13th.

The action of Lieutenant Farebrother and Lance-Corporal Waller has also been brought to my notice by Lieutenant-Colonel Harward, Commanding the Fort Section, in which this machine gun was employed in a very important and exposed position. He reports that the accuracy and intensity of the fire was remarkably good.

27. *Medical.*—I cannot speak too highly of the behaviour of the Medical Department in all its ranks. There was no flinching during the bombardment and perfect steadiness, and their work was done in a most efficient manner under the able direction of *Lieutenant-Colonel J. Hennessey, R.A.M.C.* As I have already noted during this campaign, the Army Bearer Corps and Hospital Corps behaved excellently. I would particularly bring to notice the good work done by—

Major T. G. Foster, R.A.M.C., and *Captain R. E. Wright, I.M.S.*, No. 3 Field Ambulance, who were working in the Fort Section of the defence and most exposed to fire.

28. *34th Divisional Signal Company.*—I wish to specially notice the excellent work done by the 18th Brigade Section of this company. Throughout the operations under report they were constantly engaged in the dual capacity of Brigade Signal Section and Divisional Signal Section, being the link between me and my whole force. They were consequently exceedingly hardworked and got no rest. I cannot speak too highly of their work and they were ably commanded by *Captain H. G. Morrell*, who was untiring in his exertions.

I would also bring to favourable notice—

No. 41 Serjeant F. Murphy for continuous hard work supervising both telephone and visual signalling.

No. 16 Corporal J. Sleven for unremitting assistance in looking after and keeping telephones in working order. He also laid a fresh line to Cairn Piquet under heavy fire when the line was broken.

No. 47 Pte. A. Cloud

No. 44 Pte. A. Barker.

No. 53 Pte. A. Palmer.

No. 8597 Lance-Corporal J. Anderson,
Cameron Highlanders (attached).

} For continuous hard and willing work
requiring care and great coolness.

29. Finally I wish to bring to special notice the good work done by my Staff Officers, Captain E. G. Dunn, Royal Irish Rifles, Brigade Major, and Captain W. F. C. Gilchrist, 52nd Sikhs (F.F.), Staff Captain. They have had on their shoulders the Staff work of the Shaiba Force and of the 18th Infantry Brigade up to the time of the arrival of the Divisional Headquarters on the night of 12th, and have carried out their duties with untiring zeal and efficiency, especially during the enemy's attack on the 12th, when their forethought and general good staff work were of the greatest assistance to me.

I would also mention Major H. Smyth, Cheshire Regiment, Intelligence Officer, attached to my Staff. The information collected by this officer was wonderfully accurate and was of the greatest assistance to me.

REPORT ON OPERATIONS ON 13TH AND 14TH APRIL NEAR SHAIBA.

From Major-General C. J. Mellis, the General Officer Commanding, Shaiba Force, to the Major-General, General Staff, Indian Expeditionary Force "D," No. 250-G, dated Headquarters 6th Division, Shaiba, 24th April, 1915.

I have the honour to submit reports on the operations of the Shaiba Force on 13th and 14th April, 1915.

I arrived at Shaiba by "bellum" convoy at 8.30 p.m. on the 12th April with the 24th Punjabis (less 1 Double Company) and 6th Divisional Staff, placed at my disposal by the Army Commander. A general all-round night attack on the landward sides of the defensive perimeter was in progress at the time of my arrival. This attack was nowhere pressed home, but continued with varying intensity throughout the night of 12-13th, the enemy endeavouring without success to cut the barbed wire entanglement at various points.

As senior, I assumed command from Major-General C. I. Fry that night, after making myself acquainted with the distribution and disposition of the troops.

The night attack died away at 4 a.m.

The Cavalry Brigade,* in pursuance of orders issued by Major-General Fry on the afternoon of the 12th instant and approved by me that night, moved out at 7 a.m. towards North Mound in order to clear our right flank and ascertain the enemy's strength and dispositions to the north-west. The 104th Rifles (Lieutenant-Colonel Clery) followed as a support and were placed under the orders of the Cavalry Brigadier.

The Cavalry, 7th Lancers leading, remainder following in support, on nearing North Mound came under a very heavy rifle fire from superior forces advancing from North Mound, the broken ground near House A, and from House B.

The 7th Lancers, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cook, made a gallant charge on North Mound and vicinity and a large number of hostile Arabs were put to flight. Trenches, however, immediately behind North Mound and House A were strongly held, and a hot fire was poured into the Cavalry ranks. A squadron of the 7th Lancers, most gallantly led by Major Wheeler, actually charged the mound itself. Major Wheeler, closely supported by Jemadar Sudhan Singh, 7th Lancers, rode at the enemy's standard planted on the mound and both were shot dead in their gallant attempt. The remaining squadrons of the 7th Lancers, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cook's command, made a gallant attempt to clear the enemy from the palm groves, but from good cover the enemy's fire at short range proved so effective that the 7th Lancers had to retire, and Brigadier-General Kennedy, realizing that the enemy

* 13th April.—"S" Royal Horse Artillery, 7th Lancers, 16th Cavalry, 23rd Cavalry, 3 squadrons each unit.

in force were firmly established and that his main body (16th and 33rd Cavalry) were exposed to a severe flanking fire from entrenched infantry, decided not to press the attack and to withdraw his Brigade. I had previously instructed him verbally not to commit his Brigade at this phase of the action if serious opposition were encountered. This took place at 7.45 a.m.

The actions of the Cavalry Brigade were well supported by "S" Battery, Royal Horse Artillery, under Lieutenant-Colonel Sykes, while the 104th Rifles, posted just north of House C,* covered the retirement by a well sustained and accurate fire. I ordered the withdrawal to camp of this battalion on the retirement of the Cavalry.

From Kiln Post, where I established my Headquarters, an excellent view of the whole of the terrain to the north of Shaiba is obtainable and large bodies of the enemy were visible advancing near North Mound and to the east of it. At 8.30 a.m. I ordered Brigadier-General Delamain, Commanding 16th Brigade, to move out from the defensive perimeter with 3 battalions (2nd Dorsets, 104th Rifles and 24th Punjabis) with North Mound as his first objective, covering his advance with the concentrated fire of the 63rd and 76th Batteries, Royal Field Artillery, and 23rd Mountain Battery, whilst "S" Battery, Royal Horse Artillery, also co-operated. The concentrated fire of the guns and the engaging of successive enemy's targets was most skilfully controlled and directed by the Divisional Artillery Commander, Lieutenant-Colonel Cleeve, whose valuable assistance throughout the operations of the 13th I particularly desire to bring to notice.

The co-operation between infantry and artillery in the attack and indeed throughout the action of the 13th was most marked, and very largely contributed to the success of the operations. By 11 a.m. Brigadier-General Delamain was in occupation of North Mound and the enemy, many of whom had clung to their trenches with great tenacity, were in full retreat to the northward. Over 90 of his dead were found on North Mound itself. Meanwhile consistent sniping and desultory attacks were in progress to the west-south-west, and south of my perimeter, and troops, computed at 3 battalions, were visible to the south-west of the Brick Kiln and a considerable force to the westward. I now decided to continue the clearing movement against this unbroken enemy, and incidentally to capture two of their guns, which their teams, owing to our accurate shell fire, had been unable to remove.

With this object I ordered the General Officer Commanding, 16th Brigade, to make a partial left wheel pivoting on North Mound, which was to be held to protect his right flank. I pushed a half Battalion 119th Infantry (Lieutenant-Colonel Chitty) to reinforce Brigadier-General Delamain's left and ordered 1½ Battalions of the 18th Brigade (2nd Norfolks, 2 Double Companies 48th Pioneers) under Lieutenant-Colonel Peebles to prolong the line of the 16th Brigade to the left, co-operating with their advance. The Cavalry Brigade were again moved forward and placed under Brigadier-General Delamain's orders, to protect his right flank. Supported by a sustained and accurate shrapnel fire from our batteries, the enemy, though in considerable force in well constructed trenches, were unable to withstand the *élan* of our Infantry. Many surrendered and the two abandoned mountain guns were secured. The Cavalry Brigade on the right flank succeeded in getting home into the now broken enemy and accounting for more than 100 of them.

By 2.30 p.m. the whole vicinity of the camp was clear of the enemy, but large numbers could still be seen to the southward in direction of South Mound, where two Turkish guns had been located. The General Officer Commanding, 16th Brigade, reported at 2.35 p.m. that he was advancing on South Mound, some three miles distant, and hoped to capture these guns.

I decided that at this late hour it was not desirable to undertake a general engagement with the enemy's main forces with my troops, who had been under arms continuously throughout the previous night, and were in need of a rest.

I therefore issued orders to break off the engagement for the day and ordered a general retirement to the Fort at 3 p.m.

The enemy's casualties were estimated at 1,000, many of their dead being left on the field, while over 400 prisoners, 2 guns and a standard fell into our hands.

The night of the 13th-14th, in marked contrast to the previous night, was entirely undisturbed by hostile sniping or shell fire.

From personal observation shortly after dawn on 14th April, 1915, from the Kiln Post, considerable bodies of the enemy were seen in the direction of South

* Vide large map No. IV. in pocket (not reproduced).

Mound some $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles south-west of Shaiba Fort, while the immediate vicinity of the Fort was practically clear of the enemy.

The exact whereabouts of the enemy's main force was uncertain. On the 12th April a large force had been reported to be at Old Basrah, while all reports pointed to the Barjisiyah Woods being strongly held, but it was evident that the enemy had been severely shaken by the action of the 13th April. I decided, therefore, to continue the offensive without awaiting the arrival of the remainder of the 30th Brigade (two battalions). These reinforcements would, I was aware, be necessarily delayed by the difficulty of transport through the area which is inundated to a depth of from two to four feet and which extends for some 8 miles between Shaiba and Basrah. Moreover, the necessary line of advance to Shaiba from Old Basrah had been, as I was aware, hitherto closed by the enemy, while reports of withdrawal from Barjisiyah Wood in a north-west direction rendered it desirable to advance without further delay.

I therefore ordered the whole force (less 104th Rifles, 48th Pioneers and three field guns as camp garrison) to start at 9 a.m. to engage the enemy wherever found.*

Operation orders were issued accordingly. Three hundred rounds rifle ammunition and water pakhals were taken by the troops, who carried a haversack ration.

The troops moved off at 9.30 a.m. in preparatory formation for artillery fire, the 16th Brigade, with the 23rd Mountain Battery, 22nd Company Sappers and Miners, and 24th Punjabis attached, moving with their left directed on a point 300 yards to the west of South Mound, while the three battalions of the 18th Brigade, with 17th Company Sappers and Miners, moved off on the left of the 16th Brigade, echeloned back, left refused. The Cavalry Brigade was moved wide on the right flank of the 16th Brigade, detaching half squadron to protect our extreme left flank, guns in rear of centre and Divisional Headquarters with the guns.

The 16th Brigade were directed on South Mound, with 18th Brigade refused on my left, as I apprehended a possible attack from the direction of Old Basrah or Zubair. The advance on South Mound took place under ineffective long range rifle fire from the enemy's advanced troops—mostly mounted men who soon gave way before our advance, South Mound being occupied and Divisional Headquarters established there by 10.30 a.m.

It now became apparent that the enemy's main force was in position in the vicinity of Barjisiyah Wood, and that Old Basrah and Zubair were not strongly held. I accordingly ordered the left of the 16th Brigade to be directed somewhat north of the Watch Tower, while I ordered two battalions of the 18th Brigade (2nd Battalion, Norfolk Regiment, and 120th Rajputana Infantry) to pass from left to the right rear of the 16th Brigade and the remaining battalion of the 18th Brigade (110th Mahratta Light Infantry) to remain echeloned on left of 16th Brigade. Whilst these movements were in progress I rode forward to where the Cavalry Brigade were in position on my right flank, engaged in dismounted fire action. From this point I endeavoured to make a reconnaissance of the enemy's position, but owing to the mirage this proved extremely difficult. It was not possible to locate any of the enemy's trenches, but I was able to determine that his right extended as far south as the high Watch Tower, but where his left rested I could not ascertain. On returning to Divisional Headquarters I therefore ordered General Delamain to direct the left of his advance on the Watch Tower and requested General Fry, Commanding 18th Brigade, to pass over his remaining battalion (110th Mahratta Light Infantry) to the right rear of his own brigade. My plan of operations was to engage the enemy along his front extending from a point to the west of the Watch Tower, while I drove back his left with the 18th Brigade, and thereby threatened his line of retirement towards Nakhailah. I ordered my Cavalry Brigade to co-operate with this object, while giving the Brigadier a free hand to seize any opportunity for vigorous action which might offer.

It soon became evident that the enemy occupied a very extensive front of some $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles and considerably overlapped our line. The 18th Brigade had to come up into line with and on the right of the 16th Brigade in order to engage the enemy along his front—the 110th Infantry being my sole reserve. By 11.15 a.m. I discovered definitely that the enemy's line covered over 3 miles, extending from west of Watch Tower to the north end of Barjisiyah Wood.

* Note.—63rd Battery had only 5 guns.

The 18th Brigade having come into line with the 16th Brigade a general advance from South Mound was continued for a mile without incident. By 11.30 a.m. the two battalions in the front line of the 16th Brigade (2nd Battalion, Dorset Regiment and 24th Punjabis) became suddenly heavily engaged with the enemy in position at 900 yards distance from the Dorsets and 600 from the Punjabis, while on the right the 18th Brigade were also fully engaged, the Norfolks and 120th Infantry coming under heavy rifle and machine gun fire from trenches some 400 yards to their front.

The enemy's trenches were well sited and practically invisible from the front, while the glacis-like slope of the ground trending towards the Barjisiyah Woods afforded them an ideal position for defence, and a large proportion of our casualties occurred at this stage.

At 1 p.m. I ordered the 18th Brigade to advance direct on the gap in the trees near the north end of Barjisiyah Wood and the 16th Brigade to close the gap between the 2 Brigades—both to co-operate in the attack. Heavy firing now became general all along the line, the whole of our Artillery being engaged in close support of the Infantry attack. At 11.30 p.m. three casualties occurred in the Divisional Staff, my C.R.A., Lieutenant-Colonel Cleeve, being wounded and his successor Major Edlmann being hit before he could take over his duties, while Captain Cardew, Assistant Director, Army Signals, was also wounded. At this period the General Officer Commanding, 16th Brigade, ordered the 22nd Company Sappers and Miners to prolong the right of the 24th Punjabis, and half battalion, 117th Mahrattas, to reinforce on the right of the Sappers and Miners, and with these reinforcements a further advance was effected in this part of the field. The General Officer Commanding, 18th Brigade, now pushed forward half battalion of 110th Mahratta Light Infantry on the right of the 120th Infantry, holding the remaining wing of the 110th and No. 17 Company, Sappers and Miners, in reserve, but owing to an enfilading fire from the right flank the advance of the 18th Brigade was checked.

At 2.30 p.m. I called on the Cavalry Brigade for vigorous action to assist the forward movement of the 110th on the extreme right flank. The Cavalry assisted by dismounted rifle fire, while "S" Battery, Royal Horse Artillery, also co-operated.

At 3 p.m. the fight was practically stationary, the enemy clinging to his trenches with desperate tenacity—while the Cavalry reported their inability to press forward on the enemy's left flank owing to severe shell fire and the mud line. The Artillery were supporting our Infantry attack to the utmost, but such support was extremely difficult to render owing to the mirage and the invisibility of the enemy's trenches. Our gunners did splendid work and I must mention one of many instances of it. The Norfolks were losing heavily and asked for further Artillery support. Lieutenant Gilpin, 63rd Battery, Royal Field Artillery, went forward into the Norfolk firing line for observation of fire, and communication with his Battery Commander was maintained by Captain De Grey, Adjutant of the Norfolks, who from the firing line flag signalled back to the Battery the result of Lieutenant Gilpin's observations. Many were the gallant deeds of resolute courage by all ranks on this day, but this appears a striking example of the right kind of Infantry and Artillery co-operation.

The day was now waning and I told both Infantry Brigadiers that the enemy's position in advance of Barjisiyah Woods must be taken and that a general advance with the whole of the Artillery in close support must now be made. The troops responded most gallantly to this fresh call, the 76th Battery in action close to the Watch Tower supporting the 16th Brigade, the 63rd Battery and 23rd Mountain Battery, the 18th Brigade.

At 4.15 p.m. the 2nd Battalion, Norfolks, and 120th Infantry under Colonel Peebles and Major Pocock respectively, dashed at the enemy's trenches with the bayonet, while the 110th, also under heavy fire, pressed unflinchingly forward on the right supported by "S" Battery and dismounted Cavalry fire. Almost simultaneously part of the 16th Brigade consisting of the 2nd Battalion, Dorsets, 24th Punjabis, 119th Infantry (less 1 Double Company in reserve) and 1 Double Company, 117th Mahrattas, withdrawn from the left flank guard, made a general advance and by 5 p.m. the enemy abandoned the front trenches all along the line and fled, many surrendering.

In the meantime at 4 p.m., in view of the necessary withdrawal before night-fall, the 48th Pioneers with all available Jaipur carts were ordered out from Shaiba. The Pioneers were directed to take up a rear guard position about South Mound

to cover the retirement of the main body and the carts were also directed there to be ready to assist in the collection and evacuation of the wounded. The arrangements for the collection and disposal of the large numbers of wounded were ably arranged for by Lieutenant-Colonel H. O. B. Browne-Mason, Royal Army Medical Corps, Officiating Assistant Director of Medical Services.

The retirement timed for 5.30 actually commenced at 6 p.m. owing to the difficulty of collection and removal of the wounded scattered over a wide area. Our withdrawal was entirely unmolested and the troops reached Shaiba with all wounded by 8.30 p.m.

It is impossible to conceive a more exposed tract of ground than the plain devoid of cover over which our Infantry had to attack the Turkish trenches, cleverly concealed and sited. Our advance in the last 400 yards was down a glacis-like slope. It was on the crest of this slope that so many of our losses occurred. Splendid dash, combined with resolute courage, alone carried our men across that bullet-swept glacis. It was a sheer dogged soldiers' fight and no words of mine can adequately express my admiration of the conduct of those gallant regiments who won through, *viz.*, 2nd Battalion, Norfolks, 2nd Battalion, Dorsets, 24th Punjabis, 110th Mahratta Light Infantry, 119th Infantry, 117th Mahrattas, 120th Infantry, 17th and 22nd Companies of the 3rd Sappers and Miners.

It is gratifying to record the fact that all the Indian troops engaged (24th Punjabis excepted) are old Bombay Presidency Regiments. They have proved on this occasion that they are worthy to stand shoulder to shoulder with the best troops that the Empire can produce and I trust that these Corps may be permitted to inscribe the battle honour of "Barjisiyah" on their colours as a fitting tribute to their gallant conduct on this hard-fought field.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

I desire to bring to notice the specially good services of the following:—

COMMANDERS, STAFF, ETC.

- Major-General C. I. Fry.*—Commanded his Brigade to my entire satisfaction during the battle of Barjisiyah on the 14th; his Brigade behaved admirably under his direction.
- Brigadier-General W. S. Delamain, C.B., D.S.O.*—A very able Brigade Commander: handled his troops during the action of 13th and the battle of 14th with marked success.
- Colonel R. N. Gamble, D.S.O.*—I am much indebted to this officer for the invaluable assistance he afforded during the operations of the 13th and the battle of the 14th April. He is a Staff Officer of marked ability and character, very cool and collected. He should be in command of troops, and I strongly recommend him for promotion.
- Major G. A. F. Sanders, R.E.*—An excellent Staff Officer of great ability, very cool and collected. His services on my Staff during the operations of 13th and battle of 14th were most valuable to me.
- Captain B. G. Peel, 81st Pioneers.*—A very useful Staff Officer.
- Lieutenant-Colonel E. S. Cleeve, R.A.*—A very capable Artillery Commander. As my Divisional Artillery Commander his services during the operations of 13th were of great value, the handling of the Artillery on that day being a decisive factor in the success of the operations. I greatly felt the loss of his services on the 14th after he was wounded.
- Lieutenant-Colonel U. W. Evans, R.E.*—A very able Engineer Commander of great energy and resource. He gave me great assistance during the operations of 13th and 14th April.
- Lieutenant-Colonel H. O. B. Browne-Mason, R.A.M.C.*—Acted as my Assistant Director of Medical Services during the operations of 13th and at the battle of the 14th. His arrangements for evacuating the large number of our wounded during the battle of Barjisiyah showed marked ability and organising power. I feel greatly indebted to him.
- Major H. A. Holdich, Brigade Major, 16th Brigade.*—A cool and able Staff officer.
- Captain J. H. Carruthers, Staff Captain, 16th Brigade.*

Shaikh Ibrahim El Abdullah El Ibrahim of Zubair.—Regularly furnished information of the enemy's movements. The information was almost always correct, and the Shaikh must have incurred great trouble and expense in procuring it.

Major H. Smyth.—Intelligence Officer at Shaiba.

Interpreter Mirza Ali.—Headquarters, 16th Infantry Brigade.

I also desire to bring to notice the names of the following officers who throughout the day conveyed my orders to various parts of the battlefield with promptitude and despatch at considerable personal risk :—

Major A. T. S. Dickinson, Brigade Major, 30th Infantry Brigade.

Captain A. J. Shakeshaft, 2nd Battalion, Norfolk Regiment.

Lieutenant H. D. Hickley, 2nd Battalion, 7th Gurkhas.

Lieutenant H. H. Rich, 120th Infantry.

2nd Lieutenant Lemon, attached 104th Rifles.

ARTILLERY.

Major O. S. Lloyd, Adjutant, 10th Brigade, Royal Field Artillery.

63rd Battery, Royal Field Artillery—

Major H. Broke-Smith.

Lieutenant R. Gilpin.

| No. 52668 Gr. J. Stanley.

76th Battery, Royal Field Artillery—

Major E. V. Sarson.

| No. 55119 Gr. E. Kirk.

23rd Mountain Battery—

Major E. E. Edlmann, D.S.O., R.G.A. (Since died of wounds.)

Captain A. V. Jarrett Although twice slightly wounded and on the second occasion partially stunned, continued to command his Section with great ability and energy.

No. 535 Gunner Harnam Singh. | No. 30 Cr.-Havildar Latif.

No. 226 Dr. Naik Sher Khan.

CAVALRY BRIGADE.

Lieutenant-Colonel C. A. Sykes ... "S" Battery, Royal Horse Artillery. Aply commanded his battery throughout the operations.

7th Lancers—

Lieutenant-Colonel C. Chesney Cook.

Major G. G. M. Wheeler (killed in action).

The initiative, dash and gallantry of this officer marked him out for special recognition had he survived. I now recommend him for the posthumous grant of the V.C. which forms the subject of a separate application.

Lieutenant and Adjutant G. L. B. Stones.

Jemadar Sudhan Singh (killed in action). Recommended for posthumous grant of Indian Order of Merit.

No. 3574 L.-Dafadar Ram Singh.

| No. 3548 Sowar Bakhtawar Singh.

No. 1103 Kot-Dafadar Kala Singh.

| No. 2108 Sowar Amrik Singh.

ENGINEERS.

Searchlight Section—

No. 31125 Sapper C. A. Wells, R.E., Searchlight Section.

17th Company, 3rd Sappers and Miners—

Captain E. J. Loring, R.E.

| Lieutenant R. C. Lord, R.E.

Jemadar Mohammad Din.

22nd Company, 3rd Sappers and Miners—

Captain E. C. Whiteley, R.E. (killed in action).	Quite an exceptionally promising officer, killed whilst gallantly leading his men.
Lieutenant K. B. S. Crawford, R.E.	Jemadar Ramswami Naidu.
No. 1930 Havildar Gangaji Rao Khanvalkar.	No. 2899 Naik Narayan Halatkar.

No. 3955 L.-Naik Said Hussain.

INFANTRY.

2nd Battalion, Dorset Regiment—

Lieutenant-Colonel H. L. Rosher (killed in action).	An able and most gallant Commanding Officer whose death is a great loss to the Service.
---	---

Captain H. K. Utterson.

No. 8328 Private Burt.

Captain G. M. Herbert.

No. 8483 Private Joliffe.

Lieutenant H. H. Dean.

No. 8662 Private Lloyd.

No. 5349 C.-S.-M. W. Warren.

No. 8406 Private Scudden (killed in action).

No. 6701 C.-S.-M. W. Daniel.

No. 9059 Private Scovell.

No. 8744 Corporal H. Scott.

No. 7909 Private Sedgbeer.

2nd Norfolk Regiment—

Lieutenant-Colonel E. C. Peebles, D.S.O.	Ably commanded his regiment, which under his direction attacked with great dash and spirit in spite of heavy losses.
--	--

Major F. De B. Bell (since died of wounds).	Captain R. D. Marshall.
---	-------------------------

Captain and Adjutant C. De Grey.	Captain A. B. Floyd.
----------------------------------	----------------------

Lieutenant M. Burnett, R.A.M.C....	Lieutenant R. T. Frere.
------------------------------------	-------------------------

Lieutenant M. Burnett, R.A.M.C....	For conspicuous courage attending to the wounded in the open in the firing line under very heavy fire where his work necessitated his being very exposed. He lost his life in the firing line doing so, and his work was beyond praise.
------------------------------------	---

3rd Class Assistant Surgeon J. V. Fernandez, I.S.M.D.	No. 7040 Drummer A. Barker.
---	-----------------------------

No. 7014 L.-Corporal C. Woodward.	No. 7879 Private T. Bindley.
-----------------------------------	------------------------------

No. 7609 L.-Corporal J. H. Preston.	No. 7925 Private H. Farnes.
-------------------------------------	-----------------------------

No. 5359 Sergeant C. Aldridge.	No. 8390 Private C. Smith (wounded).
--------------------------------	--------------------------------------

No. 6331 Sergeant J. Airey.	No. 7840 Private S. Chapman.
-----------------------------	------------------------------

No. 6161 Sergeant H. Solomon.	No. 8200 Private J. Chard.
-------------------------------	----------------------------

No. 5676 Sergeant J. Savage.	No. 7359 Private J. Murphy.
------------------------------	-----------------------------

No. 6789 Sergeant F. Bolingbroke.	No. 8416 Private E. Harper.
-----------------------------------	-----------------------------

24th Punjabis—

Lieutenant-Colonel S. H. Climo (wounded).	A proved soldier, who commanded his regiment with coolness and courage.
---	---

Captain W. F. B. Edwards (killed in action).	I recommend him for a posthumous honour in recognition of conspicuously gallant leading of his men.
--	---

Lieutenant M. Birkbeck.	Sub.-Major Sakt Chand Bahadur (wounded).
-------------------------	--

Lieutenant D. Hobart (dangerously wounded).	Subadar Gul Akhbar.
---	---------------------

Jemadar Sohan Singh.	No. 4943 L.-Naik Lal Singh (wounded severely).
----------------------	--

No. 137 Naik Dula Singh, 19th Punjabis (killed in action).	No. 405 Sepoy Vir Singh (wounded severely).
--	---

No. 514 Sepoy Pal Singh.	No. 4909 Sepoy Labh Singh.
--------------------------	----------------------------

No. 318 Sepoy Yarak.	No. 4847 L.-Naik Bela Singh.
----------------------	------------------------------

No. 4886 Naik Sardar Khan.	No. 141 L.-Naik Lal Khan.
----------------------------	---------------------------

48th Pioneers—

Lieutenant-Colonel A. J. N. Harward | Aply commanded the Fort Section of the Defences throughout the night 12th-13th.
 Major H. J. Riddell. | Sub.-Major Dula Singh.
 Subadar Ganga Singh.

104th Rifles—

Lieutenant-Colonel C. B. L. Clery ... | An exceptionally good Commanding Officer and in the field a cool and reliable commander.
 Captain A. M. Cheeke. | No. 2898 L.-Naik Teja Ram.
 Jemadar Chothu Singh.

110th Mahratta Light Infantry—

Lieutenant-Colonel T. X. Britten | Subadar Shaikh Yasin.
 (died of wounds). | Jemadar Dattaji Rao Kauvilkar.
 Major H. C. Hill. | Jemadar Ranchander Hase.
 Captain R. Knowles, I.M.S. | No. 1498 L.-Naik Sakaram More.
 Captain and Adjutant A. C. S. Hind | No. 2050 Sepoy Hari Sawant.
 (killed in action).
 Sub-Assistant Surgeon Keshanrao Kuperkar.

117th Mahrattas—

Lieutenant-Colonel H. K. MacGeorge | Commanded his regiment with skill and determination.
 Captain A. W. White ... | For conspicuous gallantry when in command of his double company. This double company reinforced the Dorset left and joined in the successful assault, capturing 73 prisoners. The Officer Commanding Dorset Regiment specially remarks on the dash shown by this double company.
 Captain W. B. Benton ... | For conspicuous gallantry and coolness (105th Mahratta Light Infantry, when working the machine gun section on April 12th, 13th and 14th. He is quite an exceptionally good officer. His name came up for gallantry at the action of Sahil.
 Lieutenant N. K. Bal, I.M.S. ... | For conspicuous bravery in attending wounded men under a heavy fire in the open. He attended the wounded of the 22nd Coy., 3rd Sappers and Miners as well as those of his own regiment.
 Subadar-Major Balwantrao Savant. | No. 1883 Havildar Vishnu Aire.
 Subadar Sakharam Rao Jagtap | No. 2742 Havildar Dadu Aggave.
 Bahadur. | No. 2437 Sepoy Jairam Dalbi.
 Jemadar Sita Ram Sellar. | No. 2474 Sepoy Ithu Kadam.
 No. 2915 Sepoy Abdul Gaffur.

119th Infantry—

Lieut.-Colonel W. W. Chitty ... | An able and efficient commander whose regiment behaved admirably under his direction.
 Captain J. J. Harper Nelson, I.M.S. | Captain T. De B. Carey.
 Lieutenant A. De St. Croix.
 Lieutenant M. Eccles ... | Successfully carried messages under fire from the Brigade Commander to his unit. Subsequently displayed great gallantry in bringing ammunition mules close up to the firing line although nine of the mules were killed on the way, and finally led a double company in the assault on the trenches.

Subadar-Major Bhairo Singh Bahadur I.O.M.	No. 3887 Naik Nathu Singh.
Subadar Uma Rawat.	S. A. S. Munishwamy Ramaswamy.
	I.S.M.D.
No. 3639 Havildar Uma Rawat.	No. 3846 Sepoy Ramlal Singh.
No. 4339 L.-Naik Mukna Rawat.	No. 4112 Sepoy Dhanna Rawat.
No. 4025 L.-Naik Dewa Rawat.	No. 4166 Sepoy Gokal.
No. 2940 Ward Orderly Sirpulrao Bhosle.	

120th Infantry—

Major P. F. Pocock	An able leader who has rendered valuable services which are deserving of recognition.
Captain W. Andrews (95th Russell's Infantry), (died of wounds).	For conspicuous gallantry on 14th in leading a charge across the open against the enemy position with machine guns.
Captain W. L. Miskin.	
Subadar-Major Khitab Gul Bahadur.	No. 1712 Sepoy Lachman Singh.
Subadar Sri Bahadur Singh.	No. 1531 Sepoy Koom Singh.
No. 873 Cr.-Hav. Gunesh Ram.	No. 1511 Sepoy Gangadhar.
No. 1089 L.-Naik Bhima Rawat	No. 1202 Sepoy Rawat Singh.
No. 1243 L.-Naik Suja Rawat.	No. 1800 Sepoy Padna Rawut.
No. 840 L.-Naik Panne Khan.	No. 1549 Sepoy Channan Singh.
No. 1662 Naik Seolal.	No. 1111 Sepoy Sujan Singh.
No. 1474 Naik Allah Baksh.	No. 1742 Sepoy Jagdeo (killed).

34th Divisional Signal Company, 18th Brigade Section—

No. 16 Corporal J. Sleven.	
No. 28 Sapper Abdul Jabbar.	No. 45 Sapper Rangasami.

16th Brigade Section, attached as Despatch Riders—

No. 966 Sowar Phuman Singh (16th Cavalry).	No. 1289 Sowar Nikka Singh (16th Cavalry).
--	--

21st Mule Corps—

No. 190 L.-Naik Aladad (killed).
 No. 176 L.-Naik Sherbaz.
 No. 722 Dr. Rhoda (wounded).
 No. 796 Dr. Suchet "
 No. 632 Dr. Khwaja "

The Dorset Regiment being in want of ammunition the General Officer Commanding, 16th Brigade, sent up 16 mules with ammunition boxes. The behaviour of the drivers of these mules has been brought to notice by the Officer Commanding, Dorset Regiment, and the Officer Commanding, 24th Punjabis, the latter describing them as heroes. Nine mules were killed. One Driver was killed, and three wounded, one escaping unhurt. The greater part of the ammunition reached the firing line, the drivers showing the greatest courage. One driver was seen holding on to his mules, some of whom wounded, although wounded himself and under very heavy fire.

MEDICAL SERVICES.

- Captain R. E. Wright, I.M.S. ... Displayed exceptional ability in handling his sub-division of No. 3 Field Ambulance throughout the day. He displayed particular initiative in proceeding to the firing line of the 18th Brigade under a heavy fire and, by ascertaining personally the position of the groups of wounded, was able to conduct a detachment of Jaipur Transport Carts direct to the place where they were most required when speedy evacuation was most essential. He afterwards superintended the main advanced dressing station at South Mound in a most efficient manner.
- Captain F. C. Fraser, I.M.S. ... Displayed great coolness in bringing his sub-division forward under heavy shell and rifle fire and was in close touch with the 16th Brigade throughout the day. I was particularly struck by the steadfast behaviour of the A.B.C. men of this sub-division and attribute it in great part to his excellent example and leading.

Royal Army Medical Corps—

Lieutenant-Colonel J. Hennessey.
Major F. G. Foster. | Major F. C. Lambert.

Indian Medical Service—

Major L. Cook. | Captain H. E. Stanger Leathes.
Lieutenant L. A. P. Anderson.

Indian Subordinate Medical Department—

4th Class Assistant Surgeon A. E. Phaure. | No. 972, 1st Class Sub-Assistant Surgeon Sundar Singh.
No. 402, 3rd class Sub-Assistant Surgeon Shaikh Mahomed Dada Sahib.

Pack Store Sergeants—

No. 5887 Sergeant F. Hayter, 2nd Battalion, Hampshire Regiment.

Nursing Orderlies—

No. 9166 Lance-Corporal Parkes, 1st Oxford and Bucks. Light Infantry.
No. 8601 Private E. Lock, 2nd Battalion, Dorset Regiment.

Pack Store Havildars—

No. 911 Havildar Ram Lal Singh, 2nd Rajputs.
No. 2154 Havildar Mahomed, 103rd Mahratta Light Infantry.

Ward Orderlies—

No. 2399 Sepoy Nabi Bux, 119th Infantry.

Hospital Store-keepers—

Sergeant J. A. Bloomfield, Great Indian Peninsula Railway Volunteers.
Private Moos, Poona Volunteer Rifles.
2nd Class Hospital Store-keeper B. F. Ghyara, Supply and Transport Corps.

Army Bearer Corps—

No. 9339 Bearer Samedin. | No. 9344 Bearer Dhonde.
No. 4485 Bearer Subhan Singh. | No. 1196 Bearer Ram Charan.
No. 7480 Bearer Gariba. | No. 7485 Bearer Rafawa.

Army Hospital Corps—

No. 6147, 2nd grade Ward Servant Abba Pira.	No. 6352, 3rd grade Ward Servant Gangaram Gainu.
No. 5308, 1st grade Ward Sweeper Mohan Singh.	No. 6428, 2nd grade Ward Sweeper Mohan Nathu.
No. 5207, 1st grade Water-carrier Bhondoo.	No. 6032, 1st grade Water-carrier Gainoo Baloo.
No. 263, Bhisti Rajah Piussal, Supply and Transport Corps.	No. 266 Bhisti Shaikh Amur.

2. I desire to record the valuable services of the Jaipur Transport Corps in the collection and removal of wounded from the battlefield. The transport drivers worked backwards and forwards to the firing line with great dash and devotion to duty.

REPORT

OF THE

ARMY IN INDIA COMMITTEE,

1919-1920.

TERMS OF REFERENCE.

1. To enquire into and report, with special reference to *post-bellum* conditions, upon the administration and, where necessary, the organization of the Army in India, including its relations with the War Office and the India Office, and the relations of the two Offices to one another.

2. To consider the position of the Commander-in-Chief in his dual capacity as head of the Army and Member of the Executive Council, and to make recommendations.

3. To consider and to report upon any other matters which they may decide are relevant to the enquiry.

REPORT

OF THE

ARMY IN INDIA COMMITTEE, 1919-1920.

TO THE RIGHT HON. E. S. MONTAGU, M. P.

SIR,

In forwarding you the first part of our Report we desire to point out a difficulty with which we are confronted at the outset of our enquiry. We cannot consider the administration of the Army in India otherwise than as part of the total armed forces of the Empire; yet we have no indication of the form of organization which may be set up in the future for the control of other parts of those forces, or of the whole.

We have, it is true, been told that proposals for the higher direction of our Imperial forces are under consideration, and we are aware of the circumstances under which an Imperial Cabinet was formed during the late war. But the bases of permanent Imperial control over the organized forces of the Empire are as yet unalaid, and we have therefore been obliged to take existing statutes and usage as the foundation of the proposals we have made in accordance with the terms of our reference. The remedies which we shall venture to suggest for such defects in the Army in India as may be disclosed in the course of our enquiry will, therefore, be made subject to the limitations we have indicated.

Novel political machinery created by the Peace Treaty has enhanced the importance of the Army of India relatively to the military forces in other parts of the Empire, and more particularly to those of the British Isles. We feel bound to assume that Western Europe will no longer be an armed camp containing national armies in a high state of preparation for war, and we note that conflicts fraught with the gravest consequences to the belligerent nations cannot in future take place within a few days or weeks of an order to mobilize. We realize, and the evidence of Lord Allenby confirms our belief, that the war has left Eastern Europe, and what is commonly known as the near and Middle East, in a condition of grave unrest, with consequences to India, especially as regards her military and financial resources, that we are unable to ignore.

We are aware that, during the war, the necessary co-ordination of the fighting strength of the whole Empire brought into existence what has been called an Imperial Cabinet, performing real functions of Imperial Government, and accepted apparently without demur by the united peoples. The evolution of this novel constitutional instrument is for the moment arrested. If the principle of an Imperial Cabinet composed of the Prime Ministers of Great Britain and the Dominions becomes rooted in our institutions, other changes connected with Imperial defence seem likely to follow.

An Imperial General Staff, an Imperial Naval and an Imperial Air Staff, possibly an Imperial Foreign Office, may become segregated under the leadership of the British Prime Minister of the day, but controlled by a body that from the nature of the case cannot be wholly responsible to the Parliament at Westminster. If India were again to be represented directly in a permanent Imperial Council or Cabinet, such as that summoned *ad hoc* during the war, the position of her Commander-in-Chief might assume a special aspect different from that which we have had to consider. Desirable and perhaps vital as such an evolution of our institutions may be, the

chances of its accomplishment are not immediate. We have, therefore, accepted for the purpose of our Report the relations of India to Great Britain and to the Empire as they stand to-day.

We desire also to mention that we have been requested, in considering our recommendations, to avoid, if possible, framing them in such a manner as may hereafter prove inconsistent with the gradual approach of India towards a Dominion status; and we observe that the Indian Constitutional Reforms recently proposed have in view the relaxation of the control of the Secretary of State, as well as of Parliament, over the Government of India.

We are at the same time confronted with evidence of the continued reluctance of the India Office to relinquish into the hands of the Government of India greater freedom in the administration of the Army, even in cases where this could be done without compromising the administration of the Army at home or contravening the sound principle of uniformity in military policy. We are strongly of opinion that greater latitude should be allowed to the Governor-General in Council and to the Commander-in-Chief in India in matters affecting internal military administration, in order to secure greater efficiency, and especially the greater contentment of the Army in India.

At the same time, we lay stress upon the importance of maintaining constant and intimate touch between the Commander-in-Chief in India and the Chief of the Imperial General Staff in London and between their General Staff officers.

Taking, then, existing institutions and the present conditions in India as the basis on which to work, we consider that we shall be laying the foundations of a sound Imperial military system, if the plans we propose are consistent—

- (1) with the control by the Government of India of Indian military affairs;
- (2) with giving to the Government of India a voice in questions of Imperial defence, and
- (3) with allowing the Imperial General Staff through its Chief to exercise a considered influence on the military policy of the Government of India.

Keeping these principles in mind, we propose to submit our Report to you in several parts, and to report on each separately. Part I is forwarded herewith, and deals with matters upon which a great mass of evidence already exists in documents laid before us. We have therefore not thought it necessary to travel once more over ground investigated by numerous committees and commissions, and by eminent Viceroys and Commanders-in-Chief in past years.

We have limited our enquiry upon these matters to obtaining the views of distinguished soldiers of recent war experience, and we have found that their conclusions are in general agreement with the recorded opinions of Lord Lytton and Lord Kitchener.

At the outset of our inquiry it was necessary to decide whether formal evidence should be taken. After consideration, we determined that it was undesirable to add to the mass of documentary evidence already available. We consequently decided to take counsel with high officers, military and civil, and certain independent persons whose views and experience could simplify our task, but not to record their evidence formally. We have thus obtained expressions of opinion given with complete freedom, and, coupled with the experience of the members of the Committee, they have been of great value to us in forming our conclusions.

We desire to remind you that the subsequent parts of our Report, dealing as they are bound to do with matters of administrative detail, would be largely influenced by the decision at which you may arrive to accept or reject the proposals we have made in Part I. So convinced are we of the desirability of obtaining a decision of His Majesty's Government on the principles laid down in Part I before proceeding to the laborious examination

of the numerous questions covered by our reference, that we have thought it imperative to place Part I of our Report in your hands before the Committee proceeds to India. It would facilitate the work of the Committee, and would render their complete report of greater value to His Majesty's Government and to the Government of India, if we could obtain from you at an early date an indication of the advice you are likely to tender to His Majesty's Government upon the principal questions covered by Part I of our Report.

We are,

Sir,

Your obedient Servants,

ESHER.

M. F. O'DWYER.

H. V. COX, LIEUT-GENL.

CLAUD W. JACOB, LIEUT-GENL.

J. P. DUGANE, LIEUT-GENL.

G. FELL.

WEBB GILLMAN, MAJ-GENL.

C. M. WAGSTAFF, BRIG.-GENL.

Secretary

The 3rd November 1919.

PART I.

SECTION I.

The India Office.

1. The relations between the India Office and the Government of India are presumably based upon the importance of keeping the control of Parliament as far as possible intact over Indian expenditure. The theory, sound in itself in view of the bureaucratic form of Government in India, has proved to be illusory in practice. The business of Parliament is too great and too complex to enable any effective control to be exercised by the House of Commons over Indian expenditure. In practice, therefore, the control of the India Office has been merely the control of one bureaucracy over another.

The working of this system undoubtedly causes delay in dealing with military questions that frequently require rapid settlement, both in the interests of efficiency and of the contentment of the Army in India. We, therefore, recommend that greater latitude should be allowed to the Governor-General in Council in deciding questions of a military character, provided they do not influence by reflex action the administration of the British Army at home.

2. From 1909, and particularly during the war, the rule was relaxed under which all communications of a military nature between the Commander-in-Chief and the War Office passed through the India Office. During the war the Commander-in-Chief in India communicated direct with the War Office. We consider that this freedom of communication should now be established as a permanent right on a regular official basis; but should be limited to communications between the Commander-in-Chief and the Imperial General Staff. The Secretary of State for India should be kept fully informed of such communications.

3. In order to facilitate what we consider of primary importance, namely the free and intimate relation between the Commander-in-Chief in India and the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, and in order that the Secretary of State for India should also be fully informed upon all questions of military policy affecting India, we recommend that the Secretary in the Military Department of the India Office should always be an officer with Indian experience, of high military rank, appointed on the recommendation of the Chief of the Imperial General Staff by the Secretary of State for India. It would be convenient and desirable that this officer should be a Deputy Chief of the Imperial General Staff in order that the Chief of the Imperial General Staff may have the benefit of experienced advice on Indian matters. Furthermore, he should have the right of attending the meetings of the Army Council when questions affecting India are discussed. Although we strongly advocate that questions of administration regarding the Army in India should be mainly settled in India itself, and should only be referred to the India Office under the circumstances which we have previously noted, we are of opinion that the Secretary in the Military Department of the India Office should have attached to his Department two officers specially conversant with "A" and "Q" questions, in so far as they affect India.

4. We are unable to see any advantage, from the point of view of India, in retaining upon the India Council in London the services of an officer of high military rank. It is undesirable that the Secretary of State for India should be left in any doubt as to the quarter from which military advice should be offered him. The principle upon which we think it important to insist is that the sole responsible military adviser of the Secretary of State should be the Chief of the Imperial General Staff. This advice could be tendered either through his Deputy Chief established in the India Office, or directly by the Chief of the Imperial General Staff himself, who should be authorized to attend any meeting of the Council of India at which military questions of first importance are to be discussed.

5. We recommend in Section III that the Commander-in-Chief in India shall be appointed with the concurrence of the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, and that the Commander-in-Chief shall be the sole military adviser of the

Government of India. If this system can be established, the chain of military responsibility for questions of an Imperial character will be complete. On the one hand, the Commander-in-Chief will look to the Chief of the Imperial General Staff for supreme direction in all questions of Imperial military policy in which India is concerned; and, on the other hand, the Governor-General will look to the Commander-in-Chief for military advice upon questions in which India only is concerned, and also upon questions of a wider military character with confidence that the Commander-in-Chief will be in a position to express upon the latter the considered views of the Chief of the Imperial General Staff.

6. We believe that, under the plan thus proposed, the Government of India will retain its statutory control over the Army in India, that the Governor-General will be assured of undivided counsel upon military questions, and that uniformity of military policy will at last be established between Great Britain and India.

SECTION II.

Defence Committee.

7. Our attention has been called to the Committee of Defence set up in India by the Governor-General during the war. Its composition and functions follow those of the Committee of Imperial Defence in this country as they were understood to be after it was reconstituted on a new basis in 1902 and before the establishment of its permanent Secretariat in 1905.

That Committee was consultative and not executive. It had no administrative functions. It could not prescribe a policy or give directions. Its duty was to advise. It interfered with no existing authority. It possessed no fixed constitution, and the persons composing it were selected by the Prime Minister from among his colleagues and their technical assistants, with the addition of any person whose advice he might desire to obtain upon the matters about to be discussed. The Committee, in short, contained no *ex-officio* member except the Prime Minister himself, and this flexibility, as Mr. Balfour pointed out at the time, gave it an advantage of first-rate importance in dealing with the manifold subjects that gather round the problem of national defence.

8. Such, we understand, was the body upon which the Governor-General modelled the Defence Committee in India, and we are firmly convinced that, taken in conjunction with the existence of the War Book, which had been prepared in 1914, it contributed valuable assistance towards bringing India into line with Great Britain during the war, and that it should not be allowed to disappear.

We recommend that its Secretary should be a member of the Governor-General's Private Secretariat, and that he should have charge of the records and be responsible for the preparation and upkeep of the War Book.

9. The War Book, designed by Sir Maurice Hankey some years before 1914, was planned with a view to the instant mobilization of all government departments at home on the outbreak of war. For the first time in this country the attention of all Departments of Government was drawn to the fact that war was not the sole business of the Admiralty and the War Office, but that it was the concern of practically every Department of State. The Defence Committee, by its composition and its methods of working, first suggested this somewhat novel conception of modern war, but the War Book stereotyped it and fixed it indelibly in the minds of the whole Civil Service.

The War Book prepared in India in 1914 has been laid before us. It is a work of such value that we strongly recommend that it should be constantly revised and kept up-to-date by the officer we have designated, who will, at the same time, be the Secretary of the Defence Committee.

We would suggest that the Secretary of the Indian Defence Committee should be placed in direct touch with the Secretary of the Imperial Defence Committee in London, so that as far as possible the measures concerted by the latter should be applied by the Governor-General in India, so far as they are appropriate, to local conditions.

SECTION III.

The High Command.

10. The definition of the High Command in India in future requires a few preliminary words of explanation. We have before observed that our attention has been drawn to the importance of keeping in view in any proposals we may make, the gradual approach of the Government of India to a Dominion status. We have also kept before our minds the possibility that, in the near future, Imperial control over the military policy of the Empire may take a form other than that which obtains at the present time, leading to the establishment of a real Imperial General Staff deriving its authority not from the War Office and the British Parliament, but from an Imperial Council such as that contemplated in 1907, which materialized in the course of the late war, in what has been called an Imperial Cabinet.

We have, however, felt ourselves obliged to base the recommendations we are about to make upon existing facts. We are unable to admit any close resemblance between the principles which are applied to army administration in this country, governed as it is under democratic Parliamentary institutions, and the conditions that obtain in India, where the government remains of a bureaucratic character with such Parliamentary checks as are found to be possible. No analogy exists between the Government of India and that of any European country. It appears to us, therefore, that Army administration in India must conform to the principles laid down by the statutes upon which that Government is based, which place the control of the Army in India in the hands of the Governor-General in Council.

11. We have endeavoured to superimpose upon the existing fabric of Indian army administration the general staff idea. In other words, while leaving the control of the Army in India to the Governor-General in Council, we have tried to knit closer the relations between the High Command in India and the High Command as it now exists at the centre of the Empire. We have considered and rejected the proposal to establish in India a Civilian Member of the Executive Council responsible for the Army, and an Army Council with collective responsibilities, as unsuited to Indian requirements at the present time. Among the numerous recommendations that have been made in former years for the reconstitution of the War Department, we have adopted that of Lord Lytton, that the Commander-in-Chief should be himself the only military member of the Viceroy's Council, and we have not thought it conducive to good administration that, upon the Executive Council, the Commander-in-Chief should have any military colleague or competitor entitled to deal with the administration of army affairs.

12. We recommend that in future the Army Department and the Headquarters Staff should be consolidated under one head, and with a single Secretariat, which is not at present the case, and that the Commander-in-Chief should be in that capacity considered to be the administrative, as well as the executive head of the Army, subject only to the Governor-General in Council, in whom the supreme control of the Army is vested by statute. Every trace of the duality of functions resulting from the same officer being Commander-in-Chief and Member-in-Charge of the Army Department should be swept away.

13. We are of opinion that the financial responsibility of the Commander-in-Chief should not be divorced from his executive responsibilities, and that while his purely military status should be in no way affected, it should be recognized that he possesses a personal and professional interest in and responsibility for the economical administration of Army funds. We are in agreement with the view that the Commander-in-Chief should be looked upon by all His Majesty's Indian subjects and feudatories in India as the depository and representative of a personal authority, second only to that of the Viceroy, and we are strongly of opinion that any change in the position of the Commander-in-Chief which would have the effect of weakening that authority, is inadvisable.

14. We propose that a Military Council should be established, composed of high staff officers and others to assist the Commander-in-Chief in the performance of his administrative functions. This body would have no collective responsibility. Its members, however, would be individually responsible for the branches they would be called upon to administer.

15. We hold the position of the Secretary to Government in the Army Department, as it is generally understood, to be inconvenient and undesirable, as rendering possible an interference with the sole right of the Commander-in-Chief to offer military advice to the Governor-General in Council.

16. We propose to deal in Part. II of our Report with the personnel of the Military Council and their respective functions, responsibilities and powers.

17. We are in agreement with the General Staff view that the Commander-in-Chief in India should be more directly in touch with the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, with a view to obtaining increased efficiency as regards the organization, equipment and training of the Army in India, so as to develop the military resources of India in a manner suited to Imperial necessities. We have already stated that, in our view, the Commander-in-Chief in India should have the established right to communicate in peace with the Chief of the Imperial General Staff in London with regard to strategical plans, war organization, training and the selection for commands and senior staff appointments. But we are not prepared to dogmatise as to whether the Government of India or the Imperial Government at Whitehall is to be responsible for the military safety of India. It is obvious that, if the gradual approach of India to a Dominion status is to be taken as an axiom, this question can be resolved only by the exercise of judgment, tact, and the principle of "give and take." We, however, are strongly of opinion that while unity of administration is for the present out of the question, unity of conception on broad lines of military policy, such as those for which an Imperial General Staff should be responsible, is essential in the interests of India herself and of the Empire as a whole. For this reason we suggest that the Commander-in-Chief in India should be appointed by His Majesty's Government on the recommendation of the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, and that the same procedure should be observed in the appointment of the Chief of the General Staff in India. Should this recommendation be approved, given a close co-operation and correspondence between the Chief of the Imperial General Staff and the Commander-in-Chief in India, we believe that as much will have been done towards securing unity of military purpose as can be profitably accomplished at the present time.

18. We have said that, in our opinion, the Commander-in-Chief should be the sole military adviser of the Government of India. So important a function carries with it a necessity that the Commander-in-Chief shall be in the closest relation to the Governor-General in Council during the progress of hostilities and at all moments in peace when military questions of the first importance come under discussion. At the same time, we cannot disregard the importance of personal inspection from time to time of the larger army formations by the Commander-in-Chief himself. During his absence from headquarters under peace conditions, we therefore recommend that he should delegate to his Chief of the General Staff such functions as he thinks may be properly exercised by that officer during his absence. We do not contemplate that under any circumstances the Commander-in-Chief should himself take the field in war. In our view the command of military operations, whether on a large or small scale, should always be entrusted to an officer specially selected for that purpose. We are too well aware of the inconvenience and danger created in 1914 by stripping the War Office of its most experienced advisers and administrators, to desire to see a repetition in India of so unfortunate an incident. To the personal influence of the recognized head of the Army of India, especially over Indian troops, we have already alluded, and while we are anxious that it should not be supposed that we depreciate the value of his making himself thoroughly acquainted with the sentiments and requirements of officers and troops in all parts of India, we desire to make

clear that, during moments of tension, it would not be consistent with the efficient discharge of his highest duties to absent himself from the Council table of the Governor-General.

19. We are convinced that the Commander-in-Chief, as being an "extraordinary" Member of Council, could be relieved of considerable technical responsibility. There appears to us no sound and valid reason why his signature should be obtained to despatches from the Government of India upon questions which have no military significance or importance, or that he should be required to study and record his opinion on cases which relate exclusively to the civil administration. We are sure that a liberal interpretation of the necessities of Indian administration would lead to an appreciable reduction of his duties. We, therefore, recommend that he should be excused attendance at the Executive and Legislative Councils except when the business under discussion affects military interests.

20. We have refrained from exploring in detail the functions which, in our view, should in future be imposed upon the Military Council which we have recommended. We believe that this can best be done after the visit of the Committee to India.

21. The recommendations we have made in Part I of our Report are based upon general principles to which the whole Committee have given their adherence, upon a mass of documentary evidence that has been at their disposal and upon the conferences between the members of the Committee and officers and others with profound experience of the working of army administration in India, previous to the war, during the war and since the armistice.

We offer these recommendations to the Secretary of State for India in the hope that he will obtain for them the early sanction of His Majesty's Government, in order that the labours of this Committee may not, like those of so many others, be thrown away.

ESHER.

M. F. O'DWYER.

H. V. COX, LIEUT.-GENL.

CLAUD W. JACOB, LIEUT.-GENL.

J. P. DUCANE, LIEUT.-GENL.

G. FELL.

WEBB GILLMAN, MAJ.-GENL.

C. M. WAGSTAFF, BRIG.-GENL.,

Secretary.

The 3rd November 1919.

REPORT

OF THE

ARMY IN INDIA COMMITTEE

1919—1920.

Part II.

TERMS OF REFERENCE.

1. To enquire into and report, with special reference to post-bellum conditions, upon the administration and, where necessary, the organisation of the Army in India, including its relations with the War Office and the India Office, and the relations of the two Offices to one another.
2. To consider the position of the Commander-in-Chief in his dual capacity as head of the Army and member of the Executive Council, and to make recommendations.
3. To consider and to report upon any other matters which they may decide are relevant to the enquiry.

REPORT
OF THE
ARMY IN INDIA COMMITTEE, 1919-1920.

Part II.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE E. S. MONTAGU, M.P.

SIR,

Throughout this Report, we have been guided by the consideration that the army in India, as in all civilised States, furnishes the ultimate sanction for the security of the people against external aggression and for the maintenance of internal tranquillity. We are impressed by the necessity of maintaining this instrument, placed as it always must and should be in the hands of the civil power, in the highest state of efficiency. Whatever form the future Government of India may take, however it may be democratised, and whatever advance may be made on the part of the various sections of the Indian community towards national and imperial unity, the army cannot fail to remain a vital attribute of government in the hands of the dominant authority.

The proposals made by us in Part I having been in the main approved by you, we have in Part II attempted to deal with the difficult question of Supply, to explain in detail the functions which, in our view, should be imposed upon the Military Council, the constitution of which we recommended in Part I, and to make certain proposals regarding Military Finance.

We propose that a Military Council should be constituted for the purpose of assisting the Commander-in-Chief, with a view to relieving him, not of his responsibility, but of manifold duties which, without impairing that responsibility, he can, and should, delegate to his staff officers at Army Headquarters. We desire to impress upon the Commander-in-Chief and upon the officers in question the absolute necessity of carrying out loyally and to the full this principle of delegation. All sound administration is based upon it. No administrator, however able and however conscientious, can interpret responsibility in the sense of giving personal attention and sanction to every act of administration, if the accomplishment of his task is to stand the test of efficiency.

In the constitution of the Military Council, in the functions we have allotted to its various members, and in the handling of this difficult question of military supply, we have all been guided by the supreme consideration of the efficiency of the army in war, coupled with a due regard to the best interests of the Indian tax-payer. We aim at establishing a system which, while it will work simply and economically in time of peace, will be adaptable, without undue friction and disturbance, to the conditions even of such a war as that in which the Empire has recently been engaged.

We lay stress upon the importance, as it appears to us, of organising in India a system of military administration which will establish a chain of responsibility from the Commander-in-Chief himself through his Military Council to the military commands, and so down to divisional units, in order that the test of war, whenever it is applied, shall find ready to hand a body of men expert in administration as well as in command, ready to meet its exigencies. While we are anxious to see officers from their youth up trained in administration as well as in general staff duties, we are conscious that, under a voluntary system such as ours, it is impossible to rely wholly for the administration of the army upon the soldier. There are certain spheres of administration into which a civilian element must not only be introduced, but should be cordially welcomed. This axiom especially applies to the region of provision and production of material, which is essential to the military needs of an army in peace time and in the field. The provisioning of an army with all that it requires, which is ordinarily covered by the term "supply," has been considered carefully by us

in consultation with the most experienced authorities, both in India and at home. There has been much conflict of opinion and we have been furnished with advice in divers forms. Powerful arguments, supported by experience in war and by knowledge of Indian conditions, have been used in the course of our discussions in favour of various solutions of what is admitted to be a complicated problem.

The recommendations which we have made in Part II have been signed by us, but we regret that in regard to section I a divergence of views has occurred.

While detracting from the constructive value of our report this divergence of opinion will not, we venture to hope, prove a serious obstacle in attempting to arrive at a decision upon the functions to be vested in the Commander-in-Chief.

We are all agreed in our recommendations regarding the composition and functions of the Military Council, except to the extent that the minority desire to see added to it a member, with the title of Surveyor-General of Supply, to whom they would entrust those functions of production and provision which the majority advocate placing under a separate Member of the Executive Council.

We are,

SIR,

Your obedient Servants,

ESHER.

M. F. O'DWYER.

H. V. COX, *Lieut.-Genl.*

J. P. DUCANE, *Lieut.-Genl.*

CLAUD W. JACOB, *Lieut.-Genl.*

H. HUDSON, *Lieut.-Genl.*

G. FELL.

WEBB GILLMAN, *Major-Genl.*

UMAR HAYAT.

K. G. GUPTA.

C. M. WAGSTAFF, *Colonel, Secretary.*

19th May 1920.

PART II.

SECTION I.

Production and Provision.

The responsibility for provision and production is a question to which we have given the most earnest consideration, and regarding which we have taken a great deal of evidence, both in England and in India. We do not intend to enter into the arguments adduced in support of the various systems proposed for the home army, since in the first place such matters are outside the scope of our enquiry, and in the second place the problem of the most efficient method of supplying the army in India, as it presents itself to us, is different from that at home.

2. The main factors which distinguish the two problems are these. In the first place there is an essential difference between the systems under which the two armies are administered. In the United Kingdom there is a civilian Secretary of State for War, responsible to Parliament, who presides over the Army Council, a body possessing collective responsibility for the administration of the army. In India, under the proposals put forward by us in Part I of this Report, the sole responsibility to the Governor-General in Council for command and administration will remain with the Commander-in-Chief, assisted by a small military council possessing, as such, merely advisory powers. In view of the very heavy burden of work which this arrangement will still leave upon the Commander-in-Chief, who will also remain an extraordinary Member of the Viceroy's Executive Council, we consider it desirable to relieve him of duties which can be performed by others.

Secondly, there can be no comparison between the industrial conditions of the United Kingdom and of India. At home, provision and production are comparatively easy, since there are numbers of highly organised and efficient firms with whom orders can be placed to meet the army's requirements. In India, industrial development is in its infancy, and reliance has to be placed on a number of specialised Government factories, the administration of which presents considerable difficulties and calls for the exercise of business capacity.

Thirdly, the demands of the army in India for munitions of all sorts closely affect industrial development, which it is now the policy of Government to stimulate. This factor does not exist in the United Kingdom, where army requirements in normal times represent only a fraction of the country's productive power.

While, therefore, we are in favour of assimilating, so far as practicable, the system of administration at Army Headquarters in India to that in force at the War Office, we are satisfied that the conditions in India differ so widely from those in the United Kingdom that the organisation for production and provision demands an independent examination, free from those considerations which have determined the issue at home.

3. Turning now to the Indian problem, we think it desirable to sketch briefly the past history of the arrangements for supply. Prior to 1906 there were two Members of the Executive Council, the Commander-in-Chief, who was responsible for command and executive work, and who had under him three principal staff officers—the Adjutant-General, the Quartermaster-General, and the Principal Medical Officer—and the Military Member, also a soldier, who was responsible for the administrative work of the army, and who had under him the Director-General of Ordnance, the Director-General of Supply and Transport, and the Director-General of Military Works. This Member, therefore, combined the functions of administration and supply, besides being the authority to whom the Commander-in-Chief had to refer for sanction all such proposals as required the orders of Government. Under this arrangement the Government of India had two military advisers. This system was abandoned in 1906 in favour of an arrangement under which a department of Military Supply was created and placed in charge of another soldier, with the rank of major-general, who also had a seat on the Executive Council.

We do not think it necessary to enter into the merits of the controversy which resulted in this decision. In 1909 this department was abolished and the present system was introduced, under which all the work connected with the administration of the army, the formulation and execution of the military policy of the Government of India, the responsibility for maintaining every branch of the army, combatant and non-combatant, in a state of efficiency, and the supreme direction of any military operations based upon India, are centred in one authority, the Commander-in-Chief and Army Member.

4. We have already recommended, in Part I of this Report, that the Commander-in-Chief should have the sole right to offer military advice to the Governor-General in Council, and that he should have no military colleague upon the Executive Council. We consider, however, that recent experience and the changing conditions of India render it one of the first essentials of a sound organisation to relieve the Commander-in-Chief, as far as is consistent with his office, of the heavy burden which at present devolves upon him. As already stated, he now has the sole responsibility for the efficiency of the army in all its branches. He exercises command over a very large force in India, and he has, in addition, considerable administrative responsibilities for the large portion of the Indian Army now employed overseas. He is the sole adviser of the Governor-General in Council on all questions of military policy, and is in supreme direction of all operations based on India. As a Member of the Executive Council, he shares with his colleagues the responsibility for all the decisions of Government, whether on civil or military matters. We believe that certain proposals put forward in this part of our Report and in Part I will, if accepted, go some way towards affording the Commander-in-Chief relief, and we now proceed to consider how it is possible further to reduce his work and so set him free to devote his time to his various duties as Commander-in-Chief, as a Member of the Government, and as sole military adviser to the Governor-General in Council.

5. It is at this point that we regret to find a divergence of opinion among the members of the Committee. The majority, consisting of Sir Michael O'Dwyer, Lieutenant-General Sir Herbert Cox, Lieutenant-General Sir Claud Jacob, Sir Godfrey Fell, Major-General Sir Webb Gillman, and Sir Krishna Gupta, for the reasons given in paragraphs 6-16, strongly incline to the view that production and provision and the administration of the Royal Indian Marine should be entrusted to a civilian Member of the Executive Council. The minority, composed of Lord Esher, Lieutenant-General Sir John Du Cane, Lieutenant-General Sir Havelock Hudson, and Major Sir Umar Hayat Khan, favour a solution, for the reasons given in paragraphs 17-23, which places production and provision under a civilian member of the Commander-in-Chief's Military Council, and the Royal Indian Marine directly under the Commander-in-Chief.

Non of
majority
be
mittee.

6. The majority hold that the necessary relief could not be afforded to the Commander-in-Chief by entrusting production and provision to a special civilian officer working directly under him as a member of the Military Council. It is claimed for this arrangement that, while relieving the Quartermaster-General of work which, having regard to his already heavy duties, he cannot conveniently perform, it would leave unimpaired the sole responsibility of the Commander-in-Chief for the efficiency of the army. They do not, however, recommend the adoption of this organisation, for the following reasons:—

In the first place, they do not consider that such an arrangement would afford the Commander-in-Chief sufficient relief to enable him to discharge the many functions entrusted to him. So long as the ultimate responsibility for production and provision remains with him he cannot divest himself of all the work connected therewith, although he may delegate the administrative details to the special supply officer on his staff. There is a limit, too, to the extent to which under any system of government, large administrative questions can be left to the disposal of a subordinate officer. Consequently all questions which, owing to their financial importance, their contentious nature, their intrinsic difficulty, or their bearing on other departments of Government, would be

beyond the capacity of the supply officer to decide, would have to be referred for the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, thereby adding considerably to his labours. Moreover, many questions relating to factory administration and supply are of such importance as to require discussion in the Executive Council; and it is, they consider, very desirable to relieve the Commander-in-Chief of the obligation to study and present to the Council cases which, by reason of their technical nature and their unfamiliarity, he can only master with considerable effort and at an expenditure of time which he can ill afford. The indications are that these questions will be more numerous and more difficult in the near future. Labour questions in India, as elsewhere, are daily becoming more complex and more insistent, as evidenced by the increased frequency of industrial strikes, and will closely affect the working of the Government factories, and, indeed, all sources of production. The growth of trade unionism in India will also present difficult problems for solution. They desire to relieve the Commander-in-Chief of the task of handling these and many other related subjects.

Secondly, under the organisation which they propose, the Commander-in-Chief will still have the sole responsibility for the specifications and issue of all stores, lethal and non-lethal, required by the army, for satisfying himself that the army's requirements are fully and promptly met, for fixing scales of reserves, and for holding all stores and reserves. They do not consider that the transfer to another authority of the functions of production and provision contravenes the doctrine that the responsibility for the maintenance, training, and administration of the army should be concentrated under a single head. For example, under the existing system, the Commander-in-Chief, though responsible for the efficiency of the army, can have no responsibility for the production or provision of the large quantities of stores which have now to be procured from the United Kingdom. They can see, therefore, no objection in principle to his being dependent upon an outside agency for supply in India, just as he is now dependent upon an outside agency for supply from the United Kingdom. His position in relation to the supply agency in India will, in fact, be analogous to that of the War Office in relation to the great armament firms.

Their view is that while the Commander-in-Chief should remain solely responsible for demanding what is required for the efficiency of the army, and for seeing that his demands are met, to the extent that they may have received the sanction of Government, it is essential that he should be relieved of the administrative work involved in the production and provision of supplies. They go further, and consider it undesirable that he should be in a position to concern himself with the details of this work, at the expense of his purely military duties and of his duties as a Member of the Governor General's Council, which, even with the limitations that have been proposed, are fully sufficient to occupy his whole energies. The arrangement which they advocate will, in their opinion, ensure this result; and they hold strongly that the alternative arrangement, under which production and provision would be entrusted to a member of the Military Council, would fail to afford the necessary relief to the Commander-in-Chief.

It has been suggested that if provision and production were placed under a civilian Member of the Military Council, subordinate to the Commander-in-Chief, this organisation could, on the outbreak of a war of any magnitude, be formed into a separate and independent department of Government under a Member of the Executive Council. They do not consider that this would be a sound arrangement in India, which is peculiarly liable to be plunged without warning into hostilities, and where, in consequence, the bulk of the army has to be constantly maintained in a state of readiness for war. Frontier operations now involve the employment of larger forces and of greater quantities of material than used to be the case. They therefore hold that it would be wise to maintain in peace time an organisation for production and provision, capable of rapid expansion without the dislocation entailed by the creation, on the outbreak of war, of a separate department of Government and the transfer to it of these functions.

7. Other considerations which, they hold, tell in favour of entrusting supply to an agency outside Army Headquarters and under a civilian head, are that, as was recognised by His Majesty's Government in 1906, the duties connected with supply are essentially civil in character, and are, therefore, in their opinion, more likely to be efficiently and economically performed by a department under a civilian. This consideration applies also to the administration of army factories, the personnel of which it is generally agreed should be almost entirely civilian. Again, the creation of an agency outside Army Headquarters would relieve a number of soldiers of work which is not military in character; and would enable expansion to be carried out, on the outbreak of war, without the imposition of extra work and responsibility upon the Commander-in-Chief and his staff at a time of great stress.

8. Holding, then, that it is a matter of primary importance to relieve the Commander-in-Chief of production and provision and entrust them to an agency outside Army Headquarters, they turn to the question of the nature of this outside agency.

9. Under the Indian system of government, every department of Government must be placed under a Member of the Executive Council. The head of the supply agency must, therefore, be either the Member in charge of one of the existing departments of Government or a Member specially appointed for this purpose. The evidence which has been taken on this subject in India shows that it would be impracticable to hand over the responsibility for production and provision for the army to any of the existing departments of Government, or to any of the departments as they may be reconstituted as a result of the Reforms Scheme. It follows that the supply department must be administered by a separate Member of the Executive Council appointed for this purpose.

10. It may be argued that the experience of 1906-09 showed that there would not be enough work to occupy a full time Member of Council. Whatever may have been the case in 1906-09 it can hardly be contended, in the light of the experience gained during the war, and of the increasing volume and complexity of the work of production and provision, that the task of supplying and equipping a large army, and of dealing with the administration of the many departments connected therewith, would not give sufficient occupation to a Member of Council. New standards have been created. Recent experience has shown the paramount necessity of rendering India more nearly self-supporting in the matter of munitions of all kinds, lethal and non-lethal, thus minimising the risks attendant upon dependence for essential stores upon the mother country, with which its sea communications may at any time be interrupted or severed. Men's eyes have been opened to the vastness of the requirements of modern warfare, to the necessity of organising the Empire's resources in peace time in such a way as to be capable, on the outbreak of war, of expansion with a rapidity and to an extent never contemplated before 1914. The need for stimulating local manufactures, and for placing the control of large purchasing operations, *e.g.*, for textiles, foodstuffs, etc., under expert management, has been emphasized. It was the recognition, at the instance of the present Commander-in-Chief in India, of the supreme importance of these matters that led to the creation of the Indian Munitions Board, that is, in effect, to the partial adoption, as a temporary war measure, of the separation of functions which they now recommend as a permanent measure. It would, they think, be a retrograde measure to replace permanently under the direct control of the Commander-in-Chief the multifarious activities which have, during the war, occupied the energies of the Indian Munitions Board and its large staff. These activities impinge at many points on the civil administration of the country, and can therefore be more appropriately discharged by a civil department of Government.

The situation has been altered greatly by the recent grant of free rations to the Indian Army, and the consequent necessity for making large wholesale purchases of foodstuffs and for arranging for distribution to the depôts under the control of the Quartermaster-General, and by the supply to the Indian

Army of clothing in kind, in lieu of the previous system under which regiments made their own arrangements for clothing their men. In short, the problems of supply have become far larger and more important, from both the administrative and the financial standpoints, than they were in pre-war days.

11. The majority next turn to a wholly different consideration. One of the matters which were referred for the advice of the Committee is the administration and organisation of the Royal Indian Marine. It is proposed to deal with this question in greater detail in a later Part of this Report. For the present the issue concerns the position of this service in the scheme of Indian Government and the arrangements for its administrative control.

The Royal Indian Marine is at present administered by the Commander-in-Chief through the Secretary to the Government of India, in the Army Department, an official who, under the proposals put forward in this part of this Report, will disappear. There has been ample evidence to show that this arrangement, as can readily be understood, is distasteful to the service, and also, it is understood, to the Admiralty, who are interested in its efficiency. For this reason, as well as on grounds of principle, they think it desirable to relieve the Commander-in-Chief and Army-Headquarters of all responsibility for the administration of the marine service. They anticipate that the administrative work connected therewith is not likely to decrease in volume. There are many directions in which progress and development are needed in the interests of efficiency, and indeed are demanded by Indian public opinion. There is no existing department of Government to which the administration of the marine service could suitably be transferred; but they consider that it might appropriately be handed over to the proposed new department. Much of the work relates to the administration of the dockyards, which are large workshops for construction and repairs, and execute refitting work needed by the Royal Navy in Indian waters, in addition to their work for the Indian Government. The administration of the dockyards presents problems similar in character to those involved in the administration of the ordnance and other factories. They recommend, therefore, that the administration of the Royal Indian Marine should also form part of the duties of the proposed Member of Council.

12. Again, in view of the predominating importance of the army in India, to which reference has been made in paragraph 37 of this Part, they consider it desirable that it should have more than one representative in the Viceroy's Executive Council. The administration of the army will be one of the chief responsibilities, if not the most important, which will remain to the Government of India under the Reforms Scheme, and its cost at present absorbs nearly half the revenues reserved for imperial, as opposed to provincial, purposes. In other words, the responsibility for the expenditure of nearly half of the total revenues of the Government of India now rests upon the shoulders of one man, namely, the Commander-in-Chief. The amount required for the upkeep of the army has already aroused considerable criticism in the Legislative Council. It is not possible to indicate the exact share of the funds provided in the army budget which will under these proposals, be administered by the new department; but the amount will certainly be considerably in excess of that administered by any of the other great spending departments of the Government of India, and covers precisely those heads of army expenditure which afford the widest scope for economy. They consider that the creation of a separate department of Government responsible for production and provision would undoubtedly result in increased efficiency and consequent economy, thus tending to minimise criticism, and that the Indian tax-payer would welcome this scheme, as affording the best guarantee that his interests are safeguarded. With these considerations in view, they think it desirable that the Commander-in-Chief, as head of the largest spending department in India, should have the assistance of a civil colleague, who would share with him, in a clearly defined sphere, the interest in and responsibility for the welfare and efficiency of the army and the expenditure connected therewith,

and assist him in demonstrating the necessity of such expenditure to the Council and the outside public.

13. In arriving at their conclusions, they have not overlooked various disadvantages which may be urged against the scheme which they advocate. It has been suggested that the proposed organisation would deprive the Commander-in-Chief of the power, on his own initiative, to speed up production to suit the requirements of the moment. They consider, however, that production is more likely to be speeded up, at a time of strain, if it is under the administration of a department whose special function it will be to meet the requirements of the army, than under the present system, which throws upon the Commander-in-Chief the whole responsibility for organising the means of increasing production, at a time when his purely military duties should claim all his time and energies. It has also been suggested that, having regard to the necessary limitation of funds available for the army, there might be a risk of the civil Member pressing upon the collective Council the needs of his own department for more funds; and that his demands, if accepted, would reduce the sum available for other military measures, which the Commander-in-Chief might perhaps regard as more urgent or important. To this they would reply that they consider it necessary that the control of the military budget should remain in the hands of the Commander-in-Chief, who would allot to the new department such portion of the funds at his disposal as will enable it, on the basis of the ascertained cost of manufacture or purchase, to meet the needs of the army as estimated by him. They do not contemplate the possibility of the Government of India allocating to this department money which the Commander-in-Chief might need for other purposes in connection with the army.

14. Lastly, apprehension may be felt that the Commander-in-Chief might find himself hampered at times in the execution of his office by differences of opinion between himself and his civil colleague. They do not think, however, that there is any real danger of this occurring. Under the Indian constitution, no one Member of Council can overrule another in matters which are within the latter's purview. Where differences of opinion occur between two Members of Council in matters which concern both their departments, the procedure for adjusting these differences is clearly laid down, and secure to the Commander-in-Chief the opportunity of laying his case fully and personally before the Council as a whole. It works, it is believed, quite smoothly in practice in the case of other departments of Government, the Members in charge of which must naturally at times view problems from different and possibly irreconcilable standpoints. In the case of the two Members who would be chiefly concerned, under the proposed organisation, with military matters, it is reasonable to assume that their community of interest in and responsibility for the efficiency of the army, and the clear definition of their respective functions, would tend to minimise, if not to remove altogether, opportunities for friction and disagreement. Should such unfortunately occur, they would be settled, as in the case of similar differences of opinion between other Members, by the decision of the Viceroy and his collective Council.

15. They therefore recommend the creation of a new department of Government to deal with the supply of the army, and they consider it essential that the Member in charge should be a civilian, in order that there may be no danger of a second military opinion on the Executive Council. This provision meets, in their opinion, the principal objection which was taken to the organisation for military supply which was set up in 1906. They feel confident that the creation of the proposed department will result in increased efficiency and economy in the administration of the army and marine services.

"It is difficult to find a title which accurately defines the functions of the new department. They suggest that it be called "the Department of Munitions and Marine."

16. Under the organisation which they recommend, the new department under a civilian Member of Council, would be responsible for meeting the demands of the Commander-in-Chief for supplies, including foodstuffs and

forage, for stores of all kinds in bulk, and for the administration of the ordnance and clothing factories, as well as of the Royal Indian Marine. The Quartermaster General would remain responsible, under the Commander-in-Chief, for the holding and issuing of all military stores; for specifications and issue of all armaments, ammunition, provisions, forage, fuel, clothing, equipment, general stores and material; for fixing scales of reserves of the above to be held in depôts, garrisons, mobilisation stores and war reserve; and, for local purchases of such supplies as are not provided in bulk by the new department. A table is attached outlining the organisation which they consider would be suitable for the proposed new department, though this may require amendment in the light of experience.

17. The minority of the Committee, composed of Lord Esher, Lieut-Generals Sir H. Hudson and Sir J. Du Cane, and Major Sir Umar Hayat Khan desire to record their disagreement with the arguments, and their dissent from the conclusions, contained in the foregoing paragraphs.

*Opinion of
the Minority
of the Com-
mittee.*

They feel obliged to challenge these conclusions and arguments on the ground that the proposal based on them, namely, the setting up of a separate department for production and provision under a Member of the Executive Council, is irreconcilable with the fundamental principle of concentrating the command and administration of the army in India under the Governor-General in Council in the hands of a single responsible authority.

They hold that the proposed creation of a separate Member of the Executive Council for the production and provision of military supply leads directly to that system of dual control which was abandoned in 1909. They are convinced that sooner or later friction between the Commander-in-Chief and the Member of Council for production would be certain to arise, that economical use of the financial resources of the army would not be secured, and that the principle of sole responsibility for the welfare and efficiency of the army would be violated.

They are unable to assent to a proposal which disregards the first principles of sound financial administration and places a Member of Council in charge of a department of State, in the anomalous position of being held responsible for the expenditure of funds forming a portion of the military budget, the estimates for which were not prepared and administered under his sole authority and control.

18. They hold that, while there are strong reasons why certain aspects of production and provision of military supply, namely, factory administration and contracts, should be under civilian control, especially under the conditions prevailing in India at the present time, this result can best be achieved by placing them under a civilian member of the Military Council of the Commander-in-Chief. They recommend that a civilian, who would be called the Surveyor-General of Supply, should be added to the Military Council as the head of a branch which will be provided with the technical officers required by military necessities. The Surveyor-General of Supply, as a member of the Military Council, would be in constant touch with his military colleagues, and would have ample opportunity of acquainting himself both with the requirements and the administration of the army. He would have no interests divergent from those of his colleagues, and, without circumlocution or undue delay, he would be in a position to associate himself with them in the economical use of army funds.

19. While they are anxious to relieve the Commander-in-Chief as far as possible from the burden that has evidently been imposed upon him of recent years, primarily owing to the special conditions that arose during the war, they are not convinced that the plan proposed by the majority is necessary to attain that result. They consider that the other means which have been recommended elsewhere in this Report should suffice to achieve this object. These other means are: the abolition of the "duality of functions resulting from the same officer being the Commander-in-Chief and Member in charge of

the Army Department,"* the delegation of responsibility to the heads of branches who are members of the Military Council, the co-ordinating functions of the Secretary, and the considerable measure of relief it is proposed to afford to the Commander-in-Chief from attending the Executive and Legislative Councils.

As regards the last-named they considered that further relief could be afforded if the Secretary, Army Headquarters, or one of the members of the Military Council, were authorised to attend the meetings of the Executive Council, and were empowered, when the Commander-in-Chief is absent, or whenever summoned by the Governor-General, to explain questions of military administration which are under discussion. They also recommend that the Secretary, Army Headquarters, should be a Member of the Legislative Council where, following the analogy of a Parliamentary Under Secretary in this country, he could represent the Commander-in-Chief, give explanations and take part in discussion.

20. They do not agree that the system proposed by the majority is necessary in order to ensure rapid expansion of the organisation for production on the outbreak of war. They hold that any peace system which is not extravagant in establishment must necessarily be profoundly modified for a great emergency such as the recent war. The primary duty of a War Department in peace is to organise and prepare for war, and in war to conduct war. In peace the War Department should be responsible for its own supply and for the accumulation of reserves. The mobilisation of industry and the concentration of national effort in a great emergency are outside its scope. The peace system should be adequate for the ordinary purposes for which the army in India is maintained and the normal contingencies that it may be expected to meet.

They further hold that, under the system that they advocate, the function of production in a great emergency should be separated from Army Headquarters, and that this could be done without dislocation. The branch under the suggested Surveyor-General of Supply, *plus* the necessary technical services, should be detached and expanded. A plan for this should form an important part of the mobilisation arrangements, and should be the special study of the Surveyor-General of Supply.

21. They also desire to draw attention to the fact that it has recently been decided not to establish a Ministry of Supply at home, mainly on the ground that the unnecessary duplication of Government departments inevitably leads to uneconomical administration, and is therefore unjustifiable.

Without wishing to labour the point, and while fully recognising that conditions in India and at home are in many respects dissimilar, they wish to emphasise the desirability, where possible, of assimilating the organisation in India and at home, for the following reasons:—

- (a) The centre of gravity of probable military operations has shifted from West to East. In the future we must contemplate the possibility of our armies operating in the Middle East, based partially on India and partially on home. It is essential that the general headquarters of a field army should be able to work smoothly and without confusion with both the Indian and home military authorities.
- (b) Differences in system make it difficult for officers to pick up their work quickly when interchanged, and the importance of such interchange of officers between home and India has been frequently emphasised.

The differences between the constitutional positions of the Secretary of State for War and the Commander-in-Chief in India do not affect this question.

What is desirable is that in each case the subordinate branches should deal with similar subjects, so that staff officers will know with whom they have to deal.

22. They do not propose to reply at further length to the arguments used by their colleagues in support of the suggestion to place production and provision for the army under a separate Member of the Executive Council, because they consider the whole field of objection to be covered by the comments upon the principle involved in that suggestion which they have made in the preceding paragraphs. They are convinced that in the present circumstances of India, and having in mind the complicated changes of government upon which India is now entering, their proposal to place supply under the Commander-in-Chief will conduce to the highest efficiency of the army as an instrument in the hands of the civil power, by simplifying military administration, and by securing unity of control. They are of opinion that the Department for Military Production and Provision, which the majority of their colleagues propose to place under a separate Member of the Executive Council, can without essential alteration form a branch under the Commander-in-Chief, in charge of a civilian member of his Military Council. This is the course (stated in paragraph 18) which they strongly recommend should be followed. The organisation proposed is shown on the attached table.

23. As regards the administration of the Royal Indian Marine, they see no reason why the arrangements proposed in Section II, paragraph 41, for the Royal Air Force should not apply equally in the case of this service, nor should they in any way conflict with the recommendations for the organisation of the Royal Indian Marine, which are made later in Part VII of this Report.

SECTION II.

Composition and Functions of the Military Council.

24. In paragraph 14 of Part I of our Report we recommended the establishment of a Military Council composed of high staff officers and others, to assist the Commander-in-Chief in the performance of his administrative functions. In making this recommendation we were influenced by the desire to lessen the burden of work which at present devolves upon him. We now proceed to discuss the constitution of the Military Council and to define its functions.

25. The Commander-in-Chief will be President, and the Chief of the General Staff, Adjutant-General, Quartermaster-General and Financial Adviser will in any case be members. In the absence of the Commander-in-Chief the Chief of the General Staff will preside. The remaining heads of branches, whose claims for membership of the Military Council are now for consideration, are the Director-General of Ordnance, Director-General of Military Works and Director of Medical Services.

26. Our attention has been called to the fact that in the recent war general officers commanding armies in the field had attached to their staffs senior officers of high military and technical qualifications, such as the General Officer Commanding, Royal Artillery, the Engineer-in-Chief, &c., who advised them on all questions in connection with the efficiency of their arm for war.

27. We consider that Army Headquarters, India, would benefit by an analogous organization, and we recommend that senior officers of certain services should be affiliated to the General Staff, and that their functions should be to advise on all questions relating to their arm in war and on the training of their arm in peace and war.

Four of these officers, who should hold the rank either of major-general or of colonel on the staff, should be allotted to the following branches respectively:—cavalry, artillery, engineers and pioneers, and infantry. Suitable officers of lesser rank should, in addition to their other duties, advise the General Staff on questions concerning signals, machine-guns, tanks, gas and other armaments or equipments.

28. These officers should be the means by which the training of their arm is co-ordinated throughout the army in India, and should be the responsible advisers to subordinate commanders for this purpose. They should be the eyes and ears of the General Staff, and should be assisted by officers, possessing the necessary technical experience, to enable them to give advice, from the point of view of the military user, on the armament and equipment suitable for their branch of the service.

Though we propose that for the sake of convenience these officers should be designated Inspectors, we recommend that powers of independent inspection should not be given to them, and that any inspection of troops which they desire to carry out should only be done by arrangement with subordinate commanders.

29. Prior to the war, the functions of the Director-General of Ordnance included the provision and maintenance of approved scales of reserves of all arms, of all kinds of ammunition, of vehicles (other than transport) and of technical equipment of artillery and engineer units: provision of guns, machine guns, small arms ammunition, technical and ordnance stores and vehicles: and inspection of the same.

He was assisted in the performance of these functions by the Directors of Artillery, of Ordnance Stores and of Ordnance Inspection, and by the Director of Ordnance Factories, who was located at Calcutta.

During the war these functions were curtailed by the appointment, under the Quartermaster-General, of a Director of Equipment and Ordnance Stores, a Major-General, who is responsible for the maintenance and issue of stores; and by the transfer to the Indian Munitions Board of the administrative control of the Ordnance factories.

Though in 1920 the Ordnance factories were handed back temporarily to the Director-General of Ordnance, we have recommended in Section I of Part II that they should, in common with all army factories, be placed under a civilian head, who would be either a member of the Viceroy's Executive Council or a member of the Commander-in-Chief's Military Council, and who would be responsible for the production and provision of army munitions and for administering army contracts.

We also consider that the maintenance of approved scales of reserves of armaments, ammunition and equipment, and their issue should devolve on the Quartermaster-General, who should also be responsible for seeing that the articles are of suitable quality.

30. If our proposals are accepted, the pre-war functions of the Director-General of Ordnance will be so curtailed that we consider the appointment in India of an officer of this status is no longer required.

The remaining functions are mainly technical, and we recommend that they should be performed by a Director of Armaments in the branch of the Quartermaster-General. This director would be responsible for inspection from the point of view of the purchaser, and would place his subordinate inspectors in the factories and contractors' works to watch the processes of manufacture on behalf of the purchasing department. He would also approve the finished article.

This inspection would, of course, be independent of any tests which the manufacturer may consider necessary from his point of view.

The inclusion of the Director-General of Ordnance in the Military Council consequently becomes no longer necessary.

31. The Director-General of Military Works is responsible for—

- (1) The construction and upkeep of barracks and other military works in cantonments.
- (2) Communications, including telephones, and defences.

- (3) Mechanical plant for works purposes.
- (4) Provision of accommodation other than as in (1).

His duties with reference to military engineering in connection with war have been negligible in the past.

For this officer we propose to substitute—

- (a) An Inspector of Engineers and Pioneers, who should advise on all engineer operations in connection with war, the training of engineer and pioneer services both in peace and war, and their technical equipment.
- (b) A Director of Military Works.

In considering this latter officer's duties we are of opinion that, though he should be responsible for plans, specifications, inspection, and the financial questions involved in the construction and upkeep of barracks and other military works in cantonments, including roads, ranges, &c., the actual work of construction and upkeep could in many cases be carried out by a civilian agency, as is suggested in our remarks on Engineer Services in Section IV of Part IV.

As, moreover, the work in connection with telephones should devolve on the Inspector of Signals, whose appointment is suggested elsewhere in this Report, we consider that those duties of the Director of Military Works which cannot be performed by a civilian agency should be limited to :—

- (1) Specification of plans and scrutiny of estimates for accommodation ; and inspection of buildings, etc.
- (2) Construction and repair of works of an important military character, such as defences, and of those roads near the frontier the upkeep of which is necessitated mainly by military considerations.
- (3) The holding and distribution of engineering stores, including electrical and mechanical plant.

We consider that the Quartermaster-General should be able to undertake the control of this directorate without being unduly overburdened, since we recommend that he should be relieved of all responsibility for production and provision.

Under the organisation now suggested, the Director-General of Military Works disappears, and no question therefore arises as to his inclusion in the Military Council.

32. With regard to the Director of Medical Services, there are two alternatives :—(a) to make him a full member of the Military Council ; (b) to place him under one of the principal staff officers, who, following the practice in force hitherto at home, would be the Adjutant General.

We recommend that the Director of Medical Services should not be a member of the Military Council, and that he should be placed under the Adjutant General. Our principal reasons for this conclusion are that it is difficult to ensure the proper co-ordination of work at Army Headquarters unless every branch of it is placed under one or other of the principal staff officers. The number of such officers through whom the Commander-in-Chief has to work should be as few as possible.

It is very desirable to put an end to the present system which permits of the Director of Medical Services, in that capacity, issuing orders in the name of the Commander-in-Chief without the knowledge or concurrence of the staff at Army Headquarters.

We wish to add that the Adjutant General should make a point of having the Director of Medical Services with him at his periodical conferences with the Commander-in-Chief, whenever the question for discussion is of a technical, medical or sanitary character ; and the Commander-in-Chief will no doubt for his part send for and consult the Director of Medical Services whenever he wishes to ascertain his views on such matters first hand.

33. We have now to consider the arrangements for the performance of the secretarial duties of the Military Council and of Army Headquarters, and the status of the officer responsible for them.

Under the existing organization, there has been a high military officer holding the post of Secretary to the Government of India in the Army Department. He is responsible to the Viceroy for the proper working of the Army Department. All proposals requiring the orders of the Government of India have to be referred to him for that purpose, and he is required to examine them from the administrative standpoint and with special reference to their bearing on the general civil administration. It is his duty to see that the Rules of Business of the Government of India are observed. He has the statutory right of access to the Viceroy, whom he sees as a rule every week, and to whom he takes army cases requiring His Excellency's orders. He has the statutory right also to submit cases at any stage to the Governor-General. His position is exactly analogous to that of the civil Secretaries to Government in other departments; but he has certain additional functions. For example, he is Secretary to the Government of India in the Marine Department and in this capacity administers, on behalf of the Government of India and under the direction of the Army Member, the Royal Indian Marine, the executive head of which is located at Bombay. He deals with questions relating to chaplains of all denominations in the field, and with questions affecting the pay and allowances of Roman Catholic and Wesleyan chaplains and other chaplains not on the establishment. He also controls a small section dealing with medals. He corresponds weekly with the Secretary, Military Department at the India Office. He is also a Member of the Legislative Council. Finally, he is a member of the Commander-in-Chief's Advisory Council.

34. In paragraph 15 of Part I of our Report we have stated that we hold the position of the Secretary to Government in the Army Department, as it is generally understood, to be inconvenient and undesirable, as rendering possible an interference with the sole right of the Commander-in-Chief to offer military advice to the Governor-General in Council. We now recommend that this appointment should be abolished, not only on the above ground, but also because its existence conflicts with our recommendation (paragraph 14 of Part I of our Report) that the members of the Military Council should be individually responsible for the branches which they are called upon to administer. We consider that this object would be secured by providing that the Commander-in-Chief should delegate to them such executive powers as he may decide; and that each member of the Military Council should, in respect of the subjects pertaining to his particular branch, exercise the power of disposing of cases on behalf of the Government of India analogous to that possessed by the civil Secretaries to the Government of India, to the extent to which the Commander-in-Chief, by special or general order, may delegate such powers, and subject to the observance of financial rules. They should have the power of making unofficial references to other departments of the Government of India. They should not, however, be Secretaries or Joint Secretaries to the Government of India; orders in the name of the Government of India should not issue over their signature; nor should they have the statutory right of access to the Viceroy which is conferred on Secretaries by rules 5 and 6 of the Rules of Business of the Government of India. But we consider that, if the Viceroy desires detailed information regarding any particular case, the Commander-in-Chief should depute the head of the branch concerned to take the papers and explain them to His Excellency.

35. At the same time, it is clearly necessary to provide for the maintenance of close liaison between Army Headquarters on the one hand and with the civil departments of the Government of India and with Local Governments on the other hand, and to ensure that the Rules of Business of the Government of India are observed. We also think it desirable to afford Army Headquarters assistance in connection with cases involving legislation, and in the preparation of despatches to the Secretary of State.

36. For the performance of all these duties we propose that there should be a Secretary, Army Headquarters, whose functions should be :—

- (1) To sign and issue letters, conveying the orders of the Government of India, which have been prepared by heads of branches. The case dealing with the subject matter must be sent to the Secretary, Army Headquarters, at the same time as the draft letter or orders.
- (2) To issue Army Orders, Army Instructions (India), and Gazette Notifications.
- (3) To maintain liaison with the civil administration ; to satisfy himself that the Rules of Business of the Government of India are observed, especially with reference to the necessity for consulting such other departments of Government as may be concerned with the measures under discussion ; and to call the attention of the head of the branch to any departure from these rules.

Note.—In connection with the issue of letters, or orders, the branch concerned should be responsible for the policy and wording, but it should be open to the Secretary, Army Headquarters to suggest, to the head of the branch responsible for the subject matter, any points in which the wording might be more fully or clearly expressed.

- (4) To arrange for and control the secretarial work of the Military Council.
- (5) To control the entire clerical and subordinate establishments of Army Headquarters.
- (6) To render assistance in the preparation of despatches to the Secretary of State.

All communications intended for Army Headquarters will be addressed to the Secretary, Army Headquarters, who will distribute them to the appropriate branch or branches.

37. In view of the predominating importance of the part which the army in India plays in the administration of the country, of the large share which it absorbs of the public revenue, and of the numerous ways in which its welfare, contentment and efficiency react upon the whole body politic, we consider that the Secretary, Army Headquarters should be an official of high status and wide administrative experience. We also recommend that he should be a civilian. It would not, in our opinion, meet the administrative requirements of the case to make him merely the Secretary to the Military Council, and as such subordinate, in a sense, to the high staff officers who constitute that Council. We therefore propose that he should be a member of the Military Council, and that his full designation should be "Civil Member and Secretary, Army Headquarters." He should be appointed by the Viceroy in consultation with the Commander-in-Chief. He should not have the statutory right of access to the Viceroy, but we anticipate that the Viceroy will desire to see him at regular intervals in order that he may keep His Excellency in touch with those aspects of army Administration which affect the general civil administration, and the relations between the army and the various Local Governments. We consider that this procedure has many advantages, and that it is open to none of the objections of principle which can be urged against the present system, under which the Secretary in the Army Department, himself a soldier of high rank, has the statutory right to take army cases to the Viceroy, and to tender advice on them which may not be in consonance with the views of the Army Member.

38. Our recommendations regarding the future administration of the Royal Indian Marine will be found in Part VII of this Report. The other non-secretarial duties hitherto performed by the Secretary in the Army Department should, we consider, be reallocated by the Commander-in-Chief among the Army Headquarters Staff.

39. We have thus arrived at the following as the composition of the Military Council :—

President	...	...	...	The Commander-in-Chief.
Members	...	...	...	{ The Chief of the General Staff. The Adjutant-General. The Quartermaster-General. The Financial Adviser. The Civil Member and Secretary, Army Headquarters.

If the proposal made in paragraphs 17 to 23 of this Part is accepted, it will of course involve the inclusion of a Surveyor-General of Supply in the Military Council.

40. *Functions of the Military Council.*—The Council can have no collective responsibility. We consider that, with reference to the duty of assisting the Commander-in-Chief in the performance of his administrative functions, the following classes of cases should be referred for discussion by the Military Council :—

- (i) All important cases which require the sanction or orders of the Secretary of State, except cases which only require such sanction or orders under financial rules.
- (ii) All cases which, by reason of their intrinsic importance or their bearing on the general administration of the country, or likely to necessitate consideration eventually by the Governor-General in Council.
- (iii) All cases which the Commander-in-Chief may decide should be brought before the Military Council.

In addition, it should be one of the principal duties of the Military Council to watch the progress of military expenditure, with a view to securing the economical use of army funds: to prepare, and maintain up to date, a comprehensive programme of schemes for the welfare and improvement of the army; and to advise regarding the order in which these schemes should be financed, with reference to the funds available.

The functions of the present Advisory Council will be merged in those of the Military Council as now outlined.

41. We have not hitherto dealt with the position at Army Headquarters of the Military Secretary and of the Air Officer Commanding the Royal Air Force in India. We consider that the Military Secretary should not in future be a personal staff officer of the Commander-in-Chief, who should, however, have an Assistant Military Secretary in lieu of one of his existing A. D. C.'s. We recommend that the Military Secretary should be the head of a separate branch, should work directly under the Commander-in-Chief and should not be a Member of the Military Council. We note that he is now *ex-officio* secretary to the recently instituted Selection Board, and we consider that this should always be one of his functions. He should also maintain the list and records of officers qualified for staff appointments.

We recommend that the Air Officer Commanding the Royal Air Force should have direct relations with the Commander-in-Chief, to whom he should be responsible, as he is now, for the efficiency of the Air Force in India. He should administer the budget of the Air Force, subject to the general control of the Commander-in-Chief. He should be permitted to correspond direct with the Royal Air Force authorities in England on technical subjects, including the supply of technical stores for which provision has been made in his budget or for which special sanction has been obtained.

If hereafter the strength of the Royal Air Force in India increases to a degree which is likely to render this arrangement unsuitable, the position of the Air Force and its commander will require reconsideration.

As regards the Royal Indian Marine, it will be seen that the minority recommend that it should be administered directly under the Commander-in-Chief. If, on the other hand the view of the majority prevails, the Royal Indian Marine will be placed under the proposed new Member of Council.

SECTION III.

Military Finance.

42. *Financial Advice and Control at Army Headquarters.*—We have examined the system now obtaining in India, under which financial advice is given and control is exercised by an officer of the Finance Department, situated at Army Headquarters, and acting in the dual capacity of representative of the Finance Member and of Financial Adviser to the Commander-in-Chief. We have also compared it with the system in force at the War Office, under which responsibility for the compilation of accounts, for audit (other than Treasury audit), and for financial control, is centred in the Assistant Financial Secretary, who is an officer of the War Office and not of the Treasury. The evidence which we have received indicates that the system in force in India, which was adopted on the recommendation of Lord Kitchener, is well suited to the conditions of Indian army administration. We agree, and recommend its continuance.

We do so the more readily because we understand, firstly, that the Financial Adviser considers himself, and is regarded by the military heads of branches, as a colleague and not as a hostile critic; secondly, that he abstains from offering advice on the purely military aspects of matters with which he has to deal; and, thirdly, that in cases where the Financial Adviser finds himself unable, on financial grounds, to advise the acceptance of a proposal put forward by the military authorities, the Commander-in-Chief has the final opportunity of considering the grounds of the Financial Adviser's objection, and of stating his own views, before the case is submitted to the Finance Member. Subject to this second condition, we consider that the more closely he is kept in touch with the daily work of Army Headquarters and the policy of the Commander-in-Chief the greater will be his usefulness.

If our proposals for the creation of a Military Council are accepted, we recommend that the Financial Adviser should be a member of that Council.

43. *Financial assistance to branches at Army Headquarters.*—During the war financial officers were posted to certain branches at Army Headquarters with the object of assisting the military authorities in the financial side of their work. This arrangement was not altogether satisfactory, since it was not obligatory on the military authorities to consult their attached financial officers. The financial officers, too, had no definite powers or responsibility and were merely required to offer advice in cases which were referred to them for that purpose.

44. We recommend that there should be, in each of the principal spending branches at Army Headquarters, a financial officer who should have definite functions and responsibilities assigned to him. These officers should be subordinate to the Financial Adviser and work in close co-operation with him and the Military Accountant-General. They should have the title of Deputy Financial Adviser. There should be one such officer, with a suitable staff, in the Adjutant-General's branch, and two in the Quartermaster-General's branch, of whom one should deal solely with Military Works. This latter appointment will entail the abolition of the special appointment of Examiner, Military Works Accounts, and a complete reorganization, which we think very desirable, of the expenditure and accounts procedure of the Military Works Services.

It will be the duty of these Deputy Financial Advisers to help the executive in the administration of the grants placed under their control (regarding which we make certain recommendations later), and for this purpose they will have to maintain the necessary statistics. For example, the Deputy Financial Adviser in the Adjutant-General's branch will require prompt information regarding

the progress of expenditure on the pay and allowances of regimental units and other formations, and regarding variations in the strength of troops in India. Every month he should place before the Adjutant-General a statement showing whether, apart from any new measures for which provision was not made in the budget, the progress of expenditure and the strength of troops actually on duty in India indicate the probability of an excess over the budget grant or a saving in it. If there is an excess, it will be his duty to bring it promptly to notice, with a view to an additional grant being obtained from Government, if it cannot be met by reappropriation. In the event of a saving, the money will be available for reallocation on fresh expenditure, according as the Commander-in-Chief, with the advice of the Military Council, may decide. For example, it may be utilised to meet excesses under other grant heads, or to finance new schemes which have been approved and for which no provision exists in the budget.

The Deputy Financial Adviser in the Quartermaster-General's branch will require efficient assistants, termed Assistant Financial Advisers, to watch the expenditure of the various Directors under the Quartermaster-General. These assistants should also be in charge of the expenditure on grass farms and dairy farms, and on mechanical transport workshops, and will be responsible for seeing that cost accounts are properly maintained. In the same way there should be a Deputy Financial Adviser attached to the Royal Air Force, who should also be responsible for seeing that cost accounts are maintained in its manufacturing establishments. Each of these Deputy Financial Advisers will also be responsible for assisting the head of the branch in framing his budget estimate.

45. *Financial arrangements in connection with Production and Provision.*—It will be seen from Section I of this Part that alternative arrangements have been suggested for the administrative control of the army factories, of contracts for purchases of supplies of all kinds in bulk, and of the Royal Indian Marine. Whichever of the two systems be adopted, we recommend that there should be a separate Controller at the headquarters of Government, who will maintain the accounts of ordnance factory expenditure, and will also function as a Deputy Financial Adviser, and will render assistance to the executive in the financial administration of the factories. He should pay special attention to the proper maintenance of cost accounts. A second Controller, with similar duties, may be required in connection with the clothing factories, though it may be found possible for one Controller to exercise his functions in respect of both groups of factories.

A system was introduced, with effect from the 1st April, 1919, under which separate finance and accounting offices were established in each of the ordnance factories, with a central office attached to the headquarters of the Director of Ordnance Factories. The function of these offices was to maintain cost accounts, to furnish statistics connected with these accounts to the factory superintendents and to the Director of Ordnance Factories in such a manner as would be of the greatest assistance to the administration, and to help the administration in the preparation of estimates and with all financial work generally. We consider that these arrangements are satisfactory and should be extended to the clothing factories as soon as possible.

With regard to the contracts for the purchase of stores and supplies of all kinds, we recommend that the accounts and audit should be concentrated under a Controller at headquarters, whose financial advice should be at the disposal of the authority responsible for making the contracts.

As regards the Royal Indian Marine, under whatever Member of Council the supreme control may be placed, the greater part of the administrative work will be in the hands of the Director, whose headquarters will be at Bombay. He will require financial assistance, and we recommend that he should have attached to his office a Controller, who should not only maintain the marine accounts, including those relating to the dockyards, but should also discharge the duties of a Deputy Financial Adviser.

46. *Financial advice in Commands and Divisions.*—At present financial advice in Commands and Divisions is given by the Deputy Military Auditors-General, who are located at the headquarters of the Commands, and by the Divisional Controllers of Military Accounts respectively. If it be found possible hereafter to delegate to the commanders of these formations wider administrative powers, it may be found necessary to appoint whole-time financial advisers to assist them in the exercise of these powers. For the present, however, we do not consider this necessary, since there would not be sufficient work to occupy fully officers who had no other duties to perform. We recognise that it is possibly open to objection to combine the functions of accounts and audit with those of financial advice, and that officers of the Military Accounts Department have hitherto had no opportunities for obtaining higher financial training, and for this reason cannot be altogether satisfactory in their capacity as Financial Advisers. We consider, however, that the arrangements which we have mentioned for attaching Deputy Financial Advisers and Assistant Financial Advisers to the several branches of Army Headquarters will afford the necessary training to a considerable number of officers of the Military Accounts Department, who will thus be well equipped in the future to render financial assistance to commands and divisions.

47. *The Military Accountant-General.*—We do not propose any change in the present arrangements under which the Military Accountant-General works under the Financial Adviser at Army Headquarters and in the closest co-operation with him. The Military Accountant-General's main function, apart from administering the department of which he is the head, should be to see that the estimates are prepared, and the accounts maintained, in such a form as will be of the greatest help to the military authorities and to the Finance Department of the Government of India.

We have carefully considered whether the Military Accountant-General and his department should not come directly under the control of the Comptroller and Auditor-General, who would thus have the same administrative relations with this department as he now has with the Indian Finance Department. We think, however, that the balance of advantage lies in retaining the present system, which ensures that the Financial Adviser is kept closely in touch with, and exercises, under the Finance Member, a certain measure of control over, the department which deals with the pay and audit arrangements of the army in India. This system enables the Commander-in-Chief to obtain information without delay regarding defects in these arrangements which react unfavourably on the contentment and efficiency of the army, and to ensure that action is taken to remedy such defects. This would prove more difficult if the responsibility for the work of the Military Accounts Department were removed from the Financial Adviser, and placed under the Comptroller and Auditor General, who is not so easily accessible, and in fact does not accompany the Government of India and Army Headquarters to Simla during the summer months.

Moreover, to divorce the Financial Adviser from all responsibility for the work of the Military Accounts Department would result in a weakening of his control over military expenditure. The evils of such an arrangement have been apparent during the last few years in respect to Military Works expenditure, which has been brought to account by an officer directly subordinate to the Comptroller and Auditor-General, and not subordinate to the Financial Adviser.

We are, however, impressed by the desirability of securing that the Comptroller and Auditor-General shall exercise more definite authority over the audit staff of the Military Accounts Department. At present he has no direct relations with the personnel of the Military Accounts Department, even those employed on purely audit duties. We understand that the question of the method by which the Comptroller and Auditor-General should exercise his responsibility for the audit of all public expenditure in India is at present under consideration by the Government, and we have no desire to anticipate or prejudge the conclusions at which they may arrive. But, even though no fundamental changes may result from this examination of the matter, we consider that the Comptroller and Auditor-General should at least have a voice

in the selection and posting of the Military Deputy Auditors-General, and should have under his direct administrative control a sufficient number of senior audit officers whether military or civil, to enable him to satisfy himself by test audits regarding the correctness and completeness of the audit of military expenditure.

48. *Preparation of the military budget.*—The rules which govern the preparation of the budget estimates are contained in paragraphs 28 to 36 of Army Regulations, India, Volume III. We consider that the present procedure is not satisfactory. The chief defect in the system is that the bulk of the work of preparing the estimates devolves either upon the Controllers of Military Accounts in divisions, *e.g.*, in respect to pay charges, ecclesiastical charges, miscellaneous services, conveyance by road, river, sea and rail, rewards for military services, pensions and receipt grants; or upon the departmental officers at divisional headquarters, *e.g.*, upon the Assistant Directors of Supply and Transport of Divisions in respect to supplies of food and forage, transport and compensation for dearness of food, and upon the Deputy Directors of Medical Services of Divisions in respect of medical services. The heads of branches at Army Headquarters are only responsible for preparing so much of the budget estimates as refer to the personnel of their own branches, and, in the case of the Quartermaster-General, the cantonment budget. Certain Directors prepare their own estimates; but though several of them work directly under the Quartermaster-General, he is not responsible for scrutinizing the consolidated budget of the departments and services which he administers.

49. Another defect is that, although in the budget the grants are shown as at the disposal of various military authorities, in practice the latter do not really administer the grants thus allotted to them. For example, the grant for the pay charges of troops is shown in the budget as under the control of general officers commanding divisions and independent brigades. In practice these officers have no power to administer this grant nor to utilize savings in pay charges to meet other expenditure. The budget is to this extent misleading and fails to represent the facts correctly.

A third defect is that estimates are not prepared with sufficient accuracy, and frequently fail to take into account consequential expenditure in other directions. For instance, it sometimes happens that a scheme for administrative reorganization, placed before Government by the branch concerned, ignores the expenditure which will result from the provision of the necessary buildings.

50. The present form, too, of the military accounts renders it impossible to ascertain readily what is the cost of a particular arm of the service or of a particular formation. For instance, it is not possible to say what is the total cost to Government of the mechanical transport service, since all charges on account of stores and equipment and food, etc., are lumped together under the prescribed grant heads of the supplying departments (Supply and Transport, Clothing, Ordnance, etc.), and these grant heads do not indicate how much of the provision refers to the supply of stores and equipment to the mechanical transport.

51. We recommend that the heads of the principal departments of the army should prepare their own budgets for all the services and departments which they administer, receiving for this purpose assistance from the Deputy Financial Advisers who we have proposed should be attached to their branches.

52. Not only do we wish to impose upon the heads of branches the responsibility for the preparation of their budget estimates, but we also desire to make them directly responsible, under the Commander-in-Chief, for the administration of the grants allotted to them. The budget grants should be definitely allotted to the authorities responsible for the various services. Portions of the grants should be reallocated, under the general control of the head of the branch, to the various Directors. For example, the grant for mechanical transport should be administered, under the Quartermaster-General, by the Director of Mechanical Transport, the grant for the purchase of animals by the Director of

Remounts, etc. The budget should be so framed as to show clearly the amount of grant at the disposal of each officer.

53. The military budget ordinarily offers little scope for reappropriation of funds. During the war, a large sum of money was provided annually as a reserve to meet unforeseen expenditure, other than that entailed by active operations. We do not recommend the continuance of this system, which weakens the control of the Commander-in-Chief over military expenditure and affords less incentive to the spending authorities to keep their expenditure within their grants. We consider that greater elasticity will result if our proposal is adopted to make the heads of branches responsible for administering their own grants. It will be their duty to watch the progress of expenditure of these grants, with a view to effecting savings, which can then be utilised, under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, to meet excesses under other grant heads or to finance new schemes. In order that full advantage may result from this system, it is essential that the accounts shall be maintained in such a form as will afford prompt and regular information regarding the progress of expenditure. At present the military accounts system is defective in this respect, but we understand that steps are being taken to improve it.

54. We also consider it very desirable that information should be promptly and readily afforded to the Government of India regarding the progress of expenditure at home in connection with indents for stores, etc. Great inconvenience is caused by the fact that such information is not furnished until towards the close of the financial year, and then only in such a condensed form as to afford little assistance.

55. We also recommend that there should be a "block vote" for each arm of the service, fighting and ancillary. For example, in the case of regimental units, there should be a "block vote" for their pay, food and forage, clothing and equipment. Similarly, in the case of the Royal Air Force or of the mechanical transport, there should be a "block vote" for pay, food, clothing, equipment and stores. After these "block votes" have been settled, the sums should be distributed among the prescribed budget heads, *e.g.*, the various sums allotted for food and forage should be brought together under the appropriate grant head, *viz.*, "Grant 4—Supply and Transport," and all the sums allotted for clothing should be brought together under "Grant 6—Clothing." There should, however, be an appendix to the budget, showing under one head the total sum of money allotted for each arm of the service under the various heads.

56. With regard to purely manufacturing concerns, such as the ordnance and army clothing factories, the procedure to be adopted in allotting budget grants should, we consider, be as follows. Each administrative authority at Army Headquarters who requires stores from the factories, *e.g.*, the Quartermaster-General in respect of clothing and equipment, and the Air Officer Commanding in respect of the service under his control, will allot an appropriate portion of his "block vote" to the authority which supplies the articles required. The aggregate of these allotments will, in the budget, be placed at the disposal of that authority, who will arrange his programme of manufacture accordingly and will reallocate the necessary sums to the various factories. Any additional indent on a factory, or the cancellation of any indent already passed on to it, will be accounted for by a simultaneous addition to, or reduction in, the funds placed at the disposal of the factory.

57. We suggest that it might afford a direct incentive to the economic administration of the factories if savings (within certain defined limits) effected in the "on-costs" during the course of the financial year (but not savings due to unforeseen reductions in the cost of raw materials, etc.) should be available for expenditure, during that year or within a reasonable period after its close, on the improvement of their working and efficiency. We attach great importance to this recommendation, and we consider that, if it is adopted and if cost accounting is efficient, it will result in considerable economies in manufacturing costs. It will also benefit the army, as the lower "on-costs" of manufacture of an article effected in any year will reduce the price charged to the army for that article in the following year. If at any time a factory is unable to use the

savings resulting from economical management, the money will be available for reallocation. The rate of "on-costs" to be provided in the budget in respect of all articles manufactured in ordnance or army clothing factories should contain a reasonable allowance, on a percentage basis, for depreciation of machinery and plant; and this sum should be at the disposal of the factory authorities to expend at their discretion on repairs and replacements.

We think that a similar system, under which savings in "on-costs" should be available for expenditure on improvements, should also be applied to grass and dairy farms.

We understand that many of the proposals outlined in the preceding paragraphs have already received the approval of the Government of India, and we think that they should be introduced at an early date.

58. If it be decided to adopt the proposal to entrust production and provision, and the administration of the Royal Indian Marine, to a separate Member of Council, we recommend that the spheres of financial responsibility of this Member and of the Commander-in-Chief respectively should be defined as follows. When the military estimates for the following year are being prepared, the Commander-in-Chief will furnish his colleague with an estimate of the quantity of munitions, stores, clothing, foodstuffs and forage which the army will require, indicating where possible the approximate dates at which delivery should be made. The Member in charge of the Department of Munitions and Marine will then inform the Commander-in-Chief of the estimated cost of these various supplies. He will base his estimates on the ascertained cost of manufacture during the current year, modified if necessary with reference to such factors as probable alterations in the cost of raw materials, etc., and in the case of purchased articles by the anticipated trend of market prices. These estimates will be incorporated under the appropriate grant heads in the military budget estimates. When the budget estimates are finally accepted and passed, the Commander-in-Chief will transfer to the Member for Munitions and Marine the whole sum included in the budget for production and provision, and this amount will be administered by that Member, subject to the usual control of the Finance Department.

If in the course of the financial year it is found that savings (other than those referred to in paragraph 57) can be effected—for example, through an unforeseen fall in prices of foodstuffs or a reduction in the quantities of food or other articles required by the army—these savings will be replaced at the disposal of the Commander-in-Chief for expenditure on other objects. If, on the other hand, an unforeseen rise in the price of purchased articles or of raw materials, such as textiles, appears likely to cause an excess over the sum allotted to the Member for Munitions and Marine for the purpose of supplying the army's requirements, the latter will report the circumstance to the Commander-in-Chief, who, unless he is prepared to meet the deficiency from savings under other grants, will, with the assistance of his colleague, approach the Government of India for an additional grant. If the Commander-in-Chief in the course of the year finds that he requires larger quantities of supplies than he originally estimated, it will be necessary for him to obtain, either by reappropriation or by an additional grant from Government, the requisite funds and to place them at his colleague's disposal.

59. If the administration of the Royal Indian Marine is transferred to the proposed Department of Munitions and Marine, we recommend that the Marine budget should be entirely separated from the Military budget, and be solely administered by the Member in charge of that department.

60. We recommend that the Financial Adviser at Army Headquarters should also be the Financial Adviser to the proposed Department of Munitions and Marine, in which he will be represented by a competent Deputy Financial Adviser. This arrangement, which we have ascertained will be practicable, will secure the closest liaison in matters of finance between Army Headquarters and the new Department, and will enable the Financial Adviser to exercise general control over the whole military and marine expenditure, and to ensure

that the necessary adjustments, to which reference has been made, are carried out without friction or delay.

61. *Pay arrangements.*—We have received evidence showing that great dissatisfaction at present exists with regard to the arrangements for disbursement of pay to officers and men of the army in India. We recognise that many of the complaints are due to a partial breakdown of the system under the abnormal strain of war conditions, the shortage of accounts establishments and the employment of a large body of untrained officers and clerks. But the inevitable delays incidental to the war do not wholly account for the universal feeling of dissatisfaction which prevails at present. We consider that the main defect of the present system is that the accounts of officers and men are prepared, as a rule, at a great distance from the station at which they are serving. This inevitably causes delay and gives rise to misunderstandings which could be promptly and easily removed if there were closer relations between the individuals concerned and the disbursing authorities. We have learnt with satisfaction that the Government of India propose to make a radical change in the system under which accounts are prepared. In future there will, we understand, be trained military accounts clerks attached to each unit and formation. These clerks will prepare the pay accounts of the officers and men, which will thereafter be sent to a disbursing centre for the issue of a cheque. This cheque will be issued without waiting for audit of the claims, the audit being taken up after payment, and any overpayments or short payments adjusted in the next bill. The clerks of the Military Accounts Department will also assist the regimental authorities in the maintenance of proper accounts of regimental stores and equipment. The proposed arrangements appear to us to be a great improvement on the existing system, and will have the further advantage of relieving regimental officers of much office work and correspondence, which now take up time which should be spent in training the men. We consider that staff officers should prepare their own salary bills, which, after payment by the disbursing office, should be subjected to audit in the ordinary course.

We understand that the arrangements sketched above for the disbursement of pay will not affect the system under which pay is drawn in the field in the form of advances, and the accounts are maintained at the base; and we hope that, in so far as may be practicable, efforts will be made to ensure that any divergence between the peace and the war systems will not involve the risk of dislocation and breakdown on the outbreak of war.

62. *Audit of pay and allowances.*—We have also received numerous complaints regarding the minuteness and rigidity of audit, and we consider that there is considerable justification for these complaints. It must, however, be remembered that the primary duty of an auditor is to apply the strict letter of the regulations to all claims with which he has to deal; and although it must be admitted that the audit by the Military Accounts Department has, especially prior to the war, been unduly narrow, and has perhaps sometimes exceeded its proper functions, we consider that the principal reason why so many disputes occur between the audit authorities and the individuals whose claims come under their review is that the Army Regulations, India, dealing with pay, allowances, leave, pensions, etc., are hopelessly complex, bristle with anomalies, and are often obscure, if not positively contradictory. We hope that certain recommendations, contained in other parts of this Report, will render possible a considerable simplification of these regulations, and we recommend that, if our proposals are accepted, the task of revising them be taken up without delay.

63. *Revision of Regulations.*—We go further, and recommend that the revised regulations should be framed on different lines and in a different spirit. In our opinion one of the main defects of the existing regulations on these subjects is that they attempt to provide by rule for every contingency which may occur. We consider that the method to be followed in revising them should be that the regulations should, in addition to showing clearly the rates of pay, etc., and the conditions of service, lay down broad principles and leave their application to exceptional cases to be decided, on the merits, by competent financial authority. We recognise that it is impossible to make the Army Regulations, India, as brief and simple as the corresponding regulations at home.

The causes which lead to the volume and complexity of the regulations in India are that there are both British and Indian troops serving under different conditions as regards pay, promotion, etc.; that there are various services which are manned partly by officers belonging to Home establishments and partly by officers belonging to Indian departments; and that Indian service, unlike service at home, renders long periods of furlough necessary, and these in turn necessitate elaborate rules governing furlough allowances and the acting arrangements in place of officers absent on leave.

With regard to the spirit in which the regulations should be conceived, we consider that the fault of the present system is that, generally speaking, the regulations appear to be framed on the assumption that every individual will endeavour to take advantage, whenever possible, of the Government which he serves, and that the regulations must therefore be so rigidly worded and must contain so many safeguards as to defeat this object. This spirit of distrust on the part of the Government has, perhaps inevitably, led to a regrettable tendency on the part of officers to put forward claims and demands in excess of their dues, in the hope that they will be passed. Thus the relations between the Government and a large body of its servants are, in this respect, most unsatisfactory. We consider that serious disciplinary notice should be taken of any attempt to evade the rules or to take unfair advantage of them. But we believe that far better results will be obtained if the regulations are framed in a spirit of trust, and on the assumption that the individuals whose pay and allowances and privileges are governed by them are honourable men who will not attempt to obtain more than is their just due.

64. *Summary of recommendations.*—It will be convenient to summarise the recommendations put forward on the subject of military finance. They are:—

(a) That the system under which financial control is exercised at Army Headquarters should be continued.

(b) That the Financial Adviser should be a Member of the Military Council.

(c) That there should be a Deputy Financial Adviser in each of the principal spending branches of Army Headquarters and in the Royal Air Force, with functions as described.

(d) That, whatever arrangement is made for production and provision, there should be at headquarters a Controller of Ordnance Factory Accounts, who would also act as Deputy Financial Adviser to the authority responsible for administration. This Controller's functions might extend to the clothing factories; but, if this is not found practicable, there should be a separate Controller for the latter.

(e) That the system under which separate finance and accounting offices are attached to the ordnance factories should be extended to the clothing factories.

(f) That the accounts and audit relating to contracts should be concentrated under a Controller at headquarters, who should also act as Deputy Financial Adviser to the administrative authority.

(g) That a Controller should be attached to the office of the Director, Royal Indian Marine, at Bombay, to maintain the marine accounts and to act as Deputy Financial Adviser to the Director.

(h) That for the present no change should be made in the arrangements under which financial assistance and advice are given in commands and divisions.

(i) That no change should be made in the status and duties of the Military Accountant-General.

(j) That the Comptroller and Auditor-General should exercise more definite authority over the audit staff of the Military Accounts Department.

(k) That the responsibility for preparing their estimates and administering their grants should be definitely placed on the heads of branches at Army Headquarters and on the officer commanding the Royal Air Force.

(l) That the military accounts should be maintained in such a form as will enable the heads of branches to watch the progress of expenditure, with a view to savings being made available for other objects.

(m) That prompt information should be afforded to the Government of India regarding the progress of expenditure at home on stores, etc.

(n) That there should be a block vote for each arm of the service and for the Royal Air Force.

(o) That savings effected in the "on-costs" of factories should be available for expenditure on the improvement of the factories.

(p) That the spheres of financial responsibility of the Commander-in-Chief and the Member for Munitions and Marine (if this department is formed) should be defined on the lines indicated.

(q) That the Financial Adviser at Army Headquarters should also be the Financial Adviser to the proposed Department of Munitions and Marine.

(r) That a radical change, on the lines proposed by the Government of India, should be made in the system under which pay is disbursed.

(s) That the regulations dealing with pay, allowances, leave, pensions, etc., should be revised.

ESHER.

M. F. O'DWYER.

H. V. COX, *Lieut.-Gen.*

CLAUD W. JACOB, *Lieut.-Gen.*

H. HUDSON, *Lieut.-Gen.*

G. FELL.

WEBB GILLMAN, *Major-Gen.*

UMAR HAYAT.

K. G. GUPTA.

I agree with my colleagues except that I consider that the Financial Adviser should be an official of Army Headquarters, and not of the Finance Department, and that, if a separate Department is set up for Supply, the same official should not act as Financial Adviser to the Commander-in-Chief and the Supply Member.

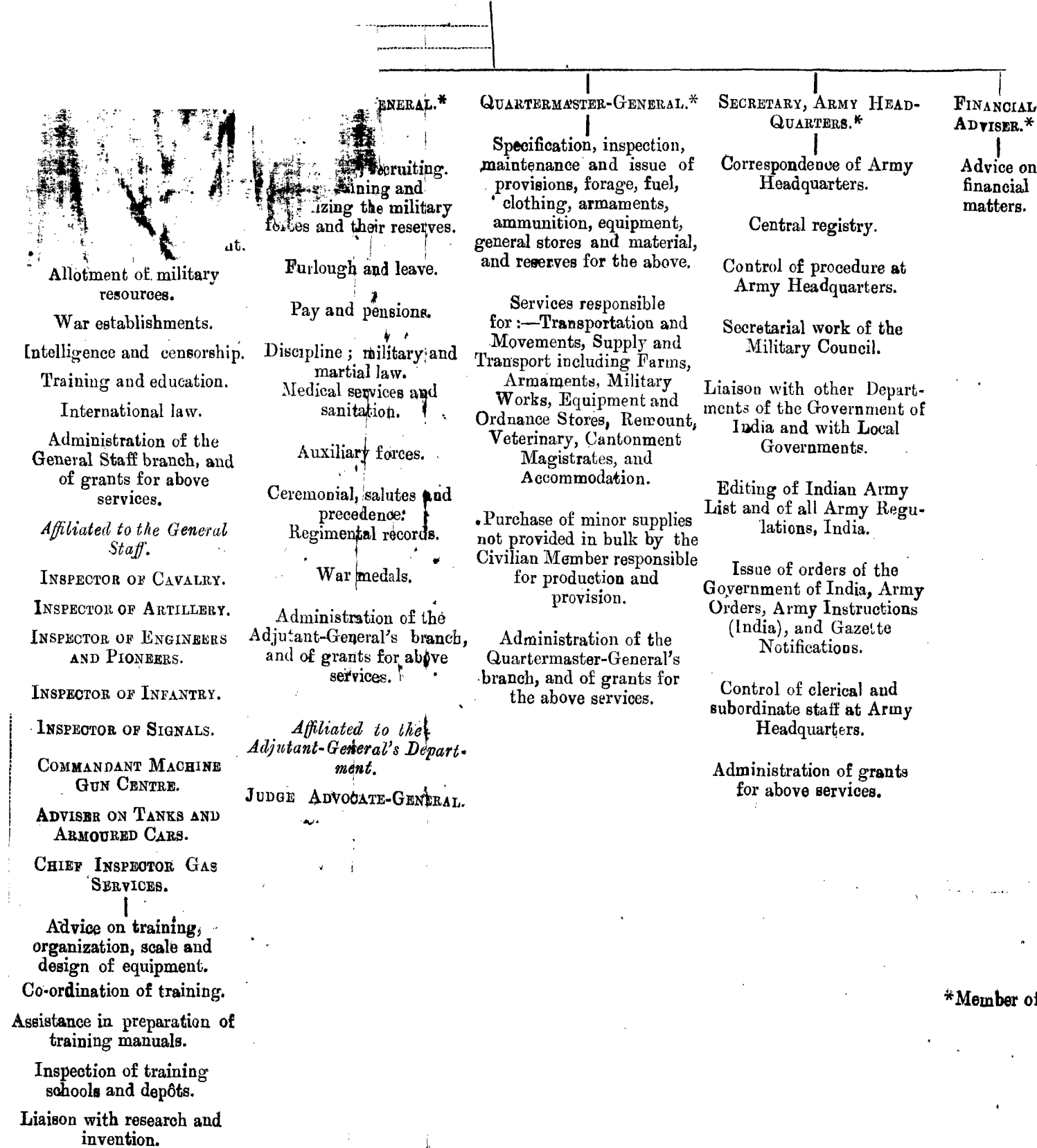
J. P. DU CANE, *Lieut.-Gen.*

C. M. WAGSTAFF, *Colonel, Secretary.*

19th May 1920.

OF DUTIES AT ARMY HEADQUARTERS.

Commander-in-Chief.



AIR OFFICER COMMANDING ROYAL AIR FORCE.

Administration of the Royal Air Force and of the grants for it.

MILITARY SECRETARY.

Appointments, promotions and retirements of officers.

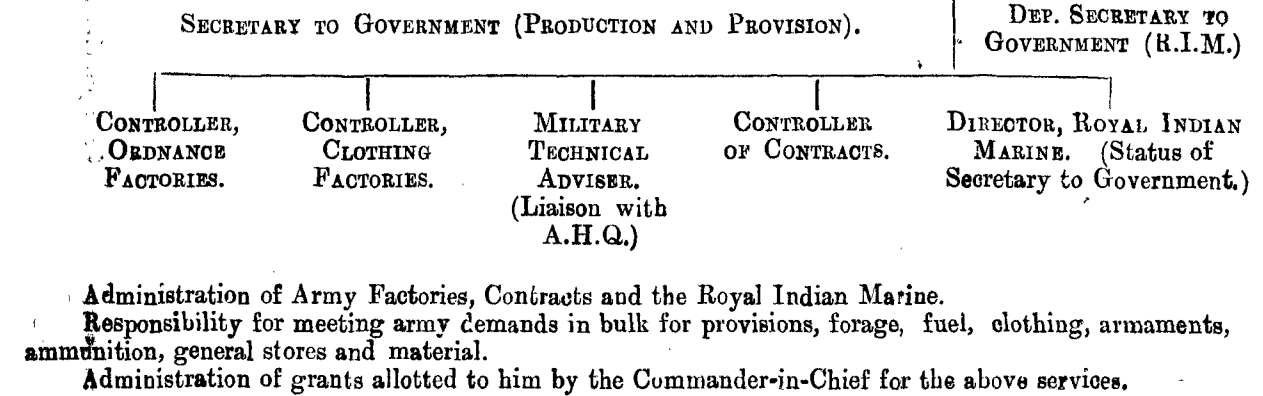
Confidential Reports.

Compilation of the staff list, and custody of records of staff officers.

Honours, rewards, decorations, and patronage.

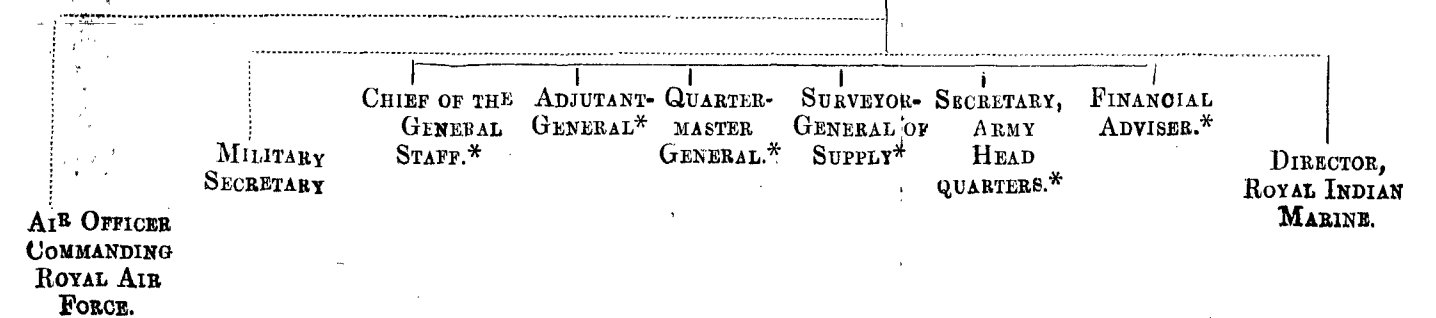
DISTRIBUTION OF DUTIES OF MEMBER FOR MUNITIONS AND MARINE.

Member of Council.



DISTRIBUTION OF DUTIES IN THE CASE OF THE APPOINTMENT OF A SURVEYOR-GENERAL OF SUPPLY UNDER THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

Commander-in-Chief.



The duties of the Surveyor-General of Supply would be the same as those of the Member for Munitions and Marine, with the exception of the administration of the Royal Indian Marine.

*Member of the Military Council.

REPORT

OF THE

ARMY IN INDIA COMMITTEE.

1919—1920.

Parts III to IX and Appendix.

COVERING LETTER.

PART III.—Decentralisation and Liaison.

PART IV.—Closer Relations between the British and Indian Armies.

SECTION I.—Regimental Officers.

SECTION II.—Departments.

SECTION III.—The Medical Services.

SECTION IV.—Engineer Services.

SECTION V.—Training and Military Education.

SECTION VI.—Appointments.

PART V.—Conditions of Service in the Army in India.

SECTION I.—British Officers.

SECTION II.—Pay and Allowances.

SECTION III.—British Troops.

SECTION IV.—Indian Officers.

SECTION V.—Indian Other Ranks.

PART VI.—The Territorial Force.

PART VII.—The Royal Indian Marine.

PART VIII.—Miscellaneous.

SECTION I.—The Indian Army Reserve of Officers.

SECTION II.—Conditions of Service of "Followers".

SECTION III.—Military Staff Clerks.

SECTION IV.—Chaplains.

SECTION V.—Class Composition of Units.

SECTION VI.—The Burma and Assam Military Police.

PART IX.—Conclusion.

APPENDIX.

TO THE RIGHT HON'BLE E. S. MONTAGU, P.C.

SIR,

We beg now to forward to you the further and concluding Parts (III—IX) of our Report. The enquiry upon which these portions of our Report are based was mainly conducted in India, although our recommendations have been fully discussed and finally settled after the return of the Committee to this country.

These portions of our Report deal mainly with questions of administration, and with certain specific questions of organisation with which we have been asked to deal. Although our terms of reference include the words "where necessary the organisation of the Army in India", we have not conceived it to be part of our duty to enquire into or to submit recommendations regarding the numbers and composition of the Army in India, nor the specific purposes for which that army is required in view of the greater responsibilities assumed by the British Empire in consequence of the Treaties of Peace recently concluded. We have made recommendations, at your request, in regard to the formation of a Territorial Force in India, but we were not invited to express an opinion upon the ratio of British to Indian troops.

Parts III to IX cover a wide field. They deal with matters of administration vitally affecting the contentment of the Army in India. We hope and believe that the suggestions which we have made will contribute to the well-being of the British and Indian soldiers under the control of the Government of India.

In the concluding Part of the Report we have drawn attention to the effects upon Indian finance of the recommendations which we have made. It is impossible for us to form even an approximate estimate of the cost to the Indian tax-payer, but we are convinced of the necessity of raising the standard of living for British and Indian soldiers of all ranks, if the spirit of both is to be maintained at the high level which the interests of the Indian Empire demand.

One of our Indian colleagues, Sir Krishna Gupta, has reminded us, in a note appended to this Report, of the momentous declaration of policy made in August 1917, with a view of placing India on the road to the attainment of a Dominion status. That we had not overlooked this Proclamation was made clear in the letter which we addressed to you in connection with Part I of our Report. A Dominion status implies responsibilities as well as privileges, and this obvious reflection has been borne in mind by us throughout the whole of our enquiry and the recommendations which we have based upon it.

Another of our colleagues, Sir Umar Hayat Khan, holds strong opinions on the subject of the conditions of enlistment in the Indian Army, and views with grave apprehension any suggestion to convert it into a short-service army on the lines of some continental armies. We understand that, though there is no intention of proceeding so far as this, still in order to secure an effective reserve to cover wastage in the field it may be necessary to shorten the period of service with the colours. We hope that any change in this direction will be introduced with caution, since we hold that every unit of a voluntary army should contain a considerable proportion of well-trained and seasoned men.

We have endeavoured not to trench, more than was absolutely necessary, upon matters which clearly lie within the sphere of the General Staff. Where we have done so, it has been at the request of Army Headquarters.

Our recommendations have been made with the view of enabling the Government of India and yourself to form practical conclusions upon a series of problems that have given rise to some controversy in the past, and to place them in a light which may minimise controversy in the future and lead to their easy solution.

We desire gratefully to acknowledge the assistance which you have rendered us, which has been afforded to us by the officials of the India Office under your control, by the Viceroy, the Commander-in-Chief and officers of every rank and degree, in

India, as well as the valuable services which have been rendered to us by our secretaries, Colonel C. M. Wagstaff and Major T. W. Lloyd.

Our colleague, Lieut.-General Sir John DuCane, Master-General of the Ordinance, has asked to be excused from signing Parts III—IX, on the grounds that he was prevented from going to India with the Committee, and that owing to his heavy official duties he has been unable to attend regularly the meetings that have taken place since the Committee returned. We appreciate the reasons which have actuated him.

It is a matter of deep regret that we have not had the advantage of the presence, during the later stages of our discussions, of our colleague, Lieut.-General Sir Claud Jacob, who was unavoidably detained in India, but our conclusions have been submitted to him, and it is a matter of satisfaction to us to feel that they meet with his general approval.

We are,

SIR,

Your obedient Servants,

ESHER.

M. F. O'DWYER.

H. V. COX, *Lt.-Gen.*

H. HUDSON, *Lt.-Gen.*

G. FELL.

WEBB, GILLMAN, *Maj.-Gen.*

UMAR, HAYAT.

K. G. GUPTA.

C. M. WAGSTAFF, *Colonel,*

Secretary.

22nd June 1920.

PART III.

Decentralisation and Liaison.

PART III.

Decentralisation and Liaison.

In Part II of this Report we have shown that it is necessary to relieve the Commander-in-Chief and promote the more rapid conduct of business. One method of effecting this is to secure decentralisation at Army Headquarters from the Commander-in-Chief to his principal staff officers, and from them to their directors or assistants. We consider further that the same principles of devolution and decentralisation should be extended so as to include the whole of the army organisation in India.

Before making any definite suggestions on these points, it will be convenient to review the evolution of the present systems of command and staff in India.

The System of Command in India.

2. The "Command" system in India was first introduced in 1895, on the abolition of the old Bengal, Bombay and Madras armies. Four Commands were formed in that year, *viz.*, Punjab, Bengal, Madras and Bombay, each under a lieutenant-general, who was responsible for the administration as well as for the training of troops in his command.

3. In 1904, as a consequence of Lord Kitchner's redistribution and reorganisation, the Madras Command was abolished, and the army was divided into three Commands—Northern, Eastern and Western, corresponding to the Punjab, Bengal and Bombay Commands.

4. In 1907, on the delegation of administrative powers to divisional commanders, Lord Kitchner considered that the retention of similar powers by the lieutenant-generals of Commands merely led to delay in the despatch of business. The Command system was therefore abolished, and India was divided into two armies—Northern and Southern—each under a general officer, who was charged with command, inspection and training, but was not accorded any administrative responsibility.

5. It appears that Lord Kitchner, in drawing up his reorganisation and redistribution scheme in 1903, intended that the army should be organised in divisional areas, each to include one or more definite war formations, together with the garrison troops necessary for the internal security of the area in war; in other words, each divisional area was to be self-contained and self-administered.

This system was based on the assumption that the necessary concentration of troops would actually be carried into effect and that divisional commanders would be able to exercise close control. This concentration, which was dependent on the entire re-adjustment of accommodation, involved a large and very expensive building scheme, and was never completed. Thus, in practice, it was the exception rather than the rule for the whole of the troops of war formations to be located in peace within their own divisional areas under their divisional commanders; while internal security troops, when required, had in many cases to be brought into these areas from outside. The tendency was, therefore, towards an increased dispersion rather than concentration.

Further, for purpose of internal security, India was divided into a number of smaller areas within the divisional spheres. It was intended in 1904 that brigade commanders should be provided for such areas, and also, in order to secure continuity of command and administration, that the general officers, with their staffs, should continue to perform their normal duties on and after the mobilization of the field army. These brigade commands were never created. With the abolition of the three Commands in 1907, the means for securing in time of war continuity of command and administration disappeared. In practice, therefore, the command of an internal security area fell, on the mobilization of the field army, to the senior regimental commanding officer in that area. The result was that, when the divisional commander and his staff went on service, an improvised staff had to assume responsibility for administration and internal security.

PART III.

Decentralisation and Liaison.

In Part II of this Report we have shown that it is necessary to relieve the Commander-in-Chief and promote the more rapid conduct of business. One method of effecting this is to secure decentralisation at Army Headquarters from the Commander-in-Chief to his principal staff officers, and from them to their directors or assistants. We consider further that the same principles of devolution and decentralisation should be extended so as to include the whole of the army organisation in India.

Before making any definite suggestions on these points, it will be convenient to review the evolution of the present systems of command and staff in India.

The System of Command in India.

2. The "Command" system in India was first introduced in 1895, on the abolition of the old Bengal, Bombay and Madras armies. Four Commands were formed in that year, viz., Punjab, Bengal, Madras and Bombay, each under a lieutenant-general, who was responsible for the administration as well as for the training of troops in his command.

3. In 1904, as a consequence of Lord Kitchner's redistribution and reorganisation, the Madras Command was abolished, and the army was divided into three Commands—Northern, Eastern and Western, corresponding to the Punjab, Bengal and Bombay Commands.

4. In 1907, on the delegation of administrative powers to divisional commanders, Lord Kitchner considered that the retention of similar powers by the lieutenant-generals of Commands merely led to delay in the despatch of business. The Command system was therefore abolished, and India was divided into two armies—Northern and Southern—each under a general officer, who was charged with command, inspection and training, but was not accorded any administrative responsibility.

5. It appears that Lord Kitchner, in drawing up his reorganisation and redistribution scheme in 1903, intended that the army should be organised in divisional areas, each to include one or more definite war formations, together with the garrison troops necessary for the internal security of the area in war; in other words, each divisional area was to be self-contained and self-administered.

This system was based on the assumption that the necessary concentration of troops would actually be carried into effect and that divisional commanders would be able to exercise close control. This concentration, which was dependent on the entire re-adjustment of accommodation, involved a large and very expensive building scheme, and was never completed. Thus, in practice, it was the exception rather than the rule for the whole of the troops of war formations to be located in peace within their own divisional areas under their divisional commanders; while internal security troops, when required, had in many cases to be brought into these areas from outside. The tendency was, therefore, towards an increased dispersion rather than concentration.

Further, for purpose of internal security, India was divided into a number of smaller areas within the divisional spheres. It was intended in 1904 that brigade commanders should be provided for such areas, and also, in order to secure continuity of command and administration, that the general officers, with their staffs, should continue to perform their normal duties on and after the mobilization of the field army. These brigade commands were never created. With the abolition of the three Commands in 1907, the means for securing in time of war continuity of command and administration disappeared. In practice, therefore, the command of an internal security area fell, on the mobilization of the field army, to the senior regimental commanding officer in that area. The result was that, when the divisional commander and his staff went on service, an improvised staff had to assume responsibility for administration and internal security.

6. This system proved unsatisfactory both in peace and on mobilization for war. We have been told that in peace divisional commanders were overwhelmed by the large administrative responsibilities imposed on them, and that their staffs were insufficient to meet the immediate requirements of administration or to provide for continuity on mobilization. Also, owing to the dispersal of troops in their areas, commanders were unable to exercise any degree of close control or to devote sufficient attention to their primary duty, *viz.*, the training of troops for war.

At the same time, the elimination of administrative responsibilities from the higher command of armies entailed an additional burden on Army Headquarters, where the administrative machine was clogged by a mass of minor detail. Floating in the background, in a somewhat nebulous atmosphere, were the two army commanders, whose duties were confined to questions of training, discipline and efficiency of units, and, to a limited extent to the appointment and promotion of officers, but who were without any responsibility whatever for administration.

7. Such was the system at the outbreak of the great war.

Early in the war both army commanders took the field, and in 1916 a successor was appointed to command the Northern Army, and in 1917 a successor to the Southern Army Commander was appointed, but the Quetta, Lucknow and Burma Divisions remained directly under the Commander-in-Chief. The duties of these army commanders remained as before, but a major-general in charge of administration with a small staff was added, to enable them more effectively to undertake the inspection of administrative units and services. They still remained, however, without actual administrative responsibilities.

8. In 1918 financial powers were given to these army commanders, and they were also authorised to deal with all administrative questions, except those involving matters of policy or of new principle, or those relating to the war. To assist them their staffs were again increased.

The Staff System in India.

9. The essential difference between the staff system :—

- (a) as laid down in King's Regulations,
- (b) as laid down in Field Service Regulations, and
- (c) as now practised in India,

lies in the degree of division between the functions of command and administration.

10. Under the staff system as laid down in King's Regulations, each general officer commanding-in-chief has on his staff a general officer in charge of administration, to whom he delegates powers to deal with all administrative matters not involving questions of policy or principle. He is thus relieved of all responsibility in such matters.

The general officer in charge of administration :—

- (i) Corresponds direct with the War Office.
- (ii) Exercises the financial powers of a general officer commanding-in-chief.
- (iii) Has the power to delegate his financial authority, within certain limits.
- (iv) Is responsible to the Army Council for the proper expenditure of money.
- (v) Deals direct with local heads of services and departments.

The result is that all administrative responsibility rests on him ; he issues orders to the heads of services and departments, who in their turn give their order to their subordinate representatives, leaving subordinate commanders to formulate their requirements, but relieving them of the responsibility for meeting such requirements.

11. Under the staff system as laid down in Field Service Regulations, there is no general officer in charge of administration. The responsibility for providing the requirements of the forces in the field rests with the various directors or heads of administrative services and departments, subject to the general control and supervision of the three principal staff officers. The latter are responsible for the issue of all orders of the commander to the various services. These in their turn are responsible for the provision of administrative requirements.

12. Under the staff system as now practised in India, the responsibility for administration rests on army and subordinate commanders, who have representatives of the administrative services to advise and assist them. These representatives carry out the orders transmitted to them by the commander through his staff.

13. In the Commands and in some divisions in India, general officers in charge of administration were appointed during the war, but were not given the same powers or responsibilities as a general officer in charge of administration in the United Kingdom. In India they co-ordinate the work of the adjutant-general's and quartermaster-general's branches, and are responsible to their commanders, but not directly to Army Headquarters, the channel of correspondence, except on technical matters peculiar to a particular service, being through the command or division. They are, in fact, senior staff officers who co-ordinate administrative work and who in virtue of their position and experience relieved the general officer commanding of all detail, though not of responsibility.

14. The staff system now obtaining in India appears to us well suited to local conditions.

Proposals for organisation of Commands.

15. The military conditions and requirements in India are not analogous to those either of the United Kingdom or of an expeditionary force. In India the areas of commands and districts are infinitely greater and communications are less rapid. External conditions demand a state of readiness for war, while internal unrest may at any time require immediate action. It is therefore essential to have a wide distribution of subordinate commands, with commanders fully acquainted with local conditions, ready to grapple with any situation, and armed with adequate powers. We consider that this can best be effected not merely by increasing the responsibilities of a few high staff officers at Army Headquarters, but also by widening the powers of subordinate officers; in other words, by large and real decentralisation.

16. In establishing a system of command in India, regard must be had to the following considerations:—

- (a) The distance to be covered and the paucity of communications, which limit the size of an area that can be controlled from one centre.
- (b) The desirability of making the boundaries of military districts coincide with those of civil administrations.
- (c) The necessity of limiting the numbers of subordinate commanders to be dealt with by superior authority.
- (d) The limitations imposed by consideration of accommodation, and by the necessity for providing internal security garrisons. Financial stringency is an obstacle to the provision of new accommodation, so long as barracks or lines remain unoccupied. Consequently, the distribution of troops must be governed rather by existing accommodation than by existing military requirements. These factors necessitate a large measure of dispersion in peace.

17. We have examined a paper, prepared by the General Staff, in which it is proposed that India should be divided into fourteen separate areas, to be called "districts".

It is evident that if Army Headquarters is to exercise effective control, and is not to be overloaded with work, some link must be introduced between Army Headquarters and Districts, in order to avoid a return to the state of affairs which existed before the war. The General Staff consider that for this purpose four Commands should be formed, each under an Army Commander, graded as a general officer commanding-in-chief, with an adequate staff. These Commands, will comprise districts, each containing a certain number of brigade commands. Burma should form an independent district. Districts should be classified as first or second class, according to their importance.

18. If this plan is adopted, the army and district commanders should be responsible for the command and administration of the troops in their areas, as well as for internal security. The boundaries of each command and district should,

usually, coincide with those of civil administrations. In those districts in which war formations are located, the general officer commanding the district should also command the war formation. But in order to ensure continuity of administration on the war formations proceeding on service, the staffs in peace should be so constituted that a proportion, including the general officer in charge of administration, would remain behind to administer the district.

19. Some further decentralisation will be effected by the system of grouping Indian units which it is proposed to introduce.

20. These proposals appear to us generally suitable, and likely to promote the policy of decentralisation which we have in view.

Internal Security and Liaison between the Military and Civil Authorities.

21. The functions of the army are to repel external aggression and to maintain internal security. For the proper discharge of the latter duty, it must keep close and constant touch with the civil authorities, who share the responsibility for the maintenance of law and order. They should therefore be kept regularly informed of such military matters as :—

- (a) An unhealthy spirit among the troops.
- (b) Attempts from without or within to tamper with the troops, to excite disaffection, or to spread political propaganda.
- (c) Ill-feeling between the troops and the local civil population.

22. It appears that, at present, there is no regular system of communicating information on such points between the army and the civil authorities.

It is true that, since the outbreak of the war, the civil administration of each province prepares and forwards for the information of the Government of India a fortnightly report on the general political situation in its area, and copies of these reports are furnished to Army Headquarters, to the Commands, to divisions, and in some cases to brigades. In addition, a weekly summary of the political situation in India as a whole is drawn up by the Director of Central Intelligence and circulated to heads of provinces and certain military authorities. On the other hand, the army furnishes no corresponding information to the civil authorities. Cases have been mentioned to us in which the civil Government was seriously embarrassed by the absence of information as to seditious influences at work in particular units, as to the results of enquiries into cases of mutiny and sedition within the army, and as to the return to civil life of men discharged from the army on suspicion of seditious tendencies or of communicating with the enemy.

23. We understand that the General Staff are now considering measures for remedying these defects, and establishing close and regular liaison with provincial Governments. The point has been kept in view in the new scheme of Commands, each of which will comprise and deal with one or more complete civil administrations in matters of internal security, hitherto centralised at Army Headquarters.

24. But it is not enough to establish a system of liaison between the superior military and civil authorities. To be really effective, the system must be extended to the local civil and military officers, on whom arrangements for internal security must ultimately devolve.

With this object we make the following general suggestions :—

- (a) Periodical summaries of military external and internal intelligence, likely to have a bearing on the internal situation, should be furnished by Army Headquarters to provincial Governments, which should be responsible for communicating such items as they consider necessary to the local officers concerned.
- (b) Periodical conferences should be held between the local civil and military officers for the discussion of matters of common interest.
- (c) There should be closer relations and more regular correspondence between different provinces on matters which are likely to affect the internal security of more than one province.

- (d) As a large portion of the Indian Army is now employed overseas in Egypt, Palestine, Mesopotamia, Persia, etc., where movements and influences hostile to the British Government in India may be at work, it is desirable that these areas also should be brought within the sphere of the Indian military and civil intelligence agencies, so that information bearing on the Indian Army, or on political movements likely to affect India, may be made promptly available in India.
- (e) As in recent years many seditious and revolutionary movements in India have been initiated and organised in Europe, America, Africa, and the Far East, and one object common to all of them is to tamper with the loyalty of the Indian Army, information from those areas should also be obtained by the Government of India and promptly transmitted, as far as necessary, to the civil and military authorities concerned.
- (f) The intelligence collected under the above heads should be collated and disseminated by one responsible authority in India.

Propaganda.

25. In the foregoing paragraphs we have endeavoured to outline the steps that should be taken to ensure co-operation between civil and military authorities in obtaining indications of local feeling, and the earliest information of attempts to spread disaffection. We think, however, that these in themselves will be inadequate unless suitable measures are taken to bring before the army and the classes from which it is drawn, in clear and simple language, correct information as to the progress of events and the policy of Government. We consider that there should be a central bureau at the headquarters of the Government of India, in close touch with local Governments and with the authority referred to in paragraph 24 (f), and that this agency should be responsible for the collection and timely dissemination of such information.

We are also led to believe that there have been in some cases friction and misunderstanding between the press and Army Headquarters, owing to the fact that information upon matters affecting the army has not been freely communicated to the press. The value of the press in India as a medium for information appears to us to have been neglected in the past. We earnestly commend to the notice of the Government of India the importance of keeping the army and the public adequately informed of the trend of current events, through the press and other channels.

PART IV.

Closer Relations between the British and Indian Armies.

SECTION I.—Regimental Officers.

SECTION II.—Departments.

SECTION III.—The Medical Services.

SECTION IV.—Engineer Services.

SECTION V.—Training and Military Education.

SECTION VI.—Appointments.

PART IV.

Closer Relations between the British and Indian Armies.

1. A question to which we have devoted much attention is the possibility of establishing closer relations between the British and Indian Armies. The subject is a wide one, and we propose to divide it into appropriate sections.

The first Section relates to the British officers of the cavalry and infantry. We then proceed to examine, in Section II, the question of the administrative services, namely, the Supply and Transport Corps, and the Ordnance, Veterinary and Signal Services.

Next, we devote separate sections to the Medical and Engineer Services. The last two sections relate to closer co-operation in training and military education, and to the distribution of certain high appointments in India between the British service and the Indian Army.

SECTION I.

REGIMENTAL OFFICERS.

2. At the request of the Committee, Army Headquarters circulated to units of the Indian Army the following scheme for producing closer relations between British officers of the British and Indian Armies.

In the covering letter, in which remarks were invited, it was explained that the scheme was purely tentative, and that it did not commit the military authorities or the Government of India in any way.

Scheme for producing closer relations between British officers of the British and Indian Armies.

1. It is not necessary to labour the point that something in the direction of fusion of the British officers' cadre of the Indian Army with that of the British Army is much to be desired.

2. It may be noted, however, that any system of fusion must provide that Indian regiments shall always have in their senior ranks officers with a thorough knowledge of Indian soldiers and Indian conditions.

3. The advantages claimed for fusion, as a principle, are :—

(i) That it would go far to prevent the deterioration, mental and physical, which sometimes sets in when officers have served continuously in India.

(ii) It would prevent the final decision as to prolonged service in India having to be made by officers when still very junior.

(iii) It would produce officers well fitted by experience to serve either with British or Indian troops.

(iv) Officers who have done a tour of service with Indian troops might be earmarked as a first reserve in case of necessity for the officers' cadre of the Indian Army. This would go far to solve an existing difficulty.

(v) Fusion in any degree must tend towards the removal of a feeling of inequality between the services.

(vi) Uniformity of discipline, training and ideals would be produced.

4. It would appear, at first sight, that the more complete the fusion the better ; but further consideration shows that the condition mentioned in paragraph 2 militates against the adoption of one cadre, throughout, and that, while the two services continue to be regulated on systems so different as regimental promotion in one case and promotion by a time-scale in the other case, the limitations to the application of the one cadre principle become considerable.

It is impossible to say, especially at present, what chance there is of either service changing its system of promotion.

Examination of the matter seems to show that while it would not be wise at the present time to put forward proposals which could not be carried out without the subversion of one or the other systems, a great step towards fusion is possible without disturbing existing conditions.

5. The scheme given below ensures fusion by putting all the British officers of the two greater parts of the Imperial Army (*i.e.*, the British and Indian Armies) on to one list up to 12 years' service, and again after command of an Indian unit (or 26 years' service if not in command), while the condition mentioned in paragraph 2 is satisfied by the retention of the Indian cadre for what may be termed the "central period" of an officers' service.

6. The following are the proposals in detail :—

- (a) Before leaving Sandhurst, all cadets will be given the option of electing for a term of service with Indian troops. Vacancies on the Indian establishment will be allotted according to place on the Sandhurst exit list (except to King's India Cadets). If accepted, the young officers will be posted to a British regiment which has a battalion in India, and to that battalion. Urdu should be taught to all cadets at Sandhurst.

After one year, if well reported on, he will be seconded in his British regiment, and posted to an Indian regiment, with which he will remain for four years, the first year being on probation. During the first year he will have to pass the necessary language test. At five years' service he will be reposted to the home battalion of his British regiment. Should there be no battalion of his regiment at home he will be attached as supernumerary to another battalion.

- (b) On completing six years' service he will be given the option of either remaining with his British regiment or of volunteering for a second term of four years with Indian troops (if possible with the same Indian group as before). If he so volunteers, and is accepted by the Government of India, he will be again seconded in his British regiment.

It will also be permissible for an officer of the British service of six years' service, who has never served with Indian troops, to volunteer for a tour of four years' service with them, and on its completion to come under the condition of sub-paragraph (c) below.

- (c) On completion of ten years' service he will return for two years' service with his British regiment at home, or with some other regiment as provided in paragraph 6(a). On the expiry of this period he must elect either to remain with his British regiment or to join the "Indian cadre" for further service with Indian troops.

In the latter case, and if accepted by the Government of India, he will remain with Indian troops, until he either completes command of his Indian unit or is reported unfit for it. On completion of command he will either be placed on the list of those selected for promotion to substantive colonel or will be retired. If unfit he will, unless the War Office or the Government of India wish to retain his services, be retired. These principles will be applied *mutatis mutandis* to officers in departmental and staff employ.

- (d) On completion of command of his Indian regiment and promotion to colonel, or, if not in command, on attainment of 26 years' service, an officer's name will be brought on to the general list of officers of the British service, and he will be eligible for staff or other employment equally with others, whether in India or elsewhere.

- (e) During his third term of service with Indian troops the officer will return home for service with his British regiment (his former one, if possible), to which he will be attached as supernumerary for one year. This year should commence not less than a year before, as far as can be foreseen, he comes up for consideration for second-in-command of his regiment.

- (f) An officer who at 12 years' service elects, and is accepted for, a third term of service with Indian troops will cease to have any claim to return to his British regiment, except under paragraph 6 (c).

- (g) All officers of the British service who have done a tour of service with Indian troops, and who have not elected to join the Indian cadre under sub-paragraph (c), but who are reported on as fit for employment with Indian troops, and who have qualified in Urdu, should be noted in records and shown in the British and Indian army lists as qualified for employment with the Indian Army in case of need.

7. It will be seen that, when this scheme is in full working, promotion by a time-scale will only be necessary after an officer has 12 years' service. So long as promotion to captain is by time-scale, it will be necessary to make temporary adjustments between the two services by the grant of local rank in India. The following arrangement is proposed :—

So long as an officer is borne on the cadre of his British regiment, his promotion will, in the ordinary course, be governed by vacancies in that regiment, but when, under the time-scale

in force, for the time being in the Indian Army, he would be eligible for promotion before it falls due in his British regiment, he will be given local rank while serving with Indian troops. But, on returning to his British regiment, he will take the rank to which his place on the cadre of that regiment entitles him, even though this may mean reversion to a lower rank than he has held under the time-scale with Indian troops. On electing, after 12 years' service, for a further and final term of Indian service on the cadre of an Indian unit, an officer will come again on to the Indian time-scale and will remain subject to it until his term on the Indian list is complete.

Further fusion than that outlined above, although probably desirable, is only possible if both armies adopt one system of promotion.

8. The above scheme appears to be applicable to the cavalry branch of the Indian Army with slight modification. It will sometimes be necessary in the cavalry to attach the officer during the periods of duty at home as supernumerary to a regiment which is not the one on whose rolls his name is borne, *vide* paragraph 6 (a). His rank would be regulated by his place in the latter.

9. The scheme does not appear to present any difficulties as regards the filling of staff appointments. The matter can be considered separately, but the claims of officers on the Indian cadre to their fair share of staff appointments should be secured.

10. *Pay*.—A comparison has been made of the emoluments drawn by—

- (a) Officers of the British Army serving at home.
- (b) Officers of the British Army serving with British troops in India.
- (c) British officers serving with the Indian Army.

In all cases the rates are subject to revision in the future. But it seems clear that Government, both at home and in India, is committed to the present ratio between the three scales and that ratio must, therefore, be taken as the basis on which to formulate the scheme. It can be seen that the pay and staff pay of the British officers serving with the Indian Army are in every case considerably higher than the pay of the British officer serving at home or with British troops in India.

This should render it easy to secure a constant flow of officers to the Indian Army who are suitable for service with Indian troops; on the other hand, the officer reverting to his British regiment for a period after a tour of Indian service will suffer a marked drop in his emoluments. It must be remembered, however, that these periodic terms of service with British troops at home will largely take the place of the old expensive spells of furlough out of India. In the past these furloughs have frequently absorbed the whole of an officer's savings, and have even left him in debt.

As all the above transfers are on duty, officers and their families would receive free passage and transport to and fro.

It is not considered that any absence from India, other than as above laid down, is necessary during the first twelve years of service, except on accumulated privilege leave, the rules for which might stand as at present. Sick leave is of course excepted. It is thought that, during the first ten years, any sick leave from India exceeding nine months, except as the result of wounds or illness contracted on service, should involve return to the officer's British regiment at home. This return would not debar an officer from volunteering for a second tour of service with the Indian Army when qualified for it. English pay should be drawn on sick leave.

During what has been called the "central period" of an officers' service, *viz.*, when he is serving on the Indian cadre, the period of attachment spent at home will not prejudice his eligibility for furlough under the rules for the time being in force. During such furlough an officer should draw the pay and allowances of a British service officer of corresponding rank at home, in lieu of the existing furlough pay of the Indian Army.

11. *Pensions*.—It is not considered that the first two tours of service in India should entitle an officer to any participation in the possible benefits of Indian pension, but any subsequent service with the Indian Army should entitle an officer to the benefits of an Indian pension, such benefits in this case to be calculated for the present on his whole service.

12. *Safeguarding rights of officers already substantive in the Indian Army*.—It is impossible to deprive these officers of the right to continue on their existing terms of service. They should, however, be permitted, and encouraged, to proceed home on duty for a year's attachment to British troops after five years' service, for two years after ten years' service, and for one year before promotion to second-in-command.

Officers who have accepted the scheme, and who proceed home for a period or periods of attachment to a British regiment, should draw during such periods the British pay and allowances of their rank. They will also be permitted to draw British pay and allowances during any subsequent furlough at home.

Officers who do not accept the scheme will draw, while on furlough, the furlough pay in force for the time being for the officers of the Indian Army. Exchanges should be permitted between the services, under suitable safeguards.

3. The replies from units, which reached the Committee a short time before they left India for England, show that the objects of the scheme are generally approved, but that important questions, requiring prolonged consideration, have arisen as to how they can best be attained.

4. The most important suggestion that has emerged from the enquiries relates to the affiliation of British with Indian regiments. It is evident that it is only in conference with the War Office that this suggestion can be properly examined, and we have already had some informal discussions on the subject with its representatives.

5. It is equally evident that, with the best will on both sides, affiliation of units alone may not furnish a complete solution of the whole problem. We therefore mention the following suggested modifications of the original scheme, which, in our opinion, go a long way towards establishing closer relationship between units and officers of both services, and cannot fail to be of benefit to the officers of the Indian Army :—

Cadets whilst at Sandhurst would elect, as at present, for appointment on probation to the Indian Army, would be sent out to India on the Unattached List, and would be posted to a British unit serving in India. After a year's service with that unit they would be posted for a probationary term to an Indian unit and, after 4 years in the Indian Army, would have to elect for either the British service or the Indian Army. If admitted to the Indian Army, an officer would be required to spend one more year in the rank of lieutenant, and one year in each of the ranks of captain and major, with a British battalion (or unit of a group), allied for the purpose to his Indian Army unit. These periods of attachment should be at home;* and during them the officer would be either on the establishment or supernumerary as may be decided. Under this proposal, an officer would throughout the whole of his service in the Indian Army keep up his connection with the British unit to which his Indian unit is allied. If it can be arranged that officers of the British service be permitted to take the place of officers of the Indian Army so attached, we consider that both services would benefit.

An example may make the scheme clearer. It is assumed that the 6th Jats is allied to the Border Regiment. A gentleman cadet elects, at Sandhurst, for the Indian Army. He is placed on the Unattached List on leaving the College, and subsequently joins the 2/Worcestershire Regiment in India as an attached officer. He serves for a year with this battalion, and is then transferred to the 6th Jats. At the end of 5 years' total service he elects and is accepted for the Indian Army. After, say, 6 years' service his turn comes for a tour of duty with British troops at home; he then goes, not to his original British battalion, the Worcesters, but to the battalion to which the 6th Jats (his Indian Army unit) is allied, *i.e.*, the Border Regiment. Similarly, during his service in the ranks of captain and major he spends his tours of duty with British troops at home with the Border Regiment.

6. To investigate thoroughly the whole matter would take a considerable time. We do not consider our Committee to be well suited for the detailed examination of such a matter; and we cannot delay the presentation of our Report in order to undertake prolonged enquiry into it. We therefore recommend that the matter should be further examined, in the light of these remarks by a combined committee of War Office and India Office representatives, to whom, we hope, the information we have collected and tabulated may be useful.

* Note.—Such tours of duty would, of course, include free passage for the officer and his family both ways.

SECTION II.

CLOSER RELATIONS BETWEEN DEPARTMENTS.

7. In our view, the war has shown the necessity for assimilating, so far as practicable, the organisation and system of administration of those services which are concerned with the feeding of the Army, with its transport, with the holding and issue of stores, with the care of the sick, including animals, and with signalling. We show later why, in our opinion, the problem of medical administration in India presents peculiar difficulties. For this reason, we omit the medical services from consideration in the present connection, and confine ourselves to examining the question of the extent to which it is practicable and desirable to amalgamate, or at least to establish closer relations between, the following services, namely, the Royal Army Service Corps and the Supply and Transport Corps; the Royal Army Veterinary Corps and the Army Veterinary Service in India; the Royal Army Ordnance Corps and the Stores Section of the Indian Ordnance Department; and the Signal Corps at home and in India.

8. [India has now been admitted into partnership with the Empire, and the Indian Army has fought, alongside troops from other parts of the Empire, in every theatre of war. Its responsibilities have thus been greatly widened, and it can no longer be regarded as a local force, whose sphere of activity is limited to India and the surrounding frontier territories. It must rather be treated as a part of an Imperial army, ready to serve in any part of the world. It follows that the organization of its auxiliary services should, if confusion is to be avoided, conform closely to that of the rest of the forces of the Empire.]

9. Apart from the advantages of uniformity in administrative methods, we consider that nothing but good can result from establishing close relations between the superior personnel, which will afford officers opportunities for the interchange of ideas, for studying the local conditions prevailing in different parts of the Empire, and for widening their administrative experience. There is reason to believe that certain Indian services have suffered in efficiency owing to the necessarily restricted character of their activities. They have tended to become narrow in outlook, and to adhere to practices which have been abandoned elsewhere in favour of more up-to-date methods. These divergences of system led to inconvenience during the war, when Indian services were serving alongside the corresponding British services in the same theatre.

10. We have endeavoured, in framing our detailed recommendations, to apply certain general principles which, in our opinion, should govern the reorganization of the personnel of these services. These may be stated as follows:—

- (1) To secure the presence in the Indian services of a sufficient number of British officers and subordinate personnel possessing an adequate knowledge of the country, its customs and languages.
- (2) To assimilate administrative methods, so far as practicable, in the home and Indian services.
- (3) To adopt a common basis for determining, throughout these services the pay of British officers serving on tours of duty in India, in order to remove existing anomalies and secure uniformity of system and simplification of accounts.
- (4) To ensure the regular interchange of British personnel between home and India.

11. We consider that the services in India should, generally speaking, consist of—

- (a) British personnel, maintained by the War Office and sent out to India for tours of duty; and
- (b) Indian personnel, enlisted in India for service with Indian formations, and employed to replace British personnel, as far as is compatible with efficiency.

The whole, while in India, must be administered by the Government of India.

12. In our recommendations for closer relations between these services we have made suggestions under which certain personnel of the Indian Unattached List* will be permitted to transfer to the British service. We realise that this may interfere with the prospects of those on this list who may decide not to elect for transfer. We suggest that it may be necessary in their case to substitute a time-scale of promotion.

Royal Army Service Corps and Supply and Transport Corps.

13. Before considering the possibility of amalgamation of these two corps it is necessary to compare the conditions which obtain in each.

(a) *Recruitment.*—The Royal Army Service Corps is recruited wholly from the British service, and the Supply and Transport Corps wholly from the Indian Army.

(b) *System of Promotion, etc.*—In the Royal Army Service Corps, officers are promoted to fill vacancies in the fixed establishment of the corps. In the Supply and Transport Corps, officers are promoted according to the time-scale of the Indian Army, irrespective of appointments or ranks required for units; they are also graded departmentally in six classes, partly by length of commissioned service and partly by length of departmental service; advancement up to Class 4 is by the former and thereafter by length of service in each class.

(c) *Comparison of Service.*—The following table compares the army service of officers of the Royal Army Service Corps list and that of officers of similar service and rank on the Supply and Transport Corps list. It is of interest as showing how equally the two systems of promotion in rank have worked in practice :—

	Army Service (in years).	
	R.A.S.C.	S. & T.C.
Senior Colonel	34	32
Junior Colonel	27	32
Senior Lieutenant-Colonel	27	32
17th Lieutenant-Colonel	26	31
Junior Lieutenant-Colonel	25	26
Senior Major	25	25
30th Major	19	21
50th Major	19	19
100th Major	17	18
Junior Major	15	15
Senior Captain	15	14
20th Captain	13	12
Junior Captain	5	4

The Royal Army Service Corps is likely to be blocked by peace conditions, while in the Supply and Transport Corps promotion in rank is being slowed down gradually to the pre-war scale of the Indian Army. The effect cannot be accurately foreseen, but the two services are never likely to be nearer together in this respect than now.

(d) *Comparison of Pay.*—The Supply and Transport Corps pay is much better than that of the Royal Army Service Corps. In the ranks of lieutenant-colonel, major and captain, the former is almost double the latter. In the rank of lieutenant, the Supply and Transport Corps pay is nearly 50 per cent. better than that of the Royal Army Service Corps.

14. We have considered the extent to which, having regard to the factors mentioned above, it is possible to apply the general principles advocated at the beginning of this Section.

It is not practicable to effect complete fusion of the officer cadres of the two services at the present time, owing to (a) the much higher rates of pay of the Supply and Transport Corps, and (b) the necessity of safeguarding existing rights of officers who are permanent in that corps.

* A list containing all British other ranks of departments serving continuously in India.

15. But though complete fusion is not yet practicable, we think it desirable to move in the direction of a unification of the two corps, in view of the necessity for assimilation to be as complete as possible in the services of supply and transport. With this object, we put forward the following recommendations :—

- (i) *Method of unification.*—The officers' cadre of the two corps should be unified into one Indian establishment, by stopping recruitment for the Supply and Transport Corps, and appointing Royal Army Service Corps personnel to the vacancies as they occur at the bottom of the former list.
- (ii) *Title of Corps.*—The designation "Supply and Transport Corps" should disappear and be replaced by "Army Service Corps, India." This corps should include those of the existing Supply and Transport Corps personnel whose names will be borne on a special Indian list.
- (iii) *Maintenance and control of the Corps.*—The War Office should maintain up to strength in India the Royal Army Service Corps personnel as fixed by the Government of India, but the latter should exercise administrative and financial control over them in India.
- (iv) *Entry into the Corps.*—British officers and other ranks, whether employed in India or at home, should be borne on the list of the Royal Army Service Corps, with the exception noted in sub-paragraph (vi) below ; but in the future officers of the Indian Army should be permitted to enter the Royal Army Service Corps for continuous service in India. Such officers should be borne permanently on the establishment of the Army Service Corps, India, and shown in italics on the home list of the Royal Army Service Corps. Their promotion should be regulated by vacancies in the latter corps, and they should be entitled to the pensions and other benefits of the Indian Army.

Except as provided for above, British officers and other ranks should be able to join the Royal Army Service Corps from any regular unit, British or Indian, at home or abroad, on the same conditions as before the war.

- (v) *Special Indian conditions of service.*—Officers should not serve more than five years in India without a period of at least one year on duty at home. All officers of the Royal Army Service Corps posted to India for the first time for a tour of service should pass an examination (to include a language test), which would entitle them to a special Indian allowance while serving in India. To qualify for command of a unit in India, an officer of the Royal Army Service Corps must have completed at least one tour of Indian service.
- (vi) *Pay.*—In view of the fact that the officers of the present Supply and Transport Corps are called upon to spend the whole of their service in India, it cannot be reasonably claimed that the rates of pay for the officers of the Royal Army Service Corps under this scheme should be identical with the present rates of the Supply and Transport Corps. Their pay should be arranged on the following basis :—
 - (i) British pay of rank, as for the British service in India (*vide* paragraph 24 of Part V).
 - (ii) Corps pay at English rates, expressed in rupees.
 - (iii) Allowance for special qualifications [see sub-paragraph (v) above].
- (vii) *Transfers of Supply and Transport Corps officers.*—On the introduction of this scheme, all officers who are permanently in the Supply and Transport Corps should be permitted, within a fixed period, to transfer to the Royal Army Service Corps under the following conditions :—
 - (a) They will take their place on the Royal Army Service Corps regimental list according to army service.
 - (b) They must unconditionally accept the regulations regarding pay, promotion, service and pensions of the Royal Army Service Corps.

Officers of the Supply and Transport Corps who transfer to the Royal Army Service Corps, and who, on transfer, have served more than five years in India (that period being the ordinary tour of foreign service for Royal Army Service Corps officers), should be permitted to reckon their time in India as a tour of foreign service for purposes of the foreign service roster.

Officers of the Supply and Transport Corps who do not transfer to the Royal Army Service Corps should be placed on a "special Indian list," and should continue to serve under the present conditions of the Supply and Transport Corps. No fresh admissions should be made to this list, which would gradually disappear.

It is important that the proposed arrangements should not penalise officers of the present cadre of the Supply and Transport Corps in their claims to succeed to the higher appointments of their own corps.

(viii) *Pensions*.—Pensions (except for officers of the Supply and Transport Corps who do not transfer) should be on the British scale.

(ix) *British Subordinate Staff, Supply and Transport Corps*.—The subordinate staff of the Supply and Transport Corps should be placed on a "special list, India," and continue to serve on as non-commissioned officers or warrant officers, Supply and Transport Corps, till the end of their service. No further admissions should be made into this part of the Corps, which will disappear in time. The duties at present carried out by the subordinate staff of the Supply and Transport Corps will be gradually taken over by personnel serving on ordinary Royal Army Service Corps engagements, and receiving a special allowance based on principles similar to that alluded to in sub-paragraph (v).

(x) The Indian establishment of the Supply and Transport Corps should continue to be a local service, forming part of the Army Service Corps, India. Indian officers with the Viceroy's commission might suitably be employed on supply duties.

(xi) It is to be noted that, as all ranks of the Royal Army Service Corps in India will be on their own list and under their own rules, promotion will be by vacancy and not by time, except in cases of lieutenants of 11 years' service.

(xii) The question of a reserve of officers for the Army Service Corps, India, is dealt with in Part VIII of this Report.

Veterinary Service.

16. Before the war, the duties of the Army Veterinary Service in India were limited to the care of animals of the British and non-silladar units. It also supervised generally the arrangements for the care and treatment of all other units. Its control was no doubt extended as the war progressed.

17. The service contained (a) a fixed establishment of officers of the Royal Army Veterinary Corps, detailed by the War Office, as in the case of the Royal Army Medical Corps, for tours of service in India; (b) a few warrant and non-commissioned officers of the unattached list, *i.e.*, men taken, not from the Royal Army Veterinary Corps, but from mounted units in India who had elected for permanent service in India; and (c) a few Indian subordinates; making in all about 90 other ranks. The actual number required even for the limited veterinary services of the Army in peace time amounted to 1,562, and the difference was made good by detailing subordinate personnel from various regimental or corps units.

Such a scheme has the following obvious disadvantages:—

(a) Subordinate personnel, *i.e.*, shoeing-smiths (British), syces, line orderlies and transport dressers, detailed for duty in veterinary hospitals belonged to regimental or corps establishments, and were thus counted as effective twice over. They were not permanently under the veterinary authorities for training or discipline.

- (b) On mobilization, field veterinary units had to be improvised from such material as might be available. During the war it was found necessary to take men for this purpose with but few qualifications and no training.

18. We have seen a scheme, which is now under the consideration of the Government of India, for the reorganization of the veterinary services in India on the following lines :—

- (a) One self-contained Army Veterinary Corps to be formed in India, responsible for the veterinary services of the army in India, including the Remount Department, but excluding horse-breeding operations.
- (b) This corps to be termed the Army Veterinary Corps, India, and to include both British and Indian personnel, the whole of the latter being enlisted for service in the Army Veterinary Corps, India.
- (c) This corps to form the nucleus for expansion on mobilization, and in war to undertake the whole of the veterinary services in the field.
- (d) The British personnel to be found from the home establishment, and be detailed for service in India on conditions similar to those obtaining in other corps. The present continuous service "unattached list" personnel would be allowed to die out, or be absorbed into the Royal Army Veterinary Corps. As an alternative, it has been suggested that, within a fixed establishment, other ranks of the Royal Army Veterinary Corps might be allowed to elect for continuous service in India, in which case the absorption of the present unattached list men would be unnecessary.
- (e) Depots for the Army Veterinary Corps, India, to be formed for the training of all personnel, excepting veterinary assistants who are graduates of veterinary colleges in India, and to perform also all duties connected with recruitment and records.
- (f) The provision of all veterinary medicines, necessaries and equipment to be withdrawn from the Indian Medical Service, and, with the budget provision, to be controlled by the Veterinary Service alone.

The scheme, as outlined above, seems to us to be suitable.

19. We consider that the question of the admission of a certain number of duly qualified Indians to commissions in the Veterinary Service in India should not be overlooked. The scheme to which we have referred aims at extending the present functions of the Royal Army Veterinary Corps in India so as to provide a trained veterinary service for Indian cavalry and transport corps. Such an extension, highly desirable in itself, affords an additional reason for opening the superior service in India to Indians possessing the necessary qualifications. Moreover, the opening out of fresh opportunities should stimulate interests in veterinary work, and help to attract educated Indians to a profession for which there is much scope in India.

It is understood that the charter of the Royal Army Veterinary Corps, like that of the Royal Army Medical Corps, provides that only persons of pure European descent can hold officers' commissions in the Corps. We recommend that the question of removing this restriction be considered, and that Indians, who obtain the necessary professional qualifications by passing successfully through the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons, should be allowed to compete on equal terms for admission to the Royal Army Veterinary Corps. It would probably be desirable in this case to arrange that Indians, thus admitted, should be ear-marked for continuous service in India.

In any case we recommend that a certain number of appointments in the Army Veterinary Corps, India, should be reserved for Indians so qualified, under conditions similar to those obtaining for Indian officers with the King's commission serving in the army. If in any year the number of Indian applicants for employment in this Corps is in excess of vacancies, the appointments should be filled by competition *inter se*.

Ordnance Services.

20. We recommend that army ordnance duties in India should be performed by British personnel belonging to the Royal Army Ordnance Corps, assisted by locally enlisted Indian personnel. We suggest that this joint service should be designated the Army Ordnance Corps, India.

21. The British personnel, both officers and other ranks, required for duty in India should be maintained by the War Office and be sent out on tours of duty. While in India this personnel would be administered by the Government of India.

22. The officers and other ranks now belonging to the Indian Ordnance Department should be permitted to transfer to the Royal Army Ordnance Corps, but those who do not transfer should be borne on a special list for promotion.

British officers belonging to the Indian Army should, if qualified, be eligible for transfer to the Royal Army Ordnance Corps; but if so transferred they should forfeit all claim to Indian Army allowances and pensions.

We consider that the same rules as regards granting commissions from the ranks to British personnel should be in force in India and at home.

— 23. We recommend that pay should be arranged on the following lines :—

- (a) British pay, as for the British service in India,
- (b) Extra pay, calculated on a rupee basis, at rates similar to those laid down for corresponding appointments at home.
- (c) A special allowance to officers, warrant officers and senior non-commissioned officers who have passed an examination including a language test.

24. Pensions for British personnel, except in the case of those belonging to the Indian Ordnance Department who do not transfer, should be on the British scale.

Corps of Signals.

25. Under the existing system, the Signal Service in India is maintained by attaching to it, from both British and Indian units, such personnel as are required. These men, however, remain on the strength of their original units.

We consider that this system is unsatisfactory, and that the Corps of Signals in India should correspond as nearly as possible to the Corps of Signals at home, and that personnel should be definitely posted to the Corps.

26. We recommend that this Corps should be constituted on the following general lines :—

- (a) The Signal Service in India should form a separate Corps and be designated the Corps of Signals, India. It should be composed partly of British and partly of Indian personnel, and should be under an Inspector of Signals, who should be the technical adviser to the General Staff. The corps will require a depot organization in India.
- (b) The designation, organization, and where possible the equipment, should be the same for all signal units with both home and Indian formations.
- (c) There should be a signal training centre or centres in India for the purpose of training officers and other ranks of the Corps of Signals, India, and of assimilating British and Indian methods of training. These centres could function as depots, and could also undertake the training of instructors and assistant instructors for units other than those belonging to the Corps of Signals.
- (d) The establishment of British personnel should be maintained by the War Office.
- (e) Officers, whether belonging to the British service or the Indian Army, should be eligible for tours of duty with the Corps of Signals, India, under the same conditions as are laid down for the Corps of Signals at home. British officers, whilst serving in the corps either at home

or in India and belonging to either the British service or the Indian Army, should be allowed to interchange for periods of service. A cadre of officers for permanent service in the Corps of Signals, India, should be maintained.

- (f) British other ranks should be borne on a fixed establishment and should be sent out to India for duty in the same way as other British troops.

We suggest that promotions up to, but exclusive of, the rank of serjeant should be made within the Indian establishment.

27. The Corps in India should be diluted with Indian personnel, as far as is compatible with efficiency.

28. Appointments to units, as well as higher appointments, should be distributed proportionately amongst officers of the British service and the Indian Army.

An officer of the British service should not, however, get command of a unit unless he has served a previous tour with the Corps of Signals, India, possesses a knowledge of Indian conditions and has passed a language test.

29. Pay should be made up as under :—

(a) British pay of rank, as for British officers and other ranks in India.

(b) Corps pay, calculated on a rupee basis, at rates similar to those laid down for similar appointments at home.

(c) A special allowance to British service officers, warrant officers and senior non-commissioned officers who have passed an examination, which will include a language test.

(d) Indian Army officers should continue to draw the Indian Army allowance.

Telegraph Personnel.

30. The telegraphs in India are managed by the telegraph branch of the Department of Posts and Telegraphs, assisted by 600 military telegraph operators and 100 wireless operators, who, before the war, were attached from British units in India. We recommend that in the future these operators should belong to the Corps of Signals, India, which should be augmented for this purpose.

In the war these 700 operators became available for use by the army in the field, and were under the orders of the Chief Signal Officer, a system which proved satisfactory.

31. Detailed arrangements concerning depots of stores and personnel, limits of responsibility, etc., should be worked out in peace time, so that officers, men, transport and stores may be in readiness to move as required at short notice.

In order to fulfil these requirements, we recommend that one or more suitably organized line of communication battalions should be formed, consisting of the military telegraph wireless personnel referred to, as well as of selected civilian personnel belonging to the Indian Telegraph Department.

We suggest that in peace time military operators should draw from army sources their military rates of pay and corps pay, and should receive additional pay from the Telegraph Department according to the nature of their duties.

When employed on active service, all telegraph personnel should be placed definitely under the orders of the commander in the field.

SECTION III.

THE MEDICAL SERVICES.

32. The suggested unification of the two medical organizations, *viz.*, the Royal Army Medical Corps, which now serves British troops, and the Indian Medical Service, which is not only responsible for the medical charge of Indian troops, wherever employed, but also provides the superior civil medical service of the Indian Empire, presents great difficulties.

33. If the two services were purely military, their unification could be carried out on the lines suggested for services such as the Royal Army Service Corps and the Supply and Transport Corps, or the Royal Army Ordnance Corps and the Indian Ordnance Department. But the Indian Medical Service, though primarily a military service, is also the channel of recruitment for the civil medical service. The latter contains over 60 per cent. of the total personnel of the Indian Medical Service, all of whom are liable to recall to military duty. It is this double rôle that has given rise to the serious practical difficulties which have blocked the various attempts made in the past to create a unified service.

34. In connection with the general question of a closer union between the British and Indian Armies, it has been represented to us by the Secretary of State that the question is nowhere more acute than it is in the case of the Indian Medical Service and the Royal Army Medical Corps, but that there are two very great difficulties, both of which require earnest consideration. The one is that in any Indian Medical Service there must be room for the growing number of efficient Indian doctors. The second is that a military career in India, in itself, is not sufficient to attract the best doctors, and that it is very difficult, from the medical point of view, to separate the needs of the civil official population from the needs of the army.

The first difficulty can be easily solved. The proportion of Indians in the Indian Medical Service, which was only 7 per cent. before the war, has steadily risen in recent years, and now amounts to over 10 per cent., excluding a large number of temporary appointments—some 900. At present, permanent recruitment is being carried out in the ratio of one-third Indian and two-thirds British; and there should be no difficulty in maintaining this or some similar ratio of Indians in future.

The second difficulty is, however, more serious.

35. The desirability of unification was prominently brought to notice in the recent war, when officers trained in two separate organizations had to work in the field side by side. Accordingly in January 1919, at the instance of the Secretary of State, the Government of India appointed a committee, presided over by Sir H. Verney Lovett, "to examine and report on the question of the reorganization of the medical services in India, both civil and military, from the standpoint that it is desirable that there should be unified medical service for India."

36. At this stage it is desirable to make it clear that the expression "unification of the medical services" is used in two senses:—

- (a) By the Government of India, the Verney Lovett Committee and the Secretary of State, as meaning the unification of the superior military and civil medical services.
- (b) By the military authorities and the heads of the Royal Army Medical Corps, who are concerned only with the army, as meaning the unification of the two military medical services only.

37. The Verney Lovett Committee proposed the creation of a unified service, to be known as the Indian Medical Corps, which would be responsible for all medical services in India, both civil and military, and would be composed of:—

- (a) The present Indian Medical Service, supplemented *at the start* by volunteers from the Royal Army Medical Corps.
- (b) Men selected by the Secretary of State from the present temporary officers of the Indian Medical Service and Royal Army Medical Corps.

- (c) Candidates from the medical schools in the United Kingdom, to be selected by a half-yearly competitive examination, separate from that for the Royal Army Medical Corps, in which Indian candidates with Indian qualifications would be given special facilities to compete.

This unified service was to displace the Royal Army Medical Corps; and a large portion of the cadre, as in the case of the Indian Medical Service at present, was to be employed in peace time on civil duties under Local Governments. These officers were to be divided into—

- (a) An ordinary war reserve
 (b) A special war reserve
 (c) All others, who would be liable to recall only in a national emergency, and then only to hold certain posts as specialists or consultants.
- } both liable to recall to military duty.

Under this scheme, the military and the civil branches of the proposed Indian Medical Corps were to be administered, under the Commander-in-Chief and certain civil departments of the Government of India respectively, by two separate Directors appointed from the Corps. Promotion was to follow the rules in force for the Royal Army Medical Corps, including selection for the post of lieutenant-colonel; and on attaining that rank an officer was to choose finally between (a) medical administration (military), (b) medical specialisation, (c) permanent civil employ.

38. The Verney Lovett Committee recognised that the proposed scheme could not be accepted unless it commended itself not only to the Government of India, but also to the War Office, which is concerned with the proposals in so far as they affect British troops in India and involve the elimination of the Royal Army Medical Corps.

39. Before we discuss the proposals of the Verney Lovett Committee, we must refer to two other schemes. The first, which is advocated by a large body of military opinion as well as by senior officers of the Royal Army Medical Corps, is that the latter should take over medical charge of the whole army in India, leaving the medical care of the civil population to a separate civil medical service.

This scheme is also favoured by a large section of Indian opinion, which desires that the civil medical service should have an entirely separate organization though it might draw a small portion of its personnel from the military service and its civil members might be made liable for military duty in case of serious emergency. This point of view has been summarized as follows:—

- (a) Steps should be taken to institute a civil medical service, which would absorb all the civil posts at present held by the Indian Medical Service, and would be recruited from the independent medical profession, the civil medical officers (other than Indian Medical Service), and the Indian Medical Service, the last being restricted to 10 per cent. of the cadre.
- (b) The Indian Medical Service, which would then be exclusively military, should be recruited by simultaneous competitive examinations, or by separate competitive examinations in India.

This summary expresses the views of those who object to the civil medical services of India being an adjunct of a military service—all the civil personnel being liable to recall in time of war, thereby disorganizing the entire civil medical organization—and who also resent the so-called monopoly of the most highly-paid civil appointments by a service which is primarily military. They see no objection to all the military medical work being taken over by the Royal Army Medical Corps, provided that a certain proportion of Indians are admitted to the latter.

40. But while a unified military and a separate civil medical service are advocated, though for different reasons, both by a large body of military opinion and by certain Indian politicians, there is, we believe, on the other hand an important section of Indian opinion which is strongly opposed to the breaking up of the present Indian Medical Service. This section advocates a third scheme, under which the Indian Medical Service would be retained on the military as well as on the civil side,

with a personnel of 40 per cent. Indians and 60 per cent. British ; officers of the Royal Army Medical Corps would be attached to the Indian Medical Service if and when they came on tours of service in India ; and the present liability of Indian Medical Service officers in civil employ to revert to military duty, for which they should keep themselves duly qualified, would be retained.

41. An important factor in the problem is the declining popularity of the Indian Medical Service, which began in 1909, and which has been more marked in recent years, and may be attributed to the following causes :—

- (a) Recent constitutional changes in India, which will place the civil medical services in the provinces under the control of Indian Ministers.
- (b) The increased cost of living in India, combined with the decrease of opportunities for private practice, owing to frequent transfers, to the increasing competition of private practitioners, and to the regulations restricting fees (which have, however, recently been relaxed).
- (c) The difficulty in obtaining leave, owing to war conditions and to the service being below strength.
- (d) The paucity of war honours and rewards to Indian Medical Service officers, as compared with the sister service. This undoubtedly has had a depressing effect on the service, and, we believe, affords a reasonable ground for complaint.
- (e) General uneasiness as regards prospects.

The cumulative result has been a steadily increasing difficulty in obtaining recruits of the right stamp from the medical schools of the United Kingdom. This was apparent even before the war, but it has been aggravated by the shortage of qualified medical men caused by the war.

The Royal Army Medical Corps has apparently been able to supply its own immediate deficiency by selecting for permanent appointment officers who had obtained temporary commissions and done well during the war. The Indian Medical Service for one reason or another, has been less successful in obtaining British recruits in this manner ; and we understand that there is, or soon will be (when those whose pension is due are allowed to retire), a shortage of nearly 200 officers in a total cadre of 775. In fact, the Indian Medical Service may now be said to be at the nadir of its reputation, as the Royal Army Medical Corps was some twenty years ago ; and just as in 1897 the War Office (paragraph 7, Verney Lovett Report) proposed that the duties of the Royal Army Medical Corps in India should be permanently taken over by the military side of the Indian Medical Service, the cadre being expanded accordingly, so we now find a strong body of opinion advocating the converse proposal, that the Royal Army Medical Corps should absorb the military side of the Indian Medical Service, thus securing a unified military service and leading up to the complete severance of the civil medical service.

42. The question of the future organization of the Indian Medical Service involves, therefore, not only military but also administrative issue of much importance, and requires close examination in both its military and civil aspects.

43. We have shown that three separate schemes have been put forward :—

- (1) That of the Verney Lovett Committee, *viz.*, the elimination of the Royal Army Medical Corps from India, and the creation of a unified Indian Medical Corps, to serve both the army and the civil population.
- (2) The proposal to entrust the medical charge of the Indian Army, as well as of the British Army, to the Royal Army Medical Corps, thus making the Indian Medical Service a purely civil medical service.
- (3) The proposal to retain both the Royal Army Medical Corps and the Indian Medical Service, but to split the latter up into two separate services, the one serving the Indian Army and the other the civil population.

44. We now proceed to discuss these three schemes in their order.

We consider that the Verney Lovett report puts forward the only feasible scheme for a unified military and civil medical service ; but we feel unable to support that scheme because it would, after the first selection had been made, permanently exclude the Royal Army Medical Corps from India. Such exclusion would, we believe, adversely affect, especially at the present time, both the large body of British troops in India, whose health has hitherto been so admirably safeguarded by the Royal Army Medical Corps, and the service itself, which would be shut out from the wide field of medical experience that India affords. Moreover, even if those objections were not considered fatal to the Verney Lovett scheme, we believe that the proposed Indian Medical Corps would, certainly for some years to come, find it impossible to provide the full establishment of officers required for British as well as for Indian troops, since it cannot now attract sufficient candidates even for existing needs from the medical schools, and it is most unlikely that under present conditions it would obtain any large numbers of volunteers from the Royal Army Medical Corps.

The other proposals of the Verney Lovett Committee for assimilating the conditions of promotion, study leave, special training, &c., for the two services seem to us generally suitable, and have been adopted in our final recommendations.

45. As regards the second scheme, looking at the problem as purely a military one, there would seem to be no objection in principle, and obvious advantages in practice, in having the same medical organization for the *whole* army in India as for the rest of the Imperial Forces. Officers of the Royal Army Medical Corps would, as at present, come to India for tours of duty ; but their number in India, now only 320, would have to be increased to over 1 000. It would probably be advisable, in order to encourage the necessary knowledge of Indian languages, customs and conditions, to allow a certain proportion to elect for continuous service, or at least successive tours of service, which in the case of the British element should entitle them to higher rates of pension.

If this scheme were adopted, it would be an essential condition that the Royal Army Medical Corps should be opened to Indians and arrangements made for the admission of a reasonable proportion of Indians.

At the start, officers of the Indian Medical Service, whether civil or military, could doubtless be given the option of joining this expanded Royal Army Medical Corps and of retaining their existing rates of pay, pensions, &c.

46. We cannot, however, recommend this scheme, because, even if the War Office were prepared to allow the admission of Indians to the Royal Army Medical Corps, we see two very serious objections, (a) the complete separation of the civil from the military medical service, with the undesirable consequences referred to later, and (b) the loss of a reserve of 300 to 400 medical officers, with military training and holding the King's commission, whom the Local Governments would furnish from the civil side in an emergency.

With regard to the latter point, we do not consider that an equally well-qualified reserve could be supplied from the United Kingdom, or from the civil medical services of the provinces, or from a special reserve to be formed from the existing temporary Indian Medical Service officers. We believe that it would be unwise to count on any substantial assistance from the United Kingdom. Expert opinion, too, is doubtful as to the readiness of private practitioners, or of members of the civil medical services in India, to come forward, even if liable by the terms of their engagement ; while out of the 900 or more temporary Indian Medical Service officers employed in the war, we understand that only a small proportion have proved themselves so fit for active service as to justify selection for permanent appointments. Nor are we satisfied that under present conditions the Royal Army Medical Corps could provide the 775 British and 300 Indian medical officers estimated to be required for the peace establishment. Finally, such a solution would be unfavourably criticised, unless the present rule restricting admission to the Royal Army Medical Corps to candidates of pure European parentage were abrogated and facilities given for the admission of Indians in reasonable numbers to the Royal Army Medical Corps.

47. Military opinion, as represented to us by many witnesses of high authority and recent experience in the field, was practically unanimous in holding that the

Royal Army Medical Corps, owing to its superior organization and military training in peace time, its skilled subordinate personnel (which the Indian Medical Service still lacks), and its capacity for rapid expansion in war, had proved itself on the administrative side more efficient in the field than the Indian Medical Service. It was maintained that the officers of the latter service lacked the necessary training for work in the field, though quite as efficient professionally as the Royal Army Medical Corps in the wards, and also as specialists and consultants. This defect is attributed to their inferior military training under the antiquated regimental hospital system (now abolished), their ignorance of the principles of military administration in the field, and their lack of familiarity with the latest developments of military hygiene, of preventive medicine, and of military medical science.

48. We believe that the above criticism is generally accurate. The responsibility; however, does not rest entirely with the Indian Medical Service. On its behalf it is urged that its military side has suffered in the past from the fact that the Director of Medical Services in India has always belonged to the sister service, and has not been sufficiently alive to the medical needs of the Indian Army, or has not pressed them successfully on the Government of India.

It is admitted by some of its senior officers that the Indian Medical Service has not in the past received adequate military training, and that such defects as came to light on active service were due partly to that cause, and partly to the fact that men recalled from civil employ were often employed without reference to their aptitudes and capacity. However this may be, it is clear that, though in theory a military service, the outlook of the Indian Medical Service in the past has been mainly civil, and that the best officers have secured civil appointments as early as possible, and have lost touch with the military side of their profession. They are consequently at a disadvantage when recalled on the outbreak of war, or reverted towards the end of their service, to hold military administrative appointments. We shall endeavour to suggest later how this defect can be remedied.

49. As regards the third scheme, namely, the organization of a separate military medical service for the Indian Army (the Royal Army Medical Corps being retained for the British Army) and a separate medical service for civil requirements, we agree with the Verney Lovett Committee (para. 54) that it presents few advantages, while it has all the disadvantages consequent upon the separation of the civil medical service from the military medical service. It appears that such a division of the Indian Medical Service into two separate services was carried out twice before, but on both occasions it was found to be unworkable in practice, and the two services were speedily reunited. Though such a division might now find favour with a section of Indian opinion, we do not think that it merits serious consideration. This Corps would be working side by side with the Royal Army Medical Corps, an arrangement which would perpetuate all the disadvantages of the present system, with little corresponding gain.

50. We have referred to the undesirability of forming a separate civil medical service. Our view is based on the following considerations:—

- (1) The separation would probably entail a large increase of expenditure, because:—
 - (a) It would be necessary to maintain a larger military cadre, in the absence of a trained military reserve.
 - (b) Officers in military employ would have to be paid higher salaries, owing to the loss of opportunities on the civil side.
 - (c) Officers on the civil side would have to be paid higher salaries, owing to the loss of military rank and of the prestige and protection which it affords.
- (2) A purely civil medical service would inevitably, under the new conditions in India, tend to become provincial, and would thereby deteriorate in quality.
- (3) A purely military medical service would probably suffer in efficiency from the lack of the wide experience afforded by civil practice.

(4) It would be increasingly difficult to obtain a reasonable proportion of well-qualified Europeans in such a service, though a strong European element is essential—

(a) For medical attendance on the European servants of Government and their families, who have been led to expect that they will be treated by men of their own race, and whose expectations it is particularly desirable not to disappoint at the present time.

(b) For the maintenance of western standards of research, efficiency and discipline in the civil medical services of Government.

(5) It would be unwise to break up a service which has such fine traditions and has rendered such services to India as the Indian Medical Service.

(6) As far as we are in possession of their views, both the Government of India and Local Governments are opposed to the creation of a separate civil medical service.

51. We have now completed our examination of the three schemes which have been put forward for the reorganization of the medical services in India, and have shown why, in our opinion, none of them is altogether suited to the requirements of the army on the one side and of the civil population on the other.

We have explained that the Verney Lovett scheme for a unified military and civil medical service cannot be recommended, because it involves the exclusion from India (where one-third of the British Army is usually quartered) of the Royal Army Medical Corps; and that the absorption of the military side of the Indian Medical Service by the Royal Army Medical Corps is equally undesirable, because, in addition to many practical difficulties and probable political objections, it would involve the deterioration, and eventually the disappearance, of the Indian Medical Service as an all-India service. We have also indicated grave objections to the third scheme.

52. Having started with the hope of devising a scheme for the amalgamation of the two services into one, we have been reluctantly forced to the conclusion that such amalgamation is impracticable—at least, in present conditions. In connection with the even wider question of the relations between the British and Indian Armies, while aiming at closer liaison, at assimilation of conditions, uniformity of ideals and interchange of officers, we have not thought it desirable, in view of the present and probable future status of India in the Empire, to aim at complete unification or amalgamation.

53. As long as there are separate British and Indian Armies, we see no objection to the continuance of separate medical services for the two armies; but it is essential to eliminate friction and jealousy and to secure as nearly as possible uniformity of training, of methods and of ideals.

54. We hold that in India there is ample scope both for the up-to-date technical training, wide administrative experience and close contact with the latest medical developments which the Royal Army Medical Corps is in a position to supply; and for the special knowledge of Indian epidemics and diseases and the familiarity with local conditions which the Indian Medical Service has peculiar facilities to acquire.

55. We consider that the following proposals, if accepted, will maintain the Indian Medical Service in its position as the premier civil medical service in India, will improve its efficiency as a military service, and will secure more harmonious working and closer co-operation between it and the Royal Army Medical Corps:—

(1) There should be a joint examination, as was formerly the case for both services in medicine and surgery, the subjects common to both. Candidates for the Indian Medical Service should take in addition the extra subjects, indicated in the syllabus to the Verney Lovett report, which are considered necessary for that service.

(2) The commissions for successful candidates should in both cases bear the same date, which might be that either of their joining, or passing out from, the Royal Army Medical Corps College, Millbank.

(3) There should be joint preliminary training, as at present, at Millbank; but Indian Medical Service officers between five and ten years'

service should, like Royal Army Medical Corps officers, return to Millbank for subsequent courses, till such time as adequate facilities for such training are provided in India. We agree with the Verney Lovett Committee as to the need of providing such facilities.

- (4) The rules and the periods of service for promotion up to the rank of major should be similar for both services.
- (5) No Indian Medical Service officer should be eligible for civil employ till he has completed at least two years' service on the military side, and has been certified by the Director, Medical Services as fully qualified on that side.
- (6) The selection of officers for civil employ should be made by a Board, consisting of the Director-General, Indian Medical Service as President, the Director, Medical Services, and not more than two lay members to be nominated by the Government of India.
- (7) An Indian Medical Service officer should select finally between military and civil employ in his 16th year of service; and if he selects for, and is finally posted to, civil employ, he should be debarred from further military employ, except as in (9) (c) below, and from higher rank than that of lieutenant-colonel, to which he would rise automatically under the time-scale for the time being in force.
- (8) Promotion to lieutenant-colonel for Indian Medical Service officers in military employ should be subject to selection, as in the case of the Royal Army Medical Corps.
- (9) Officers in civil employ shall be classified as :—
 - (a) Ordinary war reserve—up to ten years' total service.
 - (b) Special war reserve—up to sixteen years' total service.
 - (c) All others.

Officers in category (a) would be liable to recall to military duty in an ordinary emergency, and those in (b) only in a greater emergency.

Officers in category (a) and (b) should be required to keep up their military training by periodical return to duty with troops; a period of three months every three years is suggested. Officers in class (c) should only be recalled in a very serious emergency, for work as specialists and consultants, subject to the sanction of the administrations under which they are serving and to the extent agreed upon. They should, on recall, be given suitable temporary rank, on the analogy of the private practitioners employed by the War Office during the war.
- (10) Officers of the Royal Army Medical Corps should be posted to India in the various grades for tours of duty as at present, and should be entitled to a reasonable share in the higher military administrative appointments.
- (11) In view of the fact that the Director, Medical Services is the head of both the military medical services, the post should be held by an officer of the Army Medical Service and the Indian Medical Service alternately.
- (12) Exchange of officers between the Royal Army Medical Corps and the Indian Medical Service should be allowed, as at present.
- (13) Interchange of duties between officers of both services, e.g., charge of British and Indian station hospitals, field ambulances on manoeuvres, &c., should be encouraged.
- (14) If a fixed proportion of Indians be recruited for the Indian Medical Service, that proportion should be maintained in the military and civil branches.
- (15) On the analogy of other Indian services, the pay of the Indian Medical Service should be substantially higher than that of the Royal Army Medical Corps when employed in India. This is necessary in order to attract recruits to the Indian Medical Service. Similarly, the Indian Medical Service pensions should be on a higher scale.

SECTION IV.

ENGINEER SERVICES.

A.—Functions.

56. In India the Director-General of Military Works is responsible for all duties in connection with the Military Works Services. He is also *ex-officio* inspector of engineer units, and of pioneer battalions as regards their technical training. It is doubtful, however, whether even before the war he had the time, or a sufficiently intimate knowledge of details, to perform the functions of an inspecting officer satisfactorily in addition to his other duties. During the war, in 1916, an Inspector of Engineers and Pioneers was appointed to relieve the Director-General of Military Works of his inspection duties. As his duties during the war were limited to those of inspection, the question of studying engineering in connection with operations of war still remains to be developed. To attain this object we have suggested, in Part II, the appointment of a senior officer of the Royal Engineers who shall be the means by which the training of field engineer units is co-ordinated.

57. In addition to the usual duties in the field for which engineer personnel is required, there are various technical services, required either in peace or war, whose recruitment from or affiliation with engineers must be considered. These services are :—

Transportation, Signal, Telegraph, Postal, Survey and Map Production, Printing, Searchlights, Meteorological, Forestry, Quarrying, Camouflage, and Gas.

58. We consider that many of these services should be classified as engineers, and we make the following recommendations :—

- (a) Transportation units for the construction of railways, ropeways, etc., require personnel of the engineering professions, and we are of opinion that construction units should therefore be engineers. The personnel for operating railways, ropeways, etc., are not strictly speaking engineers, but, as operation cannot be a separate organisation from construction, we consider that all transportation units employed in peace or war should be engineers.

As regards railways, there are in existence certain regular companies of Railway Sappers and Miners, which have in peace time been suitably employed under the Railway Board. For work in the more forward areas in war we recommend the employment of these companies increased by railway specialist personnel, who should be maintained on a reserve basis in peace time, so as to form one or more railway reserve battalions. We consider that in peace these railway companies should be given constant employment in railway construction, in order to maintain their efficiency. If so employed, they are comparatively cheap units to maintain, because the work done by them is assessed at contractors' rates, and is credited to the army budget.

- (b) The postal department is a branch of the Department of Posts and Telegraphs. In war, such personnel as are required are placed at the disposal of an army in the field, and should be placed definitely under the orders of the army commander. There would not appear to be any necessity to classify the postal personnel as engineers.
- (c) We consider that units of the following services should continue to be engineers :—survey and map production, printing in forward areas, and searchlight.
- (d) Meteorological personnel should be found by the Royal Air Force.
- (e) Personnel of units required in war for forestry, quarrying, camouflage and gas should be engineers.

General Employment of R. E. officers.

59. Prior to 1914 more Royal Engineer officers were employed in Military Works than in any other engineering service, almost all the high appointments

open to them being in this branch. The experience gained in the war has led to the increase in the number of field engineer units, many of which are of recent creation, and we consider that in the future more attention should be paid to the training of engineers for field duties than in the past, and that experience in these duties should be a necessary qualification for the higher engineer appointments.

We are also of opinion that, though much of the training in the Military Works Branch is beneficial to an officer in war, a considerable portion of it is of little value from a military point of view, and could adequately be performed, especially in areas of minor military importance, by some civil agency such as the Public Works Department.

In view, however, of the fact that under the Reforms Scheme certain works may be entrusted to local bodies, we are strongly of opinion that no work of imperial importance should be handed over to these bodies, and that no Royal Engineer officers should be placed under their orders.

B.—Organization.

Engineers and Pioneers.

60. In the foregoing paragraphs we have recorded our views as to the general functions of the engineer services. Before we consider how these services should be organized in order to perform adequately these functions, we desire to state our opinion on the question of the amalgamation or otherwise of engineers and pioneers in Indian divisions.

In approaching this question we have noted the recommendation made by the Committee presided over by Lord Rawlinson, which considered the amalgamation of these services at home to be desirable. In India, however, the conditions are different. Firstly, some of the pioneer battalions are of long standing, with old and cherished fighting records, and deserve to be treated differently to pioneer battalions of the home organization, which were formed only after the commencement of the recent war. There are consequently grave objections, from a sentimental point of view, to amalgamation. Secondly, at home all recruits belong to one homogeneous race; in India, in order to get enough men, it is necessary to draw from many different races and different castes men who will not intermingle, and have to be enlisted for different classes of work. Thirdly, the disposal of pioneer officers, if amalgamation is decided on, would present great difficulty; their technical training is not sufficient to admit of their commanding engineer units, and their replacement by Royal Engineer officers would cause inconvenience and expense to the State. Lastly during the recent war engineers and pioneers in Indian divisions have worked together as a whole or by companies, under the orders of the Commanding Royal Engineer of their division, to the satisfaction of all concerned. The sapper and miner companies provided the skilled, and the pioneer the semi-skilled, portion of the personnel required for the work in hand, and their combined work produced good results.

While, therefore, we realise the advisability of similarity in home and Indian organization, we are of opinion that in India it is neither necessary nor advisable to amalgamate pioneers and engineers.

We also consider that the primary rôle of pioneer units should be efficiency in pioneer work, and their secondary rôle that of infantry, and we recommend that the footnote on page 18, Field Service Regulations, 1914, Part I, be revised accordingly.

61. We recommend that the Commanding Royal Engineer of an Indian division in war should have at least the rank of colonel, that the divisional battalion of pioneers should be placed under his orders, and that his engineer field companies should consist of three companies of sappers and miners. In the pre-war organization of an Indian division only two sapper and miner companies were allotted, and the experience of the war has shown that a third company is essential. We are, further, of opinion that the total strength and composition of engineers and pioneers in a division in war should approximate to the total number of Royal Engineers decided on in the war establishments of a division at home, and that the present strength of a sapper and miner company requires an increase both in officers and men both in peace and war.

We lay stress upon the desirability of training engineer and pioneer units together in peace, though it is realized that, owing to lack of accommodation, this can be arranged in only few commands. All these units should be employed as much as possible on work that is remunerative to the State.

Army Engineer Units.

62. We consider that the question of the various engineer units to be maintained either in peace or war does not come within the terms of our reference, and that this subject should be dealt with locally. At the same time, we desire to emphasise the fact that the army in India should be provided adequately both with those engineer units whose maintenance in peace has become necessary, and also with the cadres of such other units as will be required on mobilization.

Nomenclature.

63. In view of the variety of units performing engineer work, we consider that the term "Sappers and Miners" is inapplicable to all, and we suggest a more comprehensive term such as "Indian engineers," the words "Sappers and Miners" being added in brackets after those units which belong to that branch. The following are specimens of the designations suggested :-

3rd Field Company, Indian Engineers (Sappers and Miners).

B. Railway Company, Indian Engineers.

1st Searchlight Section, Indian Engineers.

4th Base Park Company, Indian Engineers.

Depot Organization.

46. The Sappers and Miners are at present organized into three separate corps, with headquarters at Roorkee, Kirkee and Bangalore each corps having originally been formed to enlist and train suitable men in the provinces of Bengal, Bombay and Madras respectively. Their retention as separate corps is due to caste and enlistment necessities. Each corps has its own depot establishment, instructional schools and workshops. The strength of each corps has been enormously expanded to meet the requirements of war, and, in our opinion, these corps will be fully occupied in providing such field companies, field troops and bridging trains as will be required in future by the army in India. These Sapper and Miner corps will not be competent to provide in addition a depot or organization for other engineer units, and we consider that at least two more depots are required, namely :

(a) For railway units.

(b) For special engineering services, such as electric-light personnel ; electrical and mechanical units ; survey units ; litho-photo and printing sections ; camouflage units ; engineer park companies ; works battalions ; etc.

Organization at Army Headquarters and in Commands, etc.

65. In Part II we recommend that, in the organization at Army Headquarters, the field engineer training should be co-ordinated by a senior Royal Engineer officer affiliated to the General Staff, and that the Military Works Services should become a directorate under the Quartermaster-General. In Commands, however, we consider that it is desirable to have a chief engineer, who would be responsible for the training within his command of engineer and pioneer units, and for the execution of military works and the financial responsibility in connection therewith. For carrying out the Works duties he should be assisted by district or area engineer commanders. Where necessary, he should also have under his orders an organization for issuing engineer stores, which could on mobilization develop into an engineer base park. In lower formations, we recommend that Commanding Royal Engineers should be freed as much as possible from duties in connection with the Military Works Services, in order to enable them to pay proper attention in peace to the training of the engineer and pioneer units under their orders.

Decentralization of Responsibility.

66. Within Commands the financial responsibility for engineer works should as far as possible, be delegated to Chief Engineers, so as to admit of a greater amount of inter-departmental correspondence on technical matters, and thereby to relieve general officers commanding of much clerical work.

67. We also suggest that the system of administering the Barrack Department might be made similar to that at home.

SECTION V.

CLOSER CO-OPERATION IN TRAINING AND MILITARY EDUCATION BETWEEN THE HOME AND INDIAN ARMIES.

68. In order that the systems at home and in India may be organized on similar lines, the following conditions should be observed as far as possible:

- (a) Similarity in the organization of the General Staff and in the distribution of its duties at the War Office and at Army Headquarters, India.
- (b) Similarity in the conduct of staff duties, in the application of the principle of war during training, and in war establishments.
- (c) Similarity of organization, syllabus, and system of training at the Camberley and Quetta Staff Colleges, and at other military educational establishments.

69. As regards 1 (a), we understand that the proposals under consideration by Army Headquarters, India, for the organization of the General Staff are so similar to what is understood to be the system of training and military education at the War Office that uniformity between these two headquarters is assured.

70. As regards 1 (b), we have been informed that Army Headquarters, India, have already accepted in principle the proposals on the subject of loans, attachments and interchanges of officers and other ranks, formulated by the Chief of the Imperial General Staff on the 15th November, 1919. We recommend that these proposals be put into effect, not only by interchange with the army at home, but also with those of the self-governing Dominions.

71. As regards 1 (c), one result of the recent war has been to assimilate the systems of training at all military educational establishments. For the future, all that appears to be required is to put into operation the scheme, which has already been accepted in principle, for interchange of instructors at the Staff Colleges and at other educational establishments.

72. To promote the close assimilation of training methods, it is essential that constant communication should take place between the War Office and Army Head-

SECTION VI.

APPOINTMENTS.

73. We have been requested to examine the arrangements under which officers of the British service and Indian Army are selected for certain high appointments to commands and staffs. The absence of any *data*, giving in a convenient form the existing rules or conventions on the subject, has caused us considerable difficulty. Appendix XXII to Army Regulations, India, Volume II, purports to supply this information in tabular form, but much of the information is out of date, and the qualifications laid down are, in our opinion, sometimes unsuitable. We therefore attach a table in which we include the alterations that we suggest.

74. We do not regard as within the scope of our deliberations the question of the actual distribution of staff appointments and commands as between the British service and the Indian Army. We feel, however, that unless a fair proportion of these high appointments is reserved for officers of the Indian Army, its advantages as a career will be appreciably diminished. Under existing practice, if the Commander-in-Chief belongs to the British service, two of his three principal staff officers (C. G. S., A. G., Q. M. G.) should belong to the Indian Army. We consider that this practice should be maintained, and that similarly, if the Commander-in-Chief belongs to the Indian Army, two of the principal staff officers should come from the British service. We note with satisfaction that the War Office agrees that a due proportion of the appointments open to major-generals in countries, other than India, where Indian troops are serving, should be allotted to officers of the Indian Army. We consider that this principle should be extended to commands above the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and to staff appointments.

A.—COMMANDS.

Appointment.	PRESENT (<i>vide</i> A. R. I. VOL. II, APP. XXII).		AS PROPOSED BY THE ARMY IN INDIA COMMITTEE.		
	Nominating and sanctioning authorities.	Qualifications.	Nominating and sanctioning authorities.	Qualifications.	REMARKS
Commander-in-Chief	Nothing laid down .. ..	..	The Cabinet, on the nomination of the Secretary of State for War in consultation with the Secretary of State for India.	..	The term should be for 4 years
Army Commander ..	(i) War Office, with the concurrence of the Secretary of State for India, in the case of an officer of the British service. (ii) Secretary of State for India, on the nomination of the Government of India, in the case of an officer of the Indian service.	*	(i) In the case of an officer of the British service, the Secretary of State for War with the concurrence of the Secretary of State for India. (ii) In the case of an officer of the Indian Army, the Secretary of State for India, on the nomination of the Government of India, and with the concurrence of the Secretary of State for War.	Not below the rank of lieutenant-general.	
District Commanders, and all commands tenable by officers of the rank of major general.	(i) War Office, with the concurrence of the Secretary of State for India, in the case of an officer of the British service. (ii) Viceroy, on the nomination of the C.-in-C., in the case of an officer of the Indian service.	*, (1), (2) ..	As in the case of Army Commanders.	Major-general.	
Brigade Commanders	(i) War Office, after consultation with the C.-in-C., in the case of major-generals of the British service. (ii) Viceroy, on the nomination of the C.-in-C., in the case of Indian Army officers, and of colonels of the British service	*, (1), (2), (8a) (9a).	(i) In the case of officers of the British service, the War Office, with the concurrence of the C.-in-C. (ii) In the case of officers of the Indian Army, the Govern-	Not below rank of colonel or brevet colonel, and not over 53 years of age.	

B.—STAFF APPOINTMENTS.

Appointment.	PRESENT (vide A.R.I., VOL. II, APP. XXII.)		AS PROPOSED BY THE ARMY-IN-INDIA COMMITTEE.		
	Nominating and sanctioning authorities.	Qualifications.	Nominating and sanctioning authorities.	Qualifications.	REMARKS.
Chief of the General Staff.	Secretary of State for India (with the concurrence of the War Office in the case of an officer of the British service) on the nomination of the Government of India.	* (1)	As for the C.-in-C.	Two of these three should not belong to the same service as the C.-in-C. and their rank should ordinarily not be lower than lieutenant-general.	The C. G. S. should receive the same pay and allowances as an Army Commander. If major-generals are appointed, they should be given the temporary rank of lieutenant-general.
Adjutant-General in India.		*, (1), (2), (9), or (12), (25)	As in the case of Army Commanders.		
Quartermaster-General in India		*, (1), (2), (9), or (12), (25).			
Director of Medical Services in India.	(i) War Office with the concurrence of the Secretary of State for India, in the case of an officer of the British service. (ii) Government of India, in the case of an officer of the Indian service. N. B.—Before any officer is nominated on the occurrence of a vacancy, the Government of India will report the vacancy to the Secretary of State for India with their opinion whether it should be filled from the British or Indian service, and the Secretary of State for India will decide this question in consultation with the Army Council.	(23), (y)	As in the case of Army Commanders.	Rank not below major-general.	To be held alternately by an officer of the R. A. M. C. and I.M.S.
Secretary, Military Department, India Office.	Not included	None laid down.	Secretary of State for India, on the recommendation of the Chief of the Imperial General Staff.	Officer of the Indian Army not below rank of major-general.	
Major-general in charge of administration. (Commands.)	Not included	None laid down.	As in the case of Army Commanders.	Major-general.	
Military Secretary ..	Commander-in-Chief ..	*, (2), (d)	Government of India, on the nomination of the Commander-in-Chief.	Officer of the Indian Army not below the rank of colonel or brevet-colonel.	Same tenure as for other staff officers. Title to be Military Secretary, Army Headquarters.
Bdr.-General, Gen. Staff.	Viceroy (with the concurrence of the War Office in the case of an officer of the British service not on the Indian establishment) on the nomination of the Commander-in-Chief.	(1), (2), (8), (26)	As in the case of Army Commanders.	To follow the practice obtaining at home.	
Bdr.-General in charge of administration.	None laid down	None laid down.			
Directors at A.H.Q.— (a) Director of Supplies and Transport.	Viceroy (with the concurrence of the War Office in the case of an officer of the British Service) on the nomination of the Commander-in-Chief.	(2), (15)	As in the case of Brigade Commanders.	Ditto.	
(b) Dir.-Gen. Ordnance. Dir.-Gen. Mily. Works. Dir.-Gen. Army Remount Dept. Dir. Army Clothing.	Viceroy, on the nomination of the Commander-in-Chief.	(2), (14), (d)			
		(2) (15) (3), (15), (a)			

Appointments.	PRESENT (<i>vide</i> A.R.I., Vol. II, App. XXII.)		AS PROPOSED BY THE ARMY-IN-INDIA COMMITTEE.		
	Nominating and sanctioning authorities.	Qualifications.	Nominating and sanctioning authorities.	Qualifications.	REMARKS.
(c) Dir. Mly. Operations. Dir. Staff Duties Dir. Mily. Training. Dep. Adj.-Gen. Dep. Qr.-Mr.-Gen.	C.-in-C. (with the approval of the War Office in the case of an officer of the British service not on the Indian establishment).	* (1), (2) (8) (24)	As in the case of Brigade Commanders.	To follow the practice obtaining at home.	
(d) Dir. of Farms. Dir. of Ord. Inspection. Dir. of Ord. Stores.		(2), (8), (15) (e) (2), (14), (d), (e) (2), (14), (d), (e)			
Other Directors not shown.	C.-in-C. (with the concurrence of the War Office in the case of an officer of the British service not on the Indian establishment).	(2), (8), (24)	As for Brigade Commanders.	Ditto.	
1) G. S. C. I .. A. A. G .. A. Q. M. G. ..					
5) D. D. M. S. .. A. D. M. S. at A. H. Q. D. D. E. & O. S. D. D. G. M. W.	C.-in-C.	(30) (31)	Ditto ..	Ditto	
		Nothing laid down. (2), (e)			

QUALIFICATIONS UNDER APPENDIX XXII, A. R. I., VOL. II

pen to officers of the British service on the Imperial establishment

-) Not tenable by an officer on the cadre of a corps.
-) Rank not below colonel.
-) Rank not below major.
-) Not over 54 years of age.
-) Not over 54 years of age; but major-generals of the British service may be appointed up to the age of 55, and such officers will vacate at the age of 58 or on completion of four years' tenure, whichever is earlier.
-) Five years' service in India.
-) Five years' service in India; but, for the purpose of this rule, one year's service in India in the rank of field officer counts as two years' service in a lower rank.
-) Three years' service in India as a regimental field officer who has during a campaign in India —
 - (a) commanded a regiment of cavalry, a battery of artillery or a battalion of infantry; or
 - (b) served on the staff as a field officer provided that a medal was granted for such campaign or that the officer was honourably mentioned in despatches.
-) British service officer.
-) Officer of the Indian Army.
-) Ordinarily from the British service, but the Government of India may nominate an officer of the Indian Medical Service.
-) Higher Standard Hindustani.
-) Lower Standard Hindustani.
-) Higher Standard Hindustani; but when the G. O. C. Army is an officer of the Indian service, the Lower Standard only in Hindustani is required.
-) Indian Medical Service officer.
-) One each from Royal Army Medical Corps and Indian Medical Service.
-) Appointments to the Clothing Department will be for three years in the first instance. Tenure not limited.
-) Five years' tenure.
-) May be held by a lieutenant-colonel.
-) The tenure of this appointment by a surgeon-general of the British service is unlimited, while that of I. M. S. officers is limited to five years (counting from the date from which the full consolidated salary has been continuously drawn unless reappointed for a second tour of duty), subject in all cases to vacation at the prescribed age limit.

PART V.

Conditions of Service in the Army in India.

SECTION I.—British Officers (including Indian Officers with King's Commissions).

SECTION II.—Applicability to India of a Uniform Scale of Pay for British Officers.

SECTION III.—British Troops.

SECTION IV.—Indian Officers.

SECTION V.—Indian Other Ranks.

PART V.

Conditions of Service in the Army in India.

SECTION I

BRITISH OFFICERS (INCLUDING INDIAN OFFICERS WITH KING'S COMMISSIONS).

One of the subjects to which we were enjoined to devote particular attention is the amelioration of the general conditions of service in the Indian Army, as regards both British and other ranks. We had not proceeded far in our investigations before we found it necessary to include in our enquiry the conditions obtaining in the British service in India.

We have given considerable attention to this subject, and we have become aware that a spirit of unrest and dissatisfaction is noticeable in both armies. This spirit is no doubt in great part due to the war and its aftermath, such as frequent transfers, the prevalence of high prices, and the fluctuations in the exchange value of the rupee, and also to changes in the political organisation in India. Close investigation has, however, shown that there are other causes, many of long standing, which we think can and should be removed at once.

Before we proceed to make our recommendations, we will endeavour to indicate briefly what, in our opinion, are the principal causes underlying the undoubted feeling of discontent which prevails throughout the army in India.

2. Taking first the case of the British officers, we note that the pay in both services has recently been increased. There are still, however, certain anomalies in the pay of British officers of the Indian Army which require to be removed, and we deal separately with these in a later Section.

3. The delays experienced by officers in obtaining what they believe to be their just dues are a fruitful source of dissatisfaction. These delays, as we have shown in Part II, Section III, are not altogether the fault of the Military Accounts Department, which in India is responsible for pay, accounts and audit. Apart from temporary causes, such as congestion of work arising out of the war and the recent fluctuations in the sterling value of the rupee, they are largely due to the complexity of the regulations governing pay, leave, travelling allowances, etc. Until these regulations have been revised and simplified, there will continue to be friction between military officers and those responsible for dealing with their personal claims; and in the Section dealing with Military Finance we have emphasised the necessity for a complete revision of the regulations.

4. A serious ground for discontent is the difficulty experienced by officers in obtaining suitable accommodation for themselves and their families. Even before the war there was room for considerable improvement. With the increase in the number of officers serving in India, the lack of accommodation assumed very serious proportions; and though a certain amount has been done by Government in the direction of building temporary quarters in some stations, specially in northern India, the supply has by no means overtaken the demand, with the result that officers, and married officers in particular are put to the greatest inconvenience and discomfort. We recognise that it would have been difficult for Government to provide quarters in adequate numbers and sufficiently promptly to meet the ever-increasing demands of an expanding army. To the extent that the present shortage is due to the large number of officers in excess of the authorised establishment, this particular ground for discontent will disappear gradually, as conditions revert to the normal. But, apart from the inadequacy of the quarters available, there can be no doubt that the standard of accommodation before the war was far below what is suitable, and, as we shall show later, the same remark applies with even greater force to the accommodation provided in the barracks and married lines of British troops, in Indian lines and in hospitals. In the matter of improving accommodation, little was possible during the war, when the Government of India were straining every nerve and devoting all their resources to the raising, training, and equipping of a new army. Nevertheless, we note with satisfaction that some progress has been made, even under war conditions, with

the supply of electric light and fans in barracks and hospitals, and with improvements of the latter. The progress made in these directions during the next few years will be the measure of the contentment, and to a great extent of the efficiency of the army in India; and we urge that considerations of finance should not be allowed to postpone work of so urgent a character. Had the necessary measures been taken in the years before the war to improve the conditions under which officers and men had to live, both in health and in sickness, there would be less legitimate discontent than now exists, and the ultimate cost to Government would have been far less.

5. In the preceding paragraphs we have mentioned two of the main factors which operate to cause dissatisfaction and resentment in the minds of British officers serving in the army in India. But no examination of the matter would be complete which failed to take into account a certain feeling of despondency which prevails among many of the British officers of the Indian Army at the present time. To understand this feeling it is necessary to bear in mind that the army to which they belong, and of which they were proud, was shown in the early stages of the war to be inferior to the British Army in training and equipment and consequently in efficiency. In spite of these drawbacks, the Indian Army rendered great service to the Empire at a time of dire peril, and played a gallant part in stemming the German onslaught in the west in the winter of 1914-15. Then came the decision to transfer the bulk of the Indian troops from France to Mesopotamia. The history of the Mesopotamian campaign is known to all. Such defects as existed in the organisation and administration of the Indian Army came prominently to notice. The later phases of the campaign more than atoned for previous failures; but the credit which the Indian Army gained for the ultimate victory of our arms, both in Mesopotamia and in Palestine, could not wholly wipe out from the minds of numbers of keen and devoted officers the stigma which, through no fault of theirs, had by that time attached to Indian army administration. They were also taught, by criticisms in the press and elsewhere to attribute to the Government which they served a disregard of their interests; and the want of close liaison between Army Headquarters and the troops contributed to strengthen the belief that the Government of India and Army Headquarters were indifferent to the welfare of the Indian Army. Later, too, many Indian Army officers who had begun to earn high reputations and to fill staff appointments and commands of considerable importance on the western front found themselves recalled to India, and in many cases on their arrival were assigned posts of less importance than those which they had held in the field, while they lost the opportunities for earning distinction and gaining promotion which were in their grasp in other theatres of war.

6. This general feeling of soreness, accentuated no doubt by war strain and the inability to obtain leave which resulted from the Afghan war and the Waziristan operations following closely after the armistice, the British officers have not yet lost, nor will they lose it until they feel sure that their own Government is doing its best to uphold their interests and to redress their grievances. We may mention that our attention has been called to what is considered to be an attitude of undue reticence, adopted by the military authorities in India, as to their policy and intentions regarding matters which affect officers of the Indian Army and the conditions of their service. The fact that any important proposals have to be referred by the Government of India for the sanction of the Secretary of State in Council is responsible for this reticence, and it is a matter for regret that the position is not better understood in the Indian Army. At the same time, we think that there are many matters in respect of which Government and the military authorities in India might, and should, take officers into their confidence, while maintaining a proper reserve in regard to questions the decision of which does not rest in their hands.

7. Recent changes and reforms have no doubt proved another unsettling factor in the minds of British officers of the Indian Army; but this feeling, it is to be hoped, will pass away in time. For the present it contributes to the unpopularity of service in India, and we therefore feel bound to notice it.

8. All these circumstances have combined to produce a condition of affairs which calls for immediate remedy. It is impossible to ignore the signs of the times, or

to shut our eyes to the fact that, whereas the Indian Army formerly attracted the pick of the Sandhurst cadets, there is a reluctance at present on the part of cadets and their parents to elect for that army. This reluctance is particularly noticeable in the case of those families which have a long and honourable connection with the Indian Army. To some extent this may be attributed to the fact that the rates of pay of officers in the British Army, as recently revised, now afford a living wage; and that consequently a young officer who has no private means is no longer obliged to seek a career in the Indian Army. It is true that the latter still offers pecuniary advantages somewhat in excess of the British service, but it is equally true that these advantages are far smaller than they used to be, and are no longer, in our opinion, sufficient to turn the scale of an Indian career.

9. The problem before us, then, is to render service in the Indian Army sufficiently attractive to secure a constant flow of the best of the Sandhurst cadets, and to ensure that officers who have selected for that army, and British service officers while stationed in India, remain contented throughout their service.

House Accommodation.

10. We have already indicated two directions in which reforms are urgently needed, *firstly*, the simplification of the regulations dealing with pay and allowances, and *secondly* the provisions of suitable accommodation for all officers. We realise that the latter problem is one of no small difficulty, but we are strongly of opinion that the Government should recognise definitely its obligation to provide accommodation for all its military officers, as well as for messes of units. The grant of lodging allowance, as in England, will not meet the case, for the necessary accommodation does not exist. The decision as to the best methods of relief is a matter for the Government of India, and these methods will no doubt vary in different parts of the country. The alternatives appear to be (a) to build; (b) to buy; (c) to hire. The first would be very expensive, and a combination of (b) and (c), according to local circumstances, would probably be preferable.

The following suggestions are put forward as practical solutions of the difficulty:—

- (i) In addition to providing a sufficient number of bungalows to accommodate officers remaining in the plains during the hot weather, huts might be erected for use in the cold weather only: and such officers as remain in the plains during the summer should be permitted to share quarters in the bungalows, the occupants paying rent on the scale laid down in clause (ii) below, the total not to exceed the assessed rent of the bungalow. Thus rent would be paid for the huts only during the winter.

An arrangement of this kind would also tend to prevent heavy expenditure on building in a cantonment which it may be advisable to abandon later.

- (ii) The rent of Government quarters should be assessed in the usual way; but the total should not exceed 5 per cent. per annum of pay of rank for unmarried officers' quarters, and 10 per cent. for married quarters.
- (iii) Bachelors' quarters, to hold four to six officers, might be built, by Government or private enterprise, near messes, thus releasing bungalows for married officers.
- (iv) The legal machinery for obliging landlords to keep their houses in proper repair should also be rendered more speedy, effective and easy of application.
- (v) If officers (married or single) are obliged to live in camp, because no house accommodation is available, tents should be supplied free by Government on an adequate scale.

We are also of opinion that, following the home arrangements, the necessary furniture should be supplied and kept up in all Government quarters, and hire be charged for its use. The rate of hire might be that adopted by the Public Works Department, *viz.* 10 per cent. on original value.

Before leaving the subject of officers' quarters, we wish to draw attention to the importance of installing electric fans and light in all cantonments in the plains as soon as possible. Officers will, we feel sure, be willing to pay reasonable rates for these comforts in their houses, and the effect upon their health and spirits cannot fail to be beneficial.

Pay and Pensions.

11. As regards pay, we consider that certain recommendations which we have made in Section II of this Part will, if adopted, go far towards maintaining throughout all the regimental ranks the relative advantage of service in the Indian Army over service with the British Army. We consider it essential that this advantage in favour of the Indian Army should be maintained also in regard to pensions, since we are aware that the prospect of a higher pension plays a great part in the selection of an Indian military career.

Concessions in Kind.

12. Apart, however, from pay, there are certain concessions in kind which are enjoyed by officers of the British service in the United Kingdom, but are denied to them and to British officers of the Indian Army while serving in India. In considering to what extent similar concessions, or allowances in lieu, should be given in India, we have not overlooked the fact that the higher pay given in India is intended *inter alia* to compensate for the loss of these concessions or allowances. Nevertheless, there are certain matters in respect to which we consider that a more liberal policy should be adopted, for we feel convinced that if British officers are to serve contentedly in India additional attractions are necessary, and these, we think, should take the form of concessions in kind.

13. In the British service in India, officers who are required to maintain chargers receive an additional allowance of Rs. 30 a month for each charger. In the Indian Army, all officers are required to maintain chargers, in varying numbers, according to their rank and to the arm of the service to which they belong; and their pay in theory includes an allowance of Rs. 30 a month for each charger which they have to maintain. The cost of keeping a charger has risen greatly since his rate was fixed, and evidence points to the conclusions that it is now at least Rs. 60 a month in most stations. It is obvious that the Indian Army officer who draws in the lower ranks only Rs. 100 a month, higher pay than a British service officer of corresponding rank, and has to spend Rs. 60 a month out of that Rs. 100 to maintain a charger, is only Rs. 40 a month better off than an officer of the British service. This advantage is too small to compensate for the disadvantages of continuous service in India with Indian troops. Moreover, the horse allowance of Rs. 30 a month included in the Indian Army Officers' pay was intended to cover in part the cost of purchase. Its inadequacy for this purpose is patent; and the result is that the young Army Officer has to start his career by providing himself with a charger, and is then continuously out of pocket by the difference between the cost of its upkeep and the sum included in his pay for that purpose.

In the United Kingdom, mounted officers are provided with chargers by Government, which also pays for their upkeep. We recommend the adoption of a similar arrangement in India. But we see no reason why all officers in the Indian Army, other than cavalry officers, should be mounted, and we consider that in infantry regiments and similar units only the following officers should be mounted and should have one charger each:—the commanding officer, second-in-command, company commanders, adjutant and quartermaster, a total of eight. In cavalry regiments we recommend that all officers, including the commanding officer, should have two chargers each.

14. Subject to these limitations, we strongly recommend, for both the British service and the Indian Army:—

- (1) That Government should provide each mounted officer free of charge with the authorised number of chargers.
- (2) That Government should provide forage free of charge for the upkeep of such chargers.

- (3) That Government should provide an Indian groom for each horse ; such grooms to be enlisted soldiers, paid, rationed and clothed by Government.
- (4) That, in the case of officers of the British service, the horse allowance now given in addition to pay should be withdrawn.
- (5) That no reduction should be made in the pay of officers of the Indian Army in consideration of Government relieving them of the cost of providing and maintaining chargers. The reason for this recommendation will, we believe, be made clear by a study of the Section dealing with the adoption of a uniform scale of pay for officers of the two services.
- (6) That saddlery and horse-kit should be issued free by Government, and be borne on regimental charge.

It is for consideration, however, whether under modern conditions there is the same necessity to provide all staff officers with chargers. In many theatres of war a pool of horses was formed to enable officers of the staff and departments of divisions and higher formations to carry out such mounted duties as were necessary. A pool of motor cars was also formed to enable them to perform those duties for which horses were not needed. A somewhat similar system might be adopted in India, both in peace and in the field.

15. Other concessions which we recommend for all British officers are the following :—

- (1) Officers should have the right to purchase from Government rations, fuel, oil and other articles stocked by Government departments, for themselves and their families.
- (2) Tents should be provided free by Government and be kept in unit or arsenal charge. They should be issued for use on manoeuvres and field training, as well as on active service, and transport for them should be provided free by Government. No deduction should be made from the pay of officers of the Indian Army in return for the free provision of tents, notwithstanding the fact that this pay theoretically includes a sum on account of tentage.

This tentage allowance has been for so long merged into pay that it is not easy to ascertain exactly what it was given for, and thus it has had for years past little or no relation to its original object.

- (3) Officers of the British service should be allowed a soldier servant from the ranks, as in the United Kingdom. Officers of the Indian Army should be allowed an Indian soldier servant from the ranks, special enlistments being made for the purpose, if necessary.

Travelling and Detention Allowances.

16. The present arrangements under which British officers draw travelling and detention allowances are complicated, unpopular and uneven in operation.

When travelling by rail, officers pay their own fares and draw a certain sum in cash, as laid down in Army Regulations, India, Volume X, paragraph 29(a). This sum is expressed in terms of fares, and varies according to factors such as the railway line over which the journey is performed, the rank of the officer travelling, and the nature of the duty on which the travels, whether permanent transfer or temporary or inspection duty. There is also a scale of allowances for an officer's wife and family.

Officers also draw detention allowance at Rs. 5 a day, under the conditions specified in Army Regulations, India, Volume I: paragraphs 254 and 254-A. Ordinarily, however, an officer is not entitled to any detention allowance for the day on which he commences or terminates a journey, nor if he returns to headquarters on the same day.

In lieu of the present arrangements, we recommend the adoption of a system under which warrants, to cover the officer, his servants and baggage according to an

authorised scale, and, where admissible, his family, should be issued for all journeys on duty ; and the officer should draw in addition an allowance at the rate of Rs. 5 for a single day or part of a day on which he travels, and Rs. 10 for a night away from his headquarters, but not both.

We also recommend the grant of a free passage home, for an officer of the Indian Army and his family, once at the end of his service, either on retirement or on unemployment.

Medical Attendance.

17. Another matter which has been brought prominently to our notice relates to the insufficiency of European medical officers. In the past there has been an implied understanding that the British officer, while serving in India, has the right to expect that his wife and family will be treated, when sick, by men of their own race. We find that considerable anxiety is felt by married officers of the Indian Army and their wives in regard to medical attendance in the future. It is recognised by these officers that the Indian Medical Service is being recruited more and more from Indians, and that in consequence there is increasing probability of their wives and daughters being stationed in places where European medical aid is not procurable without much delay and great expense. This risk they are most anxious to minimize ; and they consider that it is the duty of Government to take measures to assist them. We entirely agree. We strongly urge that hospital accommodation for the wives and families of British officers should be provided in places where European doctors are available, either in station hospitals for British troops or in civil hospitals. We recommend that, until such arrangements are complete, a British Medical Officer should be placed in visiting medical charge of outlying places where officers' wives and families are stationed.

We also consider that the establishment of maternity homes at suitable centres is deserving of every encouragement, that convalescent homes for officers in good climates are urgently needed, and that the matter of their provision should be taken up as soon as possible.

Transfer to Half-pay List.

18. Our attention has been called to the regulation (A.R.I., Vol. I, para. 723) under which an officer whose transfer to the half-pay list has been caused by medical unfitness resulting from military duty is, on restoration to full pay, only allowed to reckon up to one year of the time spent on half-pay for promotion and pension. This regulation appears to us to bear very hardly on officers who have spent more than one year on the half-pay list as a consequence of wounds received or illness contracted on active service ; and we recommend that the limit of time should be abolished, with retrospective effect from the beginning of the war.

Family Pensions Funds.

19. In the course of our investigations in India we became aware that there is considerable dissatisfaction with the present methods of management of the two military provident funds, which consist of the subscriptions and donations of officers, viz., the Indian Military Service Family Pension Fund now closed to new entrants and its successor, the Indian Military Widow's and Orphans' Fund.

The complaints are briefly as follows :—

- (a) That the 4 per cent. interest given by the Secretary of State on balances is too low, having regard to rates of interest now obtainable.
- (b) That no accounts, beyond a statement after the quinquennial actuarial audit, are published ; that even this statement is not circulated to all subscribers and is not in a form intelligible to men unaccustomed to deal with financial problems.
- (c) That the subscribers, whose money forms the funds, have no voice whatever in its management.
- (d) That the rule under which a wife who divorces her husband loses all benefits from the fund is unjust.

We put forward the following suggestions :—

- (1) We understand that the rate of interest is for the present to be $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. instead of 4 per cent. We recommend that any benefits which may accrue from this or subsequent increases should be devoted to increasing pensions rather than decreasing subscriptions, and we are in a position to say that this is the general feeling in the Indian Army.
- (2) A simple and intelligible annual balance sheet should be published as soon after the close of the financial year (31st March) as possible ; and the opportunity should be taken of explaining very briefly the principles on which the funds are managed, the advantages compared with those obtainable from an insurance company, and mentioning also the benefits admissible under the Royal Warrant.
- (3) It would be a source of satisfaction to the officers of the Indian Army if a small committee, nominated officially from among their own number, were given facilities to examine the affairs of the funds once a year at the India Office, and so be in a position to inform their comrades that they are satisfied (as far as laymen can be) that the funds are being managed in the best interests of the officers of the Indian Army. This committee might consist of the Secretary, Military Department, India Office, a pensioned officer to be nominated by the Secretary of State, and an officer on furlough to be nominated by the Government of India. Their report should be included in the same document as the balance sheet, and a copy of the complete document should be sent to every subscriber to the funds.
- (4) We agree that the rule mentioned in clause (d) above is inequitable. We suggest that a clause should be included in the regulations, providing that in such circumstances the surrender values of the pension of the wife, and of the children if committed to her charge, should be paid to the wife.

SECTION II.

APPLICABILITY TO INDIA OF A UNIFORM SCALE OF PAY OF BRITISH OFFICERS.

20. In paragraph 2 of Section I of this Part we referred to the existence of certain anomalies in the pay of British officers of the Indian Army. It has been suggested that the British officer at home, in the Colonies, in India, or in the Indian Army, should be paid, under Royal Warrant, a universal rate of pay (which may be called A), with an automatic overseas allowance when serving out of the United Kingdom (termed B), and an Indian allowance, to compensate for service in the Indian Army (which may be called C). Thus the British service officer serving in India would receive A plus B; while the British officer in the Indian Army would receive A plus B plus C.

Three main difficulties stand in the way of the complete adoption of this system. *Firstly*, fluctuations in the sterling exchange value of the rupee render it practically impossible to express A in terms of rupees: consequently it would be necessary to adopt an arbitrary rate of exchange which might, in the course of time, differ materially from the actual market rate, and this would almost certainly give rise to doubt and misunderstanding as to the equity of the process of calculating Indian rates of pay. *Secondly*, the basic British rate, A, is liable to periodical revision with reference to the rise or fall in the cost of living at home; and it might thus happen that an officer's pay in India was automatically raised or lowered with reference to conditions at home which did not affect his expenses in India to any marked degree. *Thirdly*, it is impossible to secure a uniform system of pay so long as promotions in the British service depend on regimental vacancies and in the Indian Army are governed by a time-scale.

These objections appear to be so valid that we are forced to reject the proposal, in the form in which it has been placed before us.

21. In effect, however, the system under which the scales of pay of British officers serving in India have recently been fixed is based to a large extent on the principle referred to in paragraph 20. That is to say, although pay is consolidated and expressed in rupees, the amount has been fixed with reference to the sterling rates of pay at home, increased in recognition of such factors as service in India, loss of home allowances, and, in the case of the officers of the Indian Army, with the addition of "staff pay". That element of the consolidated rupee pay which represents the excess over the home scale of pay is not, however, "automatic", but varies from rank to rank. Taking the rupee at 2s. for the purpose of illustration and comparison, and converting the authorised rupee scale of pay into sterling at that rate, element (B) ranges from £190 in the case of a second-lieutenant of the British service to £736 in the case of a lieutenant-colonel in command.

22. We consider that the method of fixing scales of pay in India, as described in the preceding paragraph, is the only practicable one, in view of the difficulties already referred to, and that the pay must, as in the case of the other services, be fixed on a rupee basis. But an analysis of the consolidated scale of pay of the British service officer in India, and of the pay of rank (exclusive, that is, of "staff pay") of the British officer of the Indian Army, indicates certain anomalies which it is desirable to eliminate. It will be seen that the rates vary only in the following ranks, the scales in all other ranks being the same for both classes of officers.

Ranks.	British service (con- solidated pay).	Indian Army (pay of rank).	REMARKS.		
Captain on promotion	Ra. 750	Ra. 700	Indian Army officer is worse off by		Ra. 50
Captain after 15 years' service	850	750	Ditto	ditto	100
Major	950	900	Ditto	ditto	50
Major after 5 years' service as such	1,050	950	Ditto	ditto	100
Lieutenant-Colonel	1,250	1,150	Ditto	ditto	100

In a few years there will be no captains in the Indian Army with less than 9 years' service, at which period an officer, if a captain, will draw Rs. 750 a month, or the same as the British service captain from date of promotion until he attains 15 years' service. In the other four cases, the relative inferiority of the Indian Army Officer is compensated for by the higher staff pay which he is probably drawing by that time, *viz.*, Rs. 200 a month as company commander, instead of Rs. 100 as company officer.

The system, however, under which "staff pay" is drawn by British officers of the Indian Army requires examination. It is not properly "staff pay", since most of the officers are holding regimental and not staff appointments; in effect it is an additional allowance for serving in the Indian Army. Every officer, from the most junior-upwards, draws it; but its real nature has been obscured by the fact that, although every officer on joining the Indian Army draws this so-called "staff pay" of Rs. 100 a month (in the infantry) as a company officer, the "staff pay" is increased to Rs. 200 a month in the case of a company commander, Rs. 250 in the case of the second-in-command, and Rs. 600 in the case of the commanding officer, while the adjutant and quartermaster draw Rs. 200 and 150 a month respectively, in lieu of their Rs. 100 as company officers.

23. We consider it desirable to separate the present "staff pay" into two elements, *viz.*, (1) an Indian Army allowance of Rs. 100 a month, to be drawn by all British officers of the Indian Army (excluding departmental or staff officers on consolidated rates of pay) up to and including lieutenant-colonels commanding regiments, and by Indian Army officers serving in departments (other than those on consolidated pay), and (2) command, or additional regimental pay, at the following monthly rates:—

				Rs.	
Commanding officer	..	..	..	400	} Command pay.
Second-in-command	..	..	..	150	
Company commander	..	..	..	100	
Adjutant	..	..	..	100	} Additional regimental pay.
Quartermaster	..	..	..	50	

24. Coupled with this proposal, we recommend an exact assimilation of the pay of rank of the British officer of the Indian Army with the consolidated pay of the British Service Officer.

The following table shows the effect of those proposals in respect of infantry officers of the Indian Army:—

RANK.	British service consolidated pay.*	PRESENT SCALE.			PROPOSED SCALE.				Increase on present rates.
		Indian Army pay of rank.	Staff pay.	Total.	Pay of rank.	Indian Army allowance.	Command pay||.	Total.	
	Ra.	Ra.	Ra.	Ra.	Ra.	Ra.	Ra.	Ra.	Ra.
2nd-Lieutenant	425	425	100	525	425	100	..	525	..
2nd-Lieutenant after 2 years' service	475	475	100	575	475	100	..	575	..
Lieutenant									
Lieutenant after 7 years' service	550	550	100	650	550	100	..	650	..
Captain	750	700	100	800	750	100	..	850	50
Captain after 9 years' service	750	750	$\frac{100}{200\ddagger}$	$\frac{850}{950\ddagger}$	750	100	100†	$\frac{850}{950\ddagger}$	..
Captain after 15 years' service	850	750	200†	950	850	100	100†	$\frac{950}{1,050\ddagger}$	..
Major	950	900	200†	1100	950	100	100†	1,150	50
Major after 5 years as such	1,050	950	$\frac{200\ddagger}{250\ddagger}$	$\frac{1,150\ddagger}{1,200\ddagger}$	1,050	100	$\frac{100\ddagger}{150\ddagger}$	$\frac{1,250\ddagger}{1,300\ddagger}$	$\frac{100}{100}$
Lieutenant-Colonel	2,150	1,150	$\frac{200\ddagger}{250\ddagger}$	$\frac{15}{1,400\ddagger}$	1,250	100	$\frac{100\ddagger}{150\ddagger}$	$\frac{1,450\ddagger}{1,500\ddagger}$	$\frac{100}{100}$
Lieutenant-Colonel in command	1,800¶	1,150	600§	1,750	1,250	100	400§	1,750	..

*Includes company command pay, where applicable. †If company commander. ‡If second-in-command. §Command pay.
 ¶The adjutant and quartermaster will draw Ra. 100 and Ra. 50 a month respectively, in addition to Indian Army pay of rank and Indian Army allowance. ¶Includes Ra. 350 command pay.

Officers serving with Indian cavalry draw a higher rate of "staff pay" than officers of the infantry branch. The rates are as follows:—

	Staff Pay.
	Rs.
2nd Lieutenant	150
Lieutenant	150*
Lieutenant after 7 years' service	150*
Captain	150*
Captain after 9 years' service	150*
	<u>250†</u>
Captain after 15 years' service	150*
	<u>250†</u>
Major	150*
	<u>250†</u>
Major after 5 years as such	250†
	<u>300‡</u>
Lieutenant-Colonel	250†
	<u>300‡</u>
Lieutenant-Colonel in command	700§

* As squadron officer. † As squadron commander. ‡ As second-in-command. § As commanding officer.

The adjutant draws Rs. 250 a month and the quartermaster Rs. 200 a month, as compared with Rs. 200 a month and Rs. 150 a month in the infantry.

It will be seen that the "staff pay" of cavalry officers is Rs. 50 a month higher than the corresponding rate in the infantry, and Rs. 100 higher in the case of the commanding officer. These higher rates are presumably due to the fact that cavalry officers have to maintain two chargers each (three in the case of the commanding officer), whereas infantry officers have to maintain only one. Incidentally, we recommend that in future the commanding officer of an Indian cavalry regiment should be required to maintain only two chargers, instead of three as at present.

We have already recommended that Government should relieve all infantry officers of the cost of upkeep of a charger, for which a sum of Rs. 30 a month is included in their pay, and all cavalry officers of the cost of upkeep of two chargers, for which a sum of Rs. 60 a month is included in their pay. The evidence which we have received shows that the cost of maintaining a charger is not less than Rs. 60 a month at the present time. We consider therefore that cavalry officers, who under our proposals will be relieved of the cost of maintaining two chargers, should be treated exactly the same as infantry officers in respect of pay of rank, Indian Army allowance, command pay, and additional regimental pay.

The following comparative table shows the effect of these proposals, in typical cases of each rank in the cavalry:—

RANK.	PRESENT.				Nett emoluments.	PROPOSED.			Total.	Difference.
	Pay of rank.	Staff pay.	Deduct cost of keeping chargers.	Pay of rank.		Indian Army allowance.	Command pay.			
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.		Rs.	Rs.			
Lieutenant (squadron officer) ..	475	150	120	505	475	100	..	575	+ 70	
Captain after 9 years' service (squadron officer).	750	150	120	780	750	100	..	850	+ 70	
Major (squadron commander) ..	900	250	120	1,030	950	100	100	1,150	+ 120	
Major after 5 years as such (second-in-command).	950	300	120	1,130	1,050	100	150	1,300	+ 170	
Lieutenant-Colonel (in command) ..	1,150	700	180	1,670	1,250	100	400	1,750	+ 80	

25. In the foregoing paragraphs we have shown *inter alia* how it is proposed to effect an assimilation of the pay of rank of the British officer of the Indian Army with the consolidated Indian pay of the British Service Officer. There will, however, be in the future a certain number of Indian officers serving in the Indian Army and holding the King's commission; and it is necessary to consider what difference, if any, should be made in their pay as compared with that of British officers.

26. The Secretary of State has laid down the principle that the pay of European officers of the civil departments in India should include an item to be called "overseas or expatriation allowance", which will be drawn by Europeans only whilst serving in India, and by Indians only when serving outside India. This allowance ranges, in the revised scales of pay of the Indian Civil Service, from Rs. 150 to Rs. 250 a month, and in those of the Indian (Imperial) Police Service from Rs. 125 to Rs. 250 a month. The periods on the various rates of overseas allowance are shown in the following table:—

Indian Civil Service.			Rs.	Police.			Rs.
7 years .. .. .	..	..	150	6 year's .. .. .	..	..	125
4 years .. .. .	..	..	200	4 years .. .. .	..	..	150
Thereafter .. .. .	..	..	250	3 years .. .. .	..	..	200
				Thereafter .. .. .	..	..	250

In both services there are appointments above the time-scale, which are filled by selection, and the holders of which draw the same rates of pay, whether Europeans or Indians.

27. It appears impossible to resist the view that a similar principle should be applied in the case of the Indian Army, that is to say, that Indian officers with King's commissions should receive rather less emoluments in India than the British officer. At the same time, it is undesirable to make any great reduction in the emoluments of Indian officers, in view of the fact that they will have to live in the same style as the British officers, pay the same mess subscriptions, and conform generally to the same standard in respect of entertaining, sports, games, social obligations, etc. To this extent their standard of obligatory expenditure is perhaps more definitely fixed than is the case with Indian officers of other services, such as the Indian Civil Service and the Police, who can regulate their style of living, within certain limits, to suit their own tastes and pockets.

28. For these reasons we recommend that the overseas allowance of British officers of the Indian Army, which will not be drawn by the Indian officers with King's commissions, should be at lower rates than in the case of either the Indian Civil Service or the Police Service, and we suggest the following:—

2nd Lieutenant .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..	} Rs. 100 a month.
Lieutenant .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..
Captain .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..
Major .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..	Rs. 150 a month.
Lieutenant-Colonel .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..	Rs. 200 ..

In staff appointments and commands, the pay of which is consolidated, Indian officers will draw the full pay equally with British officers. In departments in which the emoluments are regulated by Indian Army pay of rank *plus* departmental pay, Indian officers will draw the pay of rank admissible to them while in regimental employment, that is, without the overseas allowance, and departmental pay in addition. Indian officers will also draw the Indian Army allowance under the same conditions as British officers.

29. We also recommend that the Indian pay of British service officers should be expressed in similar terms, so as to indicate what portion of the excess of their Indian pay over the sum of their pay and allowances at home represents overseas or expatriation allowance. The balance of this excess represents roughly the estimated difference in the cost of living in India as compared with that at home, taking into account the various allowances admissible at home but not drawn in India.

30. The following table shows the pay of rank and overseas allowance admissible under this proposal to officers of various ranks, in both the British Service and the

Indian Army. It omits Indian Army allowance, command pay, and additional regimental pay, which will be admissible to British officers and Indian officers with King's commissions alike, as shown in the table in paragraph 24 :—

	Pay of rank.	Overseas Allowance.	Total
2nd Lieutenant	325	100	425
2nd Lieutenant after 2 years' service	375	100	475
Lieutenant			
Lieutenant after 7 years' service	450	100	550
Captain	650	100	750
Captain after 9 years' service			
Captain after 15 years' service	750	100	850
Major	800	150	950
Major after 5 years' service as such	900	150	1,050
Lieutenant-Colonel	1,050	200	1,250

31. We recommend that British officers of the Indian Army, serving temporarily with Indian troops outside India, should continue to draw the overseas allowance, which should of course be admissible in all cases to Indian officers with King's commissions when serving outside India.

Effect of the Foregoing Proposals.

32. It will be observed that the first effect of the foregoing proposals will be to increase the emoluments of five officers in each regiment, holding the appointment of company or squadron commander or second-in-command, by Rs. 100 a month (or in some cases by Rs. 50 a month), and the emoluments of captains of less than nine years' service (a rapidly disappearing class) by Rs. 50 a month. We think that there are good grounds for recommending such increase, since the present scale is open to the criticism that it does not provide for a sufficient periodic rise during the years between attaining nine years' service and promotion to lieutenant-colonel. For instance, a captain of nine years' service, who is also company commander, draws Rs. 950 a month, and receives no increase till he is promoted major at eighteen years' service, when he gets Rs. 1,100. He then waits five years for a further rise of Rs. 50 a month. For purposes of comparison, the following extract from the table showing the revised rates of the Imperial Police service is instructive :—

<i>Indian Army.</i>	<i>Police.</i>	Rs.
	After 9 years ..	800
	10 " ..	850
	11 " ..	900
	12 " ..	950
	13 " ..	1,000
Captain after nine years' service and company commander, Rs. 950.	14 " ..	1,050
	15 " ..	1,100
	16 " ..	1,150
	17 " ..	1,200
	18 " ..	1,250
	19 " ..	1,250
	20 " ..	1,300
Major and company commander, Rs. 1,100 ..	21 " ..	1,300
	22 " ..	1,350
	23 " ..	1,350

It will be seen that while a captain of nine years' service and company commander may remain for ten years on Rs. 950 a month, and on promotion to major will draw Rs. 1,100 a month for the next five years, the police officer will rise during the same period from Rs. 800 to Rs. 1,350 by annual increments of Rs. 50 up to Rs. 1,250 and then biennial increments of the same amount.

We consider that the relative advantage of the Police service during the above-mentioned years affords a strong ground for supporting the slight increase in the emoluments of the British officers of the Indian Army which we have proposed in paragraph 24.

33. Our proposals will, however, have other consequences which require careful examination.

In the first place, it will affect the total emoluments of officers, both of the British service and of the Indian Army, holding staff appointments in India. At present, under paragraph 14, Army Regulations, India, Volume I, a British Service Officer holding a staff appointment in India draws the Indian Army pay of his rank *plus* the staff pay of the appointment, as laid down in paragraph 1, Army Regulations, India, Volume I. As Indian Army pay of rank is in some cases lower than the British service rate of Indian pay, this method of calculation involves certain inconveniences. The result, however, of adopting the proposal to level up Indian Army pay of rank to the British service scale of pay of the corresponding rank would be to increase the total emoluments in each case (British service and Indian Army) of the officer holding the staff appointment. For example, we take the case of a lieutenant-colonel appointed to be general staff officer, 1st grade (staff pay Rs. 700).

He now draws Indian Army pay of rank = Rs. ¹¹⁵⁰1,750 *plus* Rs. 700 staff pay = Rs. 1,850. If the Indian Army pay of rank were assimilated, as we propose, to the scale of Indian pay of the British service, a general staff officer, 1st grade, would receive, if a British service officer, Rs. 1,250 *plus* Rs. 700 = Rs. 1,950, and if an Indian Army officer, Rs. 1,250 *plus* Rs. 100 Indian Army allowance *plus* Rs. 700 staff pay = Rs. 2,050. Therefore there would be an increase in emoluments of Rs. 100 in one case and Rs. 200 in the other case, for which there appears to be no justification; and the rates of pay would be different for the two services, which is undesirable.

34. For these reasons, we propose that the pay of staff appointments should be consolidated, at the following monthly rates:—

		Rs.
Present rate of staff pay, Rs. 700	}	General Staff Officer, 1st grade
		Assistant Adjutant General ..
		Assistant Quartermaster-General
		Assistant Adjutant and Quartermaster-General.
		1850
Present rate of staff pay, Rs. 400	}	General Staff Officer, 2nd grade
		Deputy Assistant Adjutant General.
		Deputy Assistant Quartermaster General.
		Deputy Assistant Adjutant and Quartermaster-General.
		1,350
Present rate of staff pay, Rs. 400	Brigade Major	1,200
Present rate of staff pay, Rs. 250	}	General Staff Officer, 3rd grade
		Staff Captain
		1,000

These consolidated rates are, with one exception, the same as those which a lieutenant-colonel, a major after five years as such, and a captain of nine years' service or over would draw respectively under the present system, and are, in our opinion, adequate. A brigade-major at present draws Indian Army pay of rank *plus* Rs. 400 staff pay. We recommend that, in accordance with the home practice, a brigade-major should receive rather lower emoluments than a general staff officer, 2nd grade, and we propose a consolidated pay of Rs. 1,200 a month.

35. The next point to be examined is the effect which our proposals will have on the emoluments of Indian Army officers, serving in departments, whose pay is governed by Indian Army pay of rank, *plus* departmental staff pay. The departments affected are:—

- Cantonment Magistrate's Department.
- Judge Advocate General's Department.
- Remount Department.
- Supply and Transport Corps.

The rates of departmental staff pay admissible in addition to Indian Army pay of rates are laid down in Army Regulations, India, Volume I, paragraph I (a), (d), (g) and (h).

As we do not recommend an increase in the total emoluments of departmental officers, it will be necessary to reduce the rate of departmental staff pay, with reference to the facts that every officer in the Indian Army will, in future, draw Rs. 100 a month as Indian Army allowance, and that the pay of rank has in several cases been increased. We consider that departmental staff pay should in future be termed "departmental pay", if indeed it is not found possible hereafter to consolidate the rates of pay in these departments.

36. Next, the question of the effect of the foregoing proposals on the leave pay of officers requires consideration.

We have examined this question and find that in no single case will the leave allowances, out of India, of an officer of the British service or of the Indian Army be affected, except that those officers of the Indian Army whose emoluments we propose to raise (*vide* paragraph 24 *ante*) will of course benefit to that extent while on privilege leave.

37. There remains for consideration the case of the officer who acts for another officer, whether in staff or regimental employ, absent on leave*.

A.—Indian Army.—

During the privilege leave portion, the officiating officer draws no extra pay. During the furlough portion he draws his Indian Army pay of rank, *plus* half the staff pay of his own appointment *plus* half the staff pay of the officiating appointment.

We recommend that this rule be altered, and that the officiating officer should draw, during the furlough portion of the absentee's leave, the full consolidated pay of the officiating appointment, and that the full command pay of his own regimental appointment be similarly available for the officer acting for him, and so on all down the chain of acting appointments. The same principle should govern all kinds of command pay, that is, the officer acting for an officer holding a higher regimental appointment should draw the full command pay of the latter's appointment.

An examination of this question shows that our proposal would not add appreciably to the cost of furlough arrangements, and that the higher cost will be chiefly due to the increased remuneration proposed for certain classes of officers, not to the effect of granting one officer, acting for another officer absent on furlough, the full consolidated or command pay of the appointment.

B.—British Army.—

The extra cost to Government would be somewhat greater in the case of a British service officer officiating in a staff appointment, the pay of which we propose to consolidate. The following instances illustrate this point:—

	Present. [Indian Army pay of rank <i>plus</i> half staff pay of officiating appointment.]	Proposed.
	Rs.	Rs.
Lieutenant-Colonel acting for a G.S.O., 1st grade	$1,150 + \frac{700}{2} = 1,500$	1,850
Major after 5 years, acting for a G.S.O., 2nd grade	$950 + \frac{400}{2} = 1,150$	1,350
Major acting for a Brigade Major	$900 + \frac{400}{2} = 1,100$	1,200
Captain after 15 years' service acting for a Brigade Major ..	$750 + \frac{400}{2} = 950$	1,200
Captain of 9 years' service acting for a G.S.O., 3rd grade ..	$750 + \frac{250}{2} = 875$	1,000

* Throughout this section we employ the term "furlough" to cover all forms of leave other than casual and privilege leave.

38. The examination of these matters has, however, led us to investigate the necessity for granting furlough to an officer holding any of the above staff appointments, during his tenure of them. We have come to the conclusion that there is no reason why an officer in a staff appointment should, subject to the exception noted below, be allowed to absent himself on furlough while holding the appointment. If he requires leave in excess of the privilege leave admissible to him, we consider that he should vacate the staff appointment, and revert to the scale of furlough allowances admissible under the rules governing his case.

The exception referred to is that staff officers should, we consider, be permitted once during their tenure of the appointment to take two months' privilege leave combined with one month's furlough, the latter on the allowances admissible to officers of their rank.

The increased cost to Government of the acting arrangements consequent on the absence on furlough of the permanent incumbent of a staff appointment would therefore be negligible.

39. There are, however, other officers of higher rank whose claims to combined leave are governed by Army Regulations, India, Volume I, paragraph 344, and Volume II, paragraph 226. Typical examples are army, divisional and brigade commanders, and all officers holding major-general's appointments.

There is a good deal to be said for the view that officers of and above the rank of major-general, and brigade commanders of lower rank, should not be altogether precluded from taking furlough during their tenure of command or staff appointments, since they are men of considerable seniority who may require a period of rest and recuperation and change of climate. We therefore recommend that they should be permitted to take furlough once during their tenure of a command or staff appointment, but not at the end thereof, that it should be permissible to combine privilege leave with this furlough, but that the total period of absence on furlough or combined leave should not exceed eight months. If an officer holding one of these appointments finds it necessary to take leave for more than eight months at a time he should vacate his appointment.

The existing rule (paragraph 344, Army Regulations, India, Volume I), which regulates the allowances of such officers while on furlough, is inoperative under the revised scales of pay. In every case it gives a rate of allowance in excess of the maximum admissible (£ 1,000 a year). We recommend that a furlough rate of allowance out of India be fixed for the officers under consideration.

We also recommend that, as in the case of other staff appointments, the officer appointed to officiate for the absentee should draw, during the furlough portion of the latter's leave, the full pay of the appointment.

40. Finally, we recommend that all officers of the Indian Army below the rank of major-general should draw, while on furlough out of India, the British pay and allowances admissible to officers of the British service of corresponding rank while on furlough out of India. We see no reason why these rates should not be made applicable to officers of the Indian Army also, thus removing one more existing anomaly.

41. Our attention has been called to the rule in paragraph 358, Army Regulations, India, Volume I, which dates back to 1886, and which permits the grant to officers of the Indian Army of leave in India for one year at a time, extensible to two years, on full military pay and half staff pay of appointment. We do not consider it necessary to grant furlough in India in excess of six months (which might be combined with privilege leave to the amount due, but subject to a maximum limit of 8 months' absence); and we recommend that during such furlough officers should draw Indian Army pay of rank *plus* Indian Army allowance, but not half the staff pay of the appointment.

42. We recommend that in future leave be of three kinds only—

(1) Casual leave (or station leave).

(2) Privilege leave.

(3) Furlough, which may be granted either on private affairs or on medical certificate.

We also recommend that the right to accumulate privilege leave up to ninety days be abolished, and that such leave be limited to two months a year (instead of sixty days as at present); except that when an officer in regimental employ has been refused privilege leave on public grounds for two consecutive years, he may be granted three months' privilege leave in the third year, the grant of such leave being at the discretion of the divisional commander.

Summary.

43. The various recommendations made in this section are summarised below :—

- (a) That the present system of fixing the pay of officers of the army in India in rupees be continued.
- (b) That the pay of rank of officers of the Indian Army be assimilated in all cases to the consolidated pay of British service officers in India of corresponding rank and length of service.
- (c) That all officers of the Indian Army be given, in addition to pay of ranks, an Indian Army allowance of Rs. 100 a month, except when serving as departmental or staff officers on consolidated rates of pay.
- (d) That all regimental officers of the Indian Army, both in the cavalry and in the infantry, should draw in addition "command pay" or "additional regimental pay" at the rates shown in paragraph 23.
- (e) That the present "staff pay" of the Indian Army be abolished.
- (f) That the consolidated pay of British service officers in India, and the pay of rank of British officers of the Indian Army, should be considered to include an element of "overseas or expatriation allowance", at the rates proposed in paragraph 28. This allowance to be drawn by all British officers while serving in India, and by Indian officers with the King's commission while serving out of India; and by British officers of the Indian Army serving temporarily with Indian troops or formations outside India (*e.g.*, in Mesopotamia or Palestine).
- (g) That the pay of staff appointments be consolidated, and fixed at the rates proposed in paragraph 34.
- (h) That the present rates of "departmental staff pay" be revised, with reference to the proposed increase in the pay of rank of certain officers of the Indian Army and the proposed grant of Indian Army allowance, so as not to entail higher emoluments than are drawn by such officers at present.
- (i) That "departmental staff pay" be termed in future "departmental pay," but that the question of consolidating the pay of departmental officers be considered.
- (j) That the present rules governing the pay of officers officiating in furlough vacancies be rescinded; and that in future the officiating officer should draw, during the furlough portion of the absentee's leave, the full consolidated pay of the officiating appointment, or the full command pay of the regimental appointment, as the case may be, and so on all down the chain of officiating appointments. The absentee officer to be restricted, during the same period, to the furlough allowance admissible under rule.
- (k) That officers holding staff appointments should be ineligible for furlough during the tenure of their appointments, subject to the exception stated in paragraph 38.
- (l) That certain officers of high rank should, however, be permitted to take furlough or combined privilege leave and furlough, not exceeding eight months, once during (but not at the end of) their tenure of their commands or staff appointments.
- (m) That a rate of furlough allowances be fixed for the officers mentioned in clause (l).

- (n) That all officers of the Indian Army, below the rank of major-general, should draw while on furlough out of India the British pay and allowances admissible to officers of the British service of corresponding rank while on furlough out of India.
- (o) That officers of the Indian Army be restricted to furlough in India not exceeding six months (which might be combined with privilege leave up to a total maximum of eight months), and that these officers draw during such furlough their Indian Army pay of rank *plus* Indian Army allowance.
- (p) That leave in future be of three kinds only :—
- (1) Casual (or station) leave.
 - (2) Privilege leave.
 - (3) Furlough, either on private affairs or on medical certificate.
- (q) That, subject to the exception stated in paragraph 42, privilege leave be limited to two months a year.

44. We think that the proposals which we have outlined have the following advantages :—

- (1) The assimilation of the British service Indian pay with the pay of rank of the British officer of the Indian Army will result in closer relationship between the two services, and will remove certain existing anomalies.
- (2) The slight increases in the total emoluments of certain officers of the Indian Army are desirable, having regard to the slow rate of augmentation between ten years and twenty-four years of service, and to the very slight advantage which the Indian Army officer has, under the new scales of pay, over the British service officer.
- (3) The separation of the present " staff pay " of the Indian Army officer into the two elements of " Indian Army allowance " and " command pay " is in accordance with the object for which this additional pay is given, and will remove the confusion resulting from the two being merged together as at present.
- (4) The introduction of the elements of " expatriation allowance " into the Indian pay of British service officers and into the pay of rank of British officers of the Indian Army is necessary, in view of the principle applied to other services, and also affords a simple method of regulating the pay of Indian officers with King's commissions.
- (5) The proposal to grant to an officer, acting in a staff appointment in place of an officer on furlough, the full consolidated pay of that appointment, and to a regimental officer acting as a commanding officer, company commander or second in command, the full command pay of the appointment, will tend to a simplification in the calculation of pay admissible, and will do away with the present cumbrous rule under which an officer draws half the staff pay of his substantive and officiating appointments.
- (6) The proposal to make furlough inadmissible (with one slight exception) during the tenure of staff appointments, up to and including those of general staff officer, first grade, and analogous appointments, is a corollary to the above, and will lead to a simplification of the leave rules.
- (7) The proposal to regulate the leave allowances of British officers of the Indian Army in the same way as those of officers of the British service will also lead to simplification of rules and reduction of clerical and accounts work, and will be a further step towards the establishment of closer relations between the two armies.

SECTION III.

BRITISH TROOPS.

We turn now to the question of improving the conditions of service of British troops.

Troopship Accommodation.

45. We would bring to notice the conspicuous difference that exists even now-a-days between the accommodation on board troopships for officers and their families and for the non-commissioned ranks and their families. Troop decks are often below water line, crowded, and ill-ventilated. Meals are served in an uninviting way. Family quarters are cramped and afford little privacy. Latrine, lavatory and bath accommodations, especially for families, is often insufficient, and deck space for exercise is inadequate.

This sharp contrast with the comfort of the officers' accommodation is not in accordance with the spirit of the times, and is undesirable at such close quarters as obtain on a ship. War conditions have no doubt been responsible for much of the discomfort described above; but we consider that, when regular trooping arrangements can once more be made, it will be well to take steps to place the accommodation and comfort of the non-commissioned ranks on boardship on a considerably higher level.

Accommodation in Barracks.

46. We have visited the lines of British troops in several parts of India, and have made enquiries from a considerable number of witnesses as to the conditions under which British soldiers and their wives and families serve and live in India. As a result we express the opinion that, generally speaking, the standard of accommodation for single men is not as good as in England; and that the institutions for their general welfare and recreation are by no means so good as to compensate for the discomforts of life in barracks in India. Married soldiers and their families are worse off than in England in respect of comfort, as well as in pecuniary matters.

47. We make the following recommendations as regards barracks:—

- (i) That it should be recognised that the British soldier in India must, especially in summer, spend a large portion of each day in his barracks, and that therefore the barracks cannot be regarded solely as dormitories. A portion of each barrack (or group of barracks close together) should be set apart and furnished as a reading and writing room, well lighted, and furnished with fans for the hot weather. At present a man can neither read nor write after dark anywhere in most barracks, and there is no inducement for him to stay there. We consider that in India, where the British soldier is cut off from the ordinary amenities of civil life, it is the duty of the Government which he serves to see that his immediate surroundings in and around barracks shall be on at least as high a level of comfort and efficiency as in England and more, that the matter is, in our opinion, one which cannot be postponed without the risk of undesirable consequences.
- (ii) The washing and bathing facilities in India are (as a rule) markedly inferior to those in England, and this is the more to be deplored in a country where good arrangements for such matters are an absolute necessity. The bathing arrangements as they existed in the British cavalry lines at Risalpur when first occupied appear to be exactly what is wanted.

Married Quarters.

48. In no cases seen by us do married quarters come up to the home standard; in most cases they fall much behind.

The number of rooms is inadequate, as a rule, even for a married couple without children. The bathroom accommodation is too small, and no store-rooms or cupboards are provided. Quarters are often dark and gloomy. The kitchens which

we have seen are either so far from the quarters that they cannot be used, or so small that the two families (for whom they are often meant) cannot cook in them at the same time.

The scale of furniture provided is far below the scale allowed in England. As a result, married men either have to hire inferior furniture at exorbitant rates from local shops, which they can ill afford to do, or see their wives and children living in conditions not differing much, except in the matter of fresh air, from slum lodgings in London.

Families in India do not draw rations ; and the allowance for a soldier's wife is Rs. 8 (16s) a month, with Rs. 2-8 (5s) for each child.

We strongly recommend that kitchens should be improved ; that wives and families of soldiers in India should receive free rations on a suitable scale ; and that the planning and furnishing of married quarters should be brought up to a standard approaching as nearly as possible to that which obtains at home.

Regimental Institutes.

49. The state of regimental institutes in India is far from satisfactory. The Army Institute Fund has no money at present, because the territorial units which garrisoned the country during the war would not subscribe to it. The consequence is that the furniture is decayed and inadequate, and funds are not forthcoming to meet the large capital expenditure that would be necessary to put matters on a satisfactory footing. The institutes are often gloomy and unattractive, the lighting allowance being inadequate. The library allowance of Rs. 176 a year is not sufficient to do much more than keep existing books in repair.

There appears to be a consensus of opinion that the Royal Army Temperance Association is no longer necessary for the class of men who now fill the ranks of the British Army, and that the space it takes up in barracks could be more usefully employed.

At the same time, the young soldiers of the present day are very dependent upon outside amusements and recreation. It seems to be agreed that the kind of institution that appeals to them is something of the type of a Gymkhana Club, having facilities for outdoor games attached to it, and with a cinema theatre and dancing room as part of its internal attractions. We venture to suggest that opportunity should be taken to apply to the army in India the system introduced at Aldershot, to which His Majesty the King referred in the Royal Message to Lord Rawlinson on the 25th May 1920. His Majesty wrote :—

“ I have been struck by the advance made in providing for the recreation and amusement of the troops. The Queen and I were especially pleased to find that steps are being taken to include the married families in these schemes. The provision of clubs for the married women and playgrounds for the children is a new and admirable development.”

We recommend that there should be a room for sergeants, and that a part of the club, or perhaps a room in the regimental institute, should be set apart for the married families. It is very important that such an institution should be as central as possible and entirely undenominational ; that there should be no religious meeting or services in connection with it ; also that, with proper safeguards, it should be managed by soldiers for soldiers.

General Remarks.

50. We have had the advantage of seeing the proceedings of a committee, held under the presidency of Major-General J. M. Walter in October 1919, to consider matters such as those referred to above, and wish to record our complete agreement with the recommendations made therein.

We consider, however, that, while it is clearly the duty of Government to see that the soldiers and their families are comfortably housed, properly fed, and have in their own lines and quarters such means of recreation and employment (apart from works) as will assist them to get through the long Indian day, the provision of such elaborate and initially expensive institutions as garrison clubs is more perhaps than

it can be called upon to undertake. We suggest that the Government of India should make a loan sufficient to meet the initial expense of starting these institutions on a satisfactory footing, and we urge that this be given. It would then be the business of the local authorities, with the aid of an Indian Canteen Board, to keep them in good order.

We should like to mention here that everyone with whom we have conversed on these subjects has represented that obligatory "church parade" service is a fruitful source of discontent. This result may be due in some measure to the fact that the chaplains who minister to the troops are not always selected with reference to their special qualifications for this duty, a matter which we deal with in Section IV of Part VIII of this Report. The general view, however, is that attendance at church should be voluntary.

We wish, in conclusion, to point out that the outlook of the present-day soldiers upon life is widely different from that of their predecessors of the old army. They have neither their deep-seated discipline nor their long-suffering patience. They and their wives look for a higher standard of comfort and a somewhat different class of recreation. Their reasonable aspirations must be met, and their idiosyncrasies must be sympathetically studied, if they are to be contented army while serving in India.

SECTION IV.

INDIAN OFFICERS.

General Remarks.

51. In common with others, Indian officers are feeling the effect of high prices. A large number have served in France and have paid visits to England, and in consequence their ideas of comfort have risen considerably. They also realise that, whatever may be the case as regards their sons, about whose education we make recommendations later in this Section, they themselves, as a class, can never rise higher in rank than risaldar major or subadar major. Their disabilities are due to the want of the education which is now one of the essentials of good leadership. Nevertheless, it must not be forgotten that these men have displayed a devotion to duty which is beyond praise, and that it is largely due to them that the discipline and loyalty of the rank and file of the Indian Army have survived the test of the great war.

Pay.

52. We therefore make in Appendix I (Item 1) recommendations as to an improvement in their pay, which we consider should meet the case, and should reassure them as to the value that is put upon their services by the State. We consider that the increase in pay should be incremental, should be granted at the discretion of commanding officers of units, and should be dependent upon efficiency.

We recommend that the rank of risaldar in the cavalry should be abolished, and that all risaldars should be on the same scale of pay.

Additional Regimental Pay.

53. We are of opinion that the extra duty pay now drawn by the Indian adjutant and Indian quartermaster of a unit, viz., Rs. 17·8 a month, is quite inadequate. They are the two hardest-worked Indian officers of their unit, and their responsibilities are heavy. They are usually the best educated and the smartest of the younger Indian officers, and therefore the two appointments should be better paid than they are now. We make a specific recommendation in Appendix I (Item 2), which also includes the case of certain Indian non-commissioned officers.

Pensions.

54. As regards pensions of Indian officers, we understand that the Government of India are about to submit for the Secretary of State's approval an increased scale, based upon the rule in Article 474, Civil Service Regulations, as modified by Government of India, Finance Department, Resolution No. 1085-E.A., dated the 15th November 1919. We agree with the principle that the pension of Indian officers should follow the lines of the Civil Service Regulations, and be calculated on a proportion of the pay drawn previous to retirement.

The Government of India are also recommending an increase to the special invalid pension for Indian officers after 15 years' service. We concur.

Outfit Allowance.

55. It has been generally represented to us that an Indian non-commissioned officer, on promotion to jemadar, has to incur expenses for outfit which are estimated at about Rs. 250 and Rs. 400 in infantry and cavalry respectively, while the present pay is Rs. 60 and Rs. 70 a month respectively. This often results in indebtedness for years.

We consider that sword, belt and tent should be a free issue, and kept on regimental charge; but that an Indian officer should be permitted to keep his sword and belt, without payment on honourable retirement. The first issue of uniform on promotion from the ranks should be free, and the uniform should be the property of the officer.

Badges of Rank.

56. We may mention here that the method of wearing badges of rank requires settlement. At present it is impossible to say whether an Indian officer (a) has the King's commission, and is therefore entitled to salutes from British as well as Indian

soldiers ; or (b) is an Indian company officer, and therefore entitled to salutes only from Indian soldiers.

We suggest that Indian officers with the King's commission should wear badges of rank exactly as worn by British officers, and that all others should wear them elsewhere.

Soldier Servants.

57. The Indian officer is not allowed a soldier servant by regulation. We think that this should be permitted and regularised.

Status and Allowances when Travelling.

58. We think that the status and allowances of an Indian officer travelling by rail on duty require more consideration than they have received in the past, and we make specific recommendations on the subject in Appendix I (Item 3).

Educational Facilities for Sons of Indian Officers.

59. Our investigations have left us in no doubt that the education of their sons is a matter which is greatly troubling the minds of all Indian officers to-day. They see the sons of wealthy zemindars and others reaping the advantages of an education which costs more than they can afford, and which enables the former to go up for Sandhurst and a King's commission, or to compete for the many good civil appointments now open to Indians. They represent with much force that, as Indians are now admitted to positions in the army which were not open to themselves, they have a right to expect that Government will not overlook their services, and will make it possible for their sons to enter where the doors are shut to them. We believe that it will be much to the benefit of their country if the sons of these brave and loyal gentlemen are given opportunities to fit themselves to compete on something approaching equal terms with the sons of the more wealthy classes.

60. We therefore welcome the scheme for the establishment of the "Kitchener College", which seems likely to meet the need. We note with satisfaction that the sons of deceased or living Indian officers are to head the nomination list for the College, and that the special terms offered to this class are such as to be within the means of all Indian officers.

We hope that the College, in addition to being eventually the main channel for direct commissions to jemadar, will also be capable of educating up to the standard required for entry to Sandhurst, as otherwise the earnest desire of the risaldars or subadars, to see a road by which their sons can climb higher than the fathers, will be doomed to disappointment. If these efforts prove successful, the proposed college will some day be found to be insufficient. It will then be necessary either to increase its capacity or to found similar colleges at other centres. Later in this part of our Report we deal with education as conducted in regimental schools. If these schools are to provide primary education of a character to lead up to an institution such as the proposed college, and so possibly to Sandhurst, a further argument is provided for putting them on to a sound basis.

Our Indian colleagues have raised the question of the institution of an Indian Sandhurst, but they agree with us that the time is not yet ripe for the consideration of such a scheme.

Family Pensions.

61. We have given the subject of family pensions prolonged consideration, Indian officers have represented to us that the present pensions are not sufficient to enable the family of a deceased Indian officer to live now-a-days in even tolerable comfort, or to keep up anything like the position that it held during the officer's lifetime. In the case of the non-commissioned officer and sepoy, they assert that it is not even sufficient to keep the widow from the borders of starvation. They all lay emphasis on the duty of Government in respect of the sons and daughters of men who have lost their lives in its service. On the other hand, we recognise the force of the argument that the pension is not, as in England, a pension to the widow, but is, as its name expresses, a contribution to the family generally by way of compensation for the loss of one of its bread-winners ; and that any attempt to place it on the basis of a widows' pension, as known in England, fails to recognise the connection of the Indian

family with the land, and its corporate organisation and system of mutual support. In reply, it may be argued that the recent flood of casualties from war and disease has swept away these props, and has, at all events in the Punjab, produced so many widows and orphans that old customs have failed to prevent a large number from coming perilously near to great poverty, and sometimes to actual hunger. The veil which hides Indian family life from outside intrusion is a bar to that perfect knowledge which should precede decision ; but we feel strongly that any Government which sends a married soldier of any race to a war in which he loses his life should be actually responsible for providing a pension sufficient to keep his widow and children from want, and should not make its contribution dependent upon the intricacies of a family system into which it cannot penetrate.

As regards the Indian officer's family pension, we recommend that there should be only one rate, viz., the higher ; for we can see no good reason for a variation in pensions, whether the officer (or soldier) died of disease contracted on service, or attributable to the effects of service, or was killed in action.

We also recommend a small pension for each child of the deceased officer till a boy is 18 years of age, and in the case of a girl till she marries.

We make a specific recommendation in Appendix I (Item 4).

Our recommendations as to the family pensions of other ranks will be found in the next Section.

House Accommodation, etc.

62. It has been represented to us by several Indian officers that they are not consulted when standard plans for regimental lines are evolved or altered. We have no doubt that their predecessors were consulted when these plans were originally drawn up, but we agree that Indian officers should be kept in touch with any proposed improvements, and consulted as to local variations. We think that this might be done, as regards the men's lines as well as the Indian officer's houses, by means of a standing station committee of Indian officers, to be presided over by a staff officer in each cantonment. We recommend that lighting in all Indian officers' houses should be free, on an approved scale, and that the necessary furniture should be supplied free, and kept on Government charge. Where there is a piped water-supply, it should be extended to Indian officers' houses. We have inspected the room allowed in the latest pattern of Indian lines as a meeting place for Indian officers, and we found it suitable. We recommend the addition to it of a kitchen, to enable Indian officers to dine together, or to extend hospitality to their friends. We desire to draw attention to a plan for an Indian officer's house, prepared by our colleague, Major Sir Umar Hayat Khan, and reproduced in Appendix II.

Rewards for Languages.

63. We consider that it will be to the advantage of the army for Indian officers to be encouraged to learn English ; and several have expressed the opinion that they should be treated in this matter somewhat on the same lines as British officers who learn oriental languages. We agree, and make specific recommendations as to rewards for passing examinations in English in Appendix I (Item 5). In view of the large proportion of the Indian Army which is now, and will be for some time to come, serving overseas, it is for consideration by the Government of India whether this system of language rewards for Indian officers might not be profitably extended to other languages than English.

Indian Officers to be represented on Committees.

64. It seems to us desirable that Indian officers should be represented on committees which deal with administrative matters affecting them and other Indian ranks.

We have already recommended their serving on barrack committees. We consider that they also should be nominated to cantonment committees and to station hospital committees.

Status of Pensioned Indian Officers.

65. We have been impressed by the fact that every Indian officer who has appeared before us has expressed his opinion that the status of the pensioned Indian officer in his native district is no longer what it was, and that he now often meets with discourtesy from subordinate civil officials who are natives of his own country. Several officers have stated that, while British officials are too hard worked to give much time to their requests, their affairs and those of their men receive but scant attention from subordinates.

In these days, when the Indian Army is taking a far larger share than hitherto in overseas military duty on behalf of the Empire, it is all the more necessary that the affairs of absent soldiers should be promptly and sympathetically dealt with. They should also be treated with courtesy in their own districts.

66. With these objects in view, we make the following recommendations :—

- (i) That in districts with a considerable military population, the lists of registrars, honorary magistrates and honorary civil Judges should include a liberal proportion of retired Indian military officers.
- (ii) That in such districts, if nomination to district boards obtains, a pensioned military officer should be nominated to each board.
- (iii) That the relative position of Indian military officers in civil or mixed darbars should be enhanced and regulated.
- (iv) It is understood that, in the Punjab, a military officer has been nominated to the Provincial Legislative Council to represent the army. It is suggested that this principle might be adopted in other Provinces which have an adequate military connection.
- (v) We have made enquiries as to the vitality of the branches of the " Indian Soldiers Board " and their activities in rural districts. We are doubtful whether these branches generally are yet doing the good work which was expected of them. We consider that this board and its branches, if the latter function properly, should do much to remove the feeling of Indian officers and soldiers that their interests are not well cared for by the civil authorities of their districts, both when they are absent on duty and after they retire.

67. We understand that it is proposed to reorganise the whole of the Indian Army on what will be, as far as practicable, a territorial basis. Under this scheme, units will be grouped much in the same manner as at home. The training or depôt organisation of each group will be permanently located in the territorial area from which the classes composing it are, in the main, recruited. Should this scheme materialize, these depôt organisations, working in close co-operation with the local branches of the Indian Soldiers Board, should be able materially to further the object which we have in view.

Order of British India.

68. We conclude this section by remarking that it seems to us that the close of the great war is a suitable time to increase the establishment of the Order of British India, to which it is the ambition of every Indian officer to belong. We recommend that this should be done, either by increasing the numbers in its two present classes, or by creating a third class of the Order.

SECTION V.

INDIAN OTHER RANKS.

Pay.

69. All witnesses belonging to the Indian Army, British and Indian, whom we have seen urge that the pay of the Indian non-commissioned officers and men should be raised. The pay of the sepoy on enlistment is Rs. 11 a month, and has been at this rate since 1911. In addition to this sum, he gets at present Rs. 4 a month war bonus, making a total of Rs. 15 a month. We understand that, when serving overseas or on service on the frontier, he draws in addition field *batta* of Rs. 5 a month, making a total of Rs. 20. Before the war he got free rations only on service; he now receives them always.

70. The Rs. 4 bonus is a temporary war allowance, specially extended beyond the period of the war. It may be taken to represent the increase in prices, or the fall in purchasing power, of the sepoy's basic rate of pay. It was given in April 1918, and so has been drawn for two years. We recommend that it be made permanent, and that it be incorporated in the pay of the sepoy. It remains to be considered whether any further increase is necessary. It is to be remembered that prior to 1917, while the sepoy's pay was Rs. 11, Rs. 3·8 of this sum was reckoned to be the cost of his food; and that to prevent his having to spend more than that sum on his food he received compensation (in cash) when the cost of the staple articles of his diet rose above Rs. 3·8. Thus Rs. 7·8 represented his actual nett pay in cash. On the universal grant of free rations the sepoy retained the Rs. 3·8, so that his pay in cash (with the Rs. 4 war bonus) became exactly double what it was in 1914. The value of the ration, at present prices, adds another sum of about Rs. 14 a month to the total cost to the State, making in all a minimum sum of Rs. 29 a month.

71. The Indian soldier has seen the world during the last six years in a way he never has before. His ideas of comfort have risen, and he has acquired certain tastes to which he was previously a stranger. He is well aware of what has been done for the British soldier in the way of amelioration of conditions of life and pay since the war began, and he is now apt to compare his own pay with that of his British comrades.

72. We have not found that recruiting generally is languishing, except as regards one or two classes, though it is doubtful whether the physique and social status of the men joining now are what they were before the war. But we have to reckon with the fact that Indians, especially Sikhs, are taking to work as mechanics in large numbers. Pay far beyond that which the army can offer is obtainable now by Indians with even a small knowledge of machinery. There are many well-paid openings in the Far East of which they are taking advantage; while India has before her a period of industrial and agricultural development which will attract many thousands of young men of the martial classes.

73. Our enquiries have made us aware that there was a general expectation that the end of the war would be made the occasion of a definite rise in actual pay over and above the war bonus, the inclusion of which in pay had been somewhat discounted. This expectation was, we think, a natural one, and should not be left out of consideration.

Times are changing rapidly in India, as elsewhere. At such a juncture it is well to have a contented army.

74. We regard this question as one of the most difficult with which we have to deal. We have indicated briefly some aspects of the problem. It is, however, of such importance that it is desirable to state briefly the principal considerations which we think may be urged against the grant of increased pay to Indian other ranks.

75. The arguments which may be used to show that no further increase is necessary are as follows :—

- (a) That, with the addition of the war bonus of Rs. 4 a month, which we recommend should form a permanent addition to pay, the sepoy will

receive in cash just double the nett pay which he drew up to 1916, and that this is sufficient.

- (b) That it would be unwise to grant a permanent increase of pay in order to meet a possibly transient increase in the cost of living.
- (c) That in any case the serving sepoy is not himself much affected by a rise in prices, since he is fed and to a large extent clothed by the State; and that as regards his dependents, it has never been contemplated that the pay of a youth of 18 or 19 to 24 or 25 should suffice for the entire maintenance of a wife and family, who in practice usually rely for support largely upon their share in an agricultural holding, cultivated by other members of the family. It is not the case, again, that all sepoys are married; and it is probable that the proportion of unmarried sepoys will be higher in the future.
- (d) That recruitment since the war has not shown signs of falling off, in spite of the abnormal numbers recruited during the war. It must also be remembered that the terms still offered hold out no definite promise that the war bonus will be made permanent. Those who are now enlisting do so, therefore, for Rs. 11 a month *plus* a temporary addition of Rs. 4 a month, paid six-monthly in arrears.
- (e) That an increase to the pay of the sepoy would inevitably result in an increase to the pay of other employees of Government, such as police and forest subordinates and the like, thus imposing a further heavy burden on Indian revenues.

76. We admit the force of these arguments; but in order to present a complete picture we think it desirable, even at the risk of repetition, to recapitulate briefly the main considerations which tell in favour of an increase of pay. These are:—

- (a) That the Indian Army expects a substantial increase, and that it would be impolitic to disappoint this expectation, especially at a time like the present when political agitators aim at undermining the army's loyalty.
- (b) That the general rise in the cost of living renders the present scale of pay insufficient to enable the sepoy to support a wife and family, or other dependents.
- (c) That the industrial and agricultural development of India offers other and more lucrative employment to youths of the martial classes, and that this competition will adversely affect recruitment for the army, unless better terms are offered.

77. After the most earnest consideration, we have formed the conclusion that it is necessary, in order to secure the contentment of the Indian Army, to improve the terms of service of Indian other ranks, and our specific recommendations will be found in Appendix I (Item 6).

Good Service and Good Conduct Pay.

78. We consider it desirable to quicken up the scales of good service and good conduct pay. We make specific suggestions in Appendix I (Item 7).

Family Pensions.

79. Most of the considerations which we have stated in the preceding Section, in connection with the family pensions of Indian officers, apply to other ranks also. We consider that the present rates of family pension for sepoys are inadequate. We recommend the abolition of the lower rate, and think that there should be one flat rate for all other ranks, *plus* an allowance for each child, on the same principles as for Indian officers. Our complete recommendation will be found in Appendix I (Item 8).

Several Indian officers have pointed out the great inconvenience to holders of family pensions, especially women and old folk, who have to appear at the nearest treasury, often a considerable distance from their homes, in order to draw their

pensions. It is for consideration whether these pensions might not be everywhere paid through the agency of the Post Office, under the supervision and with the assistance of the village authorities and the local branch of the Indian Soldiers Board.

Railway Concessions.

80. We support a request that has been put forward by several Indian officers that Indian non-commissioned officers should be given "intermediate" class warrants instead of 3rd class, when travelling alone on duty. This follows the rule under which a British non-commissioned officer, under the same conditions, travels on a 2nd class warrant in India.

It has been brought to our notice that at present an Indian soldier is entitled, under paragraph 78, Volume X, Army Regulations, India, as amended by Indian Army Order, October, Appendix, 1917, to free passage by rail to his home for his family, if he is going on pension; but that this is not permitted to men who resign the service at their own request. This bears hardly on men who are obliged to resign the service for urgent private reasons, and who may be, and often are, a very long way from their homes, as, for example, the men of the Gurkha regiment stationed at Quetta. In view of the necessity for proving strong reserves for the Indian Army, we think that this concession might be granted on two conditions—(i) after not less than 4 years' service; and (ii) to the families of those men only who undertake to join the reserve.

Station Hospitals.

81. We find from the evidence given before us that the institution of the station hospital system is not generally popular with the Indian ranks of the Indian Army. The Indian soldier misses his old friends, the regimental doctor and his assistants, and dislikes being placed in a ward in the station hospital with men of other units and classes. He feels also that he has no one whom he knows and trusts and to whom he can apply for medical advice for his family. While these objections to the new system are natural, we consider that the advantages of the station hospital far outweigh its disadvantages. When the system was introduced into the British Army, a good many years ago, almost the same objections were raised. It has long survived its unpopularity in the British service, and we believe will do so in the Indian Army. In India it is still in its infancy, and station hospitals are not as yet fully equipped, so that the advantages are not as obvious as they will be later on. We recommend, however, that a medical officer, detailed from the station hospital, should be "attached" to each regiment, and changed as seldom as possible. We consider that all regimental lines should contain a dispensary, which should be visited daily by this medical officer or by a sub-assistant surgeon, that families should be treated from this dispensary, and that the "daily sick" should be seen there. We hope that, if these arrangements are made, the present dislike to the system will disappear.

Lines.

82. We have heard a great deal from witnesses as to the shortcomings of Indian lines, and we are aware that there are still many which are much below modern standards of living accommodation. On the other hand, we have inspected lines constructed on the latest sanctioned plans, and we do not find that these leave much to be reasonably desired. We recommend, however, that the reconstruction programme, initiated some ten years ago by General Sir O'Moore Creagh, should be vigorously pursued and completed as soon as possible. This is so important that we suggest that special financial arrangements should be made to carry it into effect.

83. The following improvements, which are not included in the latest standard plans, should be introduced, and we place them in what we consider to be their order of urgency:—

- (i) A *charpoy* and kit box (or locker) to be provided for each man.
- (ii) Free lighting, on an adequate scale, throughout the lines.
- (iii) Increase in the number of family quarters, which is all the more necessary as the Indian Army now spends so much more time overseas than formerly. We recommend an increase up to 90 and 120 married quarters in cavalry and in infantry respectively, and in other units in proportion.

Religious Teachers.

84. It has been generally represented to us that the status and emoluments of the religious teachers of units of the Indian Army are insufficient to ensure their possessing and exercising, the requisite influence over the sepoy in moral and religious matters, as well as in the encouragement of a spirit of loyalty. We entirely agree, and make certain recommendations on the subject in Appendix I (Item 9). In the past these teachers have been treated as "followers." We think that they should have relative rank with, but junior to, jemadars, and that there should be one for each class of the strength of a company or over.

Regimental Offices and Clerks.

85. The contract allowance system, under which regimental offices, etc., are administered, was never easy to manage, and has now become unworkable, owing chiefly to the higher rates of pay of skilled clerical labour, and the increased cost of all office material. As a result, the office fund is usually in debt, and has to be assisted by other funds which should be employed for the direct benefit of the men. We recommend that the contract allowance should be abolished, and that all clerks should be enlisted and given reasonable allowances in addition to their regimental pay; that actual office rent paid should be refunded by Government, in cases where no office is provided rent free; that hot and cold weather charges should be borne by Government, and that the necessary office furniture should be supplied and kept up by Government. Stationery should be provided free on a suitable scale; also type-writers should be supplied and maintained free of charge, in the proportion of two per regiment.

We recommend a more extended installation of telephonic communication between military offices, and between civil and military offices.

We consider that the arrangements made for the training of Indian military clerks for units during the war should be continued as a permanent measure.

Regimental Schools.

86. Indian Army schools are at present quite inefficient. The reasons are not far to seek, viz.:—

- (i) The want of an educational policy.
- (ii) The absence of any system of training for teachers.
- (iii) The inadequate pay allowed for the teaching staff; the head teacher is paid Rs. 25 (£2-10s.) a month.
- (iv) The insufficient allowance—Rs. 30 (£3) a month—for text-books, prizes, stationery and equipment.
- (v) The failure of the State to provide proper school accommodation, library, lighting, etc. The present allowance for all these is only Rs. 10 (£1) a month.

We consider that this condition of affairs should be remedied as soon as possible. A badly paid and therefore discontented teacher can do infinite harm. It is of great importance to the State that the young soldier and the children of soldiers should be educated on sound and loyal principles. As things are, there is little to prevent the regimental school being a centre for discontent and even disloyalty.

87. We recommend that the principle already laid down in the case of the British soldier—that education is to be a part of military training—be accepted in the Indian Army; and that while the responsibility for this education, as for other military training, should be placed on the officer commanding, he should be given the means to discharge it, as recommended above. It is also suggested that an Indian wing of the proposed Army Education Corps should be created; the personnel of this wing to consist of Indian officers and non-commissioned officers, trained as teachers, and posted to units, as at home. Sons of soldiers, preferably, or other boys of martial races, should for the present be educated and trained as teachers at suitable schools and colleges, and some of these should be posted to Army Headquarters and to commands and divisions, for inspection duties.

Eventually the proposed Kitchener College and similar institutions should provide most of these teachers. The adoption of these proposals would provide, *inter alia*, for the elementary education of the sons of Indian soldiers, who would be sufficiently well grounded to proceed, with the help perhaps of military scholarships, to higher educational institutions.

Canteens.

88. It has been suggested to us that an Indian Army Canteen Board might be started for the Indian Army, either as a branch of the Army Canteen Board or as a separate institution. We recommend experiment on a cautious scale.

Grants of Land.

89. We are aware that land-hunger is no new thing, but we have been impressed by the intense desire to acquire land which now pervades all the Indian ranks of the army, particularly in northern India. We understand that 178,000 acres in the canal colonies of the Punjab are about to be distributed among those Indian officers and other ranks who have rendered distinguished service during the late war. In the Punjab grants are being made of 2 rectangles (1 rectangle=25 acres) to Indian officers, and 1 rectangle to other ranks. A certain amount of land is also being given in other provinces; and where land is not available *jangi inams* are substituted. These assignments are of the value of Rs. 10 a month for officers and Rs. 5 a month for other ranks, and continue for three lives. We recommend that deserving cases from the great war, which have not been included in the present distribution, should be noted for land grants in parts of the country to be opened up for cultivation by canal projects now under execution or consideration. We are of opinion that any such grants made in the future should be on "service terms." We also recommend that the matter of grants of land abroad to deserving Indian officers and soldiers should be kept in view by the Government of India; and that if, as seems possible, grants of land in British Guiana or East Africa are to be made to Indian settlers, any deputation sent to these, or other, countries to make enquiries should be accompanied by one or two selected Indian officers.

Clothing.

90. We have heard many complaints of the khaki clothing, which is now a free issue. It is alleged that in some cases it is of inferior material, that it is badly cut, and that the dye is not fast. We have made enquiries into the matter, and we are of opinion that, while the complaints are justified, the present inferior quality is due to the necessity, on grounds of economy, of using up war stocks of varied kinds, and we believe that, when these stocks are exhausted, the present grounds of complaint will disappear. We recommend, however, that the allowances for refitting clothing in regiments should be on a more liberal scale than at present. We also consider that a return to the pre-war system, under which units purchased and made up their own khaki against a cash allowance, would be a retrograde step and very undesirable.

Hindustani Clothing.

Before the war it was the custom in most regiments to have an order of dress, which was not recognised by regulation, for "walking out" and for hot weather drills and duties, except guard duties. This dress usually consisted of a white cotton coat and trousers, or *dhoti*, of the same material, with either a white cotton or khaki regimental pattern *pagri* and boots or Indian shoes. It has been represented to us by several Indian witnesses that this custom, if revived now, would, owing to high prices, involve a great expense to the Indian soldier.

It must be remembered that before the war the sepoy paid for all his khaki clothing, receiving a grant in aid, and therefore the then comparatively cheap cotton suits saved his khaki, and so his pocket. But now the khaki is a free issue, and the cotton suits would mean additional expense to him. We consider this very undesirable. We recommend that it should be forbidden to institute, or to cause to be worn upon any duty whatever, any unauthorised pattern of dress of this kind. As however, a hot weather fatigue dress of some sort is required in order to save the more expensive and thicker khaki uniform, we suggest that it might well consist of what has been widely introduced during the war for this purpose—*viz.*

thin khaki shirts and khaki drill shorts. The regimental *pagri* and regimental *putties*, with boots or Indian shoes, complete this "fatigue order" of dress. It should be issued and maintained by Government free of cost to the soldier.

Injury Pensions.

91. It has been represented to us that the regulations governing the grant of injury pensions produce discontent and in some cases actual hardship. A reference to Army Regulations, India, Volume I, paragraphs 1058, *et seq.*, will show, we think, that they are too limited in scope and lack elasticity. A comparison between these regulations and those contained in the Royal Warrant, dated 6th December, 1919, for the pensions of soldiers disabled in consequence of the great war, confirms this view. For example, we find that the schedule attached to this Warrant provides for no less than nine degrees of disablement, each degree in turn being sub-divided into many classes of "specific injuries." The Indian regulations provide for three degrees only, and these are so expressed as to afford little guidance to medical boards when classifying injuries. They do not take into consideration the effect of disablement on the dependents of the disabled men, by providing for compensatory allowances for his family.

92. We have discussed this question with a representative of the Ministry of Pensions, to whom we are indebted for certain valuable suggestions, and who has placed at our disposal the pension schemes devised to meet the needs of such special units as the King's African Rifles, certain West Indian corps, and the Maltese Active Service Battalion. It is true that the recent Royal Warrant and the above-mentioned schemes were framed to meet an exceptional situation caused by the late war, but the experience gained has been so wide that the principles evolved from them must be of value.

It does not, however, follow that it would be wise to apply to India in detail the Royal Warrant as it stands. For instance, in the Indian Army many of our men are recruited from countries outside India, *e.g.*, the Gurkhas from Nepal, and to enforce attendance at periodical boards, involving long and tedious journeys, would be vexatious.

Again, it must be remembered that caste restrictions, and not the physical capability of the individual, govern the selection of a trade; and that it would be unjust, for instance, to assume that because a man possessed two sound arms he could add to his livelihood by learning a trade requiring only the use of his arms.

93. The following points should be considered when revising the existing regulations:—

(a) The adoption of the percentage method of assessment. This has been followed by all other countries, and has proved easy of working.

(b) The preparation of a schedule of specific disabilities to which definite assessments can be assigned.—

(c) For disabilities other than those specified, assessment should be made according to a percentage, based on comparison with the normally healthy man.

(d) In cases where—

(1) the disability is scheduled, or

(2) the disability is not scheduled, but the condition is permanent and can never improve,

a life pension should be awarded at the then appropriate rate. In such cases, if the condition gets much worse, it would be open to the pensioner to apply for a higher rate on this ground.

(e) In all other cases, even though it is possible that the condition may subsequently improve, a life pension should be given at the appropriate rate.

(f) There should be a basic rate of disability pension, in respect of each scheduled disability, sufficient for a pensioner of the lowest rank, to which should be added—

- (1) an allowance for service graded according to length of service,
- (2) a graded allowance for higher rank.

Corporal Punishment.

94. Our two Indian colleagues would like to add a recommendation to abolish corporal punishment in the Indian Army, on the ground that it was abolished many years ago in the British service. We understand that it is a question which is now receiving the attention of Army Headquarters, from which we are confident that it will receive sympathetic consideration.

PART VI.

The Territorial Force.

(f) There should be a basic rate of disability pension, in respect of each scheduled disability, sufficient for a pensioner of the lowest rank, to which should be added—

- (1) an allowance for service graded according to length of service,
- (2) a graded allowance for higher rank.

Corporal Punishment.

94. Our two Indian colleagues would like to add a recommendation to abolish corporal punishment in the Indian Army, on the ground that it was abolished many years ago in the British service. We understand that it is a question which is now receiving the attention of Army Headquarters, from which we are confident that it will receive sympathetic consideration.

PART VI.

POSSIBILITY OF ESTABLISHING A TERRITORIAL OR SECOND LINE FORCE IN INDIA.

This is one of the questions on which the Secretary of State laid special emphasis when he met the committee on 9th October 1919. He then asked us to consider the alternative of developing from the existing Indian Defence Force (Indian section) established on a temporary basis during the war, something comparable to a "second line" or territorial army.

We have had the matter under earnest consideration. We have discussed it with His Excellency the Viceroy and various heads of provinces, with the military authorities, with retired Indian officers, with prominent Indian politicians and publicists, with the chief organiser of the Bengali Battalion, which is drawn from classes not hitherto enlisted, and with the commandant of the Calcutta University Corps, admittedly the most successful of the Indian Defence Force units so far formed.

3. Compulsion for the regular army was ruled out during the war in spite of the gravity of the case, and there is no question of introducing it as the basis of any territorial force. There is, however, a strong feeling among educated Indians that they should be given greater opportunities of organizing themselves voluntarily for the defence of their country. That feeling has been stimulated by the spectacle of the citizen armies raised in Western countries during the war, by the recent facilities given for the grant of King's commissions to Indians, and by the increased control of large branches of the civil administration which the Reforms Scheme offers to Indians. It is, therefore, expedient to test the strength and endurance of that aspiration, which is an honourable and legitimate one, and if possible to utilise it for the gradual creation of a force which would be of practical assistance to the regular army, both in maintaining internal order and in combating external aggression. Unless it can be made in time to serve one or both of those objects, it would be a useless and expensive experiment.

At this stage it may be well to examine the facilities hitherto given to the classes in question, both in the regular army and in the auxiliary forces. Up to and during the first half of the great war, the regular army was recruited almost exclusively from the rural agricultural population and mainly in Northern India. Little effort was made to enlist the urban classes as combatants, because they showed no keenness to serve and were regarded as not likely to furnish good material. As the war progressed and the drain on the rural classes became more and more severe, the field of recruitment both in town and country was steadily extended; and in the last two years of the war, in Northern India at least, practically everyone outside the lower menial classes was eligible for enlistment.

The following statement shows by provinces (a) the total population, (b) the number of combatant recruits raised during the war:—

	Population in millions.	Number of recruits raised.
Punjab	20	326,000
United Provinces	47	142,000
Madras	40	46,000
Bombay	20	36,000
North-West Frontier and Baluchistan	3	33,000
Burma	12	13,000
Behar and Orissa	33	8,000
Bengal	45	7,000
Central Provinces	13	5,000
Assam	6	1,000
Ajmer	1	7,000
Total	240	624,000

Some of the new rural classes made good, others did not, and the experience gained will be most valuable for future guidance. The urban classes, though they supplied many men for auxiliary services, failed to produce any appreciable number of combatant recruits, and the military authorities were on the whole not satisfied with the few that came forward. This was not unexpected, for these classes had no military traditions, no previous connection with the army, and were as a rule reluctant to undertake a career novel to them and involving hardship and danger.

5. It was probably the expectation of such a result that led the Government of India to provide another means of helping in the defence of the Empire by the formation, early in 1917, of the Indian section of the Indian Defence Force. The conditions governing that force are set out in the Army Department communiqué of 27th March 1917.

The main conditions were:—

- (a) Enrolment to be voluntary, for general service in India, age limit 18 to 30; physical standards, as in the Indian Army; the menial classes and also, in order not to interfere with regular recruitment, the classes from which the Indian Army is ordinarily recruited, were excluded.
- (b) Six units, each of 1,000 men, to be raised at Calcutta, Madras, Poona, Allahabad, Lahore and Rangoon.
- (c) Recruitment to be open for six months, up to 28th August 1917; the recruits to undergo 90 days' continuous training in companies of 250 at a time under a British officer and an instructional staff from the Indian Army; to receive while under training pay and allowances, uniform and rations as in the Indian Army, and to be subject to the Indian Army Act and the rules and regulations under the Indian Defence Force Act.

His Excellency the Viceroy, in referring to the scheme at the closing of the legislative session in March 1917, said:—

“The Act is confessedly a war measure and therefore temporary, but it will prove a most valuable experiment. We shall have to reorganize our Indian Army after this war, and some form of second line will probably be required. In the Indian Defence Force raised temporarily during the stress of war, there may be the germ of such new second line.”

6. During the first two months from the passing of the Act only 300 men were enrolled. The Government of India, in their Resolution of 21st May 1917, recorded their disappointment “that such a scheme should, in spite of its modest dimensions, prove a hopeless failure at such a time and in a country which, whatever its deficiencies, is not lacking in man power,” and called on the leaders of public opinion to take all possible steps forthwith to make the recruitment worthy of the name and aspirations of India. This appeal gave some stimulus to recruitment, and by 28th August 1917, when the 6 months' period closed, the number enrolled had risen to 2,432, of whom, however, over 70 per cent came from Madras and Burma. The 6 units already mentioned, and the Bengal Light Horse Squadron, were organized between August 1917 and January 1918, and commenced training. To complete the strength of units, recruitment was reopened on 12th April 1918, at the gravest crisis of the war; and when the King-Emperor and the Premier appealed to India to arm itself against the Turco-German menace from the west, the Government of India, Local Governments and many prominent Indians again appealed to patriotic sentiment. The Government of India agreed to the strength being raised to 12,000, and explained that the primary duty of the force would be to support the civil power in the event of internal disorder, but that, when the units attained their full strength and the requisite degree of efficiency, it was hoped that they would be able also to assist in securing internal communications in the event of general mobilisation. The response was again disappointing, and up to June 15th 1919, the total applicants were 11,316, of whom only 3,699 were found fit for enrolment, or about half of the sanctioned establishment of 7,232 (Madras having been raised to a strength of 2,000). Of the 3,694 enrolled 1,621 were in Madras and 868 in Burma, none of the other provinces having furnished more than a company. The total number actually trained was 2,200.

7. It must in fairness be said that the condition of three months' *continuous* training created considerable difficulty for men with fixed occupations. However, the scheme cannot be regarded as other than a failure, the main causes of which probably are those already mentioned at the close of paragraph 4, and in one case racial or sectional feeling, which made it necessary, we are told, to withdraw ammunition from a company under training, lest the rival sections might open fire on one another. The conclusion to be drawn from the experiment is that some at least of the more enthusiastic advocates of the territorial movement probably overrated the practical strength of the desire of the urban classes to share in the burden of defence, and underrated the difficulties of arousing a military spirit and creating a sense of discipline and sacrifice among those classes.

8. The history of the Bengali regular battalion has a practical bearing on the general question. It had long been the ambition of patriotic Bengalis to remove the reproach that Bengal was lacking in fighting qualities. Accordingly during the war, when the field of recruitment was extended, sanction was given in 1916, at the instance of many leading men of the Presidency, to the raising of a regular battalion in Bengal. The task was one of great difficulty owing not only to the absence of military traditions but to the ignorance of military needs and conditions. But a band of enthusiastic and high-minded Bengali gentlemen set vigorously to work, and by June 1917 the battalion was raised and training began. In all, nearly 7,000 men were enrolled but owing to the inferior physique of many of the recruits, their breakdown in training, resignations, etc., it was not found possible to maintain more than a single battalion.

To stimulate martial feeling, the battalion was sent to Mesopotamia in August 1917, and every effort was made to render the experiment a success, by specially selecting the officers and enlisting the sympathy of the military authorities at the front. Unfortunately, owing to internal jealousies (which led to the murder of two Bengali officers), the unfitness of many of the men for hard work in the field, susceptibility to disease and the difficulty of enforcing discipline, the battalion was never fit to be sent to the front during the war.

The question of disbanding the battalion is now under consideration, and nearly all the men are anxious to be discharged.

9. Another experiment, which so far promises better results, has been made since 1917, when sanction was given to the formation of six university corps, varying in strength from 1,125 in Calcutta to 125 in Patna, in the areas served by the Universities of Calcutta, Bombay, Madras, Allahabad, Lahore, and Patna. The total sanctioned strength is 2,625; there were 2,916 applicants up to 15th June 1919 and 1,823 enrolments, viz., Calcutta 533, Bombay 485, Allahabad 309, Lahore 496. A total of 980 men has been trained.

The Calcutta University Corps is the strongest in numbers and most forward in training. It appears that, even with an insufficiency of officers and instructors (now being made good), the corps has made healthy progress; the men have improved much in physique under the training, are quick to learn from European instructors (whom they prefer to Indian non-commissioned officers), are steadily overcoming the caste difficulties which stand in the way of training, are becoming more amenable to discipline, and turn out smartly on parade. We have not had information as to the progress of other university corps, but having regard to the failure of the non-university corps in Bengal, and the very meagre success of the Bengali Battalion, we consider the success attained by the Calcutta University Corps a hopeful indication that these corps are likely to furnish the best material, as well as the surest foundation on which to build.

10. We have dwelt in some detail on the position in Bengal, because it is undoubtedly the province in which the martial spirit is regarded as most backward, and because it illustrates the difficulties of forming a force of any value in areas where the military spirit has never existed or has died away.

We found some differences of opinion on the question whether recruits should be given the option of enrolling for local service in their provinces or for service anywhere in India. It was stated, though with some hesitation, that territorial units might be employed in the last in helping to suppress local disorders, and

even in repressing religious riots; and that, as they would be drawn from the well-to-do classes, they would have a strong interest in maintaining security and public order. We confess to some scepticism on this point at the present time. We have been informed that some students who were members of the Indian Defence Force took part in the Punjab disorders of last year; on the other hand, we were told that, during the similar riots in Calcutta, several of the students in the Calcutta University Corps offered their services, which it was not, however, necessary to accept. Obviously the attitude of the men will depend on the extent to which a sense of discipline and obedience has been instilled by training, on their confidence in their officers and their *esprit de corps*; and we are here again drawn to the conclusion that those qualities will be more readily forthcoming, and more speedily developed, in university corps than in the miscellaneous aggregation of individuals collected in a general territorial unit.

11. When the question was discussed with the heads of provinces, their general view was that the force would be of little or no practical utility, and might be a source of embarrassment; that one or two corps could be raised in each province, especially if they were not to be called on to serve outside the province; that for some years to come they would not be sufficiently disciplined to be relied on for internal security, and therefore could not relieve regular troops; that there would be difficulties in working the scheme in rural areas, where also it might prejudice regular recruiting; that the formation of university corps offered the greatest prospect of success; and that they would be willing to see the experiment tried of raising a few territorial units, including university corps, in urban areas, provided that they form part of the military organization, and are administered by the military authorities, and that no financial responsibility is thrown upon provincial governments.

As to the last point, we agree with the military authorities that the money to be spent on this experiment should not be regarded as money spent on the army from the standpoint of military efficiency, and that the military budget should therefore be increased proportionately.

12. Informing our conclusions, we have been impressed by the fact that the highest military authorities in India accept the principle of a national defence force and are of the opinion that it is one to be encouraged. They have told us, however that we must not shut our eyes to the practical difficulties. They add:—"Not only have we to bear in mind the risks that we run in organizing a force that may be used against us in one way or another, but we have to create or revive the necessary military qualities in a collection of different races who are striving under our control to evolve a common nationality, and with it the ideal of national participation in the defence of their country. . . . We do not want to run more risks than is necessary; we do not want to interfere unduly with religious or local customs and ideals, and we do not want the country generally to get tired of what is admittedly an experiment before the desired results are attained."

13. After full consideration, therefore, we recommend the creation of a territorial force on cautious lines as a measure of education; and we proceed to indicate the lines on which the experiment might be made, having regard to the results of past experience and of our present enquiries:

- (1) The proposed force must not impair the efficiency of the regular army, or compete with it in recruiting among classes from which the army has hitherto been drawn. While it will primarily be limited to the urban population and the universities, other classes on which the army has hitherto not drawn will not be excluded.
- (2) The formation of the force should not be made a reason for reducing the strength of, or expenditure on, the regular army.
- (3) It should be co-ordinated with the regular army and be under control of the military authorities; the establishment of a unit should be the same as that of a regular unit; the organization and training should be carried out with a view not only to aiding the civil power in maintaining internal security, but also to sharing eventually in the duty of defence against external aggression.

- (4) The co-operation of provincial Governments should, as far as possible, be secured, and local advisory associations should be established to assist in recruiting and in providing funds and facilities for subsidiary purposes which cannot be met from the military grants.
- (5) Enlistment should be voluntary, between the ages of 18 and 30, with liability for general service in India, and for a period of four years which may be extended if recommended by the commanding officer.
- (6) Training of cadets in schools should be limited to physical training and drill without arms.
- (7) University companies should be encouraged, but strictly limited to the students and staff; the men should take their discharge on completion of the university course, but should be eligible for transfer to a non-university unit. Rural units or companies should be discouraged, if likely to compete with regular recruiting.
- (8) Liability for general service in India should be insisted on from the start; without it, there is little prospect of this force ever becoming an asset of any military value.
- (9) Training should be arranged for all units by the military authorities, in consultation with the advisory committees, so as to interfere as little as possible with normal avocations or studies.
- (10) Pay and allowances should be at Indian Army rates during periods of annual training or embodiment; in the case of university corps, for the period of the annual camp only.
- (11) A limited number of specially selected British officers—*e.g.*, commanding officers, second-in-command and adjutant—with an instructional staff of non-commissioned officers, should be attached to each unit. The commanding officer and second-in-command might be replaced by Indians as the latter become trained; and in time Indian officers holding King's commissions and possessing military experience might also be employed with these units. The adjutant and instructional staff should always be drawn from the regular army. Special facilities should be given by the military authorities for the training of officers for appointment to, and promotion in, commissioned ranks, on lines similar to the Indian Defence Force (British section).
- (12) The force should be under the Commander-in-Chief, general control being exercised through a Director of Auxiliary Forces at Army headquarters and the local military authorities; it should take the place of the present Indian Defence Force (Indian section) which being only a temporary war organization, disappears. Local Governments and associations should be consulted as regards the recommendations for commissions and promotions among officers.
- (13) The form of the commission to be granted in this force is a matter that will require careful consideration. Advanced political opinion which in this respect is strongly supported by our colleague Sir Krishna Gupta, asks for the grant of King's commissions to the territorial officers; but Indian officers now holding the Viceroy's commission, would undoubtedly resent the grant to these officers of a status which for good reasons is withheld from themselves. We feel that it would be premature to make any definite recommendation at this stage, as so much must depend on the manner in which the experiment develops.

14. The next question is, how many units should be raised? In this case, as in that of the selection of Indian cadets for King's commission, it is most important that the first experiment should be on lines that promise success, and success will be undoubtedly endangered if the scheme is started on too ambitious lines. The representatives of educated opinion whom we have consulted generally recognise this danger, and do not ask for more than a few units in the

larger provinces. It has also to be remembered that the cost of the regular forces is absorbing a rapidly growing share of the public revenues, and it would be unfair to the taxpayer to spend in addition large sums on what is admittedly an experiment undertaken mainly for its political or educational value. Moreover the experience of the war goes to show that no great rush of applicants for enlistment is to be expected. From a consideration of all the circumstances we suggest that to start with, some 12 units, mounted or dismounted, might be raised in the following areas:—

Bombay, Madras, Bengal with Assam, United Provinces	2 each.
Punjab, Bihar, Burma and Central Provinces	1 each.

In each of the four large provinces one of the units might be a university corps and in the remaining provinces the single unit might be composed partly of university and partly of general companies. The force might be styled the "Indian Territorial Force."

15. We do not think that any new unit should be sanctioned till the first units have been reported adequate in numbers and efficiency for the immediate purpose in view, viz., assisting the civil power in maintaining internal security, and are also capable of helping the regular forces in a grave emergency by taking over some of the duties of furnishing guards, protecting communications, etc.

The principle laid down in the Reforms announcement of the 20th August 1917, and embodied in the new Government of India Act, is especially applicable here, viz., that the British Government, upon whom lies the responsibility for the welfare and advancement of the Indian peoples, must be the judge of the time and measures of each advance, and it must be guided "by the co-operation received from those on whom new opportunities of service will be conferred, and the extent to which it is found that confidence can be reposed in their sense of responsibility." If loyal and public spirited Indians, whose active co-operation is essential to the success of the scheme, keep these principles steadily in view, then, in time, the force may develop into an asset of no small military value, and capable of playing a worthy part in the defence of the Indian Empire.

PART VII.

The Royal Indian Marine.

PART VII.

The Royal Indian Marine.

1. The Indian Marine Service Act of 1884 defines the purposes for which the Royal Indian Marine Service exists, *viz.*, the transport of troops; the guarding of the convict settlements; the suppression of piracy; the survey of coasts and harbours; the visiting of lighthouses; the relief of distressed and wrecked vessels; and other local objects. The suppression of piracy has, however, never been handed over to the service as a definite duty.

2. As regards the transport of troops, the Royal Indian Marine is responsible for, and has always successfully performed, what may be called the interior transportation work of the Indian Empire by sea, and in addition assists in trooping work as far as Suez. The Indian Marine Service Act is not in force west of Suez; and this is a defect which should be remedied, since any disciplinary action taken by the commander or officers of a Royal Indian Marine ship west of Suez is *ultra vires*.

Royal Indian Marine vessels are also used to convey political officers and other high officials to and from the Persian Gulf and islands off the Indian coast, both when proceeding to take up appointments in such places, and on inspection duty.

3. The Royal Indian Marine manages the great dockyard at Bombay, and the smaller ones at Kidderpore and Mandalay. The Bombay dockyard is largely used by the ships of the East Indies Squadron of the Royal Navy. The Royal Indian Marine also builds customs and police launches and tugs for the Government of India and provincial Governments, and even when it does not undertake the building, is always consulted as to plans and construction. The Royal Indian Marine has charge of the marine survey of India, with headquarters at Bombay and a survey ship with a ship's company of 110. The actual survey party consists of 10 officers and 4 men, and is in charge of marine survey from the Persian Gulf to the Mergui Archipelago, exclusive of Ceylon and Aden. The service also keeps a vessel for police duty at Port Blair, the convict settlement on the Andamans. The service is in charge of the lighthouses on 1,200 miles of the Madras coast, on a portion of the Calcutta coast, and on the whole of the Burmese coast, and is also responsible for the floating lights in the Persian Gulf. The officers of the Royal Indian Marine are particularly well qualified to undertake this work on account of their knowledge of the coast and of Indian conditions. It would probably be advantageous if the lighting of the whole coast were handed over to them.

4. The service contains about 225 officers of all ranks, executive and engineering, recruited from training ships such as the "Conway" and "Worcester," and from the mercantile marine, by nomination of the Secretary of State. The officers of this service, as a result of their having been employed as naval officers during the late war, have recently received the privilege of having their commissions signed by the King and recognised by the Admiralty. Some took their part in front line combatant work with credit. Officers of the service are normally employed in peace time as Port Officers and Assistant Port Officers at all the principal ports of India.

The subordinate part of the service consists of about 2,000 Indians, who man the vessels belonging to the Royal Indian Marine. This does not include dockyard hands at Bombay, Kidderpore, or Mandalay.

5. We have seen the scheme prepared by Lord Jellicoe, as a result of his recent visit to India, in which he advocates the expansion of the present Royal Indian Marine into an Indian Navy. This proposal is, we understand, under the consideration of the Government of India, and is, in any case, outside our terms of reference. We have been informed, however, that the Government of India, while unable, at present, to accept the scheme for an Indian Navy as put forward by Lord Jellicoe, recognise that the Royal Indian Marine should be expanded so as to enable it to undertake certain fresh responsibilities, the most important of which is the policing of the Persian Gulf.

Whatever the decision on this point may be, we feel bound to consider the position of the Royal Indian Marine in the scheme of Indian government, and the administrative arrangements for its control.

6. At present the executive head is the Director, who is usually a senior officer of the Royal Navy, nominated by the Admiralty with the concurrence of the Secretary of State for India. The Director has to submit his proposals to the Secretary in the Army Department, who is a soldier, and who takes his orders on marine questions from the Army Member. He resides at Army Headquarters (Delhi and Simla), while the Director lives at Bombay. The Admiralty have no responsibility for the training and efficiency of this Service, though by the Indian Marine Service Act of 1884, Section 6, they are authorised to take it over, if considered necessary, in time of war.

The budget of the Royal Indian Marine is controlled by the army authorities, as a separate section of the military budget.

7. It is clear that the Royal Indian Marine is, and must remain, an Indian service so long as it is paid and maintained by the Government of India. But it would be much to its advantage that the Admiralty, who have furnished its head, and who took over its ships, and directed much of its work, in the great war, should view the service with favour and be ready to give it all the assistance in their power.

8. In Part II of this Report we have discussed two alternative proposals for the administration of the Royal Indian Marine. Whichever scheme is adopted, we recommend the following reorganisation :—

- (i) The officer appointed to be Director, Royal Indian Marine, should be a rear admiral on the active list. His headquarters and official residence should be at Bombay. He should have the status of a Secretary to the Government of India. He would thus be directly subordinate to the proposed civilian Member of Council for Munitions and Marine or to the Commander-in-Chief, as the case may be, and like other Secretaries would have the right of direct access to the Viceroy.
- (ii) The office of the Director should be in Bombay but there should be a Royal Indian Marine officer, holding the appointment of Deputy or Assistant Secretary to Government, with a small clerical establishment, at the headquarters of the Government of India.
- (iii) The Director should have two Deputies, both officers of the Royal Indian Marine; one his second-in-command, the other the Superintendent of the Dockyard at Bombay.

It would be the duty of the Director, or one of his Deputies, to attend at the headquarters of Government, when any sufficiently important case was under consideration. In other cases the Director would depend for liaison, and for the transaction of ordinary business, upon his representative at headquarters.

We believe that this arrangement would satisfy both the Royal Indian Marine Service and the Admiralty, and would obtain for the former a much higher status in the Government of India than it has hitherto possessed, while it would ensure its constitutional subordination to that Government.

9. The pay of the officers of the Royal Indian Marine has recently been considerably improved. The rules for their leave and pensions require reconsideration.

10. It is evident that if this service is not only to maintain its past standard of usefulness, but is to develop in the future, the conditions of recruitment, training, service, pay and pension of the Indian personnel must be radically altered and much improved. At present recruitment for both deck hands and engine room is without any system whatever. Crews and stokers are engaged haphazard in Bombay; or the *serang* (boatswain) of a ship is entrusted with the duty of collecting a crew, which is becoming more and more difficult. Both crews and stokers are discharged whenever a ship is laid up; the only training is picked up at sea; the pay is inferior to that of the merchant service; and though a certain percentage of the men are supposed to be pensionable, they never earn a pension in practice, as their service is broken up by periods between discharges and re-engagements. It is not surprising that it is becoming increasingly difficult to get men for both deck and

engine room, and ships often have to held up for want of hands, or go to sea short-handed.

We recommend that men should be regularly recruited by an agency for the purpose, as in the army. The headquarters of recruiting should be at Ratnagiri on the Bombay coast, but the agency should also investigate the possibility of finding new classes of men for sea-going service. As far as possible, lads should be taken on young to join a training ship and for training ashore ; and later they should be drafted to ships by a Royal Indian Marine central agency at Bombay. Their pay, pension, and leave rules (the last being very important) should be thoroughly revised, and the question of a reserve should be examined. Good conduct pay and special qualification pay should be given. The question of uniform and of its upkeep should also receive attention.

Further, we consider that suitable Indians should be given opportunities for education in the higher branches of seamanship, marine engineering, etc., with a view to qualifying themselves for admission to the superior ranks of the marine service. It is only by methods such as those described above that Indians can become efficient sailors, and that a judgment can be formed as to how far they should ultimately rise in their profession.

11. We think it desirable that the policing of the Persian Gulf should be taken over by the Royal Indian Marine. The climate is enervating, and the nature of the duties is such as can be performed by Indians, thus setting free British sailors. The Indian, trained and led by British officers, will be a match for any enemy that he is likely to encounter there. A few British naval ratings, such as first-class petty officers for gunnery and drill instructors, supplied by the Admiralty, will be necessary for a few years.

12. We consider that, if the status of the Royal Indian Marine were raised as suggested; and the conditions under which its Indian personnel is enlisted, trained, paid, and pensioned were improved, the Government of India would have a service well suited to undertake all present requirements as regards marine work in peace time, and well adapted for any development in the direction of becoming a fighting service, should this be found desirable hereafter.

PART VIII.

Miscellaneous.

SECTION I.—Future Conditions of Service in the Indian Army Reserve of Officers.

SECTION II.—Conditions of Service of "Followers."

SECTION III.—Military Staff Clerks.

SECTION IV.—Chaplains.

SECTION V.—Class Composition of Units.

SECTION VI.—Silladar Cavalry.

SECTION VII.—The Burma and Assam Military Police.

PART VIII.

MISCELLANEOUS.

1. We were authorised, before the Committee proceeded to India, to report, without waiting till our return to England, on such matters as required an early decision and could, in our opinion, be dealt with in India. We therefore examined in India a number of questions which were referred for our advice, and acquainted the Government of India with our views. We propose to summarise briefly in this Part the recommendations which we made. It is understood that Lord Escher and Lieutenant-General Sir J. Du Cane, who did not accompany the Committee to India, have no responsibility for these recommendations.

SECTION I.

Future Conditions of Service in the Indian Army Reserve of Officers.

2. At the outbreak of the war the Indian Army Reserve of Officers contained only some 40 officers. During the war it was greatly expanded, and at the time of the armistice with Germany numbered 4,470. This vast expansion represented India's contribution towards Imperial requirements in the matter of officers, rather than a reserve limited to the needs of the Indian Army.

3. The regulations under which these officers were commissioned were framed at a time when expansion to this extent was not contemplated. They not only fail to provide for the systematic training of officers, but are defective in many other respects. They divide the Indian Army Reserve of Officers into only two branches—cavalry and infantry. A long period of service in the reserve, with promotion on a time-scale up to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, irrespective of military training and efficiency, is open to serious objection. The existing reserve would, if the present regulations remain in force, consist, after a few years have elapsed, chiefly of field officers, while the requirements of the army are limited mainly to junior officers.

4. At the present time India contains a large number of officers who have relinquished temporary commissions in the regular army. This number, for some years to come, will continue to increase. Such officers, owing to their training and experience, form a potential reserve of great value. They retain the rank they held on demobilisation, while officers of the Indian Army Reserve, under extant regulations, not only retain their commissions on release from army service, but are also automatically promoted in rank according to the Indian Army time-scale. No valid reason can be adduced for the retention of this difference of treatment, and we accordingly advised that those who obtained temporary commissions in the United Kingdom, and those who received commissions in the Indian Army Reserve of Officers during the war, should be placed on an equal footing in this respect.

5. The matter has acquired prominence owing to the proposal of the Government of India to perpetuate the existing liability of all European British subjects in India under the Indian Defence Force Act. We accordingly recommended that the regulations relating to the Indian Army Reserve of Officers should be recast on the following lines, which follow closely proposals which were put before us by Army Headquarters :—

(1) All officers now holding commissions in the Indian Army Reserve of Officers should be required to relinquish their commissions on release from army service; and on such relinquishment should be permitted to retain their ranks, on conditions similar to those laid down for ex-officers of the regular army who held temporary commissions during the war.

Officers of the Indian Army Reserve of Officers who are thus asked to relinquish their commissions should be clearly informed of the reasons for this course, and that those who are still within the age limit and otherwise qualified should be eligible for appointment in the new reserve of officers or other suitable formations. We recommended also that the *Gazette* notifying relinquishment of commissions should be followed with the least possible delay by the *Gazette* notifying admission to the new Indian Army Reserve of Officers.

PART VIII.

MISCELLANEOUS.

1. We were authorised, before the Committee proceeded to India, to report, without waiting till our return to England, on such matters as required an early decision and could, in our opinion, be dealt with in India. We therefore examined in India a number of questions which were referred for our advice, and acquainted the Government of India with our views. We propose to summarise briefly in this Part the recommendations which we made. It is understood that Lord Esher and Lieutenant-General Sir J. Du Cane, who did not accompany the Committee to India, have no responsibility for these recommendations.

SECTION I.

Future Conditions of Service in the Indian Army Reserve of Officers.

2. At the outbreak of the war the Indian Army Reserve of Officers contained only some 40 officers. During the war it was greatly expanded, and at the time of the armistice with Germany numbered 4,470. This vast expansion represented India's contribution towards Imperial requirements in the matter of officers, rather than a reserve limited to the needs of the Indian Army.

3. The regulations under which these officers were commissioned were framed at a time when expansion to this extent was not contemplated. They not only fail to provide for the systematic training of officers, but are defective in many other respects. They divide the Indian Army Reserve of Officers into only two branches—cavalry and infantry. A long period of service in the reserve, with promotion on a time-scale up to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, irrespective of military training and efficiency, is open to serious objection. The existing reserve would, if the present regulations remain in force, consist, after a few years have elapsed, chiefly of field officers, while the requirements of the army are limited mainly to junior officers.

4. At the present time India contains a large number of officers who have relinquished temporary commissions in the regular army. This number, for some years to come, will continue to increase. Such officers, owing to their training and experience, form a potential reserve of great value. They retain the rank they held on demobilisation, while officers of the Indian Army Reserve, under extant regulations, not only retain their commissions on release from army service, but are also automatically promoted in rank according to the Indian Army time-scale. No valid reason can be adduced for the retention of this difference of treatment, and we accordingly advised that those who obtained temporary commissions in the United Kingdom, and those who received commissions in the Indian Army Reserve of Officers during the war, should be placed on an equal footing in this respect.

5. The matter has acquired prominence owing to the proposal of the Government of India to perpetuate the existing liability of all European British subjects in India under the Indian Defence Force Act. We accordingly recommended that the regulations relating to the Indian Army Reserve of Officers should be recast on the following lines, which follow closely proposals which were put before us by Army Headquarters :—

(1) All officers now holding commissions in the Indian Army Reserve of Officers should be required to relinquish their commissions on release from army service; and on such relinquishment should be permitted to retain their ranks, on conditions similar to those laid down for ex-officers of the regular army who held temporary commissions during the war.

Officers of the Indian Army Reserve of Officers who are thus asked to relinquish their commissions should be clearly informed of the reasons for this course, and that those who are still within the age limit and otherwise qualified should be eligible for appointment in the new reserve of officers or other suitable formations. We recommended also that the *Gazette* notifying relinquishment of commissions should be followed with the least possible delay by the *Gazette* notifying admission to the new Indian Army Reserve of Officers.

(2) A new reserve of officers for the army in India should be formed, with a fixed establishment to be calculated for each arm and branch of the service on the basis of the probable requirements in the event of war, viz. :—

Staff.	Indian cavalry.	Ordnance Department.
British cavalry.	Indian infantry.	Army Remount Department.
Artillery.	Supply and Transport Corps.	Miscellaneous duties.
Engineers.	Medical services.	
British infantry.	Veterinary service.	

It will be seen that the new reserve of officers would be organised with reference to the needs of the army in India, whereas the existing reserve is for the Indian Army alone.

In advocating this change, we were influenced by the consideration that, as officer reinforcements have to be provided from some source or other for all units serving in India, British and Indian alike, it would be cheaper and more convenient to provide them from India, especially as, at present, a supply is likely to be available from amongst the large number of ex-officers now in India. The question of incidence of cost will be one for adjustment between the Home and Indian Governments.

(3) Selection should be made in the first instance from ex-officers who are of military age, as defined in the Indian Defence Force Act or in any enactment which may take its place, and are considered suitable for, and desire to serve in, the reserve. Establishments should be completed and maintained from ex-officers and others suitable for training as officers.

(4) The new reserve should consist of two categories, the first including only those who undertake to be available on mobilisation of the field army in India ; and the second, those who are willing to undergo training as officers, but who cannot be regarded as available except in a grave emergency.

(5) All officers selected for the reserve should be appointed, so far as practicable, to units or formations, and should be required to undergo the periodical training prescribed for the arm or branch to which they are allotted. Training for the reserve should exempt an officer from liability to undergo the periodical training required under the Auxiliary Forces Bill, should this become law.

It was strongly represented to us that ex-officers should not be compelled, without their own consent, to serve in any rank below that of officer, except perhaps in the case of specially constituted units, *e.g.*, an Officer's Training Corps or a corps such as the Bihar Light Horse. We felt that there was much force in this contention, and we were glad to learn that the Government of India shared this view and were endeavouring to give effect to it.

(6) Officers should not ordinarily remain in the cavalry, field artillery or infantry reserve after the age of 31, since, although in some cases it may be advantageous to retain officers of merit and experience beyond that age, it is necessary to provide for the steady recruitment of younger men. An officer after the age of 31, if specially qualified, might be permitted to join the second class of the reserve ; or to accept a commission in some local forces, if such be constituted ; or to continue in the reserve, but undergo the training required for one of the administrative services.

(7) Officers now holding higher substantive or retired rank than that of lieutenant should be eligible for retention in their rank in the reserve ; but, ordinarily, rank in the reserve should not be higher than that of captain, and this should be attained according to the time-scale in force for the Indian Army.

(8) Officers appointed to the reserve should receive the present outfit allowance, if not already received, and should, for each year in which training is undergone, receive either the pay and allowances of their rank or, preferably, a lump sum, which it has been suggested should be 750 rupees for a period of training, ordinarily of one month.

(9) Officers belonging to the cavalry, field artillery and infantry should be trained annually till 31, and thereafter, if retained, every other year ; officers of the garrison artillery, ordnance, remount, veterinary, and supply and transport services should receive training every second year ; and officers of the engineer and medical reserves should be trained every third year.

SECTION II.

Conditions of Service of "Followers."

6. We had the advantage of seeing certain proposals on this subject, which were under the consideration of the military authorities and the Government of India. With these we were in general agreement. Our specific recommendations were that the term "follower" should disappear, and that the duties hitherto performed by them should be allotted as follows:—

(A) Regimental Followers.

(1) Those individuals who have hitherto been termed "regimental followers" should become enlisted and attested men, who should be borne on the establishment of the unit, and should be trained to arms sufficiently to be able to defend themselves should wear uniform, and should serve under the same conditions as regards pay and furlough as the fighting men of the unit. Men of this class should not, however, be entitled to pension after so short a term of service as fifteen years; the minimum should be twenty-one years, and in some cases might be twenty-five years, Provision should also be made for these classes to be passed into the reserve.

(2) The term "sweeper" should be abolished. The necessary personnel for sanitary duties should be enlisted from low caste men, and trained as soldiers. Under this scheme, each unit would be self-contained in respect of its sanitary personnel, who would form an integral part of the unit establishment, and might be called the "sanitary squad."

An alternative proposal has been put forward for the formation of divisional sanitary companies, each consisting of four sections (one for headquarters and three for brigades). The cantonment authorities, under this proposal, would be responsible for the general sanitation of the area, while the brigade sections, each under a brigade sanitary officer, would be attached for duty to units. On mobilisation, the brigade sanitary sections would accompany the units into the field, and all cantonment sanitary work would fall on the cantonment authorities.

We expressed no opinion on this scheme, but suggested that the Government of India might consider it as an alternative to the arrangement mentioned above.

(3) With the introduction of piped water supply in certain stations, the necessity for *bhistis* (water-carriers) has, to some extent, disappeared; and we recommended that the Indian soldier should be trained, in the course of time, to draw his own water from the pipes and to convey it in *pakhals* (buckets). It is believed that the soldiers of all other armies perform these duties, and when once the *mussack* (water-skin) has been got rid of, there appears to be no reason why Indian soldiers should not draw water for themselves.

In stations where there is no piped water supply, and in the field, the water arrangements should, we considered, be superintended by the medical authorities, who should arrange for chlorinating tanks, etc., and should have, under their control, enlisted drivers to drive the water carts, or to lead pack animals carrying water tanks. These drivers should be attached to units for duty.

(4) *Dhobis* (washermen) should be eliminated from unit establishments. If the men choose to employ them in peace time, it should be by private arrangement, and the *dhobi* should not be paid by the State. We considered, however, that it was necessary to retain barbers as part of the unit establishment.

(B) Departmental Followers.

With reference to "departmental followers," we pointed out that the term "follower" is a misnomer, and that these men are, properly speaking, the subordinate Indian personnel of various departments and services. We were informed that various schemes were already under the consideration of Government in respect of the non-combatant personnel of the Ordnance, Remount, Veterinary and Mechanical Transport Departments and in Fort Armaments; also in respect of the tindals and lascars employed on coast defences, and the non-combatant personnel of artillery, British infantry and cavalry units. We recommended that the latter three classes should be treated, so far as possible, on the same lines as in Indian units. With regard to the remaining classes, the terms and conditions of service

of the subordinate personnel of each department should be considered on their merits. All such personnel should be attested and paid at suitable rates, with reference to the nature of their duties. We expressed the opinion, however, that it is undesirable to increase the number of subordinate Indian ranks who receive free rations, and we suggested that the rates of pay of these classes should be consolidated, and that free rations should not be given, except to those classes which will be required on mobilization to proceed on field service. For men of these classes, it is desirable to provide for the issue of free rations in peace time, since they must receive free rations on service. Suitable scales of clothing should be laid down where necessary, and clothing should be issued free, with reference to the nature of the duties to be performed. Finally, we advise that it is unnecessary to grant to the subordinate personnel of departments the same pensionary terms as are applicable to the combatant ranks in fighting units.

SECTION III.

Military Staff Clerks.

7. We found that a Committee had been appointed by the Commander-in-Chief to examine the existing clerical organizations and conditions of service, and various cognate matters, and had recently submitted its report. We found ourselves in general agreement with its recommendations, which we do not think it necessary to reproduce.

We laid emphasis on the desirability of ensuring that British soldier clerks should be most sparingly used for clerical duties in the various military offices, in excess of the authorized establishments proposed in the report. We observed that the existing practice of engaging soldier clerks for temporary duty in these offices, in practically unlimited numbers, constitutes a grave danger to the fighting efficiency of the British Army in India.

With regard to Army Headquarters, we observed that if the clerks in the principal branches, such as that of the C.G.S., A.G., and Q.M.G., are to be paid at the same rates and enjoy the same status and privileges as the assistants and clerks in the Government of India's civil secretariat offices, it should be possible to effect, by degrees, a very considerable reduction in the numbers employed. A relatively small establishment of well-trained clerks, serving under favourable conditions, should be able to deal with work more efficiently and expeditiously than a much larger establishment of clerks who are for the most part untrained. We expressed doubt, however, whether so high a grading or scale of pay is necessary in the case of the departmental offices subordinate to the principal staff officers, *e.g.*, that of the Director of Supply and Transport, the Director of Ordnance Inspection, etc.

We recommended that the Clerks' School of Instruction, which was established at Kasauli during the war, should be developed into a central school of training for military staff clerks. For the present, a fair knowledge of shorthand and type-writing should be an essential qualification for admittance to the school, and ultimately a first-class school certificate. No soldier should receive any clerical employment, other than temporary, until he has qualified by passing through the training school.

SECTION IV.

Chaplains.

8. During our stay in India we were asked for an expression of our opinion on a scheme for the formation of a Corps of Army Chaplains in India, which had been prepared for the consideration of the Government of India. We heard a good deal of evidence on the subject from chaplains of various denominations and from others well qualified to offer advice.

9. It had been brought to our notice that the present arrangements for spiritual ministrations to British troops are in many cases defective, owing to the following facts : firstly, that the Anglican and Presbyterian chaplains ministering to troops are borne on the civil establishment and are but little amenable to military control ; secondly, that chaplains who have to minister to the civil population as well as to the troops are apt in some cases to give insufficient attention to the latter ; and thirdly, that the more favourable treatment in the matter of pay, pension, etc., extended to those two denominations, as representing the established churches, is a cause of some dissatisfaction to the chaplains of other denominations, whose pay is undoubtedly inadequate for whole-time servants of Government attached to troops and who enjoy no leave or pensionary rights.

10. We expressed the view that the spiritual interests of the British Army as a whole would benefit from the adoption of the principles underlying the scheme submitted for our criticism, namely—

- (1) Equality of treatment for military chaplains of all denominations, as now accepted by the War Office.
- (2) The provision of an adequate staff of army chaplains to meet the needs of the various denominations.
- (3) The organization of an Army Chaplains Department in India to administer the service so created.

11. We considered a suggestion that this Chaplains Department should be placed under the Chaplain-General at the War Office, and also that the chaplains should be supplied, as required, from the home establishment. We formed the conclusion that the first suggestion was quite inapplicable to Indian conditions since the instructions of the Chaplain-General might conflict with the control of the Government of India over its own officers, and would also probably lead to friction with the various ecclesiastical authorities in India.

On the other hand, we saw no reason why Government should not arrange with the War Office for the supply of a certain number of army chaplains of various denominations from the home establishment to fill up vacancies in the proposed Indian cadre. Indeed, we considered that in this way the Indian Government would be likely to secure for their enlarged cadre chaplains who are already in close touch with British troops and able to exercise a healthy influence over them, and that the chaplains of the Royal Army Chaplains Department, who now provide the personnel for all foreign military stations except India, would welcome the opportunity of extending their sphere of duty to India.

If this arrangement were approved, chaplains would be detailed for tours of service in India for periods of five years, as in the case of the Royal Army Medical Corps, Royal Engineers, etc., the extension of the term in individual cases being a matter for the home and Indian authorities. While serving in India, they would receive the same pay and allowances as members of the Indian Army Chaplains Department, and they would also be eligible for permanent appointment to that department.

12. The Army Chaplains Department in India, constituted partly of men from the home establishment doing tours of duty in India, and partly of men already serving or to be selected by the Indian Government, might, we considered, be administered by Army Headquarters through a Principal Chaplain at headquarters, as proposed in the scheme. The Principal Chaplain should be selected from the 1st class chaplains, irrespective of denomination. Questions of ecclesiastical discipline

would be referred to the ecclesiastical heads of the diocese or district, whose spiritual authority would thus be maintained.

13. We recommended that, wherever the number of troops is sufficient for the whole-time service of a chaplain of any denomination, a whole-time chaplain should be appointed for army work alone, and should be relieved of all duties to the civil population. In many of the smaller cantonments it would no doubt be possible, as at present, to combine both duties, and in that case the civil Governments might be required to pay a contribution.

14. The proposal to differentiate between the pay of married and unmarried chaplains appeared to us to be desirable. We laid stress upon the importance of securing chaplains of British nationality (including men from the Dominions) for British troops, especially for the Roman Catholics, who are now mainly served by priests of other nationalities. Priests of other nationalities, whose services may be necessary, should while employed be classified as temporary chaplains.

SECTION V.

Class Composition of Units.

15. On this subject we expressed the opinion that the class squadron or class company system is preferable to the class unit.

16. We recommended, however, that, so far as is consistent with the prospects of recruitment to meet the strain of a normal war, and with existing plans for the reorganization of the Indian Army, the cases of certain pre-war class regiments should be favourably considered.

17. We observed that, if recruitment of a particular class falls short of requirements, the best solution is to dilute existing class units, rather than to withdraw a class company or half company of the class in question from a class company regiment.

18. Finally, we expressed the hope that it might be found possible to arrange that some class units should remain to each class which furnished class regiments before the war.

SECTION VI.

Silladar Cavalry.

19. While stating that we were in favour of the abolition of the silladar system in Indian cavalry, proposed by the Government of India, we recommended that the change to "non-silladar" should not take place while the unit affected is absent from India; that *asamis* should be paid on conversion, unless the soldier concerned expresses a wish that his credit should be left with Government until his discharge, in which case he should receive a suitable rate of interest; and that the committees, which the Government of India proposed to set up to consider the details of the conversion scheme, should be thoroughly representative of the interests of all ranks concerned in the change.

SECTION VII.

The Burma and Assam Military Police.

20. A question on which we were asked for our advice related to the future of the Burma and Assam military police forces, with special reference to (1) the incidence of cost of their maintenance, and (2) their relation to the military authorities in connection with the defence of the north-east frontier.

We felt that it was outside our province to express an opinion on the incidence of cost between the Government of India and the local Governments concerned. With regard to the second point, we expressed our concurrence with the views of the General Staff in India, namely :—

- (a) That the transfer to the army of responsibility for policing the north-east frontier, involving a large increase of expenditure, could not be justified on grounds of military necessity.
- (b) That the circumstances of the case necessitated the location of the military police in a number of small posts, scattered all over the frontier. This dispersion is opposed to military principles and incompatible with a sound system of military defence, though doubtless suited to the purpose for which the force is primarily employed, namely, the policing of the frontier. For such duties it is desirable to employ local forces, which can be split up into detachments and moved about by the local civil authority without the delay involved by references to superior military officers.
- (c) If regular troops co-operate with the military police, it is essential that the operations should be conducted under military direction. But this affords no justification for the suggestion that the military police should be brought permanently under military control. On the contrary, the present system, under which the military police are controlled by the local Government, suffices to meet all normal requirements, and should not be changed.

PART IX.

Conclusion.

PART IX.

Conclusion.

We have now completed the task assigned to us. We have examined the conditions obtaining in the army in India at the close of a war of unprecedented magnitude. Many changes are needed, and they should not be postponed. The army in India is not immune from the general unrest prevailing throughout the world. Liberal and sympathetic treatment at the present time, and the removal of such grievances as we have shown to exist, should go far to secure contentment for the future.

2. In our proposals relating to the higher command and to the organisation of Army Headquarters, our main endeavour has been to relieve the Commander-in-Chief of all work that can equally well be performed by his subordinates. We have followed in many respects the organisation of the Headquarter Staff of an army in the field, since we consider that the work of Army Headquarters in India approximates more nearly to field conditions than is the case at the War Office. We have limited, so far as is consistent with efficient working, the number of officers with direct access to the Commander-in-Chief.

3. We have laid special stress on the necessity for decentralisation in India, and for diminishing the detailed control exercised by the India Office. We hope, that if our proposals are agreed to, there will not only be a considerable decrease in correspondence, but that more rapid decisions will remove such discontent as is now caused by delay.

4. Our principal aim has been to promote the efficiency and contentment of the army in India, and to secure that the Government of India will have at its disposal a well-trained and loyal army, fit to take its share in the defence of the Empire.

5. In submitting our recommendations, we have borne in mind that many of them will entail increased expenditure. We are aware that the present cost of the army in India (1920-21) is already double the pre-war cost. We have therefore been actuated throughout by due regard for economy, but we have not refrained from recommending relatively costly measures, where we are satisfied that these are essential to the contentment and better administration of the army.

6. Our proposals will further increase the annual cost of the army in India. But although the immediate effect of adopting them will be to set up a higher standard of normal expenditure, we do not contemplate the probability of this standard being increased, at least for some years to come, above what can be met from the normal growth of Indian revenues. It is admitted that the first concern of any Government should be defence from external aggression, and the maintenance of internal tranquillity. With the prospect of industrial and agricultural development in India, the revival of trade, and the disappearance of freight difficulties, it is hoped that the revenues of India may expand sufficiently to enable the needs of the army to be satisfied without detriment to other claims.

7. Fresh standards have been set up; existing services require reorganisation, and new services have to be developed and equipped. There is much lee-way, too, to be made up in improving accommodation in conformity with modern requirements. All these will involve heavy initial expenditure. We venture to suggest that it might be advantageous, from the point of view both of finance and of military administration, to adopt a system somewhat on the following lines:—

- (a) The military authorities should first prepare a programme, showing the capital expenditure entailed by measures such as those indicated above.
- (b) The Government of India would thus be in a position to gauge their liabilities, and to decide to what extent they could be met, and over what period the programme should be spread; and could proceed to obtain the Secretary of State's sanction, where necessary, to the expenditure involved.

(c) The Government of India might then arrange to give a definite allotment (over and above the sum required for the ordinary yearly upkeep of the army) towards the carrying out of this programme of special expenditure. This allotment should be expressed in terms of a total sum, to be spread over a fixed number of years. Lapses in the yearly allotment should be carried forward into the following year's budget, and remain at the disposal of the military authorities for the carrying out of this programme. Within the amount of the special provision, the military authorities should have a free hand in deciding to which of the measures in the programme priority should be given. The accounts relating to the expenditure on these measures should *pro formâ* be maintained separately.

(d) Subject to these conditions, the military authorities should be required to work strictly to the annual budget provision for the upkeep of the army, except in so far as this may prove impossible owing to unforeseen causes, such as military operations, or increases in the cost of food-stuffs, etc., occurring in the course of the financial year.

8. The Indian army is the instrument of the Government of India, by whom it is paid and administered, subject to the general control of the Secretary of State for India. We consider therefore that, subject to such control, the Government of India should be the final authority in matters connected with the pay and allowances of officers and men of the Indian Army, wherever they may be serving. We find it necessary to state this view, as we have been informed that the more liberal terms recommended by the Government of India have been rejected in several cases on the ground that all charges on account of officers and men of the Indian Army, serving overseas, are borne by His Majesty's Treasury. This does not appear to us to be a valid reason why terms of service should be prescribed which are at variance with the express recommendations of the Government of India, and which result in the creation of numerous inequalities in the rates of pay of officers serving overseas with formations containing Indian troops, or performing duties analogous to those of corresponding appointments in India.

The Government of India have no voice in deciding the rates of pay of officers and other ranks of the British Army, though increases in these rates materially enhance the cost of the army in India, which is entirely borne by Indian revenues. Just as the security of India demands the presence of these British troops, so the fresh military obligations devolving on the Empire as a result of the war necessitate the employment overseas of considerable numbers of Indian troops. We consider that the Government of India have the right to claim, as an essential condition of lending their troops for such duties, that they should be the final authority in all questions of pay and allowances, subject always to the control of the Secretary of State for India. This right needs to be explicitly safeguarded.

ESHER.

M. F. O'DWYER.

H. V. COX, Lt.-Gen.

H. HUDSON, Lt.-Gen.

G. FELL.

WEBB, GILLMAN, Maj.-Gen.

UMAR HAYAT.

K. G. GUPTA.

C. M. WAGSTAFF, Colonel,
Secretary.

22nd June, 1920.

Minute by Sir Krishna G. Gupta.

I have signed the Report, because I believe that the Civil Government of a country must have in the future, as it has had in the past, a potent and effective instrument in the army, for repelling external aggression and maintaining internal peace, and because I agree with my colleagues that our proposals, if adopted, will greatly increase the efficiency of the Army in India. I wish, however, to make a few observations, not by way of dissent, but rather as supplementing what has been said in the Report.

2. It seems to me that the great importance of the momentous declaration of policy made in the announcement of August 1917 has not been sufficiently realised. The British Government have, in clear and unmistakable terms, affirmed their future policy in the governance of India, *viz.*, increased association of Indians in all branches of the administration, and the introduction of responsible government with a view to place India on the road to the attainment of Dominion status; and this policy has been reaffirmed in the preamble to the Reforms Statute which was passed last year.

3. From the battle of Plassey in 1757, when the East India Company acquired for England her first footing in India, till 1858, when the Crown assumed the direct government of India, the principle underlying all measures was the maintenance of British domination and supremacy. In accordance with that principle all power, authority and control, whether civil or military, was concentrated in the hands of the British bureaucracy, and Indians were relegated to very subordinate positions.

4. As a legacy of the unhappy events of 1857, a feeling of distrust now further supervened and permeated the whole policy of army administration. Indians had always been excluded from the King's commission. A new restriction establishing a ratio of two Indians to one European was introduced into the rank and file.

5. Ever since the assumption of the government by the Crown there has been a steadily widening difference in policy between the civil administration and the army organisation. During the last half-century measures have been taken to extend the Indian element in the higher branches of the civil administration, and, in later years, to introduce the principle of representation in the Legislative Councils which culminated in the Statute of last year. On the military side, however, the tendency has been to make the grip closer and tighter, so as not only to keep the Indians out of all superior positions, but also practically to exclude them from the artillery and various other services, which form essential branches of the army organisation.

6. But now that a solemn declaration of policy has been made, such a distinction must no longer be observed, if that declaration is not to remain a dead letter or a mere pious wish. Distrust must now give place to confidence. It is not enough that the civil administration should be democratised and placed on a representative basis, but Indians should also be eligible for positions of trust and responsibility in the army. The adoption of measures which shall make the Civil Government responsible to the people does not, in itself, make a country autonomous and self-governing, nor can it ever become so, as long as the administration of the army remains in other hands.

7. In the covering letter of 3rd November, 1919, submitting Part I of the Report, it has been observed (page 4) that "we desire also to mention that we have been requested in considering our recommendations to avoid, if possible, framing them in such a manner as may hereafter prove inconsistent with the gradual approach of India towards a Dominion status." I was not a member of the Committee when that letter was written. If I had been, I should have urged that our recommendations should not only be not inconsistent with Indian autonomy, but that they should be so framed as to help India to attain the goal which had been set down for her. I should be failing in my duty to the British Government, and unfaithful to my country, if I did not take this opportunity to express my conviction that we can peacefully attain national unity and full responsible government only through the sympathetic help and guidance of Great Britain, and that it is therefore to our advantage to remain, so long as we can do so with due self-respect, a component part of the great British Empire. But if we are to achieve this goal of national unity and full responsible government, it is necessary that the British Government should completely change their angle of vision in regard to military administration

in India, and that they should be prepared to share the control of the army with the people of the country.

8. To that end several measures are urgently called for, and I shall briefly touch on them :—

- (a) The superior ranks of every branch of the army, including the Artillery, Air Force, Engineers, Transport and Supplies, etc., should be freely open to qualified Indians, and for this purpose the number of King's commissions to be given to Indians should be materially increased every year. A better method of selection than that which obtains at present should also be adopted, so that not merely the scions of wealthy families, but the best qualified candidates, irrespective of birth or creed, will have a chance of competing. As in every other country, so in India, it is the educated middle-classes which must furnish the largest contingent of officers.
- (b) Enlistment for the regular army should not be restricted to what are called martial races. The result of the present policy has not been completely satisfactory. It has thrown an unusually heavy military burden upon one province—the Punjab, the evil effects of which are already becoming apparent. It has taken the field of recruitment outside the borders of British India—bringing into the Indian Army men who are not British Indian subjects, such as the Pathans from the North-West Frontier and the Gurkhas from Nepal. The trans-frontier Pathans have been discredited, and no longer form any appreciable part of the Indian Army. The area of recruitment should, therefore, be extended to all parts of India and everything should be done to stimulate the martial and patriotic spirit, which decades of neglect and discouragement have depressed but never wholly extinguished.
- (c) No effort should be spared to make the Territorial Force a success and a real adjunct to the regular army.
- (d) The practice of officering the Indian Army by regular periodical drafts from Europe is not only very costly but it is harmful to the best interests of India in another way. The British officer leaves the country generally in the prime of life, so that all his ability, knowledge and ripe experience are lost to it.
- (e) Steps should be taken in due course to establish in India training and educational institutions for all branches of the army. At present almost all the training of the superior officers is done in England. This is an inconvenient arrangement for India and will become impracticable when more Indians get King's commissions. The best Indians may be prevented by cost alone, among a variety of reasons, from coming to England for training. The admitted success of the Quetta Staff College, and also of the Officers' College at Indore, shows that it is not a difficult matter to arrange for training in India. To start local institutions may appear costly at first but will be cheaper in the end. Besides, India must gradually be made self-supporting in every respect. We have advocated the adoption of this policy (Part II, Section I) as regards supply and munitions. The same reason holds good even with greater force for the application of that principle to the personnel of the army.
- (f) The imported article, whether personnel or material, must necessarily be more costly than that which can be obtained at home. The British soldier roughly costs three times as much as the sepoy. The proportion is not so high in the case of the officer, but the fact that the British officer has to be remunerated adequately tends to raise the scale of pay of the Indian officers and thus adds to the total cost of the army in India. Our proposals must add largely to the army expenditure, which is already high, and the only way of introducing economy without impairing efficiency is gradually to increase the Indian element in the ranks as well as in superior positions.

K. G. GUPTA.

22nd June, 1920.

Minute by Sir Umar Hayat Khan.

We have in Part III of our Report made certain recommendations on the subject of securing liaison between the civil and military authorities in obtaining information of attempts made by agitators to spread disaffection. I would go further and advocate drastic action against all such agitators, who should be rigorously excluded from all cantonments or districts where their activities may be a cause of possible contamination.

During the sessions of the Army in India Committee I was too busy to go to Sandhurst and make enquiries about the Indian cadets there. I have since learned that their progress, generally speaking, is far from satisfactory. It seems very doubtful whether all will qualify for commissions or will be suitable for commissions, and whether those who do qualify will be willing to serve for more than a short period in the army. The inference is that some at least of the cadets selected for Sandhurst were not of the right class, as I predicted in a note on the subject written in 1915 and placed before the military authorities.

If this mistake is not rectified in the future, the number of commissions allotted every year to Indians will fall far short of what it was intended to be, and public money, as well as the time of the cadets and their instructors, will be wasted. I would suggest that the shortage, which occurs owing to the selection of candidates of the wrong type, should be made good in the following years, so as to secure the full sanctioned number of Indian officers with King's commissions.

I have already pointed out that the army should not be allowed to be tampered with, as it is the only instrument in the hands of the Government to maintain internal peace and to cope with external aggression. I desire to emphasise this further, in view of what I have since learnt of the recent happenings in India. They force me to suggest that the reforms in the army should be introduced on more cautious lines. In the last disturbances attempts were made to tamper with the army, as was done in the Mutiny of 1857, but the bulk of the army was away, and, as many of the units had just returned from the war and had seen the might of the British Government, they were not, with very few exceptions, carried away by the intrigues of the revolutionaries.

Just as it is necessary, in the interests of efficiency, to have old and seasoned soldiers amongst the ranks of the Indian Army, it is equally essential to stiffen it by the British element, *i.e.*, by British units, however expensive it may be. The necessity for this I have seen myself in various campaigns, especially in the last war. There have been occasions when it was only the presence of British units which kept the Indian troops staunch. It must not be forgotten that, while British troops are fighting for the integrity of the Empire, the Indian soldiers, gallant though they have often shown themselves, cannot have the same inducement to fight for a distant Raj, and therefore require the stiffening which British troops afford. I hope that reformers with Utopian ideas will not persuade the Government to depart from this sound and established policy. If the revolutionaries succeed in bringing about serious trouble, coupled with a mutiny and foreign aggression, before India is fit for self-government, it will cause a set-back to India which will be detrimental to all classes, particularly those who have any stake in the land.

To recruit from the classes which lack the martial spirit or military traditions would be a great mistake, as they would never stand the strain of war. If the line is broken on the weak spot where such troops are holding it, the other portions, even if held by the best troops, may have to be abandoned, and this may bring disaster in its train. This remark would equally apply to both officers and soldiers recruited from such material, and to enlist them would not only be a waste of time and public money, but would be inadvisable, as already illustrated by an experimental regiment of a certain class during the war.

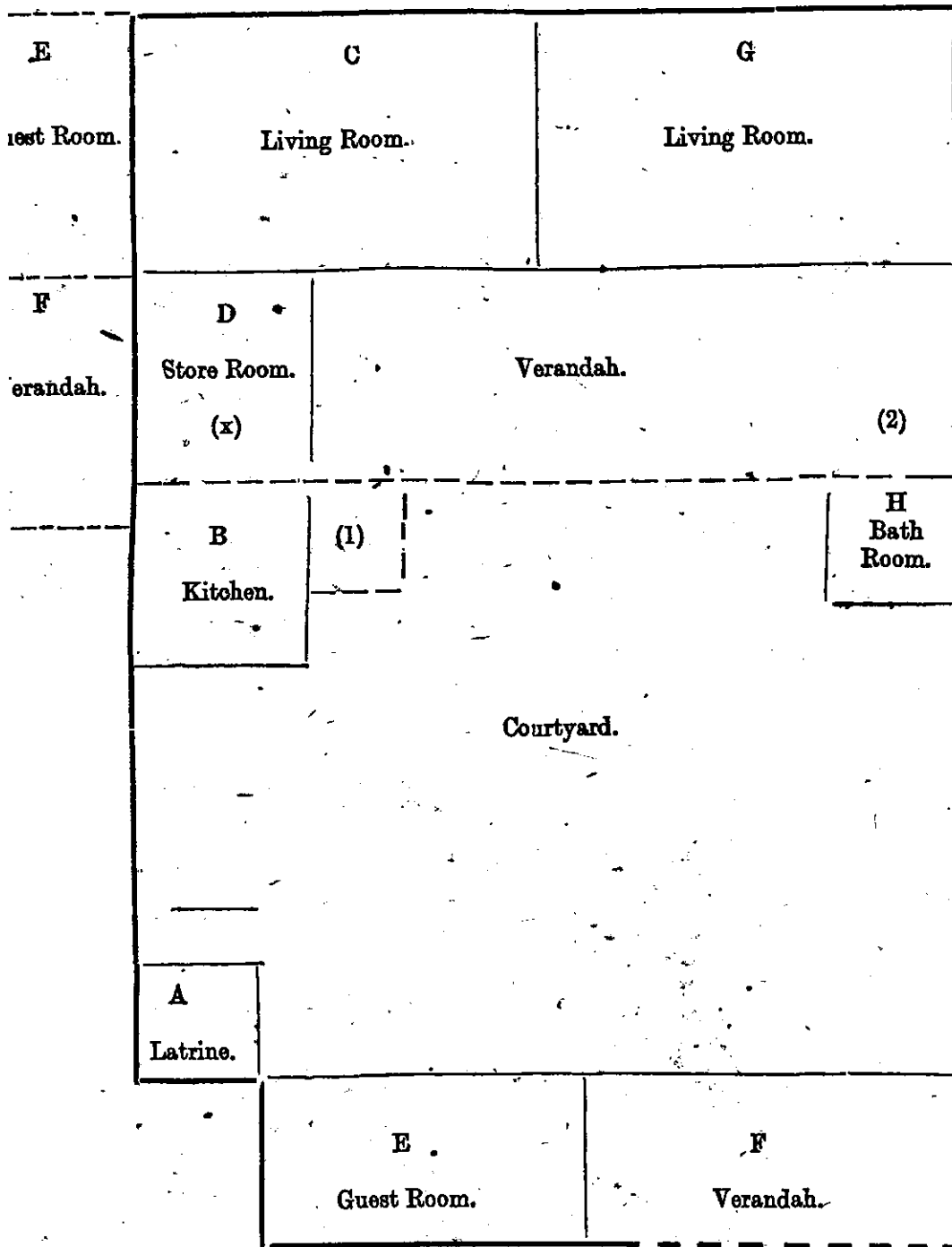
I would strongly urge that any change in the composition or organisation of the army connected with the Reforms, or any other alteration in the angle of vision, should be only introduced when all these experiments have first been proved successful and have stood the test in every other department of Government.

UMAR, HAYAT.

22nd June 1920.

APPENDIX.

INDIAN OFFICER'S QUARTER.



Notes.—The following suggestions as to modifications and alterations in the standard plan of an Indian officer's house in mental lines are the result of personal inspection in several cantonments:—

- (a) The latrine (A) has no roof; protection during the heat of the day or from rain is necessary. It should be roofed.
- (b) The kitchen (B) faces the verandah and the sitting room, so that smoke enters both. The door (x) should be removed to (1), when (D) might be made into a store room.
- (c) The small room marked (E) and the verandah marked (F) are now only passages. Also the rooms (C) and (G) can only be used as a zenan khana. It is suggested that the room (E) and verandah (F) should be added to one of the two main rooms (C) and (G). The two former and, if necessary, one of the main rooms, can then be used as reception rooms for male friends. The aspect of the house would decide on which side the room (E) and verandah (F) should be added to the main rooms. One suggestion is made in the plan—*vide* chain-dotted lines.
- (d) Part of the roof should be flat for use as a sleeping place in hot weather, and steps should be provided up to this part.
- (e) Purdah walls should be made higher in cavalry lines.
- (f) The bathroom (H) is too small. The wall marked (2) is too low, and does not provide sufficient privacy for bathing purposes.
- (g) There should be a door connecting (C) and (G), the two main rooms of the house.